

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01786 5640

GENEALOGY
977.201
F82E

HISTORY OF
FOUNTAIN
COUNTY,
INDIANA

BECKWITH

6c
977.201
F82b

This book was loaned to
Mr. Clarence M. Hallenberg after
my brother's death.



HISTORY
OF
FOUNTAIN COUNTY,

TOGETHER WITH

HISTORIC NOTES ON THE WABASH VALLEY,

GLEANED FROM EARLY AUTHORS, OLD MAPS AND MANUSCRIPTS,
PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE, AND OTHER
AUTHENTIC, THOUGH, FOR THE MOST PART,
OUT-OF-THE-WAY SOURCES.

By H. W. BECKWITH,

OF THE DANVILLE BAR; CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF
WISCONSIN AND CHICAGO.

WITH MAP AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

CHICAGO:
H. H. HILL AND N. IDDINGS, PUBLISHERS.
1881.

COPYRIGHT, 1881,

By H W BECKWITH AND SON.



PREFACE.

1117143

IN presenting this History to the public the editors and publishers have had in view the preservation of certain valuable historical facts and information which without concentrated effort would not have been obtained, but with the passing away of the old pioneers, the failure of memory, and the loss of public records and private diaries, would soon have been lost. This locality being comparatively new, we flatter ourselves that, with the zeal and industry displayed by our general and local historians, we have succeeded in rescuing from the fading years almost every scrap of history worthy of preservation. Doubtless the work is, in some respects, imperfect;—we do not present it as a model literary effort, but, in that which goes to make up a valuable book of reference for the present reader and the future historian, we assure our patrons that neither money nor time has been spared in the accomplishment of the work. Perhaps some errors will be found. With treacherous memories, personal, political and sectarian prejudices and preferences to contend against, it would be almost a miracle if no mistakes were made. We hope that even these defects which may be found to exist may be made available in so far as they may provoke discussion and call attention to corrections and additions necessary to perfect history.

The "History of the Wabash Valley"—necessarily the foundation for the history of this part of the country, by H. W. Beckwith, of Danville—has already received the hearty endorsement of the press, of the historical societies of the northwestern states, and of the most accurate historians in the country. Mr. Beckwith has in his possession perhaps the most extensive private library of rare historical works bearing on the territory under consideration in the world, and from them he has drawn as occasion demanded.

The general county history, written by Judge T. F. Davidson, will be found by our readers to be in a bold, fearless style, dealing in facts as so many causes, and pursuing effects to the end without turning to the right or left to accommodate the opinions or preferences of friend, party or sect.

The township histories, by Messrs. Peacock, Coen, Carnahan, Hyde, Turner, Rieker and Converse will be found full of valuable recollections, which, but for their patient research, must soon have been lost forever, but which are now happily preserved for all ages to come. These gentlemen have placed upon these counties and the adjacent country a mark which will not be obliterated, but which will grow brighter and broader as the years go by.

The biographical department contains the names and private sketches of nearly every person of importance in each township. A few persons, whose sketches we should be pleased to have presented, for various reasons refused or delayed furnishing us with the desired information, and in this matter only we feel that our work is incomplete. However, in most of such cases we have obtained, in regard to the most important persons, some items, and have woven them into the county or township sketches, so that, as we believe, we cannot be accused of either partiality or prejudice.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PART I.

CHAPTER I.

- Topography—The drainage of the Lakes and the Mississippi, and the Indian and French names by which they were severally called..... 11

CHAPTER II.

- Drainage of the Illinois and Wabash—Their tributary streams—The portages connecting the drainage to the Atlantic with that of the Gulf..... 17

CHAPTER III.

- The ancient Maumee Valley—Geological features—The portage of the Wabash and the Kankakee..... 21

CHAPTER IV.

- The rainfall—Cultivation of the soil tends to equalize rainfall, and prevent the recurrence of drouths and floods..... 26

CHAPTER V.

- Origin of the prairies—Their former extent—Gradual encroachment of the forest—Prairie fires—Aboriginal names of the prairies, and the Indians who lived exclusively upon them..... 29

CHAPTER VI.

- Early French discoveries—Jaques Cartier ascends the St. Lawrence in 1535—Samuel Champlain founds Quebec in 1608—In 1642 Montreal is established—Influence of Quebec and Montreal upon the Northwest continues until subsequent to the war of 1812—Spanish discoveries of the lower Mississippi in 1525, 37

CHAPTER VII.

- Joliet and Marquette's Voyage—Father Marquette's Journal, descriptive of the journey and the country through which they traveled—Biographical sketches of Marquette and Joliet..... 43

CHAPTER VIII.

- La Salle's Voyage—Biographical sketch of La Salle—Sketch of Father Hennepin and the merit of his writings..... 54

CHAPTER IX.

- La Salle's Voyage continued—He erects *Fort Miamis*..... 63

CHAPTER X.

- The several rivers called the Miamis—La Salle's route down the Illinois—The Kankakee Marshes—The French and Indian names of the Kankakee and Des Plaines—The Illinois—"Fort Crevecoeur"—The whole valley of the great river taken possession of in the name of the King of France..... 72

CHAPTER XI.

- Death of La Salle, in attempting to establish a colony near the mouth of the Mississippi—Chicago Creek—The origin of the name—La Salle assassinated and his colony destroyed—Second attempt of France, under Mons. Iberville, in 1699, to establish settlements on the Gulf—The Western Company—Law's scheme of inflation and its consequences..... 87

CHAPTER XII.

- Surrender of Louisiana to the French Crown in 1731—Early routes by way of the Kankakee, Chicago Creek, the Ohio, the Maumee and Wabash described—The Maumee and Wabash, and the number and origin of their several names—Indian villages 96

CHAPTER XIII.

- Aboriginal inhabitants—The several Illinois tribes—Of the name Illinois, and its origin—The Kaskaskias, Cahokias, Tamaroas, Peorias and Metchigamis, subdivisions of the Illinois Confederacy—The tradition concerning the Iroquois River—Their decline and removal westward of the Missouri 105

CHAPTER XIV.

- The Miamis—The Miami, Piankeshaw and Wea bands—Their superiority and their military disposition—Their trade and difficulties with the French and the English—They are upon the Maumee and Wabash—Their Villages—They defeat the Iroquois—They trade with the English, and incur the anger of the French—Their bravery—Their decline—Destructive effects of intemperance—Cession of their lands in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio—Their removal westward and present condition 119

CHAPTER XV.

- The Pottawatomies—Originally from the north and east of Lake Huron—Their migrations by way of Mackinaw to the country west of Lake Michigan, and thence south and eastward—Their games—Origin of the name Pottawatomie—Occupy a portion of the country of the Miamis along the Wabash—Their villages—At peace with the United States after the war of 1812—Cede their lands—Their exodus from the Wabash, the Kankakee and Wabash ... 137

CHAPTER XVI.

- The Kickapoos and Mascoutins reside about Saginaw Bay in 1612; on Fox River, Wisconsin, in 1670—Their reception of the Catholic fathers—On the Maumee in 1712—In southern Wisconsin and northern Illinois—Migrate to the Wabash—Dwellers of the prairie—Their destruction at the siege of Detroit—Nearly destroy the Illinois and Piankeshaws, and occupy their country—Join Tecumseh in a body—They, with the Winnebagoes, attack Fort Harrison—Their country between the Illinois and Wabash—Their resemblance to the Sac and Fox Indians 153

CHAPTER XVII.

- The Shawnees and Delawares—Originally east of the Alleghany Mountains—Are subdued and driven out by the Iroquois—They war on the American settlements—Their villages on the Big and Little Miamis, the St. Mary's, the Au Glaize, Maumee and Wabash—The Delawares—Made women of by the Iroquois—Their country on White River, Indiana, and eastward defined—They, with the Shawnees, sent west of the Mississippi..... 170

CHAPTER XVIII.

- The Indians—Their implements, utensils, fortifications, mounds, manners and customs 180

CHAPTER XIX.

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Stone implements used by the Indians before they came in contact with the Europeans — Illustrations of various kinds of stone implements, and suggestions as to their probable uses | 195 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XX.

| | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The war for the fur trade — Former abundance of wild animals and water-fowl in the Northwest — The buffalo; their range, their numbers, and final disappearance — Value of the fur trade; its importance to Canada | 208 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XXI.

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The war for the empire — English claims to the Northwest — Deeds from the Iroquois to a large part of the country | 224 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XXII.

| | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Pontiac's war to recover the country from the English — Pontiac's confederacy falls to pieces — The country turned over to the English — Pontiac's death | 234 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XXIII.

| | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Gen. Clark's conquest of the "Illinois" — The Revolutionary war — Sketch of Gen. Clark — His manuscript memoir of his march to the Illinois — He captures Kaskaskia — The surrender of Vincennes — Capt. Helm surprises a convoy of English boats at the mouth of the Vermilion River — Organization of the northwest territory into Illinois county of Virginia | 245 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

HISTORY OF FOUNTAIN COUNTY.

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Territorial organization | 1 |
| Early settlements | 9 |
| Board of Justices | 32 |
| Board of Commissioners | 40 |
| County officers | 43 |
| Elections | 46 |
| Courts | 58 |
| Public buildings | 65 |
| Schools | 70 |
| Population, resources, etc. | 71 |
| Military record | 75 |
| Early settlers | 80 |
| Troy Township | 85 |
| Covington | 90 |
| Mills, postoffice, etc. | 100 |
| The press | 101 |
| Removal of the county seat .. | 104 |
| Incorporation | 105 |
| Schools | 110 |
| Churches | 111 |
| Lodges | 115 |
| Temperance | 117 |
| Biographical | 118 |
| Logan Township | 170 |
| Attica | 173 |
| Transportation | 178 |
| Manufactories and hotels | 180 |
| Water-works | 181 |
| Schools | 182 |
| Churches | 183 |
| Societies | 186 |
| Newspapers | 189 |
| Biographical | 190 |

| | |
|------------------------------|-----|
| Richland Township | 213 |
| First settlers | 214 |
| Fires, etc. | 222 |
| Churches | 225 |
| Biographical | 232 |
| Van Buren Township | 285 |
| Early settlement | 286 |
| Progress | 290 |
| Present status | 291 |
| Schools | 294 |
| Churches | 295 |
| Biographical | 299 |
| Shawnee Township | 340 |
| Settlements and organization | 341 |
| Rob Roy | 342 |
| Portland | 343 |
| Mills, schools and teachers | 345 |
| Churches | 347 |
| Societies | 354 |
| Biographical | 355 |
| Wabash Township | 379 |
| Churches | 383 |
| Biographical | 385 |
| Mill Creek Township | 392 |
| Religion | 394 |
| Biographical | 397 |
| Fulton Township | 421 |
| Churches | 424 |
| Biographical | 426 |
| Davis Township | 438 |
| Schools | 442 |
| Mormons | 445 |
| Religious | 446 |
| Towns | 447 |
| Biographical | 448 |
| Jackson Township | 461 |
| Jacksonville | 465 |
| Organizations | 467 |
| Biographical | 468 |
| Cain Township | 472 |
| Churches | 477 |
| Schools | 480 |
| Societies | 481 |
| Biographical | 483 |
| Good-bye | 493 |

THE WABASH VALLEY.

CHAPTER I.

TOPOGRAPHY.

THE reader will have a better understanding of the manner in which the territory, herein treated of, was discovered and subsequently occupied, if reference is made, in the outset, to some of its more important topographical features.

Indeed, it would be an unsatisfactory task to try to follow the routes of early travel, or to undertake to pursue the devious wanderings of the aboriginal tribes, or trace the advance of civilized society into a country, without some preliminary knowledge of its topography.

Looking upon a map of North America, it is observed that westward of the Alleghany Mountains the waters are divided into two great masses; the one, composed of waters flowing into the great northern lakes, is, by the river St. Lawrence, carried into the Atlantic Ocean; the other, collected by a multitude of streams spread out like a vast net over the surface of more than twenty states and several territories, is gathered at last into the Mississippi River, and thence discharged into the Gulf of Mexico.

As it was by the St. Lawrence River, and the great lakes connected with it, that the Northwest Territory was discovered, and for many years its trade mainly carried on, a more minute notice of this remarkable water communication will not be out of place. Jacques Cartier, a French navigator, having sailed from St. Malo, entered, on the 10th of August, 1535, the Gulf, which he had explored the year before, and named it the St. Lawrence, in memory of the holy martyr whose feast is celebrated on that day. This name was subsequently extended to the river. Previous to this it was called the River of Canada, the name given by the Indians to the whole country.* The drainage of the St. Lawrence and the lakes extends through 14 degrees of longitude, and covers a distance of over two thousand miles. Ascending

* Father Charlevoix' "History and General Description of New France;" Dr. John G. Shea's translation; vol. 1, pp. 37, 115.

this river, we behold it flanked with bold crags and sloping hillsides; its current beset with rapids and studded with a thousand islands; combining scenery of marvelous beauty and grandeur. Seven hundred and fifty miles above its mouth, the channel deepens and the shores recede into an expanse of water known as Lake Ontario.*

Passing westward on Lake Ontario one hundred and eighty miles a second river is reached. A few miles above its entry into the lake, the river is thrown over a ledge of rock into a yawning chasm, one hundred and fifty feet below; and, amid the deafening noise and clouds of vapor escaping from the agitated waters is seen the great Falls of Niagara. At Buffalo, twenty-two miles above the falls, the shores of Niagara River recede and a second great inland sea is formed, having an average breadth of 40 miles and a length of 240 miles. This is Lake Erie. The name has been variously spelt,—Earie, Herie, Erige and Erike. It has also born the name of Conti.† Father Hennepin says: "The Hurons call it Lake Erige, or Erike, that is to say, the Lake of the Cat, and the inhabitants of Canada have softened the word to Erie;" *vide* "A New Discovery of a Vast Country in America," p. 77; London edition, 1698.

Hennepin's derivation is substantially followed by the more accurate and accomplished historian, Father Charlevoix, who at a later period, in 1721, in writing of this lake uses the following words: "The name it bears is that of an Indian nation of the Huron language, which was formerly settled on its banks and who have been entirely destroyed by the Iroquois. Erie in that language signifies cat, and in some accounts this nation is called the cat nation." He adds: "Some modern maps have given Lake Erie the name of Conti, but with no better success than the names of Conde, Tracy and Orleans which have been given to Lakes Huron, Superior and Michigan."‡

At the upper end of Lake Erie, to the southward, is Maumee Bay, of which more hereafter; to the northward the shores of the lake again

* Ontario has been favored with several names by early authors and map makers. Champlain's map, 1632, lays it down as Lac St. Louis. The map prefixed to Colden's "History of the Five Nations" designates it as Cata-ra-qui, or Ontario Lake. The word is Huron-Iroquois, and is derived, in their language, from *Ontara*, a lake, and *io*, beautiful, the compound word meaning a beautiful lake; *vide* Letter of DuBois D'Avangour, August 16, 1663, to the Minister; Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 16. Baron LaHontan, in his work and on the accompanying map, calls it Lake Frontenac; *vide* "New Voyages to North America," vol. 1, p. 219. And Frontenac, the name by which this lake was most generally designated by the early French writers, was given to it in honor of the great Count Frontenac, Governor-General of Canada.

† Narrative of Father Zenobia Membre, who accompanied Sieur La Salle in the voyage westward on this lake in 1679; *vide* "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi," by Dr. John G. Shea, p. 90. Barou La Hontan's "Voyages to North America," vol. 1, p. 217, also map prefixed; London edition, 1703. Cadwalder Colden's map, referred to in a previous note, designates it as "Lake Erie, or Okswego."

‡ Journal of a Voyage to North America, vol. 2, p. 2; London Edition, 1761.

approach each other and form a channel known as the River Detroit, a French word signifying a strait or narrow passage. Northward some twenty miles, and above the city of Detroit, the river widens into a small body of water called Lake St. Clair. The name as now written is incorrect: "we should either retain the French form, Claire, or take the English Clare. It received its name in honor of the founder of the Franciscan nuns, from the fact that La Salle reached it on the day consecrated to her."* Northward some twelve miles across this lake the land again encroaches upon and contracts the waters within another narrow bound known as the Strait of St. Clair. Passing up this strait, northward about forty miles, Lake Huron is reached. It is 250 miles long and 190 miles wide, including Georgian Bay on the east, and its whole area is computed to be about 21,000 square miles. Its magnitude fully justified its early name, La Mer-douce, the Fresh Sea, on account of its extreme vastness.† The more popular name of Huron, which has survived all others, was given to it from the great Huron nation of Indians who formerly inhabited the country lying to the eastward of it. Indeed, many of the early French writers call it Lac des Hurons, that is, Lake of the Hurons. It is so laid down on the maps of Hennepin, La Hontan, Charlevoix and Colden in the volumes before quoted.

Going northward, leaving the Straits of Mackinaw, through which Lake Michigan discharges itself from the west, and the chain of Manitoulin Islands to the eastward, yet another river, the connecting link between Lake Huron and Superior, is reached. Its current is swift, and a mile below Lake Superior are the Falls, where the water leaps and tumbles down a channel obstructed by boulders and shoals, where, from time immemorial, the Indians of various tribes have resorted on account of the abundance of fish and the ease with which they are taken. Previous to the year 1670 the river was called the Sault, that is, the rapids, or falls. In this year Fathers Marquette and Dablon founded here the mission of "St. Marie du Sault" (St. Mary of the Falls), from which the modern name of the river, St. Mary's, is derived.‡ Recently the United States have perfected the ship canal cut in solid rock, around the falls, through which the largest vessels can now pass, from the one lake to the other.

Lake Superior, in its greatest length, is 360 miles, with a maximum breadth of 140, the largest of the five great American lakes, and the most extensive body of fresh water on the globe. Its form has been

* Note by Dr. Shea, "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi," p. 143.

† Champlain's map, 1632. Also "Memoir on the Colony of Quebec," August 4, 1663: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 16.

‡ Charlevoix' "History of New France," vol. 3, p. 119; also note.

poetically and not inaccurately described by a Jesuit Father, whose account of it is preserved in the Relations for the years 1669 and 1670: "This lake has almost the form of a bended bow, and in length is more than 180 leagues. The southern shore is as it were the cord, the arrow being a long strip of land [Keweenaw Point] issuing from the southern coast and running more than 80 leagues to the middle of the lake." A glance on the map will show the aptness of the comparison. The name Superior was given to it by the Jesuit Fathers, "in consequence of its being *above* that of Lake Huron.* It was also called Lake Tracy, after Marquis De Tracy, who was governor-general of Canada from 1663 to 1665. Father Claude Allouez, in his "Journal of Travels to the Country of the Ottawas," preserved in the Relations for the years 1666, 1667, says: "After passing through the St. Mary's River we entered the upper lake, which will hereafter bear the name of Monsieur Tracy, an acknowledgment of the obligation under which the people of this country are to him." The good father, however, was mistaken; the name Tracy only appears on a few ancient maps, or is perpetuated in rare volumes that record the almost forgotten labors of the zealous Catholic missionaries; while the earlier name of Lake "Superior" is familiar to every school-boy who has thumbed an atlas.

At the western extremity of Lake Superior enter the Rivers Bois-Brule and St. Louis, the upper tributaries of which have their sources on the northeasterly slope of a water-shed, and approximate very near the head-waters of the St. Croix, Prairie and Savannah Rivers, which, issuing from the opposite side of this same ridge, flow into the upper Mississippi.

The upper portions of Lakes Huron, Michigan, Green Bay, with their indentations, and the entire coast line, with the islands eastward and westward of the Straits of Mackinaw, are all laid down with quite a degree of accuracy on a map attached to the Relations of the Jesuits for the years 1670 and 1671, a copy of which is contained in Bancroft's History of the United States,† showing that the reverend fathers were industrious in mastering and preserving the geographical features of the wilderness they traversed in their holy calling.

Lake Michigan is the only one of the five great lakes that lays wholly within the United States,—the other four, with their connecting rivers and straits, mark the boundary between the Dominion of Canada and the United States. Its length is 320 miles; its average breadth 70, with a mean depth of over 1,000 feet. Its area is some

* Relations of 1660 and 1669. † Vol. 3, p. 152; fourth edition.

22,000 square miles, being considerably more than that of Lake Huron and less than that of Lake Superior.

Michigan was the last of the lakes in order of discovery. The Hurons, christianized and dwelling eastward of Lake Huron, had been driven from their towns and cultivated fields by the Iroquois, and scattered about Mackinaw and the desolate coast of Lake Superior beyond, whither they were followed by their faithful pastors, the Jesuits, who erected new altars and gathered the remnants of their stricken followers about them; all this occurred before the fathers had acquired any definite knowledge of Lake Michigan. In their mission work for the year 1666, it is referred to "as the Lake Illinouek, a great lake adjoining, or between, the lake of the Hurons and that of Green Bay, that had not [as then] come to their knowledge." In the Relation for the same year, it is referred to as "Lake Illeaooners," and "Lake Illinioues, as yet unexplored, though much smaller than Lake Huron, and that the Outagamies [the Fox Indians] call it Machi-hi-gan-ing." Father Hennepin says: "The lake is called by the Indians, 'Illinouck,' and by the French, 'Illinois,'" and that the "Lake Illinois, in the native language, signifies the 'Lake of Men.'" He also adds in the same paragraph, that it is called by the Miamis, "Mischigonong, that is, the great lake."* Father Marest, in a letter dated at Kaskaskia, Illinois, November 9, 1712, so often referred to on account of the valuable historical matter it contains, contracts the aboriginal name to *Michigan*, and is, perhaps, the first author who ever spelt it in the way that has become universal. He naïvely says, "that on the maps this lake has the name, without any authority, of the '*Lake of the Illinois*,' since the Illinois do not dwell in its neighborhood." †

* Hennepin's "New Discovery of a Vast Country in America," vol. 1, p. 35. The name is derived from the two Algonquin words, *Michi* (*mishi* or *missi*), which signifies great, as it does, also, several or many, and *Sagayigan*, a lake; *vide* Henry's Travels, p. 37, and Alexander Mackenzie's Vocabulary of Algonquin Words.

† Kip's Early Jesuit Missions, p. 222.

CHAPTER II.

DRAINAGE OF THE ILLINOIS AND WABASH.

THE reader's attention will now be directed to the drainage of the Illinois and Wabash Rivers to the Mississippi, and that of the Maumee River into Lake Erie. The Illinois River proper is formed in Grundy county, Illinois, below the city of Joliet, by the union of the Kankakee and Desplaines Rivers. The latter rises in southeastern Wisconsin; and its course is almost south, through the counties of Cook and Will. The Kankakee has its source in the vicinity of South Bend, Indiana. It pursues a devious way, through marshes and low grounds, a south-westerly course, forming the boundary-line between the counties of LaPorte, Porter and Lake on the north, and Stark, Jasper and Newton on the south; thence across the dividing line of the two states of Indiana and Illinois, and some fifteen miles into the county of Kankakee, at the confluence of the Iroquois River, where its direction is changed northwest to its junction with the Desplaines. The Illinois passes westerly into the county of Putnam, where it again turns and pursues a generally southwest course to its confluence with the Mississippi, twenty miles above the mouth of the Missouri. It is about five hundred miles long; is deep and broad, and in several places expands into basins, which may be denominated lakes. Steamers ascend the river, in high water, to La Salle; from whence to Chicago navigation is continued by means of the Illinois and Michigan Canal. The principal tributaries of the Illinois, from the north and right bank, are the Au Sable, Fox River, Little Vermillion, Bureau Creek, Kickapoo Creek (which empties in just below Peoria), Spoon River, Sugar Creek, and finally Crooked Creek. From the south or left bank are successively the Iroquois (into the Kankakee), Mazon Creek, Vermillion, Crow Meadow, Mackinaw, Sangamon, and Macoupin.

The Wabash issues out of a small lake, in Mercer county, Ohio, and runs a westerly course through the counties of Adams, Wells and Huntington in the state of Indiana. It receives Little River, just below the city of Huntington, and continues a westwardly course through the counties of Wabash, Miami and Cass. Here it turns more to the south, flowing through the counties of Carroll and Tippecanoe, and marking the boundary-line between the counties of Warren

and Vermillion on the west, and Fountain and Park on the east. At Covington, the county seat of Fountain county, the river runs more directly south, between the counties of Vermillion on the one side, and Fountain and Parke on the other, and through the county of Vigo, some miles below Terre Haute, from which place it forms the boundary-line between the states of Indiana and Illinois to its confluence with the Ohio.

Its principal tributaries from the north and west, or right bank of the stream, are Little River, Eel River, Tippecanoe, Pine Creek, Red Wood, Big Vermillion, Little Vermillion, Bruletis, Sugar Creek, Embarras, and Little Wabash. The streams flowing in from the south and east, or left bank of the river, are the Salamonie, Mississinewa, Pipe Creek, Deer Creek, Wildeat, Wea and Shawnee Creeks, Coal Creek, Sugar Creek, Raccoon Creek, Otter Creek, Basseron Creek, and White River.

There are several other, and smaller, streams not necessary here to notice, although they are laid down on earlier maps, and mentioned in old "Gazetteers" and "Emigrant's Guides."

The Maumee is formed by the St. Joseph and St. Mary's Rivers, which unite their waters at Ft. Wayne, Indiana. The St. Joseph has its source in Hillsdale county, Michigan, and runs southwesterly through the northwest corner of Ohio, through the county of De Kalb, and into the county of Allen, Indiana. The St. Mary's rises in An Glaize county, Ohio, very near the little lake at the head of the Wabash, before referred to, and runs northwestwardly parallel with the Wabash, through the counties of Mercer, Ohio, and Adams, Indiana, and into Allen county to the place of its union with the St. Joseph, at Ft. Wayne. The principal tributaries of the Maumee are the An Glaize from the south, Bear Creek, Turkey Foot Creek, Swan Creek from the north. The length of the Maumee River, from Ft. Wayne northeast to Maumee Bay at the west end of Lake Erie, is very little over 100 miles.

A noticeable feature relative to the territory under consideration, and having an important bearing on its discovery and settlement, is the fact that many of the tributaries of the Mississippi have their branches interwoven with numerous rivers draining into the lakes. They not infrequently issue from the same lake, pond or marsh situated on the summit level of the divide from which the waters from one end of the common reservoir drain to the Atlantic Ocean and from the other to the Gulf of Mexico. By this means nature herself provided navigable communication between the northern lakes and the Mississippi Valley. It was, however, only at times of the vernal floods that the

communication was complete. At other seasons of the year it was interrupted, when transfers by land were required for a short distance. The places where these transfers were made are known by the French term *portage*, which, like many other foreign derivatives, has become anglicized, and means a carrying place; because in low stages of water the canoes and effects of the traveler had to be carried around the dry marsh or pond from the head of one stream to the source of that beyond.

The first of these portages known to the Europeans, of which accounts have come down to us, is the portage of the Wisconsin, in the state of that name, connecting the Mississippi and Green Bay by means of its situation between the Wisconsin and Fox Rivers. The next is the portage of Chicago, uniting Chicago Creek, which empties into Lake Michigan at Chicago, and the Desplaines of the Illinois River. The third is the portage of the Kankakee, near the present city of South Bend, Indiana, which connects the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan with the upper waters of the Kankakee. And the fourth is the portage of the Wabash at Ft. Wayne, Indiana, between the Maumee and the Wabash, by way of Little River.

Though abandoned and their former uses forgotten in the advance of permanent settlement and the progress of more efficient means of commercial intercourse, these portages were the gateways of the French between their possessions in Canada and along the Mississippi.

Formerly the Northwest was a wilderness of forest and prairie, with only the paths of wild animals or the trails of roving Indians leading through tangled undergrowth and tall grasses. In its undeveloped form it was without roads, incapable of land carriage and could not be traveled by civilized man, even on foot, without the aid of a savage guide and a permit from its native occupants which afforded little or no security to life or property. For these reasons the lakes and rivers, with their connecting portages, were the only highways, and they invited exploration. They afforded ready means of opening up the interior. The French, who were the first explorers, at an early day, as we shall hereafter see, established posts at Detroit, at the mouth of the Niagara River, at Mackinaw, Green Bay, on the Illinois River, the St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan, on the Maumee, the Wabash, and at other places on the route of inter-lake and river communication. By means of having seized these strategical points, and their influence over the Indian tribes, the French monopolized the fur trade, and although *feebly* assisted by the home government, held the whole Mississippi Valley and regions of the lakes, for near three quarters of a century, against all efforts of the English colonies, eastward of the Alleghany ridge, who, assisted by England, sought to wrest it from their grasp.

Recurring to the old portage at Chicago, it is evident that at a comparatively recent period, since the glacial epoch, a large part of Cook county was under water. The waters of Lake Michigan, at that time, found an outlet through the Desplaines and Illinois Rivers into the Mississippi.* This assertion is confirmed from the appearance of the whole channel of the Illinois River, which formerly contained a stream of much greater magnitude than now. The old beaches of Lake Michigan are plainly indicated in the ridges, trending westward several miles away from the present water line. The old state road, from Vincennes to Chicago, followed one of these ancient lake beaches from Blue Island into the city.

The subsidence of the lake must have been gradual, requiring many ages to accomplish the change of direction in the flow of its waters from the Mississippi to the St. Lawrence.

The character of the portage has also undergone changes within the memory of men still living. The excavation of the Illinois and Michigan Canal, and the drainage of the adjacent land by artificial ditches, has left little remaining from which its former appearance can now be recognized. Major Stephen H. Long, of the U. S. Topographical Engineers, made an examination of this locality in the year 1823, before it had been changed by the hand of man, and says, concerning it, as follows: "The south fork of Chicago River takes its rise about six miles from the fort, in a swamp, which communicates also with the Desplaines, one of the head branches of the Illinois. Having been informed that this route was frequently used by traders, and that it had been traversed by one of the officers of the garrison,—who returned with provisions from St. Louis a few days before our arrival at the fort,—we determined to ascend the Chicago River in order to observe this interesting division of waters. We accordingly left the fort on the 7th day of June, in a boat which, after having ascended the river four miles, we exchanged for a narrow pirogue that drew less water,—the stream we were ascending was very narrow, rapid and crooked, presenting a great fall. It so continued for about three miles, when we reached a sort of a swamp, designated by the Canadian voyagers under the name of '*Le Petit Lac*.'† Our course through this swamp, which extended three miles, was very much impeded by the high grass, weeds, etc., through which our pirogue passed with difficulty. Observing that our progress through the fen was slow, and the day being considerably advanced, we landed on the north bank, and continued our course along the edge of the swamp for about three

* Geological Survey of Illinois, vol. 3, p. 240.

† What remains of this lake is now known by the name of *Mud Lake*.

miles, until we reached the place where the old portage road meets the current, which was here very distinct toward the south. We were delighted at beholding, for the first time, a feature so interesting in itself, but which we had afterward an opportunity of observing frequently on the route, viz, the division of waters starting from the same source, and running in two different directions, so as to become feeders of streams that discharge themselves into the ocean at immense distances apart. Lient. Hobson, who accompanied us to the Desplaines, told us that he had traveled it with ease, in a boat loaded with lead and flour. The distance from the fort to the intersection of the portage road is about twelve or thirteen miles, and the portage road is about eleven miles long; the usual distance traveled by land seldom exceeds from four to nine miles; however, in very dry seasons it is said to amount to thirty miles, as the portage then extends to Mount Juliet, near the confluence of the Kankakee. Although at the time we visited it there was scarcely water enough to permit our pirogue to pass, we could not doubt that in the spring of the year the route must be a very eligible one. It is equally apparent that an expenditure, trifling when compared to the importance of the object, would again render Lake Michigan a tributary of the Gulf of Mexico.*

* Long's Expedition to the Source of the St. Peter's River, vol. 1, pp. 165, 166, 167. The State of Illinois began work on the construction of a canal on this old portage on the 4th day of July, 1836, with great ceremony. Col. Guerdon S. Hubbard, still living, cast the first shovelful of earth out of it on this occasion. The work was completed in 1848. The canal was fed with water elevated by a pumping apparatus at Bridgeport. Recently the city of Chicago, at enormous expense sunk the bed of the canal to a depth that secures a flow of water directly from the lake, by means of which, the navigation is improved, and sewerage is obtained into the Illinois River.

CHAPTER III.

ANCIENT MAUMEE VALLEY.

WHAT has been said of the changes in the surface geology of Lake Michigan and the Illinois River may also be affirmed with respect to Lake Erie and the Maumee and Wabash Rivers. There are peculiarities which will arrest the attention, from a mere examination of the course of the Maumee and of the St. Joseph and St. Mary's Rivers, as they appear on the map of that part of Ohio and Indiana. The St. Joseph, after running southwest to its union with the St. Mary's at Ft. Wayne, as it were almost doubles back upon its former course, taking a northeast direction, forming the shape of a letter V, and after having flowed over two hundred miles is discharged at a point within less than fifty miles east of its source. It is evident, from an examination of that part of the country, that, at one time, the St. Joseph ran wholly to the southwest, and that the Maumee River itself, instead of flowing northeast into Lake Erie, as now, drained this lake southwest through the present valley of the Wabash. Then Lake Erie extended very nearly to Ft. Wayne, and its ancient shores are still plainly marked. The line of the old beach is preserved in the ridges running nearly parallel with, and not a great distance from, the St. Joseph and the St. Mary's Rivers. Professor G. K. Gilbert, in his report of the "Surface Geology of the Maumee Valley," gives the result of his examination of these interesting features, from which we take the following valuable extract.*

"The upper (lake) beach consists, in this region, of a single bold ridge of sand, pursuing a remarkably straight course in a northeast and southwest direction, and crossing portions of Defiance, Williams and Fulton counties. It passes just west of Hicksville and Bryan; while Williams Center, West Unity and Fayette are built on it. When Lake Erie stood at this level, it was merged at the north with Lake Huron. Its southwest shore crossed Hancock, Putnam, Allen and Van Wert counties, and stretched northwest in Indiana, nearly to Ft. Wayne. The northwestern shore line, leaving Ohio near the south line of Defiance county, is likewise continued in Indiana, and the two converge at New Haven, six miles east of Ft. Wayne. They do not,

* Geological Survey of Ohio, vol. 1, p. 550.

however, unite, but, instead, become parallel, and are continued as the sides of a broad watercourse, through which the great lake basin then discharged its surplus waters, southwestwardly, into the valley of the Wabash River, and thence to the Mississippi. At New Haven, this channel is not less than a mile and a half broad, and has an average depth of twenty feet, with sides and bottom of drift. For twenty-five miles this character continues, and there is no notable fall. Three miles above Huntington, Indiana, however, the drift bottom is replaced by a floor of Niagara limestone, and the descent becomes comparatively quite rapid. At Huntington, the valley is walled, on one side at least, by rock *in situ*. In the eastern portion of this ancient river-bed, the Maumee and its branches have cut channels fifteen to twenty-five feet deep, without meeting the underlying limestone. Most of the interval from Ft. Wayne to Huntington is occupied by a marsh, over which meanders Little River, an insignificant stream whose only claim to the title of river seems to lie in the magnitude of the deserted channel of which it is sole occupant. At Huntington, the Wabash emerges from a narrow cleft, of its own carving, and takes possession of the broad trough to which it was once an humble tributary."

Within the personal knowledge of men, the Wabash River has been, and is, only a rivulet, a shriveled, dried up representative in comparison with its greatness in pre-historic times, when it bore in a broader channel the waters of Lakes Erie and Huron, a mighty flood, southward to the Ohio. Whether the change in the direction of the flow of Lakes Erie, Huron and Michigan toward the River St. Lawrence, instead of through the Wabash and Illinois Rivers respectively, is because hemispheric depression has taken place more rapidly in the vicinity of the lakes than farther southward; or that the earth's crust south of the lakes has been arched upward by subterraneous influences, and thus caused the lakes to recede, or if the change has been produced by depression in one direction and elevation in the other, combined, is not our province to discuss. The fact, however, is well established by the most abundant and conclusive evidence to the scientific observer.

The portage, or carrying place, of the Wabash,* as known to the early explorers and traders, between the Maumee and Wabash, or rather the head of Little River, called by the French "La Petit Rivière," commenced directly at Ft. Wayne; although, in certain seasons of the year, the waters approach much nearer and were united by a low piece

* Schoolcraft's Travels in the Central Portions of the Mississippi Valley," in the year 1821, pp. 90, 91. In this year, Mr. Schoolcraft made an examination of the locality, with a view to furnish the public information on the practicability of a canal to unite the waters of the Maumee and the Wabash. It was at a time when great interest existed through all parts of the country on all subjects of internal navigation.

of ground or marsh (an arm or bay of what is now called Bear Lake), where the two streams flow within one hundred and fifty yards of each other and admitted of the passage of light canoes from the one to the other.

The Miami Indians knew the value of this portage, and it was a source of revenue to them, aside from its advantages in enabling them to exercise an influence over adjacent tribes. The French, in passing from Canada to New Orleans, and Indian traders going from Montreal and Detroit, to the Indians south and westward, went and returned by way of Ft. Wayne, where the Miamis, kept carts and pack-horses, with a corps of Indians to assist in carrying canoes, furs and merchandise around the portage, for which they charged a commission. At the great treaty of Greenville, 1795, where General Anthony Wayne met the several Wabash tribes, he insisted, as one of the fruits of his victory over them, at the Fallen Timbers, on the Maumee, the year before, that they should cede to the United States a piece of ground six miles square, where the fort, named in honor of General Wayne, had been erected after the battle named, and on the site of the present city of Ft. Wayne; and, also, a piece of territory two miles square at the carrying place. The distinguished warrior and statesman, "Mishkuk-nogh-quah" (as he signs his name at this treaty), or the Little Turtle on behalf of his tribe, objected to a relinquishment of their right to their ancient village and its portage, and in his speech to General Wayne said: "Elder Brother,—When our forefathers saw the French and English at the Miami village—that '*glorious gate*' which your younger brothers [meaning the Miamis] had the happiness to own, and through which all the good words of our chiefs had to pass [that is, messages between the several tribes] from north to south and from east to west, the French and English never told us they wished to purchase our lands from us. The next place you pointed out was the Little River, and said you wanted two miles square of that place. This is a request that our fathers the French or British never made of us; it was always ours. This carrying place has heretofore proved, in a great degree, the subsistence of your brothers. That place has brought to us, in the course of one day, the amount of one hundred dollars. Let us both own this place and enjoy in common the advantages it affords." The Little Turtle's speech availed nothing.*

The St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, a fine stream of uniform, rapid current, reaches its most southerly position near the city of South Bend, Indiana,—the city deriving its name from the *bend* of the river;

* Minutes of the Treaty of Greenville: American State Papers on Indian Affairs. vol. 1, pp. 576, 578.

here the river turns northward, reënters the State of Michigan and discharges into the lake. West of the city is Lake Kankakee, from which the Kankakee River takes its rise. The distance intervening between the head of this little lake and the St. Joseph is about two miles, over a piece of marshy ground, where the elevation is so slight "that in the year 1832 a Mr. Alexander Croquillard dug a race, and secured a flow of water from the lake to the St. Joseph, of sufficient power to run a grist and saw mill." *

This is the portage of the Kankakee, a place conspicuous for its historical reminiscences. It was much used, and offered a choice of routes to the Illinois River, and also to the Wabash, by a longer land-carriage to the upper waters of the Tippecanoe. A memoir on the Indians of Canada, etc., prepared in the year 1718 (Paris Documents, vol. I, p. 889), says: "The river St. Joseph is south of Lake Michigan, formerly the Lake of the Illinois; many take this river to pass to the Rocks [as Fort St. Louis, situated on 'Starved Rock' in La Salle county, Illinois, was sometimes called], because it is convenient, and they thereby avoid the portages '*des Chaines*' and '*des Perches*,'"—two long, difficult carrying places on the Desplaines, which had to be encountered in dry seasons, on the route by the way of Chicago Creek.

The following description of the Kankakee portage, and its adjacent surroundings, is as that locality appeared to Father Hennepin, when he was there with La Salle's party of voyagers two hundred years ago the coming December: "The next morning (December 5, 1679) we joined our men at the portage, where Father Gabriel had made the day before several crosses upon the trees, that we might not miss it another time." The voyagers had passed above the portage without being aware of it, as the country was all strange to them. We found here a great quantity of horns and bones of wild oxen, buffalo, and also some canoes the savages had made with the skins of beasts, to cross the river with their provisions. This portage lies at the farther end of a champaign; and at the other end to the west lies a village of savages,—Miami, Mascoutines and Oiatinons (Weas), who live together. "The river of the Illinois has its source near that village, and springs out of some marshy lands that are so quaking that one can scarcely walk over them. The head of the river is only a league and a half from that of the Miami (the St. Joseph), and so our portage was not long. We marked the way from place to place, with some trees, for the convenience of those we expected after us; and left at the portage as well as at Fort

* Prof. G. M. Levette's Report on the Geology of St. Joseph County: Geological Survey of Indiana for the year 1873, p. 459.

Miamis (which they had previously erected at the mouth of the St. Joseph), letters hanging down from the trees, containing M. La Salle's instructions to our pilot, and the other five-and-twenty men who were to come with him." The pilot had been sent back from Mackinaw with La Salle's ship, the Griffin, loaded with furs; was to discharge the cargo at the fort below the mouth of Niagara River, and then bring the ship with all dispatch to the St. Joseph.

"The Illinois River (continues Hennepin's account) is navigable within a hundred paces from its source,— I mean for canoes of barks of trees, and not for others,— but increases so much a little way from thence, that it is as deep and broad as the Meuse and the Sambre joined together. It runs through vast marshes, and although it be rapid enough, it makes so many turnings and windings, that after a whole day's journey we found that we were hardly two leagues from the place we left in the morning. That country is nothing but marshes, full of alder trees and bushes; and we could have hardly found, for forty leagues together, any place to plant our cabins, had it not been for the frost, which made the earth more firm and consistent."

CHAPTER IV.

RAINFALL.

AN interesting topic connected with our rivers is the question of rainfall. The streams of the west, unlike those of mountainous districts, which are fed largely by springs and brooks issuing from the rocks, are supplied mostly from the clouds. It is within the observation of persons who lived long in the valleys of the Wabash and Illinois, or along their tributaries, that these streams apparently carry a less volume of water than formerly. Indeed, the water-courses seem to be gradually drying up, and the whole surface of the country drained by them has undergone the same change. In early days almost every land-owner on the prairies had upon his farm a pond that furnished an unfailling supply of water for his live stock the year around. These never went dry, even in the driest seasons.

Formerly the Wabash afforded reliable steamboat navigation as high up as La Fayette. In 1831, between the 5th of March and the 16th of April, fifty-four steamboats arrived and departed from Vincennes. In the months of February, March and April of the same year, there were sixty arrivals and departures from La Fayette, then a village of only three or four hundred houses; many of these boats were large side-wheel steamers, built for navigating the Ohio and Mississippi, and known as New Orleans or lower river boats.* The writer has the concurrent evidence of scores of early settlers with whom he has conversed that formerly the Vermilion, at Danville, had to be ferried on an average six months during the year, and the river was considered low when it could be forded at this place without water running into the wagon bed. Now it is fordable at all times, except when swollen with freshets, which now subside in a very few days, and often within as many hours. Doubtless, the same facts can be affirmed of the many other tributaries of the Illinois and Wabash whose names have been already given.

The early statutes of Illinois and Indiana are replete with special laws, passed between the years 1825 and 1840, when the people of these two states were crazed over the question of internal navigation, providing enactments and charters for the slack-water improvement of

* Tanner's View of the Mississippi, published in 1832, p. 154.

hundreds of streams whose insignificance have now only a dry bed, most of the year, to indicate that they were ever dignified with such legislation and invested with the promise of bearing upon their bosoms a portion of the future internal commerce of the country.

It will not do to assume that the seeming decrease of water in the streams is caused by a diminution of rain. The probabilities are that the annual rainfall is greater in Indiana and Illinois than before their settlement with a permanent population. The "settling up" of a country, tilling its soil, planting trees, constructing railroads, and erecting telegraph lines, all tend to induce moisture and produce changes in the electric and atmospheric currents that invite the clouds to precipitate their showers. Such has been the effect produced by the hand of man upon the hitherto arid plains of Kansas and Nebraska. Indeed, at an early day some portions of Illinois were considered as uninhabitable as western Kansas and Nebraska were supposed, a few years ago, to be on account of the prevailing drouths. That part of the state lying between the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers, south of a line running from the Mississippi, between Rock Island and Mercer counties, east to the Illinois, set off for the benefit of the soldiers of the War of 1812, and for that reason called the "Military Tract," except that part of it lying more immediately near the rivers named, was laid under the ban of a drouth-stricken region. Mr. Lewis A. Beck, a shrewd and impartial observer, and a gentleman of great scientific attainments,* was through the "military tract" shortly after it had been run out into sections and townships by the government, and says concerning it, "The northern part of the tract is not so favorable for settlement. The prairies become very extensive and are badly watered. In fact, this last is an objection to the whole tract. In dry seasons it is not unusual to walk through beds of the largest streams without finding a drop of water. It is not surprising that a country so far distant from the sea and drained by such large rivers, which have a course of several thousand miles before they reach the great reservoir, should not be well watered. This, we observe, is the case with all fine-flowing streams of the highlands, whereas those of the Champaign and prairies settle in the form of ponds, which stagnate and putrify. Besides, on the same account there are very few heavy rains in the summer; and hence during that season water is exceedingly scarce. The Indians, in their journeys, pass by places where they know there are ponds, but generally they are under the necessity of carrying water in bladders. This drouth is not confined to the 'military tract,' but in some seasons is very general. During the summer of 1820 it was truly alarming;

* Beck's Illinois and Missouri Gazetteer, published in 1823, pp. 79, 80.

travelers, in many instances, were obliged to pass whole days, in the warmest weather, without being able to procure a cupful of water for themselves or their horses, and that which they occasionally did find was almost putrid. It may be remarked, however, that such seasons rarely occur; but on account of its being washed by rivers of such immense length this section of the country is peculiarly liable to suffer from excessive drouth." The millions of bushels of grain annually raised in, and the vast herds of cattle and other live stock that are fattened on, the rich pastures of Bureau, Henry, Stark, Peoria, Knox, Warren, and other counties lying wholly or partially within the "military tract," illustrate an increase and uniformity of rainfall since the time Professor Beck recorded his observations. In no part of Illinois are the crops more abundant and certain, and less liable to suffer from excessive drouth, than in the "military tract." The apparent decrease in the volume of water carried by the Wabash and its tributaries is easily reconciled with the theory of an increased rainfall since the settlement of the country. These streams for the most part have their sources in ponds, marshes and low grounds. These basins, covering a great extent of the surface of the country, served as reservoirs; the earth was covered with a thick turf that prevented the water penetrating the ground; tall grasses in the valleys and about the margin of the ponds impeded the flow of water, and fed it out gradually to the rivers. In the timber the marshes were likewise protected from a rapid discharge of their contents by the trunks of fallen trees, limbs and leaves.

Since the lands have been reduced to cultivation, millions of acres of sod have been broken by the plow, a spongy surface has been turned to the heavens and much of the rainfall is at once soaked into the ground. The ponds and low grounds have been drained. The tall grasses with their mat of penetrating roots have disappeared from the swales. The brooks and drains, from causes partially natural, or artificially aided by man, have cut through the ancient turf and made well defined ditches. The rivers themselves have worn a deeper passage in their beds. By these means the water is now soon collected from the earth's surface and carried off with increased velocity. Formerly the streams would sustain their volume continuously for weeks. Hence much of the rainfall is directly taken into the ground, and only a portion of it now finds its way to the rivers, and that which does has a speedier exit. Besides this, settlement of and particularly the growing of trees on the prairies and the clearing out of the excess of forests in the timbered districts, tends to distribute the rainfall more evenly throughout the year, and in a large degree prevents the recurrence of those extremes of drouth and flood with which this country was formerly visited.

CHAPTER V.

ORIGIN OF THE PRAIRIES.

THE prairies have ever been a wonder, and their origin the theme of much curious speculation. The vast extent of these natural meadows would naturally excite curiosity, and invite the many theories which, from time to time, have been advanced by writers holding conflicting opinions as to the manner in which they were formed. Major Stoddard, H. M. Brackenridge and Governor Reynolds, whose personal acquaintance with the prairies, eastward of the Mississippi, extended back prior to the year 1800, and whose observations were supported by the experience of other contemporaneous residents of the west, held that the prairies were caused by fire. The prairies are covered with grass, and were probably occasioned by the ravages of fire; because wherever copses of trees were found on them, the grounds about them are low and too moist to admit the fire to pass over it; and because it is a common practice among the Indians and other hunters to set the woods and prairies on fire, by means of which they are able to kill an abundance of game. They take secure stations to the leeward, and the fire drives the game to them.*

The plains of Indiana and Illinois have been mostly produced by the same cause. They are very different from the Savannahs on the seaboard and the immense plains of the upper Missouri. In the prairies of Indiana I have been assured that the woods in places have been known to recede, and in others to increase, within the recollection of the old inhabitants. In moist places, the woods are still standing, the fire meeting here with obstruction. Trees, if planted in these prairies, would doubtless grow. In the islands, preserved by accidental causes, the progress of the fire can be traced; the first burning would only scorch the outer bark of the tree; this would render it more susceptible to the next, the third would completely kill. I have seen in places, at present completely prairie, pieces of burnt trees, proving that the prairie had been caused by fire. The grass is generally very luxuriant, which is not the case in the plains of the Missouri. There may, doubtless, be spots where the proportion of salts or other bodies may be such as to favor the growth of grass only.†

* Sketches of Louisiana, by Major Amos Stoddard, p. 213.

† Brackenridge's Views of Louisiana, p. 108.

Governor Reynolds, who came to Illinois at the age of thirteen, in the year 1800, and lived here for over sixty years, the greater portion of his time employed in a public capacity, roving over the prairies in the Indian border wars or overseeing the affairs of a public and busy life, in his interesting autobiography, published in 1855, says: "Many learned essays are written on the origin of the prairies, but any attentive observer will come to the conclusion that it is fire burning the strong, high grass that caused the prairies. I have witnessed the growth of the forest in these southern counties of Illinois, and know there is more timber in them now than there was forty or fifty years before. The obvious reason is, the fire is kept out. This is likewise the reason the prairies are generally the most fertile soil. The vegetation in them was the strongest and the fires there burnt with the most power. The timber was destroyed more rapidly in the fertile soil than in the barren lands. It will be seen that the timber in the north of the state, is found only on the margins of streams and other places where the prairie fires could not reach it."

The later and more satisfactory theory is, that the prairies were formed by the action of water instead of fire. This position was taken and very ably discussed by that able and learned writer, Judge James Hall, as early as 1836. More recently, Prof. Lesquereux prepared an article on the origin and formation of the prairies, published at length in vol. 1, Geological Survey of Illinois, pp. 238 to 254, inclusive; and Dr. Worthen, the head of the Illinois Geological Department, referring to this article and its author, gives to both a most flattering indorsement. Declining to discuss the comparative merits of the various theories as to the formation of the prairies, the doctor "refers the reader to the very able chapter on the subject by Prof. Lesquereux, whose thorough acquaintance, both with fossil and recent botany, and the general laws which govern the distribution of the ancient as well as the recent flora, entitles his opinion to our most profound consideration."*

Prof. Lesquereux' article is exhaustive, and his conclusions are summed up in the declaration "that all the prairies of the Mississippi Valley have been formed by the slow recessions of waters of various extent; first transformed into swamps, and in the process of time drained and dried; and that the high rolling prairies, and those of these bottoms along the rivers as well, are all the result of the same cause, and form one whole, indivisible system."

Still later, another eminent writer, Hon. John D. Caton, late Judge of the Supreme Court of Illinois, has given the result of his observa-

* Chap. 1, p. 10, Geology of Illinois, by Dr. Worthen; vol. 1, Illinois Geological Survey.

tions. While assenting to the received conclusion that the prairies — the land itself — have been formed under water, except the decomposed animal and vegetable matter that has been added to the surface of the lands since their emergence, the judge dissents from Prof. Lesquereux, in so far as the latter holds that the presence of ulmic acid and other unfavorable chemicals in the soil of the prairies, rendered them unfit for the growth of trees; and in extending his theory to the prairies on the uplands, as well as in their more level and marshy portions. The learned judge holds to the popular theory that the most potent cause in keeping the prairies as such, and retarding and often destroying forest growth on them, is the agency of fire. Whatever may have been the condition of the ground when the prairie lands first emerged from the waters, or the chemical changes they may have since undergone, how many years the process of vegetable growth and decay may have gone on, adding their deposits of rich loam to the original surface, making the soil the most fertile in the world, is a matter of mere speculation; certain it is, however, that ever within the knowledge of man the prairies have possessed every element of soil necessary to insure a rapid and vigorous growth of forest trees, wherever the germ could find a lodgment and their tender years be protected against the one formidable enemy, fire. Judge Caton gives the experience of old settlers in the northern part of the state, similar to that of Brackenridge and Reynolds, already quoted, where, on the Vermillion River of the Illinois, and also in the neighborhood of Ottawa many years ago, fires occurred under the observation of the narrators, which utterly destroyed, root and branch, an entire hardwood forest, the prairie taking immediate possession of the burnt district, clothing it with grasses of its own; and in a few years this forest land, reclaimed to prairie, could not be distinguished from the prairie itself, except from its greater luxuriance.

Judge Caton's illustration of how the forests obtain a foot-hold in the prairies is so aptly expressed, and in such harmony with the experience of every old settler on the prairies of eastern Illinois and western Indiana, that we quote it.

"The cause of the absence of trees on the upland prairies is the problem most important to the agricultural interests of our state, and it is the inquiry which alone I propose to consider, but cannot resist the remark that wherever we do find timber throughout this broad field of prairie, it is always in or near the humid portions of it,—as along the margins of streams, or upon or near the springy uplands. Many most luxuriant groves are found on the highest portions of the uplands, but always in the neighborhood of water. For a remarkable

example I may refer to that great chain of groves extending from and including the Au Sable Grove on the east and Holderman's Grove on the west, in Kendall county, occupying the high divide between the waters of the Illinois and the Fox Rivers. In and around all the groves, flowing springs abound, and some of them are separated by marshes, to the very borders of which the great trees approach, as if the forest were ready to seize upon each yard of ground as soon as it is elevated above the swamps. Indeed, all our groves seem to be located where water is so disposed as to protect them, to a great or less extent, from the prairie fire, although not so situated as to irrigate them. If the head-waters of the streams on the prairies are most frequently without timber, so soon as they have attained sufficient volume to impede the progress of the fires, with very few exceptions we find forests on their borders, becoming broader and more vigorous as the magnitude of the streams increase. It is manifest that land located on the borders of streams which the fire cannot pass are only exposed to *one-half* the fires to which they would be exposed but for such protection. This tends to show, at least, that if but one-half the fires that have occurred had been kindled, the arboraceous growth could have withstood their destructive influences, and the whole surface of what is now prairie would be forest. Another confirmatory fact, patent to all observers, is, that the prevailing winds upon the prairies, especially in the autumn, are from the *west*, and these give direction to the prairie fires. Consequently, the lands on the westerly sides of the streams are the most exposed to the fires, and, as might be expected, we find much the most timber on the *easterly* sides of the streams."

"Another fact, always a subject of remark among the dwellers on the prairies, I regard as conclusive proof that the prairie soils are peculiarly adapted to the growth of trees is, that wherever the fires have been kept from the groves by the settlers, they have rapidly encroached upon the prairies, unless closely depastured by the farmers' stock, or prevented by cultivation. This fact I regard as established by careful observation of more than thirty-five years, during which I have been an interested witness of the settlement of this country,—from the time when a few log cabins, many miles apart, built in the borders of the groves, alone were met with, till now nearly the whole of the great prairies in our state, at least, are brought under cultivation by the industry of the husbandman. Indeed, this is a fact as well recognized by the settlers as that corn will grow upon the prairies when properly cultivated. Ten years ago I heard the observation made by intelligent men, that within the preceding twenty-five years the area of the timber in the prairie portions of the state had actually doubled by the sponta-

neous extension of the natural groves. However this may be, certain it is that the encroachments of the timber upon the prairies have been universal and rapid, wherever not impeded by fire or other physical causes."

When Europeans first landed in America, as they left the dense forests east of the Alleghanies and went west over the mountains into the valleys beyond, anywhere between Lake Erie and the fortieth degree of latitude, approaching the Scioto River, they would have seen small patches of country destitute of timber. These were called openings. As they proceeded farther toward the Wabash the number and area of these openings or barrens would increase. These last were called by the English savannahs or meadows, and by the French, prairies. Westward of the Wabash, except occasional tracts of timbered lands in northern Indiana, and fringes of forest growth along the intervening water-courses, the prairies stretch westward continuously across a part of Indiana and the whole of Illinois to the Mississippi. Taking the line of the Wabash railway, which crosses Illinois in its greatest breadth, and beginning in Indiana, where the railway leaves the timber, west of the Wabash near Marshfield, the prairie extends to Quincy, a distance of more than two hundred and fifty miles, and its continuity the entire way is only broken by four strips of timber along four streams running at right angles with the route of the railway, namely the timber on the Vermillion River, between Danville and the Indiana state-line, the Sangamon, seventy miles west of Danville near Decatur, the Sangamon again a few miles east of Springfield, and the Illinois River at Meredosia; and all of the timber at the crossing of these several streams, if put together, would not aggregate fifteen miles against the two hundred and fifty miles of prairie. Taking a north and south direction and parallel with the drainage of the rivers, one could start near Ashley, on the Illinois Central railway, in Washington county, and going northward, nearly on an air-line, keeping on the divide between the Kaskaskia and Little Wabash, the Sangamon and the Vermillion, the Iroquois and the Vermillion of the Illinois, crossing the latter stream between the mouths of the Fox and Du Page and travel through to the state of Wisconsin, a distance of nearly three hundred miles, without encountering five miles of timber during the whole journey. Mere figures of distances across the "Grand Prairie," as this vast meadow was called by the old settlers, fail to give an adequate idea of its magnitude.

Let the reader, in fancy, go back fifty or sixty years, when there were no farms between the settlement on the North Arm Prairie, in Edgar county, and Ft. Clark, now Peoria, on the Illinois River, or

between the Salt Works, west of Danville, and Ft. Dearborn, where Chicago now is, or when there was not a house between the Wabash and Illinois Rivers in the direction of La Fayette and Ottawa; when there was not a solitary road to mark the way; when Indian trails alone led to unknown places, where no animals except the wild deer and slinking wolf would stare, the one with timid wonder, the other with treacherous leer, upon the venturesome traveler; when the gentle winds moved the supple grasses like waves of a green sea under the summer's sky;—the beauty, the grandeur and solitude of the prairies may be *imagined* as they were a *reality* to the pioneer when he first beheld them.

There is an essential difference between the prairies eastward of the Mississippi and the great plains westward necessary to be borne in mind. The western plains, while they present a seeming level appearance to the eye, rise rapidly to the westward. From Kansas City to Pueblo the ascent is continuous; beyond Ft. Dodge, the plains, owing to their elevation and consequent dryness of the atmosphere and absence of rainfall, produce a thin and stunted vegetation. The prairies of Illinois and Indiana, on the contrary, are much nearer the sea-level, where the moisture is greater. There were many ponds and sloughs which aided in producing a humid atmosphere, all which induced a rank growth of grasses. All early writers, referring to the vegetation of our prairies, including Fathers Hennepin, St. Cosme, Charlevoix and others, who recorded their personal observations nearly two hundred years ago, as well as later English and American travelers, bear uniform testimony to the fact of an unusually luxuriant growth of grasses.

Early settlers, in the neighborhood of the author, all bear witness to the rank growth of vegetation on the prairies before it was grazed by live stock, and supplanted with shorter grasses, that set in as the country improved. Since the organization of Edgar county in 1823,—of which all the territory north to the Wisconsin line was then a part,—on the level prairie between the present sites of Danville and Georgetown, the grass grew so high that it was a source of amusement to tie the tops over the withers of a horse, and in places the height of the grass would nearly obscure both horse and rider from view. This was not a slough, but on arable land, where some of the first farms in Vermilion county were broken out. On the high rolling prairies the vegetation was very much shorter, though thick and compact; its average height being about two feet.

The prairie fires have been represented in exaggerated pictures of men and wild animals retreating at full speed, with every mark of ter-

ror, before, the devouring element. Such pictures are overdrawn. Instances of loss of human life, or animals, may have sometimes occurred. The advance of the fire is rapid or slow, as the wind may be strong or light; the flames leaping high in the air in their progress over level ground, or burning lower over the uplands. When a fire starts under favorable causes, the horizon gleams brighter and brighter until a fiery redness rises above its dark outline, while heavy, slow-moving masses of dark clouds curve upward above it. In another moment the blaze itself shoots up, first at one spot then at another, advancing until the whole horizon extending across a wide prairie is clothed with flames, that roll and curve and dash onward and upward like waves of a burning ocean, lighting up the landscape with the brilliancy of noon-day. A roaring, crackling sound is heard like the rushing of a hurricane. The flame, which in general rises to the height of twenty feet, is seen rolling its waves against each other as the liquid, fiery mass moves forward, leaving behind it a blackened surface on the ground, and long trails of murky smoke floating above. A more terrific sight than the burning prairies in early days can scarcely be conceived. Woe to the farmer whose fields extended into the prairie, and who had suffered the tall grass to grow near his fences; the labor of the year would be swept away in a few hours. Such accidents occasionally occurred, although the preventive was simple. The usual remedy was to set fire against fire, or to burn off a strip of grass in the vicinity of the improved ground, a beaten road, the treading of domestic animals about the inclosure of the farmer, would generally afford protection. In other cases a few furrows would be plowed around the field, or the grass closely mowed between the outside of the fence and the open prairie.*

No wonder that the Indians, noted for their naming a place or thing from some of its distinctive peculiarities, should have called the prairies Mas-ko-tia, or the place of fire. In the ancient Algonquin tongue, as well as in its more modern form of the Ojibbeway (or Chippeway, as this people are improperly designated), the word scoutay means fire; and in the Illinois and Pottowatamie, kindred dialects, it is scotte and sentay, respectively.† It is also eminently characteristic that the Indians, who lived and hunted exclusively upon the prairies, were known among their red brethren as "Maskoutes," rendered by the French writers, Maskoutines, or People of the Fire or Prairie Country.

North of a line drawn west from Vincennes, Illinois is wholly

* Judge James Hall: Tales of the Border, p. 244; Statistics of the West, p. 82.

† Gallatin's Synopsis of the Indian Tribes, etc.

prairie,—always excepting the thin curtain of timber draping the water-courses; and all that part of Indiana lying north and west of the Wabash, embracing fully one-third of the area of the state, is essentially so.

Of the twenty-seven counties in Indiana, lying wholly or partially west and north of the Wabash, twelve of them are prairie; seven are mixed prairies, barrens and timber, the barrens and prairie predominating. In five, the barrens, with the prairies, are nearly equal to the timber, while only three of the counties can be characterized as heavily timbered. And wherever timber does occur in these twenty-seven counties, it is found in localities favorable to its protection against the ravages of fire, by the proximity of intervening lakes, marshes or water-courses. We cannot know how long it took the forest to advance from the Scioto; how often capes and points of trees, like skirmishers of an army, secured a foothold to the eastward of the lakes and rivers of Ohio and Indiana, only to be driven back again by the prairie fires advancing from the opposite direction; or conceive how many generations of forest growth were consumed by the prairie fires before the timber-line was pushed westward across the state of Ohio, and through Indiana to the banks of the Wabash.

The prairies of Illinois and Indiana were born of water and preserved by fire for the children of civilized men, who have come and taken possession of them. The manner of their coming, and the difficulties that befell them on the way, will hereafter be considered. The white man, like the forests, advanced from the east. The red man, like the prairie fires, as we shall hereafter see, came from the west.

CHAPTER VI.

EARLY DISCOVERIES.

HAVING given a description of the lakes and rivers, and noticed some of the more prominent features that characterize the physical geography of the territory within the scope of our inquiry, and the parts necessarily connected with it, forming, as it were, the outlines or ground plan of its history, we will now proceed to fill in the framework, with a narration of its discovery. Jacques Cartier, as already intimated in a note on a preceding page, ascended the St. Lawrence River in 1535. He sailed up the stream as far as the great Indian village of Hoc Lelaga, situated on an island at the foot of the mountain, styled by him Mont Royal, now called Montreal, a name since extended to the whole island. The country thus discovered was called New France. Later, and in the year 1598, France, after fifty years of domestic troubles, recovered her tranquillity, and, finding herself once more equal to great enterprises, acquired a taste for colonization. Her attention was directed to her possessions, by right of discovery, in the new world, where she now wished to establish colonies and extend the faith of the Catholic religion. Commissions or grants were accordingly issued to companies of merchants, and others organized for this purpose, who undertook to make settlements in Acadia, as Nova Scotia was then called, and elsewhere along the lower waters of the St. Lawrence; and, at a later day, like efforts were made higher up the river. In 1607 Mr. De Monts, having failed in a former enterprise, was deprived of his commission, which was restored to him on the condition that he would make a settlement on the St. Lawrence. The company he represented seems to have had the fur trade only in view, and this object caused it to change its plans and avoid Acadia altogether. De Monts' company increased in numbers and capital in proportion as the fur trade developed expectations of profit, and many persons at St. Malo, particularly, gave it their support. Feeling that his name injured his associates, M. De Monts retired; and when he ceased to be its governing head, the company of merchants recovered the monopoly with which the charter was endowed, for no other object than making money out of the fur trade. They cared nothing whatever for the colony in Acadia, which was dying out, and made no settlements else-

where. However, Mr. Samuel Champlain, who cared little for the fur trade, and whose thoughts were those of a patriot, after maturely examining where the settlements directed by the court might be best established, at last fixed on Quebec. He arrived there on the 3d of July, 1608, put up some temporary buildings for himself and company, and began to clear off the ground, which proved fertile.*

The colony at Quebec grew apace with emigrants from France; and later, the establishment of a settlement at the island of Montreal was undertaken. Two religious enthusiasts, the one named Jerome le Royer de la Dauversiere, of Anjou, and the other John James Olier, assumed the undertaking in 1636. The next who joined in the movement was Peter Chevirer, Baron Fancamp, who in 1640 sent tools and provisions for the use of the coming settlers. The projectors were now aided by the celebrated Baron de Renty, and two others. Father Charles Lalemant induced John de Lauson, the proprietor of the island of Montreal, to cede it to these gentlemen, which he did in August, 1640; and to remove all doubts as to the title, the associates obtained a grant from the New France Company, in December of the same year, which was subsequently ratified by the king himself. The associates agreed to send out forty settlers, to clear and cultivate the ground; to increase the number annually; to supply them with two sloops, cattle and farm hands, and, after five years, to erect a seminary, maintain ecclesiastics as missionaries and teachers, and also nuns as teachers and hospitalers. On its part the New France Company agreed to transport thirty settlers. The associates then contributed twenty-five thousand crowns to begin the settlement, and Mr. de Maisonneuve embarked with his colony on three vessels, which sailed from Rochelle and Dieppe, in the summer of 1641. The colony wintered in Quebec, spending their time in building boats and preparing timber for their houses; and on the 8th of May, 1642, embarked, and arrived nine days after at the island of Montreal, and after saying mass began an intrenchment around their tents.†

Notwithstanding the severity of the climate, the loss of life by diseases incident to settling of new countries, and more especially the

* History of New France.

† From Dr. Shea's valuable note on Montreal, on pages 129 and 130, vol. 2, of his translation of Father Charlevoix' History of New France. Mr. Albach, publisher of "Annals of the West," Pittsburgh edition, 1857, p. 49, is in error in saying that Montreal was founded in 1613, by Samuel Champlain. Champlain, in company with a young Huron Indian, whom he had taken to and brought back from France on a previous voyage, visited the island of Montreal in 1611, and chose it as a place for a settlement he designed to establish, but which he did not begin, as he was obliged to return to France; *vide* Charlevoix' "History of New France," vol. 2, p. 23. The American Cyclopaedia, as well as other authorities, concur with Dr. Shea, that Montreal was founded in 1642, seven years after Champlain's death.

destruction of its people from raids of the dreaded Iroquois Indians, the French colonies grew until, according to a report of Governor Mons. Denonville to the Minister at Paris, the population of Canada, in 1686, had increased to 12,373 souls. Quebec and Montreal became the base of operations of the French in America; the places from which missionaries, traders and explorers went out among the savages into countries hitherto unknown, going northward and westward, even beyond the extremity of Lake Superior to the upper waters of the Mississippi, and southward to the Gulf of Mexico; and it was from these cities that the religions, military and commercial affairs of this widely extended region were administered, and from which the French settlements subsequently established in the northwest and at New Orleans were principally recruited. The influence of Quebec and Montreal did not end with the fall of French power in America. It was from these cities that the English retained control of the fur trade in, and exerted a power over the Indian tribes of, the northwest that harassed and retarded the spread of the American settlements through all the revolutionary war, and during the later contest between Great Britain and the United States in the war of 1812. Indeed, it was only until after the fur trade was exhausted and the Indians placed beyond the Mississippi, subsequent to 1820, that Quebec and Montreal ceased to exert an influence in that part of New France now known as Illinois and Indiana.

Father Claude Allonez, coasting westward from Sault Ste. Marie, reached Chegoimegon, as the Indians called the bay south of the Apostle Islands and near La Pointe on the southwestern shore of Lake Superior, in October, 1665. Here he found ten or twelve fragments of Algonquin tribes assembled and about to hang the war kettle over the fire preparatory for an incursion westward into the territory of the Sioux. The good father persuaded them to give up their intended hostile expedition. He set up in their midst a chapel, to which he gave the name of the "Mission of the Holy Ghost," at the spot afterward known as "Lapointe du Saint Esprit," and at once began his mission work. His chapel was an object of wonder, and its establishment soon spread among the wild children of the forest, and thither from great distances came numbers all alive with curiosity,—the roving Pottawatomies, Sacs and Foxes, the Kickapoos, the Illinois and Miamis,—to whom the truths of christianity were announced.*

Three years later Father James Marquette took the place of Allonez, and while here he seems to have been the first that learned of the Mississippi. In a letter written from this mission by Father Marquette to

* Shea's History of Catholic Missions, 358.

his Reverend Father Superior, preserved in the Relations for 1669 and 1670, he says: "When the Illinois come to the point they pass a great river, which is almost a league in width. It flows from north to south, and to so great a distance that the Illinois, who know nothing of the use of the canoe, have never as yet heard tell of the mouth; they only know that there are great nations below them, some of whom, dwelling to the east-southeast of their country, gather their Indian-corn twice a year. A nation that they call Chaouanon (Shawnees) came to visit them during the past summer; the young man that has been given to me to teach me the language has seen them; they were loaded with glass beads, which shows that they have communication with the Europeans. They had to journey across the land for more than thirty days before arriving at their country. It is hardly probable that this great river discharges itself in Virginia. We are more inclined to believe that it has its mouth in California. If the savages, who have promised to make me a canoe, do not fail in their word, we will navigate this river as far as is possible in company with a Frenchman and this young man that they have given me, who understands several of these languages and possesses great facility for acquiring others. We shall visit the nations who dwell along its shores, in order to open the way to many of our fathers who for a long time have awaited this happiness. This discovery will give us a perfect knowledge of the sea either to the south or to the west."

These reports concerning the great river came to the knowledge of the authorities at Quebec and Paris, and naturally enough stimulated further inquiry. There were three theories as to where the river emptied; one, that it discharged into the Atlantic south of the British colony of Virginia; second, that it flowed into the Gulf of Mexico; and third, which was the more popular belief, that it emptied into the Red Sea, as the Gulf of California was called; and if the latter, that it would afford a passage to China. To solve this important commercial problem in geography, it was determined, as appears from a letter from the Governor, Count Frontenac, at Quebec, to M. Colbert, Minister of the navy at Paris, expedient "for the service to send Sieur Joliet to the country of the Mascoutines, to discover the South Sea and the great river — they call the Mississippi — which is supposed to discharge itself into the Sea of California. Sieur Joliet is a man of great experience in these sorts of discoveries, and has already been almost to that great river, the mouth of which he promises to see. We shall have intelligence of him, certainly, this summer.* Father Marquette was chosen to accompany Joliet on account of the information he had already ob-

* Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 92.

tained from the Indians relating to the countries to be explored, and also because, as he wrote Father Dablon, his superior, when informed by the latter that he was to be Joliet's companion, "I am ready to go on your order to seek new nations toward the South Sea, and teach them of our great God whom they hitherto have not known."

The voyage of Joliet and Marquette is so interesting that we introduce extracts from Father Marquette's journal. The version we adopt is Father Marquette's original journal, prepared for publication by his superior, Father Dablon, and which lay in manuscript at Quebec, among the archives of the Jesuits, until 1852, when it, together with Father Marquette's original map, were brought to light, translated into English, and published by Dr. John G. Shea, in his "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi." The version commonly sanctioned was Marquette's narrative sent to the French government, where it lay unpublished until it came into the hands of M. Thevenot, who printed it at Paris, in a book issued by him in 1681, called "Recueil de Voyages." This account differs somewhat, though not essentially, from the narrative as published by Dr. Shea.

Before proceeding farther, however, we will turn aside a moment to note the fact that Spain had a prior right over France to the Mississippi Valley by virtue of previous discovery. As early as the year 1525, Cortez had conquered Mexico, portioned out its rich mines among his favorites and reduced the inoffensive inhabitants to the worst of slavery, making them till the ground and toil in the mines for their unfeeling masters. A few years following the conquest of Mexico, the Spaniards, under Pamphilus de Narvaez, in 1528, undertook to conquer and colonize Florida and the entire northern coast-line of the Gulf. After long and fruitless wanderings in the interior, his party returned to the sea-coast and endeavored to reach Tampico, in wretched boats. Nearly all perished by storm, disease or famine. The survivors, with one Cabeza de Vaca at their head, drifted to an island near the present state of Mississippi; from which, after four years of slavery, De Vaca, with four companions, escaped to the mainland and started westward, going clear across the continent to the Gulf of California. The natives took them for supernatural beings. They assumed the guise of jugglers, and the Indian tribes, through which they passed, invested them with the title of medicine-men, and their lives were thus guarded with superstitious awe. They are, perhaps, the first Europeans who ever went overland from the Atlantic to the Pacific. They must have crossed the Great River somewhere on their route, and, says Dr. Shea, "remain in history, in a distant twilight, as the first Europeans known to have stood on the banks of the Mississippi." In 1539,

Hernando de Soto, with a party of cavaliers, most of them sons of titled nobility, landed with their horses upon the coast of Florida. During that and the following four years, these daring adventurers wandered through the wilderness, traveling in portions of Florida, Carolina, the northern parts of Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi, crossing the Mississippi, as is supposed, as high up as White River, and going still westward to the base of the Rocky Mountains, vainly searching for the rich gold mines of which De Vaca had given marvelous accounts. De Soto's party endured hardships that would depress the stoutest heart, while, with fire and sword, they perpetrated atrocities upon the Indian tribes through which they passed, burning their villages and inflicting cruelties which make us blush for the wickedness of men claiming to be christians. De Soto died, in May or June, 1542, on the banks of the Mississippi, below the mouth of the Washita, and his immediate attendants concealed his death from the others and secretly, in the night, buried his body in the middle of the stream. The remnant of his survivors went westward and then returned back again to the river, passing the winter upon its banks. The following spring they went down the river, in seven boats which they had rudely constructed out of such scanty material and with the few tools they could command. In these, after a three months' voyage, they arrived at the Spanish town of Panuco, on the river of that name in Mexico.

Later, in 1565, Spain, failing in previous attempts, effected a lodgment in Florida, and for the protection of her colony built the fort at St. Augustine, whose ancient ruin, still standing, is an object of curiosity to the health-seeker and a monument to the hundreds of native Indians who, reduced to bondage by their Spanish conquerors, perished, after years of unrequited labor, in erecting its frowning walls and gloomy dungeons.

While Spain retained her hold upon Mexico and enlarged her possessions, and continued, with feebler efforts, to keep possession of the Floridas, she took no measures to establish settlements along the Mississippi or to avail herself of the advantage that might have resulted from its discovery. The Great River excited no further notice after De Soto's time. For the next hundred years it remained as it were a sealed mystery until the French, approaching from the north by way of the lakes, explored it in its entire length, and brought to public light the vast extent and wonderful fertility of its valleys. Resuming the thread of our history at the place where we turned aside to notice the movements of the Spanish toward the Gulf, we now proceed with the extracts from Father Marquette's journal of the voyage of discovery down the Mississippi.

CHAPTER VII.

JOLIET AND MARQUETTE'S VOYAGE.

THE day of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin, whom I had always invoked, since I have been in this Ottawa country, to obtain of God the grace to be able to visit the nations on the River Mississippi, was identically that on which M. Jolliet arrived with orders of the Comte de Frontenac, our governor, and M. Talon, our intendant, to make this discovery with me. I was the more enraptured at this good news, as I saw my designs on the point of being accomplished, and myself in the happy necessity of exposing my life for the salvation of all these nations, and particularly for the Illinois, who had, when I was at Lapointe du Esprit, very earnestly entreated me to carry the word of God to their country."

"We were not long in preparing our outfit, although we were embarking on a voyage the duration of which we could not foresee. Indian corn, with some dried meats, was our whole stock of provisions. With this we set out in two bark canoes, M. Jolliet, myself and five men, firmly resolved to do all and suffer all for so glorious an enterprise."

"It was on the 17th of May, 1673, that we started from the mission of St. Ignatius, at Michilimackinac, where I then was."*

"Our joy at being chosen for this expedition roused our courage and sweetened the labor of rowing from morning to night. As we were going to seek unknown countries, we took all possible precautions that, if our enterprise was hazardous, it should not be foolhardy; for this reason we gathered all possible information from the Indians who had frequented those parts, and even from their accounts, traced a map of all the new country, marking down the rivers on which we were to sail, the names of the nations and places through which we were to pass, the course of the Great River, and what direction we should take when we got to it."

"Above all, I put our voyage under the protection of the Blessed Virgin Immaculate, promising her that, if she did us the grace to discover the Great River, I would give it the name of the conception;

* St. Ignatius was not on the Island of Mackinaw, but westward of it, on a point of land extending into the strait, from the north shore, laid down on modern maps as "Point St. Ignace." On this bleak, exposed and barren spot this mission was established by Marquette himself in 1671. Shea's Catholic Missions, p. 364.

and that I would also give that name to the first mission I should establish among these new nations, as I have actually done among the Illinois."

After some days they reached an Indian village, and the journal proceeds: "Here we are, then, at the Maskoutens. This word, in Algonquin, may mean Fire Nation, and that is the name given to them. This is the limit of discoveries made by the French, for they have not yet passed beyond it. This town is made up of three nations gathered here, Miamis, Maskoutens and Kikabous.* As bark for cabins, in this country, is rare, they use rushes, which serve them for walls and roofs, but which afford them no protection against the wind, and still less against the rain when it falls in torrents. The advantage of this kind of cabins is that they can roll them up and carry them easily where they like in hunting time."

"I felt no little pleasure in beholding the position of this town. The view is beautiful and very picturesque, for, from the eminence on which it is perched, the eye discovers on every side prairies spreading away beyond its reach interspersed with thickets or groves of trees. The soil is very good, producing much corn. The Indians gather also quantities of plums and grapes, from which good wine could be made if they choose."

"No sooner had we arrived than M. Jollyet and I assembled the Sachems. He told them that he was sent by our governor to discover new countries, and I by the Almighty to illumine them with the light of the gospel; that the Sovereign Master of our lives wished to be known to all nations, and that to obey his will I did not fear death, to which I exposed myself in such dangerous voyages; that we needed two guides to put us on our way; these, making them a present, we begged them to grant us. This they did very civilly, and even proceeded to speak to us by a present, which was a mat to serve us on our voyage."

"The next day, which was the 10th of June, two Miamis whom they had given us as guides embarked with us in the sight of a great crowd, who could not wonder enough to see seven Frenchmen, alone in two canoes, dare to undertake so strange and so hazardous an expedition."

"We knew that there was, three leagues from Maskoutens, a river emptying into the Mississippi. We knew, too, that the point of the compass we were to hold to reach it was the west-southwest, but the

*The village was near the mouth of Wolf River, which empties into Winnebago Lake, Wisconsin. The stream was formerly called the Maskouten, and a tribe of this name dwelt along its banks.

way is so cut up with marshes and little lakes that it is easy to go astray, especially as the river leading to it is so covered with wild oats that you can hardly discover the channel; hence we had need of our two guides, who led us safely to a portage of twenty-seven hundred paces and helped us transport our canoes to enter this river, after which they returned, leaving us alone in an unknown country in the hands of Providence."*

"We now leave the waters which flow to Quebec, a distance of four or five hundred leagues, to follow those which will henceforth lead us into strange lands.

"Our route was southwest, and after sailing about thirty leagues we perceived a place which had all the appearances of an iron mine, and in fact one of our party who had seen some before averred that the one we had found was very rich and very good. After forty leagues on this same route we reached the mouth of our river, and finding ourselves at 42½° N. we safely entered the Mississippi on the 17th of June with a joy that I cannot express."†

*This portage has given the name to Portage City, Wisconsin, where the upper waters of Fox River, emptying into Green Bay, approach the Wisconsin River, which, coming from the northwest, here changes its course to the southwest. The distance from the Wisconsin to the Fox River at this point is, according to Henry R. Schoolcraft, a mile and a half across a level prairie, and the level of the two streams is so nearly the same that in high water loaded canoes formerly passed from the one to the other across this low prairie. For many miles below the portage the channel of Fox River was choked with a growth of tangled wild rice. The stream frequently expanding into little lakes, and its winding, crooked course through the prairie, well justifies the tradition of the Winnebago Indians concerning its origin. A vast serpent that lived in the waters of the Mississippi took a freak to visit the great lakes; he left his trail where he crossed over the prairie, which, collecting the waters as they fell from the rains of heaven, at length became Fox River. The little lakes along its course were, probably, the places where he flourished about in his uneasy slumbers at night. Mrs. John H. Kinzie's *Waubun*, p. 80.

†Father Marquette, agreeably to his vow, named the river the Immaculate Conception. Nine years later, when Robert La Salle, having discovered the river in its entire length, took possession at its mouth of the whole Mississippi Valley, he named the river Colbert, in honor of the Minister of the Navy, a man renowned alike for his ability, at the head of the Department of the Marine, and for the encouragement he gave to literature, science and art. Still later, in 1712, when the vast country drained by its waters was farmed out to private enterprise, as appears from letters patent from the King of France, conveying the whole to M. Crozat, the name of the river was changed to St. Lewis. Fortunately the Mississippi retains its aboriginal name, which is a compound from the two Algonquin words *missi*, signifying great, and *sepe*, a river. The former is variously pronounced *missil* or *michil*, as in Michilimakinac; *michi*, as in Michigan; *missu*, as in Missouri, and *missi*, as in the Mississeneway of the Wabash. The variation in pronunciation is not greater than we might expect in an unwritten language. "The Western Indians," says Mr. Schoolcraft, "have no other word than *missi* to express the highest degree of magnitude, either in a moral or in a physical sense, and it may be considered as not only synonymous to our word *great*, but also magnificent, supreme, stupendous, etc." Father Hennepin, who next to Marquette wrote concerning the derivation of the name, says: "Mississippi, in the language of the Illinois, means the great river." Some authors, perhaps with more regard for a pleasing fiction than plain matter-of-fact, have rendered Mississippi "The Father of Waters;" whereas, *nos*, *noussey* and *nosha* mean father, and *neebi*, *nipi* or *nepee* mean water, as universally in the dialect of Algonquin tribes, as does the word *missi* mean great and *sepi* a river.

"Having descended as far as $41^{\circ} 28'$, following the same direction, we find that turkeys have taken the place of game, and pisikions (buffalo) or wild cattle that of other beasts.

"At last, on the 25th of June, we perceived foot-prints of men by the water-side and a beaten path entering a beautiful prairie. We stopped to examine it, and concluding that it was a path leading to some Indian village we resolved to go and reconnoitre; we accordingly left our two canoes in charge of our people, cautioning them to beware of a surprise; then M. Jollyet and I undertook this rather hazardous discovery for two single men, who thus put themselves at the mercy of an unknown and barbarous people. We followed the little path in silence, and having advanced about two leagues we discovered a village on the banks of the river, and two others on a hill half a league from the former. Then, indeed, we recommended ourselves to God with all our hearts, and having implored his help we passed on undiscovered, and came so near that we even heard the Indians talking. We then deemed it time to announce ourselves, as we did, by a cry which we raised with all our strength, and then halted, without advancing any farther. At this cry the Indians rushed out of their cabins, and having probably recognized us as French, especially seeing a black gown, or at least having no reason to distrust us, seeing we were but two and had made known our coming, they deputed four old men to come and speak to us. Two carried tobacco-pipes well adorned and trimmed with many kinds of feathers. They marched slowly, lifting their pipes toward the sun as if offering them to it to smoke, but yet without uttering a single word. They were a long time coming the little way from the village to us. Having reached us at last, they stopped to consider us attentively.

"I now took courage, seeing these ceremonies, which are used by them only with friends, and still more on seeing them covered with stuffs which made me judge them to be allies. I, therefore, spoke to them first, and asked them who they were. They answered that they were Illinois, and in token of peace they presented their pipes to smoke. They then invited us to their village, where all the tribe awaited us with impatience. These pipes for smoking are all called in this country calumets, a word that is so much in use that I shall be obliged to employ it in order to be understood, as I shall have to speak of it frequently.

"At the door of the cabin in which we were to be received was an old man awaiting us in a very remarkable posture, which is their usual ceremony in receiving strangers. This man was standing perfectly naked, with his hands stretched out and raised toward the sun, as if he wished to screen himself from its rays, which, nevertheless, passed

through his fingers to his face. When we came near him he paid us this compliment: 'How beautiful is the sun, O Frenchman, when thou comest to visit us! All our town awaits thee, and thou shalt enter all our cabins in peace.' He then took us into his, where there was a crowd of people, who devoured us with their eyes but kept a profound silence. We heard, however, these words occasionally addressed to us: 'Well done, brothers, to visit us!' As soon as we had taken our places they showed us the usual civility of the country, which is to present the calumet. You must not refuse it unless you would pass for an enemy, or at least for being very impolite. It is, however, enough to pretend to smoke. While all the old men smoked after us to honor us, some came to invite us, on behalf of the great sachem of all the Illinois, to proceed to his town, where he wished to hold a council with us. We went with a good retinue, for all the people who had never seen a Frenchman among them could not tire looking at us; they threw themselves on the grass by the wayside, they ran ahead, then turned and walked back to see us again. All this was done without noise, and with marks of a great respect entertained for us.

"Having arrived at the great sachem's town, we espied him at his cabin door between two old men; all three standing naked, with their calumet turned to the sun. He harangued us in a few words, to congratulate us on our arrival, and then presented us his calumet and made us smoke; at the same time we entered his cabin, where we received all their usual greetings. Seeing all assembled and in silence, I spoke to them by four presents which I made. By the first, I said that we marched in peace to visit the nations on the river to the sea; by the second, I declared to them that God, their creator, had pity on them, since, after their having been so long ignorant of him, he wished to become known to all nations; that I was sent on his behalf with this design; that it was for them to acknowledge and obey him; by the third, that the great chief of the French informed them that he spread peace everywhere, and had overcome the Iroquois; lastly, by the fourth, we begged them to give us all the information they had of the sea, and of nations through which we should have to pass to reach it.

"When I had finished my speech, the sachem rose, and laying his hand on the head of a little slave whom he was about to give us, spoke thus: 'I thank thee, Black-gown, and thee, Frenchman,' addressing M. Jolliet, 'for taking so much pains to come and visit us. Never has the earth been so beautiful, nor the sun so bright, as to-day; never has our river been so calm, nor so free from rocks, which your canoes have removed as they passed; never has our tobacco had so fine a flavor,

nor our corn appeared so beautiful as we behold it to-day. Here is my son that I give thee that thou mayest know my heart. I pray thee take pity on me and all my nation. Thou knowest the Great Spirit who has made us all; thou speakest to him and hearest his word; ask him to give me life and health, and come and dwell with us that we may know him.' Saying this, he placed the little slave near us and made us a second present, an all mysterious calumet, which they value more than a slave. By this present he showed us his esteem for our governor, after the account we had given of him. By the third he begged us, on behalf of his whole nation, not to proceed farther on account of the great dangers to which we exposed ourselves.

"I replied that I did not fear death, and that I esteemed no happiness greater than that of losing my life for the glory of him who made us all. But this these poor people could not understand. The council was followed by a great feast which consisted of four courses, which we had to take with all their ways. The first course was a great wooden dish full of sagamity,—that is to say, of Indian meal boiled in water and seasoned with grease. The master of ceremonies, with a spoonful of sagamity, presented it three or four times to my mouth, as we would do with a little child; he did the same to M. Jollyet. For the second course, he brought in a second dish containing three fish; he took some pains to remove the bones, and having blown upon it to cool it, put it in my mouth as we would food to a bird. For the third course they produced a large dog which they had just killed, but, learning that we did not eat it, withdrew it. Finally, the fourth course was a piece of wild ox, the fattest portions of which were put into our mouths.

"We took leave of our Illinois about the end of June, and embarked in sight of all the tribe, who admire our little canoes, having never seen the like.

"As we were discoursing, while sailing gently down a beautiful, still, clear water, we heard the noise of a rapid into which we were about to fall. I have seen nothing more frightful; a mass of large trees, entire, with branches,—real floating islands,—came rushing from the mouth of the river Pekitanoui, so impetuously that we could not, without great danger, expose ourselves to pass across. The agitation was so great that the water was all muddy and could not get clear.*

* Pekitanoui, with the aboriginals, signified "muddy water," on the authority of Father Marest, in his letter referred to in a previous note. The present name, Missouri, according to Le Page du Pratz, vol. 2, p. 157, was derived from the tribe, Missouri, whose village was some forty leagues above its mouth, and who massacred a French garrison situated in that part of the country. The late statesman and orator, Thomas A. Benton, referring to the muddiness prevailing at all seasons of the year in the Missouri River, said that its waters were "too thick to swim in and too thin to walk on."

"After having made about twenty leagues due south, and a little less to the southeast, we came to a river called Ouabouskigou, the mouth of which is at 36° north.* This river comes from the country on the east inhabited by the Chaouanons, in such numbers that they reckon as many as twenty-three villages in one district, and fifteen in another, lying quite near each other. They are by no means warlike, and are the people the Iroquois go far to seek in order to wage an unprovoked war upon them; and as these poor people cannot defend themselves they allow themselves to be taken and carried off like sheep, and, innocent as they are, do not fail to experience the barbarity of the Iroquois, who burn them cruelly."

Having arrived about half a league from Akansea (Arkansas River), we saw two canoes coming toward us. The commander was standing up holding in his hand a calumet, with which he made signs according to the custom of the country. He approached us, singing quite agreeably, and invited us to smoke, after which he presented us some sagamity and bread made of Indian corn, of which we ate a little. We fortunately found among them a man who understood Illinois much better than the man we brought from Mitchigameh. By means of him, I first spoke to the assembly by ordinary presents. They admired what I told them of God and the mysteries of our holy faith, and showed a great desire to keep me with them to instruct them.

"We then asked them what they knew of the sea; they replied that we were only ten days' journey from it (we could have made the distance in five days); that they did not know the nations who inhabited it, because their enemies prevented their commerce with those Europeans; that the Indians with fire-arms whom we had met were their enemies, who cut off the passage to the sea, and prevented their making the acquaintance of the Europeans, or having any commerce with them; that besides we should expose ourselves greatly by passing on, in consequence of the continual war parties that their enemies sent out on the river; since, being armed and used to war, we could not, without evident danger, advance on that river which they constantly occupy.

"In the evening the sachems held a secret council on the design of some to kill us for plunder, but the chief broke up all these schemes, and sending for us, danced the calumet in our presence, and then, to remove all fears, presented it to me.

"M. Jollyet and I held another council to deliberate on what we should do, whether we should push on, or rest satisfied with the dis-

*The Wabash here appears, for the first time, by name. A more extended notice of the various names by which this stream has been known will be given farther on.

covery that we had made. After having attentively considered that we were not far from the Gulf of Mexico, the basin of which is $31^{\circ} 40'$ north, and we at $33^{\circ} 40'$; so that we could not be more than two or three days' journey off; that the Mississippi undoubtedly had its mouth in Florida or the Gulf of Mexico, and not on the east in Virginia, whose sea-coast is at 34° north, which we had passed, without having as yet reached the sea, nor on the western side in California, because that would require a west, or west-southwest course, and we had always been going south. We considered, moreover, that we risked losing the fruit of this voyage, of which we could give no information, if we should throw ourselves into the hands of the Spaniards, who would undoubtedly at least hold us as prisoners. Besides it was clear that we were not in a condition to resist Indians allied to Europeans, numerous and expert in the use of fire-arms, who continually infested the lower part of the river. Lastly, we had gathered all the information that could be desired from the expedition. All these reasons induced us to return. This we announced to the Indians, and after a day's rest prepared for it.

"After a month's navigation down the Mississippi, from the 42d below the 34th degree, and after having published the gospel as well as I could to the nations I had met, we left the village of Akansa on the 17th of July, to retrace our steps. We accordingly ascended the Mississippi, which gave us great trouble to stem its currents. We left it, indeed, about the 38th degree, to enter another river (the Illinois), which greatly shortened our way, and brought us, with little trouble, to the lake of the Illinois.

"We had seen nothing like *this* river for the fertility of the land, its prairies, woods, wild cattle, stag, deer, wild-cats, bustards, swans, ducks, parrots, and even beaver; its many little lakes and rivers. That on which we sailed is broad deep and gentle for sixty-five leagues. During the spring and part of the summer, the only portage is half a league.

"We found there an Illinois town called Kaskaskia, composed of seventy-four cabins; they received us well, and compelled me to promise them to return and instruct them. One of the chiefs of this tribe, with his young men, escorted us to the Illinois Lake, whence at last we returned in the close of September to the Bay of the Fetid (Green Bay), whence we had set out in the beginning of June. Had all this voyage caused but the salvation of a single soul, I should deem all my fatigue well repaid, and this I have reason to think, for, when I was returning, I passed by the Indians of Peoria. I was three days announcing the faith in their cabins, after which, as we were embarking, they brought

me, on the water's edge, a dying child, which I baptized a little before it expired, by an admirable providence for the salvation of that innocent soul."

Count Frontenac, writing from Quebec to M. Colbert, Minister of the Marine, at Paris, under date of November 14, 1674, announces that "Sieur Joliet, whom Monsieur Talon advised me, on my arrival from France, to dispatch for the discovery of the South Sea, has returned three months ago. He has discovered some very fine countries, and a navigation so easy through beautiful rivers he has found, that a person can go from Lake Ontario in a bark to the Gulf of Mexico, there being only one carrying place (around Niagara Falls), where Lake Ontario communicates with Lake Erie. I send you, by my secretary, the map which Sieur Joliet has made of the great river he has discovered, and the observations he has been able to recollect, as he lost all his minutes and journals in the shipwreck he suffered within sight of Montreal, where, after having completed a voyage of twelve hundred leagues, he was near being drowned, and lost all his papers and a little Indian whom he brought from those countries. These accidents have caused me great regret."*

Louis Joliet, or Jolliet, or Jollyet, as the name is variously spelled, was the son of Jean Joliet, a wheelwright, and Mary d'Abancour; he was born at Quebec in the year 1645. Having finished his studies at the Jesuit college he determined to become a member of that order, and with that purpose in view took some of the minor orders of the society in August, 1662. He completed his studies in 1666, but during this time his attention had become interested in Indian affairs, and he laid aside all thoughts of assuming the "black gown." That he acquired great ability and tact in managing the savages, is apparent from the fact of his having been selected to discover the south sea by the way of the Mississippi. The map which he drew from memory, and which was forwarded by Count Frontenac to France, was afterward attached to Marquette's Journal, and was published by Therenot, at Paris, in 1681. Sparks, in his "Life of Marquette," copies this map, and ascribes it to his hero. This must be a mistake, since it differs quite essentially from Marquette's map, which has recently been brought to public notice by Dr. Shea.

Joliet's account of the voyage, mentioned by Frontenac, is published in Hennepin's "Discovery of a Vast Country in America." It is very meagre, and does not present any facts not covered by Marquette's narrative.

In 1680 Joliet was appointed hydrographer to the king, and many

* Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 121.

well-drawn maps at Quebec show that his office was no sinecure. Afterward, he made a voyage to Hudson's Bay in the interest of the king; and as a reward for the faithful performance of his duty, he was granted the island of Anticosti, which, on account of the fisheries and Indian trade, was at that time very valuable. After this, he signed himself Joliet d'Anticosti. In the year 1697, he obtained the seignory of Joliet on the river Etchemins, south of Quebec. M. Joliet died in 1701, leaving a wife and four children, the descendants of whom are living in Canada still possessed of the seignory of Joliet, among whom are Archbishop Tacheau of Quebec and Archbishop Tache of Red River.

Mount Joliet, on the Desplaines River, above its confluence with the Kankakee, and the city of Joliet, in the county of Will, perpetuate the name of Joliet in the state of Illinois.

Jacques Marquette was born in Laon, France, in 1637. His was the oldest and one of the most respectable citizen families of the place. At the age of seventeen he entered the Society of Jesus; received orders in 1666 to embark for Canada, arriving at Quebec in September of the same year. For two years he remained at Three Rivers, studying the different Indian dialects under Father Gabriel Duillentes. At the end of that period he received orders to repair to the upper lakes, which he did, and established the Mission of Sault Ste. Marie. The following year Dablon arrived, having been appointed Superior of the Ottawa missions; Marquette then went to the "Mission of the Holy Ghost" at the western extremity of Lake Superior; here he remained for two years, and it was his accounts, forwarded from this place, that caused Frontenac and Talon to send Joliet on his voyage to the Mississippi. The Sioux having dispersed the Algonquin tribes at Lapointe, the latter retreated eastward to Mackinaw; Marquette followed and founded there the Mission of St. Ignatius. Here he remained until Joliet came, in 1673, with orders to accompany him on his voyage of discovery down the Mississippi. Upon his return, Marquette remained at Mackinaw until October, 1674, when he received orders to carry out his pet project of founding the "Mission of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin" among the Illinois. He immediately set out, but owing to a severe dysentery, contracted the year previous, he made but slow progress. However, he reached Chicago Creek, December 4, where, growing rapidly worse, he was compelled to winter. On the 29th of the following March he set out for the Illinois town, on the river of that name. He succeeded in getting there on the 8th of April. Being cordially received by the Indians, he was enabled to realize his long deferred and much cherished project of establishing

the "Mission of the Immaculate Conception." Believing that his life was drawing to a close, he endeavored to reach Mackinaw before his death should take place. But in this hope he was doomed to disappointment; by the time he reached Lake Michigan "he was so weak that he had to be carried like a child." One Saturday, Marquette and his two companions entered a small stream — which still bears his name — on the eastern side of Lake Michigan, and in this desolate spot, virtually alone, destitute of all the comforts of life, died James Marquette. His life-long wish to die a martyr in the holy cause of Jesus and the Blessed Virgin, was granted. Thus passed away one of the purest and most sacrificing servants of God,— one of the bravest and most heroic of men.

The biographical sketch of Joliet has been collated from a number of reliable authorities, and is believed truthful. Our notice of Father Marquette is condensed from his life as written by Dr. Shea, than whom there is no one better qualified to perform the task.

CHAPTER VIII.

EXPLORATIONS BY LA SALLE.

THE success of the French, in their plan of colonization, was so great, and the trade with the savages, exchanging fineries, guns, knives, and, more than all, spirituous liquors for valuable furs, yielded such enormous profits, that impetus was given to still greater enterprises. They involved no less than the hemming in of the British colonies along the Atlantic coast and a conquest of the rich mines in Mexico, from the Spanish. These purposes are boldly avowed in a letter of M. Talon, the king's enterprising intendant at Québec, in 1671; and also in the declarations of the great Colbert, at Paris, "I am," says M. Talon, in his letter to the king referred to, "no courtier, and assert, not through a mere desire to please the king, nor without just reason, that this portion of the French monarchy will become something grand. What I discover around me makes me foresee this; and those colonies of foreign nations so long settled on the seaboard already tremble with fright, in view of what his majesty has accomplished here in the interior. The measures adopted to confine them within narrow limits, by taking possession, which I have caused to be effected, do not allow them to spread, without subjecting themselves, at the same time, to be treated as usurpers, and have war waged against them. This in truth is what by all their acts they seem to greatly fear. They already know that your name is spread abroad among the savages throughout all those countries, and that they regard your majesty alone as the arbitrator of peace and war; they detach themselves insensibly from other Europeans, and excepting the Iroquois, of whom I am not as yet assured, we can safely promise that the others will take up arms whenever we please." "The principal result," says La Salle, in his memoir at a later day, "expected from the great perils and labors which I underwent in the discovery of the Mississippi was to satisfy the wish expressed to me by the late Monsieur Colbert, of finding a port where the French might establish themselves and harass the Spaniards in those regions from whence they derive all their wealth. The place I propose to fortify lies sixty leagues above the mouth of the river Colbert (*i. e.* Mississippi) in the Gulf of Mexico, and possesses all the advantages for such a purpose which can be wished for, both on account

of its excellent position and the favorable disposition of the savages who live in that part of the country."* It is not our province to indulge in conjectures as to how far these daring purposes of Talon and Colbert would have succeeded had not the latter died, and their active assistant, Robert La Salle, have lost his life, at the hands of an assassin, when in the act of executing the preliminary part of the enterprise. We turn, rather, to matters of historical record, and proceed with a condensed sketch of the life and voyages of La Salle, as it was his discoveries that led to the colonization of the Mississippi Valley by the French.

La Salle was born, of a distinguished family, at Rouen, France. He was consecrated to the service of God in early life, and entered the Society of Jesus, in which he remained ten years, laying the foundation of moral principles, regular habits and elements of science that served him so well in his future arduous undertakings. Like many other young men having plans of useful life, he thought Canada would offer better facilities to develop them than the cramped and fixed society of France. He accordingly left his home, and reached Montreal in 1666. Being of a resolute and venturesome disposition, he found employment in making explorations of the country about the lakes. He soon became a favorite of Talon, the intendant, and of Frontenac, the governor, at Quebec. He was selected by the latter to take command of Fort Frontenac, near the present city of Kingston, on the St. Lawrence River, and at that time a dilapidated, wooden structure on the frontier of Canada. He remained in Canada about nine years, acquiring a knowledge of the country and particularly of the Indian tribes, their manners, habits and customs, and winning the confidence of the French authorities. He returned to France and presented a memoir to the king, in which he urged the necessity of maintaining Fort Frontenac, which he offered to restore with a structure of stone; to keep there a garrison equal to the one at Montreal; to employ as many as fifteen laborers during the first year; to clear and till the land, and to supply the surrounding Indian villages with Recollect missionaries in furtherance of the cause of religion, all at his own expense, on condition that the king would grant him the right of seigniorship and a monopoly of the trade incident to it. He further petitioned for title of nobility in consideration of voyages he had already made in Canada at his own expense, and which had resulted in the great benefit to the king's colony. The king heard the petition graciously, and

* Talon's letter to the king: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 73. La Salle's Memoir to the king, on the necessity of fitting out an expedition to take possession of Louisiana: Historical Collections of Louisiana, part 1, p. 5.

on the 13th May, 1675, granted La Salle and his heirs Fort Frontenac, with four leagues of the adjacent country along the lakes and rivers above and below the fort and a half a league inward, and the adjacent islands, with the right of hunting and fishing on Lake Ontario and the circumjacent rivers. On the same day, the king issued to La Salle letters patent of nobility, having, as the king declares, been informed of the worthy deeds performed by the people, either in reducing or civilizing the savages or in defending themselves against their frequent insults, especially those of the Iroquois; in despising the greatest dangers in order to extend the king's name and empire to the extremity of that new world; and desiring to reward those who have thus rendered themselves most eminent; and wishing to treat most favorably Robert Cavalier Sieur de La Salle on account of the good and laudable report that has been rendered concerning his actions in Canada, the king does ennoble and decorate with the title of nobility the said cavalier, together with his wife and children. He left France with these precious documents, and repaired to Fort Frontenac, where he performed the conditions imposed by the terms of his titles.

He sailed for France again in 1677, and in the following year after he and Colbert had fully matured their plans, he again petitioned the king for a license to prosecute further discoveries. The king granted his request, giving him a permit, under date of May 12, 1678, to endeavor to discover the western part of New France; the king avowing in the letters patent that "he had nothing more at heart than the discovery of that country where there is a prospect of finding a way to penetrate as far as Mexico," and authorizing La Salle to prosecute discoveries, and construct forts in such places as he might think necessary, and enjoy there the same monopoly as at Fort Frontenac,—all on condition that the enterprise should be prosecuted at LaSalle's expense, and completed within five years; that he should not trade with the savages, who carried their peltries and beavers to Montreal; and that the governor, intendant, justices, and other officers of the king in New France, should aid La Salle in his enterprise.* Before leaving France, La Salle, through the Prince de Conti, was introduced to one Henri de Tonti, an Italian by birth, who for eight years had been in the French service. Having had one of his hands shot off while in Sicily, he repaired to France to seek other employment. It was a most fortunate meeting. Tonti—a name that should be prominently associated with discoveries in this part of America—became La Salle's companion. Ever faithful and courageous, he ably and zealously fur-

* *Vide* the petitions of La Salle to, and the grants from, the king, which are found at length in the Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 122 to 127.

thered all of La Salle's plans, followed and defended him under the most discouraging trials, with an unselfish fidelity that has few parallels in any age.

Supplied with this new grant of enlarged powers, La Salle, in company with Tonti,—or Tonty, as Dr. Sparks says he has seen the name written in an autograph letter,—and thirty men, comprising pilots, sailors, carpenters and other mechanics, with a supply of material necessary for the intended exploration, left France for Quebec. Here the party were joined by some Canadians, and the whole force was sent forward to Fort Frontenac, at the outlet of Lake Ontario, since this fort had been granted to La Salle. He had, in conformity to the terms of his letters patent, greatly enlarged and strengthened its defenses. Here he met Louis Hennepin, a Franciscan Friar, whom it seems had been sent thither along with Father Gabriel de la Ribourde and Zenobius Membre, all of the same religious order, to accompany La Salle's expedition. In the meantime, Hennepin was occupied in pastoral labors among the soldiers of the garrison, and the inhabitants of a little hamlet of peasants near by, and proselyting the Indians of the neighboring country. Hennepin, from his own account, had not only traveled over several parts of Europe before coming to Canada, but since his arrival in America, had spent much time in roaming about among the savages, to gratify his love of adventure and acquire knowledge.

Hennepin's name and writings are so prominently connected with the early history of the Mississippi Valley, and, withal, his contradictory statements, made at a later day of his life, as to the extent of his own travels, have so clouded his reputation with grave doubt as to his regard for truth, that we will turn aside and give the reader a sketch of this most singular man and his claims as a discoverer. He was bold, courageous, patient and hopeful under the most trying fatigues; and had a taste for the privations and dangers of a life among the savages, whose ways and caprices he well understood, and knew how to turn them to insure his own safety. He was a shrewd observer and possessed a faculty for that detail and little minutia, which make a narrative racy and valuable. He was vain and much given to self-glorification. He accompanied La Salle, in the first voyage, as far as Peoria Lake, and he and Father Zenobe Membre are the historians of that expedition. From Peoria Lake he went down the Illinois, under orders from La Salle, and up the Mississippi beyond St. Anthony's Falls, giving this name to the falls. This interesting voyage was not prosecuted voluntarily; for Hennepin and his two companions were captured by the Sioux and taken up the river as prisoners, often in

great peril of their lives. He saw La Salle no more, after parting with him at Peoria Lake. He was released from captivity through the intervention of Mons. Duluth, a French Coureur de Bois, who had previously established a trade with the Sioux, on the upper Mississippi, by way of Lake Superior. After his escape, Hennepin descended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Wisconsin, which he ascended, made the portage at the head of Fox River, thence to Green Bay and Mackinaw, by the route pursued by Joliet and Marquette on their way to the Mississippi, seven years before. From Mackinaw he proceeded to France, where, in 1683, he published, under royal authority, an account of his travels. For refusing to obey an order of his superiors, to return to America, he was banished from France. He went to Holland and obtained the favor and patronage of William III, king of England, to whose service, as he himself says, "he entirely devoted himself." In Holland, he received money and sustenance from Mr. Blathwait, King William's secretary of war, while engaged in preparing a new volume of his voyages, which was published at Utrecht, in 1697, and dedicated "To His Most Excellent Majesty William the Third." The revised edition contains substantially all of the first, and a great deal besides; for in this last work Hennepin lays claim, for the first time, to having gone *down* the Mississippi to its mouth, thus seeking to deprive La Salle of the glory attaching to his name, on account of this very discovery. La Salle had now been dead about fourteen years, and from the time he went down the Mississippi, in 1682, to the hour of his death, although his discovery was well known, especially to Hennepin, the latter never laid any claim to having anticipated him in the discovery. Besides, Hennepin's own account, after so long a silence, of his pretended voyage down the river is so utterly inconsistent with itself, especially with respect to dates and the impossibility of his traveling the distances within the time he alleges, that the story carries its own refutation. For this mendacious act, Father Hennepin has merited the severest censures of Charlevoix, Jared Sparks, Francis Parkman, Dr. Shea and other historical critics.

His first work is generally regarded as authority. That he did go up the Mississippi river there seems to be no controversy, while grave doubts prevail as to many statements in his last publication, which would otherwise pass without suspicion were they not found in company with statements known to be untrue.

In the preface to his last work, issued in 1697, Father Hennepin assigns as a reason why he did not publish his descent of the Mississippi in his volume issued in 1683, "that I was obliged to say nothing of the course of the Mississippi, from the mouth of the Illinois down

to the sea, for fear of disoblising M. La Salle, with whom I began my discovery. This gentleman, alone, would have the glory of having discovered the course of that river. But when he heard that I had done it two years before him he could never forgive me, though, as I have said, I was so modest as to publish nothing of it. This was the true cause of his malice against me, and of the barbarous usage I met with in France."

Still, his description of places he did visit; the aboriginal names and geographical features of localities; his observations, especially upon the manners and customs of the Indians, and other facts which he had no motive to misrepresent, are generally regarded as true in his last as well as in his first publication. His works, indeed, are the only repositories of many interesting particulars relating to the northwest, and authors quote from him, some indiscriminately and others with more caution, while all criticise him without measure.

Hennepin was born in Belgium in 1640, as is supposed, and died at Utrecht, Holland, within a few years after issuing his last book. This was republished in London in 1698, the translation into English being wretchedly executed. The book, aside from its historical value and the notoriety attaching to it because of the new claims Hennepin makes, is quite a curiosity. It is made up of Hennepin's own travels, blended with his fictitious discoveries, scraps and odd ends taken from the writings of other travelers without giving credit; the whole embellished with plates and a map inserted by the bookseller, and the text emphasized with italics and displayed type; all designed to render it a specimen, as it probably was in its day, of the highest skill attained in the art of book-making.

La Salle brought up the St. Lawrence to Fort Frontenac the anchors, cordage and other material to be used in the vessel which he designed to construct above the Falls of Niagara for navigating the western lakes. He already had three small vessels on Lake Ontario, which he had made use of in a coasting trade with the Indians. One of these, a brigantine of ten tons, was loaded with his effects; his men, including Fathers Gabriel, Zenobius Membre and Hennepin, who were, as Father Zenobia declares, commissioned with care of the spiritual direction of the expedition, were placed aboard, and on the 18th of November the vessel sailed westward for the Niagara River. They kept the northern shore, and run into land and bartered for corn with the Iroquois at one of their villages, situated where Toronto, Canada, is located, and for fear of being frozen up in the river, which here empties into the lake, had to cut the ice from about their ship. Detained by adverse winds, they remained here until the wind was favorable,

when they sailed across the end of the lake and found an anchorage in the mouth of Niagara River on the 6th of December. The season was far advanced, and the ground covered with snow a foot deep. Large masses of ice were floating down the river endangering the vessel, and it was necessary to take measures to give it security. Accordingly the vessel was hauled with cables up against the strong current. One of the cables broke, and the vessel itself came very near being broken to pieces or carried away by the ice, which was grinding its way to the open lake. Finally, by sheer force of human strength, the vessel was dragged to the shore, and moored with a strong hawser under a protecting cliff out of danger from the floating ice. A cabin, protected with palisades, for shelter and to serve as a magazine to store the supplies, was also constructed. The ground was frozen so hard that it had to be thawed out with boiling water before the men could drive stakes into it.

The movements of La Salle excited, first the curiosity of the Iroquois Indians, in whose country he was an intruder, and then their jealousy became aroused as they began to fear he intended the erection of a fort. The Sieur de La Salle, says the frank and modest-minded Father Zenobe Membre, "with his usual address met the principal Iroquois chiefs in conference, and gained them so completely that they not only agreed, but offered, to contribute with all their means to the execution of his designs. The conference lasted for some time. La Salle also sent many canoes to trade north and south of the lake among these tribes." Meanwhile La Salle's enemies were busy in thwarting his plans. They insinuated themselves among the Indians in the vicinity of Niagara, and filled their ears with all sorts of stories to La Salle's discredit, and aroused feelings of such distrust that work on the fort, or depot for supplies, had to be suspended, and La Salle content himself with a house surrounded by palisades.

A place was selected above the falls,* on the eastern side of the river, for the construction of the new vessel.

The ground was cleared away, trees were felled, and the carpenters set to work. The keel of the vessel was laid on the 26th of January, and some of the plank being ready to fasten on, La Salle drove the first spike. As the work progressed, La Salle made several trips, over ice and snow, and later in the spring with vessels, to Fort Frontenac, to hurry forward provisions and material. One of his vessels was lost on Lake Ontario, heavily laden with a cargo of valuable supplies, through the fault or willful perversity of her pilots. The disappointment over this calamity, says Hennepin, would have dissuaded any other person than

* Francis Parkman, in his valuable work, "The Discovery of the Great West," p. 133, locates the spot at the mouth of Cayuga Creek on the American shore.

La Salle from the further prosecution of the enterprise. The men worked industriously on the ship. The most of the Iroquois having gone to war with a nation on the northern side of Lake Erie, the few remaining behind were become less insolent than before. Still they lingered about where the work was going on, and continued expressions of discontent at what the French were doing. One of them let on to be drunk and attempted to kill the blacksmith, but the latter repulsed the Indian with a piece of iron red-hot from the forge. The Indians threatened to burn the vessel on the stocks, and might have done so were it not constantly guarded. Much of the time the only food of the men was Indian corn and fish; the distance to Fort Frontenac and the inclemency of the winter rendering it out of power to procure a supply of other or better provisions.

The frequent alarms from the Indians, a want of wholesome food, the loss of the vessel with its promised supplies, and a refusal of the neighboring tribes to sell any more of their corn, reduced the party to such extremities that the ship-carpenters tried to run away. They were, however, persuaded to remain and prosecute their work. Two Mohegan Indians, successful hunters in La Salle's service, were fortunate enough to bring in some wild goats and other game they had killed, which greatly encouraged the workmen to go on with their task more briskly than before. The vessel was completed within six months from the time its keel was laid. The ship was gotten afloat before entirely finished, to prevent the designs of the natives to burn it. She was sixty tons burthen, and called the "Griffin," a name given it by La Salle by way of a compliment to Count Frontenac, whose armorial bearings were supported by two griffins. Three guns were fired, and "*Te Deums*" chanted at the christening, and prayers offered up for a prosperous voyage. The air in the wild forest rung with shouts of joy; even the Iroquois, looking suspiciously on, were seduced with alluring draughts of brandy to lend their deep-mouthed voices to the happy occasion. The men left their cabins of bark and swung their hammocks under the deck of the ship, where they could rest with greater security from the savages than on the shore.

The Griffin, under press of a favorable breeze, and with the help of twelve men on the shore pulling at tow-ropes, was forced up against the strong current of the Niagara River to calmer waters at the entrance of the lake. On the 7th of August, 1679, her canvas was spread, and the pilot steering by the compass, the vessel, with La Salle and his thirty odd companions and their effects aboard, sailed out westward upon the unknown, silent waters of Lake Erie. In three days they reached the mouth of Detroit River. Father Hennepin was fairly

delighted with the country along this river — it was “so well situated and the soil so fertile. Vast meadows extending back from the strait and terminating at the uplands, which were clad with vineyards, and plum and pear and other fruit-bearing trees of nature’s own planting, all so well arranged that one would think they could not have been so disposed without the help of art. The country was also well stocked with deer, bear, wild goats, turkeys, and other animals and birds, that supplied a most relishing food. The forest comprised walnut and other timber in abundance suitable for building purposes. So charmed was he with the prospect that he “endeavored to persuade La Salle to settle at the ‘De Troit,’” it being in the midst of so many savage nations among whom a good trade could be established. La Salle would not listen to this proposal. He said he would make no settlement within one hundred leagues of Frontenac, lest other Europeans would be before them in the new country they were going to discover. This, says Hennepin, was the pretense of La Salle and the adventurers who were with him; for I soon discovered that their intention was to buy all the furs and skins of the remotest savages who, as they thought, did not know their value, and thus enrich themselves in one single voyage.

On Lake Huron the Griffin encountered a storm. The main-yards and topmast were blown away, giving the ship over to the mercy of the winds. There was no harbor to run into for shelter. La Salle, although a courageous man, gave way to his fears, and said they all were undone. Everyone thereupon fell upon their knees to say prayers and prepare for death, except the pilot, who cursed and swore all the while at La Salle for bringing him there to perish in a nasty lake, after he had acquired so much renown in a long and successful navigation on the ocean. The storm abated, and on the 27th of August, the Griffin resumed her course northwest, and was carried on the evening of the same day beyond the island of Mackinaw to point St. Ignace, and safely anchored in a bay that is sheltered, except from the south, by the projecting mainland.

CHAPTER IX.

LA SALLE'S VOYAGE CONTINUED.

ST. IGNACE, or Mackinaw, as previously stated, had become a principal center of the Jesuit missions, and it had also grown into a headquarters for an extensive Indian trade. Duly licensed traders, as well as the Coureurs de Bois,—men who had run wild, as it were, and by their intercourse with the nations had thrown off all restraints of civilized life,—resorted to this vicinity in considerable numbers. These, lost to all sense of national pride, instead of sustaining took every measure to thwart La Salle's plans. They, with some of the dissatisfied crew, represented to the Indians that La Salle and his associates were a set of dangerous and ambitious adventurers, who meant to engross all the trade in furs and skins and invade their liberties. These jealous and meddling busybodies had already, before the arrival of the Griffin, succeeded in seducing fifteen men from La Salle's service, whom with others, he had sent forward the previous spring, under command of Tonty, with a stock of merchandise; and, instead of going to the tribes beyond and preparing the way for a friendly reception of La Salle, as they were ordered to do, they loitered about Mackinaw the whole summer and squandered the goods, in spite of Tonty's persistent efforts to urge them forward in the performance of their duty. La Salle sent out other parties to trade with the natives, and these went so far, and were so busy in bartering for and collecting furs, that they did not return to Mackinaw until November. • It was now getting late and La Salle was warned of the dangerous storms that sweep the lakes at the beginning of winter; he resolved, therefore, to continue his voyage without waiting the return of his men. He weighed anchor and sailed westward into Lake Michigan as far as the islands at the entrance of Green Bay, then called the Pottawatomic Islands, for the reason that they were then occupied by bands of that tribe. On one of these islands La Salle found some of the men belonging to his advance party of traders, and who, having secured a large quantity of valuable furs, had long and impatiently waited his coming.

La Salle, as is already apparent, determined to engage in a fur trade that already and legitimately belonged to merchants operating at

Montreal, and with which the terms of his own license prohibited his interfering. Without asking any one's advice he resolved to load his ship with furs and send it back to Niagara, and the furs to Quebec, and out of the proceeds of the sale to discharge some very pressing debts. The pilot with five men to man the vessel were ordered to proceed with the Griffin to Niagara, and return with all imaginable speed and join La Salle at the mouth of the St. Joseph River, near the southern shore of Lake Michigan. The Griffin did not go to Green Bay City, as many writers have assumed in hasty perusals of the original authorities, or even penetrate the body of water known as Green Bay beyond the chain of islands at its mouth.

The resolution of La Salle, taken, it seems, on the spur of the moment, to send his ship back down the lakes, and prosecute his voyage the rest of the way to the head of Lake Michigan in frail birchen canoes, was a most unfortunate measure. It delayed his discoveries two years, brought severe hardships upon himself and greatly embarrassed all his future plans. The Griffin itself was lost, with all her cargo, valued at sixty thousand livres. She, nor her crew, was ever heard of after leaving the Pottawatomic Islands. What became of the ship and men in charge remains to this day a mystery, or veiled in a cloud of conjecture. La Salle himself, says Francis Parkman, "grew into a settled conviction that the Griffin had been treacherously sunk by the pilot and sailors to whom he had intrusted her; and he thought he had, in after-years, found evidence that the authors of the crime, laden with the merchandise they had taken from her, had reached the Mississippi and ascended it, hoping to join Du Shut, the famous chief of the Coureurs de Bois, and enrich themselves by traffic with the northern tribes.*

The following is, substantially, Hennepin's account of La Salle's canoe voyage from the mouth of Green Bay south, along the shore of Lake Michigan, past Milwaukee and Chicago, and around the southern end of the lake; thence north along the eastern shore to the mouth of the St. Joseph River; thence up the St. Joseph to South Bend, making the portage here to the head-waters of the Kankakee; thence down the Kankakee and Illinois through Peoria Lake, with an account of the building of Fort Crevecœur. Hennepin's narrative is full of interesting detail, and contains many interesting observations upon the condition of the country, the native inhabitants as they appeared nearly two hundred years ago. The privation and suffering to which La Salle and his party were exposed in navigating Lake Michigan at that early day, and late in the fall of the year, when the waters were vexed with

* Discovery of the Great West, p. 169.

tempestuous storms, illustrate the courage and daring of the undertaking.

Their suffering did not terminate with their voyage upon the lake. Difficulties of another kind were experienced on the St. Joseph, Kankakee and Illinois Rivers. Hennepin's is, perhaps, the first detailed account we have of this part of the "Great West," and is therefore of great interest and value on this account.

"We left the Pottawatomies to continue our voyage, being fourteen men in all, in four canoes. I had charge of the smallest, which carried five hundredweight and two men. My companions being recently from Europe, and for that reason being unskilled in the management of these kind of boats, its whole charge fell upon me in stormy weather.

"The canoes were laden with a smith's forge, utensils, tools for carpenters, joiners and sawyers, besides our goods and arms. We steered to the south toward the mainland, from which the Pottawatomic Islands are distant some forty leagues; but about midway, and in the night time, we were greatly endangered by a sudden storm. The waves dashed into our canoes, and the night was so dark we had great difficulty in keeping our canoes together. The daylight coming on, we reached the shore, where we remained for four days, waiting for the lake to grow calm. In the meantime our Indian hunter went in quest of game, but killed nothing other than a porcupine; this, however, made our Indian corn more relishing. The weather becoming fair, we resumed our voyage, rowing all day and well into the night, along the western coast of the Lake of the Illinois. The wind again grew to fresh, and we landed upon a rocky beach where we had nothing to protect ourselves against a storm of snow and rain except the clothing on our persons. We remained here two days for the sea to go down, having made a little fire from wood east ashore by the waves. We proceeded on our voyage, and toward evening the winds again forced us to a beach covered with rushes, where we remained three days; and in the meantime our provisions, consisting only of pumpkins and Indian corn purchased from the Pottawatomies, entirely gave out. Our canoes were so heavily laden that we could not carry provisions with us, and we were compelled to rely on bartering for such supplies on our way. We left this dismal place, and after twelve leagues rowing came to another Pottawatomic village, whose inhabitants stood upon the beach to receive us. But M. La Salle refused to let anyone land, notwithstanding the severity of the weather, fearing some of his men might run away. We were in such great peril that La Salle flung himself into the water, after we had gone some three leagues farther,

and with the aid of his three men carried the canoe of which he had charge to the shore, upon their shoulders, otherwise it would have been broken to pieces by the waves. We were obliged to do the same with the other canoes. I, myself, carried good Father Gabriel upon my back, his age being so well advanced as not to admit of his venturing in the water. We took ourselves to a piece of rising ground to avoid surprise, as we had no manner of acquaintance with the great number of savages whose village was near at hand. We sent three men into the village to buy provisions, under protection of the calumet or pipe of peace, which the Indians at Pottawatomie Islands had presented us as a means of introduction to, and a measure of safety against, other tribes that we might meet on our way."

The calumet has always been a symbol of amity among all the Indian tribes of North America, and so uniformly used by them in all their negotiations with their own race, and Europeans as well; and Father Hennepin's description of it, and the respect that is accorded to its presence, are so truthful that we here insert his account of it at length:

"This calumet," says Father Hennepin, "is the most mysterious thing among the savages, for it is used in all important transactions. It is nothing else, however, than a large tobacco pipe, made of red, black, or white stone. The head is highly polished, and the quill or stem is usually about two feet in length, made of a pretty strong reed or cane, decorated with highly colored feathers interlaced with locks of women's hair. Wings of gaudily plumaged birds are tied to it, making the calumet look like the wand of Mercury, or staff which ambassadors of state formerly carried when they went to conduct treaties of peace. The stem is sheathed in the skin of the neck of birds called '*Huars*' (probably the loon), which are as large as our geese, and spotted with white and black; or else with those of a duck (the little wood duck whose neck presents a beautiful contrast of colors) that make their nests upon trees, although the water is their ordinary element, and whose feathers are of many different colors. However, every tribe ornament their calumets according to their own fancy, with the feathers of such birds as they may have in their own country.

"A pipe, such as I have described, is a pass of safe conduct among all the allies of the tribe which has given it; and in all embassies it is carried as a symbol of peace, and is always respected as such, for the savages believe some great misfortune would speedily befall them if they violated the public faith of the calumet. All their enterprises, declarations of war, treaties of peace, as well as all of the rest of their ceremonies, are sealed with the calumet. The pipe is filled with the best

tobacco they have, and then it is presented to those with whom they are about to conduct an important affair; and after they have smoked out of it, the one offering it does the same. I would have perished," concludes Hennepin, "had it not been for the calumet. Our three men, carrying the calumet and being well armed, went to the little village about three leagues from the place where we landed; they found no one at home, for the inhabitants, having heard that we refused to land at the other village, supposed we were enemies, and had abandoned their habitations. In their absence our men took some of their corn, and left instead, some goods, to let them know we were neither their enemies nor robbers. Twenty of the inhabitants of this village came to our encampment on the beach, armed with axes, small guns, bows, and a sort of club, which, in their language, means a head-breaker. La Salle, with four well-armed men, advanced toward them for the purpose of opening a conversation. He requested them to come near to us, saying he had a party of hunters out who might come across them and take their lives. They came forward and took seats at the foot of an eminence, where we were encamped; and La Salle amused them with the relation of his voyage, which he informed them he had undertaken for their advantage; and thus occupied their time until the arrival of the three men who had been sent out with the calumet; on seeing which the savages gave a great shout, arose to their feet and danced about. We excused our men from having taken some of their corn, and informed them that we had left its true value in goods; they were so well pleased with this that they immediately sent for more corn, and on the next day they made us a gift of as much as we could conveniently find room for in our canoes.

"The next day morning the old men of the tribe came to us with their calumet of peace, and entertained us with a free offering of wild goats, which their own hunters had taken. In return, we presented them our thanks, accompanied with some axes, knives, and several little toys for their wives, with all which they were very much pleased.

"We left this place and continued our voyage along the coast of the lake, which, in places, is so steep that we often found it difficult to obtain a landing; and the wind was so violent as to oblige us to carry our canoes sometimes upon top of the bluff, to prevent their being dashed in pieces. The stormy weather lasted four days, causing us much suffering; for every time we made the shore we had to wade in the water, carrying our effects and canoes upon our shoulders. The water being very cold, most of us were taken sick. Our provisions again failed us, which, with the fatigues of rowing, made old Father Gabriel faint away in such a manner that we despaired of his life.

With a use of a decoction of hyacinth I had with me, and which I found of great service on our voyage, he was restored to his senses. We had no other subsistence but a handful of corn per man every twenty-four hours, which we parched or boiled; and, although reduced to such scanty diet, we rowed our canoes almost daily, from morning to night. Our men found some hawthorns and other wild berries, of which they ate so freely that most of them were taken sick, and we imagined that they were poisoned.

"Yet the more we suffered, the more, by God's grace, did I become stronger, so that I could outrow the other canoes. Being in great distress, He, who takes care of his meanest creatures, provided us with an unexpected relief. We saw over the land a great many ravens and eagles circling in mid-air; from whence we conjectured there was prey near by. We landed, and, upon search, found the half of a wild goat which the wolves had strangled. This provision was very acceptable, and the rudest of our men could not but praise a kind Providence, who took such particular care of us.

"Having thus refreshed ourselves, we continued our voyage directly to the southern part of the lake, every day the country becoming finer and the climate more temperate. On the 16th of October we fell in with abundance of game. Our Indian hunter killed several deer and wild goats, and our men a great many big fat turkey-cocks, with which we regaled ourselves for several days. On the 18th we came to the farther end of the lake.* Here we landed, and our men were sent out to prospect the locality, and found great quantities of ripe grapes, the fruit of which were as large as damask plums. We cut down the trees to gather the grapes, out of which we made pretty good wine, which we put into gourds, used as flasks, and buried them in the sand to keep the contents from turning sour. Many of the trees here are loaded with vines, which, if cultivated, would make as good wine as any in Europe. The fruit was all the more relishing to us, because we wanted bread."

Other travelers besides Hennepin, passing this locality at an early day, also mention the same fact. It would seem, therefore, that Lake Michigan had the same modifying influence upon, and equalized the temperature of, its eastern shore, rendering it as famous for its wild fruits and grapes, two hundred years ago, as it has since become noted for the abundance and perfection of its cultivated varieties.

"Our men discovered prints of men's feet. The men were ordered

* From the description given of the country, the time occupied, and forest growth, the voyagers must now be eastward of Michigan City, and where the lake shore trends more rapidly to the north.

to be upon guard and make no noise. In spite of this precaution, one of our men, finding a bear upon a tree, shot him dead and dragged him into camp. La Salle was very angry at this indiscretion, and, to avoid surprise, placed sentinels at the canoes, under which our effects had been put for protection against the rain. There was a hunting party of Fox Indians from the vicinity of Green Bay, about one hundred and twenty in number, encamped near to us, who, having heard the noise of the gun of the man who shot the bear, became alarmed, and sent out some of their men to discover who we were. These spies, creeping upon their bellies, and observing great silence, came in the night-time and stole the coat of La Salle's footman and some goods secreted under the canoes. The sentinel, hearing a noise, gave the alarm, and we all ran to our arms. On being discovered, and thinking our numbers were greater than we really were, they cried out, in the dark, that they were friends. We answered, friends did not visit at such unseasonable hours, and that their actions were more like those of robbers, who designed to plunder and kill us. Their headman replied that they heard the noise of our gun, and, as they knew that none of the neighboring tribes possessed firearms, they supposed we were a war party of Iroquois, come with the design of murdering them; but now that they learned we were Frenchmen from Canada, whom they loved as their own brethren, they would anxiously wait until daylight, so that they could smoke out of our calumet. This is a compliment among the savages, and the highest mark they can give of their affection.

"We appeared satisfied with their reasons, and gave leave to four of their old men, only, to come into our camp, telling them we would not permit a greater number, as their young men were much given to stealing, and that we would not suffer such indignities. Accordingly, four of their old men came among us; we entertained them until morning, when they departed. After they were gone, we found out about the robbery of the canoes, and La Salle, well knowing the genius of the savages, saw, if he allowed this affront to pass without resenting it, that we would be constantly exposed to a renewal of like indignities. Therefore, it was resolved to exact prompt satisfaction. La Salle, with four of his men, went out and captured two of the Indian hunters. One of the prisoners confessed the robbery, with the circumstances connected with it. The thief was detained, and his comrade was released and sent to his band to tell their headman that the captive in custody would be put to death unless the stolen property were returned.

"The savages were greatly perplexed at La Salle's peremptory mes-

sage. They could not comply, for they had cut up the goods and coat and divided among themselves the pieces and the buttons; they therefore resolved to rescue their man by force. The next day, October 30, they advanced to attack us. The peninsula we were encamped on was separated from the forest where the savages lay by a little sandy plain, on which and near the wood were two or three eminences. La Salle determined to take possession of the most prominent of these elevations, and detached five of his men to occupy it, following himself, at a short distance, with all of his force, every one having rolled their coats about the left arm, which was held up as a protection against the arrows of the savages. Only eight of the enemy had fire-arms. The savages were frightened at our advance, and their young men took behind the trees, but their captains stood their ground, while we moved forward and seized the knoll. I left the two other Franciscans reading the usual prayers, and went about among the men exhorting them to their duty; I had been in some battles and sieges in Europe, and was not afraid of these savages, and La Salle was highly pleased with my exhortations, and their influence upon his men. When I considered what might be the result of the quarrel, and how much more Christian-like it would be to prevent the effusion of blood, and end the difficulty in a friendly manner, I went toward the oldest savage, who, seeing me unarmed, supposed I came with designs of a mediator, and received me with civility. In the meantime one of our men observed that one of the savages had a piece of the stolen cloth wrapped about his head, and he went up to the savage and snatched the cloth away. This vigorous action so much terrified the savages that, although they were near six score against eleven, they presented me with the pipe of peace, which I received. M. La Salle gave his word that they might come to him in security. Two of their old men came forward, and in a speech disapproved the conduct of their young men; that they could not restore the goods taken, but that, having been cut to pieces, they could only return the articles which were not spoiled, and pay for the rest. The orators presented, with their speeches, some garments made of beaver skins, to appease the wrath of M. La Salle, who, frowning a little, informed them that while he designed to wrong no one, he did not intend others should affront or injure him; but, inasmuch as they did not approve what their young men had done, and were willing to make restitution for the same, he would accept their gifts and become their friend. The conditions were fully complied with, and peace happily concluded without farther hostility.

“The day was spent in dancing, feasting and speech-making. The chief of the band had taken particular notice of the behavior of the

Franciscans. 'These gray-coats,'* said the chief of the Foxes, 'we value very much. They go barefooted as well as we. They scorn our beaver gowns, and decline all other presents. They do not carry arms to kill us. They flatter and make much of our children, and give them knives and other toys without expecting any reward. Those of our tribe who have been to Canada tell us that Onnotio (so they call the Governor) loves them very much, and that the Fathers of the Gown have given up all to come and see us. Therefore, you who are captain over all these men, be pleased to leave with us one of these gray-coats, whom we will conduct to our village when we shall have killed what we design of the buffaloes. Thou art also master of these warriors; remain with us, instead of going among the Illinois, who, already advised of your coming, are resolved to kill you and all of your soldiers. And how can you resist so powerful nation?'

"The day November 1st we again embarked on the lake, and came to the mouth of the river of the Miamis, which comes from the south-east and falls into the lake."

* While the Jesuit Fathers wore black gowns as a distinctive mark of their sect, the Recollects, or Franciscan missionaries, wore coats of gray.

CHAPTER X.

THE SEVERAL MIAMIS—LA SALLE'S VOYAGE DOWN THE ILLINOIS.

MUCH confusion has arisen because, at different periods, the name of "Miami" has been applied to no less than five different rivers, viz.: The St. Joseph, of Lake Michigan; the Maumee, often designated as the Miami of the Lakes, to distinguish it from the Miami which falls into the Ohio River below Cincinnati; then there is the Little Miami of the Ohio emptying in above its greater namesake; and finally the Wabash, which with more propriety bore the name of the "River of the Miamis." The French, it is assumed, gave the name "Miami" to the river emptying into Lake Michigan, for the reason that there was a village of that tribe on its banks before and at the time of La Salle's first visit, as already noted on page 24. The name was not of long duration, for it was soon exchanged for that of St. Joseph, by which it has ever since been known. La Hontan is the last authority who refers to it by the name of Miami. Shortly after the year named, the date being now unknown, a Catholic mission was established up the river, and, Charlevoix says, about six leagues below the portage, at South Bend, and called the Mission of St. Joseph; and from this circumstance, we may safely infer, the river acquired the same name. It is not known, either, by whom the Mission of St. Joseph was organized; very probably, however, by Father Claude Allouez. This good man, and to whose writings the people of the west are so largely indebted for many valuable historical reminiscences, seems to have been forgotten in the respect that is showered upon other more conspicuous though less meritorious characters. The Mission of the Immaculate Conception, after Marquette's death, remained unoccupied for the space of two years, then Claude Jean Allouez received orders to proceed thither from the Mission of St. James, at the town of Maskoutens, on Fox River, Wisconsin. Leaving in October, 1676, on account of an exceptionally early winter, he was compelled to delay his journey until the following February, when he again started; reaching Lake Michigan on the eve of St. Joseph, he called the lake after this saint. Embarking on the lake on the 23d of March, and coasting along the western shore, after numerous delays occasioned by ice and storm, he arrived at Chicago River. He then made the portage and entered the

Kaskaskia village, which was probably near Peoria Lake, on the 8th of April, 1677. The Indians gave him a very cordial reception, and flocked from all directions to the town to hear the "Black Gown" relate the truths of Christianity. For the glorification of God and the Blessed Virgin Immaculate, Allouez "erected, in the midst of the village, a cross twenty-five feet high, chanting the *Vexilla Regis* in the presence of an admiring and respectful throng of Indians; he covered it with garlands of beautiful flowers."* Father Allouez did not remain but a short time at the mission; leaving it that spring he returned in 1678, and continued there until La Salle's arrival in the winter of 1679-80. The next succeeding decade Allouez passed either at this mission or at the one on St. Joseph's River, on the eastern side of Lake Michigan, where he died in 1690. Baneroft says: "Allouez has imperishably connected his name with the progress of discovery in the West; unhonored among us now, he was not inferior in zeal and ability to any of the great missionaries of his time."

We resume Hennepin's narrative:

"We had appointed this place (the mouth of the St. Joseph) for our rendezvous before leaving the outlet of Green Bay, and expected to meet the twenty men we had left at Mackinaw, who, being ordered to come by the eastern coast of the lake, had a much shorter cut than we, who came by the western side; besides this, their canoes were not so heavily laden as ours. Still, we found no one here, nor any signs that they had been here before us.†

"It was resolved to advise M. La Salle that it was imprudent to remain here any longer for the absent men, and expose ourselves to the hardships of winter, when it would be doubtful if we could find the Illinois in their villages, as then they would be divided into families, and scattered over the country to subsist more conveniently. We further represented that the game might fail us, in which event we must certainly perish with hunger; whereas, if we went forward, we would find enough corn among the Illinois, who would rather supply

* "Allouez' Journal," published in Shea's "Discovery on Exploration of the Mississippi Valley."

† In some works, the Geological Surveys of Indiana for 1873, p. 458, among others, it is erroneously assumed that La Salle was the discoverer of the St. Joseph River. While Fathers Hennepin and Zenobe Membre, who were with La Salle, may be the only accessible authors who have described it, the stream and its location was well known to La Salle and to them, as appears from their own account of it before they had ever seen it. Before leaving Mackinaw, Tonti was ordered to hunt up the deserters from, and to bring in the tardy traders belonging to, La Salle's party, and conduct them to the mouth of the St. Joseph. The pilot of the Griffin was under instruction to bring her there. Indeed, the conduct of the whole expedition leaves no room to doubt that the whole route to the Illinois River, by way of the St. Joseph and the Kankakee portage, was well known at Mackinaw, and definitely fixed upon by La Salle, at least before leaving the latter place.

fourteen men than thirty-two with provisions. We said further that it would be quite impossible, if we delayed longer, to continue the voyage until the winter was over, because the rivers would be frozen over and we could not make use of our canoes. Notwithstanding these reasons, M. La Salle thought it necessary to remain for the rest of the men, as we would be in no condition to appear before the Illinois and treat with them with our present small force, whom they would meet with scorn. That it would be better to delay our entry into their country, and in the meantime try to meet with some of their nation, learn their language, and gain their good will by presents. La Salle concluded his discourse with the declaration that, although all of his men might run away, as for himself, he would remain alone with his Indian hunter, and find means to maintain the three missionaries—meaning me and my two clerical brethren. Having come to this conclusion, La Salle called his men together, and advised them that he expected each one to do his duty; that he proposed to build a fort here for the security of the ship and the safety of our goods, and ourselves, too, in case of any disaster. None of us, at this time, knew that our ship had been lost. The men were quite dissatisfied at La Salle's course, but his reasons therefor were so many that they yielded, and agreed to entirely follow his directions.

“Just at the mouth of the river was an eminence with a kind of plateau, naturally fortified. It was quite steep, of a triangular shape, defended on two sides by the river, and on the other by a deep ravine which the water had washed out. We felled the trees that grew on this hill, and cleared from it the bushes for the distance of two musket shot. We began to build a redoubt about forty feet long by eighty broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon the other, and then cut a great number of stakes, some twenty feet long, to drive into the ground on the river side, to make the fort inaccessible in that direction. We were employed the whole of the month of November in this work, which was very fatiguing,—having no other food than the bears our savage killed. These animals are here very abundant, because of the great quantity of grapes they find in this vicinity. Their flesh was so fat and luscious that our men grew weary of it, and desired to go themselves and hunt for wild goats. La Salle denied them that liberty, which made some murmurs among the men, and they went unwillingly to their work. These annoyances, with the near approach of winter, together with the apprehension that his ship was lost, gave La Salle a melancholy which he resolutely tried to but could not conceal.

“We made a hut wherein we performed divine service every Sun-

day; and Father Gabriel and myself, who preached alternately, carefully selected such texts as were suitable to our situation, and fit to inspire us with courage, concord, and brotherly love. Our exhortations produced good results, and deterred our men from their meditated desertion. We sounded the mouth of the river and found a sand-bar, on which we feared our expected ship might strike; we marked out a channel through which the vessel might safely enter by attaching buoys, made of inflated bear-skins, fastened to long poles driven into the bed of the lake. Two men were also sent back to Mackinac to await there the return of the ship, and serve as pilots.*

"M. Tonti arrived on the 20th of November with two canoes, laden with stags and deer, which were a welcome refreshment to our men. He did not bring more than about one-half of his men, having left the rest on the opposite side of the lake, within three days' journey of the fort. La Salle was angry with him on this account, because he was afraid the men would run away. Tonti's party informed us that the Griffin had not put into Mackinaw, according to orders, and that they had heard nothing of her since our departure, although they had made inquiries of the savages living on the coast of the lake. This confirmed the suspicion, or rather the belief, that the vessel had been east away. However, M. La Salle continued work on the building of the fort, which was at last completed and called Fort Miamis.

"The winter was drawing nigh, and La Salle, fearful that the ice would interrupt his voyage, sent M. Tonti back to hurry forward the men he had left, and to command them to come to him immediately; but, meeting with a violent storm, their canoes were driven against the beach and broken to pieces, and Tonti's men lost their guns and equipage, and were obliged to return to us overland. A few days after this all our men arrived except two, who had deserted. We prepared at once to resume our voyage; rains having fallen that melted the ice and made the rivers navigable.

"On the 3d of December, 1679, we embarked, being in all thirty-three men, in eight canoes. We left the lake of the Illinois and went up the river of the Miamis, in which we had previously made soundings. We made about five-and-twenty leagues southward, but failed to discover the place where we were to land, and carry our canoes and effects into the river of the Illinois, which falls into that of the Meschasipi, that is, in the language of the Illinois, the great river. We had already gone beyond the place of the portage, and, not knowing where we were; we thought proper to remain there, as we were expecting M. La Salle, who had taken to the land to view the country.

* This is the beginning, at what is now known as Benton Harbor, Michigan.

We staid here quite a while, and, La Salle failing to appear, I went a distance into the woods with two men, who fired off their guns to notify him of the place where we were. In the meantime two other men went higher up the river, in canoes, in search of him. We all returned toward evening, having vainly endeavored to find him. The next day I went up the river myself, but, hearing nothing of him, I came back, and found our men very much perplexed, fearing he was lost. However, about four o'clock in the afternoon M. La Salle returned to us, having his face and hands as black as pitch. He carried two beasts, as big as muskrats, whose skin was very fine, and like ermine. He had killed them with a stick, as they hung by their tails to the branches of the trees.

“He told us that the marshes he had met on his way had compelled him to bring a large compass; and that, being much delayed by the snow, which fell very fast, it was past midnight before he arrived upon the banks of the river, where he fired his gun twice, and, hearing no answer, he concluded that we had gone higher up the river, and had, therefore, marched that way. He added that, after three hours' march, he saw a fire upon a little hill, whither he went directly and hailed us several times; but, hearing no reply, he approached and found no person near the fire, but only some dry grass, upon which a man had laid a little while before, as he conjectured, because the bed was still warm. He supposed that a savage had been occupying it, who fled upon his approach, and was now hid in ambuscade near by. La Salle called out loudly to him in two or three languages, saying that he need not be afraid of him, and that he was agoing to lie in his bed. La Salle received no answer. To guard against surprise, La Salle cut bushes and placed them to obstruct the way, and sat down by the fire; the smoke of which blackened his hands and face, as I have already observed. Having warmed and rested himself, he laid down under the tree upon the dry grass the savage had gathered and slept well, notwithstanding the frost and snow. Father Gabriel and I desired him to keep with his men, and not to expose himself in the future, as the success of our enterprise depended solely on him, and he promised to follow our advice. Our savage, who remained behind to hunt, finding none of us at the portage, came higher up the river, to where we were, and told us we had missed the place. We sent all the canoes back under his charge except one, which I retained for M. La Salle, who was so weary that he was obliged to remain there that night. I made a little hut with mats, constructed with marsh rushes, in which we laid down together for the night. By an unhappy accident our cabin took fire, and we were very near being burned alive after we had gone to sleep.”

Here follows Hennepin's description of the Kankakee portage, and of the marshy grounds about the headwaters of this stream, as already quoted on page 24.

"Having passed through the marshes, we came to a vast prairie, in which nothing grows but grasses, which were at this time dry and burnt, because the Miamis set the grasses on fire every year, in hunting for wild oxen (buffalo), as I shall mention farther on. We found no game, which was a disappointment to us, as our provisions had begun to fail. Our men traveled about sixty miles without killing anything other than a lean stag, a small wild goat, a few swan and two bustards, which were but a scanty subsistence for two and thirty men. Most of the men were become so weary of this laborious life that, were it practicable, they would have run away and joined the savages, who, as we inferred by the great fires which we saw on the prairies, were not very far from us. There must be an innumerable quantity of wild cattle in this country, since the ground here is everywhere covered with their horns. The Miamis hunt them toward the latter end of autumn."^{*}

That part of the Illinois River above the Desplaines is called the Kankakee, which is a corruption of its original Indian name. St. Cosme, the narrative of whose voyage down the Illinois River, by way of Chicago, in 1699, and found in Dr. Shea's work of "Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi," refers to it as the The-a-li-ke, "which is the real river of the Illinois, and (says) that which we descended (the Desplaines) was only a branch." Father Marest, in his letter of November 9, 1712, narrating a journey he had previously made from Kaskaskia up to the Mission of St. Joseph, says of the Illinois River: "We transported all there was in the canoe toward the source of the Illinois (Indian), which they call Hau-ki-ki." Father Charlevoix, who descended the Kankakee from the portage, in his letter, dated at the source of the river Theakiki, September 17, 1721, says: "This morning I walked a league farther in the meadow, having my feet almost always in the water; afterward I met with a kind of a pool or marsh, which had a communication with several others of different sizes, but the largest was about a hundred paces in circuit; these are the sources of the river The-a-ki-ki, which, by a corrupted pronunciation, our Indians call Ki-a-ki-ki. Theak signifies a wolf, in what language I do not remember, but the river bears that name because the Mahingans (Mohicans), who were likewise called wolves, had formerly

* Hennepin and his party were not aware of the migratory habits of the buffalo; and that their scarcity on the Kankakee in the winter months was because the herds had gone southward to warmer latitude and better pasturage.

taken refuge on its banks."* The Mohicans were of the Algonquin stock, anciently living east of the Hudson River, where they had been so persecuted and nearly destroyed by the implacable Iroquois that their tribal integrity was lost, and they were dispersed in small families over the west, seeking protection in isolated places, or living at sufferance among their Algonquin kindred. They were brave, faithful to the extreme, famous scouts, and successful hunters. La Salle, appreciating these valuable traits, usually kept a few of them in his employ. The "savage," or "hunter," so often referred to by Hennepin, in the extracts we have taken from his journal, was a Mohican.

In a report made to the late Governor Ninian Edwards, in 1812, by John Hays, interpreter and Courenr de Bois of the routes, rivers and Indian villages in the then Illinois Territory, Mr. Hays calls the Kankakee the *Quin-que-que*, which was probably its French-Indian name.† Col. Guerdon S. Hubbard, who for many years, dating back as early as 1819, was a trader, and commanded great influence with the bands of Pottawatomies, claiming the Kankakee as their country, informs the writer that the Pottawatomie name of the Kankakee is *Ky-an-ke-a-kee*, meaning "the river of the wonderful or beautiful land,—as it really is, westward of the marshes. "A-kee," "Ah-ke" and "Aki," in the Algonquin dialect, signifies earth or land.

The name Desplaines, like that of the Kankakee, has undergone changes in the progress of time. On a French map of Louisiana, in 1717, the Desplaines is laid down as the Chicago River. Just after Great Britain had secured the possessions of the French east of the Mississippi, by conquest and treaty, and when the British authorities were keenly alive to everything pertaining to their newly acquired possessions, an elaborate map, collated from the most authentic sources by Eman Bowen, geographer to His Majesty King George the Third, was issued, and on this map the Desplaines is laid down as the Illinois, or Chicago River. Many early French writers speak of it, as they do of the Kankakee above the confluence, as the "River of the Illinois." Its French Canadian name is *Au Plein*, now changed to *Desplaines*, or *Rivière Au Plein*, or *Despleines*, from a variety of hard maple,—that is to say, sugar tree. The Pottawatomies called it *Shelik-mao-shi-ke Se-pe*, signifying the river of the tree from which a great quantity of sap flows in the spring.‡ It has also been sanctified by Father Zenobe Membre with the name Divine River, and by authors

* Charlevoix' "Journal of a Voyage to America," vol. 2, p. 184. London edition, 1761.

† "History of Illinois and Life of Governor Edwards," by his son Ninian W. Edwards, p. 98.

‡ Long's Second Expedition, vol. 1, p. 173.

of early western gazetteers, vulgarized by the appellation of *Kickapoo Creek*.

Below the confluence of the Desplaines, the Illinois River was, by La Salle, named the Seignelay, as a mark of his esteem for the brilliant young Colbert, who succeeded his father as Minister of the Marine. On the great map, prepared by the engineer Franquelin in 1684, it is called River Des Illinois, or Macoupins. The name Illinois, which, fortunately, it will always bear, was derived from the name of the confederated tribes who anciently dwelt upon its banks.

"We continued our course," says Hennepin, "upon this river (the Kankakee and Illinois) very near the whole month of December, at the latter end of which we arrived at a village of the Illinois, which lies near a hundred and thirty leagues from Fort Miamis, on the Lake of the Illinois. We suffered greatly on the passage, for the savages having set fire to the grass on the prairie, the wild cattle had fled, and we did not kill one. Some wild turkeys were the only game we secured. God's providence supported us all the while, and as we meditated upon the extremities to which we were reduced, regarding ourselves without hope of relief, we found a very large wild ox sticking fast in the mud of the river. We killed him, and with much difficulty dragged him out of the mud. This was a great refreshment to our men; it revived their courage,—being so timely and unexpectedly relieved, they concluded that God approved our undertaking.

The great village of the Illinois, where La Salle's party had now arrived, has been located with such certainty by Francis Parkman, the learned historical writer, as to leave no doubt of its identity. It was on the north side of the Illinois River, above the mouth of the Vermillion and below Starved Rock, near the little village of Utica, in La Salle county, Illinois.*

"We found," continues Father Hennepin, "no one in the village, as we had foreseen, for the Illinois, according to their custom, had divided themselves into small hunting parties. Their absence caused great perplexity amongst us, for we wanted provisions, and yet did not dare to meddle with the Indian corn the savages had laid under ground for their subsistence and for seed. However, our necessity being very great, and it being impossible to continue our voyage without any provisions, M. La Salle resolved to take about forty bushels of corn, and hoped to appease the savages with presents. We embarked again, with these fresh provisions, and continued to fall down the river,

* Mr. Parkman gives an interesting account of his recent visit to, and the identification of, the locality, in an elaborate note in his "Discovery of the Great West," pp. 221, 222.

which runs directly toward the south. On the 1st of January we went through a lake (Peoria Lake) formed by the river, about seven leagues long and one broad. The savages call that place Pimeteoui, that is, in their tongue, 'a place where there is an abundance of fat animals.'*

Resuming Hennepin's narrative: "The current brought us, in the meantime, to the Indian camp, and M. La Salle was the first one to land, followed closely by his men, which increased the consternation of the savages, whom we easily might have defeated. As it was not our design, we made a halt to give them time to recover themselves and to see that we were not enemies. Most of the savages who had run away upon our landing, understanding that we were friends, returned; but some others did not come back for three or four days, and after they had learned that we had smoked the calumet.

"I must observe here, that the hardest winter does not last longer than two months in this charming country, so that on the 15th of January there came a sudden thaw, which made the rivers navigable, and the weather as mild as it is in France in the middle of the spring. M. La Salle, improving this fair season, desired me to go *down* the river with him to choose a place proper to build a fort. We selected an eminence on the bank of the river, defended on that side by the river, and on two others by deep ravines, so that it was accessible only on one side. We cast a trench to join the two ravines, and made the eminence steep on that side, supporting the earth with great pieces of timber. We made a rough palisade to defend ourselves in case the Indians should attack us while we were engaged in building the fort; but no one offering to disturb us, we went on diligently with our work.

* Louis Beck, in his "Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri," p. 119, says: "The Indians call the lake Pin-a-tab-wee, on account of its being frequently covered with a scum which has a greasy appearance." Owing to the rank growth of aquatic plants in the Illinois River before they were disturbed by the frequent passage of boats, and to the grasses on the borders of the stream and the adjacent marshes, and the decay taking place in both under the scorching rays of the summer's sun, the surface of the river and lake were frequently coated with this vegetable decomposition. Prof. Schoolcraft ascended the Illinois River, and was at Fort Clark on the 19th of August, 1821. Under this date is the following extract from his "Narrative Journal": "About 9 o'clock in the morning we came to a part of the river which was covered for several hundred yards with a scum or froth of the most intense green color, and emitting a nauseous exhalation that was almost insupportable. We were compelled to pass through it. The fine green color of this somewhat compact scum, resembling that of verdeggris, led us at the moment to conjecture that it might derive this character from some mineral spring or vein in the bed of the river, but we had reasons afterward to regret this opinion. I directed one of the canoe men to collect a bottle of this mother of miasmata for preservation, but its fermenting nature baffled repeated attempts to keep it corked. We had daily seen instances of the powerful tendency of these waters to facilitate the decomposition of floating vegetation, but had not before observed any in so mature and complete a state of putrefaction. It might certainly justify an observer less given to fiction than the ancient poets, to people this stream with the Hydra, as were the pestilential-breeding marshes of Italy."—Schoolcraft's "Central Mississippi Valley," p. 305.

When the fort was half finished, M. La Salle lodged himself, with M. Tonti, in the middle of the fortification, and every one took his post. We placed the forge on the curtain on the side of the wood, and laid in a great quantity of coal for that purpose. But our greatest difficulty was to build a boat,—our carpenters having deserted us, we did not know what to do. However, as timber was abundant and near at hand, we told our men that if any of them would undertake to saw boards for building the bark, we might surmount all other difficulties. Two of the men undertook the task, and succeeded so well that we began to build a bark, the keel whereof was forty-two feet long. Our men went on so briskly with the work, that on the 1st of March our boat was half built, and all the timber ready prepared for furnishing it. Our fort was also very near finished, and we named it 'Fort Creve-cœur,' because the desertion of our men, and other difficulties we had labored under, had almost 'broken our hearts.'*

"M. La Salle," says Hennepin, "no longer doubted that the Griffin was lost; but neither this nor other difficulties dejected him. His great courage buoyed him up, and he resolved to return to Fort Frontenac by land, notwithstanding the snow, and the great dangers attending so long a journey. We had many private conferences, wherein it was decided that he should return to Fort Frontenac with three men, to bring with him the necessary articles to proceed with the discovery, while I, with two men, should go in a canoe to the River Meshasipi, and endeavor to obtain the friendship of the nations who inhabited its banks.

"M. La Salle left M. Tonti to command in Fort Crevecœur, and ordered our carpenter to prepare some thick boards to plank the deck of our ship, in the nature of a parapet, to cover it against the arrows of the savages in case they should shoot at us from the shore. Then, calling his men together, La Salle requested them to obey M. Tonti's orders in his absence, to live in Christian union and charity; to be courageous and firm in their designs; and above all not to give credit to false reports the savages might make, either of him or of their comrades who accompanied Father Hennepin."

Hennepin and his two companions, with a supply of trinkets suitable

* "Fort Crevecœur," or the *Broken Heart*, was built on the east side of the Illinois River, a short distance below the outlet of Peoria Lake. It is so located on the great map of Franquelin, made at Quebec in 1684. There are many indications on this map, going to show that it was constructed largely under the supervision of La-Salle. The fact mentioned by Hennepin, that they went down the river, and that coal was gathered for the supply of the fort, would confirm this theory as to its location; for the outcrop of coal is abundant in the bluffs on the east side of the river below Peoria. There is also a spot in this immediate vicinity that answers well to the site of the fort as described by Fathers Hennepin and Membre.

for the Indian trade, left Fort Crevecœur for the Mississippi, on the 29th of February, 1680, and were captured by the Sioux, as already stated. From this time to the ultimate discovery and taking possession of the Mississippi and the valleys by La Salle, Father Zenobe Membre was the historian of the expedition.

La Salle started across the country, going up the Illinois and Kankakee, and through the southern part of the present State of Michigan. He reached the Detroit River, ferrying the stream with a raft; he at length stood on Canadian soil. Striking a direct line across the wilderness, he arrived at Lake Erie, near Point Pelee. By this time only one man remained in health, and with his assistance La Salle made a canoe. Embarking in it the party came to Niagara on Easter Monday. Leaving his comrades, who were completely exhausted, La Salle on the 6th of May reached Fort Frontenac, making a journey of over a thousand miles in sixty-five days, "the greatest feat ever performed by a Frenchman in America."*

La Salle found his affairs in great confusion. His creditors had seized upon his estate, including Fort Frontenac. Undaunted by this new misfortune, he confronted his creditors and enemies, pacifying the former and awing the latter into silence. He gathered the fragments of his scattered property and in a short time started west with a company of twenty-five men, whom he had recruited to assist in the prosecution of his discoveries. He reached Lake Huron by the way of Lake Simcoe, and shortly afterward arrived at Mackinaw. Here he found that his enemies had been very busy, and had poisoned the minds of the Indians against his designs.

We leave La Salle at Mackinaw to notice some of the occurrences that took place on the Illinois and St. Joseph after he had departed for Fort Frontenac. On this journey, as La Salle passed up the Illinois, he was favorably impressed with Starved Rock as a place presenting strong defenses naturally. He sent word back to Tonti, below Peoria Lake, to take possession of "The Rock" and erect a fortification on its summit. Tonti accordingly came up the river with a part of his available force and began to work upon the new fort. While engaged in this enterprise the principal part of the men remaining at Fort Crevecœur mutinied. They destroyed the vessel on the stocks, plundered the storehouse, escaped up the Illinois River and appeared before Fort Miami. These deserters demolished Fort Miami and robbed it of goods and furs of La Salle, on deposit there, and then fled out of the country. These misfortunes were soon followed by an incursion of the Iroquois,

* Parkman's "Discovery of the Great West."

who attacked the Illinois in their village near the Starved Rock. Tonti, acting as mediator, came near losing his life at the hand of an infuriated Iroquois warrior, who drove a knife into his ribs. Constantly an object of distrust to the Illinois, who feared he was a spy and friend of the Iroquois, in turn exposed to the jealousy of the Iroquois, who imagined he and his French friends were allies of the Illinois, Tonti remained faithful to his trust until he saw that he could not avert the blow meditated by the Iroquois. Then, with Fathers Zenobe Membre and Gabriel Rebourde, and a few Frenchmen who had remained faithful, he escaped from the enraged Indians and made his way, in a leaky canoe, up the Illinois River. Father Gabriel one fine day left his companions on the river to enjoy a walk in the beautiful groves near by, and while thus engaged, and as he was meditating upon his holy calling, fell into an ambuscade of Kickapoo Indians. The good old man, unconscious of his danger, was instantly knocked down, the scalp torn from his venerable head, and his gray hairs afterward exhibited in triumph by his young murderers as a trophy taken from the crown of an Iroquois warrior. Tonti, with those in his company, pursued his course, passing by Chicago, and thence up the west shore of Lake Michigan. Subsisting on berries, and often on acorns and roots which they dug from the ground, they finally arrived at the Pottawatomie towns. Previous to this they abandoned their canoe and started on foot for the Mission of Green Bay, where they wintered.

La Salle, when he arrived at St. Joseph, found Fort Miamis plundered and demolished. He also learned that the Iroquois had attacked the Illinois. Fearing for the safety of Tonti, he pushed on rapidly, only to find, at Starved Rock, the unmistakable signs of an Indian slaughter. The report was true. The Iroquois had defeated the Illinois and driven them west of the Mississippi. La Salle viewed the wreck of his cherished project, the demolition of the fort, the loss of his peltries, and especially the destruction of his vessel, in that usual calm way peculiar to him; and, although he must have suffered the most intense anguish, no trace of sorrow or indecision appeared on his inflexible countenance. Shortly afterward he returned to Fort Miamis. La Salle occupied his time, until spring, in rebuilding Fort Miamis, holding conferences with the surrounding Indian tribes, and confederating them against future attacks of the Iroquois. He now abandoned the purpose of descending the Mississippi in a sailing vessel, and determined to prosecute his voyage in the ordinary wooden pirogues or canoes.

Tonti was sent forward to Chicago Creek, where he constructed a number of sledges. After other preparations had been made, La Salle

and his party left St. Joseph and came around the southern extremity of the lake. The goods and effects were placed on the sledges prepared by Tonti. La Salle's party consisted of twenty-three Frenchmen and eighteen Indians. The savages took with them ten squaws and three children, so that the party numbered in all fifty-four persons. They had to make the portage of the Chicago River. After dragging their canoes, sledges, baggage and provisions about eighty leagues over the ice, on the Desplaines and Illinois Rivers, they came to the great Indian town. It was deserted, the savages having gone down the river to Lake Peoria. From Peoria Lake the navigation was open, and embarking, on the 6th of February, they soon arrived at the Mississippi. Here, owing to floating ice, they were delayed till the 13th of the same month. Membre describes the Missouri as follows: "It is full as large as the Mississippi, into which it empties, troubling it so that, from the mouth of the Ozage (Missouri), the water is hardly drinkable. The Indians assured us that this river is formed by many others, and that they ascend it for ten or twelve days to a mountain where it rises; that beyond this mountain is the sea, where they see great ships; that on the river are a great number of large villages. Although this river is very large, the Mississippi does not seem augmented by it, but it pours in so much mud that, from its mouth, the water of the great river, whose bed is also slimy, is more like clear mud than river water, without changing at all till it reaches the sea, a distance of more than three hundred leagues, although it receives seven large rivers, the water of which is very beautiful, and which are almost as large as the Mississippi." From this time, until they neared the mouths of the Mississippi, nothing especially worthy of note occurred. On the 6th of April they came to the place where the river divides itself into three channels. M. La Salle took the western, the Sieur Dautray the southern, and Tonti, accompanied by Membre, followed the middle channel. The three channels were beautiful and deep. The water became brackish, and two leagues farther it became perfectly salt, and advancing on they at last beheld the Gulf of Mexico. La Salle, in a canoe, coasted the borders of the sea, and then the parties assembled on a dry spot of ground not far from the mouth of the river. On the 9th of April, with all the pomp and ceremony of the Holy Catholic Church, La Salle, in the name of the French King, took possession of the Mississippi and all its tributaries. First they chanted the "Vexilla Regis" and "Te Deum," and then, while the assembled voyageurs and their savage attendants fired their muskets and shouted "Vive le Roi," La Salle planted the column, at the same time proclaiming, in a loud voice, "In the name of the Most High, Mighty,

Invincible, and Victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the Grace of God King of France and of Navarre, Fourteenth of that name, I, this 9th day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, in virtue of the commission of His Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken, and do now take, in the name of His Majesty and his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbors, ports, bays, adjacent straits, and all the people, nations, provinces, cities, towns, villages, mines, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers within the extent of the said Louisiana, from the mouth of the great river St. Louis, otherwise called Ohio, as also along the river Colbert, or Mississippi, and the rivers which discharge themselves therein, from its source beyond the country of the Nadonessious (Sioux), as far as its mouth at the sea, and also to the mouth of the river of Palms, upon the assurance we have had from the natives of these countries that we were the first Europeans who have descended or ascended the river Colbert (Mississippi); hereby protesting against all who may hereafter undertake to invade any or all of these aforesaid countries, peoples or lands, to the prejudice of His Majesty, acquired by the consent of the nations dwelling herein. Of which, and of all else that is needful, I hereby take to witness those who hear me, and demand an act of the notary here present."

At the foot of the tree to which the cross was attached La Salle caused to be buried a leaden plate, on one side of which were engraven the arms of France, and on the opposite, the following Latin inscription:

LVDOVICVS MAGNVS REGNAT.
 NONO APRILIS CIO IOC LXXXII.
 ROBERTVS CAVALIER, CVM DOMINO DETONTI LEGATO, R. P. ZENOBIO
 MEMBRE, RECCOLLECTO, ET VIGINTI GALLIS PRIMVS HOC FLYMEN,
 INDE AB ILINEORVM PAGO ENAVAGAVIT, EZVQUE OSTIVM FECIT
 PERVIVM, NONO APRILIS ANNI.
 CIO IOC LXXXI.

NOTE.—The following is a translation of the inscription on the leaden plate:

"Louis the Great reigns.

"Robert Cavalier, with Lord Tonti as Lieutenant, R. P. Zenobe Membre, Recollect, and twenty Frenchmen, first navigated this stream from the country of the Illinois, and also passed through its mouth, on the 9th of April, 1682."

After which, La Salle remarked that His Majesty, who was the eldest son of the Holy Catholic Church, would not annex any country to his dominion without giving especial attention to establish the

Christian religion therein. He then proceeded at once to erect a cross, before which the "Vexilla" and "Domine Salvum fac Regem" were sung. The ceremony was concluded by shouting "Vive le Roi!"

Thus was completed the discovery and taking possession of the Mississippi valley. By that indisputable title, the right of discovery, attested by all those formalities recognized as essential by the laws of nations, the manuscript evidence of which was duly certified by a notary public brought along for that purpose, and witnessed by the signatures of La Salle and a number of other persons present on the occasion, France became the owner of all that vast country drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries. Bounded by the Alleghanies on the east, and the Rocky Mountains on the west, and extending from an undefined limit on the north to the burning sands of the Gulf on the south. Embracing within its area every variety of climate, watered with a thousand beautiful streams, containing vast prairies and extensive forests, with a rich and fertile soil that only awaited the husbandman's skill to yield bountiful harvests, rich in vast beds of bituminous coal and deposits of iron, copper and other ores, this magnificent domain was not to become the seat of a religious dogma, enforced by the power of state, but was designed under the hand of God to become the center of civilization,—the heart of the American republic,—where the right of conscience was to be free, without interference of law, and where universal liberty should only be restrained in so far as its unrestrained exercise might conflict with its equal enjoyment by all.

Had France, with the same energy she displayed in discovering Louisiana, retained her grasp upon this territory, the dominant race in the valley of the Mississippi would have been Gallic instead of Anglo-Saxon.

The manner in which France lost this possession in America will be referred to in a subsequent chapter.

CHAPTER XI.

LA SALLE'S RETURN, AND HIS DEATH IN ATTEMPTING A SETTLEMENT ON THE GULF.

LA SALLE and his party returned up the Mississippi. Before they reached Chickasaw Bluffs, La Salle was taken dangerously ill.

Dispatching Tonti ahead to Mackinaw, he remained there under the care of Father Membre. About the end of July he was enabled to proceed, and joined Tonti at Mackinaw, in September. Owing to the threatened invasion of the Iroquois, La Salle postponed his projected trip to France, and passed the winter at Fort St. Louis. From Fort St. Louis, it would seem, La Salle directed a letter to Count Frontenac, giving an account of his voyage to the Mississippi. It is short and historically interesting, and was first published in that rare little volume, Thevenot's "Collection of Voyages," published at Paris in 1687. This letter contains, perhaps, the first description of Chicago Creek and the harbor, and as everything pertaining to Chicago of a historical character is a matter of public interest, we insert La Salle's account. It seems that, even at that early day, almost two centuries ago, the idea of a canal connecting Lake Michigan and the Illinois was a subject of consideration :

"The creek (Chicago Creek) through which we went, from the lake of the Illinois into the Divine River (the Au Plein, or Des Plaines) is so shallow and so greatly exposed to storms that no ship can venture in except in a great calm. Neither is the country between the creek and the Divine River suitable for a canal; for the prairies between them are submerged after heavy rains, and a canal would be immediately filled up with sand. Besides this, it is not possible to dig into the ground on account of the water, that country being nothing but a marsh. Supposing it were possible, however, to cut a canal, it would be useless, as the Divine River is not navigable for forty leagues together; that is to say, from that place (the portage) to the village of the Illinois, except for canoes, and these have scarcely water enough in summer time."

The identity of the "River Chicago," of early explorers, with the modern stream of the same name, is clearly established by the map of Franquelin of 1684, as well, also, as by the Memoir of Sieur de Tonti.

The latter had occasion to pass through the Chicago River more frequently than any other person of his time, and his intimate acquaintance with the Indians in the vicinity would necessarily place his declarations beyond the suspicion of a mistake. Referring to his being sent in the fall of 1687, by La Salle, from Fort Miamis, at the mouth of the St. Joseph, to Chicago, already alluded to, he says: "We went in canoes to the 'River Chicago,' where there is a portage which joins that of the Illinois." *

The name of this river is variously spelled by early writers, "Chicago," † "Chc-ka-kon," ‡ "Chikgoua."§ In the prevailing Algonquin language the word signifies a polecat or skunk. The Aborigines, also, called garlic by nearly the same word, from which many authors have inferred that Chicago means "wild onion." ¶

While La Salle was in the west, Count Frontenac was removed, and M. La Barre appointed Governor of Canada. The latter was the avowed enemy of La Salle. He injured La Salle in every possible

* Tonti's Memoir, published in the Historical Collections of Louisiana, vol. 1, p. 59.

† Joutel's Journal.

‡ La Hontan.

§ Father Gravier's Narrative Journal, published in Dr. Shea's "Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi."

¶ A writer of a historical sketch, published in a late number of "Potter's Monthly," on the isolated statement of an old resident of western Michigan, says that the Indians living thereabouts subsequent to the advent of the early settlers called Chicago "Tuck-Chicago," the meaning of which was, "a place without wood," and thus investing a mere fancy with the dignity of truth. The great city of the west has taken its name from the stream along whose margin it was first laid out, and it becomes important to preserve the origin of its name with whatever certainty a research of all accessible authorities may furnish. In the first place, Chicago was not a place "without wood," or trees; on the contrary, it is the only locality where timber was anything like abundant for the distance of miles around. The north and south branches westward, and the lake on the east, afforded ample protection against prairie fires; and Dr. John M. Peck, in his early Gazetteer of the state, besides other authorities, especially mention the fact that there was a good quality of timber in the vicinity of Chicago, particularly on the north branch. There is nowhere to be found in the several Indian vocabularies of Sir Alexander Mackenzie, Dr. Edwin James, and the late Albert Gallatin, in their extensive collections of Algonquin words, any expressions like those used by the writer in Potter's Monthly, bearing the signification which he attaches to them. In Mackenzie's Vocabulary, the Algonquin word for polecat is "Shi-kak." In Dr. James' Vocabulary, the word for skunk is "She-gahg (shegag); and Shig-gau-ga-win-zheey is the plural for onion or garlic, literally, in the Indian dialect, "skunk-weeds." Dr. James, in a foot-note, says that from this word in the singular number, some have derived the name *Chi-ka-go*, which is commonly pronounced among the Indians, *Shig-gau-go*, and *Shi-gau-go-ong* (meaning) at Chicago.

An association of English traders, styling themselves the "Illinois Land Company," on the 5th of July, 1773, obtained from ten chiefs of the Kaskaskia, Cahokia and Peoria tribes, a deed for two large tracts of land. The second tract, in the description of its boundaries, contains the following expression: "and thence up the Illinois River, by the several courses thereof, to *Chicago*, or Garlic Creek;" and it may safely be assumed that the parties to the deed knew the names given to identify the grant. Were an additional reference necessary, "Wau Bun," the valuable work of Mrs. John H. Kinzie, might also be cited, p. 190. The Iroquois, who made frequent predatory excursions from their homes in New York to the Illinois country, called Chicago *Kan-er-a-ghik*; vide Cadwalder Colden's "History of the Five Nations."

way, and finally seized upon Fort Frontenac. To obtain redress, La-Salle went to France, reaching Rochelle on the 13th of December, 1683. Seignelay (young Colbert), Secretary of State and Minister of the Marine, was appealed to by La Salle, and became interested and furnished him timely aid in his enterprise.

Before leaving America La Salle ordered Tonti to proceed and finish "Fort St. Louis," as the fortification at Starved Rock, on the Illinois River, was named. "He charged me," says Tonti, "with the duty to go and finish Fort St. Louis, of which he gave me the government, with full power to dispose of the lands in the neighborhood, and left all his people under my command, with the exception of six Frenchmen, whom he took to accompany him to Quebec. We departed from Mackinaw on the same day, he for Canada and I for the Illinois.* On his mission to France La Salle was received with honor by the king and his officers, and the accounts which he gave relative to Louisiana caused them to further his plans for its colonization. A squadron of four vessels was fitted out, the largest carrying thirty-six guns. About two hundred persons were embarked aboard of them for the purpose long projected, as we have foreseen, of establishing a settlement at the mouth of the Mississippi. The fleet was under the command of M. de Beaujeu, a naval officer of some distinction. He was punctilious in the exercise of authority, and had a wiry, nervous organization, as the portrait preserved of him clearly shows.† La Salle was austere, and lacked that faculty of getting along with men, for the want of which many of his best-laid plans failed. A constant bickering and collision of cross purposes was the natural result of such repellant natures as he and Beaujeu possessed.

After a stormy passage of the Atlantic, the fleet entered the Gulf of Mexico. Coasting along the northern shore of the gulf, they failed to discover the mouths of the Mississippi. Passing them, they finally landed in what is now known as Matagorda Bay, or the Bay of St. Barnard, near the River Colorado, in Texas, more than a hundred leagues westward of the Mississippi. The whole number of persons left on the beach is not definitely known. M. Joutel, one of the survivors, and the chronicler of this unfortunate undertaking, mentions one hundred and eighty, besides the crew of the "Belle," which was lost on the beach, consisting of soldiers, volunteers, workmen, women and children.‡ The colony being in a destitute condition, La Salle,

*Tonti's Memoir.

† A fine steel engraving copy of Mons. Beaujeu is contained in Dr. Shea's translation of Charlevoix's "History of New France."

‡ Spark's "Life of La Salle."

accompanied by Father Anastius Douay and twenty others, set out to reach the Mississippi, intending to ascend to Fort St. Louis, and there obtain aid from Tonti. They set out on the 7th of January, and after several days' journey, reached the village of the Cenis Indians. Here some of La Salle's men became dissatisfied with their hardships, and determined to slay him and then join the Indians. The tragic tale is thus related by Father Douay: "The wisdom of Monsieur de La Salle was unable to foresee the plot which some of his people would make to slay his nephew, as they suddenly resolved to do, and actually did, on the 17th of March, by a blow of an ax, dealt by one Liotot. They also killed the valet of the Sieur La Salle and his Indian servant, Nika, who, at the risk of his life; had supported them for three years. The wretches resolved not to stop here, and not satisfied with this murder, formed a design of attempting their commander's life, as they had reason to fear his resentment and chastisement. As M. La Salle and myself were walking toward the fatal spot where his nephew had been slain, two of those murderers, who were hidden in the grass, arose, one on each side, with guns cocked. One missed Monsieur La Salle; the other, firing at the same time, shot him in the head. He died an hour after, on the 19th of March, 1687.

"Thus," says Father Douay, "died our commander, constant in adversity, intrepid, generous, engaging, dexterous, skillful, capable of everything. He who for twenty years had softened the fierce temper of countless savage tribes was massacred by the hands of his own domestics, whom he had loaded with caresses. He died in the prime of life, in the midst of his course and labors, without having seen their success."*

The colony which La Salle had left in Texas was surprised and destroyed by the Indians. Not a soul was left to give an account of the massacre. Of the twenty who accompanied him in his attempt to reach the Mississippi, Joutel, M. Cavalier, La Salle's brother, and four others determined to make a last attempt to find the Mississippi; the others, including La Salle's murderers, became the associates of the less brutal Indians, and of them we have no farther account. After a long and toilsome journey Joutel and his party reached the Mississippi near the mouth of the Arkansas. Here they found two men who had been sent by Tonti to relieve La Salle. Embarking in canoes, they went up the Mississippi, arrived at Fort St. Louis in safety, and finally returned to France by way of Quebec.

From this period until 1698 the French made no further attempts to colonize the Lower Mississippi. They had no settlements below the

* Father Douay's Journal, contained in Dr. Shea's "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi."

Ohio, and above that river, on the Illinois and the upper lakes, were scattered only a few missions and trading posts.

Realizing the great importance of retaining possession of the Mississippi valley, the French court fitted out an expedition which consisted of four vessels, for the purpose of thoroughly exploring the mouth of the Mississippi and adjacent territory. Le Moyne Iberville was put in command of the expedition. He was the third of the eleven sons of Baron Longueil. They all held commissions from the king, and constituted one of the most illustrious of the French Canadian families. The fleet sailed from Brest, France, on the 24th of October, 1698. They came in sight of Florida on the 27th of January, 1699. They ran near the coast, and discovered that they were in the vicinity of Pensacola Bay. Here they found a colony of three hundred Spaniards. Sailing westward, they entered the mouth of the Mississippi on Quinquagesima Monday, which was the 2d of March. Iberville ascended the river far enough to assure himself of its being the Mississippi, then, descending the river, he founded a colony at Biloxi Bay. Leaving his brother, M. de Sauvole, in command of the newly erected fort, he sailed for France. Iberville returned to Biloxi on the 8th of January, and, hearing that the English were exploring the Mississippi, he took formal possession of the Mississippi valley in the name of the French king. He, also, erected a small four-gun fort on Poverty Point, 38 miles below New Orleans. The fort was constructed very rudely, and was occupied for only one year. In the year 1701 Iberville made a settlement at Mobile, and this soon became the principal French town on the gulf. The unavailing efforts of the king in the scheme of colonization induced a belief that a greater prosperity would follow under the stimulus of individual enterprise, and he determined to grant Louisiana to Monsieur Crozat, with a monopoly of its mines, supposed to be valuable in gold and silver, together with the exclusive right of all its commerce for the period of fifteen years. The patent or grant of Louis to M. Crozat is an interesting document, not only because it passed the title of the Mississippi valley into the hands of one man, but for the reason that it embraces a part of the history of the country ceded. We, therefore, quote the most valuable part of it. The instrument bears date September 12th, 1712:

“Louis (the fourteenth), King of France and Navarre; To all who shall see these presents, greeting: The care we have always had to procure the welfare and advantage of our subjects, having induced us, notwithstanding the almost continual wars which we have been engaged to support from the beginning of our reign, to seek all possible opportunities of enlarging and extending the trade of our American

colonies, we did, in the year 1683, give our orders to undertake a discovery of the countries and lands which are situated in the northern parts of America, between New France (Canada) and New Mexico. And the Sieur de La Salle, to whom we committed that enterprize, having had success enough to confirm the belief that a communication might be settled from New France to the Gulf of Mexico by means of large rivers; this obliged us, immediately after the peace of Ryewick (in 1697), to give orders for the establishment of a colony there (under Iberville in 1699), and maintaining a garrison, which has kept and preserved the possession we had taken in the year 1683, of the lands, coasts and islands which are situated in the Gulf of Mexico, between Carolina on the east, and old and New Mexico on the west. But a new war breaking out in Europe shortly after, there was no possibility till now of reaping from that new colony the advantages that might have been expected from thence; because the private men who are concerned in the sea trade were all under engagements with the other colonies, which they have been obliged to follow. And whereas, upon the information we have received concerning the disposition and situation of the said countries, known at present by the name of the province of *Louisiana*, we are of opinion that there may be established therein a considerable commerce, so much the more advantageous to our kingdom in that there has been hitherto a necessity of fetching from foreigners the greatest part of the commodities that may be brought from thence; and because in exchange thereof we need carry thither nothing but the commodities of the growth and manufacture of our own kingdom; we have resolved to grant the commerce of the country of Louisiana to the Sieur Anthony Crozat, our counsellor, secretary of the household, crown and revenue, to whom we intrust the execution of this project. We are the more readily inclined thereto because of his zeal and the singular knowledge he has acquired of maritime commerce, encourages us to hope for as good success as he has hitherto had in the divers and sundry enterprizes he has gone upon, and which have procured to our kingdom great quantities of gold and silver in such conjectures as have rendered them very welcome to us. For these reasons, being desirous to show our favor to him, and to regulate the conditions upon which we mean to grant him the said commerce, after having deliberated the affair in our council, of our own certain knowledge, full power and royal authority, we by these presents, signed by our hand, have appointed and do appoint the said Sieur Crozat to carry on a trade in all the lands possessed by us, and bounded by New Mexico and by the English of Carolina, all the establishments, ports, havens, rivers, and particularly the port

and haven of Isle Dauphin, heretofore called Massacre; the river St. Louis, heretofore called Mississippi, from the edge of the sea *as far as the Illinois*,* together with the river St. Philip, heretofore called Missouri, and St. Jerome, heretofore called the Ouabache (the Wabash), with all the countries, territories, lakes within land, and the rivers which fall directly or indirectly into that part of the river St. Louis. Our pleasure is, that all the aforesaid lands, countries, streams, rivers and islands, be and remain comprised under the name of the GOVERNMENT OF LOUISIANA, which shall be dependent upon the general government of New France, to which it is subordinate."

Crozat was permitted to search and open mines, and to pay the king one-fifth part of all the gold and silver developed. Work in developing the mines was to be begun in three years, under penalty of forfeiture. Crozat was required to send at least two vessels annually from France to sustain the colonies already established, and for the maintenance of trade.

The next year, 1713, there were, within the limits of Crozat's vast grant, not more than four hundred persons of European descent.

Crozat himself did little to increase the colony, the time of his subordinates being spent in roaming over the country in search of the precious metals. He became wearied at the end of three years spent in profitless adventures, and, in 1717, surrendered his grant back to the crown. In August of the same year the French king turned Louisiana over to the "Western Company," or the "Mississippi Company," subsequently called "The Company of the Indies," at whose head stood the famous Scotch banker, John Law. The rights ceded to Law's company were as broad as the grant to Crozat. Law was an inflationist, believing that wealth could be created without limit by the mere issuing of paper money, and his wild schemes of finance were the most ruinous that ever deluded and bankrupted a confiding people. Louisiana, with its real and undeveloped wealth a hundred times mag-

* The expression, "as far as the Illinois," did not refer to the river of that name, but to the country generally, on *both sides* of the Mississippi, *above the mouth of the Ohio*, which, under both the French and Spanish governments was denominated "the country of the Illinois," and this designation appeared in all their records and official letters. For example, letters, deeds, and other official documents bore date, respectively, at Kaskaskia, of the Illinois; St. Louis, of the Illinois; St. Charles, of the Illinois; not to identify the village where such instruments were executed merely, but to denote the country in which these villages were situated. Therefore, the monopoly of Crozat, by the terms of his patent, extended to the utmost limit of Louisiana, northward, which, by the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, was fixed at the 49th° of latitude; *vide* Stoddard's "Sketches of Louisiana," Brackenridge's "Views of Louisiana." From the year 1700 until some time subsequent to the conquest of the country by the British, in 1763, a letter or document executed anywhere within the present limits of the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, or Missouri, would have borne the superscription of "*Les Illinois*," or "*the Illinois*."

nified, became the basis of a fictitious value, on which an enormous volume of stock, convertible into paper money, was issued. The stock rose in the market like a balloon, and chamber-maids, alike with wealthy ladies, barbers and bankers,—indeed, the whole French people,—gazing at the ascending phenomenon, grew mad with the desire for speedy wealth. The French debt was paid off; the depleted treasury filled; poor men and women were made rich in a few days by the constantly advancing value of the stocks of the “Company of the West.” Confidence in the ultimate wealth of Louisiana was all that was required, and this was given to a degree that would not now be credited as true, were not the facts beyond dispute.

After awhile the balloon exploded; people began to doubt; they realized that mere confidence was not solid value; stocks declined; they awoke to a sorrowful contemplation of their delusion and ruin. Law, from the summit of his glory as a financier, fell into ignominy, and to escape bodily harm fled the country; and Louisiana, from being the source of untold wealth, sunk into utter ruin and contempt.

It should be said to the credit of “the company” that they made some efforts toward the cultivation of the soil. The growth of tobacco, sugar, rice and indigo was encouraged. Negroes were imported to till the soil. New Orleans was laid out in 1718, and the seat of government of lower Louisiana subsequently established there. A settlement was made about Natchez. A large number of German emigrants were located on the Mississippi, from whom a portion of the Mississippi has ever since been known as the “German coast.” The French settlements at Kaskaskia and Cahokia, begun, as appears from most authentic accounts, about the year 1700,—certainly not later,—were largely increased by emigration from Canada and France. In the year 1718 the “Company of the West” erected a fortification near Kaskaskia, and named it Fort Chartes, having a *charter* from the crown so to do. It is situated in the northwest corner of Randolph county, Illinois, on the American bottom. It was garrisoned with a small number of soldiers, and was made the seat of government of “the Illinois.” Under the mild government of the “Company,” the Illinois marked a steady prosperity, and Fort Chartes became the center of business, fashion and gaiety of all “the Illinois country.” In 1756 the fort was reconstructed, this time with solid stone. Its shape was an irregular quadrangle, the exterior sides of the polygon being four hundred and ninety feet, and the walls were two feet two inches thick, pierced with port-holes for cannon. The walls of the fort were eighteen feet high, and contained within, guard houses, government house, barracks, powder house, bake house, prison and store room. A very minute description

is given of the whole structure within and without in the minutes of its surrender, October 10, 1765, by Louis St. Ange de Belrive, captain of infantry and commandant, and Joseph Le Febvre, the king's store-keeper and acting commissary of the fort, to Mr. Sterling, deputed by Mr. De Gage (Gage), governor of New York and commander of His Majesty's troops in America, to receive possession of the fort and country from the French, according to the seventeenth article of the treaty of peace, concluded on the 10th of February, 1763, between the kings of France and Great Britain.* Fort Chartes was the strongest and most elaborately constructed of any of the French works of defense in America. Here the intendants and several commandants in charge, whose will was law, governed "the Illinois," administered justice to its inhabitants, and settled up estates of deceased persons, for nearly half a century. From this place the English commandants governed "the Illinois," some of them with great injustice and severity, from the time of its surrender, in 1765, to 1772, when a great flood inundated the American Bottom, and the Mississippi cut a new channel so near the fort that the wall and two bastions on the west side were undermined and fell into the river. The British garrison then abandoned it, and their headquarters were afterward at Kaskaskia.

Dr. Beck, while collecting material for his "Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri," in 1820, visited the ruins of old Fort Chartes. At that time enough remained to show the size and strength of this remarkable fortification. Trees over two feet in diameter were growing within its walls. The ruin is in a dense forest, hidden in a tangle of undergrowth, furnishing a sad memento of the efforts and blasted hopes of La Belle France to colonize "*Les Illinois*."

* The articles of surrender are given at length in the *Paris Documents*, vol. 10, pp. 1161 to 1166.

CHAPTER XII.

SURRENDER OF LOUISIANA BY THE INDIES COMPANY—EARLY ROUTES.

IN 1731 the company of the Indies surrendered to France, Louisiana, with its forts, colonies and plantations, and from this period forward to the time of the conquest by Great Britain and the Anglo-American colonies, Louisiana was governed through officers appointed by the crown.

We have shown how, when and where colonies were permanently established by the French in Canada, about Kaskaskia, and in Lower Louisiana. It is not within the scope of our inquiries to follow these settlements of the French in their subsequent development, but rather now to show how the establishments of the French along the lakes and near the gulf communicated with each other, and the routes of travel by which they were connected.

The convenient way between Quebec and the several villages in the vicinity of Kaskaskia was around the lakes and down the Illinois River, either by way of the St. Joseph River and the Kankakee portage or through Chicago Creek and the Des Plaines. The long winters and severe climate on the St. Lawrence made it desirable for many people to abandon Canada for the more genial latitudes of southern Illinois, and the still warmer regions of Louisiana, where snows were unknown and flowers grew the year round. It only required the protection of a fort or other military safeguards to induce the Canadians to change their homes from Canada to more favorable localities southward.

The most feasible route between Canada and the Lower Mississippi settlements was by the Ohio River. This communication, however, was effectually barred against the French. The Iroquois Indians, from the time of Champlain, were allies, first of the Dutch and then of the English, and the implacable enemies of the French. The upper waters of the Ohio were within the acknowledged territory of the Iroquois, whose possessions extended westward of New York and Pennsylvania well toward the Scioto. The Ohio below Pittsburgh was, also, in the debatable ground of the Miamis northward, and Chickasaws southward. These nations were warring upon each other continually, and

the country for many miles beyond either bank of the Ohio was infested with war parties of the contending tribes.*

There were no Indian villages near the Ohio River at the period concerning which we now write. Subsequent to this the Shawnees and Delawares, previously subdued by the Iroquois, were permitted by the latter to establish their towns near the confluence of the Scioto, Muskingum and other streams. The valley of the Ohio was within the confines of the "dark and bloody ground." Were a voyager to see smoke ascending above the forest line he would know it was from the camp fire of an enemy, and to be a place of danger. It would indicate the presence of a hunting or war party. If they had been successful they would celebrate the event by the destruction of whoever would commit himself to their hands, and if unfortunate in the chase or on the war-path, disappointment would give a sharper edge to their cruelty.†

The next and more reliable route was that afforded by the Maumee and Wabash, laying within the territory of tribes friendly to the French. The importance of this route was noticed by La Salle, in his letter to Count Frontenac, in 1683, before quoted. La Salle says: "There is a river at the extremity of Lake Erie,‡ within ten leagues of the strait (Detroit River), which will very much shorten the way to the *Illinois*, it being navigable for canoes to within two leagues of their river."§ As early as 1699, Mons. De Iberville conducted a colony of Canadians from Quebec to Louisiana, by way of the Maumee and Wabash. "These were followed by other families, under the leadership of M. Du Tessenet. Emigrants came by land, first ascending the St. Lawrence to Lake Erie, then ascending a river emptying into that lake to the portage of *Des Miamis*; their effects being thence transported to the river Mianis, where pirogues, constructed out of a single tree, and large enough to contain thirty persons, were built, with which the voyage down the Mississippi was prosecuted."|| This memoir corresponds remarkably well with the claim of Little Turtle, in his speech to Gen. Wayne, concerning the antiquity of the title, in his tribe, to the portage of the Wabash at Fort Wayne. It also illustrates the fact that among the first French settlers in lower Louisiana were

* A Miami chief said that his nation had no tradition of "a time when they were not at war with the Chickasaws."

† General William H. Harrison's Address before the Historical Society of Cincinnati.

‡ The Maumee.

§ Meaning the Wabash.

|| Extract taken from a memoir, showing that the first establishments in Louisiana were at Mobile, etc., the original manuscript being among the archives in the department "De la Marine et Des Colonies," in Paris, France.

those who found their way thither through the "glorious gate," belonging to the Miamis, connecting the Maumee and Wabash.

Originally, the Maumee was known to the French as the "Miami," "Oumiami," or the "River of the Miamis," from the fact that bands of this tribe of Indians had villages upon its banks. It was also called "Ottawa," or "Tawwa," which is a contraction of the word Ottawa, as families of this tribe "resided on this river from time immemorial." The Shawnee Indian name is "Ottawa-sepe," that is "Ottawa River." By the Hurons, or Wyandots, it was called "Cagh-a-ren-du-te," the "River of the Standing Rock."* Lewis Evans, whose map was published in 1755, and which is, perhaps, the first English map issued of the territory lying north and west of the Ohio River, lays down the Miami as "Mine-a-mi," a way the Pennsylvania Indian traders had of pronouncing the word Miami. In 1703, Mons. Cadillac, the French commandant at Detroit, in his application for a grant of land six leagues in breadth on either side of the Maumee, upon which he proposed to propagate silk-worms, refers to the river as "Grand River" † As early as 1718 it is mentioned as the "Miamis River," ‡ and it bore this name more generally than that of any other from 1718 to a period subsequent to the War of 1812. Capt. Robert M'Afee, who was in the various campaigns up and down the Maumee during the War of 1812, and whose history of this war, published at Lexington, Ky., in 1816, gives the most authentic account of the military movements in this quarter, makes frequent mention of the river by the name of "Miami," occasionally designating it as the "Miami of the Lake."

Gen. Joseph Harmar, in his report of the military expedition conducted by him to Fort Wayne, in October, 1790, calls the Miami the "Omee." He says: "As there are three Miamis in the northwestern territory, all bearing the name of Miami, I shall in the future, for distinction's sake, when speaking of the Miami of the Lake, call it the 'Omee,' and its towns the Omee Towns. By this name they are best known on the frontier. It is only, however, one of the many corruptions or contractions universally used among the French-Americans in pronouncing Indian names. 'Au-Mi,' for instance, is the contraction for 'An Miami.'" §

The habit of the "Coureur de Bois" and others using the mongrel language of the border Canadians, as well, also, the custom prevailing

* "Account of the Present State of Indian Tribes, etc., Inhabiting Ohio." By John Johnson, Indian Agent, June 17, 1819. Published in vol. 1 of *Archæologia Americana*.

† Sheldon's History of Michigan, p. 108.

‡ Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 886 and 891.

§ Gen. Harmar's official letter to the Secretary of War, under date of November 23, 1790, published in the American State Papers.

among this class of persons in giving nicknames to rivers and localities, has involved other observers besides Gen. Harmar in the same perplexity. Thomas Hutchins, the American geographer, and Capt. Harry Gordon visited Kaskaskia and the adjacent territory subsequent to the conquest of the northwest territory from the French, and became hopelessly entangled in the contractions and epithets applied to the surrounding villages on both sides of the Mississippi. Kaskaskia was abbreviated to "*Au-ka-s*," and St. Louis nicknamed "*Pain Court*" — *Short Bread*; Carondelet was called "*Vide Pouche*" — *Empty Pocket*; Ste. Genevieve was called "*Missier*" — *Misery*. The Kaskaskia, after being shortened to *Au-kaus*, pronounced "*Okau*," has been further corrupted to *Okaw*, and at this day we have the singular contradiction of the ancient Kaskaskia being called Kaskaskia near its mouth and "*Okaw*" at its source.

The Miamis, or bands of their tribe, had villages in order of time; first on the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, then upon the Maumee; after this, 1750, they, with factions of other tribes who had become disaffected toward the French, established a mixed village upon the stream now known as the Great Miami, which empties into the Ohio, and in this way the name of Miami has been transferred, successively, from the St. Joseph to the Miami, and from the latter to the present Miami, with which it has become permanently identified.* The Mianis were, also, called the "*Mau-meas*,"—this manner of spelling growing out of one of the several methods of pronouncing the word Miami—and it is doubtless from this source that the name of Maumee is derived †

In this connection we may note the fact that the St. Marys and the Au-glaize were named by the Shawnee Indians, as follows: The first was called by this tribe, who had several villages upon its banks, the "*Co-kothe-ke-sepe*," Kettle River; and the Au-glaize "*Cow-then-ekesepe*," or Fallen Timber River. These aboriginal names are given by Mr. John Johnson, in his published account of the Indian tribes before referred to.‡

We will now give a derivation of the name of the Wabash, which has been the result of an examination of a number of authorities. Early French writers have spelled the word in various ways, each endeavoring, with more or less success, to represent the name as the sev-

* The aboriginal name of the Great Miami was "*Assin-orient*," or Rocky River, from the word *Assin*, or *Ussin*, the Algonquin appellation for stone or stony. Lewis Evan's map of 1755.

† In an official letter of Gen. Harrison to the Secretary of War, dated March 22, 1814, the name "*Miamis*" and "*Maumees*" are given as synonymous terms, referring to the same tribe.

‡ Mr. Johnson had charge of the Indian affairs in Ohio for many years, and was especially acquainted with the Shawnees and their language.

eral Algonquin tribes pronounced it. First, we have Father Marquette's orthography, "Oua-bous-kigou;" and by later French authorities it is spelled "Abache," "Onabache," "Oubashe," "Oubache," "Oubash," "Oubask," "Oubache," "Wabascon," "Wabache," and "Waubache." It should be borne in mind that the French alphabet does not contain the letter W, and that the diphthong "ou" with the French has nearly the same sound as the letter W of the English alphabet. The Jesuits sometimes used a character much like the figure 8, which is a Greek contraction formulated by them, to represent a peculiar guttural sound among the Indians, and which we often, though imperfectly, represent by the letter W, or Wau.*

That Wabash is an Indian name, and was early applied to the stream that now bears this name, is clearly established by Father Gravier. This missionary descended the Mississippi in the year 1700, and speaking of the Ohio and its tributaries, says: "Three branches are assigned to it, one that comes from the northwest (the Wabash), passing behind the country of the Onmiamis, called the St. Joseph,† which the Indians properly call the *Ouabachei*; the second comes from the Iroquois (whose country included the head-waters of the Ohio), and is called the Ohio; and the third, which comes from the Chaouanona‡ (Shawnees). And all of them uniting to empty into the Mississippi, it is commonly called Ouabachi." §

In the variety of manner in which Wabash is spelled in the examples given above, we clearly trace the *Waw-bish-kaw*, of the Ojibeways; the *Wabisca* (pronounced Wa-bis-sa) of the modern Algonquin; *Wau-bish* of the Menominees, and *Wa-bi* of the ancient Algonquins, words which with all these kindred tongues mean *White*.||

Therefore the aboriginal of Wabash (Sepe) should be rendered *White River*. This theory is supported by Lewis Evans, who for many years was a trader among the Indians, inhabiting the country drained by the Wabash and its tributary waters. The extensive knowledge which he acquired in his travels westward of the Alleghanies resulted

*Shea's Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi, p. 41, foot-note. For example, we find in the Journal of Marquette, *SabSkigs*, for Wabash. The same manner of spelling is also observed in names, as written by other missionaries, where they design to represent the sound of the French "ou," or the English W.

†Probably a mistake of the copyist, and which should be the St. Jerome, a name given by the French to the Wabash, as we have seen in the extracts taken from Crozat's grant. Dr. Shea has pointed out numerous mistakes made by the copyist of the manuscripts from which the "Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi" are composed.

‡The Tennessee.

§Father Gravier's Journal in Dr. Shea's Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, pp. 120, 121.

||The several aboriginal names for white, which we have given above, are taken from the vocabularies of Mackenzie, Dr. Ewin James and Albert Gallatin, which are regarded as standard authorities.

in his publishing, in 1755, a map, accompanied with an extended description of the territory it embraced. In describing the Wabash, Mr. Evans calls it by the name the Iroquois Indians had given it, viz: the "Quia-agh-tena," and says "it is called by the French Ouabach, though that is truly the name of its *southeastern* branch." Why the White River, of Indiana, which is the principal southeastern branch of the Wabash, should have been invested with the English meaning of the word, and the aboriginal name should have been retained by the river to which it has always properly belonged, is easily explained, when we consider the ignorance and carelessness of many of the early travelers, whose writings, coming down to us, have tended to confuse rather than aid the investigations of the modern historian. The Ohio River *below* the confluence of the Wabash is designated as the Wabash by a majority of the early French writers, and so laid down on many of the contemporaneous maps. This was, probably, due to the fact that the Wabash was known and used before the Ohio had been explored to its mouth. So fixed has become the habit of calling the united waters of these two streams Wabash, from their union continuously to their discharge into the Mississippi, that the custom prevailed long after a better knowledge of the geography of the country suggested the propriety of its abandonment. Even after the French of Canada accepted the change, and treated the Ohio as the main river and the Wabash as the tributary, the French of Louisiana adhered to the old name.

We quote from M. Le Page Du Pratz' History of Louisiana: *
 "Let us now repass the Mississippi in order to resume a description of the lands to the east, which we quit at the river *Wabash*. This river is distant from the sea four hundred and sixty leagues; it is reckoned to have four hundred leagues in length from its source to its confluence with the Mississippi. It is called Wabash, though, according to the usual method, it ought to be called the Ohio, or Beautiful River, † seeing the Ohio was known under that name before its confluence was known; and as the Ohio takes its rise at a greater distance off than the three others which mix together before they empty themselves into the Mississippi, this should make the others lose their

* The author was for sixteen years a planter of Louisiana, having gone thither from France soon after the Company of the West or Indies restored the country to the crown. He was a gentleman of superior attainments, and soon acquired a thorough knowledge of the French possessions in America. He returned to France, and in 1758 published his "History of Louisiana," with maps, which, in 1763, was translated into English. These volumes are largely devoted to the experience of the author in the cultivation of rice, indigo, sugar and other products congenial to the climate and soil of Louisiana, and to quite an extended topographical description of the whole Mississippi Valley.

† The Iroquois' name for the Ohio was "O-io," meaning beautiful, and the French retained the signification in the name of "*La Belle Rivière*," by which the Ohio was known to them.

names; but *custom has prevailed* in this respect. The first known to us which falls into the Ohio is that of the *Miamis* (Wabash), which takes its rise toward Lake Erie. It is by this river of the Miamis that the Canadians come to Louisiana. For this purpose they embark on the River St. Lawrence, go up this river, pass the cataracts quite to the bottom of Lake Erie, where they find a small river, on which they also go up to a place called the *carriage of the Miamis*, because that people come and take their effects and carry them on their backs for two leagues from thence to the banks of the river of their name which I just said empties itself into the Ohio. From thence the Canadians go down that river, enter the Wabash, and at last the Mississippi, which brings them to New Orleans, the capital of Louisiana. They reckon eighteen hundred leagues from the capital of Canada to that of Louisiana, on account of the great turns and windings they are obliged to take. The river of the Miamis is thus the first to the north which falls into the Ohio, then that of the *Chaouanons* to the south, and lastly, that of the Cherokee, *all which together* empty themselves into the Mississippi. *This is what we (in Louisiana) call the Wabash, and what in Canada and New England is called the Ohio.*" *

A failure to recognize the fact that the Ohio below the mouth of the Wabash was, for a period of over half a century, known to the French as the Wabash, has led not a few later writers to erroneously locate ancient French forts and missionary stations upon the banks of the Wabash, which were in reality situated many miles below, on the Ohio.†

* On the map prefixed to Du Pratz' history, the Ohio from the Mississippi up to the confluence of the Wabash is called the "Wabash"; above this the Ohio is called Ohio, and the Wabash is called "The River of the Miamis," with villages of that tribe noted near its source. The Maumee is called the "River of the Carrying Place." The Upper Mississippi, the Illinois River and the lakes are also laid down, and, altogether, the map is quite accurate.

† A noticeable instance of such a mistake will be found relative to the city of Vincennes. On the authority of La Harpe, and the later historian Charlevoix, the French in the year 1700, established a trading post near the mouth of the Ohio, on the site of the more modern Fort Massac, in Massac county, Ill., for the purpose of securing buffalo hides. The neighboring Mascotins, as was customary with the Indians, soon gathered about for the purpose of barter. Their numbers, as well as the expressed wish of the French traders, induced Father Merment to visit the place and engage in mission work. At the end of four or five years, in 1705, the establishment was broken up on account of a quarrel of the Indians among themselves, and which so threatened the lives of the Frenchmen that the latter fled, leaving behind their effects and 13,000 buffalo hides which they had collected. Some years later Father Marest, writing from Kaskaskia, in his letter before referred to, relates the failure of Father Merment to convert the Indians at *this* "post on the Wabash"; and on the authority of this letter alone, and although Father Marest only followed the prevailing style in calling the lower Ohio the Wabash, some writers, the late Judge John Law being the first, have contended that this post was on the Wabash and at Vincennes. Charlevoix says "it was at the mouth of the Wabash which discharges itself into the Mississippi." La Harpe, and also Le Suere, whose personal knowledge of the post was contemporaneous with its existence, definitely fix its position near the mouth of the Ohio. The latter gives the date of its beginning, and the former narrates an account of its trade and final abandonment. In this way an antiquity has been claimed for Vincennes to which it is not historically entitled.

We now give a description of the Maumee and Wabash, the location of the several Indian villages, and the manners of their inhabitants, taken from a memoir prepared in 1718 by a French officer in Canada, and sent to the minister at Paris.*

"I return to the Miamis River. Its entrance from Lake Erie is very wide, and its banks on both sides, for a distance of ten leagues up, are nothing but continued swamps, abounding at all times, especially in the spring, with game without end, swans, geese, ducks, cranes, etc., which drive sleep away by the noise of their cries. This river is sixty leagues in length, very embarrassing in summer in consequence of the lowness of the water. Thirty leagues up the river is a place called *La Glaise*,† where buffalo are always to be found; they eat the clay and wallow in it. The Miamis are sixty leagues from Lake Erie, and number four hundred, all well formed men, and well tattooed;‡ the women are numerous. They are hard working, and raise a species of maize unlike that of our Indians at Detroit. It is white, of the same size as the other, the skin much finer, and the meal much whiter. This nation is clad in deer skin, and when a woman goes with another man her husband cuts off her nose and does not see her any more. They have plays and dances, wherefore they have more occupation. The women are well clothed; but the men use scarcely any covering, and are tattooed all over the body.

"From this Miami village there is a *portage* of three leagues to a little and very narrow stream,§ that falls, after a course of twenty leagues, into the Ohio or Beautiful River, which discharges into the Ouabache, a fine river that falls into the Mississippi forty leagues from the Cascahlias. Into the Ouabache falls also the Casquinampo,|| which communicates with Carolina; but this is far off, and is always up stream.

"The River Ouabache is the one on which the Onyatanons¶ are settled.

"They consist of five villages, which are contiguous the one to the other. One is called Oujatanon, the other Peanguichias,** and another

*The document is quite lengthy, covering all the principal places and Indian tribes east of the Mississippi, and showing the compiler possessed a very thorough acquaintance with the whole subject. It is given entire in the Paris Documents, vol. 9; that relating to the Maumee and Wabash on pages 886 to 891.

†Defiance, Ohio.

‡These villages were near the confluence of the St. Mary's and St. Joseph, and this is the first account we have of the present site of Fort Wayne.

§ Little River, that empties into the Wabash just below Huntington.

|| The Tennessee River.

¶ The "Weas," whose principal villages were near the mouth of Eel River, near Logansport, and on the Wea prairie, between Attica and La Fayette.

**The ancient Piankashaw town was on the Vermilion of the Wabash, and the Miami name of the Vermilion was Piankashaw.

Petitscotias, and a fourth Le Gros. The name of the last I do not recollect, but they are all Oujatanous, having the same language as the Miamis, whose brothers they are, and properly all Miamis, having the same customs and dress.* The men are very numerous; fully a thousand or twelve hundred.

“They have a custom different from all other nations, which is to keep their fort extremely clean, not allowing a blade of grass to remain within it. The whole of the fort is sanded like the Tuilleries. The village is situated on a high hill, and they have over two leagues of improvement where they raise their Indian corn, pumpkins and melons. From the summit of this elevation nothing is visible to the eye but prairies full of buffaloes. Their play and dancing are incessant.†

“All of these tribes use a vast quantity of vermilion. The women wear clothing, the men very little. The River Ohio, or Beautiful river, is the route which the Iroquois take. It would be of importance that they should not have such intercourse, as it is very dangerous. Attention has been called to this matter long since, but no notice has been taken of it.”

*The “Le Gros,” that is, The Great (village), was probably “Chip-pe-co-ke,” or the town of “Brush-wood,” the name of the old village at Vincennes, which was the principal city of the Piankashaws.

†The village here described is Ouatanon, which was situated a few miles below La Fayette, near which, though on the opposite or north bank of the Wabash, the Stockade Fort of “Ouatanon” was established by the French.

CHAPTER XIII.

ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS—THE SEVERAL ILLINOIS TRIBES.

THE Indians who lived in and claimed the territory to which our attention is directed were the several tribes of the Illinois and Miami confederacies,—the Pottawatomies, the Kickapoos and scattered bands of Shawnees and Delawares. Their title to the soil had to be extinguished by conquest or treatise of purchase before the country could be settled by a higher civilization; for the habits of the two races, red and white, were so radically different that there could be no fusion, and they could not, or rather did not, live either happily or at peace together.

We proceed to treat of these several tribes, observing the order in which their names have been mentioned; and we do so in this connection for the reason that it will aid toward a more ready understanding of the subjects which are to follow.

The Illinois were a subdivision of the great Algonquin family. Their language and manners differed somewhat from other surrounding tribes, and resembled most the Miamis, with whom they originally bore a very close affinity. Before Joliet and Marquette's voyage to the Mississippi, all of the Indians who came from the south to the mission at La Pointe, on Lake Superior, for the purposes of barter, were by the French called Illinois, for the reason that the *first* Indians who came to La Pointe from the south "*called themselves Illinois.*" *

In the Jesuit Relations the name Illinois appears as "Illi-mouek," "Illinoues," "Il-i-ne-wek," "Allin-i-wek" and "Lin-i-wek." By Father Marquette it is "Illinois," and Hennepin has it the same as it is at the present day. The *ois* was pronounced like our *way*, so that *ouai*, *ois*, *wek* and *ouek* were almost identical in pronunciation. † "Willinis" is Lewis Evans' orthography. Major Thomas Forsyth, who for many years was a trader and Indian agent in the territory, and subsequently the state, of Illinois, says the Confederation of Illinois

* As we have given the name of Ottawas to all the savages of these countries, although of different nations, because the first who have appeared among the French have been Ottawas; so also it is with the name of the Illinois, very numerous, and dwelling toward the south, because the first who have come to the "point of the Holy Ghost for commerce called themselves Illinois."—Father Claude Dablon, in the Jesuit Relations for 1670, 1671.

† Note by Dr. Shea in the article entitled "The Indian Tribes of Wisconsin," furnished by him for the Historical Society of Wisconsin, and published in Vol. III of their collections, p. 128.

“called themselves *Linneway*,”—which is almost identical with the *Lin-i-wek* of the Jesuits, having a regard for its proper pronunciation,—“and that by others they were called Minneway, signifying men,” and that their confederacy embraced the combined Illinois and Miami tribes; “that all these different bands of the Minneway nation spoke the language of the present Miamis, and the whole considered themselves as one and the same people, yet from their local situation, and having no standard to go by, their language became broken up into different dialects.”* They were by the Iroquois called “*Chick-tagh-icks*.”

Many theories have been advanced and much fine speculation indulged in concerning the origin and meaning of the word Illinois. We have seen that the Illinois first made themselves known to the French by that name, and we have never had a better signification of the name than that which the Illinois themselves gave to Fathers Marquette and Hennepin. The former, in his narrative journal, observes: “To say Illinois is, in their language, to say ‘the men,’ as if other Indians, compared to them, were mere beasts.”† “The word Illinois signifies a man of full age in the vigor of his strength. This word Illinois comes, as it has already been observed, from *Illini*, which in the language of that nation signifies a perfect and accomplished man.”‡

Subsequently the name Illini, Linneway, Willinis or Illinois, with more propriety became limited to a confederacy, at first composed of four subdivisions, known as the Kaskaskias, Cahokias, Tamaroas and Peorias. Not many years before the discovery of the Mississippi by the French, a foreign tribe, the Metchigamis, nearly destroyed by wars with the Sacs to the north and the Chickasaws to the south, to save themselves from annihilation appealed to the Kaskaskias for admission into their confederacy.§ The request was granted, and the Metchigamis left their homes on the Osage river and established their villages on the St. Francis, within the limits of the present State of Missouri and below the mouth of the Kaskaskia.

The subdivision of the Illinois proper into *cantons*, as the French writers denominate the families or villages of a nation, like that of other tribes was never very distinct. There were no villages exclusively for a separate branch of the tribe. Owing to intermarriage, adoption and other processes familiar to modern civilization, the sub-

* Life of Black-Hawk, by Benjamin Drake, seventh edition, pp. 16 and 17.

† Shea's Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley, p. 25.

‡ Hennepin's Discovery of America, pp. 35 and 119, London edition, 1698.

§ Charlevoix's "Narrative Journal," Vol. II, p. 228. Also note of B. F. French, p. 61 of Vol. III, First Series of Historical Collections of Louisiana.

tribal distinctions were not well preserved; and when Charlevoix, that acute observer, in 1721 visited these several Illinois villages near Kaskaskia, their inhabitants were so mixed together and confounded that it was almost impossible to distinguish the different branches of the tribe from each other.*

The first accounts we have of the Illinois are given by the Jesuit missionaries. In the "Relations" for the year 1655 we find that the Lin-i-ouek are neighbors of the Winnebagoes; again in the "Relations" for the next year, "that the Illinois nation dwell more than sixty leagues from here, † and beyond a great river, ‡ which as near as can be conjectured flows into the sea toward Virginia. These people are warlike. They use the bow, rarely the gun, and never the canoe.

When Joliet and Marquette were descending the Mississippi, they found villages of the Illinois on the Des Moines river, and on their return they passed through larger villages of the same nation situated on the Illinois river, near Peoria and higher up the stream.

While the Illinois were nomads, though not to the extent of many other tribes, they had villages of a somewhat permanent character, and when they moved after game they went in a body. It would seem from the most authentic accounts that their favorite abiding places were on the Illinois river, from the Des Plaines down to its confluence with the Mississippi, and on the Mississippi from the Kaskaskia to the mouth of the Ohio. This beautiful region abounded in game; its rivers were well stocked with fish, and were frequented by myriads of wild fowls. The climate was mild. The soil was fertile. By the mere turning of the sod, the lands in the rich river bottoms yielded bountiful crops of Indian corn, melons and squashes.

In disposition and morals the Illinois were not to be very highly commended. Father Charlevoix, speaking of them as they were in 1700, says: "Missionaries have for some years directed quite a flourishing church among the Illinois, and they have ever since continued to instruct that nation, in whom christianity had already produced a change such as she alone can produce in morals and disposition. Before the arrival of the missionaries, there were perhaps no Indians in any part of Canada with fewer good qualities and more vices. They have

* "These tribes are at present very much confounded, and are become very inconsiderable. There remains only a very small number of Kaskaskias, and the two villages of that name are almost entirely composed of Tamaroas and *Metchigamis*, a foreign nation adopted by the Kaskaskias, and originally settled on a small river you meet with going down the Mississippi."—Charlevoix' "Narrative Journal," Letter XXVIII, dated Kaskaskia, October 20, 1721; p. 228, Vol. II.

† The letter is sent from the Mission of the Holy Ghost, at La Pointe.

‡ The Mississippi.

always been mild and docile enough, but they were cowardly, treacherous, fickle, deceitful, thievish, brutal, destitute of faith or honor, selfish, addicted to gluttony and the most monstrous lusts, almost unknown to the Canada tribes, who accordingly despised them heartily; but the Illinois were not a whit less haughty or self-complacent on that account.

"Such allies could bring no great honor or assistance to the French; yet we never had any more faithful, and, if we except the Abénaqui tribes, they are the only tribe who never sought peace with their enemies to our prejudice. They did, indeed, see the necessity of our aid to defend themselves against several nations who seemed to have sworn their ruin, and especially against the Iroquois and Foxes, who, by constant harrassing, have somewhat trained them to war, the former taking home from their expeditions the vices of that corrupt nation." *

Father Charlevoix' comments upon the Illinois confirm the statements of Hennepin, who says: "They are lazy vagabonds, timorous, pettish thieves, and so fond of their liberty that they have no great respect for their chiefs." †

Their cabins were constructed of mats, made out of flags, spread over a frame of poles driven into the ground in a circular form and drawn together at the top.

"Their villages," says Father Hennepin, † "are open, not enclosed with palisades because they had no courage to defend them; they would flee as they heard their enemies approaching." Before their acquaintance with the French they had no knowledge of iron and fire-arms. Their two principal weapons were the bow and arrow and the club. Their arrows were pointed with stone, and their tomahawks were made out of stag's horns, cut in the shape of a cutlass and terminating in a large ball. In the use of the bow and arrow, all writers agree, that the Illinois excelled all neighboring tribes. For protection against the missiles of an enemy they used bucklers composed of buffalo hides stretched over a wooden frame.

In form they were tall and lithe. They were noted for their swiftness of foot. They wore moccasins prepared from buffalo hides; and, in summer, this generally completed their dress. Sometimes they wore a small covering, extending from the waist to the knees. The rest of the body was entirely nude.

The women, beside cultivating the soil, did all of the household drudgery, carried the game and made the clothes. The garments

* Charlevoix's "History of New France," vol. 5, page 130.

† Hennepin, page 132, London edition, 1698.

‡ Page 132.

were prepared from buffalo hides, and from the soft wool that grew upon these animals. Both the wool and hides were dyed with brilliant colors, black, yellow or vermilion. In this kind of work the Illinois women were greatly in advance of other tribes. Articles of dress were sewed together with thread made from the nerves and tendons of deer, prepared by exposure to the sun twice in every twenty-four hours. After which the nerves and tendons were beaten so that their fibers would separate into a fine white thread. The clothing of the women was something like the loose wrappers worn by ladies of the present day. Beneath the wrapper were petticoats, for warmth in winter. With a fondness for finery that characterizes the feminine sex the world over, the Illinois women wore head-dresses, contrived more for ornament than for use. The feet were covered with moccasins, and leggings decorated with quills of the porcupine stained in colors of brilliant contrasts. Ornaments, fashioned out of clam shells and other hard substances, were worn about the neck, wrists and ankles; these, with the face, hands and neck daubed with pigments, completed the toilet of the highly fashionable Illinois belle.

Their food consisted of the scanty products of their fields, and principally of game and fish, of which, as previously stated, there was in their country a great abundance. Father Allouez, who visited them in 1673, stated that they had fourteen varieties of herbs and forty-two varieties of fruits which they use for food. Their plates and other dishes were made of wood, and their spoons were constructed out of buffalo bones. The dishes for boiling food were earthen, *sometimes glazed*.*

From all accounts, it seems that the Illinois claimed an extensive tract of country, bounded on the east by the ridge that divides the waters flowing into the Illinois from the streams that drain into the Wabash above the head waters of Saline creek, and as high up the Illinois as the Des Plaines, extending westward of the Mississippi, and reaching northward to the debatable ground between the Illinois, Chippeways, Winnebagoes, Sacs and Foxes. Their favorite and most populous cities were on the Illinois river, near Starved Rock, and

*The account we have given of the manners, habits and customs of the Illinois is compiled from the following authorities: La Hontan, Charlevoix, Hennepin, Tonti, Marquette, Joutel, the missionaries Marest, Rasles and Allouez. Besides, the historic letter of Marest, found in Kip's Jesuit Missions, is another from this distinguished priest, written from Kaskaskia to M. Bienville, and incorporated in Penicaut's Annals of Louisiana, a translation of which is contained in the Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida, by B. F. French. In this letter of Father Marest, dated in 1711, is a very fine description of the customs of the Illinois Indians, and their prosperous condition at Kaskaskia and adjacent villages.

below as far as Peoria. The missionary station founded by Father Marquette was, in all probability, near the latter place.

Prior to the year 1700, Father Marest had charge of a mission at the *neck, strait or narrows* of Peoria lake. In Peoria lake, above Peoria, is a contracted channel, and this is evidently referred to by Father Gravier in his "Narrative Journal" where he states: "I arrived too late at the Illinois du Detroit, of whom Father Marest has charge, to prevent the transmigration of the village of the Kaskaskias, which was too precipitately made on vague news of the establishment on the Mississippi. I do not believe that the Kaskaskias would have thus separated from the Peouaroua and other Illinois *du Detroit*. At all events, I came soon enough to unite minds a little, and to prevent the insult which the Peouaroua and the Mouin-gouena were bent on offering to the Kaskaskias and French as they embarked. I spoke to all the chiefs in full council, and as they continued to preserve some respect and good will for me, we separated very peaceably. But I argue no good from this separation, which I have always hindered, seeing too clearly the evil results. God grant that the road from Chikagoua to this strait" (an Detroit) "be not closed, and the whole Illinois mission suffer greatly. I avow to you, Reverend Father, that it rends my heart to see my old flock thus divided and dispersed, and I shall never see it, after leaving it, without having some new cause of affliction. The Peouaroua, whom I left without a missionary (since Father Marest has followed the Kaskaskias), have promised me that they would preserve the church, and that they would await my return from the Mississippi, where I told them I went only to assure myself of the truth of all that was said about it." *

The area of the original country of the Illinois was reduced by continuous wars with their neighbors. The Sioux forced them eastward; the Sac and Fox, and other enemies, encroached upon them from the north, while war parties of the foreign Iroquois, from the east, rapidly decimated their numbers. These unhappy influences were doing

* Father Gravier's Journal in Shea's Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, pp. 116 and 117. Dr. Shea, in a foot note, p. 116, says: "This designation (*Illinois Du Detroit*) does not appear elsewhere, and I cannot discover what *strait* is referred to. It evidently includes the Peorias."

Dr. Shea's conjecture is very nearly correct. The narrows in Peoria lake retained the appellation of Little Detroit, a name handed down from the French-Canadians. Dr. Lewis Beck, in his "Gazetteer of Illinois and Missouri," p. 124, speaks of "*Little Detroit*, an Indian village situated on the east bank of lake Peoria, six miles above Ft. Clark." On the map prefixed to the Gazetteer prepared in 1820 the contraction of the lake is shown and designated as "*Little Detroit*."

We have seen from extracts from Father Marquette's Journal, quoted on a preceding page, that it was the Kaskaskias at whose village this distinguished missionary promised to return and to establish a mission, and that with the ebbing out of his life he fulfilled his engagement. From Father Gravier's Journal, just quoted, it is appar-

their fatal work, and the Illinois confederacy was in a stage of decline when they first came in contact with the French. Their afflictions made them accessible to the voice of the missionary, and in their weakness they hailed with delight the coming of the Frenchman with his promises of protection, which were assured by guns and powder. The misfortunes of the Illinois drew them so kindly to the priests, the *coureurs des Bois* and soldiers, that the friendship between the two races never abated; and when in the order of events the sons of France had departed from the Illinois, their love for the departed Gaul was inculcated into the minds of their children.

The erection of Fort St. Louis on the Illinois, St. Joseph on the stream of that name, and the establishment at Detroit, for a while stayed the calamity that was to befall the Illinois. Frequent allusion has been made to the part the Iroquois took in the destruction of this powerful confederacy. For the gratification of the reader we give a condensed account of some of these Iroquois campaigns in the Illinois country. The extracts we take are from a memoir on the western Indians, by M. Du Chesneau,* dated at Quebec, September 13, 1681: "To convey a correct idea of the present state of all those Indian nations it is necessary to explain the cause of the cruel war waged by the Iroquois for these three years past against the Illinois. The former were great warriors, cannot remain idle, and pretend to subject all other nations to themselves, and never want a pretext for commencing hostilities. The following was their assumed excuse for the present war: Going, about twenty years ago, to attack the Outagamis (Foxes), they met the Illinois and killed a considerable number of them. This continued during the succeeding years, and finally, having destroyed a great many, they forced them to abandon their country and seek refuge in very distant parts. The Iroquois having got quit of the Illinois, took no more trouble with them, and went to war against another nation called the Andostagues.† Pending this war the Illinois returned to their country, and the Iroquois complained that they had

ent that the mission had for some years been in successful operation at the combined village of the Kaskaskias, Peorias and Mouin-gouena, situated at the Du Detroit of the Illinois; and also that the Kaskaskias, hearing that the French were about to form establishments on the lower Mississippi, in company with the French inhabitants of their ancient village, were in the act of going down the Mississippi at the time of Gravier's arrival, in September, 1700. All these facts taken together would seem to definitely locate the Mission of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary at the narrows, six miles above the present city of Peoria, which is upon the site of old Fort Clark, and probably, from the topography of the locality, upon the east bank of the strait. In conclusion, we may add that the Kaskaskias were induced to halt in their journey southward upon the river, which has ever since borne their name; and the mission, transferred from the old Kaskaskias, above Peoria, retained the name of "The Immaculate Conception," etc.

* Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 161 to 166.

† The Eries, or Cats, were entirely destroyed by the Iroquois.

killed forty of their people who were on their way to hunt beaver in the Illinois country. To obtain satisfaction, the Iroquois resolved to make war upon them. Their true motive, however, was to gratify the English at Manatte* and Orange,† of whom they are too near neighbors, and who, by means of presents, engaged the Iroquois in this expedition, the object of which was to force the Illinois to bring their beaver to them, so that they may go and trade it afterward to the English; also, to intimidate the other Indians, and constrain them to do the same thing.

“The improper conduct of Sieur de la Salle,‡ governor of Fort Frontenac, has contributed considerably to cause the latter to adopt this proceeding; for after he had obtained permission to discover the Great River Mississippi, and had, as he alleged, the grant of the Illinois, he no longer observed any terms with the Iroquois. He ill-treated them, and avowed that he would convey arms and ammunition to the Illinois, and would die assisting them.

“The Iroquois dispatched in the month of April of last year, 1680, an army, consisting of between five and six hundred men, who approached an Illinois village where Sieur Tonty, one of Sieur de la Salle’s men happened to be with some Frenchmen and two Recollect fathers, whom the Iroquois left unharmed. One of these, a most holy man,§ has since been killed by the Indians. But they would listen to no terms of peace proposed to them by Sieur de Tonty, who was slightly wounded at the beginning of the attack; the Illinois having fled a hundred leagues thence, were pursued by the Iroquois, who killed and captured as many as twelve hundred of them, including women and children, having lost only thirty men.

“The victory achieved by the Iroquois rendered them so insolent that they have continued ever since that time to send out divers war parties. The success of these is not yet known, but it is not doubted that they have been successful, because those tribes are very warlike and the Illinois are but indifferently so. Indeed, there is no doubt, and it is the universal opinion, that if the Iroquois are allowed to proceed they will subdue the Illinois, and in a short time render themselves masters of all the Outawa tribes and divert the trade to the English, so that it is absolutely essential to make them our friends or to destroy them.”

* New York.

† Albany, New York.

‡ It must be remembered that La Salle was not exempt from the jealousy and envy which is inspired in souls of little men toward those engaged in great undertakings; and we see this spirit manifested here. La Salle could not have done otherwise than supply fire-arms to the Illinois, who were his friends and the owners of the country, the trade of which he had opened up at great hardship and expense to himself.

§ Gabriel Ribourde.

The Iroquois were not always successful in their western forays. Tradition records two instances in which they were sadly discomfited. The first was an encounter with the Sioux, on an island in the Mississippi, at the mouth of the Des Moines. The tradition of this engagement is preserved in the curious volumes of La Hontan, and is as follows: "March 2nd, 1689, I arrived in the Mississippi. To save the labor of rowing we left our boats to the current, and arrived on the tenth in the island of *Rencontres*, which took its name from the defeat of four hundred Iroquois accomplished there by three hundred Nadouessis (Sioux). The story of the encounter is briefly this: A party of four hundred Iroquois having a mind to surprise a certain people in the neighborhood of the Otentas (of whom more anon), marched to the country of the Illinois, where they built canoes and were furnished with provisions. After that they embarked upon the river Mississippi, and were discovered by another little fleet that was sailing down the other side of the same river. The Iroquois crossed over immediately to that island which is since called *Aux Rencontres*. The Nadouessis, *i. e.*, the other little fleet, being suspicious of some ill design, without knowing what people they were (for they had no knowledge of the *Iroquois* but by hear-say) — upon this suspicion, I say, they tugged hard to come up with them. The two armies posted themselves upon the point of the island, where the two crosses are put down in the map,* and as soon as the *Nadouessis* came in sight, the Iroquois cried out in the *Illinese* language: 'Who are ye?' To which the Nadouessis answered, 'Somebody'; and putting the same question to the Iroquois, received the same answer. Then the Iroquois put this question to 'em: 'Where are you going?' 'To hunt buffalo,' answered the *Nadouessis*; 'but, pray,' says the Nadouessis, 'what is your business?' 'To hunt men,' reply'd the Iroquois. 'Tis well,' says the Nadouessis; 'we are men, and so you need go no farther.' Upon this challenge, the two parties disembarked, and the leader of the *Nadouessis* cut his canoes to pieces, and, after representing to his warriors that they behoved either to conquer or die, marched up to the Iroquois, who received them at first onset with a cloud of arrows. But the *Nadouessis* having stood their first discharge, which killed eighty of them, fell in upon them with their clubs in their hands before the others could charge again, and so routed them entirely. This engagement lasted for two hours, and was so hot that two hundred and sixty Iroquois fell upon the spot, and the rest were all taken prisoners. Some of the *Iroquois*, indeed, attempted to make their escape after the action

* On La Hontan's map the place marked is designated by an island in the Mississippi, immediately at the mouth of the Des Moines.

was over; but the victorious general sent ten or twelve of his men to pursue them in one of the canoes that he had taken, and accordingly they were all overtaken and drowned. The Nadouessis having obtained this victory, cut off the noses and ears of two of the cleverest prisoners, and supplying them with fuses, powder and ball, gave them the liberty of returning to their own country, in order to tell their countrymen that they ought not to employ *women* to hunt after *men* any longer.”*

The second tradition is that of a defeat of a war party of Iroquois upon the banks of the stream that now bears the name of “Iroquois River.” Father Charlevoix, in his Narrative Journal, referring to his passage down the Kankakee, in September, 1721, alludes to this defeat of the Iroquois in the following language: “I was not a little surprised at seeing so little water in the The-a-ki-ki, notwithstanding it receives a good many pretty large rivers, one of which is more than a hundred and twenty feet in breadth at its mouth, and has been called the *River of the Iroquois*, because some of that nation were surprised on its banks by the Illinois who killed a great many of them. This check mortified them so much the more, as they held the Illinois in great contempt, who, indeed, for the most part are not able to stand before them.” †

The tradition has been given with fuller particulars to the author, by Colonel Guerdon S. Hubbard, as it was related by the Indians to him. It has not as yet appeared in print, and is valuable as well as interesting, inasmuch as it explains why the Iroquois River has been so called for a period of nearly two centuries, and also because it gives the origin of the name *Watsaka*.

The tradition is substantially as follows: Many years ago the Iroquois attacked an Indian village situated on the banks of the river a few miles below the old county seat,—Middleport,—and drove out the occupants with great slaughter. The fugitives were collected in the night time some distance away, lamenting their disaster. A woman, possessing great courage, urged the men to return and attack the Iroquois, saying the latter were then rioting in the spoils of the village and exulting over their victory; that they would not expect danger from their defeated enemy, and that the darkness of the night would prevent their knowing the advance upon them. The warriors refused to go. The woman then said that she would raise a party of squaws and return to the village and fight the Iroquois; adding that death or captivity would be the fate of the women and children on the morrow,

* La Hontan's *New Voyages to America*, vol. 1, pp. 128, 129.

† Charlevoix' *Narrative Journal*, vol. 2, p. 199.

and that they might as well die in an effort to regain their village and property as to submit to a more dreadful fate. She called for volunteers and the women came forward in large numbers. Seeing the bravery of their wives and daughters the men were ashamed of their cowardice and became inspired with a desperate courage. A plan of attack was speedily formed and successfully executed. The Iroquois, taken entirely unawares, were surprised and utterly defeated.

The name of the heroine who suggested and took an active part in this act of bold retaliation, bore the name of *Watch-e-kee*. In honor of her bravery and to perpetuate the story of the engagement, a council of the tribe was convened which ordained that when *Watch-e-kee* died her name should be bestowed upon the most accomplished maiden of the tribe, and in this way be handed down from one generation to another. By such means have the name and the tradition been preserved.

The last person who bore this name was the daughter of a Pottawatomie chief, with whose band Col. Hubbard was intimately associated as a trader for many years. She was well known to many of the old settlers in Danville and upon the Kankakee. She was a person of great beauty, becoming modesty, and possessed of superior intelligence. She had great influence among her own people and was highly respected by the whites. She accompanied her tribe to the westward of the Mississippi, on their removal from the state. The present county seat of Iroquois county is named after her, and Col. Hubbard advises the author that *Wateka*, as the name is generally spelled, is incorrect, and that the orthography for its true pronunciation should be *Watch-ee-kee*.*

We resume the narration of the decline of the Illinois: La Salle's fortification at Starved Rock gathered about it populous villages of Illinois, Shawnees, Weas, Piankeshaws and other kindred tribes, shown on Franquelin's map as the *Colonie Du Sr. de la Salle*.† The Iroquois were barred out of the country of the Illinois tribes, and the latter enjoyed security from their old enemies. La Salle himself, speaking of his success in establishing a colony at the Rock, says: "There would be nothing to fear from the Iroquois when the nations of the south,

* The Iroquois also bore the name of *Can-o-ica-ga*, doubtless an Indian name. It had another aboriginal name, *Mocabella* (which was, probably, a French-Canadian corruption of the Kickapoo word *Mo-gua*, signifying a bear. Beck's Illinois and Missouri Gazetteer, p. 90. The joint commission appointed by the legislatures of Indiana and Illinois to run the boundary line between the two states, in their report in 1831, and upon their map deposited in the archives at Indianapolis, designate the Iroquois by the name of *Pick-a-mink River*. They also named *Sugar Creek* after Mr. McDonald, of Vincennes, Indiana, who conducted the surveys for the commission.

† This part of Franquelin's map appears in the well executed frontispiece of *Parkinsons Discovery of the Great West*.

strengthened through their intercourse with the French, shall stop their conquest, and prevent their being powerful by carrying off a great number of their women and children, which they can easily do from the inferiority of the weapons of their enemies. As respects commerce, that post will probably increase our traffic still more than has been done by the establishment of Fort Frontenac, which was built with success for that purpose; for if the Illinois and their allies were to catch the beavers which the Iroquois now kill in the neighborhood in order to carry them to the English, the latter not being any longer able to get them from their own colonies would be obliged to buy from us, to the great benefit of those who have the privilege of this traffic. These were the views which the *Sieur de la Salle* had in placing the settlement where it is. The colony has already felt its effects, as all our allies, who had fled after the departure of *M. de Frontenac*, have returned to their ancient dwellings, in consequence of the confidence caused by the fort, near which they have defeated a party of Iroquois, and have built four forts to protect themselves from hostile incursions. The Governor, *M. de la Barre*, and the intendant, *M. de Muelles*, have told *Sieur de la Salle* that they would write to *Monseigneur* to inform him of the importance of that fort in order to keep the Iroquois in check, and that *M. de Sagny* had proposed its establishment in 1678. *Monsieur Colbert* permitted *Sieur de la Salle* to build it, and granted it to him as a property."*

The fort at *Le Rocher* (the rock) was constructed on its summit in 1682, and enclosed with a palisade. It was subsequently granted to *Tonti* and *Forest*.† It was abandoned as a military post in the year 1702; and when *Charlevoix* went down the Illinois in 1721 he passed the Rock, and said of it: "This is the point of a very high terrace stretching the space of two hundred paces, and bending or winding with the course of the river. This rock is steep on all sides, and at a distance one would take it for a fortress. Some remains of a paliado are still to be seen on it, the Illinois having formerly cast up an entrenchment here, which might be easily repaired in case of any interruption of the enemy."‡

The abandonment of Fort St. Louis in 1702 was followed soon after by a dispersion of the tribes and remnants of tribes that *La Salle* and *Tonti* had gathered about it, except the straggling village of the Illinois.

* Memoir of the *Sieur de la Salle*, reporting to *Monseigneur de Seingelay* the discoveries made by him under the order of His Majesty. Historical Collections of Louisiana, Part I, p. 42.

† Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 494.

‡ *Charlevoix' Narrative Journal*, vol. 2, p. 200.

The Iroquois came no more subsequent to 1721, having war enough on their hands nearer home; but the Illinois were constantly harassed by other enemies; the Sacs, Foxes, Kickapoos and Pottawatomies. In 1722 their villages at the Rock and on Peoria Lake were besieged by the Foxes, and a detachment of a hundred men under Chevalier de Artaguette and Sieur de Tisné were sent to their assistance. Forty of these French soldiers, with four hundred Indians, marched by land to Peoria Lake. However, before the reinforcements reached their destination they learned that the Foxes had retreated with a loss of more than a hundred and twenty of their men. "This success did not, however, prevent the Illinois, although they had only lost twenty men, with some women and children, from leaving the Rock and Pimiteony, where they were kept in constant alarm, and proceeding to unite with those of their brethren who had settled on the Mississippi; this was a stroke of grace for most of them, the small number of missionaries preventing their supplying so many towns scattered far apart; but on the other side, as there was nothing to check the raids of the Foxes along the Illinois River, communication between Louisiana and New France became much less practicable."*

The fatal dissolution of the Illinois still proceeded, and their ancient homes and hunting grounds were appropriated by the more vigorous Sacs, Foxes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos. The killing of Pontiac at Cahokia, whither he had retired after the failure of his effort to rescue the country from the English, was laid upon the Illinois, a charge which, whether true or false, hastened the climax of their destruction.

General Harrison stated that "the Illinois confederacy was composed of five tribes: the Kaskaskias, Cahokias, Peorians, Michigianians and the Tamarois, speaking the Miami language, and no doubt branches of that nation. When I was first appointed Governor of the Indiana Territory (May, 1800), these once powerful tribes were reduced to about thirty warriors, of whom twenty-five were Kaskaskias, four Peorians, and a single Michigianian. There was an individual lately alive at St. Louis who saw the enumeration made of them by the Jesuits in 1745, making the number of their warriors four thousand. A furious war between them and the Sacs and Kickapoos reduced them to that miserable remnant which had taken refuge amongst the white people in the towns of Kaskaskia and St. Genieve."†

* History of New France, vol. 6, p. 71.

† Official letter of Gen. Harrison to Hon. John Armstrong, Secretary of War, dated at Cincinnati, March 22, 1814: contained in Captain M'Affee's "History of the Late War in the Western Country."

By successive treaties their lands in Illinois were ceded to the United States, and they were removed west of the Missouri. In 1872 they had dwindled to forty souls—men, women and children all told.

Thus have wasted away the original occupants of the larger part of Illinois and portions of Iowa and Missouri. In 1684 their single village at La Salle's colony, could muster twelve hundred warriors. In the days of their strength they nearly exterminated the Winnebagoes, and their war parties penetrated the towns of the Iroquois in the valleys of the Mohawk and Genesee. They took the Metchigamis under their protection, giving them security against enemies with whom the latter could not contend. This people who had dominated over the surrounding tribes, claiming for themselves the name Illini or Linneway, to represent their superior manhood, have disappeared from the earth; another race, representing a higher civilization, occupy their ancient domains, and already, even the origin of their name and the location of their cities have become the subjects of speculation.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE MIAMIS—THE MIAMI, PIANKESHAW, AND WEA BANDS.

THE people known to us as the Miamis formerly dwelt beyond the Mississippi, and, according to their own traditions, came originally from the Pacific. "If what I have heard asserted in several places be true, the Illinois and Miamis came from the banks of a very distant sea to the westward. It would seem that their first stand, after they made their first descent into this country, was at *Moingona*.* At least it is certain that one of their tribes bears that name. The rest are known under the name of Peorias, Tamaroas, Caoquias and Kaskaskias."

The migration of the Miamis from the west of the Mississippi, eastward through Wisconsin and northern Illinois, around the southern end of Lake Michigan to Detroit, and thence up the Manmee and down the Wabash, and eastward through Indiana into Ohio as far as the Great Miami, can be followed through the mass of records handed down to us from the missionaries, travelers and officers connected with the French. Speaking of the mixed village of Maskoutens, situated on Fox River, Wisconsin, at the time of his visit there in 1670, Father Claude Dablon says the village of the Fire-nation "is joined in the circle of the same barriers to another people, named Oumiami, which is one of the Illinois nations, which is, as it were, dismembered from the others, in order to dwell in these quarters.† It is beyond this great river ‡ that are placed the Illinois of whom we speak, and from whom are detached those who dwell here with the Fire-nation to form here a transplanted colony."

From the quotations made there remains little doubt that the Miamis were originally a branch of the great Illinois nation. This theory is confirmed by writers of our own time, among whom we may mention General William H. Harrison, whose long acquaintance and official connection with the several bands of the Miamis and Illinois gave him

* Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 227. Moingona, from undoubted authorities, was a name given to the Des Moines River; and we find on the original map, drawn by Marquette, the village of the Moingona placed on the Des Moines above a village of the Peorias on the same stream.

† Father Dablon is here describing the same village referred to by Father Marquette in that part of his Journal which we have copied on page 44.

‡ The Mississippi, of which the missionary had been speaking in the paragraph preceding that which we quote.

the opportunities, of which he availed himself, to acquire an intimate knowledge concerning them. "Although the language, manners and customs of the Kaskaskias make it sufficiently certain that they derived their origin from the same source with the Miamis, the connection had been dissolved before the French had penetrated from Canada to the Mississippi."* The assertion of General Harrison that the tribal relation between the Illinois and Miamis had been broken at the time of the discovery of the Upper Mississippi valley by the French is sustained with great unanimity by all other authorities. In the long and disastrous wars waged upon the Illinois by the Iroquois, Sacs and Foxes, Kickapoos and other enemies, we have no instance given where the Miamis ever offered assistance to their ancient kinsmen. After the separation, on the contrary, they often lifted the bloody hatchet against them.

Father Dablon, in the narrative from which we have quoted,† gives a detailed account of the civility of the Miamis at Mascouten, and the formality and court routine with which their great chief was surrounded. "The chief of the Miamis, whose name was *Tatinchoua*, was surrounded by the most notable people of the village, who, assuming the rôle of courtiers, with civil posture full of deference, and keeping always a respectful silence, magnified the greatness of their king. The chief and his routine gave Father Dablon every mark of their most distinguished esteem. The physiognomy of the chief was as mild and as attractive as any one could wish to see; and while his reputation as a warrior was great, his features bore a softness which charmed all those who beheld him."

Nicholas Perrot, with *Sieur de St. Lussin*, dispatched by Talon, the intendant, to visit the westward nations, with whom the French had intercourse, and invite them to a council to be held the following spring at the Sault Ste. Marie, was at this Miami village shortly after the visit of Dablon. Perrot was treated with great consideration by the Miamis. *Tatinchoua* "sent out a detachment to meet the French agent and receive him in military style. The detachment advanced in battle array, all the braves adorned with feathers, armed at all points, were uttering war cries from time to time. The Pottawatomies who escorted Perrot, seeing them come in this guise, prepared to receive them in the same manner, and Perrot put himself at their head. When the two troops were in face of each other, they stopped as if to take breath, then all at once Perrot took the right, the Miamis the left, all running in Indian file, as though they wished to gain an advantage to charge.

* *Memoirs of General Harrison*, by Moses Dawson, p. 62.

† *Relations*, 1670, 1671.

"But the Miamis wheeling in the form of an arc, the Pottawatomes were invested on all sides. Then both uttered loud yells, which were the signals for a kind of combat. The Miamis fired a volley from their guns, which were only loaded with powder, and the Pottawatomes returned it in the same way; after this they closed, tomahawk in hand, all the blows being received on the tomahawks. Peace was then made; the Miamis presented the calumet to Perrot, and led him with all his chief escort into the town, where the great chief assigned him a guard of fifty men, regaled him magnificently after the custom of the country, and gave him the diversion of a game of ball."* The Miami chief never spoke to his subjects, but imparted his orders through some of his officers. On account of his advanced age he was dissuaded from attending the council to be held at Ste. Marie, between the French and the Indians; however, he deputized the Pottawatomes to act in his name.

This confederacy called themselves "Miamis," and by this name were known to the surrounding tribes. The name was not bestowed upon them by the French, as some have assumed from its resemblance to *Mon-ami*, because they were the *friends* of the latter. When Hennepin was captured on the Mississippi by a war party of the Sioux, these savages, with their painted faces rendered more hideous by the devilish contortions of their features, cried out in angry voices, "'*Mia-hama! Mia-hama!*' and we made signs with our oars upon the sand, that the Miamis, their enemies, of whom they were in search, had passed the river upon their flight to join the Illinois."†

"The confederacy which obtained the general appellation of Miamis, from the superior numbers of the individual tribe to whom that name more properly belonged," were subdivided into three principal tribes or bands, namely, the Miamis proper, Weas and Piankeshaws. French writers have given names to two or three other subdivisions or families of the three principal bands, whose identity has never been clearly traced, and who figure so little in the accounts which we have of the Miamis, that it is not necessary here to specify their obsolete names. The different ways of writing

*History of New France, vol. 3, pp. 166, 167. Father Charlevoix improperly locates this village, where Perrot was received, at "Chicago, at the lower end of Lake Michigan, where the Miamis then were," page 166, above quoted. The Miamis were not then at Chicago. The reception of Perrot was at the mixed village on Fox River, Wisconsin, as stated in the text. The error of Charlevoix, as to the location of this village, has been pointed out by Dr. Shea, in a note on page 166, in the "History of New France," and also by Francis Parkman, in a note on page 40 of his "Discovery of the Great West."

†Hennepin, p. 187.

Miamis are: Oumiamwek,* Oumamis,† Maumees,‡ Au-Miami § (contracted to Au-Mi and Omee) and Mine-ami. ||

The French called the Weas Ouiatenons, Syatanons, Ouyatanons and Ouias; the English and Colonial traders spelled the word, Oucatanon, ¶ Way-ough-ta nies,** Wawiachtens,†† and Wehahs.‡‡

For the Piankeshaws, or *Pou-an-ke-ki-as*, as they were called in the earliest accounts, we have Peanguichias, Pian-gui-shaws, Pyan-ke-shas and Pianquishas.

The Miami tribes were known to the Iroquois, or Five Nations of New York, as the *Twight-wees*, a name generally adopted by the British, as well as by the American colonists. Of this name there are various corruptions in pronunciation and spelling, examples of which we have in "Twich-twichs," "Twick-twicks," "Twis-twicks," "Twigh-twees," and "Twick-tovies." The insertion of these many names, applied to one people, would seem a tedious superfluity, were it otherwise possible to retain the identity of the tribes to which these different appellations have been given by the French, British and American officers, traders and writers. It will save the reader much perplexity in pursuing a history of the Miamis if it is borne in mind that all these several names refer to the Miami nation or to one or the other of its respective bands.

Besides the colony mentioned by Dablon and Charlevoix, on the Fox River of Wisconsin, Hennepin informs us of a village of Miamis south and west of Peoria Lake at the time he was at the latter place in 1679, and it was probably this village whose inhabitants the Sioux were seeking. St. Cosme, in 1699, mentions the "village of the 'Peanzichias-Miamis, who formerly dwelt on the — of the Mississippi, and who had come 'some years previous and settled' on the Illinois River, a few miles below the confluence of the Des Plaines." §§

The Miamis were within the territory of La Salle's colony, of which Starved Rock was the center, and counted thirteen hundred warriors. The Weas and Piankeshaws were also there, the former having five hundred warriors and the Piankeshaw band one hundred and fifty. This was prior to 1687. ||| At a later day the Weas "were at Chicago, but being afraid of the canoe people, left it." ¶¶¶ Sieur de Courtmanche, sent westward in 1701 to negotiate with the tribes in that part of New France, was at "Chicago, where he found some

* Marquette. † La Hontan. ‡ Gen. Harrison. § Gen. Harmar. || Lewis Evans.

¶ George Croghan's Narrative Journal. ** Croghan's List of Indian Tribes.

†† John Heckwelder, a Moravian Missionary. ‡‡ Catlin's Indian Tribes.

§§ St. Cosme's Journal in "Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi," p. 58.

|| Parkman's Discovery of the Great West, note on p. 290.

¶¶¶ Memoir on the Indian tribes, prepared in 1718: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 890.

Weas (Ouiatanons), a Miami tribe, who had sung the war-song against the Sioux and the Iroquois. He obliged them to lay down their arms and extorted from them a promise to send deputies to Montreal."*

In a letter dated in 1721, published in his "Narrative Journal," Father Charlevoix, speaking of the Miamis about the head of Lake Michigan, says: "Fifty years ago the Miamis were settled on the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, in a place called Chicagou, from the name of a small river which runs into the lake, the source of which is not far distant from that of the river of the Illinois; they are at present divided into three villages, one of which stands on the river St. Joseph, the second on another river which bears their name and runs into Lake Erie, and the third upon the river Onabache, which empties its waters into the Mississippi. These last are better known by the appellation of Ouyatanons."†

In 1694, Count Frontenac, in a conference with the Western Indians, requested the Miamis of the Pepikokia band who resided on the Maramek,‡ to remove, and join the tribe which was located on the Saint Joseph, of Lake Michigan. The reason for this request, as stated by Frontenac himself, was, that he wished the different bands of the Miami confederacy to unite, "so as to be able to execute with greater facility the commands which he might issue." At that time the Iroquois were at war with Canada, and the French were endeavoring to persuade the western tribes to take up the tomahawk in their behalf. The Miamis promised to observe the Governor's wishes and began to make preparations for the removal.§

"Late in August, 1696, they started to join their brethren settled on the St. Joseph. On their way they were attacked by the Sioux, who killed several. The Miamis of the St. Joseph, learning this hostility, resolved to avenge their slaughter. They pursued the Sioux to their own country, and found them entrenched in their fort with some Frenchmen of the class known as *coureurs des bois* (bush-lopers). They nevertheless attacked them repeatedly with great resolution, but were repulsed, and at last compelled to retire, after losing several of their braves. On their way home, meeting other Frenchmen carrying arms and ammunition to the Sioux, they seized all they had, but did them no harm."||

The Miamis were very much enraged at the French for supplying

* History of New France, vol. 5, p. 142.

† Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 1, p. 287.

‡ The Kalamazoo, of Michigan.

§ Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 624, 625.

|| Charlevoix' History of New France, vol. 5, p. 65.

their enemies, the Sioux, with guns and ammunition. It took all the address of Count Frontenac to prevent them from joining the Iroquois; indeed, they seized upon the French agent and trader, Nicholas Perrot, who had been commissioned to lead the Maramek band to the St. Josephs, and would have burnt him alive had it not been for the Foxes, who interposed in his behalf.* This was the commencement of the bitter feeling of hostility with which, from that time, a part of the Miamis always regarded the French. From this period the movements of the tribe were observed by the French with jealous suspicion.

We have already shown that in 1699 the Miamis were at Fort Wayne, engaged in transferring across their portage emigrants from Canada to Louisiana, and that, within a few years after, the Weas are described as having their fort and several miles of cultivated fields on the Wea plains below La Fayette.† From the extent and character of these improvements, it may be safely assumed that the Weas had been established here some years prior to 1718, the date of the Memoir.

When the French first discovered the Wabash, the Piankeshaws were found in possession of the land on either side of that stream, from its mouth to the *Vermilion River*, and no claim had ever been made to it by any other tribe until 1804, the period of a cession of a part of it to the United States by the Delawares, who had obtained their title from the Piankeshaws themselves.‡

We have already seen that at the time of the first account we have relating to the Maumee and the Wabash, the Miamis had villages and extensive improvements near Fort Wayne, on the Wea prairie below La Fayette, on the Vermilion of the Wabash, and at Vincennes. At a later day they established villages at other places, viz. near the forks of the Wabash at Huntington, on the Mississinewa,§ on Eel River near Logansport, while near the source of this river, and westward of Fort Wayne, was the village of the "Little Turtle." Near the mouth of the Tippecanoe was a sixth village.

* Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 672.

† *Ibid.*, p. 104.

‡ Memoirs of General Harrison, pp. 61, 63.

§ This stream empties into the Wabash near Peru, and on the opposite side of the river from that city. The word is a compound of *missi*, great, and *assin*, stone, signifying the river of the great or much stone. "The Mississinewa, with its pillared rocks, is full of geological as well as romantic interest. Some three miles from Peru the channel is cut through a solid wall of cherty silico-magnesian limestone. The action of the river and unequal disintegration of the rocks has carved the precipitous wall, which converts the river's course into a system of pillars, rounded buttresses, alcoves, chambers and overhanging sides." Prof. Collett's Report on the Geology of Miami county, Indiana.

Passing below the Vermilion, the Miamis had other villages, one on Sugar creek* and another near Terre Haute.†

The country of the Miamis extended west to the watershed between the Illinois and Wabash rivers, which separated their possessions from those of their brethren, the Illinois. On the north were the Pottawatomies, who were slowly but steadily pushing their lines southward into the territory of the Miamis. The superior numbers of the Miamis and their great valor enabled them to extend the limit of their hunting grounds eastward into Ohio, and far within the territory claimed by the Iroquois. "They were the undoubted proprietors of all that beautiful country watered by the Wabash and its tributaries, and there remains as little doubt that their claim extended as far east as the Scioto."‡

Unlike the Illinois, the Miamis held their own until they were placed upon an equal footing with the tribes eastward by obtaining possession of fire-arms. With these implements of civilized warfare they were able to maintain their tribal integrity and the independence they cherished. They were not to be controlled by the French, nor did they suffer enemies from any quarter to impose upon them without prompt retaliation. They traded and fought with the French, English and Americans as their interests or passions inclined. They made peace or declared war against other nations of their own race as policy or caprice dictated. More than once they compelled even the arrogant Iroquois to beg from the governors of the American colonies that protection which they themselves had failed to secure by their own prowess. Bold, independent and flushed with success, the Miamis afforded a poor field for missionary work, and the Jesuit Relations and pastoral letters of the French priesthood have less to say of the Miami confederacy than any of the other western tribes, the Kickapoos alone excepted.

The country of the Miamis was accessible, by way of the lakes, to the fur trader of Canada, and from the eastward, to the adventurers engaged in the Indian trade from Pennsylvania, New York and Virginia, either by way of the Ohio River or a commerce carried on overland by means of pack-horses. The English and the French alike coveted their peltries and sought their powerful alli-

* This stream was at one time called Rocky River, vide Brown's Western Gazetteer. By the Wea Miamis it was called *Pun-go-se-con-e*, "Sugar tree" (creek), vide statement of Mary Ann Baptiste to the author.

† The villages below the Vermilion and above Vincennes figure on some of the early English maps and in accounts given by traders as the lower or little Wea towns. Besides these, which were the principal ones, the Miamis had a village at Thorntown, and many others of lesser note on the Wabash and its tributaries.

‡ Official Letter of General Harrison to the Secretary of War, before quoted.

ance, therefore the Miamis were harassed with the jealousies and diplomacy of both, and if they or a part of their several tribes became inveigled into an alliance with the one, it involved the hostility of the other. The French government sought to use them to check the westward advance of the British colonial influence, while the latter desired their assistance to curb the French, whose ambitious schemes involved nothing less than the exclusive subjugation of the entire continent westward of the Alleghanies. In these wars between the English and the French the Miamis were constantly reduced in numbers, and whatever might have been the result to either of the former, it only ended in disaster to themselves. Sometimes they divided; again they were entirely devoted to the interest of the English and Iroquois. Then they joined the French against the British and Iroquois, and when the British ultimately obtained the mastery and secured the valley of the Mississippi.—the long sought for prize,—the Miamis entered the confederacy of Pontiac to drive them out of the country. They fought with the British, —except the Piankeshaw band,—against the colonies during the revolutionary war. After its close their young men were largely occupied in the predatory warfare waged by the several Mannee and Wabash tribes upon the frontier settlements of Ohio, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. They likewise entered the confederacy of Tecumseh, and, either openly or in secret sympathy, they were the allies of the British in the war of 1812. Their history occupies a conspicuous place in the military annals of the west, extending over a period of a century, during which time they maintained a manly struggle to retain possession of their homes in the valleys of the Wabash and Maumee.

The disadvantage under which the Miamis labored, in encounters with their enemies, before they obtained fire-arms, was often overcome by the exercise of their cunning and bravery. “In the year 1680 the Miamis and Illinois were hunting on the St. Joseph River. A party of four hundred Iroquois surprised them and killed thirty or forty of their hunters and captured three hundred of their women and children. After the victors had rested awhile they prepared to return to their homes by easy journeys, as they had reason to believe that they could reach their own villages before the defeated enemy would have time to rally and give notice of their disaster to those of their nation who were hunting in remoter places. But they were deceived; for the Illinois and Miamis rallied to the number of two hundred, and resolved to die fighting rather than suffer their women and children to be carried away. In the meantime, because they

were not equal to their enemies in equipment of arms or numbers, they contrived a notable stratagem.

After the Miamis had duly considered in what way they would attack the Iroquois, they decided to follow them, keeping a small distance in the rear, until it should rain. The heavens seemed to favor their plan, for, after awhile it began to rain, and rained continually the whole day from morning until night. When the rain began to fall the Miamis quickened their march and passed by the Iroquois, and took a position two leagues in advance, where they lay in an ambuscade, hidden by the tall grass, in the middle of a prairie, which the Iroquois had to cross in order to reach the woods beyond, where they designed to kindle fires and encamp for the night. The Illinois and Miamis, lying at full length in the grass on either side of the trail, waited until the Iroquois were in their midst, when they shot off their arrows, and then attacked vigorously with their clubs. The Iroquois endeavored to use their fire-arms, but finding them of no service because the rain had dampened and spoiled the priming, threw them upon the ground, and undertook to defend themselves with their clubs. In the use of the latter weapon the Iroquois were no match for their more dexterous and nimble enemies. They were forced to yield the contest, and retreated, fighting until night came on. They lost one hundred and eighty of their warriors.

The fight lasted about an hour, and would have continued through the night, were it not that the Miamis and Illinois feared that their women and children (left in the rear and bound) would be exposed to some surprise in the dark. The victors rejoined their women and children, and possessed themselves of the fire-arms of their enemies. The Miamis and Illinois then returned to their own country, without taking one Iroquois for fear of weakening themselves.*

Failing in their first efforts to withdraw the Miamis from the French, and secure their fur trade to the merchants at Albany and New York, the English sent their allies, the Iroquois, against them. A series of encounters between the two tribes was the result, in

* This account is taken from La Hontan, vol. 2, pp. 63, 64 and 65. The facts concerning the engagement, as given by La Hontan, may be relied upon as substantially correct, for they were written only a few years after the event. La Hontan, as appears from the date of his letters which comprise the principal part of his volumes, was in this country from November, 1683, to 1689, and it was during this time that he was collecting the information contained in his works. The place where this engagement between the Miamis and Illinois against the Iroquois occurred, is a matter of doubt. Some late commentators claim that it was upon the Maumee. La Hontan says that the engagement was "near the river *Oumamis*." When he wrote, the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan was called the river *Oumamis*, and on the map accompanying La Hontan's volume it is so-called, while the Maumee, though laid down on the map, is designated by no name whatever. It would, therefore, appear that when La Hontan mentioned the Miami River he referred to the St. Joseph.

which the blood of both was profusely shed, to further the purposes of a purely commercial transaction.

In these engagements the Senecas—a tribe of the Iroquois, or Five Nations, residing to the west of the other tribes of the confederacy, and, in consequence, being nearest to the Miamis, and more directly exposed to their fury—were nearly destroyed at the outset. The Miamis followed up their success and drove the Senecas behind the palisades that inclosed their villages. For three years the war was carried on with a bitterness only known to exasperated savages.

When at last the Iroquois saw they could no longer defend themselves against the Miamis, they appeared in council before the Governor of New York, and, pittingly, claimed protection from him, who, to say the least, had remained silent and permitted his own people to precipitate this calamity upon them.

“You say you will support us against all your kings and our enemies; we will then forbear keeping any more correspondence with the French of Canada if the great King of England will defend our people from the *Twichtwicks* and other nations over whom the French have an influence and have encouraged to destroy an abundance of our people, *even since the peace between the two crowns,*” etc.*

The governor declined sending troops to protect the Iroquois against their enemies, but informed them: “You must be sensible that the Dowaganhaes, Twichtwicks, etc., and other remote Indians, are vastly more numerous than you Five Nations, and that, by their continued warring upon you, they will, in a few years, totally destroy you. I should, therefore, think it prudence and good policy *in you to try* all possible means to fix a trade and correspondence with all those nations, by which means *you* would reconcile them to yourselves, and with my assistance, I am in hopes that, in a short time, they might be united with us in the covenant chain, and then you might, at all times, without hazard, go hunting into their country, which, I understand, is much the best for beaver. I wish you would try to bring some of them to speak to me, and perhaps I might prevail upon them to come and live amongst you. I should think myself obliged to reward you for such a piece of service as I tender your good advantage, and will always use my best endeavor to preserve you from all your enemies.”

* Speech of an Iroquois chief at a conference held at Albany, August 26, 1700, between Richard, Earl of Belmont, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of His Majesty's provinces of New York, etc., and the sachems of the Five Nations. New York Colonial Documents, vol. 4, p. 729.

The conference continued several days, during which the Iroquois stated their grievances in numerous speeches, to which the governor graciously replied, using vague terms and making no promises, after the manner of the extract from his speech above quoted, but placed great stress on the value of the fur trade to the English, and enjoining his brothers, the Iroquois, to bring all their peltries to Albany; to maintain their old alliance with the English, offensive and defensive, and have no intercourse whatever, of a friendly nature, with the rascally French of Canada.

The Iroquois declined to follow the advice of the governor, deeming it of little credit to their courage to sue for peace. In the meantime the governor sent emissaries out among the Miamis, with an invitation to open a trade with the English. The messengers were captured by the commandant at Detroit, and sent, as prisoners, to Canada. However, the Miamis, in July, 1702, sent, through the sachems of the Five Nations, a message to the governor at Albany, advising him that many of the Miamis, with another nation, had removed to, and were then living at, Tjughshaghrondie,* near by the fort which the French had built the previous summer; that they had been informed that one of their chiefs, who had visited Albany two years before, had been kindly treated, and that they had now come forward to inquire into the trade of Albany, and see if goods could not be purchased there cheaper than elsewhere, and that they had intended to go to Canada with their beaver and peltries, but that they ventured to Albany to inquire if goods could not be secured on better terms. The governor replied that he was extremely pleased to speak with the Miamis about the establishment of a lasting friendship and trade, and in token of his sincere intentions presented his guests with guns, powder, hats, strouds, tobacco and pipes, and sent to their brethren at Detroit, waumpum, pipes, shells, nose and ear jewels, looking-glasses, fans, children's toys, and such other light articles as his guests could conveniently carry; and, finally, assured them that the Miamis might come freely to Albany, where they would be treated kindly, and receive, in exchange for their peltries, everything as cheap as any other Indians in covenant of friendship with the English. †

During the same year (1702) the Miamis and Senecas settled their quarrels, exchanged prisoners, and established a peace between themselves. ‡

* The Iroquois name for the Straits of Detroit.

† Proceedings of a conference between the parties mentioned above. New York Colonial Documents, vol. 4, pp. 979 to 981.

‡ New York Colonial Documents, vol. 4, p. 989.

The French were not disposed to allow a portion of the fur trade to be diverted to Albany. Peaceable means were first used to dissuade the Miamis from trading with the English; failing in this, forcible means were resorted to. Captain Antoine De La Mothe Cadillac marched against the Miamis and reduced them to terms.*

The Miamis were not unanimous in the choice of their friends. Some adhered to the French, while others were strongly inclined to trade with the English, of whom they could obtain a better quality of goods at cheaper rates, while at the same time they were allowed a greater price for their furs. Cadillac had hardly effected a coercive peace with the Miamis before the latter were again at Albany. "I have," writes Lord Cournbury to the Board of Trade, in a letter dated August 20, 1708,† "been there five years endeavoring to get these nations [referring to the Miamis and another nation] to trade with our people, but the French have always dissuaded them from coming until this year, when, goods being very scarce, they came to Albany, where our people have supplied them with goods much cheaper than ever the French did, and they promise to return in the spring with a much greater number of their nations, which would be a very great advantage to this province. I did, in a letter of the 25th day of June last, inform your Lordships that three French soldiers, having deserted from the French at a place they call Le Dèstrois, came to Albany. Another deserter came from the same place, whom I examined myself, and I inclose a copy of his examination, by which your Lordships will perceive how easily the *French may be beaten out of Canada*. The better I am acquainted with this country, and the more I inquire into matters, so much the more I am confirmed in my opinion of the facility of effecting that conquest, and by the method I then proposed."

Turning to French documents we find that Sieur de Callier desired the Miamis to withdraw from their several widely separated villages and settle in a body upon the St. Joseph. At a great council of the westward tribes, held in Montreal in 1694, the French Intendant, in a speech to the Miamis, declares that "he will not believe that the Miamis wish to obey him until they make altogether one and the same fire, either at the River St. Joseph or at some other place adjoining it. He tells them that he has got near the Iroquois, and has soldiers at Katarakoui,‡ in the fort that had been abandoned; that the Miamis must get near the enemy, in order to imitate him

* Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 671: note of the editor.

† New York Colonial Documents, vol. 6, p. 65.

‡ At Fort Frontenac.

(the Intendant), and be able to strike the Iroquois the more readily. My children," continued the Intendant, "tell me that the Miamis are numerous, and able of themselves to destroy the Iroquois. Like them, all are afraid. What! do you wish to abandon your country to your enemy? . . . Have you forgotten that I waged war against him, principally on your account, alone? Your dead are no longer visible in his country; their bodies are covered by those of the French who have perished to avenge them. I furnished you the means to avenge them, likewise. It depends only on me to receive the Iroquois as a friend, which I will not do on account of you, who would be destroyed were I to make peace without including you in its terms."*

"I have heard," writes Governor Vandreuil, in a letter dated the 28th of October, 1719, to the Council of Marine at Paris, "that the Miamis had resolved to remain where they were, and not go to the St. Joseph River, and that this resolution of theirs was dangerous, on account of the facility they would have of communicating with the English, who were incessantly distributing belts secretly among the nations, to attract them to themselves, and that Sieur Dubinson had been designed to command the post of Onaytanons, where he should use his influence among the Miamis to induce them to go to the River St. Joseph, and in case they were not willing, that he should remain with them, to counteract the effect of those belts, which had already caused eight or ten Miami canoes to go that year to trade at Albany, and which might finally induce all of the Miami nation to follow the example."† Finally, some twenty-five years later, as we learn from the letter of M. de Beauharnois, that this French officer, having learned that the English had established trading magazines on the Ohio, issued his orders to the commandants among the Weas and Miamis, to drive the British off by force of arms and plunder their stores.‡

Other extracts might be drawn from the voluminous reports of the military and civil officers of the French and British colonial governments respectively, to the same purport as those already quoted; but enough has been given to illustrate the unfortunate position of the Miamis. For a period of half a century they were placed between the cutting edges of English and French purposes, during which there was no time when they were not threatened with danger of, or engaged in, actual war either with the French or the English, or with some of their several Indian allies.

* Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 625.

† *Ibid.*, p. 894.‡ *Ibid.*, p. 1105.

By this continual abrasion, the peace and happiness which should have been theirs was wholly lost, and their numbers constantly reduced. They had no relief from the strife, in which only injury could result to themselves, let the issue have been what it might between the English and the French, until the power of the latter was finally destroyed in 1763; and even then, after the French had given up the country, the Miamis were compelled to defend their own title to it against the arrogant claims of the English. In the effort of the combined westward tribes to wrest their country from the English, subsequent to the close of the colonial war, the Miamis took a conspicuous part. This will be noticed in a subsequent chapter. After the conclusion of the revolutionary war, the several Miami villages from the Vermilion River to Fort Wayne suffered severely from the attacks of the federal government under General Harmer, and the military expeditions recruited in Kentucky, and commanded by Colonels Scott and Wilkinson. Besides these disasters, whole villages were nearly depopulated by the ravages of small-pox. The uncontrollable thirst for whisky, acquired, through a long course of years, by contact with unscrupulous traders, reduced their numbers still more, while it degraded them to the last degree. This was their condition in 1814, when General Harrison said of them: "The Miamis will not be in our way. They are a poor, miserable, drunken set, diminishing every year. Becoming too lazy to hunt, they feel the advantage of their annuities. The fear of the other Indians has alone prevented them from selling their whole claim to the United States; and as soon as there is peace, or when the British can no longer intrigue, they will sell."* The same authority, in his historical address at Cincinnati in 1838, on the aborigines of the Valley of the Ohio, says: "At any time before the treaty of Greenville in 1795 the Miamis alone could have furnished more than three thousand warriors. Constant war with our frontier had deprived them of many of their braves, but the ravages of small-pox was the principal cause of the great decrease in their numbers. They composed, however, a body of the *finest light troops in the world*. And had they been under an efficient system of discipline, or possessed enterprise equal to their valor, the settlement of the country would have been attended with much greater difficulty than was encountered in accomplishing it, and their final subjugation would have been delayed for some years."†

Yet their decline, from causes assigned, was so rapid, that when

* Official letter of General Harrison to the Secretary of War, of date March 24, 1814.
† P. 39 of General Harrison's address, original pamphlet edition.

the Baptist missionary, Isaac McCoy, was among them from 1817 until 1822, and drawing conclusions from personal contact, declared that the Miamis were not a warlike people. There is, perhaps, in the history of the North American Indians, no instance parallel to the utter demoralization of the Miamis, nor an example of a tribe which stood so high and had fallen so low through the practice of all the vices which degrade human beings. Mr. McCoy, within the period named, traveled up and down the Wabash, from Terre Haute to Fort Wayne; and at the villages near Montezuma, on Eel River, at the Mississinewa and Fort Wayne, there were continuous rounds of drunken debauchery whenever whisky could be obtained, of which men, women and children all partook, and life was often sacrificed in personal broils or by exposure of the debauchees to the inclemency of the weather.*

By treaties, entered into at various times, from 1795 to 1845, inclusive, the Miamis ceded their lands in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, and removed west of the Mississippi, going in villages or by detachments, from time to time. At a single cession in 1838 they sold the government 177,000 acres of land in Indiana, which was only a fragment of their former possessions, still retaining a large tract. Thus they alienated their heritage, and gradually disappeared from the valleys of the Maumee and Wabash. A few remained on their reservations and adapted themselves to the ways of the white people, and their descendants may be occasionally met with about Peru, Wabash and Fort Wayne. The money received from sales of their lands proved to them a calamity, rather than a blessing, as it introduced the most demoralizing habits. It is estimated that within a period of eighteen years subsequent to the close of the war of 1812 more than five hundred of them perished in drunken broils and fights. †

The last of the Miamis to go westward were the Mississinewa band. This remnant, comprising in all three hundred and fifty persons, under charge of Christmas Dagney, ‡ left their old home in the

* Mr. McCoy has contributed a valuable fund of original information in his History of Baptist Indian Missions, published in 1840. The volume contains six hundred and eleven pages. He mentions many instances of drunken orgies which he witnessed in the several Miami towns. We quote one of them: "An intoxicated Indian at Fort Wayne dismounted from his horse and ran up to a young Indian woman who was his sister-in-law, with a knife in his hand. She first ran around one of the company present, and then another, to avoid the murderer, but in vain. He stabbed her with his knife. She then fled from the company. He stood looking after her, and seeing she did not fall, pursued her, threw her to the earth and drove his knife into her heart, in the presence of the whole company, none of whom ventured to save the girl's life." P. 85.

† *Vide American Cyclopaedia*, vol. 11, p. 490.

‡ His name was, also, spelled Dazney and Dagnett. He was born on the 25th of December, 1799, at the Wea village of Old Orchard Town, or *We-au-ta-no*, "The Risen Sun," situated two miles below Fort Harrison. His father, Ambrose Dagney,

fall of 1846, and reached Cincinnati on canal-boats in October of that year. Here they were placed upon a steamboat and taken down the Ohio, up the Mississippi and Missouri, and landed late in the season at Westport, near Kansas City. Ragged men and nearly naked women and children, forming a motley group, were huddled upon the shore, alone, with no friends to relieve their wants, and exposed to the bitter December winds that blew from the chilly plains of Kansas. In 1670 the Jesuit Father Dablon introduces the Miamis to our notice at the village of Maskouténeh, where we see the chief surrounded by his officers of state in all the routine of barbaric display, and the natives of other tribes paying his subjects the greatest deference. The Miamis, advancing eastward, in the rear of the line of their valorous warriors, pushed their villages into Michigan, Indiana, and as far as the river still bearing their name in Ohio. Coming in collision with the French, English and Americans, reduced by constant wars, and decimated, more than all, with vices contracted by intercourse with the whites, whose virtues they failed to emulate, they make a westward turn, and having, in the progress of time, described the round of a most singular journey, we at last behold the miserable and friendless remnant on the same side of the

was a Frenchman, a native of Kaskaskia, and served during Harrison's campaign against the Indians, in 1811, in Captain Scott's company, raised at Vincennes. He took part in the battle of Tippecanoe. His mother, *Me-chin-quam-e-sha*, the Beautiful Shade Tree, was the sister of Joeco, or *Tack-ke-ke-kah*, "The Tall Oak," who was chief of the Wea band living at the village named, and whose people claimed the country east of the Wabash, from the mouth of Sugar Creek to a point some distance below Terre Haute. "*Me-chin-quam-e-sha*" died in 1822, and was buried at Fort Harrison. Christmas Dagney received a good education under the instruction of the Catholics. He spoke French and English with great fluency, and was master of the dialects of the several Wabash tribes. For many years he was government interpreter at Fort Harrison, and subsequently Indian agent, having the superintendency of the Wabash Miamis, whom he conducted westward. On the 16th of February, 1819, he was married to "Mary Ann Isaacs," of the Brothertown Indians, who had been spending a few weeks at the mission house of Isaac McCoy, situated on Raccoon Creek,—or *Pishewa*, as it was called by the Indians,—a few miles above Armysburg. The marriage was performed by Mr. McCoy "in the presence of our Indian neighbors, who were invited to attend the ceremony. And we had the happiness to have twenty-three of the natives partake of a meal prepared on the occasion." *Ivide* page 64 in his book, before quoted. This was, doubtless, the first marriage that was celebrated after the formality of our laws within the present limits of Parke country. By the terms of the treaty at St. Mary's, concluded on the 2d of October, 1818, one section of land was reserved for the exclusive use of Mr. Dagney, and he went to Washington and selected a section that included the village of Armysburg, which at that time was the county seat, and consisted of a row of log houses formed out of sugar-tree logs and built continuously together, from which circumstance it derived the name of "Stringtown." As a speculation the venture was not successful, for the seat of justice was removed to Rockville, and town lots at Stringtown ceased to have even a prospective value. Mr. Dagney's family occupied the reservation as a farm until about 1846. Mr. Dagney died in 1848, at Coldwater Grove, Kansas. Her second husband was Baptise Peoria. Mrs. Baptise Peoria had superior opportunities to acquire an extensive knowledge of the Wabash tribes between Vincennes and Fort Wayne, as she lived on the Wabash from 1817 until 1846. She is now living at Paola, Kansas, where the author met her in November, 1878.

Mississippi from whence their warlike progenitors had come nearly two centuries before.

From Westport the Mississinewas were conducted to a place near the present village of Lowisburg, Kansas, in the county named (Miami) after the tribe. Here they suffered greatly. Nearly one third of their number died the first year. They were homesick and disconsolate to the last degree. "Strong men would actually weep, as their thoughts recurred to their dear old homes in Indiana, whither many of them would make journeys, barefooted, begging their way, and submitting to the imprecations hurled from the door of the white man upon them as they asked for a crust of bread. They wanted to die to forget their miseries." "I have seen," says Mrs. Mary Baptiste to the author, "mothers and fathers give their little children away to others of the tribe for adoption, and after singing their funeral songs, and joining in the solemn dance of death, go calmly away from the assemblage, to be seen no more alive. The Miamis could not be reconciled to the prairie winds of Kansas; they longed for the woods and groves that gave a partial shade to the flashing waters of the *Wah-pe-sha*."*

The Wea and Piankeshaw bands preceded the Mississinewas to the westward. They had become reduced to a wretched community of about two hundred and fifty souls, and they suffered severely during the civil war, in Kansas. The Miamis, Weas, Piankeshaws, and the remaining fragments of the Kaskaskias, containing under that name what yet remained of the several subdivisions of the old Illini confederacy, were gathered together by Baptiste Peoria, and consolidated under the title of The Confederated Tribes.† This

*The peculiar sound with which Mrs. Baptiste gave the Miami pronunciation of Wabash is difficult to express in mere letters. The principal accent is on the first syllable, the minor accent on the last, while the second syllable is but slightly sounded. The word means "white" in both the Miami and Peoria dialects. In treating upon the derivation of the word Wabash (p. 100), the manuscript containing the statements of Mrs. Baptiste was overlooked.

†This remarkable man was the son of a daughter of a sub-chief of the Peoria tribe. He was born, according to the best information, in 1793, near the confluence of the Kankakee and Maple, as the Des Plaines River was called by the Illinois Indians and the French respectively. His reputed father was a French Canadian trader living with this tribe, and whose name was Baptiste. Young Peoria was called Batticy by his mother. Later in life he was known as Baptiste the Peoria, and finally as Baptiste Peoria. The people of his tribe gave the name a liquid sound, and pronounced it as if it were spelled Paola. The county seat of Miami county, Kansas, is named after him. He was a man of large frame, active, and possessed of great strength and courage. Like Keokuk, the great chief of the Sacs and Fox Indians, Paola was fond of athletic sports, and was an expert horseman. He had a ready command both of the French Canadian and the English languages. He was familiar with the dialects of the Pottawatomies, Shawnees, Delawares, Miamis and Kickapoos. These qualifications as a linguist soon brought him into prominence among the Indians, while his known integrity commended his services to the United States government. From the year 1821 to the year 1838 he assisted in the removal of the above-named tribes from Indi-

little confederation disposed of their reservation in Miami county, Kansas, and adjacent vicinity, and retired to a tract of reduced dimensions within the Indian Territory. Since their last change of location in 1867 they have made but little progress in their efforts toward a higher civilization. The numbers of what remains of the once numerous Illinois and Miami confederacies are reduced to less than two hundred persons. The Miamis, like the unfortunate man who has carried his dissipations beyond the limit from which there can be no healthy reaction, seem not to have recovered from the vices contracted before leaving the states, and with some notable exceptions, they are a listless, idle people, little worthy of the spirit that inspired the breasts of their ancestors.

ana and Illinois to their reservations beyond the Mississippi. His duties as Indian agent brought him in contact with many of the early settlers on the Illinois and the Wabash, from Vincennes to Fort Wayne. In 1818, when about twenty-five years of age, Batticy represented his tribe at the treaty at Edwardsville. By this treaty, which is signed by representatives from all the five tribes comprising the Illinois or Illini nation of Indians, viz, the Peorias, Kaskaskias, Mitchigamias, Cahokias and Tamaoris, it appears that for a period of years anterior to that time the Peorias had lived, and were then living, separate and apart from the other tribes named. Treaties with the Indian Tribes, etc., p. 247, government edition, 1837. By this treaty the several tribes named ceded to the United States the residue of their lands in Illinois. For nearly thirty years was Baptiste Peoria in the service of the United States. In 1867 Peoria became the chief of the consolidated tribes of the Miamis and Illinois, and went with them to their new reservation in the northeast corner of the Indian Territory, where he died on the 13th of September, 1873, aged eighty years. Some years before his death he married Mary Baptiste, the widow of Christmas Dagny, who, as before stated, still survives. I am indebted to this lady for copies of the "Western Spirit," a newspaper published at Paola, and the "Fort Scott Monitor," containing obituary notices and biographical sketches of her late husband, from which this notice of Baptiste Peoria has been summarized. Baptiste may be said to be "the last of the Peorias." He made a manly and persistent effort to save the fragment of the Illinois and Miamis, and by precepts and example tried to encourage them to adopt the ways of civilized life.

CHAPTER XV.

THE POTTAWATOMIES.

WHEN the Jesuits were extending their missions westward of Quebec they found a tribe of Indians, called Ottawas, living upon a river of Canada, to which the name of Ottawa was given. After the dispersion of the Hurons by the Iroquois, in 1649, the Ottawas, to the number of one thousand, joined five hundred of the discomfited Hurons, and with them retired to the southwestern shore of Lake Superior.* The fugitives were followed by the missionaries, who established among them the Mission of the Holy Ghost, at La Pointe, already mentioned. Shortly after the establishment of the mission the Jesuits made an enumeration of the western Algonquin tribes, in which all are mentioned except the Ojibbeways and Piankeshaws. The nation which dwelt south of the mission, classified as speaking the pure Algonquin, is uniformly called Ottawas, and the Ojibbeways, by whom they were surrounded, were never once noticed by that name. Hence it is certain that at that early day the Jesuits considered the Ottawas and Ojibbeways as one people.†

In close consanguinity with the Ottawas and Ojibbeways were the Pottawatomes, between whom there was only a slight dialectical difference in language, while the manners and customs prevailing in the three tribes were almost identical.‡ This view was again re-asserted by Mr. Gallatin: "Although it must be admitted that the Algonquins, the Ojibbeways, the Ottawas and the Pottawatomes speak different dialects, these are so nearly allied that they may be considered rather as dialects of the same, than as distinct languages."§

This conclusion of Mr. Gallatin was arrived at after a scientific and analytical comparison of the languages of the tribes mentioned.

In confirmation of the above statement we have the speeches of three Indian chiefs at Chicago in the month of August, 1821. During the progress of the treaty, Keewaygooshkum, a chief of the first authority among the Ottawas, stated that "the Chippewas, the Pot-

* Jesuit Relations for 1666.

† Albert Gallatin's Synopsis of the Indian Tribes, p. 27.

‡ Jesuit Relations.

§ Synopsis of the Indian Tribes, p. 29.

tawatomies and the Ottawas *were originally one nation*. We separated from each other near Michilimackinac. We were related by the ties of blood, language and interest, but in the course of a long time these things have been forgotten," etc.

At the conclusion of this speech, Mich-el, an aged chief of the Chippewas, said: "My Brethren,—I am about to speak a few words. I know you expect it. Be silent, therefore, that the words of an old man may be heard.

"My Brethren,—You have heard the man who has just spoken. We are all descended from the same stock,—the Pottawatomes, the Chippewas and the Ottawas. We consider ourselves as one. Why should we not always act in concert?"

Metea, the most powerful of the Pottawatomie chieftains, in his speech made this statement:

"Brothers, Chippewas and Ottawas,—we consider ourselves as one people, which you know, as also our father* here, who has traveled over our country."

Mr. Schoolcraft, in commenting on the above statements, remarks: "This testimony of a common origin derives additional weight from the general resemblance of these tribes in person, manners, customs and dress, but above all by their having one council-fire and speaking one language. Still there are obvious characteristics which will induce an observer, after a general acquaintance, to pronounce the Pottawatomes tall, fierce, haughty; the Ottawas short, thick-set, good-natured, industrious; the Chippewas warlike, daring, etc. But the general lineaments, or, to borrow a phrase from natural history, the suite features, are identical.†

The first mention that we have of the Pottawatomes is in the Jesuit Relations for the years 1639–40. They are then mentioned as dwelling beyond the River St. Lawrence, and to the north of the great lake of the Hurons. At this period it is very likely that the Pottawatomes had their homes both north of Lake Huron and south of it, in the northern part of the present State of Michigan. Twenty-six or seven years after this date the country of the Pottawatomes is described as being "about the Lake of the Ilimouek."‡ They were mentioned as being "a warlike people, hunters and fishers. Their country is very good for Indian corn, of which they plant fields, and to which they willingly retire to avoid the famine that is too common in these quarters. They are in the highest degree idolaters, attached to ridiculous fables and devoted to polygamy.

* Lewis Cass. † Schoolcraft's Central Mississippi Valley, pp. 357, 360, 368.

‡ Lake Michigan.

We have seen them here* to the number of three hundred men, all capable of bearing arms. Of all the people that I have associated with in these countries, they are the most docile and the most affectionate toward the French. Their wives and daughters are more reserved than those of other nations. They have a species of civility among them, and make it apparent to strangers, which is very rare among our barbarians."†

In 1670 the Pottawatomes had collected at the islands at the mouth of Green Bay which have taken their name from this tribe. Father Claude Dablon, in a letter concerning the mission of St. Francis Xavier, which was located on Green Bay, in speaking of this tribe, remarks that "the Pouteouatami, the Ousaki, and those of the Forks, also dwell here, but *as strangers*, the fear of the Iroquois having driven them from their lands, which are between the Lake of the Hurons and that of the Illinois."‡

In 1721, says Charlevoix, "the Poutewatamies possessed only one of the small islands at the mouth of Green Bay, but had two other villages, one on the St. Joseph and the other at the Narrows."§

Driven out of the peninsula between lakes Huron and Michigan, the Pottawatomes took up their abode on the Bay de Noquet, and other islands near the entrance of Green Bay. From these islands they advanced southward along the west shore of Lake Michigan. Extracts taken from Hennepin's Narrative of La Salle's Voyage mention the fact that the year previous to La Salle's coming westward (1678), he had sent out a party of traders in advance, who had bartered successfully with the Pottawatomes upon the islands named, and who were anxiously waiting for La Salle at the time of his arrival in the Griffin. Hennepin further states that La Salle's party bartered with the Pottawatomes at the villages they passed on the voyage southward.

From this time forward the Pottawatomes steadily moved southward. When La Salle reached the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan there were no Pottawatomes in that vicinity. Shortly after this date, however, they had a village on the south bank of this stream, near the present city of Niles, Michigan. On the northern bank was a village of Miamis. The Mission of St. Joseph was here established and in successful operation prior to 1711, from which fact, with other incidental circumstances, it has been inferred that

* La Pointe.

† Jesuit Relations, 1666-7.

‡ Jesuit Relations, 1670-71.

§ Detroit.

the Pottawatomies, as well as the mission, were on the St. Joseph as early as the year 1700.*

Father Charlevoix fixes the location of both the mission *and* the military post as being at the *same* place beyond a doubt. "It was eight days yesterday since I arrived at this post, where we have a mission, and where there is a commandant with a small garrison. The commandant's house, which is a very sorry one, is called the fort, from its being surrounded by an indifferent palisado, which is pretty near the case in all the rest, except Forts Chambly and Catarocony, which are real fortresses. We have here two villages of Indians, one of Miamis and the other of Pottawatomies, both of them mostly Christians; but as they have been for a long time without any pastors, the missionary who has lately been sent them will have no small difficulty in bringing them back to the exercise of their religion." †

The authorities for locating the old mission and fort of St. Joseph near Niles are Charlevoix, Prof. Keating and the Rev. Isaac McCoy. Commenting on the remains of the old villages upon the St. Joseph River at the time Long's expedition passed that way, in 1823, the compiler states that "the prairies, woodland and river were rendered more picturesque by the ruins of Strawberry, Rum and St. Joseph's villages, formerly the residence of the Indians or of the first French settlers. It was curious to trace the difference in the remains of the habitations of the red and white man in the midst of this distant solitude. While the untenanted cabin of the

* Some confusion has arisen from a confounding of the Mission of St. Joseph and Fort St. Joseph with the Fort Miamis. The two were distinct, some miles apart, and erected at different dates. It is plain, from the accounts given by Hennepin, Membre and La Hontan, that Fort Miamis was located on Lake Michigan, at the *mouth* of the St. Joseph. It is equally clear that the Mission of St. Joseph and Fort St. Joseph were *some miles up* the St. Joseph River, and a few miles *below* the "portage of the Kankakee" at South Bend. Father Charlevoix, in his letter of the 16th of August, 1721,—after having in a previous letter referred to his reaching the St. Joseph and going up it toward the fort,—says: "We afterward sailed up twenty leagues before we reached the fort." Vol. 2, p. 94. Again, in a subsequent letter (p. 184): "I departed yesterday from the Fort of the River St. Joseph and sailed up that river about six leagues. I went ashore on the right and walked a league and a quarter, first along the water side and afterward across a field in an immense meadow, entirely covered with copses of wood." And in the next paragraph, on the same page, follows his description of the sources of the Kankakee, quoted in this work on page 77. Here, then, we have the position of Fort St. Joseph and the mission of that name and the two villages of the Pottawatomies and the Miamis, on the St. Joseph River, six leagues *below* South Bend. In Dr. Shea's Catholic Missions, page 423, it is stated that "La Salle, on his way to the Mississippi, had built a temporary fort on the St. Joseph, not far from the portage leading to the The-a-ki-ke"; and Mr. Charles R. Brown, in his Missions, Forts and Trading Posts of the Northwest, p. 14, says that "Fort Miamis, built at the mouth of the St. Joseph's River by La Salle, was afterward called St. Joseph, to distinguish it from (Fort) Miamis, on the Maumee." In this instance neither of these writers follow the text of established authorities.

† Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, pp. 93, 94.

Indian presented in its neighborhood but the remains of an old cornfield overgrown with weeds, the rude hut of the Frenchman was surrounded with vines, and with the remains of his former gardening exertions. The asparagus, the pea vine and the woodbine still grow about it, as though in defiance of the revolutions which have dispersed those who planted them here. The very names of the villages mark the difference between their former tenants. Those of the Indians were designated by the name of the fruit which grew abundantly on the spot or of the object which they coveted most, while the French missionary has placed his village under the patronage of the tutelar saint in whom he reposed his utmost confidence.”*

The asparagus, the pea-vine and the woodbine preserved the identity of the spot against the encroachments of the returning forests until 1822, when Isaac McCoy established among the Pottawatomies the Baptist mission called *Carey*, out of respect for the Rev. Mr. Carey, a missionary of the same church in Hindostan. “It is said that the Pottawatomies themselves selected this spot for Carey’s mission, it being the site of their old village. This must have been very populous, as the remains of corn-hills are very visible at this time, and are said to extend over a thousand acres. The village was finally abandoned about fifty years ago (1773), but there are a few of the oldest of the nation who still recollect the sites of their respective huts. They are said to frequently visit the establishment and to trace with deep feeling a spot which is endeared to them.” †

On a cold winter night in 1833 a traveler was ferried over the St. Joseph at the then straggling village of Niles. “Ascending the bank, a beautiful plain with a clump of trees here and there upon its surface opened to his view. The establishment of Carey’s mission, a long, low, white building, could be distinguished afar off faintly in the moonlight, while several winter lodges of the Pottawatomies were plainly visible over the plain.” ‡

Concerning the Pottawatomic village near Detroit, and also some of the customs peculiar to the tribe, we have the following account. It was written in 1718: §

“The fort of Detroit is south of the river. The village of the Pottawatomies adjoins the fort; they lodge partly under Apaquois, |

* Long’s Second Expedition, vol. 1, pp. 147, 148.

† Long’s Second Expedition, vol. 1, p. 153, McCoy’s History of Baptist Indian Missions.

‡ Hoffman’s Winter in the West, vol. 1, p. 225.

§ Memoir on the Indians between Lake Erie and the Mississippi. Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 887.

| Apaquois, matting made of flags or rushes; from *apec*, a leaf, and *wigquoiam*, a hut. They cover their huts with mats made of rushes platted. Carver’s Travels.

which are made of mat-grass. The women do all the work. The men belonging to that nation are well clothed, like our domiciliated Indians at Montreal. Their entire occupation is hunting and dress; they make use of a great deal of vermilion, and in winter wear buffalo robes richly painted, and in summer either blue or red cloth. They play a good deal at La Crosse in summer, twenty or more on each side. Their bat is a sort of a little racket, and the ball with which they play is made of very heavy wood, somewhat larger than the balls used at tennis. When playing they are entirely naked, except a breech cloth and moccasins on their feet. Their body is completely painted with all sorts of colors. Some, with white clay, trace white lace on their bodies, as if on all the seams of a coat, and at a distance it would be apt to be taken for silver lace. They play very deep and often. The bets sometimes amount to more than eight hundred livres. They set up two poles, and commence the game from the center; one party propels the ball from one side and the others from the opposite, and whichever reaches the goal wins. This is fine recreation and worth seeing. They often play village against village, the Ponx* against the Ottawas or Hurons, and lay heavy stakes. Sometimes Frenchmen join in the game with them. The women cultivate Indian corn, beans, peas, squashes and melons, which come up very fine. The women and girls dance at night; adorn themselves considerably, grease their hair, put on a white shift, paint their cheeks with vermilion, and wear whatever wampum they possess, and are very tidy in their way. They dance to the sound of the drum and sisiquoi, which is a sort of gourd containing some grains of shot. Four or five young men sing and beat time with the drum and sisiquoi, and the women keep time and do not lose a step. It is very entertaining, and lasts almost the entire night. The old men often dance the Medicine.† They resemble a set of demons; and all this takes place during the night. The young men often dance in a circle and strike posts. It is then they recount their achievements and dance, at the same time, the war dance; and whenever they act thus they are highly ornamented. It is altogether very curious. They often perform these things for tobacco. When they go hunting, which is every fall, they carry their apaquois with them, to hut under at night. Everybody follows,

* The Pottawatomies were sometimes known by the contraction Poux. La Hontan uses this name, and erroneously confounds them with the Puans or Winnebagoes. In giving the coat-of-arms of the Pottawatomies, representing a dog crouched in the grass, he says: "They were called Puants." Vol. 2, p. 84.

† Medicine dance.

men, women and children. They winter in the forest and return in the spring."

The Pottawatomes swarmed from their prolific hives about the islands of Mackinaw, and spread themselves over portions of Wisconsin, and eastward to their ancient homes in Michigan. At a later day they extended themselves upon the territory of the ancient Illinois, covering a large portion of the state. From the St. Joseph River and Detroit their bands moved southward over that part of Indiana north and west of the Wabash, and thence down that stream. They were a populous horde of hardy children of the forests, of great stamina, and their constitutions were hardened by the rigorous climate of the northern lakes.

Among the old French writers the orthography of the word Pottawatomes varied to suit the taste of the writer. We give some of the forms: Poutouatimi,* Pouteotatamis,† Poutouatamies,‡ Poutewatamis,§ Pautawattamies, Puttewatamies, Pottowottamies and Pottawattamies.¶ The tribe was divided into four clans, the Golden Carp, the Frog, the Crab, and the Tortoise.¶ The nation was not like the Illinois and Miamis, divided into separate tribes, but the different bands would separate or unite according to the scarcity or abundance of game.

The word Pottawatomic signifies, in their own language, *we are making a fire*, for the origin of which they have the following tradition: "It is said that a Miami, having wandered out from his cabin, met three Indians whose language was unintelligible to him; by signs and motions he invited them to follow him to his cabin, where they were hospitably entertained, and where they remained until after dark. During the night two of the strange Indians stole from the hut, while their comrade and host were asleep; they took a few embers from the cabin, and, placing these near the door of the hut, they made a fire, which, being afterward seen by the Miami and remaining guest, was understood to imply a council fire in token of peace between the two nations. From this circumstance the Miami called them in his language *Wa-ho-na-ha*, or the fire-makers, which, being translated into the language of the three guests, produced the term by which their nation has ever since been distinguished."

After this the Miamis termed the Pottawatomes their younger brothers; but afterward, in a council, this was changed, from the

* Jesuit Relations.

† Father Membre.

‡ Joutel's Journal.

¶ Enumeration of the Indian tribes, the Warriors and Armorial Bearings of each Nation, made in 1736. Published in Documentary History of New York.

§ Charlevoix.

¶ Paris Documents.

circumstance that they resided farther to the west; "as those nations which reside to the west of others are deemed more ancient."*

The Pottawatomes were unswerving in their adherence to the French, when the latter had possession of the boundless Northwest. In 1712, when a large force of Mascoutins and Foxes besieged Detroit, they were conspicuous for their fidelity. They rallied the other tribes to the assistance of the French, and notified the besieged garrison to hold out against their enemies until their arrival. *Makisabie*, the war chief of the Pottawatomes, sent word through Mr. de Vincennes, "just arrived from the Miami country, that he would soon be at Detroit with six hundred of his warriors to aid the French and eat those miserable nations who had troubled all the country." The commandant, M. du Buisson, was gratified when he ascended a bastion, and looking toward the forest saw the army of the nations issuing from it; the Pottawatomes, the Illinois, the Missouri, the Ottawas, the Sacs and the Menominees were there, armed and painted in all the glory of war. Detroit never saw such a collection. "My Father," says the chief to the commandant, "I speak to you on the part of all the nations, your children who are before you. What you did last year in drawing their flesh from the fire, which the Outagamies (Foxes) were about to roast and eat, demands we should bring you our bodies to make you the master of them. We do not fear death, whenever it is necessary to die for you. We have only to request that you pray the father of all nations to have pity on our women and our children, in case we lose our lives for you. We beg you throw a blade of grass upon our bones to protect them from the flies. You see, my father, that we have left our villages, our women and children to hasten to join you. Have pity on us; give us something to eat and a little tobacco to smoke. We have come a long ways and are destitute of everything. Give us powder and balls to fight with you."

Makisabie, the Pottawatome, said to the Foxes and Mascoutines: "Wicked nations that you are, you hope to frighten us by all the red color which you exhibit in your village. Learn that if the earth is covered with blood, it will be with yours. You talk to us of the English, they are the cause of your destruction, because you have listened to their bad council. . . . The English, who are cowards, only defend themselves by killing men by that wicked strong drink, which has caused so many men to die after drinking it. Thus we shall see what will happen to you for listening to them."†

* Long's Expedition to the Sources of the St. Peter's River, vol. 1, pp. 91, 92, 93.

† The extracts we have quoted are taken from the official report of Du Buisson,

The Pottawatomies sustained their alliance with the French continuously to the time of the overthrow of their power in the northwest. They then aided their kinsman, Pontiac, in his attempt to recover the same territory from the British. They fought on the side of the British against the Americans throughout the war of the revolution, and their war parties made destructive and frequent raids upon the line of pioneer settlements in Pennsylvania, Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana. In the war of 1812 they were again ranged on the side of the British, with their bloody hands lifted alike against the men, women and children of "the States."

In the programme of Pontiac's war the capture of Post St. Joseph, on the St. Joseph's river of Lake Michigan, was assigned to the Pottawatomies, which was effected as will be hereafter narrated.

It was also the Pottawatomies who perpetrated the massacre at Chicago on the 15th day of August, 1812. Bands of this tribe, from their villages on the St. Joseph, the Kankakee and the Illinois rivers, whose numbers were augmented by the appearance of Metea with his warriors, from their village westward of Fort Wayne, fell upon the forces of Captain Heald, and the defenseless women and children retreating with him after the surrender of Fort Dearborn, and murdered or made prisoners of them all. Metea was a conspicuous leader in this horrible affair.*

Robert Dixon, the British trader sent out among the Indians during the war of 1812 to raise recruits for Proctor and Tecumseh, gathered in the neighborhood of Chicago, which after the massacre was his place of general rendezvous, nearly one thousand warriors of as wild and cruel savages as ever disgraced the human race. They were the most worthless and abandoned desperadoes whom Dixon had been enabled to collect from among all the tribes he had visited. These accomplices of the British were to be let loose upon the remote settlements under the leadership of the Pottawatomie chief, *Mai-pock*, or *Mai-po*, a monster in human form, who distinguished himself with a girdle sewed full of human scalps, which he wore around his waist, and strings of bear's claws and bills of owls and hawks around his ankles, worn as trophies of his power in arms and as a terror to his enemies.†

relating to the siege of Detroit. The manuscript copy of it was obtained from the archives at Paris, by Gen. Cass, when minister to France, and is published at length in volume III of the History of Wisconsin, compiled by the direction of the legislature of that state by William K. Smith, President of the State Historical Society; a work of very great value, not only to the State of Wisconsin but to the entire Northwest, for the amount of reliable historical information it contains.

* Hall and McKenney's History of the Indian Tribes of North America, vol. 2, pp. 59, 60.

† McAfee's History of the Late War, pp. 297, 298.

Their manners, like their dialect, were rough and barbarous as compared with other Algonquin tribes. They were not the civil, modest people, an exceptional and christianized band of whom the Jesuits before quoted drew a flattering description.

“It is a fact that for many years the current of emigration as to the tribes east of the Mississippi has been from the north to the south. This was owing to two causes: the diminution of those animals from which the Indians derive their support, and the pressure of the two great tribes,—the Ojibbeways and the Sioux,—to the north and west. So long ago as 1795, at the treaty of Greenville, the Pottawatomies notified the Miamis that they intended to settle upon the Wabash. They made no pretensions to the country, and the only excuse for the intended aggression was that *they were tired of eating fish and wanted meat.*”^{*} And come they did. They bore down upon their less populous neighbors, the Miamis, and occupied a large portion of their territory, impudently and by sheer force of numbers, rather than by force of arms. They established numerous villages upon the north and west bank of the Wabash and its tributaries flowing in from that side of the stream above the Vermilion. They, with the Sacs, Foxes and Kickapoos, drove the Illinois into the villages about Kaskaskia, and portioned the conquered territory among themselves. By other tribes they were called squatters, who justly claimed that the Pottawatomies never had any land of their own, and were mere intruders upon the prior rights of others. They were foremost at all treaties where lands were to be ceded, and were clamorous for a lion’s share of presents and annuities, particularly where these last were the price given for the sale of others’ lands rather than their own.† Between the years 1789 and 1837 the Pottawatomies, by themselves, or in connection with other tribes, made no less than thirty-eight treaties with the United States, all of which,—excepting two or three which were treaties of peace only,—were for cessions of lands claimed wholly by the Pottawatomies, or in common with other tribes. These cessions embraced territory extending from the Mississippi eastward to Cleveland, Ohio, and reaching over the entire valleys of the Illinois, the Wabash, the Maumee and their tributaries.‡

They also had villages upon the Kankakee and Illinois rivers. Among them we name *Minemaung*, or Yellow Head, situated a

* Official letter to the Secretary of War, dated March 22, 1814.

† Schoolcraft’s Central Mississippi Valley, p. 358.

‡ Treaties between the United States and the several Indian tribes, from 1778 to 1837: Washington, D.C., 1837.

few miles north of Momence, at a point of timber still known as Yellow Head Point; *She-mar-gar*, or the Soldier's Village, at the mouth of Soldier Creek, that runs through Kankakee City, and the village of "Little Rock" or *Shaw-waw-nas-see*, at the mouth of Rock Creek, a few miles below Kankakee City.* Besides these, the Pottawatomes had villages farther down the Illinois, particularly the great town of *Como*, *Guno*, or *Gumbo* as the pioneers called it, at the upper end of Peoria Lake. They had other towns on the Milwaukee River, Wisconsin. On the St. Joseph, near Niles, was the village of *To-pen-ne-bee*, the great hereditary chief of the Pottawatomie nation; higher up, near the present village of White Pigeon, was situated *Wap-pe-me-me's*, or White Pigeon's town. Westward of Fort Wayne, Indiana, nine miles, was *Mus-kwa-wa-sepe-otan*, "the town of old Red Wood creek," where resided the band of the distinguished warrior and orator of the Pottawatomes, Metea, whose name in their language signifies *kiss me*.

Finally, the renowned *Kesis*, or the sun, the old friend of General Hamtrauck and the Americans, in a speech to General Wayne at the treaty of Greenville in 1795, said that *his village* "was a day's walk below the Wea towns on the Wabash," referring, doubtless, to the mixed Pottawatomie and Kickapoo town which stood on the site of the old Shelby farm, on the north bank of the Vermilion, a short distance above its mouth.†

The positions of several of the principal Pottawatomie villages have been given for the purpose of showing the area of country over which this people extended themselves. As late as 1823 their hunting grounds appeared to have been "bounded on the north by the St. Joseph (which on the east side of Lake Michigan separated them from the Ottawas) and the Milwaukee,‡ which, on the west side of the lake, divided them from the Menomonees. They spread to the south along the Illinois River about two hundred miles; to the west

* The location of these three villages of Pottawatomes is fixed by the surveys of reservations to Mine-maung, Shemargar and Shaw-waw-nas-see respectively, secured to them by the second article of a treaty concluded at Camp Tippecanoe, near Logansport, Indiana, on the 20th of October, 1832, between the United States and the chiefs and head men of the Pottawatomie tribe of Indians of the prairie and of the Kankakee. The reservations were surveyed in the presence of the Indians concerned and General Tipton, agent on the part of the United States, in the month of May, 1834, by Major Dan W. Beckwith, surveyor. The reservations were so surveyed as to include the several villages we have named, as appears from the manuscript volumes of the surveys in possession of the author.

† Journal of the Proceedings at the Treaty of Greenville: American State Papers on Indian Affairs, vol. 1, p. 580. The author has authorities and manuscripts from which the location of *Kesis*' band at the mouth of the Vermilion may be quite confidently affirmed.

‡ Milwaukee.

their grounds extended as far as Rock River, and the Mequin or Spoon River of the Illinois; to the east they probably seldom passed beyond the Wabash."* After the Kickapoos and Pottawatomies had established themselves in the valley of the Wabash, it was mutually agreed between them and the Miamis that the river should be the dividing line,—the Pottawatomies and Kickapoos to occupy the west, and the Miamis to remain undisturbed on the east or south side of the stream. It was a hard bargain for the Miamis, who were unable to maintain their rights.†

The Pottawatomies were among the last to leave their possessions in Illinois and Indiana, and it was the people of this tribe with whom the first settlers came principally in contact. Their hostility ceased at the close of the war of 1812. After this their intercourse with the whites was uniformly friendly, and they bore the many impositions and petty grievances which were put upon them by not a few of their unprincipled and unfeeling white neighbors with a forbearance that should have excited public sympathy.

The Pottawatomies owned extensive tracts of land on the Wabash, between the mouth of Pine Creek, in Warren county, and the Fort Wayne portage, which had been reserved to them by the terms of their several treaties with the United States. They held like claims upon the Tippecanoe and other westward tributaries of the Wabash, and elsewhere in northwestern Indiana, eastern Illinois and southern Michigan. These reservations are now covered by some of the finest farms in the states named. The treaties by which such reservations were granted generally contained a clause that debarred the owner from alienating them without having first secured the sanction of the President of the United States. This restriction was designed to prevent unprincipled persons from overreaching the Indian, who, at best, had only a vague idea of the fee simple title to, and value of, real estate. It afforded little security, however, against the wiles of the unscrupulous, and whenever the Indian could be induced by the arts of his "White Brother" to put his name to an instrument, the purport of which, in many instances, he did not at all understand as forever conveying away his possessions, the ratifying signature of the President followed as a matter of department routine. The greater part of the Pottawatomie reservations was retroceded to the United States in exchange either for annuities or for lands west of the Mississippi, and the title disposed of in this way.

* Long's Second Expedition, vol. 1, p. 171.

† The writer was informed of this agreement by Mary Baptiste.

The final emigration of the Pottawatomies from the Wabash, under charge of Col. Pepper and Gen. Tipton, of Indiana, took place in the summer of 1838. Many are yet living who witnessed the sad exodus. The late Sanford Cox has recorded his impressions of this event in the valuable little book which he published.* "Hearing that this large emigration, numbering nearly a thousand of all ages and sexes, would pass within eight or nine miles west of La Fayette, a few of us procured horses and rode over to see the retiring band, as they reluctantly wended their way toward the setting sun. It was, indeed, a mournful spectacle to see these children of the forest slowly retiring from the homes of their childhood, where were not only the graves of their loved ancestors but many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding a last farewell to the hills, the valleys and the streams of their infancy: the more exciting hunting grounds of their advanced youth; the stern and bloody battle-fields on which, in riper manhood, they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and loved relatives had fallen, covered with gore and with glory. All these they were leaving behind, to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loving scenes that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior,—old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups, as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in wagons, sad as a funeral procession. I saw several of the aged warriors glancing upward to the sky as if invoking aid from the spirits of their departed sires, who were looking down upon them with pity from the clouds, or as if they were calling upon the great spirit to redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand. Ever and anon one of the throng would strike off from the procession into the woods and retrace his steps back to the old encampments on the Wabash, Ell River, or the Tippecanoe, declaring that he would die there rather than be banished from his country. Thus would scores leave the main party at different points on the journey and return to their former homes; and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi."

This body, on their westward journey, passed through Danville, Illinois, where they halted several days, being in want of food. The

* Recollections of the Early Settlement of the Wabash Valley, La Fayette, Ind., 1860, pp. 154, 155.

commissary department was wretchedly supplied. The Indians begged for food at the houses of the citizens. Others, in their extremity, killed rats at the old mill on the North Fork and ate them to appease their hunger. Without tents or other shelter, many of them, with young babes in their arms, walked on foot, as there was no adequate means of conveyance for the weak, the aged or infirm. Thus the mournful procession passed across the state of Illinois.

The St. Joseph band were removed westward the same year. So strong was their attachment to southern Michigan and northern Indiana, that the Federal government invoked the aid of troops to coerce their removal. The soldiers surrounded them, and, as prisoners of war, compelled them to leave. At South Bend, Indiana, was the village of *Chichipe Outipe*. The town was on a rising ground near four small lakes, and contained ten or twelve hundred christianized Pottawatomies. Benjamin M. Petit, the Catholic missionary in charge at *Po-ke-ganns* village on the St. Joseph, asked Bishop Bruté for leave to accompany the Indians, but the prelate withheld his consent, not deeming it proper to give even an implied indorsement of the cruel act of the government. But being himself on their route, he afterward consented. The power of religion then appeared. Amid their sad march he confirmed several, while hymns and prayers, chanted in *Ottawa*, echoed for the last time around their lakes. Sick and well were carried off alike. After giving all his Episcopal blessing, Bishop Bruté proceeded with Petit to the tents of the sick, where they baptized one and confirmed another, both of whom expired soon after. The march was resumed. The men, women and elder children, urged on by the soldiers in their rear, were followed with the wagons bearing the sick and dying, the mothers, little children and property. Thus they proceeded through the country, turbulent at that time on account of the Mormon war, to the Osage River, Missouri, where Mr. Petit confided the wretched exiles to the care of the Jesuit Father J. Hoecken.*

In the year 1846 the different bands of Pottawatomies united on the west side of the Mississippi. A general treaty was made, in which the following clause occurs: "Whereas, the various bands of the Pottawatomie Indians, known as the Chippeways, Ottawas and Pottawatomies, the Pottawatomies of the Prairie, the Pottawatomies of the Wabash, and the Pottawatomies of Indiana, have, subsequent to the year 1820, entered into separate and distinct treaties with the

* Extract from Shea's Catholic Missions, p. 397.

United States, by which they have been separated and located in different countries, and difficulties have arisen as to the proper distributions of the stipulations under various treaties, and being the same people by kindred, by feeling and by language, and having in former periods lived on and owned their lands in common, and being desirous to unite in one common country and again become one people and receive their annuities and other benefits in common, and to abolish all minor distinctions of bands by which they have heretofore been divided, and are anxious to be known as the POTTAWATOMIE NATION, thereby reinstating the national character; and whereas, the United States are also anxious to restore and concentrate said tribes to a state so desirable and necessary for the happiness of their people, as well as to enable the government to arrange and manage its intercourse with them; now, therefore, the United States and said Indians do hereby agree that said people shall hereafter be known as a nation, to be called the POTTAWATOMIE NATION."

Pursuant to the terms of this treaty, the Pottawatomies received \$850,000, in consideration of which they released all lands owned by them within the limits of the territory of Iowa and on the Osage River in Missouri, or in any state or place whatsoever. Eighty-seven thousand dollars of the purchase money coming to them was paid, by cession from the United States, of 576,000 acres of land lying on both sides of the Kansas River. The tract embraces the finest body of land within the present state of Kansas, and Topeka, the state capital, has since been located nearly in the center of the reservation. While the territory was going through the process of organization, adventurers trespassed upon the lands of the Pottawatomies, sold them whisky, and spread demoralization among them. The squatters who intruded upon the farmer-Indians killed their stock and burned some of their habitations, all of which was borne without retaliation. Notwithstanding the old *habendum* clause inserted in Indian treaties (as a mere matter of form, as may be inferred from the little regard paid to it) that these lands should inure to Pottawatomies, "their heirs and assigns forever," the squatter sovereigns wanted them, and resorted to all the well-known methods in vogue on the border to make it unpleasant for the Indians, who were progressing with assured success from barbarism to the ways of civilized society. The usual result of dismemberment of the reserve followed. The farmer-Indians, who so desired, had their portions of the reserve set off in severalty; the uncivilized members of the tribe had their proportion set off in common. These last, which

were exchanged for money, or lands farther southward, fell into the possession of a needy railroad corporation.

We gather from the several reports of the commissioners on Indian affairs that, in 1863, the tribe numbered 2,274, inclusive of men, women and children, which was an alarming decrease since the census of 1854. The diminution was caused, probably, aside from the casualties of death, by some having returned to their former homes east of the Missouri, while many of the young and wild men of the tribe went to the buffalo grounds to enjoy the exciting and unrestrained freedom of the chase. The farmers raised 3,720 bushels of wheat, 45,000 of corn, 1,200 of oats and 1,000 tons of hay, and had 1,200 horses, 1,000 cattle and 2,000 hogs, as appears from the official report for 1863.

The Catholic school at St. Mary's enumerated an average of ninety-five boys and seventy-five girls in 1863, and in 1866 the total number was two hundred and forty scholars. Of his pupils the superintendent says: "They not only spell, read, write and cipher, but successfully master the various branches of geography, history, book-keeping, grammar, philosophy, logic, geometry and astronomy. Besides this, they are so docile, so willing to improve, that between school-hours they employ their time, with pleasure, in learning whatever *handiwork* may be assigned to them; and they particularly *desire* to become good farmers." The girls, in addition to their studies, are "trained to whatever is deemed useful to good housekeepers and accomplished mothers."

The Pottawatomies attested their fidelity to the government by the volunteering of seventy-five of their young men in the "army of the Union."

In 1867, out of a population of 2,400, 1,400 elected to become citizens of the United States, under an enabling act passed by congress. Of those who became citizens, some did well, others soon squandered their lands and joined the wild band. There are still a few left in Michigan, while about one hundred and eighty remain in Wisconsin.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE KICKAPOOS AND MASCOUTINS.

THE Kickapoos and Mascoutins, if there was more than a nominal difference between the two tribes, are here treated of together, for reasons explained farther on in the chapter. The name of the Kickapoos has been written by the French, "Kicapoux," "Kickapous," "Kikapoux," "Quickapous," "Riekapous," "Kikabu." This tribe has long been connected with the northwest, and have acquired a notoriety for the wars in which they were engaged with other tribes, as well for their persistent hostility to the white race, which continued uninterrupted for more than one hundred and fifty years. They were first noticed by Samuel Champlain, who, in 1612, discovered the "Mascoutins residing near the place called Sakinam," meaning the country of the Saes, comprising that part of the state of Michigan bordering on Lake Huron, in the vicinity of Saginaw Bay.*

Father Claude Allouez visited the mixed village of Miamis, Kickapoos and Mascoutins on Fox River, Wisconsin, in the winter of 1669-70. Leaving his canoe at the water's edge he walked a league over beautiful prairies and perceived the fort. The savages, having discovered him, raised the cry of alarm in their villages, and then ran out to receive the missionary with honor, and conducted him to the lodge of the chief, where they regaled him with refreshments, and further honored him by greasing his feet and legs. Every one took their places, a dish was filled with powdered tobacco; an old man arose to his feet, and, filling his two hands with tobacco from the dish, addressed the missionary thus:

"This is well, Black-robe, that thou hast come to visit us; have pity on us. Thou art a Manitou.† We give thee wherewith to

* Memoir of Louis XIV, and Colbert, Minister of France, on the French Limits in North America: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 378, and note by E. B. O'Callaghan, the editor, on p. 293.

† Manitou, with very few changes in form of spelling or manner of pronunciation, is the word used almost universally by the Algonquin tribes to express a spirit or God having control of their destinies. Their Manitous were numerous. It was also an expression sometimes applied to the white people,—particularly the missionaries. At first they regarded the Europeans as spirits, or persons possessing superior intelligence to themselves.

smoke. The Nadoëssious and the Iroquois eat us up; have pity on us. We often are sick, our children die, we are hungry. Listen, my Maniton, I give thee wherewith to smoke, that the earth may yield us corn, that the rivers may furnish us with fish, that sickness no more shall kill us, that famine no longer shall so harshly treat us." At each wish, the old men who were present answered by a great "O-oh!"*

The good father was shocked at this ceremony, and replied that they should not address such requests to him. Protesting that he could afford them no relief other than offering prayers to Him who was the only and true God, of whom he was only the servant and messenger.†

Father Allouez says in the same letter that four leagues from this village "are the *Kikabou* and *Kitchigamick*, who speak the *same language* with the *Machkouteng*."

The Kickapoos were not inclined to receive religious impressions from the early missionaries. In fact, they appear to have acquired their first notoriety in history by seizing Father Gabriel Ribourde, whom they "carried away and broke his head," as Tonti quaintly expresses it in referring to this ruthless murder. Again, in 1728, as Father Ignatius Guignas, compelled to abandon his mission among the Sioux, on account of the victory of the Foxes over the French, was attempting to reach the Illinois, he, too, fell into the hands of the Kickapoos and Mascoutins, and for five months was held a captive and constantly exposed to death. During this time he was condemned to be burnt, and was only saved through the friendly intervention of an old man in the tribe, who adopted him as a son. While held a prisoner, the missionaries from the Illinois relieved his necessities by sending timely supplies, which Father Guignas used to gain over the Indians. Having induced them to make peace, he was taken to the Illinois missions, and suffered to remain there on parole until November, 1729, when his old captors returned and took him back to their own country;‡ after which nothing seems to have been known concerning the fate of this worthy missionary.

The Kickapoos early incurred the displeasure of the French by

*The *o-oh* of the Algonquin and the *yo-hah* of the Iroquois (Colden's History of the Five Nations) is an expression of assent given by the hearers to the remarks of the speaker who is addressing them, and is equivalent to *good* or *bravo!* The Indians indulged in this kind of encouragement to their orators with great liberality, drawing out their *o-ohs* in unison and with a prolonged cry, especially when the speaker's utterances harmonized with their own sentiments.

† Jesuit Relations, 1669-70.

‡ Shea's Catholic Missions, p. 379.

committing depredations south of Detroit. A band living at the mouth of the Maumee River in 1712, with thirty Mascoutins, were about to make war upon the French. They took prisoner one Langlois, a messenger, on his return from the Miami country, whither he was bringing many letters from the Jesuit Fathers of the Illinois villages, and also dispatches from Louisiana. The letters and dispatches were destroyed, which gave much uneasiness to M. Du Boisson, the commandant at Detroit. A canoe laden with Kickapoos, on their way to the villages near Detroit, was captured by the Hurons and Ottawas residing at these villages, and who were the allies of the French. Among the slain was the principal Kickapoo chief, whose head, with those of three others of the same tribe, were brought to De Boisson, who alleges that the Hurons and Ottawas committed this act out of resentment, because the previous winter the Kickapoos had taken some of the Hurons and Iroquois prisoners, and also because they considered the Kickapoo chief to be a "*true Outtayamie*"; that is, they regarded him as one of the Fox nation.*

From the village of Machkoutench, where first Father Claude Allonez, and afterward Father Marquette, found the Kickapoos inhabiting the same village with the Mascoutins and Miamis, the Kickapoos and the Mascoutins appear to have passed to the south, extending their flanks to the right in the direction of Rock† River, and their left to the southern trend of Lake Michigan. Referring to the country on Fox River about Winnebago Lake, Father Charlevoix says:‡ "All this country is extremely beautiful, and that which stretches to the southward as far as the river of the Illinois is still more so. It is, however, inhabited by two small nations only, who are the Kickapoos and the Mascoutins." Father Charlevoix,§ speaking of Fox River, says: "The largest of these," referring to the streams that empty into the Illinois, "is called *Pisticoui*, and proceeds from the fine country of the Mascoutins."||

* Extract from M. Du Boisson's official report to the Marquis De Vaudreuil, governor-general of New France, of the siege of Detroit, dated June 15, 1712. This valuable paper is published entire in vol. 3 of Wm. R. Smith's History of Wisconsin, a work that contains many important documents not otherwise accessible to the general public. Indeed, the publications of the Historical Society of Wisconsin, of which Judge Smith's two volumes are the beginning, are the repository of a fund of information of great utility, not only to the people of that state, but to the entire North-west.

† Rock River—*Assin-Sepe*—was also called Kickapoo River, and so laid down on a map of La Salle's discoveries.

‡ Narrative Journal, vol. 1, p. 287.

§ Vol. 2, p. 199.

|| "The Fox River of the Illinois is called by the Indians *Pish-ta-ko*. It is the same mentioned by Charlevoix under the name of *Pisticoui*, and which flows as he.

Prior to 1718 the Mascoutins and Kickapoos had villages upon the banks of Rock River, Illinois. "Both these tribes together do not amount to two hundred men. They are a clever people and brave warriors. Their language and manners strongly resemble those of the Foxes. They are the same *stock*. They catch deer by chasing them, and even at this day make considerable use of bows and arrows."* On a French map, issued in 1712, a village of Mascoutins is located near the forks of the north and south branches of Chicago River.

From references given, it is apparent that this people, like the Miamis and Pottawatomies, were progressing south and eastward. This movement was probably on account of the fierce Sionx, whose encroaching wars from the northwest were pressing them in this direction. Even before this date the Foxes, with Mascoutins and Kickapoos, were meditating a migration to the Wabash as a place of security from the Sioux. This threatened exodus alarmed the French, who feared that the migrating tribes would be in a position on the Wabash to effect a junction with the Iroquois and English, which would be exceedingly detrimental to the French interests in the northwest. From an official document relative to the "occurrences in Canada, sent from Quebec to France in 1695, the Department at Paris is informed that the Sioux, who have mustered some two or three thousand warriors for the purpose, would come in large numbers to seize their village. This has caused the outagamies to quit their country and disperse themselves for a season, and afterward return and save their harvest. They are then to retire toward the river Wabash to form a settlement, so much the more permanent, as they will be removed from the incursions of the Sionx, and in a position to effect a junction easily with the Iroquois and the English without the French being able to prevent it. Should this project be realized, it is very apparent that the Mascoutins and Kickapoos will be of the party, and that the three tribes, forming a new village of fourteen or fifteen hundred men, would experience no difficulty in considerably increasing it by attracting other nations thither, which would be of most pernicious consequence."† That the Mascoutins, at least, did go soon after this date toward the lower Wabash is con-

says, through the country of the Mascoutins." Long's Second Expedition, vol. 1, p. 176. The Algonquin word Pish-tah-te-koosh, according to Edwin James' vocabulary, means an antelope. The Pottawatomies, from whom Major Long's party obtained the word Pish-ta-ko, may have used it to designate the same animal, judging from the similarity of the two words.

* Memoir prepared in 1718 on the Indians between Lake Erie and the Mississippi: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 889.

† Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 619.

clusively shown by the fact of their presence about Juchereau's trading post, which was erected near the mouth of the Ohio in the year 1700.

It is doubtful if either the Foxes or the Kickapoos followed the Mascoutins to the Wabash country, and it is evident that the Mascoutins who survived the epidemic that broke out among them at Juchereau's post on the Ohio soon returned to the north. The French effected a conciliation with the Sioux, and for a number of years subsequent to 1705 we find the Mascoutins back again among the Foxes and Kickapoos upon their old hunting grounds in northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin.

The Kickapoos entered the plot of the Mascoutins to capture the post of Detroit in 1712, and the latter had repaired to the neighborhood of Detroit, and were awaiting the arrival of the Kickapoos to execute their purposes, when they were attacked by the confederation of Indians who were friendly toward the French and had hastened to the relief of the garrison.*

The Mascoutins were called "Machkoutench,"† "Machkouteng," "Maskouteins" and "Masquitens,"‡ by French writers. The English called them "Masquattimes,"‡ "Musquitos,"§ "Mascoutins,"¶ and "Musquitos," a corruption used by the American colonial traders, and "Meadows," the English synonym for the French word "prairie."¶

The derivation of the name has been a subject of discussion. Father Marquette, with some others, following the example of the Hurons, rendered it "*fire-nation*," while Fathers Allouez and Charlevoix, with recent American authors, claim that the word signifies a prairie, or "a land bare of trees," such as that which this people inhabit.** The name is doubtless derived from *mus-kor-tence*,†† or *mus-kotia*, a prairie, a derivative from *skoutay* or *scote*, the word for fire.†† "The Mascos or Mascoutins were, by the French traders of a more recent day, called *gens des prairies*, and lived and hunted on the great prairies between the Wabash and Illinois Rivers."§§ That

* History of New France, vol. 5, p. 257.

† Fathers Claude Allouez and Marquette.

‡ George Croghan's Narrative Journal.

§ Minutes of the treaty at Greenville in 1795.

¶ Samuel R. Brown's Western Gazetteer.

¶ It was some years after the conquest of the northwest from the French before the name "prairie" became naturalized, as it were, into the English language.

** Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 1, p. 287. Father Allouez, in the Jesuit Relations between the years 1670 and 1671.

†† Note of Callaghan: Paris Documents, vol. 10.

‡‡ Tanner, Gallatin, Mackenzie and Johnson's vocabularies of Algonquin words.

§§ Manuscript account of this and other tribes, by Major Forsyth, quoted by Drake, in his Life of Black Hawk.

the word Muskotia is synonymous with, and has the same meaning as, the word prairie, is further confirmed by the fact that the Indians prefixed it to the names of those animals and plants found exclusively on the prairies.*

Were the Kickapoos and Mascoutins separate tribes, or were they one and the same? These queries have elicited the attention of scholars well versed in the history of the North American Indians, among whom might be named Schoolcraft, Gallatin and Shea. Sufficient references have been given in this chapter to show that, by the French, the Kickapoos and Mascoutins *were regarded* as distinct tribes. If necessary, additional extracts to the same purport could be produced from numerous French documents down to the close of the French colonial war, in 1763, all bearing uniform testimony upon this point.

The theory has been advanced that the Mascoutins and Kickapoos were bands of one tribe, first known to the French by the former name, and subsequently to the English by the latter, under which name alone they figure in our later annals.† This supposition is at variance with English and American authorities. It was a war party of Kickapoos *and* Mascoutins, from their contiguous villages near Fort Ouitanon, on the Wabash, who captured George Croghan, the English plenipotentiary, below the mouth of that river in 1765.‡ Sir William Johnson, the English colonial agent on Indian affairs, in the classified list of Indians within his department, prepared in 1763, enumerates *both* the Kickapoos and Mascoutins, locating them "in the neighborhood of the fort at Wawiaghta, and about the Wabash River."§ Captain Inlay, "commissioner for laying out lands in the back settlements,"—as the territory west of the Alleghanies was termed at that period,—in his list of westward Indians, classifies the Kickapoos (under the name of Vermilions) and the Muscatines, locating these two tribes between the Wabash and Illinois Rivers. This was in 1792.¶ The distinction between these two tribes was maintained still later, and down to a period subsequent to the year 1816. At that time the Mascoutins were residing on the west bank of the Wabash, between Vincennes and the Tippecanoe River, while their old neighbors, the Kickapoos, were living a short distance above

* For example, *mus-ko-tia-chit-ta-mo*, prairie squirrel; *mus-ko-ti-pe-neeg*, prairie potatoes. Edwin James' Catalogue of Plants and Animals found in the country of the Ojibbeways. See further references on page 35.

† The Indian Tribes of Wisconsin: Historical Collections of that State, vol. 3, p. 130.

‡ *Vide* his Narrative Journal.

§ Colonial History of New York, vol. 7: London Documents, p. 583.

¶ Inlay's America, third edition, London, 1797, p. 290.

them in several large villages. At this date the Kickapoos could raise four hundred warriors.* From the authors cited,—and other references to the same effect would be produced but for want of space,—it is evident that the English and the Americans, equally with the French, regarded the Kickapoos and Mascoutins as separate bands or subdivisions of a tribe.

While this was so, the language, manners and customs of the two tribes were not only similar, but the two tribes were almost invariably found occupying contiguous villages, and hunting in company with each other over the same country. "The Kickapoos are neighbors of the Mascoutins, and it seems that these two tribes have always been united in interests."† There is no instance recorded where they were ever arrayed against each other, nor of a time when they took opposite sides in any alliance with other tribes. Another noticeable fact is that, with but one exception, the Mascoutins were never known as such in any treaty with the United States, while the Kickapoos were parties to many. We have seen that the former were occupying the Wabash country in common with the latter as far back, at least, as 1765, when they captured Croghan, until 1816; and in all of the treaties for the extinguishment of the title of the several Indian tribes bordering on the Wabash and its tributaries, the Mascoutins are nowhere alluded to, while the Kickapoos are prominent parties to many treaties at which extensive tracts of country were ceded. No man living, in his time, was better informed than Gen. Harrison,—who conducted these several treaties on behalf of the United States,—of the relations and distinctions, however trifling, that may have existed among the numerous Indian tribes with whom, in a long course of official capacity, he came in contact, either with the pen, around the friendly council-fire, or with the uplifted sword upon the field of hostile encounter. In all his voluminous correspondence during the years when the northwest was committed to his charge the General makes no mention of the Mascoutins

* *Western Gazetteer*, by Samuel R. Brown, p. 71. This work of Mr. Brown's is exceedingly valuable for the amount of reliable information it affords not obtainable from any other source. He was with Gen. Harrison in the campaigns of the war of 1812. In the preface to his *Gazetteer* he says: "Business and curiosity have made the writer acquainted with a large portion of the western country never before described. Where personal knowledge was wanting I have availed myself of the correspondence of many of the most intelligent gentlemen in the west." At the time Mr. Brown was compiling material for his *Gazetteer*, "the Harrison Purchase was being run out into townships and sections," and Mr. Brown came in contact with the surveyors doing the work, and derived much information from them. The book is carefully prepared, covering a topographical description of the country embraced, its towns, rivers, counties, population, Indian tribes, etc., and altogether is one of the most authentic and useful books relative to "the west," which was attracting the attention of emigrants at the time of its publication.

† Charlevoix' *History of New France*.

by *that name*, but often refers to "the Kickapoos of the prairies," to distinguish them from other bands of the same tribe who occupied villages in the timbered portions of the Wabash and its tributaries.*

At a subsequent treaty of peace and friendship, concluded on the 27th of September, 1815, between Governor Ninian Edwards, of Illinois Territory, and the chiefs, warriors, etc., of the Kickapoo nation, *Wash-e-own*, who at the treaty of Vincennes signed as a *Mascoutin*, was a party to it, and in this instance signed as a *Kickapoo*. No *Mascoutins* by that name appear in the record of the treaty.†

The preceding facts, negative and direct, admit of the following inferences: that there were two subdivisions of the same nation, known first to the French, then to the English, and more recently to the Americans, the one under the name of Kickapoos and the other as *Mascoutines*; that they spoke the same language and observed the same customs; that they were living near each other, and always had a community of interest in their wars, alliances and migrations; and that since the United States have held dominion over the territory of the northwest the Kickapoos and *Mascoutines* have considered themselves as one and the same people, whose tribal relations were so nearly identical that, in all official transactions with the federal government, they were recognized only as Kickapoos. And is it not apparent, after all, that there was only a nominal distinction between these two tribes, or, rather, families of the same tribe? Were not the *Mascoutins* bands of the Kickapoos who dwelt exclusively on the prairies? It seems, from authorities cited, that this question admits of but one answer.

The destruction that followed the attempt of the *Mascoutins* to capture Detroit was, perhaps, one of the most remorseless in which white men took a part of which we have an account in the annals of Indian warfare. As before stated, the *Muscotins* in 1712 laid siege to the Fort, hearing of which the *Pottawatomies*, with other tribes friendly to the French, collected in a large force for their assistance.

*The only treaty which the *Mascoutins*, as such, were parties to was the one concluded at Vincennes on the 27th of September, 1792, between the several Wabash tribes and Gen. Rufus Putnam, on behalf of the United States. Two *Mascoutins* signed this treaty, viz, *Waush-e-own* and *At-schat-schaw*. Three Kickapoo chiefs also signed the parchment, viz, *Me-an-ach-kah*, *Ma-en-a-pah* and *Mash-a-ras-a*, the Black Elk, and, what is singular, this last person, although a Kickapoo, signs himself to the treaty as "The Chief of *The Meadows*." This treaty was only one of peace and friendship. The text of the treaty is found in the American State Papers, Indian Affairs, vol. 1, p. 388; in Judge Dillon's History of Indiana, edition of 1850, pp. 293, 294, and in the Western Annals, Pittsburg edition, pp. 605, 606. The names of the tribes and of the individual chiefs who participated in it are not given in any of the works cited. They only appear in the copy on file at the War Department and in the original manuscript journal of Gen. Putnam. The author is indebted to Dr. Israel W. Andrews, president of Marietta College, for transcripts from Gen. Putnam's journal.

†Treaties with the Indian Tribes, Washington edition, p. 172.

The Muscotines, after protracted efforts, abandoned the position in which they were attacked, and fled, closely pursued, to an intrenched position on *Presque Isle*, opposite Hog Island, near Lake St. Clair, some distance above the fort. Here they held out for four days against the combined French and Indian forces. Their women and children were actually starving, numbers dying from hunger every day. They sent messengers to the French officer, begging for quarter, offering to surrender at discretion, only craving that their remaining women and children and themselves might be spared the horror of a general massacre. The Indian allies of the French would submit to no such terms. "At the end of the fourth day, after fighting with much courage," says the French commander, "and not being able to resist further, the Muscotins surrendered at discretion to our people, who gave them no quarter. Our Indians lost sixty men, killed and wounded. The enemy lost a thousand souls—men, women and children. All our allies returned to our fort with their slaves (meaning the captives), and their amusement was to shoot four or five of them every day. The Hurons did not spare a single one of theirs."*

We have no instance in which the Kickapoos or Muscotins assisted either the French or the English in any of the intrigues or wars for the control of the fur trade, or the acquisition of disputed territory in the northwest. At the close of Pontiac's conspiracy, the Kickapoos, whose temporary lodges were pitched on the prairie near Fort Wayne, notified Captain Morris, the English ambassador, on his way from Detroit to Fort Chartes, to take possession of "the country of the Illinois"; that if the Miamis did not put him to death, they themselves would do so, should he attempt to pass their camp.†

Still later, on the 8th of June, 1765, as George Croghan, likewise an English ambassador, on his route by the Ohio River to Fort Chartes, was attacked at daybreak, at the mouth of the Wabash, by a party of eighty Kickapoo and Mascoutin warriors, who had set out from Fort Ouiatanon to intercept his passage, and killed two of his men and three Indians, and wounded Croghan himself, and all the rest of his party except two white men and one Indian. They then made all of them prisoners, and plundered them of everything they had.‡

* Official Report of M. Du Boisson on the Siege of Detroit.

† Parkman's History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac, 3d single volume edition, p. 474.

‡ The narrative, Journal of Col. George Croghan, "who was sent, at the peace of 1763, etc., to explore the country adjacent to the Ohio River, and to conciliate the Indian nations who had hitherto acted with the French." [Reprinted] from Featherstonhaugh Am. Monthly Journal of Geology, Dec. 1831. Pamphlet, p. 17.

Having thrown such obstacles as were within their power against the French and English, the Kickapoos were ready to offer the same treatment to the Americans; and, when Col. Rogers Clark was at Kaskaskia, in 1778, negotiating peace treaties with the westward Indians, his enemies found a party of young Kickapoos the willing instruments to undertake, for a reward promised, to kill him.

As a military people, the Kickapoos were inferior to the Miamis, Delawares and Shawnees in movements requiring large bodies of men, but they were preëminent in predatory warfare. Parties consisting of from five to twenty persons were the usual number comprising their war parties. These small forces would push out hundreds of miles from their villages, and swoop down upon a feeble settlement, or an isolated pioneer cabin, and burn the property, kill the cattle, steal the horses, capture the women and children, and be off again before an alarm could be given of their approach. From such incursions of the Kickapoos the people of Kentucky suffered severely. #

A small war party of these Indians hovered upon the skirts of Gen. Harmer's army when he was conducting the campaign against the upper Wabash tribes, in 1790. They cut out a squad of ten regular soldiers of Gen. Harmer by decoying them into an ambuscade. Jackson Johonnot, the orderly sergeant in command of the regulars, gave an interesting account of their capture and the killing of his companions, after they were subjected to the severest hunger and fatigue on the march, and the running of the gauntlet on reaching the Indian villages. †

The Kickapoos were noted for their fondness of horses and their skill and daring in stealing them. They were so addicted to this practice that Joseph Brant, having been sent westward to the Maumee River in 1788, in the interest of the United States, to bring about a reconciliation with the several tribes inhabiting the Maumee and Wabash, wrote back that, in his opinion, "the Kickapoos, with the Shawnees and Miamis, were so much addicted to horse stealing that it would be difficult to break them of it, and as that kind of business was their best harvest, they would, of course, declare for war and decline giving up any of their country." ‡

* One of the reasons urged to induce the building of a town at the falls of the Ohio was that it would afford a means of strength against, and be an object of terror to, "our savage enemies, the Kickapoo Indians." Letter of Col. Williams, January 3, 1776, from Boonsborough, to the proprietors of the grant, found in Sketches of the West, by James Hall.

† Sketches of Western Adventure, by M'Lung, contains a summarized account, taken from Johonnot's original narrative, published at Keene, New Hampshire, 1816.

‡ Stone's Life of Joseph Brant, vol. 2, p. 278.

Between the years 1786 and 1796, the Kickapoo war parties, from their villages on the Wabash and Vermilion Rivers, kept the settlements in the vicinity of Kaskaskia in a state of continual alarm. Within the period named they killed and captured a number of men, women and children in that part of Illinois. Among their notable captures was that of William Biggs, whom they took across the prairies to their village on the west bank of the Wabash, above Attica, Indiana.*

Subsequent to the close of the Pontiac war, the Kickapoos, assisted by the Pottawatomies, almost annihilated the Kaskaskias at a place since called Battle Ground Creek, on the road leading from Kaskaskia to Shawncetown, and about twenty-five miles from the former place.† The Kaskaskias were shut up in the villages of Kaskaskia and Cahokia, and the Kickapoos became the recognized proprietors of a large portion of the territory of the Kaskaskians on the west, and the hunting grounds of the Piankeshaw-Mianis on the east, of the dividing ridge between the Illinois and Wabash Rivers. The principal Kickapoo towns were on the left bank of the Illinois, near Peoria, and on the Vermilion, of the Wabash, and at several places on the west bank of the latter stream.‡

The Kickapoos of the prairie had villages west of Charleston, Illinois, about the head-waters of the Kaskaskia and in many of the groves scattered over the prairies between the Illinois and the Wabash and south of the Kankakee, notable among which were their towns at Elkhart Grove, on the Mackinaw, twelve miles north of Bloomington, and at Oliver's Grove, in Livingston county, Illinois.

These people were much attached to the country along the Vermilion River, and Gen. Harrison had great trouble in gaining their consent to cede it away. The Kickapoos valued it highly as a desirable home, and because of the minerals it was supposed to contain. In a letter, dated December 10, 1809, addressed to the

* Biggs was a tall and handsome man. He had been one of Col. Clark's soldiers, and had settled near Bellefontaine. He was well versed in the Indians' ways and their language. The Kickapoos took a great fancy to him. They adopted him into their tribe, put him through a ridiculous ceremony which transformed him into a genuine Kickapoo, after which he was offered a handsome daughter of a Kickapoo brave for a wife. He declined all these flattering temptations, however, purchased his freedom through the agency of a Spanish trader at the Kickapoo village, and returned home to his family, going down the Wabash and Ohio and up the Mississippi in a canoe. Historical Sketch of the Early Settlements in Illinois, etc., by John M. Peck, read before the Illinois State Lyceum, August 16, 1832. In 1826, shortly before his death, Mr. Biggs published a narrative of his experience "while he was a prisoner with the Kickapoo Indians." It was published in pamphlet form, with poor type, and on very common paper, and contains twenty-three pages.

† J. M. Peck's Historical Address.

‡ Reynolds' Pioneer History of Illinois, J. M. Peck's Address, and Gen. Harrison's Memoirs.

Secretary of War, by Gen. Harrison, the latter,—referring to the treaty at Fort Wayne in connection with his efforts at that treaty to induce the Kickapoos to release their title to the tract of country bounded on the east by the Wabash, on the south by the northern line of the so-called Harrison Purchase, extending from opposite the mouth of Raccoon Creek, northwest fifteen miles; thence to a point on the Vermilion River, twenty-five miles in a direct line from its mouth; thence down the latter stream to its confluence,—says “he was extremely anxious that the extinguishment of title should extend as high up as the Vermilion River. This small tract [of about twenty miles square] is one of the most beautiful that can be conceived, and is, moreover, believed to contain a very rich copper mine. The Indians were so extremely jealous of any search being made for this mine that the traders were always cautioned not to approach the hills which were supposed to contain it.”*

In the desperate plans of Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, to unite all of the Indian tribes in a war of extermination against the whites, the Kickapoos took an active part. Gen. Harrison made extraordinary efforts to avert the troubles that culminated in the battle of Tippecanoe. The Kickapoos were particularly uneasy; and in 1806 Gen. Harrison dispatched Capt. Wm. Prince to the Vermilion towns with a speech addressed to all the chiefs and warriors of the Kickapoo tribe, giving Capt. Prince further instructions to proceed to the villages in the prairies, if, after having delivered the speech at the Vermilion towns, he discovered that there would be no danger in proceeding beyond. The speech, which was full of good words, had little effect, and “shortly after the mission of Capt.

*General Harrison's Official Letter: American State Papers of Indian Affairs, vol. 1, p. 726. It was not copper, but a mineral having something like the appearance of silver, that the Indians so jealously guarded. Recent explorations among the bluffs on the Little Vermilion have resulted in the discovery of a number of ancient smelting furnaces, with the charred coals and slag remaining in and about them. The furnaces are crude, consisting of shallow excavations of irregular shape in the hillsides. These basins, averaging a few feet across the top, were lined with fire-clay. The bottoms of the pits were connected by ducts or troughs, also made of fire-clay, leading into reservoirs a little distance lower down the hillside, into which the metal could flow, when reduced to a liquid state, in the furnaces above. The pits were carefully filled with earth, and every precaution was taken to prevent their discovery, a slight depression in the surface of the ground being the only indication of their presence. The mines are from every appearance entitled to a claim of considerable antiquity, and are probably “the silver mines on the Wabash” that figure in the works of Hutchins, Imlay, and other early writers, as the geological formation of the country precludes there being any of the metals as high up or above “Oniatanon,” in the vicinity of which those authors, as well as other writers, have located these mines. The most plausible explanation of the use to which the metal was put is given by a half-breed Indian, whose ancestors lived in the vicinity and were in the secret that, after being smelted, the metal was sent to Montreal, where it was used as an alloy with silver, and converted into brooches, wristbands, and other like jewelry, and brought back by the traders and disposed of to the Indians.

Prince, the Prophet found means to bring the whole of the Kickapoos entirely under his influence. He prevailed on the warriors to reduce their old chief, *Joseph Renard's son*, to a private man. He would have been put to death but for the insignificance of his character."*

The Kickapoos fought in great numbers, and with frenzied courage, at the battle of Tippecanoe. They early sided with the British in the war that was declared between the United States and Great Britain the following June, and sent out numerous war parties that kept the settlements in Illinois and Indiana territories in constant peril, while other warriors represented their tribe in almost every battle fought on the western frontier during this war.

As the Pottawatomies and other tribes friendly to the English laid siege to Fort Wayne, the Kickapoos, assisted by the Winnebagoes, undertook the capture of Fort Harrison. They nearly succeeded, and would have taken the fort but for one of the most heroic and determined defenses under Capt. (afterward Gen.) Zachary Taylor.

Capt. Taylor's official letter to Gen. Harrison, dated September 10, 1812, contains a graphic account of the affair at Fort Harrison. The writer will here give the version of *Pa-koi-shee-can*, whom the French called *La Farine* and the Americans *The Flour*, the Kickapoo chief who planned the attack and personally executed the most difficult part of the programme.†

First, the Indians loitered about the fort, having a few of their women and children about them, to induce a belief that their presence was of a friendly character, while the main body of warriors were secreted at some distance off, waiting for favorable developments. Under the pretense of a want of provisions, the men and

* Memoirs of Gen. Harrison, p. 85. A foot-note on the same page is as follows: "Old Joseph Renard was a very different character, a great warrior and perfectly savage—delighting in blood. He once told some of the inhabitants of Vincennes that he used to be much diverted at the different exclamations of the Americans and the French while the Indians were scalping them, the one exclaiming *Oh Lord! oh Lord! oh Lord!*—the other *Mon Dieu! mon Dieu! mon Dieu!*"

† The account here given was narrated to the author by Mrs. Mary A. Baptiste, substantially as it was told to her by "Pa-koi-shee-can." This lady, with her husband, Christmas Dagney, was at Fort Harrison in 1821, where the latter was assisting in disbursing annuities to the assembled Indians. The business, and general spree which followed it, occupied two or three days. La Farine was present with his people to receive their share of annuities, and the old chief, having leisure, edified Mr. Dagney and his wife with a minute description of his attempt to capture the fort, pointing out the position of the attacking party and all the movements on the part of the Indians. La Farine was a large, fleshy man, well advanced in years and a thorough savage. As he related the story he warmed up and indulged in a great deal of pantomime, which gave force to, while it heightened the effect of, his narration. The particulars are given substantially as they were repeated to the author. The lady of whom he received it had never read an account of the engagement.

women were permitted to approach the fort, and had a chance to inspect the fort and its defenses, an opportunity of which the men fully availed themselves. A dark night, giving the appearance of rain, favored a plan which was at once put into execution. The warriors were called to the front, and the women and children retired to a place of safety. La Farine, with a large butcher knife in each hand, extended himself at full length upon the ground. He drove one knife into the ground and drew his body up against it, then he reached forward, with the knife in the other hand, and driving that into the ground drew himself along. In this way he approached the lower block-house, stealthily through the grass. He could hear the sentinels on their rounds within the fortified enclosure. As they advanced toward that part of the works where the lower block-house was situated, La Farine would lie still upon the ground, and when the sentinels made the turn and were moving in the opposite direction, he would again crawl nearer.* In this manner La Farine reached the very walls of the block-house. There was a crack between the logs of the block-house, and through this opening the Kickapoo placed a quantity of dry grass, bits of wood, and other combustible material, brought in a blanket tied about his back, so as to form a sack. As the preparation for this incendiarism was in progress, the sentinels passed within a very few feet of the place, as they paced by on the opposite side of the block-house. Everything being in readiness, and the sentinels at the farther end of the works, La Farine struck a fire with his flint and thrust it between the logs, and threw his blanket quickly over the opening, to prevent the light from flashing outside, and giving the alarm before the building should be well ablaze. When assured that the fire was well under way, he fell back and gave the signal, when the attack was immediately begun by the Indians at the other extremity of the fort. The lower block-house burned up in spite of all the efforts of the garrison to put out the fire, and for awhile the Indians were exultant in the belief of an assured and complete victory. Gen. Taylor constructed a barricade out of material taken from another building, and by the time the block-house burned the Indians discovered a new line of defenses, closing up the breach by which they expected to effect an entrance.†

* Capt. Taylor, being suspicious of mischief, took the precaution to order sentinels to make the rounds within the inclosure, as appears from his official report.

† The Indians, exasperated by the failure of their attempt upon Fort Harrison, made an incursion to the Pigeon Roost Fork of White River, where they massacred twenty-one of the inhabitants, many of them women and children. The details of some of the barbarities committed on this incursion are too shocking to narrate. They

In 1819, at a treaty concluded at Edwardsville, Illinois, they ceded to the United States all of their lands. Their claim included the following territory: "Beginning on the Wabash River, at the upper point of their cession, made by the second article of their treaty at Vincennes on the 9th of December, 1809;* thence running northwestwardly† to the dividing line between the states of Illinois and Indiana;‡ thence along said line to the Kankakee River; thence with said river to the Illinois River; thence down the latter to its mouth; thence in a direct line to the northwest corner of the Vincennes tract,§ and thence (north by a little east) with the western and northern boundaries of the cessions heretofore made by the Kickapoo tribe of Indians, to the beginning. Of which tract of land the said Kickapoo tribe claim a large portion by descent from their ancestors, and the balance by *conquest from the Illinois Nation and uninterrupted possession for more than half a century.*" An examination, extended through many volumes, leaves no doubt of the just claims of the Kickapoos to the territory described, or the length of time it had been in their possession.

With the close of the war of 1812, the Kickapoos ceased their active hostilities upon the whites, and within a few years afterward disposed of their lands in Illinois and Indiana, and, with the exception of a few bands, went westward of the Mississippi. "The Kickapoos," says ex-Gov. Reynolds, "disliked the United States so much that they decided, when they left Illinois that they would not reside within the limits of our government," but would settle in Texas. || A large body of them did go to Texas, and when the

are given by Capt. M'Affe in his History of the Late War in the Western Country, p. 155. The garrison at Fort Harrison was cut off from communication with Vincennes for several days, and reduced to great extremity for want of provisions. They were relieved by Col. Russell. After this officer had left the fort, on his return to Vincennes, he passed several wagons with provisions on their way up to the fort under an escort of thirteen men, commanded by Lieut. Fairbanks, of the regular army. This body of men were surprised and cut to pieces by the Indians, two or three only escaping, while the provisions and wagons fell into the hands of the savages. *Vide M'Affe, p. 155.*

* At the mouth of Raccoon Creek, opposite Montezuma.

† Following the northwestern line of the so-called Harrison Purchase.

‡ The state line had not been run at this time, and when it was surveyed in 1821 it was discovered to be several miles west of where it was generally supposed it would be. The territory of the Kickapoos extended nearly as far east as La Fayette, as is evident from the location of some of their villages.

§ By the terms of the fourth article of the treaty of Greenville the United States reserved a tract of land on both sides of the Wabash, above and below Vincennes, to cover the rights of the inhabitants of that village who had received grants from the French and British governments. In 1803, for the purpose of settling the limits of this tract, General Harrison, on the 7th of June, 1803, at Fort Wayne, concluded a treaty with the Miamis, Kickapoos, Shawnees, Pottawatomies and Delawares. This cession of land became known as the *Vincennes tract*, and its northwest corner extends some twelve miles into Illinois, crossing the Wabash at Palestine.

|| Pioneer History of Illinois, p. 8.

Lone Star Republic became one of the United States the Kickapoos retired to New Mexico, and subsequently some of them went to Old Mexico. Here on these isolated borders the wild bands of Kickapoos have for years maintained the reputation of their sires as a busy and turbulent people.*

A mixed band of Kickapoos and Pottawatomies, who resided on the Vermilion River and its tributaries, became christianized under the instructions of Ka-en-ne-kuck. This remarkable man, once a drunkard himself, reformed and became an exemplary christian, and commanded such influence over his band that they, too, became christians, abstained entirely from whisky, which had brought them to the verge of destruction, and gave up many of the other vices to which they were previously addicted. Ka-en-ne-kuck had religious services every Sunday, and so conscientious were his people that they abstained from labor and all frivolous pastimes on that day.†

Ka-en-ne-kuck's discourses were replete with religious thought, and advice given in accordance with the precepts of the Bible, and are more interesting because they were the utterances of an uneducated Indian, who is believed to have done more, in his sphere of action, in the cause of temperance and other moral reforms, than any other person has been able to accomplish among the Indians, although armed with all the power that education and talent could confer.

Ka-en-ne-kuck's band, numbering about two hundred persons, migrated to Kansas, and settled upon a reservation within the present limits of Jackson and Brown counties, where the survivors, and the immediate descendants of those who have since died, are now residing upon their farms. Their well-cultivated fields and their uniform good conduct attest the lasting effect of Ka-en-ne-kuck's teachings.

The wild bands have always been troublesome upon the southwestern borders, plundering upon all sides, making inroads into the settlements, killing stock and stealing horses. Every now and then

* In 1854 a band of them were found by Col. Marcy, living near Fort Arbuckle. He says of them: "They are intelligent, active and brave; they frequently visit and traffic with the prairie Indians, and have no fear of meeting these people in battle, provided the odds are not more than six to one against them." Marcy's *Thirty Years of Army Life on the Border*, p. 95.

† One of Ka-en-ne-kuck's sermons was delivered at Danville, Illinois, on the 17th of July, 1831, to his own tribe, and a large concourse of citizens who asked permission to be present. The sermon was delivered in the Kickapoo dialect, interpreted into English, sentence at a time as spoken by the orator, by Gurdeon S. Hubbard, who spoke the Kickapoo as well as the Pottawatomie dialect with great fluency. The sermon was taken down in writing by Solomon Banta, a lawyer then living in Danville, and forwarded by him and Col. Hubbard to Judge James Hall, at Vandalia, Illinois, and published in the October number (1831) of his "Illinois Monthly Magazine."

their depredations form the subject of items for the current newspapers of the day. For years the government has failed in efforts to induce the wild band to remove to some point within the Indian Territory, where they might be restrained from annoying the border settlements of Texas and New Mexico. Some years ago a part of the semi-civilized Kickapoos in Kansas, preferring their old wild life to the ways of civilized society, left Kansas and joined the bands to the southwest. These last, after twelve years' roving in quest of plunder, were induced to return, and in 1875 they were settled in the Indian Territory and supplied with the necessary implements and provisions to enable them to go to work and earn an honest living. In this commendable effort at reform they are now making very satisfactory progress.* In 1875 the number of civilized Kickapoos within the Kansas agency was three hundred and eight-five, while the wild or Mexican band numbered four hundred and twenty, as appears from the official report on Indian affairs for that year.

As compared with other Indians, the Kickapoos were industrious, intelligent, and cleanly in their habits, and were better armed and clothed than the other tribes.† The men, as a rule, were tall, sinewy and active; the women were lithe, and many of them by no means lacking in beauty. Their dialect was soft and liquid, as compared with the rough and guttural language of the Pottawatomies.‡ They kept aloof from the white people, as a rule, and in this way preserved their characteristics, and contracted fewer of the vices of the white man than other tribes. Their numbers were never great, as compared with the Miamis or Pottawatomies; however, they made up for the deficiency in this respect by the energy of their movements.

In language, manners and customs the Kickapoos bore a very close resemblance to the Sac and Fox Indians, whose allies they generally were, and with whom they have by some writers been confounded.

* Report of Commissioner on Indian Affairs for the year 1875.

† Reynolds' Pioneer History of Illinois.

‡ Statement of Col. Hubbard to the writer.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE SHAWNEES AND DELAWARES.

THE SHAWNEES were a branch of the Algonquin family, and in manners and customs bore a strong resemblance to the Delawares. They were the Bedouins of the wilderness, and their wanderings form a notable instance in the history of the nomadic races of North America. Before the arrival of the Europeans the Shawnees lived on the shores of the great lakes eastward of Cleveland. At that time the principal Iroquois villages were on the northern side of the lakes, above Montreal, and this tribe was under a species of subjection to the Adirondacks, the original tribe from whence the several Algonquin tribes are alleged to have sprung,* and made "the planting of corn their business."

"The Adirondacks, however, valued themselves as delighting in a more manly employment, and despised the Iroquois in following a business which they thought only fit for women. But it once happened that game failed the Adirondacks, which made them desire some of the young men of the Iroquois to assist them in hunting. These young men soon became much more expert in hunting, and able to endure fatigues, than the Adirondacks expected or desired; in short, they became jealous of them, and one night murdered all the young men they had with them." The chiefs of the Iroquois complained, but the Adirondacks treated their remonstrances with contempt, without being apprehensive of the resentment of the Iroquois, "for they looked upon them as women."

The Iroquois determined on revenge, and the Adirondacks, hearing of it, declared war. The Iroquois made but feeble resistance, and were forced to leave their country and fly to the south shores of the lakes, where they ever afterward lived. "Their chiefs, in order to raise their people's spirits, turned them against the *Satanas*, a less warlike nation, who then lived on the shores of the lakes." The Iroquois soon subdued the *Satanas*, and drove them from their country.†

* Adirondack is the Iroquois name for Algonquin.

† Colden's History of the Five Nations, pp. 22, 23. The Shawnees were known to the Iroquois by the name of *Satanas*. Same authority.

In 1632 the Shawnees were on the south side of the Delaware.* From this time the Iroquois pursued them, each year driving them farther southward. Forty years later they were on the Tennessee, and Father Marquette, in speaking of them, calls them Chaouanons, which was the Illinois word for southerners, or people from the south, so termed because they lived to the south of the Illinois cantons. The Iroquois still waged war upon the Shawnees, driving them to the extremities mentioned in the extracts quoted from Father Marquette's journal.† To escape further molestation from the Iroquois, the Shawnees continued a more southern course, and some of their bands penetrated the extreme southern states. The Suwanee River, in Florida, derived its name from the fact that the Shawnees once lived upon its banks. Black Hoof, the renowned chief of this tribe, was born in Florida, and informed Gen. Harrison, with whom for many years he was upon terms of intimacy, that he had often bathed in the sea.

"It is well known that they were at a place which still bears their name‡ on the Ohio, a few miles below the mouth of the Wabash, some time before the commencement of the revolutionary war, where they remained before their removal to the Sciota, where they were found in the year 1774 by Gov. Dunmore. Their removal from Florida was a necessity, and their progress from thence a flight rather than a deliberate march. This is evident from their appearance when they presented themselves upon the Ohio and claimed protection of the Miamis. They are represented by the chiefs of the Miamis and Delawares as supplicants for protection, not against the Iroquois, but against the Creeks and Seminoles, or some other southern tribe, who had driven them from Florida, and they are said to have been literally *sans provant et sans culottes* [hungry and naked].§

After their dispersion by the Iroquois, remnants of the tribe were found in Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania, but after the return of the main body from the south, they became once more united, the Pennsylvania band leaving that colony about the same time that the Delawares did. During the forty years following that period, the whole tribe was in a state of perpetual war with America, either as British colonies or as independent states. By the treaty of

* De Laet.

† *Ibid* p. 49 of this work.

‡ Shawneetown, Illinois.

§ Gen. Harrison's Historical Address, pp. 30, 31. This history of the Shawnees, says Gen. Harrison, was brought forward at a council at Vincennes in 1810, to resist the pretensions of Tecumseh to an interference with the Miamis in the disposal of their lands, and however galling the reference to these facts must have been to Tecumseh, he was unable to deny them.

Greenville, they lost nearly all the territory they had been permitted to occupy north of the Ohio.*

In 1819 they were divided into four tribes,—the Pequa,† the Mequachake, the Chillicothe, and the Kiskapocoke. The latter tribe was the one to which Tecumseh belonged. They were always hostile to the United States, and joined every coalition against the government. In 1806 they separated from the rest of the tribe, and took up their residence at Greenville. Soon afterward they removed to their former place of residence on Tippecanoe Creek, Indiana.‡

At the close of Gen. Wayne's campaign, a large body of the Shawnees settled near Cape Girardeau, Missouri, upon a tract of land granted to them and the Delawares in 1793, by Baron de Carondelet, governor of the Spanish provinces west of the Mississippi.§

From their towns in eastern Ohio, the Shawnees spread north and westward to the headwaters of the Big and Little Miamis, the St. Mary's, and the Au Glaize, and for quite a distance down the Maumee. They had extensive cultivated fields upon these streams, which, with their villages, were destroyed by Gen. Wayne on his return from the victorious engagement with the confederated tribes on the field of "fallen timbers."¶ Gen. Harmer, in his letter to the Secretary of War, communicating the details of his campaign on the Maumee, in October, 1790, gives a fine description of the country, and the location of the Shawnee, Delaware and Miami villages, in the neighborhood of Fort Wayne, as they appeared at that early day. We quote: "The savages and traders (who were, perhaps, the worst savages of the two) had evacuated their towns, and burnt the principal village called the *Omee*,¶ together with all the traders' houses. *This* village lay on a pleasant point, formed by the junction of the rivers Omee and St. Joseph. It was situate on the east

* Gallatin.

† "In ancient times they had a large fire, which, being burned down, a great puffing and blowing was heard among the ashes; they looked, and behold a man stood up from the ashes! hence the name Piqua—a man coming out of the ashes, or made of ashes."

‡ Account of the Present State of the Indian Tribes Inhabiting Ohio: *Archæologia Americana*, vol. 1, pp. 274, 275. Mr. Johnson is in error in locating this band upon the Tippecanoe. *The prophets' town* was upon the west bank of the Wabash, near the mouth of the Tippecanoe.

§ Treaties with the Several Indian Tribes, etc.: Government edition, 1837. The Shawnees and Delawares relinquished their title to their Spanish grant by a treaty concluded between them and the United States on the 26th of October, 1832.

¶ "The army returned to this place [Fort Defiance] on the 27th, by easy marches, laying waste to the villages and corn-fields for about fifty miles on each side of the Miami [Maumee]. There remains yet a great number of villages and a great quantity of corn to be consumed or destroyed upon the Au Glaize and Miami above this place, which will be effected in a few days." Gen. Wayne to the Secretary of War: *American State Papers on Indian Affairs*, vol. 1, p. 491.

¶ The Miami village.

bank of the latter, opposite the mouth of St. Mary, and had for a long time past been the rendezvous of a set of Indian desperadoes, who infested the settlements, and stained the Ohio and parts adjacent with the blood of defenseless inhabitants. This day we advanced nearly the same distance, and kept nearly the same course as yesterday; we encamped within six miles of the object, and on Sunday, the 17th, entered the ruins of the Omee town, or French village, as part of it is called. Appearances confirmed accounts I had received of the consternation into which the savages and their trading allies had been thrown by the approach of the army. Many valuables of the traders were destroyed in the confusion, and vast quantities of corn and other grain and vegetables were secreted in holes dug in the earth, and other hiding places. Colonel Hardin rejoined the army."

"*Besides* the town of *Omee*, there were several other villages situate upon the banks of three rivers. One of them, belonging to the Omee Indians, called *Kegaioque*,* was standing and contained thirty houses on the bank *opposite* the principal village. Two others, consisting together of about forty-five houses, lay a few miles up the St. Mary's, and were inhabited by Delawares. Thirty-six houses occupied by other savages of this tribe formed another but scattered town, on the east bank of the St. Joseph, two or three miles north from the French village. About the same distance down the Omee River, lay the Shawnee town of *Chillicothe*, consisting of fifty-eight houses, opposite which, on the other bank of the river, were sixteen more habitations, belonging to savages of the same nation. All these I ordered to be burnt during my stay there, together with great quantities of corn and vegetables hidden as at the principal village, in the earth and other places by the savages, who had abandoned them. It is computed that there were no less than twenty thousand bushels of corn, in the ear, which the army either consumed or destroyed."†

The Shawnees also had a populous village within the present limits of Fountain county, Indiana, a few miles east of Attica. They gave their name to Shawnee Prairie and to a stream that discharges into the Wabash from the east, a short distance below Williamsport.

* *Ke-ki-ong-a*.—"The name in English is said to signify a blackberry patch [more probably a blackberry bush] which, in its turn, passed among the Miamis as a symbol of antiquity." Brice's History of Fort Wayne, p. 23.

† Gen. Harmer's Official Letter. It will be observed that Gen. Harmer treats the French Omee or Miami village as a separate town from that of *Ke-ki-ong-a*. His description is so minute, and his opportunities so favorable to know the facts, that there is scarcely a probability of his having been mistaken.

In 1854 the Shawnees in Kansas numbered nine hundred persons, occupying a reservation of one million six hundred thousand acres. Their lands were divided into severalty. They have banished whisky, and many of them have fine farms under cultivation. Being on the border of Missouri, they suffered from the rebel raids, and particularly that of Gen. Price in 1864. In 1865 they numbered eight hundred and forty-five persons. They furnished for the Union army one hundred and twenty-five men. The Shawnees have illustrated by their own conduct the capability of an Indian tribe to become civilized.*

THE DELAWARES called themselves *Lenno Lenape*, which signifies "original" or "unmixed" men. They were divided into three clans: the Turtle, the Wolf and the Turkey. When first met with by the Europeans, they occupied a district of country bounded eastwardly by the Hudson River and the Atlantic; on the west their territories extended to the ridge separating the flow of the Delaware from the other streams emptying into the Susquehanna River and Chesapeake Bay.†

They, according to their own traditions, "many hundred years ago resided in the western part of the continent; thence by slow emigration, they at length reached the Alleghany River, so called from a nation of giants, the Allegewi, against whom the Delawares and Iroquois (the latter also emigrants from the west) carried on successful war; and still proceeding eastward, settled on the Delaware, Hudson, Susquehanna and Potomac rivers, making the Delaware the center of their possessions.‡

By the other Algonquin tribes the Delawares were regarded with the utmost respect and veneration. They were called "fathers," "grandfathers," etc.

"When William Penn landed in Pennsylvania the Delawares had been subjugated and made women by the Iroquois." They were prohibited from making war, placed under the sovereignty of the Iroquois, and even lost the right of dominion to the lands which they had occupied for so many generations. Gov. Penn, in his treaty with the Delawares, purchased from them the right of possession merely, and afterward obtained the relinquishment of the sovereignty from the Iroquois.§ The Delawares accounted for their humiliating relation to the Iroquois by claiming that their assumption of the rôle of women, or mediators, was entirely voluntary on their part.

* Gale's Upper Mississippi.

† Gallatin's Synopsis of the Indian Tribes, p. 44.

‡ Taylor's History of Ohio, p. 33.

§ Gallatin's Synopsis, etc.

They said they became "peacemakers," not through compulsion, but in compliance with the intercession of different belligerent tribes, and that this position enabled their tribe to command the respect of all the Indians east of the Mississippi. While it is true that the Delawares were very generally recognized as mediators, they never in any war or treaty exerted an influence through the possession of this title. It was an empty honor, and no additional power or benefit ever accrued from it. That the degrading position of the Delawares was not voluntary is proven in a variety of ways. "We possess none of the details of the war waged against the Lenapes, but we know that it resulted in the entire submission of the latter, and that the Iroquois, to prevent any further interruption from the Delawares, adopted a plan to humble and degrade them, as novel as it was effectual. Singular as it may seem, it is nevertheless true that the Lenapes, upon the dictation of the Iroquois, agreed to lay aside the character of warriors and assume that of women."* The Iroquois, while they were not present at the treaty of Greenville, took care to inform Gen. Wayne that the Delawares were their subjects—"that they had conquered them and put petticoats upon them." At a council held July 12, 1742, at the house of the lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, where the subject of previous grants of land was under discussion, an Iroquois orator turned to the Delawares who were present at the council, and holding a belt of wampum, addressed them thus: "Cousins, let this belt of wampum serve to chastise you. You ought to be taken by the hair of your head and shaken severely, till you recover your senses and become sober. . . . But how came you to take upon yourself to sell land at all?" referring to lands on the Delaware River, which the Delawares had sold some fifty years before. "We conquered you; we made women of you. You know you are women, and can no more sell land than women; nor is it fit you should have the power of selling lands, since you would abuse it." The Iroquois orator continues his chastisement of the Delawares, indulging in the most opprobrious language, and closed his speech by telling the Delawares to remove immediately. "We don't give you the liberty to think about it. You may return to the other side of the Delaware, where you came from; but we don't know, considering how you had demeaned yourselves, whether you will be permitted to live there."†

The Quakers who settled Pennsylvania treated the Delawares in

* Discourse of Gen. Harrison.

† Minutes of the Conference at Philadelphia, in Colden's History of the Five Nations.

accordance with the rules of justice and equity. The result was that during a period of sixty years peace and the utmost harmony prevailed. This is the only instance in the settling of America by the English where uninterrupted friendship and good will existed between the colonists and the aboriginal inhabitants. Gradually and by peaceable means the Quakers obtained possession of the greater portion of their territory, and the Delawares were in the same situation as other tribes,—without lands, without means of subsistence. They were threatened with starvation. Induced by these motives, some of them, between the years 1740 and 1750, obtained from their uncles, the Wyandots, and with the assent of the Iroquois, a grant of land on the Muskingum, in Ohio. The greater part of the tribe remained in Pennsylvania, and becoming more and more dissatisfied with their lot, shook off the yoke of the Iroquois, joined the French and ravaged the frontiers of Pennsylvania. Peace was concluded at Easton in 1758, and ten years after the last remaining bands of the Delawares crossed the Alleghanies. Here, being removed from the influence of their dreaded masters, the Iroquois, the Delawares soon assumed their ancient independence. During the next four or five decades they were the most formidable of the western tribes. While the revolutionary war was in progress, as allies of the British, after its close, at the head of the northwestern confederacy of Indians, they fully regained their lost reputation. By their geographical position placed in the front of battle, they were, during those two wars, the most active and dangerous enemies of America.*

The territory claimed by the Delawares subsequent to their being driven westward from their former possessions, is established in a paper addressed to congress May 10, 1779, from delegates assembled at Princeton, New Jersey. The boundaries of their country, as declared in the address, is as follows: "From the mouth of the Alleghany River, at Fort Pitt, to the Venango, and from thence up French Creek, and by Le Bœuf,† along the old road to Presque Isle, *on the east*. The Ohio River, including all the islands in it, from Fort Pitt to the Ouabache, *on the south*; thence up the River Ouabache to that branch, *Ope-co-mee-cah*,‡ and up the same to the head thereof; from thence to the headwaters and springs of the Great Miami, or Rocky River; thence across to the headwaters and springs of the most northwestern branches of the Scioto River; thence to

* In the battle of Fallen Timbers there were three hundred Delawares out of seven hundred Indians who were in this engagement: Colonial History of Massachusetts, vol. 10.

† A fort on the present site of Waterford, Pa.

‡ This was the name given by the Delawares to White River, Indiana.

the westernmost springs of Sandusky River; thence down said river, including the islands in it and in the little lake,* to Lake Erie, *on the west and northwest*, and Lake Erie *on the north*. These boundaries contain the cessions of lands made to the Delaware nation by the Wayandots and other nations,+ and the country we have seated our grandchildren, the Shawnees, upon, in our laps; and we promise to give to the United States of America such a part of the above described country as would be convenient to them and us, that they may have room for their children's children to set down upon."‡

After Wayne's victory the Delawares saw that further contests with the American colonies would be worse than useless. They submitted to the inevitable, acknowledged the supremacy of the Caucasian race, and desired to make peace with the victors. At the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, there were present three hundred and eighty-one Delawares,—a larger representation than that of any other Indian tribe. By this treaty they ceded to the United States the greater part of the lands allotted to them by the Wyandots and Iroquois. For this cession they received an annuity of \$1,000.§

At the close of the treaty, Bu-kon-ge-he-las, a Delaware chief, spoke as follows:

Father: ¶ Your children all well understand the sense of the treaty which is now concluded. We experience daily proofs of your increasing kindness. I hope we may all have sense enough to enjoy our dawning happiness. Many of your people are yet among us. I trust they will be immediately restored. Last winter our king came forward to you with two; and when he returned with your speech to us, we immediately prepared to come forward with the remainder, which we delivered at Fort Defiance. All who know me know me to be a man and a warrior, and I now declare that I will for the future be as steady and true a friend to the United States as I have heretofore been an active enemy."¶

This promise of the orator was faithfully kept by his people. They evaded all the efforts of the Shawnee prophet, Tecumseh, and the British who endeavored to induce them, by threats or bribes, to violate it.**

* Sandusky Bay.

† The Hurons and Iroquois.

‡ Pioneer History, by S. P. Hildreth, p. 137, where the paper setting forth the claims of the Delawares is copied.

§ American State Papers: Indian Affairs, vol. 1.

¶ Gen. Wayne.

¶ American State Papers: Indian Affairs, vol. 1, p. 582.

** Bu-kon-ge-he-las was a warrior of great ability. He took a leading part in manœuvring the Indians at the dreadful battle known as St. Clair's defeat. He rose from a private warrior to the head of his tribe. Until after Gen. Wayne's great victory

The Delawares remained faithful to the United States during the war of 1812, and, with the Shawnees, furnished some very able warriors and scouts, who rendered valuable service to the United States during this war.

After the treaty of Greenville, the great body of Delawares removed to their lands on White River, Indiana, whither some of their people had already preceded them.

Their manner of obtaining possession of their lands on White River is thus related in Dawson's Life of Harrison: "The land in question had been granted to the Delawares about the year 1770, by the Piankeshaws, on condition of their settling upon it and assisting them in a war with the Kickapoos." These terms were complied with, and the Delawares remained in possession of the land.

The title to the tract of land lying between the Ohio and White Rivers soon became a subject of dispute between the Piankeshaws and Delawares. A chief of the latter tribe, in 1803, at Vincennes, stated to Gen. Harrison that the land belonged to his tribe, "and that he had with him a chief who had been present at the transfer made by the Piankeshaws to the Delawares, of all the country between the Ohio and White Rivers more than thirty years previous." This claim was disputed by the Piankeshaws. They admitted that while they had granted the Delawares the right of occupancy, yet they had never conveyed the right of sovereignty to the tract in question.

Gov. Harrison, on the 19th and 27th of August, 1804, concluded treaties with the Delawares and Piankeshaws by which the United States acquired all that fine country between the Ohio and Wabash Rivers. Both of "these tribes laying claim to the land, it became

in 1794, he had been a devoted partisan of the British and a mortal foe to the United States. He was the most distinguished warrior in the Indian Confederacy; and as it was the British interests which had induced the Indians to commence, as well as to continue, the war, Buck-on-ge-he-las relied upon British support and protection. This support had been given so far as relates to provisions, arms and ammunition; but at the end of the battle referred to, the gates of Fort Miamis, near which the action was fought, were shut, by the British within, against the wounded Indians after the battle. This opened the eyes of the Delaware warrior. He collected his braves in canoes, with the design of proceeding up the river, under a flag of truce, to Fort Wayne. On approaching the British fort he was requested to land. He did so, and addressing the British officer, said, "What have you to say to me?" The officer replied that the commandant wished to speak with him. "Then he may come here," was the chief's reply. "He will not do that," said the sub-officer; "and you will not be suffered to pass the fort if you do not comply." "What shall prevent me?" "These," said the officer, pointing to the cannon of the fort. "I fear not your cannon," replied the intrepid chief. "After suffering the Americans to insult and treat you with such contempt, without daring to fire upon *them*, you cannot expect to frighten *me*." Buck-on-ge-he-las then ordered his canoes to push off from the shore, and the fleet passed the fort without molestation. A note [No. 2]: Memoirs of Gen. Harrison.

necessary that both should be satisfied, in order to prevent disputes in the future. In this, however, the governor succeeded, on terms, perhaps, more favorable than if the title had been vested in only one of these tribes; for, as both claimed the land, the value of each claim was considerably lowered in the estimation of both; and, therefore, by judicious management, the governor effected the purchase upon probably as low, if not lower, terms than if he had been obliged to treat with only one of them. For this tract the Piankeshaws received \$700 in goods and \$200 per annum for ten years; the compensation of the Delawares was an annuity of \$300 for ten years.

The Delawares continued to reside upon White River and its branches until 1819, when most of them joined the band who had emigrated to Missouri upon the tract of land granted jointly to them and the Shawnees, in 1793, by the Spanish authorities. Others of their number who remained scattered themselves among the Miamis, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos; while still others, including the Moravian converts, went to Canada. At that time, 1819, the total number of those residing in Indiana was computed to be eight hundred souls.*

In 1829 the majority of the nation were settled on the Kansas and Missouri rivers. They numbered about 1,000, were brave, enterprising hunters, cultivated lands and were friendly to the whites. In 1853 they sold to the government all the lands granted them, excepting a reservation in Kansas. During the late Rebellion they sent to the United States army one hundred and seventy out of their two hundred able-bodied men. Like their ancestors they proved valiant and trustworthy soldiers. Of late years they have almost entirely lost their aboriginal customs and manners. They live in houses, have schools and churches, cultivate farms, and, in fact, bid fair to become useful and prominent citizens of the great Republic.

*Their principal towns were on the branches of White River, within the present limits of Madison and Delaware counties, and the capital of the latter is named after the "*Muncy*" or "*Mon-o-sia*" band. *Pipe Creek* and *Kill Buck Creek*, branches of White River, are also named after two distinguished Delaware chiefs.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE INDIANS: THEIR IMPLEMENTS, UTENSILS, FORTIFICATIONS, MOUNDS, AND THEIR MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

BEFORE the arrival of the Europeans the use of iron was but little known to the North American Indians. Marquette, in speaking of the Illinois, states that they were entirely ignorant of the use of iron tools, their weapons being made of stone.* This was true of all the Indians who made their homes north of the Ohio, but south of that stream metal tools were occasionally met with. When Hernando De Soto, in 1539-43, was traversing the southern part of that territory, now known as the United States, in his vain search for gold, some of his followers found the natives on the Savanna River using hatchets made of copper.† It is evident that these hatchets were of native manufacture, for they were "said to have a mixture of gold."

The southern Indians "had long bows, and their arrows were made of certain canes like reeds, very heavy, and so strong that a sharp cane passeth through a target. Some they arm in the point with a sharp bone of a fish, like a chisel, and in others they fasten certain stones like points of diamonds."‡ These bones or "scale of the armed fish" were neatly fastened to the head of the arrows with splits of cane and fish glue.§ The northern Indians used arrows with stone points. Father Rasles thus describes them: "Arrows are the principal arms which they use in war and in the chase. They are pointed at the end with a stone, cut and sharpened in the shape of a serpent's tongue; and, if no knife is at hand, they use them also to skin the animals they have killed."|| "The bow-strings were prepared from the entrails of a stag, or of a stag's skin, which they know how to dress as well as any man in France, and with as many different colors. They head their arrows with the teeth of fishes and stone, which they work very finely and handsomely."¶

* Sparks' Life of Marquette, p. 281.

† A Narrative of the Expedition of Hernando De Soto, by a Gentleman of Elvas; published at Evora in 1557, and afterward translated and published in the second volume of the Historical Collections of Louisiana, p. 149. ‡ Idem, p. 124.

§ Du Pratz' History of Louisiana: English translation, vol. 2, pp. 223, 224.

|| Kip's Jesuit Missions, p. 39.

¶ History of the First Attempt of the French to Colonize Florida, in 1562, by René Landonnière: published in Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida, vol. 1, p. 170.

Most of the hatchets and knives of the northern Indians were likewise made of sharpened stones, "which they fastened in a cleft piece of wood with leathern thongs."^{*} Their tomahawks were constructed from stone, the horn of a stag, or "from wood in the shape of a cutlass, and terminated by a large ball." The tomahawk was held in one hand and a knife in the other. As soon as they dealt a blow on the head of an enemy, they immediately cut it round with the knife, and took off the scalp with extraordinary rapidity.†

Du Pratz thus describes their method of felling trees with stone implements and with fire: "Cutting instruments are almost continually wanted; but as they had no iron, which of all metals is the most useful in human society, they were obliged, with infinite pains, to form hatchets out of large flints, by sharpening their thin edge, and making a hole through them for receiving the handle. To cut down trees with these axes would have been almost an impracticable work; they were, therefore, obliged to light fires round the roots of them, and to cut away the charcoal as the fire eat into the tree."[‡]

Charlevoix makes a similar statement: "These people, before we provided them with hatchets and other instruments, were very much at a loss in felling their trees, and making them fit for such uses as they intended them for. They burned them near the root, and in order to split and cut them into proper lengths they made use of hatchets made of flint, which never broke, but which required a prodigious time to sharpen. In order to fix them in a shaft, they cut off the top of a young tree, making a slit in it, as if they were going to draft it, into which slit they inserted the head of the axe. The tree, growing together again in length of time, held the head of the hatchet so firm that it was impossible for it to get loose; they then cut the tree at the length they deemed sufficient for the handle."[§]

When they were about to make wooden dishes, porringers or spoons, they cut the blocks of wood to the required shape with stone hatchets, hollowed them out with coals of fire, and polished them with beaver teeth.¶

Early settlers in the neighborhood of Thorntown, Indiana, noticed that the Indians made their hominy-blocks in a similar manner. Round stones were heated and placed upon the blocks which were to be excavated. The charred wood was dug out with knives, and

* Hennepin, vol. 2, p. 103.

† Letter of Father Rasles in Kip's Jesuit Missions, p. 40.

‡ Volume 2, p. 223.

§ Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 126.

¶ Hennepin, vol. 2, p. 103.

then the surface was polished with stone implements. These round stones were the common property of the tribe, and were used by individual families as occasion required.*

"They dug their ground with an instrument of wood, which was fashioned like a broad mattock, wherewith they dig their vines as in France; they put two grains of maize together."†

For boiling their victuals they made use of *earthen* kettles.‡ The kettle was held up by two crotches and a stick of wood laid across. The pot ladle, called by them *mikoine*, laid at the side.§ "In the north they often made use of wooden kettles, and made the water boil by throwing into it red hot pebbles. Our iron pots are esteemed by them as much more commodious than their own."||

That the North American Indians not only used, but actually manufactured, pottery for various culinary and religious purposes admits of no argument. Hennepin remarks: "Before the arrival of the Europeans in North America both the northern and southern savages made use of, and do to this day use, earthen pots, especially such as have no commerce with the Europeans, from whom they may procure kettles and other movables."¶ M. Pouchot, who was acquainted with the manners and customs of the Canadian Indians, states "that they formerly had usages and utensils to which they are now scarcely accustomed. *They made pottery and drew fire from wood.*"**

In 1700, Father Gravier, in speaking of the Yazoos, says: "You see there in their cabins neither clothes, nor sacks, nor kettles, nor guns; they carry all with them, *and have no riches but earthen pots*, quite well made, especially *little glazed pitchers*, as neat as you would see in France."†† The Illinois also occasionally used glazed pitchers.‡‡ The manufacturing of these earthen vessels was done by the women.§§ By the southern Indians the earthenware goods were used for religious as well as domestic purposes. Gravier noticed several in their temples, containing bones of departed warriors, ashes, etc.

* Statements of early settlers.

† Laudonnière, p. 174.

‡ Hennepin, vol. 2, p. 105.

§ Pouchot's Memoirs, vol. 2, p. 186.

¶ Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, pp. 123, 124.

‡‡ Volume 2, pp. 102, 103. This work was written in 1697.

** Pouchot's Memoirs, vol. 2, p. 219.

†† Gravier's Journal, published in Shea's Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, p. 135.

‡‡ *Idem* p. 109 of this work.

§§ Gravier's Journal, published in Shea's Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, p. 135; also, Du Pratz' History of Louisiana, vol. 2, p. 166.

The American Indians, both northern and southern, had most of their villages fortified either by wooden palisades, or earthen breastworks and palisades combined. De Soto, on the 19th of June, 1541, entered the town of Pacaha,* which was very great, walled, and beset with towers, and many loopholes were in the towers and wall.† Charlevoix said: "The Indians are more skillful in erecting their fortifications than in building their houses. Here you see villages surrounded with good palisades and with redoubts; and they are very careful to lay in a proper provision of water and stones. These palisades are double, and even sometimes treble, and generally have battlements on the outer circumvallation. The piles, of which they are composed, are interwoven with branches of trees, without any void space between them. This sort of fortification was sufficient to sustain a long siege whilst the Indians were ignorant of the use of fire-arms."‡

La Hontan thus describes these palisaded towns: "Their villages are fortified with double palisades of very hardwood, which are as thick as one's thigh, and fifteen feet high, with little squares about the middle of courties."§

These wooden fortifications were used to a comparatively late day. At the siege of Detroit, in 1712, the Foxes and Mascoutins resisted, in a wooden fort, for nineteen days, the attack of a much larger force of Frenchmen and Indians. In order to avoid the fire of the French, they dug holes four or five feet deep in the bottom of their fort.||

The western Indians, in their fortifications, made use of both earth and wood. An early American author remarks: "The remains of Indian fortifications seen throughout the western country, have given rise to strange conjectures, and have been supposed to appertain to a period extremely remote; but it is a fact well known that in some of them the remains of palisades were found by the first settlers."¶ When Maj. Long's party, in 1823, passed through Fort Wayne, they inquired of Metca, a celebrated Pottawatomie chief well versed in the lore of his tribe, whether he had ever heard of any tradition accounting for the erection of those artificial mounds which are found scattered over the whole country. "He immediately replied that they had been constructed by the Indians as fortifica-

* Probably in the limits of the present state of Arkansas.

† Account by the Gentleman of Elvas, p. 172.

‡ Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 128.

§ Vol. 2, p. 6.

|| Dubuisson's Official Report.

¶ Views of Louisiana: Brackenridge, p. 14.

tions before the white man had come among them. He had always heard this origin ascribed to them, and knew three of those constructions which were supposed to have been made by his nation. One is at the fork of the Kankakee and the Des Plaines Rivers, a second on the Ohio, which, from his description, was supposed to be at the mouth of the Mnskingum. He visited it, but could not describe the spot accurately, and a third, which he had also seen, he stated to be on the head-waters of the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan. This latter place is about forty miles northwest of Fort Wayne."

One of the Miami chiefs, whom the traders named Le Gros, told Barron* that "he had heard that his father had fought with his tribe in one of the forts at Piqua, Ohio; that the fort had been erected by the Indians against the French, and that his father had been killed during one of the assaults made upon it."†

While at Chicago, and "with a view to collect as much information as possible on the subject of Indian antiquities, we inquired of Robinson‡ whether any traditions on this subject were current among the Indians. He observed that these ancient fortifications were a frequent subject of conversation, and especially those in the nature of excavations made in the ground. He had heard of one made by the Kickapoos and Fox Indians on the Sangamo River, a stream running into the Illinois. This fortification is distinguished by the name of *Elnataek*. It is known to have served as an intrenchment to the Kickapoos and Foxes, who were met there and defeated by the Pottawatomies, the Ottawas and Chippeways. No date was assigned to this transaction. We understood that the *Elnataek* was near the Kickapoo village on the Sangamo."§

Near the dividing line between sections 4 and 5, township 31 north, of range 11 east, in Kankakee county, Illinois, on the prairie about a mile above the mouth of Rock Creek, are some ancient mounds. "One is very large, being about one hundred feet base in diameter and about twenty feet high, in a conic form, and is said to contain the remains of two hundred Indians who were killed in the celebrated battle between the Illinois and Chippeways, Delawares and Shawnees; and about two chains to the northeast, and the same

* An Indian interpreter.

† Long's Expedition to the Sources of the St. Peters, vol. 1, pp. 121, 122.

‡ Robinson was a Pottawatomie half-breed, of superior intelligence, and his statements can be relied upon. He died, only a few years ago, on the Au Sable River.

§ Long's Expedition, vol. 1, p. 121. This stream is laid down on Joliet's map, published in 1681, as the *Pierres Sanguines*. In the early gazetteers it is called *Sangamo*: vide Beck's Illinois and Missouri Gazetteer, p. 154. Its signification in the Pottawatomie dialect is "a plenty to eat": Early History of the West and Northwest, by S. R. Beggs, p. 157. This definition, however, is somewhat doubtful.

distance to the northwest, are two other small mounds, which are said to contain the remains of the chiefs of the two parties."*

Uncorroborated Indian traditions are not entitled to any high degree of credibility, and these quoted are introduced to refute the often repeated assertion *that the Indians had no tradition concerning the origin of the mounds scattered through the western states, or that they supposed them to have been erected by a race who occupied the continent anterior to themselves.*

These mounds were seldom or never used for religious purposes by the Algonquins or Iroquois, but Penicault states that when he visited the Natchez Indians, in 1704, "the houses of the Sun† are built on mounds, and are distinguished from each other by their size. The mound upon which the house of the Great Chief, or Sun, is built is larger than the rest, and its sides are steeper. The temple in the village of the Great Sun is about thirty feet high and forty-eight in circumference, with the walls eight feet thick and covered with a matting of canes, in which they keep up a perpetual fire."‡

De Soto found the houses of the chiefs built on mounds of different heights, according to their rank, and their villages fortified with palisades, or walls of earth, with gateways to go in and out.§

When Gravier, in 1700, visited the Yazoons, he noticed that their temple was raised on a mound of earth.¶ He also, in speaking of the Ohio, states that "it is called by the Illinois and Oumiamis the river of the *Akansca*, because the *Akansca* formerly dwelt on it."• The *Akansca* or *Arkansas* Indians possessed many traits and customs in common with the Natchez, having temples, pottery, etc. A still more important fact is noticed by Du Pratz, who was intimately acquainted with the Great Sun. He says: "The temple is about thirty feet square, and stands on an artificial mound about eight feet high, by the side of a small river. The mound slopes insensibly from the main front, which is northward, but on the other sides it is somewhat steeper."

According to their own traditions, the Natchez "were at one

* Manuscript Kankakee Surveys, conducted by Dan W. Beckwith, deputy government surveyor, in 1834. Major Beckwith was intimately acquainted with the Pottawatomies of the Kankakee, whose villages were in the neighborhood, and without doubt the account of these mounds incorporated in his Field Notes was communicated to him by them.

† The chiefs of the Natches were so called because they were supposed to be the direct descendants of a man and woman, who, descending from the sun, were the first rulers of this people.

‡ Annals of Louisiana: Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida, new series, pp. 94, 95.

§ Account by the Gentleman of Elvas.

¶ Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi, p. 136.

• Idem, p. 120.

time the most powerful nation in all North America, and were looked upon by the other nations as their superiors, and were, on that account, respected by them. Their territory extended *from the River Iberville, in Louisiana, to the Wabash.*"* They had over five hundred suns, and, consequently, nearly that many villages. Their decline and retreat to the south was owing not to the superiority in arms of the less civilized surrounding tribes, but was due to the pride of their own chiefs, who, to lend an imposing magnificence to their funeral rites, adopted the impolitic custom of having hundreds of their followers strangled at their pyre. Many of the mounds, scattered up and down valleys of the Wabash, Ohio and Mississippi, while being the only, may be the time-defying monuments of the departed power and grandeur of these two tribes.

The Indian manner of making a fire is thus related by Hennepin: "Their way of making a fire, which is new and unknown to us, is thus: they take a triangular piece of cedar wood of a foot and a half in length, wherein they bore some holes half through; then they take a switch, or another small piece of hard wood, and with both their hands rub the strongest upon the weakest in the hole, which is made in the cedar, and while they are thus rubbing they let fall a sort of dust or powder, which turns into fire. This white dust they roll up in a pellet of herbs, dried in autumn, and rubbing them all together, and then blowing upon the dust that is in the pellets, the fire kindles in a moment."†

The food of the Indians consisted of all the varieties of game, fishes and wild fruits in the vicinity; and they cultivated Indian corn, melons and squashes. From corn they made a preparation called sagamite. They pulverized the corn, mixed it with water, and added a small proportion of ground gourds or beans.

The clothing of the northern Indians consisted only of the skins of wild animals, roughly prepared for that purpose. Their southern brethren were far in advance of them in this respect. "Many of the women wore cloaks of the bark of the mulberry tree, or of the feathers of swans, turkies or Indian ducks. The bark they take from young mulberry shoots that rise from the roots of trees that have been cut down. After it is dried in the sun they beat it to make all the woody parts fall off, and they give the threads that remain a second beating, after which they bleach them by exposing them to the dew. When they are well whitened they spin them about the coarseness of pack-thread, and weave them in the following manner:

* Du Pratz' History of Louisiana, vol. 2, p. 146.

† Ibid, vol. 2, p. 103.

They plant two stakes in the ground about a yard and a half asunder, and having stretched a cord from the one to the other, they fasten their threads of bark double to this cord, and then interweave them in a curious manner into a cloak of about a yard square, with a wrought border round the edges.*

The Indians had three varieties of canoes, elm-bark, birch-bark and pirogues. "Canoes of elm-bark were not used for long voyages, as they were very frail. When the Indians wish to make a canoe of elm-bark they select the trunk of a tree which is very smooth, at the time when the sap remains. They cut it around, above and below, about ten, twelve or fifteen feet apart, according to the number of people which it is to carry. After having taken off the whole in one piece, they shave off the roughest of the bark, which they make the inside of the canoe. They make end ties of the thickness of a finger, and of sufficient length for the canoe, using young oak or any other flexible and strong wood, and fasten the two larger folds of the bark between these strips, spreading them apart with wooden bows, which are fastened in about two feet apart. They sew up the two ends of the bark with strips drawn from the inner bark of the elm, giving attention to raise up a little the two extremities, which they call *pînces*, making a swell in the middle and a curve on the sides, to resist the wind. If there are any chinks, they sew them together with thongs and cover them with chewing-gum, which they crowd by heating it with a coal of fire. The bark is fastened to the wooden bows by wooden thongs. They add a mast, made of a piece of wood and cross-piece to serve as a yard, and their blankets serve them as sails. These canoes will carry from three to nine persons and all their equipage. They sit upon their heels, without moving, as do also their children, when they are in, from fear of losing their balance, when the whole machine would upset. But this very seldom happened, unless struck by a flaw of wind. They use these vessels particularly in their war parties.

"The canoes made of birch bark were much more solid and more artistically constructed. The frames of these canoes are made of strips of cedar wood, which is very flexible, and which they render as thin as a side of a sword-scabbard, and three or four inches wide. They all touch one another, and come up to a point between the two end strips. This frame is covered with the bark of the birch tree, sewed together like skins, secured between the end strips and tied

* Du Pratz, vol. 2, p. 231; also, Gravier's Voyage, p. 134. The aboriginal method of procuring thread to sew together their garments made of skins has already been noticed in the description of the manners and customs of the Illinois.

along the ribs with the inner bark of the roots of the cedar, as we twist willows around the hoops of a cask. All these seams are covered with gum,* as is done with canoes of elm bark. They then put in cross-bars to hold it and to serve as seats, and a long pole, which they lay on from fore to aft in rough weather to prevent it from being broken by the shocks occasioned by pitching. They have with them three, six, twelve and even twenty-four places, which are designated as so many seats. The French are almost the only people who use these canoes for their long voyages. They will carry as much as three thousand pounds.† These were vessels in which the fur trade of the entire northwest has been carried on for so many years. They were very light, four men being able to carry the largest of them over portages. At night they were unloaded, drawn upon the shore, turned over and served the savages or traders as huts. They could endure gales of wind that would play havoc with vessels of European manufacture. In calm water, the canoe men, in a sitting posture, used paddles; in stemming currents, rising from their seats, they substituted poles for paddles, and in shooting rapids, they rested on their knees.

Pirogues were the trunks of trees hollowed out and pointed at the extremities. A fire was started on the trunk, out of which the pirogue was to be constructed. The fire was kept within the desired limits by the dripping of water upon the edges of the trunk. As a part became charred, it was dug out with stone hatchets and the fire rekindled. This kind of canoes was especially adapted for the navigation of the Mississippi and Missouri; the current of these streams carrying down trees, which formed snags, rendered their navigation by bark canoes exceedingly hazardous. It was probably owing to this reason, as well as because there were no birch trees in their country, that the Illinois and Miamis were not, as the Jesuits remarked, "canoe nations;" they used the awkward, heavy pirogue instead.

Each nation was divided into villages. The Indian village, when unfortified, had its cabins scattered along the banks of a river or the

* "The small roots of the spruce tree afford the *wattap* with which the bark is sewed, and the gum of the pine tree supplies the place of tar and oakum. Bark, some spare wattap and gum are always carried in each canoe, for the repairs which frequently become necessary." *Ibid* Henry's Travels, p. 14.

† The above extracts are taken from the Memoir Upon the Late War in North America Between the French and English, 1755-1760, by M. Pouchot; translated and edited by Franklin Hough, vol. 2, pp. 216, 217, 218. Pouchot was the commandant at Fort Niagara at the time of its surrender to the English. He was exceedingly well versed in all that pertained to Indian manners and customs, and his work received the indorsement of Marquis Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada. Of the translation, there were only two hundred copies printed.

shores of a lake, and often extended for three or four miles. Each cabin held the head of the family, the children, grandchildren, and often the brothers and sisters, so that a single cabin not unfrequently contained as many as sixty persons. Some of their cabins were in the form of elongated squares, of which the sides were not more than five or six feet high. They were made of bark, and the roof was prepared from the same material, having an opening in the top for the passage of smoke. At both ends of the cabin there were entrances. The fire was built under the hole in the roof, and there were as many fires as there were families.

The beds were upon planks on the floor of the cabin, or upon simple hides, which they called *appichimon*, placed along the partitions. They slept upon these skins, wrapped in their blankets, which, during the day, served them for clothing. Each one had his particular place. The man and wife crouched together, her back being against his body, their blankets passed around their heads and feet, so that they looked like a plate of ducks.* These bark cabins were used by the Iroquois, and, indeed, by many Indian tribes who lived exclusively in the forests.

The prairie Indians, who were unable to procure bark, generally made mats out of platted reeds or flags, and placed these mats around three or four poles tied together at the ends. They were, in form, round, and terminated in a cone. These mats were sewed together with so much skill that, when new, the rain could not penetrate them. This variety of cabins possessed the great advantage that, when they moved their place of residence, the mats of reeds were rolled up and carried along by the squaws.†

“The nastiness of these cabins alone, and that infection which was a necessary consequence of it, would have been to any one but an Indian a severe punishment. Having no windows, they were full of smoke, and in cold weather they were crowded with dogs. The Indians never changed their garments until they fell off by their very rottenness. Being never washed, they were fairly alive with vermin. In summer the savages bathed every day, but immediately afterward rubbed themselves with oil and grease of a very rank smell. “In winter they remained unwashed, and it was impossible to enter their cabins without being poisoned with the stench.”

All their food was very ill-seasoned and insipid, “and there prevailed in all their repasts an uncleanness which passed all concep-

* Extract from Pouchot's Memoirs, pp. 185, 186.

† Letter of Father Marest, Kip's Jesuit Missions, p. 199.

tion. There were very few animals which did not feed cleaner.* They never washed their wooden or bark dishes, nor their porringers and spoons.† In this connection William Biggs states: "They‡ plucked off a few of the largest feathers, then threw the duck,—feathers, entrails and all,—into the soup-kettle, and cooked it in that manner."§

The Indians were cannibals, though human flesh was only eaten at war feasts. It was often the case that after a prisoner had been tortured his body was thrown into "the war-kettle," and his remains greedily devoured. This fact is uniformly asserted by the early French writers. Members of Major Long's party made especial inquiries at Fort Wayne concerning this subject, and were entirely convinced. They met persons who had attended the feasts, and saw Indians who acknowledged that they had participated in them. Joseph Barron saw the Pottawatomies with hands and limbs, both of white men and Cherokees, which they were about to devour. Among some tribes cannibalism was universal, but it appears that among the Pottawatomies and Miamis it was restricted to a fraternity whose privilege and duty it was on all occasions to eat of the enemy's flesh;—at least one individual must be eaten. The flesh was sometimes dried and taken to the villages.¶

The Indians had some peculiar funeral customs. Jontel thus records some of his observations: "They pay a respect to their dead, as appears by their special care of burying them, and even of putting into lofty coffins the bodies of such as are considerable among them, as their chiefs and others, which is also practiced among the Accanœas, but they differ in this respect, that the Accanœas weep and make their complaints for some days, whereas the Shawnees and other people of the Illinois nation do just the contrary, for when any of them die they wrap them up in skins and then put them into coffins made of the bark of trees, then sing and dance about them for twenty-four hours. Those dancers take care to tie calabashes, or gourds, about their bodies, with some Indian corn in them, to rattle and make a noise, and some of them have a drum, made of a great *earthen pot*, on which they extend a wild goat's skin, and beat thereon with one stick, like our tabors. During that rejoicing they threw their presents on the coffin, as bracelets,

* Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, pp. 132, 133.

† For a full account of their lack of neatness in the culinary department, *vide* Hennepin, vol. 2, p. 120.

‡ The Kickapoos.

§ Narrative of William Biggs, p. 9.

¶ Long's Expedition to the sources of the St. Peters, vol. 1, pp. 103-106.

pendants or pieces of *earthenware*. When the ceremony was over they buried the body, with a part of the presents, making choice of such as may be most proper for it. They also bury with it some store of Indian wheat, with a *pot* to boil it in, for fear the dead person should be hungry on his long journey, and they repeat the ceremony at the year's end. A good number of presents still remaining, they divide them into several lots and play at a game called the stick to give them to the winner."*

The Indian graves were made of a large size, and the whole of the inside lined with bark. On the bark was laid the corpse, accompanied with axes, snow-shoes, kettle, common shoes, and, if a woman, carrying-belts and paddles.

This was covered with bark, and at about two feet nearer the surface, logs were laid across, and these again covered with bark, so that the earth might by no means fall upon the corpse.† If the deceased, before his death, had so expressed his wish, a tree was hollowed out and the corpse deposited within. After the body had become entirely decomposed, the bones were often collected and buried in the earth. Many of these wooden sepulchres were discovered by the early settlers in Iroquois county, Illinois. Doubtless they were the remains of Pottawatomies, who at that time resided there.

After a death they took care to visit every place near their cabins, striking incessantly with rods and raising the most hideous cries, in order to drive the souls to a distance, and to keep them from lurking about their cabins.‡

The Indians believed that every animal contained a Manitou or God, and that these spirits could exert over them a beneficial or prejudicial influence. The rattlesnake was especially venerated by them. Henry relates an instance of this veneration. He saw a snake, and procured his gun, with the intention of dispatching it. The Indians begged him to desist, and, "with their pipes and tobacco-pouches in their hands, approached the snake. They surrounded it, all addressing it by turns and calling it their *grandfather*, but yet kept at some distance. During this part of the ceremony, they filled their pipes, and each blew the smoke toward the snake, which, as it appeared to me, really received it with pleasure. In a word, after remaining coiled and receiving incense for the space of half an hour, it stretched itself along the ground in visible good

* Joutel's Journal: Historical Collections of Louisiana, vol. 1, pp. 187, 188.

† Extract from Henry's Travels, p. 150.

‡ Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 154.

humor. The Indians followed it, and, still addressing it by the title of grandfather, beseeched it to take care of their families during their absence, and also to open the hearts of the English, that that they might fill their (the Indians') canoes with rum.* This reverence of the Indians for the rattlesnake will account for the vast number of these reptiles met with by early settlers in localities favorable for their increase and security. The clefts in the rocky cliffs below Niagara Falls were so infested with rattlesnakes that the Indians removed their village to a place of greater security.

The Indians had several games, some of which have been already noticed. McCoy mentions a singular occurrence of this nature: "A Miami Indian had been stabbed with a knife, who lingered, and of whose recovery there was doubt. On the 12th of May a party resolved to decide by a game of *moccasin* whether the man should live or die. In this game the party seat themselves upon the earth opposite to each other, while one holds a moccasin on the ground with one hand, and holds in the other a small ball; the ball he affects to conceal in the moccasin, and does either insert it or not, as he shall choose, and then leaves the opposite party to guess where the ball is. In order to deceive his antagonist, he incessantly utters a kind of a sing-song, which is repeated about thrice in a minute, and moving his hands in unison with the notes, brings one of them, at every repetition, to the mouth of the moccasin, as though he had that moment inserted the ball. One party played for the wounded man's recovery and the other for his death. Two games were played, in both of which the side for recovery was triumphant, and so they concluded the man would not die of his wounds."†

The Indians had a most excellent knowledge of the topography of their country, and they drew the most exact maps of the countries they were acquainted with. They set down the true north according to the polar star; the ports, harbors, rivers, creeks, and coasts of the lakes; roads, mountains, woods, marshes and meadows. They counted the distances by journeys and half-journeys, allowing to every journey five leagues. These maps were drawn upon birch bark.‡ "Previous to General Brock's crossing over to Detroit, he asked Tecumseh what sort of a country he should have to pass through in case of his preceding farther. *Tecumseh* took a roll of elm bark, and extending it on the ground, by means of four stones, drew forth his scalping knife, and, with the point, etched upon the

* Alexander Henry's Travels, p. 176.

† Baptist Missions, p. 98.

‡ La Hontan, vol. 2, p. 13.

bark a plan of the country, its hills, woods, rivers, morasses, a plan which, if not as neat, was fully as accurate as if it had been made by a professional map-maker.*

In marriage, they had no ceremony worth mentioning, the man and the woman agreeing that for so many bucks, beaver hides, or, in short, any valuables, she should be his wife. Of all the passions, the Indians were least influenced by love. Some authors claim that it had no existence, excepting, of course, mere lust, which is possessed by all animals. "By women, beauty was commonly no motive to marriage, the only inducement being the reward which she received. It was said that the women were purchased by the night, week, month or winter, so that they depended on fornication for a living; nor was it thought either a crime or shame, none being esteemed as prostitutes but such as were licentious without a reward."† Polygamy was common, but was seldom practiced except by the chiefs. On the smallest offense husband and wife parted, she taking the domestic utensils and the children of her sex. Children formed the only bond of affection between the two sexes; and of them, to the credit of the Indian be it said, they were very fond. They never chastised them, the only punishment being to dash, by the hand, water into the face of the refractory child. Joutel noticed this method of correction among the Illinois, and nearly a hundred years later Jones mentions the same custom as existing among the Shawnees.‡

The Algonquin tribes, differing in this respect from the southern Indians, had no especial religion. They believed in good and bad spirits, and thought it was only necessary to appease the wicked spirits, for the good ones "were all right anyway." These bad spirits were thought to occupy the bodies of animals, fishes and reptiles, to dwell in high mountains, gloomy caverns, dangerous whirlpools, and all large bodies of water. This will account for the offerings of tobacco and other valuables which they made when passing such places. No ideas of morals or metaphysics ever entered the head of the Indians; they believed what was told them upon those subjects, without having more than a vague impression of their meaning. Some of the Canadian Indians, in all sincerity, compared the Holy Trinity to a piece of pork. There they found the lean meat, the fat and the rind, three distinct parts that form

* James' Military Occurrences in the Late War Between Great Britain and the United States, vol. 1, pp. 291, 292.

† Journal of Two Visits made to Some Nations West of the Ohio, by the Rev. David Jones: Sabin's reprint, p. 75.

‡ Idem.

the same piece."* Their ideas of heaven was a place full of sensual enjoyments, and free from physical pains. Indeed, it is doubtful if, before their mythology was changed by the partial adoption of some of the doctrines of Christianity, they had any idea of *spiritual* reward or punishment.

Wampum, prior to and many years subsequent to the advent of the Europeans, was the circulating medium among the North American Indians. It is made out of a marine shell, or periwinkle, some of which are white, others violet, verging toward black. They are perforated in the direction of the greater diameter, and are worked into two forms, strings and belts. The strings consist of cylinders strung without any order, one after another, on to a thread. The belts are wide sashes in which the white and purple beads are arranged in rows and tied by little leathern strings, making a very pretty tissue. Wampum belts are used in state affairs, and their length, width and color are in proportion to the importance of the affair being negotiated. They are wrought, sometimes, into figures of considerable beauty.

These belts and strings of wampum are the universal agent with the Indians, not only as money, jewelry or ornaments, but as annals and for registers to perpetuate treaties and compacts between individuals and nations. They are the inviolable and sacred pledges which guarantee messages, promises and treaties. As writing is not in use among them, they make a local memoir by means of these belts, each of which signify a particular affair or a circumstance relating to it. The village chiefs are the custodians, and communicate the affairs they perpetuate to the young people, who thus learn the history, treaties and engagements of their nation.† Belts are classified as message, road, peace or war belts. White signifies peace, as black does war. The color therefore at once indicates the intention of the person or tribe who sends or accepts a belt. So general was the importance of the belt, that the French and English, and the Americans, even down as late as the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, used it in treating with the Indians.‡

* Pouchot's Memoir, vol. 2, p. 223.

† The account given above is taken from a note of the editor of the documents relative to the Colonial History of New York, etc., vol. 9. Paris Documents, p. 556.

‡ The explanation here given will assist the reader to an understanding of the grave significance attached to the giving or receiving of belts so frequently referred to in the course of this work.

CHAPTER XIX.

STONE IMPLEMENTS.

THE stone implements illustrated in this chapter are introduced as specimens of workmanship of the comparatively modern Indians, who lived and hunted in the localities where the specimens were found. The author is aware that similar implements have been illustrated and described in works which relate to an exclusively prehistoric race. Without entering into a discussion concerning the so-called "Mound Builders," that being a subject foreign to the scope of this work, it may be stated that some theorists have placed the epoch of the "prehistoric race" quite too far within the boundaries of well-established historical mention, and have assigned to the "Mound Builders" remains and relics which were undoubtedly the handiwork of the modern American Indians.*

Indeed many of the stone implements, also much of the pottery, and many of the so-called ancient mounds and excavations as well, found throughout the west, may be accounted for without going beyond the era of the North American Indian in quest of an explanation. It is not at all intended here to question the fact of the existence of the prehistoric race, or to deny that they have left more or less of their remains, but the line of demarkation between that race

* Mr. H. N. Rust, of Chicago, in his extensive collection, has many implements similar to those attributed to prehistoric man, which he obtained from the Sioux Indians of northwestern Dakota, with whom they were in daily use. Among his samples are large stone hammers with a groove around the head, and the handles nicely attached. The round stone, with flattened sides, generally regarded as a relic of a lost race, he found at the door of the lodges of the Sioux, with the little stone hammer, hooded with rawhide, to which the handle was fastened, with which bones, nuts and other hard substances were broken by the squaws or children as occasion required. The appearance of the larger disc, and the well-worn face of the hammer, indicate their long and constant use by this people. The round, egg-shaped stone, illustrated by Fig. 9, supposed to belong to the prehistoric age, Mr. Rust found in common use among this tribe. The manner of fastening the handle is illustrated in the cuts, Figs. 9 and 36. The writer is indebted to Mr. Rust for favors conferred in the loan of implements credited to his collection, as well, also, for his valuable aid in preparing the illustrated portion of this chapter. The other implements illustrated were selected from W. C. Beckwith's collection. The Indians informed Mr. Rust that these clubs (Figs. 8 and 9) were used to kill buffalo, or other animals that had been wounded; as implements of offense and defense in personal encounters; as a walking-stick (the stone being used as a handle) by the dandies of the tribe; and they were carried as a mace or badge of authority in the rites and ceremonies of the societies established among these Indians, which were similar in some respects to our fraternities.

and the modern Indian cannot be traced with satisfaction until after large collections of the remains of both races shall have been secured and critically compared under all the light which a careful examination of historical records will shed upon this new and interesting field of inquiry.

Stone implements are by no means peculiar to North America; they have been found all over the inhabitable world. Europe is especially prolific in such remains. While the material of which they are made varies according to the geological resources of the several countries in which they are found, there is a striking similarity in the shape, size and form of them all. At the present time like implements are in use among some of the South Sea Islanders, and by a few tribes of North American Indians living in remote sections, and enjoying but a limited intercourse with the enlightened world.

The *stone age* marks an important epoch in the progress of races of men from the early stages of their existence toward a higher civilization. After they had passed the stone age, and learned how to manipulate iron and other metals, their advance, as a general rule, has been more rapid.

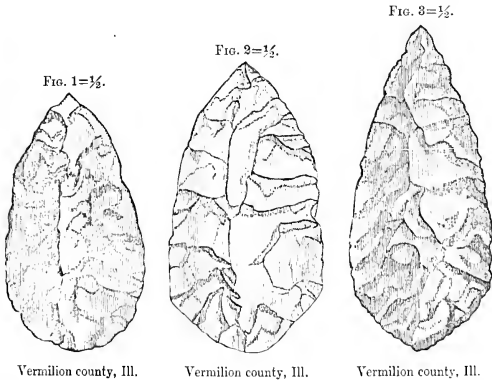
The implements here illustrated are specimens of some of the more prominent types of the vast number which have been found throughout the valleys of the Maumee, Wabash and Illinois Rivers, and the sections of country drained by their tributaries. They are picked up about the sites of old Indian villages, in localities where game was pursued, on the hillsides and in the ravines where they have become exposed by the rains, and in the furrows turned up by the plowshare. They are the remains of the early occupants of the territory we have described,—testimonials alike of their necessities and their ingenuity, and were used by them until an acquaintance with the Europeans supplied them with weapons and utensils formed out of metals.*

It will be observed from extracts found in the preceding chapter that our Indians made and used implements of copper and stone, manufactured pottery, some of which was glazed, wove cloth of fiber and also of wool, erected fortifications of wooden palisades, or of palisades and earth combined, to protect their villages from their enemies, excavated holes in the ground, which were used for defen-

* It may be well to state in this connection that the implements illustrated in this work, except the handled club, Figs. 9 and 36, were not found in mounds or in their vicinity, but were gathered upon or in the immediate neighborhood of places known to the early settlers as the sites of Piankeshaw, Miami, Pottawatomie and Kickapoo villages, and in the same localities where have been found red-stone pipes of Indian make, knives, hatchets, gun-barrels, buckles, flints for old-fashioned fuses, brooches, wrist-bands, kettles, and other articles of European manufacture.

sive purposes, and erected mounds of earth, some of which were used for religious rites, and others as depositories for their dead. All these facts are well attested by early Spanish, French and American authors, who have recorded their observations while passing through the country. We have also seen in previous chapters that our "red men" cultivated corn and other products of the soil, and were as much an *agricultural* people as is claimed for the "Mound Builders."

The specimens marked Figs. 1, 2 and 3 are samples of a lot of one hundred and sixteen pieces, found in 1878 in a "pocket" on Wm. Pogue's farm, a few miles southeast of Rossville, Vermilion



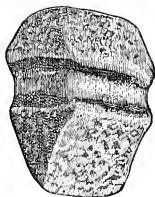
county, Illinois. Mr. Pogue had cleared off a piece of ground formerly prairie, on which a growth of jack oak trees and underbrush had encroached since the early settlement of the county. This land had never been cultivated, and as it was being broken up, the plowshare ran into the "nest," and turned the implements to view. They were closely packed together, and buried about eight inches below the natural surface of the ground, which was level with the other parts of the field, and had no appearance of a mound, excavation, or any other artificial disturbance. Two of the implements, judging from their eroded fractures, were broken at the time they

were deposited, and one other was broken in two by the plow. The material of which they are composed is white chert. The samples illustrated are taken as an average, in size and shape, of the whole lot, the largest of which is $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide by 7 inches long, and the smallest 2 inches wide by nearly 4 inches in length. Some of them are nearly oval, others long and pointed at both ends, in others the "shoulders" are well defined, while, for the most part, they are broadly rounded at one end and pointed at the other. They are all in the rough, and no finished implement was found with or near them. Indeed the whole lot are apparently in an unfinished condition. With very little dressing they could be fashioned into perfect implements, such as the "fleshers," "scrapers," "knives," "spear" and "arrow" heads described farther on. There are no quarries or deposits of flint of the kind known to exist within many miles of the locality where these implements were found. We can only conjecture the uses for which they were designed. We can imagine the owner to have been a merchant or trader, who had dressed them down or procured them at the quarries in this condition, so they would be lighter to carry to the tribes on the prairies, where they could be perfected to suit the taste of the purchaser. We might further imagine that the implement merchant, threatened with some approaching danger, hid them where they were afterward found, and never returned. The eroded appearance of many of the "find" bear witness that the lot were buried a great many years ago.*

Fig. 4 is an axe and hammer combined. The material is a fine-grained granite. The handle is attached with thongs of rawhide passed around the groove, or with a split stick or forked branch wythed around, and either kind of fastening could be tightened by driving a wedge between the attachment and the surface of the implement, which on the back is slightly concaved to hold the wedge in place.

Figs. 5, 6 and 7 are also axes; material, dark granite. Heretofore it has been the popular opinion that these instruments are "fleshers," and were used in skinning animals, cutting up the flesh,

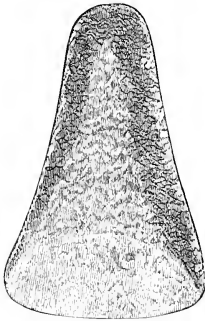
FIG. 4= $\frac{1}{2}$.



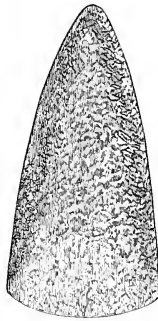
Vermilion county, Ill.

*The writer has divided the "lot," sending samples to the Historical Societies of Wisconsin and Chicago, and placed others in the collections of H. N. Rust, of Chicago; Prof. John Collett, of Indianapolis; Prof. A. H. Worthen, Springfield, Illinois; Joseph Collett, of Terre Haute, while the others remain in the collection of W. C. Beckwith, at Danville, Illinois.

and for seraping hides when preparing them for tanning. The recent discoveries of remains of the ancient "Lake Dwellers," of Switzerland, have resulted in finding similar implements attached to handles, making them a very formidable battle-axe.

FIG. 5= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 6= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion co., Ill. (H. N. Rust's Collection.)

From the implements obtained by Mr. Rust of the Sioux it can readily be seen how implements like Fig. 6, although tapering from the bit to the top, could be attached to handles by means of a rawhide band. Before fastening on the handle the rawhide would be soaked in water, and on drying would tighten to the roughened surface of the stone with a secure grip. A blow given with the cutting edge of this implement would tend to wedge it the more firmly into the handle.*

*In the Fifth Annual Report of the Regents of the University of New York (Albany, 1852, page 105), Mr. L. H. Morgan illustrates the *ga-ne-a-ga-o-dus-ha*, or war club, used by "the Iroquois at the period of their discovery." The helve is a crooked piece of wood, with a chisel-shaped bit formed out of deer's horn—shaped like Fig. No. 7, on the next page—inserted at the elbow, near the larger end; and in many respects it resembles the clubs illustrated in Plate X, vol. 2, of Dr. Keller's work on the "Lake Dwellings of Switzerland and other parts of Europe." Mr. Morgan remarks that "in later times a piece of steel was substituted for the deer horn, thus making it a more deadly weapon than formerly." There is little doubt that the Indians used such implements as Figs. 5, 6 and 7 for splitting wood and various other purposes. The fact of their being used for splitting wood was mentioned by Father Charlevoix over a hundred and fifty years ago, as appears from extracts on page 181 of this book, quoted from his Narrative Journal.

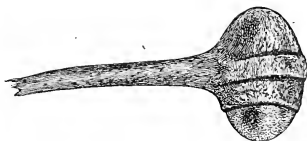
Fig. 7 is another style of axe. The material out of which it is composed is greenstone, admitting of a fine polish. There would be no difficulty at all in shrinking a rawhide band to its surface, and the somewhat polished condition of its sides above the "bit" would indicate a long application of this kind of a fastening. It could also be used as a chisel in excavating the charred surface of wood that was being fashioned into canoes, mortars for cracking corn, or in the construction of other domestic utensils.

Fig. 8 is a club or hammer, or both. Its material is dark quartz. Some varieties of this implement have a groove cut around the center, like Fig. 9. The manner of handling it involves the use of rawhide, and, with some, is performed substantially in the same manner as in Figs. 5, 6 and 7, except that the band of rawhide is broader, and extends some distance on either side of the lesser diameter

FIG. 8 = $\frac{1}{2}$.Vermilion county, Ill.
(H. N. Rust's Collection.)FIG. 7 = $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 36.



Dakota.

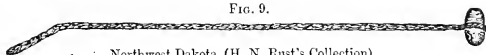
(H. N. Rust's Collection.)

of the stone. In other instances they are secured in a hood of rawhide that envelops nearly the whole implement, leaving the point or one end of the stone slightly exposed, as in Fig. 36.*

* Mr. Rust has in his collection a number of such implements, some of them weighing several pounds, which, along with the ones illustrated, were obtained by him from the Sioux of northwest Dakota, and which are "hooded" in the manner here described. Mr. Wm. Gurley, of Danville, Illinois, while in southwestern Colorado in 1876, saw many such clubs in use by the Ute Indians. They were entirely encased in rawhide, having short handles. The handles were encased in the rawhide that extended continuously, enveloping both the handle and the stone. The Utes used these implements as hammers in crushing corn, etc., the rawhide covering of some being worn through from long use, and exposing the stone.

Fig. 9 was obtained from the Sioux by Mr. Rust. The stone is composed of semi-transparent quartz. Its uses have already been described.

FIG. 9.



Northwest Dakota (H. N. Rust's Collection).

Figs. 10 and 11 were probably used as spear-heads, they are certainly too large for arrow-heads, and too thick and roundish

FIG. 10= $\frac{1}{2}$.



Vermilion county, Ill.

to answer the purpose of knives. The material is white chert. The edges of both these implements are spiral, the "wind" of the opposite edges being quite uniform. Whether this was owing to the design of the maker or the twist in the grain of the chert, from which they are made, is a conjecture at best.

FIG. 11= $\frac{1}{2}$.



Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 12= $\frac{1}{2}$.



Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 12 was probably a spear or knife. The material is dark flint. A piece of quartz is impacted in the upper half of the blade, the chipping through of which displays the skill of the person who made

it. The shoulders of the implement are unequal, and the angle of its edges are not uniform. It is flatter upon one side than upon the other. These irregularities would throw it out of balance, and seemingly preclude its use as an arrow, while its strong shank and deep yokes above the shoulder would admit of its being firmly secured to a handle.

Fig. 13 was probably intended for an arrow-head, and thrown aside because of a flaw on the surface opposite that shown in the cut.

It is introduced to illustrate the manner in which the work progresses in making such implements. From an examination it would appear that the outline of the implement is first made. After this, one side is reduced to the required form. Then work on the opposite side begins, the point and edges being first reduced. The flakes are chipped off from the edges *upward* toward the center of and *against* the part of the stone to be cut away. In this manner the delicate point and completed edges are preserved while the implement is being perfected, leaving the shoulders, neck and shank the last to be finished.

FIG. 13= $\frac{1}{2}$.Vermilion
co., Ill.

Fig. 14 is formed out of dark-colored, hard, fine-grained flint. Its edges are a uniform spiral, making nearly a half-turn from shoulder

FIG. 14= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 15= $\frac{1}{2}$.Vermilion county, Ill.
(H. N. Rust's Collection.)FIG. 16= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

to point. It is neatly balanced, and if used as an arrow-head its wind or twist would, without doubt, give a rotary motion to the shaft in its flight. It is very ingeniously made, and its delicately chipped surface shows that the man who made the implement intentionally gave it the peculiar shape it possesses.

Fig. 15 is made out of fine-grained blue flint. It is unusually long in proportion to its breadth. Its edges are neatly beveled from a line along its center, and are quite sharp. Its well defined shoulders and head, with the yoke deeply cut between to hold the thong, would indicate its use as an arrow-point.

Fig. 16 is a perfect implement, and its surfaces are smoother than the observer might infer from the illustration. Its edges are very sharp and smooth and parallel to the axis of the implement. Its head, unlike that of the other implements illustrated, is round and pointed, with cutting edges as carefully formed as any part of the blade. It has no yoked neck in which to bury a thong or thread, and there seems to be no way of fastening it into a shaft or handle. It may be a perfect instrument without the addition of either. It is made out of blue flint.

ARROW HEADS.

Several different forms of implements (commonly recognized as arrow heads) are illustrated, to show some of the more common of the many varieties found everywhere over the country. Fig. 17 has uniformly slanting edges, sharp barbs and a strong shank. The material from which it is made is white chert. For shooting fish or in pursuing game or an enemy, where it was intended that the implement could not be easily withdrawn from the flesh in which it might be driven, the prominent barbs would secure a firm hold.

Fig. 18 is composed of blue flint; its outline is more rounded than the preceding specimen, while a spiral form is given to its delicate and sharp point.

FIG. 17= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 18= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 19= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 20= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 19 is composed of white chert. Its surface is much smoother than the shadings in the cut would imply. Its shape is very much like a shield. Its barbs are prominent, and the instrument would make a wide incision in the body of an animal into which it might be forced.

Fig. 20, like Fig. 17, has sharp and elongated barbs. It is fashioned out of white chert, and is a neat, smooth and well-balanced implement.

Fig. 21 is made from yellowish-brown quartz, semi-transparent and inclined to be impure. The surfaces are oval from edge to edge, while the edges themselves are beautifully serrated or notched, as is shown in the cut. It is, perhaps, a sample of the finest workmanship illustrated in this chapter. Indeed, among the many collections which the writer has had opportunities to examine, he has never seen a specimen that was more skillfully made.

FIG. 21= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 22 may be an arrow-point or a reamer. The material is white chert. Between the stem and the notches the implement is quite thick, tapering gradually back to the head, giving great support to this part of the implement.

Fig. 23 is an arrow-point, or would be so regarded. Its stem is roundish, and has a greater diameter than the cut would indicate to the eye. The material from which it is formed is white chert.

FIG. 22= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion co., Ill.

FIG. 23= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion co., Ill.

FIG. 24= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion co., Ill.

FIG. 25= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion co., Ill.

Figs. 24 and 25 are specimens of the smaller variety of "points" with which arrows are tipped that are used in killing small game. Fig. 24 is made out of black "trap-rock," and Fig. 25 out of flesh-colored flint.

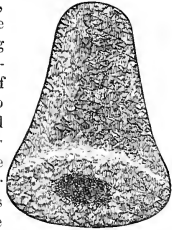
Fig. 26 is displayed on account of its peculiar form; the under surface is nearly flat, and the other side has quite a ridge or spine running the entire length from head to point. Besides this the head and point turn upward, giving a uniform curve to the implement. If used as an arrow-point, the shaft, in consequence of the shape of the stone, would describe a curved line when shot from the bow. It is made of white flint. No suggestions are offered as to its probable uses.

FIG. 26= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

IMPLEMENTS FOR DOMESTIC USES.

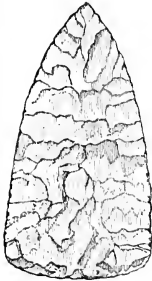
Fig. 27 is a pestle or pounder. It is made out of common granite. There are many different styles of this implement, some varieties are more conical, while others are more bell-shaped than the one illustrated. They are used for crushing corn and other like purposes. The one illustrated has a concave place near the center of the base; this would the better adapt it to cracking nuts, as the hollow space would protect the kernel from being too severely crushed. In connection with this stone, the Indians sometimes used mortars, made either of wood or stone, into which the articles to be pulverized could be placed; or the corn or beans could be done up in the folds of a skin, or inclosed in a leathern bag, and then crushed by blows struck with either the head or rim of the pestle. The stone mortars were usually flat discs, slightly hollowed out from the edges toward the center.

FIG. 27 = $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Illinois.

(H. N. Rust's collection.)

Fig. 28 may be designated as a flesher or scraper. The specimen illustrated is made of white flint. It is very thin, considering the breadth and length of the implement, and has sharp cutting edges all the way around. It might be used as a knife, as well as for a variety of other purposes. It is an unusually smooth and highly finished tool. It and its mate, which is considerably broader, and proportioned more like Fig. 29, were found sticking perpendicular in the ground, with their points barely exposed above the surface, on the farm of Wm. Foster, a few miles east of Danville, Illinois. Both of them will make as clean a cut through several folds of paper as the blade of a good pocket-knife.

FIG. 28 = $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

FIG. 29 = $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion co., Ill.

Fig. 29 is composed of an impure purplish flint. It is very much like Fig. 28, and was probably used for similar purposes.

FIG. 30= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 30, as the illustration shows, is rougher-edged than the two preceding ones. The side opposite the one shown has a more uneven surface than the other. A smooth, well-defined groove runs across the implement (as shown by the dark shading) as though it were intended to be fastened to a helve, although the groove would afford good support for the thumb, if the implement were used only with the hand. The material is a coarse, impure, grayish flint.

Fig. 31 might be said to combine the qualities of a knife, gimlet and bodkin. Its cutting edges extend all

FIG. 31= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

around, and along the stem the edges are quite abrupt. The implement was originally much longer, but it appears to have lost about an inch in length, its point having been broken off. The blade will cut cloth or paper very readily. The material is white flint.

Fig. 32 may be classed with Fig. 31. The material is dark fine-grained flint, and the implement perfect. There is a perceptible wind to the edges of the stem, while the edges of the head are parallel with the plane of the implement, and so sharp that they will cut cloth, leather or paper. It was probably used to bore holes and cut out skins that were being manufactured into clothing and other articles.

FIG. 32= $\frac{1}{2}$.FIG. 32= $\frac{1}{2}$.

Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 33 may have been made for the same uses as Figs. 31 and 32. The blade is shaped like a spade, the stem representing the handle. It tapers from the bit of the blade where the stem joins the shoulder, which is the thickest part of the implement, and from the shoulder it tapers to both ends. The bit is shaped like a gouge, and makes a circular incision. It is a smooth piece of workmanship, made out of white flint.



Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 34 has been designated as a "rimmer." The material of which it is made is flesh-colored flint. The stem is nearly round, and the implement could be used for piercing holes in leather or wood. Another use attributed to it is for drilling holes in pipes, gorgets, discs and other implements formed out of stone where the material was soft enough to admit of being perforated in this way.



FIG. 34=1/2.
Vermilion county, Ill.

Fig. 35. By common consent this implement has received the name of "discoidal stone." The one illustrated is composed of fine dark-gray granite. Several theories have been offered as to the uses of this implement,—one that they are quoits used by the Indians in playing a game similar to that of "pitching horse-shoes"; that they were employed in another game resembling "ten-pins," in which the stone would be grasped on its concave side by the thumb and second finger, while the fore-finger rested on the outer edge, or rim, and that by a peculiar motion of the arm in hurling the stone it would describe a convolute figure as it rolled along upon the ground. We may suggest that implements like this might be used as paint cups, as their convex surface would enable the warrior to grind his pigments and reduce them to powder, preparatory to decorating his person.

The implements illustrated were, no doubt, put to many other uses besides those suggested. As the pioneer would make his house, furniture, plow, ox yokes, and clear his land with his axe, so the Indians, in the poverty of their supply, we may assume, were compelled to make a single tool serve as many purposes as their ingenuity could devise.

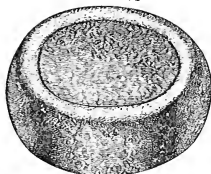


FIG. 35=1/2.

Vermilion county, Ill. (H. N. Rust's Collection.)

CHAPTER XX.

THE WAR FOR THE FUR TRADE.

FORMERLY the great Northwest abounded in game and water-fowl. The small lakes and lesser water-courses were full of beaver, otter and muskrats. In the forests were found the marten, the raccoon, and other fur-bearing animals. The plains, partially submerged, and the rivers, whose current had a sluggish flow, the shallow lakes, producing annual crops of wild rice, of nature's own sowing, teemed with wild geese, duck and other aquatic fowl bursting in their very fatness.*

The turkey, in his glossy feathers, strutted the forests, some of them being of prodigious size, weighing thirty-six pounds.†

The shy deer and the lordly elk, crowned with outspreading horns, grazed upon the plain and in the open woods, while the solitary moose browsed upon the buds in the thick copsewood that gave him food and a hiding place as well. The fleet-footed antelope nibbled at the tender grasses on the prairies, or bounded away over the ridges to hide in the valleys beyond, from the approach of the stealthy wolf or wily Indian. The belts of timber along the water-courses

* "The plains and prairies (referring to the country on either side of the Illinois River) are all covered with buffaloes, roebucks, hinds, stags, and different kind of fallow deer. The feathered game is also here in the greatest abundance. We find, particularly, quantities of swan, geese and ducks. The wild oats, which grow naturally on the plains, fatten them to such a degree that they often die from being smothered in their own grease."—Father Marest's letter, written in 1712. We have already seen, from a description given on page 103, that water-fowl were equally abundant upon the Maumee.

† In a letter of Father Rasles, dated October 12, 1723, there is a fine description of the game found in the Illinois country. It reads: "Of all the nations of Canada, there are none who live in so great abundance of everything as the Illinois. Their rivers are covered with swans, bustards, ducks and teals. One can scarcely travel a league without finding a prodigious multitude of turkeys, who keep together in flocks, often to the number of two hundred. They are much larger than those we see in France. I had the curiosity to weigh one, which I found to be thirty-six pounds. They have hanging from the neck a kind of tuft of hair half a foot in length.

"Bears and stags are found there in very great numbers, and buffaloes and roebucks are also seen in vast herds. Not a year passes but they (the Indians) kill more than a thousand roebucks and more than two thousand buffaloes. From four to five thousand of the latter can often be seen at one view grazing on the prairies. They have a hump on the back and an exceedingly large head. The hair, except that on the head, is curled and soft as wool. The flesh has naturally a salt taste, and is so light that, although eaten entirely raw, it does not cause the least indigestion. When they have killed a buffalo, which appears to them too lean, they content themselves with taking the tongue, and going in search of one which is fatter." *Vide* Kip's Jesuit Missions, pp. 38, 39.

afforded lodgment for the bear, and were the trellises that supported the tangled wild grapevines, the fruit of which, to this animal, was an article of food. The bear had for his neighbor the panther, the wild cat and the lynx, whose carnivorous appetites were appeased in the destruction of other animals.



Immense herds of buffalo roamed over the extensive area bounded on the east by the Alleghanies and on the north by the lakes, embracing the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and the southern half of Michigan. Their trails checkered the prairies of Indiana and Illinois in every direction, the marks of which, deep worn in the turf, remained for many years after the disappearance of the animals that made them.* Their numbers when the country was first known to Europeans were immense, and beyond computation. In their migrations southward in the fall, and on their return from the blue-grass regions of Kentucky in the spring, the Ohio River was obstructed for miles during the time occupied by the vast herds in crossing it. Indeed, the French called the buffalo the "Illinois ox," on account of their numbers found in "the country of the Illinois," using that expression in its wider sense, as explained on a preceding page. So great importance was attached to the supposed commercial value of the buffalo for its wool that when Mons. Iberville, in 1698, was engaged to undertake the colonization of Louisiana, the king instructed him to look after the buffalo wool as one of the most important of his duties; and Father Charlevoix, while traveling through "The Illinois," observed that he was surprised that the buffalo had been so long neglected.† Among the favorite haunts of the buffalo were the marshes of the Upper Kankakee, the low lands about the lakes of northern Indiana, where the oozy soil furnished early as well as late pasturage, the briny earth upon the Au Glaize, and the Salt Licks upon the Wabash and Illinois rivers were tempting places of resort. From the summit of the high hill at Ouatanon, overlooking the Wea plains to the east and the Grand Prairie to the west,

* "Nothing," says Father Charlevoix, writing of the country about the confluence of the Fox with the Illinois River, "is to be seen in this course but immense prairies, interspersed with small groves which seem to have been planted by the hands of men. The grass is so very high that a man would be almost lost in it, and through which paths are to be found everywhere, *as well trodden* as they could have been in the most populated countries, although nothing passes over them but buffaloes, and from time to time a herd of deer or a few roebuck": Charlevoix' Narrative Journal, vol. 2, p. 200.

† Brackenridge's Views of Louisiana.

as far as the eye could reach in either direction, the plains were seen covered with groups, grazing together, or, in long files, stretching away in the distance, their dark forms, contrasting with the green-sward upon which they fed or strolled, and inspiring the enthusiasm of the Frenchman, who gave the description quoted on page 104. Still later, when passing through the prairies of Illinois, on his way from Vincennes to Ouiatanon,—more a prisoner than an ambassador,—George Croghan makes the following entry in his daily journal: “18th and 19th of June, 1765.—We traveled through a prodigious large meadow, called the Pyankeshaws’ hunting ground. Here is no wood to be seen, and the country appears like an ocean. The ground is exceedingly rich and partially overgrown with wild hemp.* The land is well watered and full of buffalo, deer, bears, and all kinds of wild game. 20th and 21st.—We passed through some very large meadows, part of which belonged to the Pyankeshaws on the Vermilion River. The country and soil were much the same as that we traveled over for these three days past. Wild hemp grows here in abundance. The game is very plenty. At any time in a half hour we could kill as much as we wanted.”†

Gen. Clark, in the postscript of his letter dated November, 1779, narrating his campaign in the Illinois country, says, concerning the prairies between Kaskaskia and Vincennes, that “there are large meadows extending beyond the reach of the eye, variegated with groves of trees appearing like islands in the seas, covered with buffaloes and other game. In many places, with a good glass, you may see all that are upon their feet in a half million acres.”‡ It is not known at what time the buffalo was last seen east of the Mississippi. The Indians had a tradition that the cold winter of 17—, —called by them “the great cold,” on account of its severity,—destroyed them. “The snow was so deep, and lay upon the ground for such a length of time, that the buffalo became poor and too weak to resist the inclemency of the weather;” great numbers of them perished, singly and in groups, and their bones, either as isolated skeletons or in bleaching piles, remained and were found over the country for many years afterwards.§

* Further on in his Journal Col. Croghan again refers to “wild hemp, growing in the prairies, ten or twelve feet high, which if properly cultivated would prove as good and answer all the purposes of the hemp we cultivate.” Other writers also mention the wild hemp upon the prairies, and it seems to have been supplanted by other grasses that have followed in the changes of vegetable growth.

† Croghan’s Journal.

‡ Clark’s Campaign in the Illinois, p. 92.

§ On the 4th of October, 1786, one day’s march on the road from Vincennes to the Ohio Falls, Captains Zigler’s and Strong’s companies of regulars came across five buffalo. The animals tried to force a passage through the column, when the commanding officer

Before the coming of the Europeans the Indians hunted the game for the purpose of supplying themselves with the necessary food and clothing. The scattered tribes (whose numbers early writers greatly exaggerated) were few, when compared with the area of the country they occupied, and the wild animals were so abundant that enough to supply their wants could be captured near at hand with such rude weapons as their ingenuity fashioned out of wood and stone. With the Europeans came a change. The fur of many of the animals possessed a commercial value in the marts of Europe, where they were bought and used as ornaments and dress by the aristocracy, whose wealth and taste fashioned them into garments of extraordinary richness. Canada was originally settled with a view to the fur trade, and this trade was, to her people, of the first importance — the chief motor of her growth and prosperity. The Indians were supplied with guns, knives and hatchets by the Europeans, in place of their former inferior weapons. Thus encouraged and equipped, and accompanied by the *coureur des bois*, the remotest regions were penetrated, and the fur trade extended to the most distant tribes. Stimulated with a desire for blankets, cotton goods and trinkets, the Indians now began a war upon the wild animals in earnest; and their wanton destruction for their skins and furs alone from that period forward was so enormous that within the next two or three generations the improvident Indians in many localities could scarcely find enough game for their own subsistence.

The *coureur des bois* were a class that had much to do with the development of trade and with giving a knowledge of the geography of the country. They became extremely useful to the merchants engaged in the fur trade, and were often a source of great annoyance to the colonial authorities. Three or four of these people, having obtained goods upon credit, would join their stock, put their property into a birch bark canoe, which they worked themselves, and accompany the Indians in their excursions or go directly

ordered the men to fire upon them. The discharge killed three and wounded the others: Joseph Buell's Narrative Journal, published in S. P. Hildreth's Pioneer History. Thirteen years later, in December, 1799, Gov. St. Clair and Judge Jacob Burnett, on their way overland from Cincinnati to Vincennes, camped out over night, at the close of one of their days' journeys, not a great way east of where the old road from Louisville to Vincennes crosses White River. The next day they encountered a severe snow-storm, during which they surprised eight or ten buffalo, sheltering themselves from the storm behind a beech-tree full of dead leaves which had fallen beside of the *trace* and hid the travelers from their view. The tree and the noise of the wind among its leaves prevented the buffalo from discovering the parties until the latter had approached within two rods of the place where they stood. They then took to their heels and were soon out of sight. One of the company drew a pistol and fired, but without effect: Burnett's Notes on the Northwest Territory, p. 72.

into the country where they knew they were to hunt.* These voyages were extended twelve or fifteen months (sometimes longer) before the traders would return laden with rich cargoes of fur, and often followed by great numbers of the natives. During the short time required to settle their accounts with the merchants and procure credit for a new stock, the traders would contrive to squander their gains before they returned to their favorite mode of life among the savages, their labor being rewarded by indulging themselves in one month's dissipation for fifteen of exposure and hardship. "We may not be able to explain the cause, but experience proves that it requires much less time for a civilized people to degenerate into the ways of savage life than is required for the savage to rise into a state of civilization. The indifference about amassing property, and the pleasure of living free from all restraint, soon introduced a licentiousness among the *coureur des bois* that did not escape the eye of the missionaries, who complained, with good reason, that they were a disgrace to the Christian religion."†

"The food of the *coureur des bois* when on their long expeditions was Indian corn, prepared for use by boiling it in strong lye to remove the hull, after which it was mashed and dried. In this state it is soft and friable like rice. The allowance for each man on the voyage, was one quart per day; and a bushel, with two pounds of prepared fat, is reckoned a month's subsistence. No other allowance is made of any kind, not even of salt, and bread is never thought of; nevertheless the men are healthy on this diet, and capable of performing great labor. This mode of victualing was essential to the trade, which was extended to great distances, and in canoes so small as not to admit of the use of any other food. If the men were supplied with bread and pork, the canoes would not carry six months' rations, while the ordinary duration of the voyage was not less than fourteen. No other men would be reconciled to such fare except the Canadians, and this fact enabled their employers to secure a monopoly of the fur trade."‡

"The old *voyageurs* derisively called new hands at the business *mangeurs de lard* (pork eaters), as, on leaving Montreal, and while en route to Mackinaw, their rations were pork, hard bread and pea

* The merchandise was neatly tied into bundles weighing sixty or seventy pounds; the furs received in exchange were compressed into packets of about the same weight, so that they could be conveniently carried, strapped upon the back of the *voyageur*, around the portages and other places where the loaded canoes could effect no passage.

† Sir Alexander Mackenzie's Voyages, etc., and An Account of the Fur Trade, etc.

‡ Henry's Travels, p. 52.

soup, while the old *voyageurs* in the Indian country ate corn soup and such other food as could be conveniently procured.”*

“The *coureur des bois* were men of easy virtue. They would eat, riot, drink and play as long as their furs held out,” says La Hontan, “and when these were gone they would sell their embroidery, their laces and their clothes. The proceeds of these exhausted, they were forced to go upon new voyages for subsistence.”†

They did not scruple to intermarry with the Indians, among whom they spent the greater part of their lives. They made excellent soldiers, and in bush fighting and border warfare they were more than a match for the British regulars. “Their merits were hardihood and skill in woodcraft; their chief faults were insubordination and lawlessness.”‡

Such were the characteristics of the French traders or *coureur des bois*. They penetrated the remotest parts, voyaged upon all of our western rivers, and traveled many of the insignificant streams that afforded hardly water enough to float a canoe. Their influence over the Indians (to whose mode of life they readily adapted themselves) was almost supreme. They were efficient in the service of their king, and materially assisted in staying the downfall of French rule in America.

There is no data from which to ascertain the value of the fur trade, as there were no regular accounts kept. The value of the trade to the French, in 1703, was estimated at two millions of livres, and this could have been from only a partial return, as a large per cent of the trade was carried on clandestinely through Albany and New York, of which the French authorities in Canada could have no knowledge. With the loss of Canada, and the west to France, and owing to the dislike of the Indians toward the English, and the want of experience by the latter, the fur trade, controlled at Montreal, fell into decay, and the Hudson Bay Company secured the advantages of its downfall. During the winter of 1783-4 some merchants

* Vol. 2 Wisconsin Historical Collection, p. 110. Judge Lockwood gives a very fine sketch of the *coureur des bois* and the manner of their employment, in the paper from which we have quoted.

† La Hontan, vol. 1, pp. 20 and 21.

‡ Parkman's Count Frontenac and New France, p. 209. Judge Lockwood, in the paper referred to, speaking of the *coureur des bois* as their relations existed to the fur trade in 1817, thus describes them: “These men engaged in Canada, generally for five years, for Mackinaw and its dependencies, transferrable like cattle, to any one who wanted them, at generally about 500 livres a year, or, in our currency, about \$83.33, furnished with a yearly equipment or outfit of two cotton shirts, one three-point or triangular blanket, a portage collar and one pair of shoes. They were obliged to purchase their moccasins, tobacco and pipes at any price the trader saw fit to charge for them. At the end of five years the *royageurs* were in debt from \$50 to \$150, and could not leave the country until they paid their indebtedness.”

of Canada united their trade under the name of the "Northwest Company"; they did not get successfully to work until 1787. During that year the venture did not exceed forty thousand pounds, but by exertion and the enterprise of the proprietors it was brought, in eleven years, to more than triple that amount (equal to six hundred thousand dollars), yielding proportionate profits, and surpassing anything then known in America.*

The fur trade was conducted by the English, and subsequently by the Americans, substantially upon the system originally established by the French, with this distinction, that the monopoly was controlled by French officers and favorites, to whom the trade for particular districts was assigned, while the English and Americans controlled it through companies operating either under charters or permits from the government.

Goods for Indian trade were guns, ammunition, steel for striking fire, gun-flints, and other supplies to repair fire-arms; knives, hatchets, kettles, beads, men's shirts, blue and red cloths for blankets and petticoats; vermilion, red, yellow, green and blue ribbons, generally of English manufacture; needles, thread and awls; looking-glasses, children's toys, woolen blankets, razors for shaving the head, paints of all colors, tobacco, and, more than all, *spirituous liquors*. For these articles the Indians gave in exchange the skins of deer, bear, otter, squirrel, marten, lynx, fox, wolf, buffalo, moose, and particularly the beaver, the highest prized of them all. Such was the value attached to the skins and fur of the last that it became the standard of value. All other values were measured by the beaver, the same as we now use gold, in adjusting commercial transactions. All differences in exchanges of property or in payment for labor were first reduced in value to the beaver skin. Money was rarely received or paid at any of the trading-posts, the only circulating medium were furs and peltries. In this exchange a pound of beaver skin was reckoned at thirty *sous*, an otter skin at six *lires*, and marten skins at thirty *sous* each. This was only about half of the real value of the furs, and it was therefore always agreed to pay either in furs at their equivalent cash value at the fort or double the amount reckoned at current fur value.†

When the French controlled the fur trade, the posts in the interior of the country were assigned to officers who were in favor at headquarters. As they had no money, the merchants of Quebec and Montreal supplied them on credit with the necessary goods, which

* Mackenzie's Voyages, Fur Trade, etc.

† Henry's Travels and Pouchot's Memoirs.

were to be paid for in peltries at a price agreed upon, thus being required to earn profits for themselves and the merchant. These officers were often employed to negotiate for the king with the tribes near their trading-posts and give them goods as presents, the price for the latter being paid by the intendant upon the approval of the governor. This occasioned many hypothecated accounts, which were turned to the profit of the commandants, particularly in time of war. The commandants as well as private traders were obliged to take out a license from the governor at a cost of four or five hundred *livres*, in order to carry their goods to the posts, and to charge some effects to the king's account. The most distant posts in the north-west were prized the greatest, because of the abundance and low price of peltries and the high price of goods at these remote establishments.

Another kind of trade was carried on by the *coureurs des bois*, who, sharing the license with the officer at the post, with their canoes laden with goods, went to the villages of the Indians, and followed them on their hunting expeditions, to return after a season's trading with their canoes well loaded. If the *coureurs des bois* were in a condition to purchase their goods of first hands a quick fortune was assured them, although to obtain it they had to lead a most dangerous and fatiguing life. Some of these traders would return to France after a few years' venture with wealth amounting to two million five hundred thousand *livres*.*

The French were not permitted to exclusively enjoy the enormous profits of the fur trade. We have seen, in treating of the Miami Indians, that at an early day the English and the American colonists were determined to share it, and had become sharp competitors. We have seen (page 112) that to extend their trade the English had set their allies, the Iroquois, upon the Illinois. So formidable were the inroads made by the English upon the fur trade of the French, by means of the conquests to which they had incited the Iroquois to gain over other tribes that were friendly to the French, that the latter became "of the opinion that if the Iroquois were allowed to proceed they would not only subdue the Illinois, but become masters of all the Ottawa tribes,† and divert the trade to the English, so that it was absolutely necessary that the French should either make the Iroquois *their friends or destroy them*.‡ You perceive, my Lord,

* Pouchot's Memoirs.

† Whose territories embraced all the country west of Lake Huron and north of Illinois,—one of the most prolific beaver grounds in the country.

‡ Memoir of M. Du Chesneau, the Intendant, to the King, September 9, 1681, before quoted.

that the subject which we have discussed [referring to the efforts of the English of New York and Albany to gain the beaver trade] is to determine who will be *master* of the *beaver trade* of the south and southwest."^{*}

In the struggle to determine who should be masters of the fur trade, the French cared as little,—perhaps less,—for their Indian allies than the British and Americans did for theirs. The blood that was shed in the English and French colonies north of the Ohio River, for a period of over three-quarters of a century prior to 1763, might well be said to have been spilled in a war for the fur trade.†

In the strife between the rivals,—the French endeavoring to hold their former possessions, and the English to extend theirs,—the strait of Detroit was an object of concern to both. Its strategical position was such that it would give the party possessing it a decided advantage. M. Du Lute, or L'Hut, under orders from Gov. De Nonville, left Mackinaw with some fifty odd *coureurs des bois* in 1688, sailed down Lake Huron and threw up a small stockade fort on the west bank of the lake, where it discharges into the River St. Clair. The following year Capt. Gregory,—Major Patrick Magregore, as his name is spelled in the commission he had in his pocket over the signature of Gov. Dongan,—with sixty Englishmen and some Indians, with their merchandise loaded in thirty-two canoes, went up Lake Erie on a trading expedition among the Indians at Detroit and Mackinaw. They were encountered and captured by a body of troops under Tonty, La Forest and other officers, who, with *coureur de bois* and Indians from the upper country, were on their way to join the French forces of Canada in a campaign against the Iroquois villages in New York.‡ The prisoners were sent to Quebec, and the plunder distributed among the captors. Du Lute's stockade was called Fort St. Joseph. In 1688 the fort was placed in command of Baron La Hontan.§

Fort St. Joseph served the purposes for which it was constructed, and a few years later, in 1701, Mons. Cadillac established Fort Pontchartrain on the present site of the city of Detroit, for no other pur-

* M. De La Barre to the Minister of the Marine, November 4, 1683: Paris Documents, vol. 9, p. 210.

† War was not formally declared between France and England, on account of colonial difficulties, until May, 1756, but the discursory broils between their colonies in America had been going on from the time of their establishment.

‡ Tonty's Memoir, and Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 363 and 366.

§ Fort Du Luth, or St. Joseph, as it was afterward called, was ordered to be erected in 1686, "in order to fortify the pass leading to Mackinaw against the English." Du Luth, who erected it, was in command of fifty men. Several parties of English were either captured or sent back from this post within a year or two from its establishment. *Vide* Paris Documents, vol. 9, pp. 300, 302, 306, 383.

pose than to check the English in the prosecution of the fur trade in that country.*

The French interests were soon threatened from another direction. Traders from Pennsylvania found their way westward over the mountains, where they engaged in traffic with the Indians in the valleys of eastern Ohio, and they soon established commercial relations with the Wabash tribes.† It appears from a previous chapter that the Miamis were trading at Albany in 1708. To avert this danger the French were compelled at last to erect military posts at Fort Wayne, on the Maumee (called Fort Miamis), at Ouiatanon and Vincennes, upon the Wabash.‡ Prior to 1750 Sieur de Ligneris was commanding at Fort Ouiatanon, and St. Ange was in charge at Vincennes.

As soon as the English settlements reached the eastern slope of the Alleghanies, their traders passed over the ridge, and they found it exceedingly profitable to trade with the western Indians. They could sell the same quality of goods for a third or a half of what the French usually charged, and still make a handsome profit. This new and rich field was soon overrun by eager adventurers. In the meantime a number of gentlemen, mostly from Virginia, procured an act of parliament constituting "The Ohio Company," and granting them six hundred thousand acres of land on or near the Ohio River. The objects of this company were to till the soil and to open up a trade with the Indians west of the Alleghanies and south of the Ohio.

The French, being well aware that the English could offer their goods to the Indians at greatly reduced rates, feared that they would lose the entire Indian trade. At first they protested "against this invasion of the rights of His Most Christian Majesty" to the governor of the English colonies. This did not produce the desired effect. Their demands were met with equivocations and delays. At last the French determined on summary measures. An order

* Statement of Mons. Cadillac of his reasons for establishing a fort on the Detroit River, copied in Sheldon's *Early History of Michigan*, pp. 85-90.

† An Englishman by the name of Crawford had been trading on the Wabash prior to 1749. *Vide* Irving's *Life of Washington*, vol. 1, p. 48.

‡ The date of the establishment of these forts is a matter of conjecture, owing to the absence of reliable data. A "Miamis" is referred to in 1719, and in the same year Sieur Duboisson was selected as a suitable person to take command at Ouiatanon, and in 1735 M. de Vincenne is alluded to, in a letter written from Kaskaskia, as commandant of the *Post* on the Wabash. However, owing to the successive migrations of the Miami Indians, the "Miamis" mentioned in such documents, in 1719, may have referred to the Miami and Wea villages upon the Kalamazoo and St. Joseph rivers, in the state of Michigan. The post at Vincennes, it may be safely assumed, was garrisoned as early as 1735, and Ouiatanon, below La Fayette, and Miamis, at Fort Wayne, some years before, in the order of time.

was issued to the commandants of their various posts on Lake Erie, the Ohio and the Wabash, to seize all English traders found west of the Alleghanies. In pursuance of this order, in 1751, four English traders were captured on the Vermilion of the Wabash and sent to Canada.* Other traders, dealing with the Indians in other localities, were captured and taken to Presque Isle,† and from thence to Canada.

The contest between the rival colonies still went on, increasing in the extent of its line of operations and intensifying in the animosity of the feeling with which it was conducted. We quote from a memoir prepared early in 1752, by M. de Longueuil, commandant at Detroit, showing the state of affairs at a previous date in the Wabash country. It appears, from the letters of the commandants at the several posts named, from which the memoir is compiled, that the Indian tribes upon the Maumee and Wabash, through the successful efforts of the English, had become very much disaffected toward their old friends and masters. M. de Ligneris, commandant at the Ouyatanous, says the memoir, believes that great reliance is not to be placed on the Maskoutins, and that their remaining neutral is all that is to be expected from them and the Kickapous. He even adds that "we are not to reckon on the nations which appear in our interests; no Wea chief has appeared at this post for a long time. M. de Villiers, commandant at the Miamis,—Ft. Wayne,—has been disappointed in his expectation of bringing the Miamis back from the White River,—part of whom had been to see him,—the small-pox having put the whole of them to rout. Coldfoot and his son have died of it, as well as a large portion of our most trusty Indians. *Le Gris*, chief of the *Tepicons*,‡ and his mother are likewise dead; they are a loss, because they were well disposed toward the French."

The memoir continues: "The nations of the River St. Joseph, who were to join those of Detroit, have said they would be ready to perform their promise as soon as *Omonontio*§ would have sent the necessary number of Frenchmen. The commandant of this post writes, on the 15th of January, that all the nations appear to take

* Paris Documents, vol. 10, p. 248.

† Near Erie, Pennsylvania.

‡ This is the first reference we have to Tippecanoe. Antoine Gamelin, the French merchant at Vincennes,—whom Major Hamtramck sent, in 1790, to the Wabash towns with peace messages,—calls the village, then upon this river, *Qui-te-pi-con-nae*. The name of the Tippecanoe is derived from the Algonquin word *Ke-non-gé*, or *Ke-no-zha*—from *Kenase*, long, the name of the long-billed pike, a fish very abundant in this stream, vide Mackenzie's and James' Vocabularies. Timothy Flint, in his *Geography and History of the Western States*, first edition, published at Cincinnati, 1828, vol. 2, p. 125, says: "The Tippecanoe received its name from a kind of pike called *Pic-ca-nau* by the savages." The termination is evidently Frenchified.

§ The name by which the Indians called the governor of Canada.

sides against us; that he would not be responsible for the good dispositions these Indians seem to entertain, inasmuch as the Miamis are their near relatives. On the one hand, Mr. de Joncaire* repeats that the Indians of the beautiful river† are all *English*, for whom alone they work; that all are resolved to sustain each other; and that not a party of Indians go to the beautiful river but leave some [of their numbers] there to increase the rebel forces. On the other hand, "Mr. de St. Ange, commandant of the post of Vincennes, writes to M. des Ligneris [at Ouiatanon] to use all means to protect himself from the storm which is ready to burst on the French; that *he* is busy securing himself against the fury of our enemies."

"The *Pianquichias*, who are at war with the *Chaouanons*, according to the report rendered by Mr. St. Clin, have *declared entirely against us*. They killed on Christmas *five Frenchmen at the Vermilion*. Mr. des Ligneris, who was aware of this attack, sent off a detachment to secure the effects of the Frenchmen from being plundered; but when this detachment arrived at the Vermilion, the Piankashaws had decamped. The bodies of the Frenchmen were found on the ice.‡

"M. des Ligneris was assured that the Piankashaws had committed this act because four men of their nation had been killed by the French at the Illinois, and four others had been taken and put in irons. It is said that these eight men were going to fight the Chickasaws, and had, without distrusting anything, entered the quarters of the French, who killed them. It is also reported that the Frenchmen had recourse to this extreme measure because a Frenchman and

* A French half-breed having great influence over the Indians, and whom the French authorities had sent into Ohio to conciliate the Indians.

† The Ohio.

‡ Col. Croghan's Journal, before quoted, gives the key to the aboriginal name of this stream. On the 22d of June, 1765, he makes the following entry: "We passed through a part of the same meadow mentioned yesterday; then came to a *high* woodland and arrived at Vermilion River, so called from a fine red earth found there by the Indians, with which they paint themselves. About a half a mile from where we crossed this river there is a village of Piankashaws, distinguished by the addition of the name of the river" (that is, the Piankashaws of the Vermilion, or the Vermilions, as they were sometimes called). The red earth or red chalk, known under the provincial name of red keel, is abundant everywhere along the bluffs of the Vermilion, in the shales that overlay the outcropping coal. The annual fires frequently ignited the coal thus exposed, and would burn the shale above, turn it red and render it friable. Carpenters used it to chalk their lines, and the successive generation of boys have gathered it by the pocketful. Those acquainted with the passion of the Indian for paint, particularly red, will understand the importance which the Indians would attach to it. Hence, as noted by Croghan, they called the river after the name of this red earth. Vermilion is the French word conveying the same idea, and it is a coincidence merely that Vermilion in French has the same meaning as this word in English. On the map in "Volney's View of the Soil and Climate of the United States," Phila. ed. 1804, it is called Red River. The Miami Indian name of the Vermilion was *Piankashaw*, as appears from Gen. Putnam's manuscript Journal of the treaty at Vincennes in 1792.

two slaves had been killed a few days before by another party of Piankashaws, and that the Indians in question had no knowledge of that circumstance. The capture of four English traders by M. de Celoron's order last year has not prevented other Englishmen going to trade at the Vermilion River, where the Rev. Father la Richardie wintered."*

The memoir continues: "On the 19th of October the Piankashaws had killed two more Frenchmen, who were constructing pirogues lower down than the Post of Vincenne. Two days afterward the Piankashaws killed two slaves in sight of Fort Vincenne. The murder of these nine Frenchmen and these two slaves is but too certain. A squaw, the widow of one of the Frenchmen who had been killed at the Vermilion, has reported that the Pianguichias, Illinois and Osages were to assemble at the prairies of —, the place where Messrs. de Villiers and de Noyelle attacked the Foxes about twenty years ago, and when they had built a fort to secure their families, they were to make a general attack on all the French.

"The Miamis of Rock River† have scalped two soldiers belonging to Mr. Villiers' fort.‡ This blow was struck last fall. Finally, the English have paid the Miamis the scalps of the two soldiers belonging to Mr. de Villiers' garrison. To add to the misfortunes, M. des Ligneris has learned that the commandant of the Illinois at Fort Charters would not permit Sieurs Delisle and Fonblanche, who had contracted with the king to supply the *Miamis, Ouyatonons*, and even Detroit with provisions from the Illinois, to purchase any provisions for the subsistence of the garrisons of those posts, on the ground that an increased arrival of troops and families would consume the stock at the Illinois. Famine is not the sole scourge we experience; the smallpox commits ravages; it begins to reach Detroit. It were desirable that it should break out and spread generally throughout the localities inhabited by our rebels. It would be fully as good as an army."

The Piankashaws, now completely estranged from the French, withdrew, almost in a body, from the Wabash, and retired to the Big Miami, whither a number of Miamis and other Indians had,

* Father Justinian de la Richardie came to Canada (according to the *Liste Chronologique*, No. 429) in 1716. He served many years in the Huron country, and also in the Illinois, and died in February, 1758. Biographical note of the editor of Paris Documents: Col. Hist. of New York, vol. 9, p. 88. The time when and the place at which this missionary was stationed on the Vermilion River is not given. The date was before 1750, as is evident from the text. The place was probably at the large Piankashaw town where the traders were killed.

†The Big Miami River of Ohio, on which stream, near the mouth of Loramies Creek, the Miamis had an extensive village, hereafter referred to.

‡ Ft. Wayne, where Mr. Villiers was then stationed in charge of Fort Miamis.

some years previous, established a village, to be nearer the English traders. The village was called *Pickawillany*, or *Picktown*. To the English and Iroquois it was known as the *Tuwixtwi Town*, or *Miamitown*. It was located at the mouth of what has since been called Loramie's creek. The stream derived this name from the fact that a Frenchman of that name, subsequent to the events here narrated, had a trading-house at this place. The town was visited in 1751 by Christopher Gist, who gives the following description of it:*

"The Twightee town is situated on the northwest side of the Big Miami River, about one hundred and fifty miles from its mouth. It consists of four hundred families, and is daily increasing. It is accounted one of the strongest Indian towns in this part of the continent. The Twightees are a very numerous people, consisting of many different tribes under the same form of government. Each tribe has a particular chief, or king, one of which is chosen indifferently out of any tribe to rule the whole nation, and is vested with greater authority than any of the others. They have but lately traded with the English. They formerly lived on the farther side of the Wabash, and were in the French interests, who supplied them with some few trifles at a most exorbitant price. They have now revolted from them and left their former habitations for the sake of trading with the English, and notwithstanding all the artifices the French have used, they have not been able to recall them." George Croghan and Mr. Montour, agents in the English interests, were in the town at the time of Gist's visit, doing what they could to intensify the animosity of the inhabitants against the French. Speeches were made and presents exchanged to cement the friendship with the English. While these conferences were going on, a deputation of Indians in the French interests arrived, with soft words and valuable presents, marching into the village under French colors. The deputation was admitted to the council-house, that they might make the object of their visit known. The Piankashaw chief, or king, "Old Britton," as he was called, on account of his attachment for the English, had both the British and French flags hoisted from the council-house. The old chief refused the brandy, tobacco and other presents sent to him from the French king. In reply to the speeches of the French ambassadors he said that the road to the French had been made foul and bloody by them; that he had cleared a road to our brothers, the English, and that the French had made that bad. The French flag was taken down, and the emissaries

* Christopher Gist's Journal.

of that people, with their presents, returned to the French post from whence they came.

When negotiations failed to win the Miamis back to French authority, force was resorted to. On the 21st of June, 1752, a party of two hundred and forty French and Indians appeared before Pickawillany, surprised the Indians in their corn-fields, approaching so suddenly that the white men who were in their houses had great difficulty in reaching the fort. They killed one Englishman and fourteen Miamis, captured the stockade fort, killed the old Piankashaw king, and put his body in a kettle, boiled it and ate it up in retaliation for his people having killed the French traders on the Vermilion River and at Vincennes.* "Thus," says the eloquent historian, George Bancroft, "on the alluvial lands of western Ohio began the contest that was to scatter death broadcast through the world."†

* The account of the affair at Pickawillany is summarized from the Journal of Capt. Wm. Trent and other papers contained in a valuable book edited by A. T. Goodman, secretary of the Western Reserve Historical Society, and published by Robert Clarke & Co., 1871, entitled "Journal of Captain Trent."

† Old Britton's successor was his son, a young man, whose name was *Mu-she-gu-a-nock-que*, or "The Turtle." The English, and Indians in their interests, had a very high esteem for the young Piankashaw king. It is said by some writers, and there is much probability of the correctness of their opinion, that the great Miami chief, Little Turtle, was none other than the person here referred to. His age would correspond very well with that of the Piankashaw, and members of one band of the Miami nation frequently took up their abode with other bands or families of their kindred.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE WAR FOR THE EMPIRE. ITS LOSS TO THE FRENCH.

THE English not only disputed the right of the French to the fur trade, but denied their title to the valley of the Mississippi, which lay west of their American colonies on the Atlantic coast. The grants from the British crown conveyed to the chartered proprietors all of the country lying between certain parallels of latitude, according to the location of the several grants, and extending westward to the South Sea, as the Pacific was then called. Seeing the weakness of such a claim to vast tracts of country, upon which no Englishman had ever set his foot, they obtained deeds of cession from the Iroquois Indians, — the dominant tribe east of the Mississippi, — who claimed all of the country between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi by conquest from the several Algonquin tribes, who occupied it. On the 13th of July, 1701, the sachems of the Five Nations conveyed to William III, King of Great Britain, “their beaver-hunting grounds northwest and west from Albany,” including a broad strip on the south side of Lake Erie, all of the present states of Michigan, Ohio and Indiana, and Illinois as far west as the Illinois River, claiming “that their ancestors did, more than fourscore years before, totally conquer, subdue and drive the former occupants out of that country, and had peaceable and quiet possession of the same, to hunt beavers in, it being the only chief place for hunting in that part of the world,” etc.* The Iroquois, for themselves and heirs, granted the English crown “the whole soil, the lakes, the

*The deed is found in London Documents, vol. 4, p. 908. The boundaries of the grant are indefinite in many respects. Its westward limit, says the deed, “abutts upon the Twichtwicks [Miamis], and is bounded on the right hand by a place called *Quadoge*.” On Eman Bowen’s map, which is certainly the most authentic from the British standpoint, is a “pecked line” extending from the mouth of the Illinois river, up that stream, to the Desplaines, thence across the prairies to Lake Michigan at Quadoge or Quadaghe, which is located on the map some distance southeast of Chicago, which is also shown in its correct place, and at or near the mouth of the stream that forms the harbor at Michigan City, formerly known by the French as *Riviere du Chemin*, or “Trail River,” because the great trail from Chicago to Detroit and Ft. Wayne left the lake shore at this place. The “pecked line,” — as Mr. Bowen calls the dotted line which he traces as the boundary of the Iroquois deed of cession, — extends from Michigan City northward through the entire length of Lake Michigan, the Straits of Mackinaw and between the Manitoulin islands and the main shore in Lake Huron; thence into Canada around the north shore of Lake Nipissing; and thence down the Ottawa River to its confluence with the St. Lawrence.

rivers, and all things pertaining to said tract of land, with power to erect forts and castles there," only reserving to the grantors and "their descendants forever the right of hunting upon the same," in which privilege the grantee "was expected to protect them." The grant of the Iroquois was confirmed to the British crown by deeds of renewal in 1726 and 1744. The reader will have observed, from what has been said in the preceding chapters upon the Illinois and Miamis and Pottawatomes relative to the pretended conquests of the Iroquois, how little merit there was in the claim they set up to the territory in question. Their war parties only raided upon the country,—they never occupied it; their war parties, after doing as much mischief as they could, returned to their own country as rapidly as they came. Still their several deeds to the English crown were a "color of title" on which the latter laid great stress, and paraded at every treaty with other powers, where questions involving the right to this territory were a subject of discussion.*

The war for the fur trade expanded into a struggle for empire that convulsed both continents of America and Europe. The limit assigned this work forbids a notice of the principal occurrences in the progress of the French-Colonial War, as most of the military movements in that contest were outside of the territory we are considering. There were, however, two campaigns conducted by troops recruited in the northwest, and these engagements will be noticed. We believe they have not heretofore been compiled as fully as their importance would seem to demand.

In 1758 Gen. Forbes, with about six thousand troops, advanced against Fort Du Quesne.† In mid-September the British troops had only reached Loyal-hannon,‡ where they raised a fort. "Intelligence had been received that Fort Du Quesne was defended by but eight hundred men, of whom three hundred were Indians,"§ and Major Grant, commanding eight hundred Highlanders and a company of Virginians, was sent toward the French fort. On the third

* The Iroquois themselves,—as appears from an English memoir on the Indian trade, and contained among the London Documents, vol. 7, p. 18.—never supposed they had actually conveyed their right of dominion to these lands. Indeed, it appears that the Indians generally could not comprehend the purport of a deed or grant in the sense that the Europeans attach to these formidable instruments. The idea of an absolute, fee-simple right of an individual, or of a body of persons, to exclusively own real estate against the right of others even to enter upon it, to hunt or cut a shrub, was beyond the power of an Indian to comprehend. From long habit and the ownership (not only of land but many articles of domestic use) by the tribe or village of property in common, they could not understand how it could be held otherwise.

† At the present site of Pittsburgh, Pa.

‡ Loyal-hannon, afterward Fort Ligonier, was situated on the east side of Loyal-hannon Creek, Westmoreland county, Pa., and was about forty-five miles from Fort Du Quesne; *vide* Pennsylvania Archives, XII, 389.

§ Bancroft, vol. iv, p. 311.

day's march Grant had arrived within two miles of Fort Du Quesne. Leaving his baggage there, he took position on a hill, a quarter of a mile from the fort, and encamped.*

Grant, who was not aware that the garrison had been reinforced by the arrival of Mons. Aubry, commandant at Fort Chartes, with four hundred men from the Illinois country, determined on an ambuscade. At break of day Major Lewis was sent, with four hundred men, to lie in ambush a mile and a half from the main body, on the path on which they left their baggage, imagining the French would send a force to attack the baggage guard and seize it. Four hundred men were posted along the hill facing the fort to cover the retreat of MacDonald's company, which marched with drums beating toward the fort, in order to draw a party out of it, as Major Grant had reason to believe there were, including Indians, only two hundred men within it.†

M. de Ligneris, commandant at Fort Du Quesne, at once assembled seven or eight hundred men, and gave the command to M. Aubry.‡ The French sallied out of the fort, and the Indians, who had crossed the river to keep out of the way of the British, returned and made a flank movement. Aubry, by a rapid movement, attacked the different divisions of the English, and completely routed and dispersed them. The force under Major Lewis was compelled to give way. Being flanked, a number were driven into the river, most of whom were drowned. The English lost two hundred and seventy killed, forty-two wounded, and several prisoners; among the latter was Grant.

On the 22d of September M. Aubry left Fort Du Quesne, with a force of six hundred French and Indians, intending to reconnoitre the position of the English at Loyal-hannon.

“He found a little camp in front of some intrenchments which would cover a body of two thousand men. The advance guard of the French detachment having been discovered, the English sent a captain and fifty men to reconnoitre, who fell in with the detachment and were entirely defeated. In following the fugitives the French fell upon this camp, and surprised and dispersed it.

“The fugitives scarcely gained the principal intrenchment, which M. Aubry held in blockade two days. He killed two hundred horses and cattle.” The French returned to Fort Du Quesne mounted.§
“The English lost in the engagement one hundred and fifty men,

*The hill has ever since borne Grant's name.

†Craig's History of Pittsburgh, p. 74.

‡Garneau's History of Canada, Bell's translation, vol. 2, p. 214.

§Pouchot's Memoir, p. 130.

killed, wounded and missing. The French loss was two killed and seven wounded."

The Louisiana detachment, which took the principal part in both of these battles, was recruited from the French posts in "The Illinois," and consisted of soldiers taken from the garrison in that territory, and the *coureurs des bois*, traders and settlers in their respective neighborhoods. It was the first battalion ever raised within the limits of the present states of Illinois, Indiana and Michigan. After the action of Loyal-hannon, "the Louisiana detachment, as well as those from Detroit, returned home."^{*}

Soon after their departure, and on the 24th of November, the French abandoned Fort Du Quesne. Pouchot says: "It came to pass that by blundering at Fort Du Quesne the French were obliged to abandon it for want of provisions." This may have been the true reason for the abandonment, but doubtless the near approach of a large English army, commanded by Gen. Forbes, had no small influence in accelerating their movements. The fort was a mere stockade, of small dimensions, and not suited to resist the attacks of artillery.†

Having burnt the stockade and storehouses, the garrison separated. One hundred retired to Presque Isle, by land. Two hundred, by way of the Alleghany, went to Venango. The remaining hundred descended the Ohio. About forty miles above its confluence with the Mississippi, and on a beautiful eminence on the north bank of the river, they erected a fort and named it Fort Massac, in honor of the commander, M. Massac, who superintended its construction. This was the last fort erected by the French on the Ohio, and it was occupied by a garrison of French troops until the evacuation of the country under the stipulations of the treaty of Paris. Such was the origin of Fort Massac, divested of the romance which fable has thrown around its name."[‡]

* Letter of Marquis Montcalm: Paris Documents, vol. 10, p. 901.

† Hildreth's Pioneer History, p. 42.

‡ Monette's Valley of the Mississippi, vol. 1, p. 317. Gov. Reynolds, who visited the remains of Fort Massac in 1855, thus describes its remains: "The outside walls were one hundred and thirty-five feet square, and at each angle strong bastions were erected. The walls were palisades, with earth between the wood. A large well was sunk in the fortress, and the whole appeared to have been strong and substantial in its day. Three or four acres of gravel walks were made on the north of the fort, on which the soldiers paraded. The walks were made in exact angles, and beautifully graveled with pebbles from the river. The site is one of the most beautiful on La Belle Rivere, and commands a view of the Ohio that is charming and lovely. French genius for the selection of sites for forts is eminently sustained in their choice of Fort Massacre." The Governor states that the fort was first established in 1711, and "was enlarged and made a respectable fortress in 1756." *Vide Reynolds' Life and Times*, pp. 28, 29. This is, probably, a mistake. There are no records in the French official documents of any military post in that vicinity until the so-called French and Indian war.

On the day following the evacuation, the English took peaceable possession of the smoking ruins of Fort Du Quesne. They erected a temporary fortification, named it Fort Pitt, in honor of the great English statesman of that name, and leaving two hundred men as a garrison, retired over the mountains.

On the 5th of December, 1758, Thomas Pownall, governor of Massachusetts Bay Province, addressed a memorial to the British Ministry, suggesting that there should be an entire change in the method of carrying on the war. Pownall stated that the French were superior in battles fought in the wilderness; that Canada never could be conquered by land campaigns; that the proper way to succeed in the reduction of Canada would be to make an attack on Quebec by sea, and thus, by cutting off supplies from the home government, Canada would be starved out.*

Pitt, if he did not act on the recommendations of Gov. Pownall, at least had similar views, and the next year (1759), in accordance with this plan, Gen. Wolfe made a successful assault on Quebec, and from that time, the supplies and reinforcements from the home government being cut off, the cause of the French in Canada became almost hopeless.

During this year the French made every effort to stir up the Indians north of the Ohio to take the tomahawk and scalping-knife in hand, and make one more attempt to preserve the northwest for the joint occupancy of the Gallic and American races. Emissaries were sent to Lake Erie, Detroit, Mackinaw, Ouiatanon, Vincennes, Kaskaskia and Fort Chartes, loaded with presents and ammunition, for the purpose of collecting all those stragglers who had not enterprise enough to go voluntarily to the seat of war. Canada was hard pressed for soldiers; the English navy cut off most of the rein-

* Pownall's Administration of the Colonies, Appendix, p. 57. Thomas Pownall, born in England in 1720, came to America in 1753; was governor of Massachusetts Bay, and subsequently was appointed governor of South Carolina. He was highly educated, and possessed a thorough knowledge of the geography, history and policy of both the French and English colonies in America. His work on the "Administration of the American Colonies" passed through many editions. In 1756 he addressed a memorial to His Highness the Duke of Cumberland, on the conduct of the colonial war, in which he recommended a plan for its further prosecution. The paper is a very able one. Much of it compiled from the official letters of Marquis Vaudreuil, Governor-General of Canada, written between the years 1743 and 1752, showing the policy of the French, and giving a minute description of their settlements, military establishments in the west, their manner of dealing with the Indians, and a description of the river communications of the French between their possessions in Canada and Louisiana. In 1776 he revised Evans' celebrated map of the "Middle British Provinces in America." After his return to England he devoted himself to scientific pursuits. He was a warm friend of the American colonists in the contest with the mother country, and denounced the measures of parliament concerning the colonies as harsh and wholly unwarranted, and predicted the result that followed. He died in 1805.

forcements from France, while the English, on the contrary, were constantly receiving troops from the mother country.

Mons. de Aubry, commandant at Fort Chartes, persuaded four hundred men from the "Illinois country" to follow him eastward. Taking with him two hundred thousand pounds of flour, he embarked his heterogeneous force in bateaux and canoes. The route by way of the Ohio was closed; the English were in possession of its headwaters. He went down the Mississippi, thence up the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash. Having ascended the latter stream to the Miami villages, near the present site of Fort Wayne, his followers made the portage, passed down the Maumee, and entered Lake Erie.

During the whole course of their journey they were being constantly reinforced by bands of different tribes of Indians, and by Canadian militia as they passed the several posts, until the army was augmented to sixteen hundred men, of whom there were six hundred French and one thousand Indians. An eye-witness, in speaking of the appearance of the force, said: "When they passed the little rapid at the outlet of Lake Erie (at Buffalo) the flotilla appeared like a floating island, as the river was covered with their bateaux and canoes."^{*}

Aubry was compelled to leave his flour and provisions at the Miami portage. He afterward requested M. de Port-neuf, commandant at Presque Isle, to take charge of the portage, and to send it constantly in his bateaux.[†]

Before Aubry reached Presque Isle he was joined by other bodies of Indians and Canadians from the region of the upper lakes. They were under the command of French traders and commandants of interior posts. At Fort Machault[‡] he was joined by M. de Lignery; the latter had assembled the Ohio Indians at Presque Isle.[§] It was the original intention of Aubry to recapture Fort Du Quesne from the English. On the 12th of July a grand council was held at Fort Machault, in which the commandant thanked the Indians for their attendance, threw down the war belt, and told them he would set out the next day for Fort Du Quesne. Soon after messengers arrived with a packet of letters for the officers. After reading them Aubry told the Indians: "Children, I have received bad news; the English are gone against Niagara. We must give over thoughts of going down the river to Fort Du Quesne till we have cleared that place of

^{*} Pouchot's Memoirs, vol. 1, pp. 186, 187

[†] Idem, p. 152.

[‡] Located at the mouth of French Creek, Pennsylvania.

[§] Idem, 187.

the enemy. If it should be taken, our road to you is stopped, and you must become poor." Orders were immediately given to proceed with the artillery, provisions, etc., up French Creek, and the Indians prepared to follow.*

These letters were from M. Pouchot, commandant at Niagara,† and stated that he was besieged by a much superior force of English and Indians, who were under the command of Gen. Predeaux and Sir William Johnson. Aubry answered these letters on the next day, and said he thought they might fight the enemy successfully, and compel them to raise the siege. The Indians who brought these messages to Pouchot informed him that they, on the part of the Indians with Aubry and Lignery, had offered the Iroquois and other Indian allies of the English five war belts if they would retire. These promised that they would not mingle in the quarrel. "We will here recall the fact that Pouchot, by his letter of the 10th, had notified Lignery and Aubry that the enemy might be four or five thousand strong without the Indians, and if they could put themselves in condition to attack so large a force, he should pass Chenondac to come to Niagara by the other side of the river, where he would be in condition to drive the English, who were only two hundred strong on that side, and could not easily be reinforced. This done, they could easily come to him, because after the defeat of this body they could send bateaux to bring them to the fort."

M. Pouchot now recalled his previous request, and informed Aubry that the enemy were in three positions, in one of which there were three thousand nine hundred Indians. He added, could Aubry succeed in driving the enemy from any of these positions, he had no doubt they would be forced to raise the siege.‡

Aubry's route was up French Creek to its head-waters, thence making the portage to Presque Isle and sailing along the shores of Lake Erie until he reached Niagara. Arriving at the foot of Lake Erie he left one hundred and fifty men in charge of his canoes, and with the remainder advanced toward Niagara. Sir William Johnson was informed, on the evening of the 23d, of this advance of the French, and ordered his light infantry and pickets to take post on the left, on the road between Niagara Falls and the fort; and these, after reinforcing them with grenadiers and parts of the 46th and 44th regiments, were so arranged as to effectually support the guard left

* Extract from a letter dated July 17, 1759, of Col. Mercer, commandant at Fort Pitt, published in Craig's *Olden Time*, vol. 1, p. 194.

† Fort Niagara was one of the earliest French military posts, and situated on the right, or American shore of Lake Ontario, at the mouth of Niagara River. It has figured conspicuously in all of the wars on the lake frontier.

‡ Pouchot's *Memoirs*, vol. 1, pp. 186, 187, 188.

in the trenches. Most of his men were concealed either in the trenches or by trees.

On the morning of the 24th the French made their appearance. They were marching along a path about eight feet wide, and "were in readiness to fight in close order and without ranks or files." On their right were thirty Indians, who formed a front on the enemy's left. The Indians of the English army advanced to speak to those of the French. Seeing the Iroquois in the latter's company, the French Indians refused to advance, under pretext that they were at peace with the first named. Though thus abandoned by their chief force, Aubry and Lignery still proceeded on their way, thinking that the few savages they saw were isolated men, till they reached a narrow pathway, when they discovered great numbers beyond. The English Indians then gave the war-whoop and the action commenced. The English regulars attacked the French in front, while the Indians poured in on their flank. Thus surprised by an ambuscade, and deserted by their savage allies, the French proved easy victims to the prowess of far superior numbers. They were assailed in front and rear by two thousand men. The rear of the column, unable to resist, gave way, and left the head exposed to the enemy's fire, which crushed it entirely. An Indian massacre followed, and the pursuit of the victors continued until they were compelled to desist by sheer fatigue. Almost all the French officers were killed, wounded or taken prisoners. Among the latter was Aubry. Those who escaped joined M. Rocheblave, and with his detachment retreated to Detroit and other western lake posts.*

This defeat on the shores of Lake Erie was very severe on the struggling western settlements. Most all of the able-bodied men had gone with Aubry, many never to return. In 1760 M. de Mac-Carty, commandant at Fort Chartes, in a letter to Marquis Vaudreuil, stated that "the garrison was weaker than ever before, the check at Niagara having cost him the *élite* of his men."†

It is apparent, from the desertion of Aubry by his savage allies, that they perceived that the English were certain to conquer in the end. They felt no particular desire to prop a falling cause, and thus deserted Mons. Aubry at the crisis when their assistance was most needed. Thus was defeated the greatest French-Indian force ever collected in the northwest.‡

* The account of this action has been compiled from Mante, p. 226; Pouchot, vol. 1, p. 192; and Garneau's History of Canada, vol. 2, pp. 250, 251, Bell's translation.

† Paris Documents, vol. 10, p. 1093.

‡ Aubry returned to Louisiana and remained there until after the peace of 1763. In 1765 he was appointed governor of Louisiana, and surrendered the colony, in March,

The next day after Aubry's defeat, near Fort Niagara, the fortress surrendered.

After the surrender of Niagara and Fort Du Quesne, the Indian allies of France retired to the deep recesses of the western forests, and the English frontiers suffered no more from their depredations. Settlements were gradually formed on the western side of the Alleghanies, and they remained secure from Indian invasions.

In the meantime many Canadians, becoming satisfied that the conquest of Canada was only a mere question of time, determined, before that event took place, to remove to the French settlements on the lower Mississippi. "Many of them accordingly departed from Canada by way of the lakes, and thence through the Illinois and Wabash Rivers to the Mississippi."^{*}

After the surrender of Quebec, in 1759, Montreal became the headquarters of the French in Canada, and in the spring of 1760 Mons. Levi, the French commander-in-chief, besieged Quebec. The arrival of an English fleet compelled him to relinquish his designs. Amherst and Johnson formed a junction, and advanced against Montreal. The French governor of Canada, Marquis Vaudreil, believing that further resistance was impossible, surrendered all Canada to the English. This included the western posts of Detroit, Mackinaw, Fort Miami, Ouiatanon, Vincennes, Fort St. Joseph, etc.

After this war ceased to be waged in America, though the treaty of Paris was not concluded until February, 1763, the most essential parts of which are contained in the following extracts:

"In order to establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all subjects of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America, it is agreed that for the future the confines between the dominions of his Britannic Majesty and those of His Most Christian Majesty in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the River Mississippi from its source to the River Iberville, and from thence by a line drawn along the middle of this river and the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea; and for this purpose the most Christian King cedes, in full right, and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty, the river and port of Mobile, and everything which he possesses, or ought to possess, on the left side of the Mississippi, with the exception of the town of

1766, to the Spanish governor, Ulloa. After the expulsion of Ulloa, he held the government until relieved by O'Reilly, in July, 1769. He soon afterward sailed for France. The vessel was lost, and Aubry perished in the depths of the sea.

* Monette's Valley of the Mississippi, vol. 1, p. 305.

New Orleans and of the island on which it is situated; it being well understood that the navigation of the Mississippi shall be equally free, as well to the subjects of Great Britain as to those of France, in its whole length and breadth, from its source to the sea.”*

Thus Gallie rule came to an end in North America. Its downfall was the result of natural causes, and was owing largely to the difference between the Frenchmen and the Englishmen. The former, as a rule, gave no attention to agriculture, but found occupation in hunting and trading with the Indians, acquiring nomadic habits that unfitted them for the cultivation of the soil; their families dwelt in villages separated by wide stretches of wilderness. While the able men were hunting and trading, the old men, women and children produced scanty crops sown in “common fields,” or inclosures of a piece of ground which were portioned off among the families of the village. The Englishman, on the other hand, loved to own land, and pushed his improvements from the coast line up through all the valleys extending westward. Reaching the summit of the Alleghanies, the tide of emigration flowed into the valleys beyond. Every cabin was a fort, every advancing farm a new line of intrenchment. The distinguishing characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon is consistency and firmness in his designs, and, more than all, his love for a home. In the trials and hardships necessarily connected with the opening up of the wilderness these traits come prominently into play. The result was, that the English colonies prospered in a degree hitherto unknown in the annals of the world’s progress. And by way of contrast, how little did the French have to show in the way of lasting improvements in the northwest after it had been in their possession for nearly a century!

However, the very traits that disqualified the Gaul as a successful colonist gave him a preëminent advantage over the Anglo-Saxon in the influence he exerted upon the Indian. He did not want their

* “On the 3d day of the previous November, France, by a secret treaty ceded to Spain all her possessions west of the Mississippi. His Most Christian Majesty made known to the inhabitants of Louisiana the fact of the cession by a letter, dated April 21, 1764. Don Ulloa, the New Spanish governor, arrived at New Orleans in 1766. The French inhabitants objected to the transfer of Louisiana to Spain, and, resorting to arms, compelled Ulloa to return to Havana. In 1769, O’Reilly, with a Spanish force, arrived and took possession. He killed six of the ringleaders and sent others to Cuba. Spain remained in possession of Louisiana until March, 1801, when Louisiana was retroceded to the French republic. The French made preparations to occupy Louisiana, and an army of twenty-five thousand men was designed for that territory, but the fleet and army were suddenly blockaded in one of the ports of Holland by an English squadron. This occurrence, together with the gloomy aspect of affairs in Europe, induced Napoleon, who was then at the head of the French republic, to cede Louisiana to the United States. The treaty was dated April 30, 1803. The actual transfer occurred in December of the same year.” *Vide Stoddard’s Sketches of Louisiana*, pp. 71, 102.

lands; he fraternized with them, adopted their ways, and flattered and pleased them. The Anglo-Saxon wanted their lands. From the start he was clamorous for deeds and cessions of territory, and at once began crowding the Indian out of the country. "The Iroquois told Sir Wm. Johnson that they believed soon they should not be able to hunt a bear into a hole in a tree but some Englishman would claim a right to the property of it, as being found in *his* tree."^{*}

The happiness which the Indians enjoyed from their intercourse with the French was their perpetual theme; it was their golden age. "Those who are old enough to remember it speak of it with rapture, and teach their children to venerate it, as the ancients did the reign of Saturn. 'You call us your children,' said an aged chief to Gen. Harrison, 'why do you not make us happy, as our fathers the French did? They never took from us our lands, which, indeed, were in common between us. They planted where they pleased, and cut wood where they pleased, and so did we; but now, if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own.'"[†]

* Pownall's Administration of the Colonies.

† Memoirs of Gen. Harrison, p. 134.

CHAPTER XXII.

PONTIAC'S WAR TO RECOVER THE NORTHWEST FROM THE ENGLISH.

AFTER the surrender of Canada to the English by the Marquis Vaudreuil, Sir Jeffery Amherst, commander-in-chief of His Majesty's forces in North America, ordered Major Robert Rogers to ascend the lakes and take possession of the western forts. On the 13th of September Rogers, with two hundred of his rangers, left Montreal. After weeks of weary traveling, they reached the mouth of Cuyahoga River, the present site of Cleveland, on the 7th of November. Here they were met by Pontiac, a celebrated Ottawa chieftain, who asked Rogers what his intentions were, and how he dared enter that country without his permission. Rogers replied that the French had been defeated; that Canada was surrendered into the hands of the British; and that he was on his way to take possession of Detroit, Mackinaw, Miamis and Ouitanon. He also proposed to restore a general peace to white men and Indians alike. "Pontiac listened with attention, but only replied that he should stand in the path of the English until morning." In the morning he returned, and allowed the English to advance. He said there would be no trouble so long as they treated him with deference and respect.

Embarking on the 12th of November, they arrived in a few days at Maumee Bay, at the western end of Lake Erie. The western Indians, to the number of four hundred, had collected at the mouth of Detroit River. They were determined to massacre the entire party under Rogers. It afterward appeared that they were acting under the influence of the French commandant at Detroit. Rogers prevailed upon Pontiac to use his influence to induce the warlike Indians to disband. After some parleying, Pontiac succeeded, and the road was open to Detroit.

Before his arrival at Detroit Rogers had sent in advance Lieutenant Brehm with a letter to Captain Beletre, the commandant, informing the latter that his garrison was included in the surrender of Canada. Beletre wholly disregarded the letter. He declared he thought it was a trick of the English, and that they intended to obtain possession of his fortress by treachery. He made use of every endeavor to excite the Indians against the English. "He

displayed upon a pole, before the yelling multitude, the effigy of a crow pecking a man's head, the crow representing himself, and the head, observes Rogers, 'being meant for my own.'**

Rogers then sent forward Captain Campbell "with a copy of the capitulation and a letter from the Marquis Vaudreuil, directing that the place should be given up in accordance with the articles agreed upon between him and General Amherst." The French commandant could hold out no longer, and, much against his will, was compelled to deliver the fortress to the English. The lilies of France were lowered from the flagstaff, and their place was taken by the cross of St. George. Seven hundred Indian warriors and their families, all of whom had aided the French by murdering innocent women and children on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and New York, greeted the change with demoniacal yells of apparent pleasure; but concealed in their breasts was a natural dislike for the English. Dissembling for the present, they kept their hatred to themselves, for the late successes of British arms had awed them into silence.

It was on the 29th of November, 1760, that Detroit was given over to the English. The garrison, as prisoners of war, were taken to Philadelphia.

Rogers sent an officer up the Maumee, and from thence down the Wabash, to take possession of the posts at the portage and at Ouatanon. Both of these objects were attained without any difficulty.

On account of the lateness of the season the detachment which had started for Mackinaw returned to Detroit, and all efforts against the posts on the upper lakes were laid aside until the following season. In that year the English took possession of Mackinaw, Green Bay and St. Joseph. The French still retained possession of Vincennes and Fort Chartes.†

It always was the characteristic policy of the French to render the savages dependent upon them, and with that design in view they had earnestly endeavored to cultivate among the Indians a desire for European goods. By prevailing upon the Indians to throw aside hides and skins of wild beasts for clothing of European manufacture, to discontinue the use of their pottery for cooking utensils of iron, to exchange the bow and arrow and stone weapons for the gun, the knife and hatchet of French manufacture, it was thought that in the course of one or two generations they would become dependent upon their French neighbors for the common necessities of life. When

* Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac, p. 150.

† This account of the delivery of the western forts to Rogers has been collated from his Journal and from Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac.

this change in their customs had taken place, by simply withholding the supply of ammunition they could coerce the savages to adopt any measures that the French government saw fit to propose. The policy of the French was not to force, but to lead, the savages into subjection. They told the barbarians that they were the children of the great king, who had sent his people among them to preserve them from their implacable enemies, the English. Flattering them, asking their advice, bestowing upon them presents, and, above all, showing them respect and deference, the French gained the good will of the savages in a degree that no other European nation ever equaled. After the surrender of the western posts all this was changed. The accustomed presents formerly bestowed upon them were withheld. English traders robbed, bullied and cheated them. English officers treated them with rudeness and contempt. But, most of all, the steady advance of the English colonists over the mountains, occupying their lands, driving away their game, and forcing them to retire farther west, alarmed and exasperated the aborigines to the limit of endurance. "The wrongs and neglect the Indians felt were inflamed by the French *coureurs de bois* and traders. They had every motive to excite the tribes against the English, such as their national rancor, their religious antipathies, and most especially the fear of losing the profitable Indian trade." Every effort was made to excite and inflame the slumbering passions of the tribes of the Northwest. Secret councils were held, and different plans for obtaining possession of the western fortresses were discussed. The year after Rogers obtained Detroit there was, in the summer, an outbreak, but it was easily quelled, being only local. The next year, also, there was another disturbance, but it, like the former, did not spread.

During these two years one Indian alone,—Pontiac,—comprehended the situation. He read correctly the signs and portents of the times. He well knew that English supremacy on the North American continent meant the destruction of his race. He saw the great difference between the English and the French. The former were settlers, the latter traders. The French came to the far west for their beaver skins and peltries, while the English would only be satisfied with their lands. Pontiac soon arrived at the conclusion that unless the ceaseless flow of English immigration was stopped, it would not be many decades before the Indian race would be driven from the face of the earth. Well has time justified this opinion of the able Indian chieftain!

To accomplish his designs, Pontiac was well aware that he must induce all the tribes of the northwest to join him. Even then he

had doubts of final success. To encourage him, the French traders informed him "that the English had stolen Canada while their common father was asleep at Versailles; that he would soon awaken and again wrest his domains from the intruders; that even now large French armies were on their way up the St. Lawrence and Mississippi rivers." Pontiac believed these tales, for let it be borne in mind that this was previous to the treaty of Paris, and late in the autumn of 1762 he sent emissaries with black wampun and the red tomahawk to the villages of the Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Sacs, Foxes, Menominees, Illinois, Miamis, Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots, Kickapoos and Senecas. These emissaries were instructed to inform the various tribes that the English had determined to exterminate the northwestern Indians; to accomplish this they intended to erect numerous fortifications in the territory named; and also that the English had induced the southern Indians to aid them.* To avert these inimical designs of the English, the messengers of Pontiac proposed that on a certain day all the tribes, by concerted action, should seize all the English posts and then attack the whole English border.

Pontiac's plan was contrived and developed with wonderful secrecy, and all of a sudden the conspiracy burst its fury simultaneously over all the forts held by the British west of the Alleghanies. By stratagem or forcible assault every garrison west of Pittsburgh, excepting Detroit, was captured.

Fort St. Joseph, on the river of that name, in the present state of Michigan, was captured by the Pottawatomies. These emissaries of Pontiac collected about the fort on the 23d of May, 1763, and under the guise of friendship effected an entrance within the palisades, when they suddenly turned upon and massacred the whole garrison, except the commandant, Ensign Slussee and three soldiers, whom they made prisoners and sent to Detroit.

The Ojibbeways effected an entry within the defenses of Fort Mackinaw, the gate being left open while the Indians were amusing the officer and soldiers with a game of ball. In the play the ball was knocked over within the palisade. The players, hurrying through the gates, seemingly intent on regaining the ball, seized their knives and guns from beneath the blankets of their squaws, where they had been purposely concealed, and commenced an indiscriminate massacre.†

* The Chickasaws and Cherokees were at that time, though on their own responsibility, waging war against some of the tribes of the northwest.

† A detailed account of this most horrible massacre is given by the fur-trader Alex-

Ensign Holmes, who was in command at Fort Miami,* learned that to the Miamis in the vicinity of his post was allotted the destruction of his garrison. Holmes collected the Indians in an assembly, and charged them with forming a conspiracy against his post. They confessed; said that they were influenced by hostile Indians, and promised to relinquish their designs. The village of Pontiac was within a short distance of the post, and some of his immediate followers doubtless attended the assembly. Holmes supposed he had partially allayed their irritation, as appears from a letter written from him to Major Gladwyn.†

On the 27th of May a young Indian squaw, who was the mistress of Holmes, requested him to visit a sick Indian woman who lived in a wigwam near at hand. "Having confidence in the girl, Holmes followed her out of the fort." Two Indians, who were concealed behind the hut, as he approached it, fired and "stretched him lifeless on the ground." The sergeant rushed outside of the palisade to learn the cause of the firing. He was immediately seized by the Indians. The garrison, who by this time had become thoroughly alarmed, and had climbed upon the palisades, was ordered to surrender by one Godefroy, a Canadian. They were informed, if they submitted their lives would be spared, otherwise they all would be massacred. Having lost their officers and being in great terror, they threw open the gate and gave themselves up as prisoners. According to tradition, the garrison was afterward massacred.‡

Fort Ouiatanon was under the command of Lieut. Jenkins, who had no suspicion of any Indian troubles, and on the 1st of June, when he was requested by some of the Indians to visit them in their cabins near by, he unhesitatingly complied with the request. Upon his entering the hut he was immediately seized by the Indian warriors. Through various other stratagems of a similar nature several of the soldiers were also taken. Jenkins was then told to have the soldiers in the fort surrender. "For," said the Indians, "should your men kill one of our braves, we shall put you all to death."

under Henry, an eye-witness and one of the few survivors, in his interesting Book of Travels and Adventures, p. 85.

* Now Fort Wayne.

FORT MIAMIS, March 30th. 1763.

† Since my Last Letter to You, wherein I Acquainted You of the Bloody Belt being in this Village, I have made all the search I could about it, and have found it not to be True; Whereon I Assembled all the chiefs of this Nation, & after a long and troublesome Spell with them, I Obtained the Belt, with a Speech, as You will Receive Enclosed; This affair is very timely Stopt, and I hope the News of a Peace will put a Stop to any further Troubles with these Indians, who are the Principal Ones of Setting Mischief on Foot. I send you the Belt, with this Packet, which I hope You will Forward to the General.

‡ Brice's History of Fort Wayne.

Jenkins thinking that resistance would be useless, ordered the remaining soldiers to deliver the fort to the Indians. During the night the Indians resolved to break their plighted word, and massacre all their prisoners. Two of the French residents, M. M. Maignonville and Lorain, gave the Indians valuable presents, including wampum, brandy, etc., and thus preserved the lives of the English captives. Jenkins, in his letter to Major Gladwyn, commandant at Detroit, states that the Weas were not favorably inclined toward Pontiac's designs; but being coerced by the surrounding tribes, they undertook to carry out their part of the programme. Well did they succeed. Lieut. Jenkins, with the other prisoners, were, within a few days afterward, sent across the prairies of Illinois to Fort Chartres.

Detroit held out, though regularly besieged by Pontiac in person, for more than fifteen months, when, at last, the suffering garrison was relieved by the approach of troops under Gen. Bradstreet. In the meantime Pontiac confederates, wearied and disheartened by the protracted struggle, longed for peace. Several tribes abandoned the declining fortune of Pontiac; and finally the latter gave up the contest, and retired to the neighborhood of Fort Miamis. Here he remained for several months, when he went westward, down the Wabash and across the prairies to Fort Chartres. The latter fort remained in possession of a French officer, not having been as yet surrendered to the English, the hostility of the Indians preventing its delivery; and by agreements of the two governments, France and England, it was left in charge of the veteran St. Ange.

The English having acquired the territory herein considered, by conquest and treaty, from France, renewed their efforts to reclaim authority over it from its aboriginal inhabitants. To effect this object, they now resort to conciliation and diplomacy. They sent westward George Croghan.*

After closing a treaty with the Indians at Fort Pitt, Croghan started on his mission on the 15th of May 1765, going down the Ohio in two bateaux. His movements were known to the hostile

* Croghan was an old trader who had spent his life among the Indians, and was versed in their language, ways and habits of thought, and who well knew how to flatter and cajole them. Besides this, Croghan enjoyed the advantage of a personal acquaintance with many of the chiefs and principal men of the Wabash tribes, who had met him while trading at Pickawillany and other places where he had trading establishments. Among the Miami, Wea and Piankashaw bands Croghan had many Indian friends whose attachments toward him were very warm. He was a veteran, up to all the arts of the Indian council house, and had in years gone by conducted many important treaties between the authorities of New York and Pennsylvania with the Iroquois, Delawares and Shawnees. In the war for the fur trade Croghan suffered severely; the French captured his traders, confiscated his goods, and bankrupted his fortune.

tribes. A war party of eighty Kickapoos and Mascoutins, "spirited up" to the act by the French traders at Ouiatanon, as Croghan says in his Journal, left the latter place, and captured Croghan and his party at daybreak on the 8th of June, in the manner narrated in a previous chapter.* He was carried to Vincennes, his captors conducting him a devious course through marshes, tangled forests and small prairie, to the latter place.†

After Croghan had procured wearing apparel (his captors had stripped him well-nigh naked) and purchased some horses he crossed the Wabash, and soon entered the great prairie which he describes in extracts we have already taken from his journal. His route was up through Crawford, Edgar and Vermilion counties, following the old traveled trail running along the divide between the Embarrass and the Wabash, and which was a part of the great highway leading from Detroit to Kaskaskia;‡ crossed the Vermilion River near Danville, thence along the trail through Warren county, Indiana. Croghan, still a prisoner in charge of his captors, reached Ouiatanon on the afternoon of the 23d of June.§ Here the Weas,

* P. 161.

† Croghan, in his Journal, says: "I found Vincennes a village of eighty or ninety French families, settled on the east side of the river, being one of the finest situations that can be found. The French inhabitants hereabouts are an idle, lazy people, a parcel of renegadoes from Canada, and are much worse than the Indians. They took secret pleasure at our misfortune, and the moment we arrived they came to the Indians, exchanging trifles for their valuable plunder. Here is likewise an Indian village of Piankashaws, who were much displeas'd with the party that took me, telling them that 'our and your chiefs are gone to make peace, and you have begun war, for which our women and children will have reason to cry.' Port Vincent is a place of great consequence for trade, being a fine hunting country all along the Wabash."

‡ That part of the route from Kaskaskia east, from the earliest settlement of Illinois and Indiana, was called "the old Vincennes trace." "This trace," says Gov. Reynolds, in his Pioneer History of Illinois, p. 79, "was celebrated in Illinois. The Indians laid it out more than one hundred and fifty years ago. It commenced at Detroit, thence to Ouiatanon, on the Wabash, thence to Vincennes and thence to Kaskaskia. It was the Appian way of Illinois in ancient times. It is yet (in 1852) visible in many places between Kaskaskia and Vincennes." It was also visible for years after the white settlements began, between the last place, the Vermilion and Ouiatanon, on the route described.—[AUTHOR.

§ Croghan says of Ouiatanon that there were "about fourteen French families living in the fort, which stands on the north side of the river; that the Kickapoos and Mascoutins, whose warriors had taken us, live *nigh* the fort, on the same side of the river, where they have *two* villages, and the Ouicatonons or Wawcottonans [as Croghan variously spells the name of the Weas] have a village on the south side of the river." "On the south side of the Wabash runs a high bank, in which are several very fine coal mines, and behind this bank is a very large meadow, clear for several miles." The printer made a mistake in setting up Croghan's manuscript, or else Croghan himself committed an unintentional error in his diary in substituting the word *south* for *north* in describing the side of the river on which the appearances of coal banks are found. The only locality on the banks of the Wabash, above the Vermilion, where the carboniferous shales resembling coal are exposed is on the west, or north bank, of the river, about four miles above Independence, at a place known as "Black Rock," which, says Prof. Collett, in his report on the geology of Warren county, Indiana, published in the Geological Survey of Indiana for 1873, pp. 224-5, "is a notable and romantic feature in the river scenery." "A precipitous or overhanging cliff exhibits an almost sheer descent of a

from the opposite side of the river, took great interest in Mr. Croghan, and were deeply "concerned at what had happened. They charged the Kickapoos and Mascoutins to take the greatest care of him, and the Indians and white men captured with him, until their chiefs should arrive from Fort Chartres, whither they had gone, some time before, to meet him, and who were necessarily ignorant of his being captured on his way to the same place." From the 4th to the 8th of July Croghan held conferences with the Weas, Piankeshaws, Kickapoos and Mascoutins, in which, he says, "I was lucky enough to reconcile those nations to His Majesty's interests, and obtained their consent to take possession of the posts in their country which the French formerly possessed, and they offered their services should any nation oppose our taking such possession, all of which they confirmed by four large pipes."* On the 11th a messenger arrived from Fort Chartres requesting the Indians to take Croghan and his party thither; and as Fort Chartres was the place to which he had originally designed going, he desired the chiefs to get ready to set out with him for that place as soon as possible. On the 13th the chiefs from "the Miamis" came in and renewed their "ancient friendship with His Majesty." On the 18th Croghan, with his party and the chiefs of the Miami and other tribes we have mentioned, forming an imposing procession, started off across the country toward Fort Chartres. On the way (neither Croghan's official report or his private journal show the place) they met the great "Pontiac himself, together with the deputies of the Iroquois, Delawares and Shawnees,† who had gone on around to Fort Chartres with Capt.

hundred and forty feet to the Wabash, at its foot. The top is composed of yellow, red, brown or black conglomerate sandrock, highly ferruginous, and in part pebbly. At the base of the sandrock, where it joins upon the underlying carbonaceous and pyritous shales are 'pot' or 'rock-houses,' which so constantly accompany this formation in southern Indiana. Some of these, of no great height, have been tunneled back under the cliff to a distance of thirty or forty feet by force of the ancient river once flowing at this level." The position, in many respects, is like Starved Rock, on the Illinois, where La Salle built Fort St. Louis, and commands a fine view of the Wea plains, across the river eastward, and, before the recent growth of timber, of an arm of the Grand Prairie to the westward. The stockade fort and trading-post of Ouiatanon has often been confounded with the Wea villages, which were strung for several miles along the margin of the prairie, near the river, between Attica and La Fayette, on the south or east side of the river; and some writers have mistaken it for the village of *Keth-tip-e-ca-nuk*, situated on the north bank of the Wabash River, near the mouth of the Tippecanoe. The fort was abandoned as a military post after its capture from the British by the Indians. It was always a place of considerable trade to the English, as well as the French. Thomas Hutchins, in his Historical and Topographical Atlas, published in 1778, estimates "the annual amount of skins and furs obtained at Ouiatanon at forty thousand dollars."

* Croghan's official report to Sir Wm. Johnson: London Documents, vol. 7, p. 780.

† These last-named Indian deputies, with Mr. Frazer, had gone down the Ohio with Croghan, and thence on to Fort Chartres. Not hearing anything from Croghan, or knowing what had become of him, Pontiac and these Indian deputies, on learning that Croghan was at Ouiatanon, set out for that place to meet him.

Frazer. The whole party, with deputies from the Illinois Indians, now returned to Ouiatanon, and there held another conference, in which were settled all matters with the Illinois Indians. "Pontiac and the Illinois deputies agreed to everything which the other tribes had conceded in the previous conferences at Ouiatanon, all of which was ratified with a solemn formality of pipes and belts."*

Here, then, upon the banks of the Wabash at Ouiatanon, did the Indian tribes, with the sanction of Pontiac, solemnly surrender possession of the northwest territory to the accredited agent of Great Britain.† Croghan and his party, now swollen to a large body by the accession of the principal chiefs of the several nations, set out "for the Miamis, and traveled the whole way through a fine rich bottom, alongside the Ouabache, arriving at Eel River on the 27th. About six miles up this river they found a small village of the *Twightwee*, situated on a very delightful spot of ground on the bank of the river."‡ Croghan's private journal continues: "July 28th, 29th, 30th and 31st we traveled still alongside the Eel River, passing through fine clear woods and some good meadows, though not so large as those we passed some days before. The country is more overgrown with woods, the soil is sufficiently rich, and well watered with springs."

On the 1st of August they "arrived at the carrying place between the River Miamis and the Ouabache, which is about nine miles long in dry seasons, but not above half that length in freshets." "Within a mile of the Twightwee village," says Croghan. "I was met by the chiefs of that nation, who received us very kindly. Most part of these Indians knew me, and conducted me to their village, where they immediately hoisted an *English flag* that I had formerly given them at *Fort Pitt*. The next day they held a council, after which they gave me up all the English prisoners they had, and expressed the pleasure it gave them to see [that] the unhappy differences which had embroiled the several nations in a war with their brethren, the English, were now so near a happy conclusion, and that peace was established in their country."§

* Croghan's official report, already quoted.

† It is true that Pontiac, with deputies of all the westward tribes, followed Croghan to Detroit, where another conference took place; but this was only a more formal ratification of the surrender which the Indians declared they had already made of the country at Ouiatanon.

‡ The Miami Indian name of this village was *Ke-na-pa-com-a-qua*. Its French name was A l'Anguille, or Eel River town. The Miami name of Eel River was *Kin-na-peei-kuoh Sepe*, or Water Snake (the Indians call the eel a water-snake fish) River. The village was situated on the north bank of Eel River, about six miles from Logansport. It was scattered along the river for some three miles.

§ The following is Mr. Croghan's description of the "Miamis," as it appeared in

From the Miamis the party proceeded down the Maumee in canoes. "About ninety miles, continues the journal, from the Miamis or Twightwee we came to where a large river, that heads in a large 'lick,' falls into the Miami River; this they call 'The Forks.' The Ottawas claim this country and hunt here.* This nation formerly lived at Detroit, but are now settled here on account of the richness of the country, where game is always to be found in plenty."

From Defiance Croghan's party were obliged to drag their canoes several miles, "on account of the riff's which interrupt the navigation," at the end of which they came to a village of Wyandottes, who received them kindly. From thence they proceeded in their canoes to the mouth of the Maumee. Passing several large bays and a number of rivers, they reached the Detroit River on the 16th of August, and Detroit on the following morning.†

As for Pontiac, his fate was tragical. He was fond of the French, and often visited the Spanish post at St. Louis, whither many of his old friends had gone from the Illinois side of the river. One day in 1767, as is supposed, he came to Mr. St. Ange (this veteran soldier of France still remained in the country), and said he was going over to Cahokia to visit the Kaskaskia Indians. St. Ange endeavored to dissuade him from it, reminding him of the little friendship existing between him and the British. Pontiac's answer was: "Captain, I am a man. I know how to fight. I have always fought openly. They will not murder me, and if any one attacks me as a brave man,

1765: "The Twightwee *village* is situated on both sides of a river called *St. Joseph's*. This river, where it falls into the Miami River, about a quarter of a mile from this place, is one hundred yards wide, on the east side of which stands a stockade fort somewhat ruinous." The Indian village consists of about forty or fifty cabins, besides nine or ten French houses, a runaway colony from Detroit during the late Indian war; they were concerned in it, and being afraid of punishment came to this post, where they have ever since spirited up the Indians against the English. All the French residing here are a lazy, indolent people, fond of breeding mischief, and they should not be suffered to remain. The country is pleasant, the soil rich and well watered."

*The place referred to is the mouth of the Auglaize, often designated as "The Forks" in many of the early accounts of the country. It may be noted that Croghan, like nearly all other early travelers, overestimates distances.

†Croghan describes Detroit as a large stockade "inclosing about eighty houses. It stands on the north side of the river on a high bank, and commands a very pleasant prospect for nine miles above and below the fort. The country is thick settled with French. Their plantations are generally laid out about three or four acres in breadth on the river, and eighty acres in depth; the soil is good, producing plenty of grain. All the people here are generally poor wretches, and consist of three or four hundred French families, a lazy, idle people, depending chiefly on the savages for their subsistence. Though the land, with little labor, produces plenty of grain, they scarcely raise as much as will supply their wants, in imitation of Indians, whose manners and customs they have entirely adopted, and cannot subsist without them. The men, women and children speak the Indian tongue perfectly well." At the conclusion of the lengthy conferences with the Indians, in which all matters were "settled to their satisfaction," Croghan set out from Detroit for Niagara, coasting along the north shore of Lake Erie in a birch canoe, arriving at the latter place on the 8th of October.

I am his match." Pontiac went over the river, was feasted, got drunk, and retired to the woods to sing medicine songs. In the meanwhile, an English merchant named Williamson bribed a Kaskaskia Indian with a barrel of rum and promises of a greater reward if he would take Pontiac's life. Pontiac was struck with a *pa-kama-gon*—tomahawk, and his skull fractured, causing death. This murder aroused the vengeance of all the Indian tribes friendly to Pontiac, and brought about the war resulting in the almost total extermination of the Illinois nation. He was a remarkably fine-looking man, neat in his person, and tasty in dress and in the arrangement of his ornaments. His complexion is said to have approached that of the whites.* St. Ange, hearing of Pontiac's death, kindly took charge of the body, and gave it a decent burial near the fort, the site of which is now covered by the city of St. Louis. "Neither mound nor tablet," says Francis Parkman, "marked the burial-place of Pontiac. For a mausoleum a city has arisen above the forest hue, and the race whom he hated with such burning rancor trample with unceasing footsteps over his forgotten grave."

*I. N. Nicollet's Report, etc., p. 81. Mr. Nicollet received his information concerning Pontiac from Col. Pierre Chouteau, of St. Louis, and Col. Pierre Menard, of Kaskaskia, who were personally acquainted with the facts.

CHAPTER XXIII.

GEN. CLARK'S CONQUEST OF "THE ILLINOIS."

AFTER the Indians had submitted to English rule the west enjoyed a period of quiet. When the American colonists, long complaining against the oppressive acts of the mother country, broke out into open revolt, and the war of the revolution fairly began, the English, from the westward posts of Detroit, Vincennes and Kaskaskia, incited the Indians against the frontier settlements, and from these depots supplied their war parties with guns and ammunition. The depredations of the Indians in Kentucky were so severe that in the fall of 1777 George Rogers Clark conceived, and next year executed, an expedition against the French settlements of Kaskaskia and Vincennes, which not only relieved Kentucky from the incursions of the savages, but at the same time resulted in consequences which are without parallel in the annals of the Northwest.*



GEN. CLARK.

* Gen. Clark was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, on the 19th of November, 1752, and died and was buried at Locust Grove, near Louisville, Kentucky, in February, 1818. He came to Kentucky in the spring of 1775, and became early identified as a conspicuous leader in the border wars of that country. The border settlers of Kentucky could not successfully contend against the numerous and active war parties from the Wabash who were continually lurking in their neighborhoods, coming, as Indians do, stealthily, striking a blow where least expected, and escaping before assistance could relieve the localities which they devastated, killing women and children, destroying live stock and burning the pioneers' cabins. Clark conceived the idea of capturing Vincennes and Kaskaskia. Keeping his plans to himself, he proceeded to Williamsburg and laid them before Patrick Henry, then governor of Virginia, who promptly aided in their execution. From Gov. Henry Clark received two sets of instructions, one, to enlist seven companies of men, *ostensibly* for the protection of the people of Kentucky, which at that time was a county of Virginia, the other, a *secret order*, to *attack the British post of Kaskaskia!* The result of his achievements was overshadowed by the stirring events of the revolution eastward of the Alleghanies, where other heroes were winning a glory that dazzled while it drew public attention exclusively to

The account here given of Clark's campaign in "The Illinois" is taken from a manuscript memoir composed by Clark himself, at the joint request of Presidents Jefferson and Madison.* We prefer giving the account in Gen. Clark's own words, as far as practicable.

The memoir of Gen. Clark proceeds: "On the (24th) of June, 1778, we left our little island,† and run about a mile up the river in order to gain the main channel, and shot the falls at the very moment of the sun being in a great eclipse, which caused various conjectures among the superstitious. As I knew that spies were kept on the river below the towns of the Illinois, I had resolved to march part of the way by land, and of course left the whole of our baggage, except as much as would equip us in the Indian mode. The whole of our force, after leaving such as was judged not competent to [endure] the expected fatigue, consisted only of four companies, commanded by Captains John Montgomery, Joseph Bowman, Leonard Helms and William Harrod. My force being so small to what I expected, owing to the various circumstances already mentioned, I found it necessary to alter my plans of operation.

"I had fully acquainted myself that the French inhabitants in those western settlements had great influence among the Indians in general, and were more beloved by them than any other Europeans; that their commercial intercourse was universal throughout the western and northwestern countries, and that the governing interest on the lakes was mostly in the hands of the English, who were not much beloved by them. These, and many other ideas similar thereto, caused me to resolve, if possible, to strengthen myself by such train of conduct as might probably attach the French inhabitants to our interest, and give us influence in the country we were aiming for. These were the principles that influenced my future conduct, and, fortunately, I had just received a letter from Col.

them. The west was a wilderness,—excepting the isolated French settlements about Kaskaskia, and at Vincennes and Detroit,—and occupied only by savages and wild animals. It was not until after the great Northwest began to be settled, and its capabilities to sustain the empire,—since seated in its lap,—was realized, that the magnitude of the conquest forced itself into notice. The several states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin, carved out of the territory which he so gloriously won,—nay, the whole nation,—owe to the memory of George Rogers Clark a debt of gratitude that cannot be repaid in a mere expression of words. An account of his life and eminent services, worthy of the man, yet remains to be written.

* Judge John B. Dillon, when preparing his first history of Indiana, in 1843, had access to Clark's original manuscript memoir, and copied copious extracts in the volume named, and it is from this source that the extracts appearing in this work were taken. This book of Judge Dillon is not to be confounded with a History of Indiana, prepared and published by him in 1859. His first book, although somewhat crude, is exceedingly valuable for the historical matter it contains relating to the whole Northwest, while the latter is a better digested history of the state of which he was an eminent citizen.

† At Louisville.

Campbell, dated Pittsburgh, informing me of the contents of the treaties* between France and America. As I intended to leave the Ohio at Fort Massac, three leagues below the Tennessee, I landed on a small island in the mouth of that river, in order to prepare for the march. In a few hours after, one John Duff and a party of hunters coming down the river were brought to by our boats. They were men formerly from the states, and assured us of their happiness in the adventure. . . . They had been but lately from Kaskaskia, and were able to give us all the intelligence we wished. They said that Gov. Abbot had lately left Port Vincennes, and gone to Detroit on business of importance; that Mr. Rochblave commanded at Kaskaskia, etc.; that the militia was kept in good order, and spies on the Mississippi, and that all hunters, both Indians and others, were ordered to keep a good look-out for the rebels; that the fort was kept in good order as an asylum, etc., but they believed the whole to proceed more from the fondness for parade than the expectation of a visit; that if they received timely notice of us, they would collect and give us a warm reception, as they were taught to harbor a most horrid idea of the rebels, especially the Virginians; but that if we could surprise the place, which they were in hopes we might, they made no doubt of our being able to do as we pleased; that they hoped to be received as partakers in the enterprise, and wished us to put full confidence in them, and they would assist the guides in conducting the party. This was agreed to, and they proved valuable men.

*The acquisition to us was great, as I had no intelligence from those posts since the spies I sent twelve months past. But no part of their information pleased me more than that of the inhabitants viewing us as more savage than their neighbors, the Indians. I was determined to improve upon this if I was fortunate enough to get them into my possession, as I conceived the greater the shock I could give them at first the more sensibly would they feel my lenity, and become more valuable friends. This I conceived to be agreeable to human nature, as I had observed it in many instances. Having everything prepared, we moved down to a little gully a small distance above Massac, in which we concealed our boats, and set out a northwest course. The weather was favorable. In some parts water was scarce, as well as game. Of course we suffered drought and hunger, but not to excess. On the third day John

*The timely information received of the alliance between the United States and France was made use of by Gen. Clark with his usual tact and with great success, as will be seen farther on.

Saunders, our principal guide, appeared confused, and we soon discovered that he was totally lost, without there was some other cause of his present conduct.

“I asked him various questions, and from his answers I could scarcely determine what to think of him,—whether or not that he was lost, or that he wished to deceive us. . . . The cry of the whole detachment was that he was a traitor. He begged that he might be suffered to go some distance into a plain that was in full view, to try to make some discovery whether or not he was right. I told him he might go, but that I was suspicious of him, from his conduct; that from the first day of his being employed he always said he knew the way well; that there was now a different appearance; that I saw the nature of the country was such that a person once acquainted with it could not in a short time forget it; that a few men should go with him to prevent his escape, and that if he did not discover and take us into the hunter’s road that led from the east into Kaskaskia, which he had frequently described, I would have him immediately put to death, which I was determined to have done. But after a search of an hour or two he came to a place that he knew perfectly, and we discovered that the poor fellow had been, as they call it, bewildered.

“On the *fourth of July*, in the evening, we got within a few miles of the town, where we lay until near dark, keeping spies ahead, after which we commenced our march, and took possession of a house wherein a large family lived, on the bank of the Kaskaskia River, about three-quarters of a mile above the town. Here we were informed that the people a few days before were under arms, but had concluded that the cause of the alarm was without foundation, and that at that time there was a great number of men in town, but that the Indians had generally left it, and at present all was quiet. We soon procured a sufficiency of vessels, the more in ease to convey us across the river.

“With one of the divisions I marched to the fort, and ordered the other two into different quarters of the town. If I met with no resistance, at a certain signal a general shout was to be given and certain parts were to be immediately possessed, and men of each detachment, who could speak the French language, were to run through every street and proclaim what had happened, and inform the inhabitants that every person that appeared in the streets would be shot down. This disposition had its desired effect. In a very little time we had complete possession, and every avenue was guarded to prevent any escape to give the alarm to the other villages in case of opposi-

tion. Various orders had been issued not worth mentioning. I don't suppose greater silence ever reigned among the inhabitants of a place than did at this at present; not a person to be seen, not a word to be heard by them, for some time. but, designedly, the greatest noise kept up by our troops through every quarter of the town, and patrols continually the whole night around it, as intercepting any information was a capital object, and in about two hours the whole of the inhabitants were disarmed, and informed that if one was taken attempting to make his escape he should be immediately put to death."

When Col. Clark, by the use of various bloodless means, had raised the terror of the French inhabitants to a painful height, he surprised them, and won their confidence and friendship, by performing, unexpectedly, several acts of justice and generosity. On the morning of the 5th of July a few of the principal men were arrested and put in irons. Soon afterward M. Gibault, the priest of the village, accompanied by five or six aged citizens, waited on Col. Clark, and said that the inhabitants expected to be separated, perhaps never to meet again, and they begged to be permitted to assemble in their church, and there to take leave of each other. Col. Clark mildly told the priest that he had nothing to say against his religion; that it was a matter which Americans left for every man to settle with his God; that the people might assemble in their church, if they would, but that they must not venture out of town.

Nearly the whole French population assembled at the church. The houses were deserted by all who could leave them, and Col. Clark gave orders to prevent any soldiers from entering the vacant buildings. After the close of the meeting at the church a deputation, consisting of M. Guibault and several other persons, waited on Col. Clark, and said "that their present situation was the fate of war, and that they could submit to the loss of their property, but they solicited that they might not be separated from their wives and children, and that some clothes and provisions might be allowed for their support." Clark feigned surprise at this request, and abruptly exclaimed, "Do you mistake us for savages? I am almost certain you do from your language! Do you think that Americans intend to strip women and children, or take the bread out of their mouths? My countrymen," said Clark, "disdain to make war upon helpless innocence. It was to prevent the horrors of Indian butchery upon our own wives and children that we have taken arms and penetrated into this remote stronghold of British and Indian barbarity, and not the despicable prospect of plunder; that now the

king of France had united his powerful arms with those of America, the war would not, in all probability, continue long, but the inhabitants of Kaskaskia were at liberty to take which side they pleased, without the least danger to either their property or families. Nor would their religion be any source of disagreement, as all religions were regarded with equal respect in the eye of the American law, and that any insult offered to it would be immediately punished."

"And now," Clark continues, "to prove my sincerity, you will please inform your fellow-citizens that they are quite at liberty to conduct themselves as usual, without the least apprehension. I am now convinced, from what I have learned since my arrival among you, that you have been misinformed and prejudiced against us by British officers, and your friends who are in confinement shall immediately be released."* In a few minutes after the delivery of this speech the gloom that rested on the minds of the inhabitants of Kaskaskia had passed away. The news of the treaty of alliance between France and the United States, and the influence of the magnanimous conduct of Clark, induced the French villagers to take the oath of allegiance to the state of Virginia. Their arms were restored to them, and a volunteer company of French militia joined a detachment under Capt. Bowman, when that officer was dispatched to take possession of Cahokia. The inhabitants of this small village, on hearing what had taken place at Kaskaskia, readily took the oath of allegiance to Virginia.

The memoir of Clark proceeds: "Post Vincennes never being out of my mind, and from some things that I had learned I suspected that Mr. Gibault, the priest, was inclined to the American interest previous to our arrival in the country. He had great influence over the people at this period, and Post Vincennes was under his jurisdiction. I made no doubt of his integrity to us. I sent for him, and had a long conference with him on the subject of Post Vincennes. In answer to all my queries he informed me that he did not think it worth my while to cause any military preparation to be made at the Falls of the Ohio for the attack of Post Vincennes, although the place was strong and a great number of Indians in its neighborhood, who, to his knowledge, were generally at war; that the governor had, a few weeks before, left the place on some business to Detroit; that he expected that when the inhabitants were fully acquainted with what had passed at the Illinois, and the present happiness of their friends, and made fully acquainted with the nature of the war, their sentiments would greatly change; that he knew that his appearance

* Clark's Memoir.

there would have great weight, even among the savages; that if it was agreeable to me he would take this business on himself, and had no doubt of his being able to bring that place over to the American interest without my being at the trouble of marching against it; that the business being altogether spiritual, he wished that another person might be charged with the temporal part of the embassy, but that he would privately direct the whole, and he named Dr. Lafont as his associate.

..This was perfectly agreeable to what I had been secretly aiming at for some days. The plan was immediately settled, and the two doctors, with their intended retinue, among whom I had a spy, set about preparing for their journey, and set out on the 14th of July, with an address to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes, authorizing them to garrison their own town themselves, which would convince them of the great confidence we put in them, etc. All this had its desired effect. Mr. Gibault and his party arrived safe, and after their spending a day or two in explaining matters to the people, they universally acceded to the proposal (except a few emissaries left by Mr. Abbot, who immediately left the country), and went in a body to the church, where the oath of allegiance was administered to them in a most solemn manner. An officer was elected, the fort immediately [garrisoned], and the American flag displayed to the astonishment of the Indians, and everything settled far beyond our most sanguine hopes. The people here immediately began to put on a new face, and to talk in a different style, and to act as perfect freemen. With a garrison of their own, with the United States at their elbow, their language to the Indians was immediately altered. They began as citizens of the United States, and informed the Indians that their old father, the king of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting for the English; that they would advise them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect the land to be very bloody, etc. The Indians began to think seriously; throughout the country this was the kind of language they generally got from their ancient friends of the Wabash and Illinois. Through the means of their correspondence spreading among the nations, our batteries began now to play in a proper channel. Mr. Gibault and party, accompanied by several gentlemen of Post Vincennes, returned to Kaskaskia about the 1st of August with the joyful news. During his absence on this business, which caused great anxiety to me (for without the possession of this post all our views would have been blasted), I was exceedingly engaged in regulating things in the Illi-

nois. The reduction of these posts was the period of the enlistment of our troops. I was at a great loss at the time to determine how to act, and how far I might venture to strain my authority. My instructions were silent on many important points, as it was impossible to foresee the events that would take place. To abandon the country, and all the prospects that opened to our view in the Indian department at this time, for the want of instruction in certain cases, I thought would amount to a reflection on government, as having no confidence in me. I resolved to usurp all the authority necessary to carry my points. I had the greater part of our [troops] reënlisted on a different establishment, commissioned French officers in the country to command a company of the young inhabitants, established a garrison at Cahokia, commanded by Capt. Bowman, and another at Kaskaskia, commanded by Capt. Williams. Post Vincennes remained in the situation as mentioned. Col. William Linn, who had accompanied us as a volunteer, took charge of a party that was to be discharged upon their arrival at the Falls, and orders were sent for the removal of that post to the mainland. Capt. John Montgomery was dispatched to government with letters. . . . I again turned my attention to Post Vincennes. I plainly saw that it would be highly necessary to have an American officer at that post. Capt. Leonard Helm appeared calculated to answer my purpose; he was past the meridian of life, and a good deal acquainted with the Indian [disposition]. I sent him to command at that post, and also appointed him agent for Indian affairs in the department of the Wabash. . . . About the middle of August he set out to take possession of his new command.* Thus," says Clark, referring to

* "An Indian chief called the Tobacco's Son, a Piankeshaw, at this time resided in a village adjoining Post Vincennes. This man was called by the Indians 'The Grand Door to the Wabash'; and as nothing of consequence was to be undertaken by the league on the Wabash without his assent, I discovered that to win him was an object of signal importance. I sent him a spirited compliment by Mr. Gibault; he returned it. I now, by Capt. Helm, touched him on the same spring that I had done the inhabitants, and sent a speech, with a belt of wampum, directing Capt. Helm how to manage if the chief was pacifically inclined or otherwise. The captain arrived safe at Post Vincennes, and was received with acclamations by the people. After the usual ceremony was over he sent for the Grand Door, and delivered my letter to him. After having read it, he informed the captain that he was happy to see him, one of the *Big Knife* chiefs, in this town; it was here he had joined the English against him; but he confessed that he always thought they looked gloomy; that as the contents of the letter were of great moment, he could not give an answer for some time; that he must collect his counsellors on the subject, and was in hopes the captain would be patient. In short, he put on all the courtly dignity that he was master of, and Capt. Helm following his example, it was several days before this business was finished, as the whole proceeding was very ceremonious. At length the captain was invited to the Indian council, and informed by Tobacco that they had maturely considered the case in hand, and had got the nature of the war between the English and us explained to their satisfaction; that as we spoke the same language and appeared to be the same people, he always thought that he was in the dark as to the truth of it, but now the sky was

Helm's success, "ended this valuable negotiation, and the saving of much blood. . . . In a short time almost the whole of the various tribes of the different nations on the Wabash, as high as the Oniatanon, came to Post Vincennes, and followed the example of the Grand Door Chief; and as expresses were continually passing between Capt. Helm and myself the whole time of these treaties, the business was settled perfectly to my satisfaction, and greatly to the advantage of the public. The British interest daily lost ground in this quarter, and in a short time our influence reached the Indians on the River St. Joseph and the border of Lake Michigan. The French gentlemen at the different posts we now had possession of engaged warmly in our interest. They appeared to vie with each other in promoting the business, and through the means of their correspondence, trading among the Indians, and otherwise, in a short time the Indians of various tribes inhabiting the region of Illinois came in great numbers to Cahokia, in order to make treaties of peace with us. From the information they generally got from the French gentlemen (whom they implicitly believed) respecting us, they were truly alarmed, and, consequently, we were visited by the greater part of them, without any invitation from us. Of course we had greatly the advantage in making use of such language as suited our [interest]. Those treaties, which commenced about the last of August and continued between three and four weeks, were probably conducted in a way different from any other known in America at that time. I had been always convinced that our general conduct with the Indians was wrong; that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what we expected, and imputed by them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. I resolved to guard against this, and I took good pains to make myself acquainted fully with the French and Spanish methods of treating Indians, and with the manners, genius and disposition of the Indians in general. As in this quarter they had not yet been spoiled by us, I was resolved that they should not be. I began the business fully prepared, having copies of the British treaties."

At the first great council, which was opened at Cahokia, an Indian chief, with a belt of peace in his hand, advanced to the table at which cleared up; that he found that the 'Big Knife' was in the right; that perhaps if the English conquered, they would serve them in the same manner that they intended to serve us; that his ideas were quite changed, and that he would tell all the red people on the Wabash to bloody the land no more for the English. He jumped up, struck his breast, called himself a man and a warrior, said that he was now a Big Knife, and took Capt. Helm by the hand. His example was followed by all present, and the evening was spent in merriment."

Col. Clark was sitting; another chief, bearing the sacred pipe of the tribe, went forward to the table, and a third chief then advanced with fire to kindle the pipe. When the pipe was lighted it was figuratively presented to the heavens, then to the earth, then to all the good spirits, to witness what was about to be done. After the observance of these forms the pipe was presented to Clark, and afterward to every person present. An Indian speaker then addressed the Indians as follows: "Warriors,—You ought to be thankful that the Great Spirit has taken pity on you, and cleared the sky and opened your ears and hearts, so that you may hear the truth. We have been deceived by bad birds flying through the land. But we will take up the bloody hatchet no more against the Big Knife,* and we hope, as the Great Spirit has brought us together for good, as he is good, that we may be received as friends, and that the belt of peace may take the place of the bloody belt."

"I informed them," says Clark, "that I had paid attention to what they had said, and that on the next day I would give them an answer, when I hoped the ears and hearts of all people would be opened to receive the truth, which should be spoken without deception. I advised them to keep prepared for the result of this day, on which, perhaps, their very existence as a nation depended, etc., and dismissed them, not suffering any of our people to shake hands with them, as peace was not yet concluded, telling them it was time enough to give the hand when the heart could be given also. They replied that 'such sentiments were like men who had but one heart, and did not speak with a double tongue.' The next day I delivered them the following speech:

'Men and Warriors,—Pay attention to my words: You informed me yesterday that the Great Spirit had brought us together, and that you hoped, as he was good, that it would be for good. I have also the same hope, and expect that each party will strictly adhere to whatever may be agreed upon, whether it be peace or war, and henceforward prove ourselves worthy of the attention of the Great Spirit. I am a man and a warrior,—not a counsellor. I carry war in my

*The early border men of Virginia and her county of Kentucky usually carried very large knives. From this circumstance the Virginians were called, in the Illinois (Miami) dialect, *She-mol-sea*, meaning the "Big Knife." At a later day the same appellation, under the Chippewayan word *Che-mo-ko-man*, was extended, by the Indians, to the white people generally,—always excepting the Englishman proper, whom they called the *Sag-e-nash*, and the Yankees to whom they gave the epithet of *Bos-to-ne-ly*, i. e., the Bostonians. The term is derived from the Miami word *mal-she*, or *mol-sea*, a knife, or the Ojibbeway *mo-ko-man*, which means the same thing. The prefix *che* or *she* emphasizes the kind or size of the instrument, as a huge, long or big knife. Such is the origin of the expression "long knives," frequently found in books where Indian characters occur.

right hand, and in my left, peace. I am sent by the great council of the Big Knife, and their friends, to take possession of all the towns possessed by the English in this country, and to watch the motions of the red people; to bloody the paths of those who attempt to stop the course of the river, but to clear the roads from us to those who desire to be in peace, that the women and children may walk in them without meeting anything to strike their feet against. I am ordered to call upon the Great Fire for warriors enough to darken the land, and that the red people may hear no sound but of birds who live on blood. I know there is a mist before your eyes. I will dispel the clouds, that you may clearly see the cause of the war between the Big Knife and the English, then you may judge for yourselves which party is in the right, and if you are warriors, as you profess to be, prove it by adhering faithfully to the party which you shall believe to be entitled to your friendship, and do not show yourselves to be squaws.

‘The Big Knives are very much like the red people. They don’t know how to make blankets and powder and cloth. They buy these things from the English, from whom they are sprung. They live by making corn, hunting and trade, as you and your neighbors, the French, do. But the Big Knives, daily getting more numerous, like the trees in the woods, the land became poor and hunting scarce, and having but little to trade with, the women began to cry at seeing their children naked, and tried to learn how to make clothes for themselves. They soon made blankets for their husbands and children, and the men learned to make guns and powder. In this way we did not want to buy so much from the English. They then got mad with us, and sent strong garrisons through our country, as you see they have done among you on the lakes, and among the French. They would not let our women spin, nor our men make powder, nor let us trade with anybody else. The English said we should buy everything of them, and since we had got saucy we should give two bucks for a blanket, which we used to get for one; we should do as they pleased; and they killed some of our people, to make the rest fear them. This is the truth, and the real cause of the war between the English and us, which did not take place until some time after this treatment.

• But our women became cold and hungry and continued to cry. Our young men got lost for want of counsel to put them in the right path. The whole land was dark. The old men held down their heads for shame, because they could not see the sun; and thus there was mourning for many years over the land. At last the Great

Spirit took pity on us, and kindled a great council fire, that never goes out, at a place called Philadelphia. He then stuck down a post, and put a war tomahawk by it, and went away. The sun immediately broke out, the sky was blue again, and the old men held up their heads and assembled at the fire. They took up the hatchet, sharpened it, and put it into the hands of our young men, ordering them to strike the English as long as they could find one on this side of the great waters. The young men immediately struck the war post and blood was shed. In this way the war began, and the English were driven from one place to another until they got weak, and then they hired you red people to fight for them. The Great Spirit got angry at this, and caused your old father, the French king, and other great nations, to join the Big Knives, and fight with them against all their enemies. So the English have become like deer in the woods, and you may see that it is the Great Spirit that has caused your waters to be troubled, because you have fought for the people he was mad with. If your women and children should now cry, you must blame yourselves for it, and not the Big Knives.

‘You can now judge who is in the right. I have already told you who I am. Here is a bloody belt and a white one, take which you please. Behave like men, and don’t let your being surrounded by the Big Knives cause you to take up the one belt with your hands while your hearts take up the other. If you take the bloody path, you shall leave the town in safety, and may go and join your friends, the English. We will then try, like warriors, who can put the most stumbling-blocks in each other’s way, and keep our clothes longest stained with blood. If, on the other hand, you should take the path of peace, and be received as brothers to the Big Knives, with their friends, the French; should you then listen to bad birds that may be flying through the land, you will no longer deserve to be counted as men, but as creatures with two tongues, that ought to be destroyed without listening to anything you might say. As I am convinced you never heard the truth before, I do not wish you to answer before you have taken time to counsel. We will, therefore, part this evening, and when the Great Spirit shall bring us together again, let us speak and think like men, with but one heart and one tongue.’

“The next day after this speech a new fire was kindled with more than usual ceremony; an Indian speaker came forward and said: They ought to be thankful that the Great Spirit had taken pity on them, and opened their ears and their hearts to receive the truth. He had paid great attention to what the Great Spirit had

put into my heart to say to them. They believed the whole to be the truth, as the Big Knives did not speak like any other people they had ever heard. They now saw they had been deceived, and that the English had told them lies, and that I had told them the truth, just as some of their old men had always told them. They now believed that we were in the right; and as the English had forts in their country, they might, if they got strong enough, want to serve the red people as they had treated the Big Knives. The red people ought, therefore, to help us, and they had, with a cheerful heart, taken up the belt of peace, and spurned that of war. They were determined to hold the former fast, and would have no doubt of our friendship, from the manner of our speaking, so different from that of the English. They would now call in their warriors, and throw the tomahawk into the river, where it could never be found. They would suffer no more bad birds to fly through the land, disquieting the women and children. They would be careful to smooth the roads for their brothers, the Big Knives, whenever they might wish to come and see them. Their friends should hear of the good talk I had given them; and they hoped I would send chiefs among them, with my eyes, to see myself that they were men, and strictly adhered to all they had said at this great fire, which the Great Spirit had kindled at Cahokia for the good of all people who would attend it."

The sacred pipe was again kindled, and presented, figuratively, to the heavens and the earth, and to all the good spirits, as witness of what had been done. The Indians and the white men then closed the council by smoking the pipe and shaking hands. With no material variation, either of the forms that were observed, or with the speeches that were made at this council, Col. Clark and his officers concluded treaties of peace with the Piankeshaws, Ouiatenons, Kickapoops, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias, and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi.

Gov. Henry soon received intelligence of the successful progress of the expedition under the command of Clark. The French inhabitants of the villages of Kaskaskia, Cahokia and Post Vincennes took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia.

In October, 1778, the General Assembly of the State of Virginia passed an act which contained the following provisions, viz: All the citizens of the Commonwealth of Virginia "who are already settled or shall hereafter settle *on the western side of the Ohio*, shall be included in a distinct county, which shall be called *Illinois county*;

and the governor of this commonwealth, with the advice of the council, may appoint a county lieutenant, or commandant-in-chief, in that county, during pleasure, who shall appoint and commission so many deputy commanders, militia officers and commissaries as he shall think proper in the different districts, during pleasure; all of whom, before they enter into office, shall take the oath of fidelity to this commonwealth and the oath of office, according to the form of their own religion. And all civil officers to which the inhabitants have been accustomed, necessary for the preservation of the peace and the administration of justice, shall be chosen by a majority of the citizens in their respective districts, to be convened for that purpose by the county lieutenant, or commandant, or his deputy, and shall be commissioned by the said county lieutenant or commandant-in-chief."

Before the provisions of the law were carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British lieutenant-governor of Detroit, collected an army, consisting of about thirty regulars, fifty French volunteers, and four hundred Indians. With this force he passed down the River Wabash, and took possession of Post Vincennes on the 15th of December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm was taken and detained as a prisoner, and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Clark was aware that Gov. Hamilton, now that he had regained possession of Vincennes, would undertake the capture of his forces, and realizing his danger, he determined to forestall Hamilton and capture the latter. His plans were at once formed. He sent a portion of his available force by boat, called *The Willing*, with instructions to Capt. Rogers, the commander, to proceed down the Mississippi and up the Ohio and Wabash, and secrete himself a few miles below Vincennes, and prohibit any persons from passing either up or down. With another part of his force he marched across the country, through prairies, swamps and marshes, crossing swollen streams—for it was in the month of February, and the whole country was flooded from continuous rains—and arriving at the banks of the Wabash near St. Francisville, he pushed across the river and brought his forces in the rear of Vincennes before daybreak. So secret and rapid were his movements that Gov. Hamilton had no notice that Clark had left Kaskaskia. Clark issued a notice requiring the people of the town to keep within their houses, and declaring that all persons found elsewhere would be treated as enemies. *Tobacco's Son* tendered one hundred of his Piankashaw braves, himself at their head. Clark declined their services with thanks, saying his

own force was sufficient. Gov. Hamilton had just completed the fort, consisting of strong block-houses at each angle, with the cannon placed on the upper floors, at an elevation of eleven feet from the surface. The works were at once closely invested. The ports were so badly cut, the men on the inside could not stand to their cannon for the bullets that would whiz from the rifles of Clark's sharpshooters through the embrasures whenever they were suffered for an instant to remain open.

The town immediately surrendered with joy, and assisted at the siege. After the first offer to surrender upon terms was declined, Hamilton and Clark, with attendants, met in a conference at the Catholic church, situated some eighty rods from the fort, and in the afternoon of the same day, the 24th of February, 1779, the fort and garrison, consisting of seventy-five men, surrendered at discretion.* The result was that Hamilton and his whole force were made prisoners of war.† Clark held military possession of the northwest until the close of the war, and in that way it was secured to our country. At the treaty of peace, held at Paris at the close of the revolutionary war, the British insisted that the Ohio River should be the northern boundary of the United States. The correspondence relative to that treaty shows that the only ground on which "the American commissioners relied to sustain their claim that the lakes should be the boundary was the fact that *Gen. Clark* had conquered the country, and was in the undisputed *military possession* of it at the time of the negotiation. This fact was affirmed and admitted, and was the chief ground on which British commissioners reluctantly abandoned their claim."‡

* Two days after the *Willing* arrived, its crew much mortified because they did not share in the victory, although Clark commended them for their diligence. Two days before Capt. Rogers' arrival with the *Willing*, Clark had dispatched three armed boats, under charge of Capt. Helm and Majors Bosseron and Le Grass, up the Wabash, to intercept a fleet which Clark was advised was on its way from Detroit, laden with supplies for Gov. Hamilton at Vincennes. About one hundred and twenty miles up the river the British boats, seven in number, having aboard military supplies of the value of ten thousand pounds sterling money and forty men, among whom was Philip De Jean, a magistrate of Detroit, were captured by Capt. Helm. The writer has before him the statement of John McFall, born near Vincennes in 1798. He lived near and in Vincennes until 1817. His grandfather, Ralph Mattison, was one of Clark's soldiers who accompanied Helm's expedition up the Wabash, and he often told McFall, his grandson, that the British were lying by in the Vermillion River, near its mouth, where they were surprised in the night-time and captured by Helm without firing a shot.

† This march, from its daring conception, and the obstacles encountered and overcome, is one of the most thrilling events in our history, and it is to be regretted that the limited space assigned to other topics precludes its insertion.

‡ Burnett's Notes on the Northwest Territory, p. 77.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Col. Clark having captured Gov. Hamilton's forces at Vincennes, and re-established the authority of Virginia over the northwest territory, Col. John Todd, commissioned as lieutenant for the county of Illinois, in the spring of 1779 proceeded to Kaskaskia and Vincennes, and organized a government under the act of the General Assembly of Virginia of October, 1778, for the establishing of "Illinois county." Col. Todd formed courts of justice, and provided other machinery to secure peace and good order among the inhabitants.

The northwest territory soon became a source of trouble to the continental congress. Besides the claims of Virginia, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut asserted title to portions of it by virtue of their ancient charters. These conflicting claims were the subjects of much discussion and legislative action in the states named, and by congress as well. Congress, on the 6th of September, 1780, requested the several states "having claims to waste and unappropriated lands in the western country to cede a portion thereof to the United States." Virginia, on the 2d of January, 1781, released her claim to the northwest territory, reserving one hundred and fifty thousand acres near the falls of the Ohio, which she had promised to Gen. Clark, and the officers and soldiers of his regiment who marched with him, and preserving to the French and Canadian inhabitants of Kaskaskia, Vincennes and neighboring villages their titles to the lands claimed by them. However, owing to conditions imposed by the terms of cession, further legislation intervened, and the Virginia delegates did not execute the deed of release until the 1st of March, 1784. New York followed Virginia, and ceded her claim on the 1st of March, 1781; then Massachusetts, on the 18th of April, 1785, executed her release, and on the 14th of September, 1786, the Connecticut delegates delivered a deed of cession.

The provision—the ordinance of 1787—contains relative to a subdivision of the territory is, "that there shall be formed in said territory no less than three nor more than five states; the western state to be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post St. Vincent due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and [west] by said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The middle state shall be bounded by the said

direct line, the Wabash from Post St. Vincent to the Ohio; by the Ohio, and by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to said territorial line. The eastern state shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line." The act provided "that the boundaries of these three states should be subject to alteration if congress should find it expedient," with "authority to form one or two states in that part of the territory lying north of an east and west line drawn through the *southerly bend* or extreme of Lake Michigan." The wording of the proviso, and a want of means for a correct geographical knowledge of the lake region, led to a sharp controversy in adjusting the boundaries of the two additional states.

Peace being secured, emigration poured into Ohio so rapidly, extending itself westward to the Great Miami, that at the beginning of the year 1800 the population was nearly sufficient to entitle the territory to be advanced to the second grade of government. Accordingly, on the 7th of May of that year congress passed an act for a division of the territory, to take effect on the 4th day of the following July.

By this act all that part of the Northwest Territory lying "to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Kentucky river, and running from thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall for the purposes of temporary government constitute a separate territory, to be called the *Indiana Territory*."

Gen. Wm. H. Harrison was appointed governor. The governor reached Vincennes early in the year 1801, having been preceded thither by the secretary the previous July.

Early in 1806 Gov. Harrison was advised that a Shawnee Indian had set himself up as a prophet. This man pretended to foretell future events, declared that he was invulnerable to the arms or shot of his enemy, and he promised the same inviolability to those of his followers who would devote themselves entirely to his service, and assist him in the cause which he had espoused. This new light dawned upon the Indians at Greenville, Ohio, in the person of "Lol-a-waw-chic-ka," or the *Loud Voice*, brother of Tecumseh. *The Prophet*, the name by which he was generally designated, soon gathered about him a large number of followers, composed of a few Shawnee warriors of his own tribe and numerous persons from other tribes, many of whom had fled for their crimes.

In the spring of 1808 the Prophet and his adherents moved from

Greenville and took up their abode on the Wabash, near the mouth of the Tippecanoe, on a tract of land claimed to have been granted them by the Pottawatomies and Kickapoos, without the consent of the Miamis, who were the rightful owners.

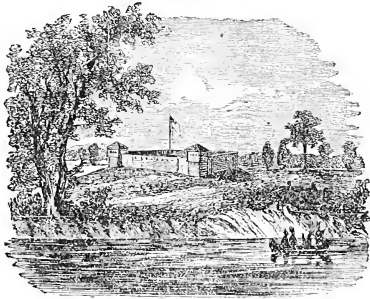
The Prophet was merely a screen, behind which his brother, *Tecumseh*, a man of much more ability, was perfecting a confederation of all the tribes in a grand scheme of hostility against the people of the United States, and involving no less than a bold attempt to check the westward advance of white emigration and the recovery of all previously ceded lands north and westward of the Ohio.

The Prophet becoming bolder every day, at last, in the month of April, 1809, required his followers "to take up the hatchet against the white people, to destroy the inhabitants of Vincennes and those on the Ohio, who lived as low down as its mouth and as high up as Cincinnati, telling them that the Great Spirit had ordered them to do this, and that their refusal would result in their own destruction." A number of Chippeways, Ottawas and Pottawatomies were so alarmed at this bold avowal that they hurried away from the Prophet. The estimated force of the Prophet at this time was from six to eight hundred men.

The boldness and insolence of the assemblage at the Prophet's town increased daily. Finally Gov. Harrison received orders to proceed to the Prophet's town with a military force, which he was only to use after all efforts to effect a peaceable dispersion of its occupants had failed. The governor left Vincennes on the 26th of September, 1811, with a force of nine hundred effective men. On the 3d of October the army, moving up on the east side of the Wabash, reached a place on the bank of the stream some two miles above the old Wea village of *We-au-ta-no*, "The Risen Sun," called by many the "Old Orchard Town," and time out of mind, by the early French traders, *Terre Haute*. Here the governor halted, according to his instructions, within the boundary of the country already ceded by the Indians, and occupied his time in erecting a fort, while waiting the return of messengers whom he had dispatched to the Prophet's town, demanding the surrender of murderers, and the return of stolen horses sheltered there, and requiring that the Shawnees, Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos collected there should disperse and return to their own tribes. The messengers were treated with great insolence by the Prophet and his counsel, who, to put an end to all hopes of peace, sent out a small war party to precipitate hostilities. The new fort was finished on the 28th of October, and by the

unanimous request of all the officers it was christened "*Fort Harrison.*"

On the 29th of October Gov. Harrison moved up the Wabash, crossing Raccoon creek at Armiesburg, and ferrying his army over the Wabash at the mouth of the former stream on boats sent up the river for that purpose. The army encamped on the 2d of November some two miles below the mouth of the Big Vermilion, and about a mile below the encampment a block-house, partly jutting over the river, twenty-five feet square, was erected on the edge of a small prairie sloping down to the water's edge. The block-house was garrisoned with a sergeant and eight men, in whose charge were left



FORT HARRISON IN 1812.

the boats which up to this time had been used for the transportation of supplies. On the 3d the army left the block-house, crossed the Vermilion and entered the prairies, the route passing just east of State Line city; from thence to Crow's Grove, where the army went into camp for the night.

On the 5th the army encamped within nine miles of the Prophet's town. The 6th was consumed in working the army over the difficult ground toward the Indian town. The night of the 6th was spent a short distance from the town, but the governor decided not to jeopardize his men, and therefore delayed, for the purpose of determining the exact position of the enemy. Early in the morning, however, the Prophet and his followers approached stealthily and surprised the army. A hard fought battle followed, in which both

parties stubbornly contested the ground. The Indians were repulsed, however, and completely routed, retreating into a marsh where the army could not follow. The predictions of the Prophet, on which his followers had relied, that the white man's bullets should not harm them, so utterly disappointed them that, while their regard for Gov. Harrison and his army was greatly heightened, their confidence in their leader was totally destroyed, and subsequently, writes Gen. Harrison, "the frontiers never enjoyed more perfect repose."

The troubles between the United States and England were not yet at an end however, and Tecumseh availed himself of the sympathy and support of the latter government to plan sieges of Forts Harrison and Wayne simultaneously. His plans, though well formed, were unavailing; as in the former case, the Indians having attacked and attempted to burn the fort were repulsed with loss, while the latter was relieved by Gen. Harrison.

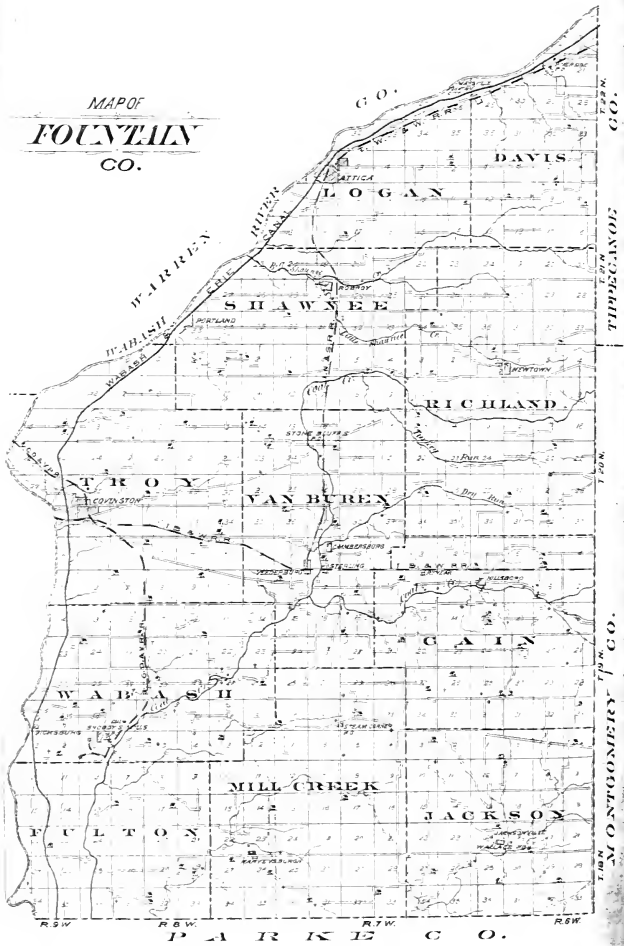
Upon the restoration of peace, immigration received a new impulse. Indiana, having sufficiently increased her population, was, on the 11th of December, 1816, admitted as a state in the Union.

The campaigns of Harmar, Scott, Wilkinson, St. Clair, Wayne and Harrison gave the volunteers a knowledge of the beauty and fertility of the western country, and may well be said to have been so many exploring expeditions. As soon as the Indian titles to the several portions of the territory were successively extinguished, population poured in, often in advance of the government surveys. The Ohio and the Mississippi were the base, and the Illinois, the Wabash, the Miami, and their tributaries, with their principal streams, were the supporting columns upon which the settlements respectively formed and gradually extended themselves to the right and left from these waters until the intervening country was filled.

Within little more than half a century population has extended itself northward over the states of Indiana and Illinois, and counties have been organized like the blocks of a building, one upon the other, until now those hitherto wild and uninhabited wastes comprise the most wealthy, enterprising and populous portions of these two states.

The order in which these counties were organized and filled can be more properly carried forward in their respective county histories in an unbroken continuity from the place where the writer now bids the reader a hearty good-bye.

MAP OF
FOUNTAIN
 CO.



P A R K E R C O .

HISTORY OF FOUNTAIN COUNTY.

BY JUDGE THOMAS F. DAVIDSON.

TERRITORIAL AND STATE ORGANIZATION.

Prior to 1781 all that vast territory lying west and north of the Ohio river, east of the Mississippi, and south of the British possessions, belonged to the State of Virginia. With the exception of the posts at Kaskaskia, St. Vincent, and one or two other points, and the adjoining settlements, the entire region was at that date an unknown and trackless waste, inhabited only by the Indian and the wild beast. Its rivers knew no commerce except the occasional venture of the fur trader, who was usually a half-breed, and carried no vessels save the canoe of the Indian and the pirogue of the trader or the French missionary. Its vast forests had never been disturbed by the stroke of an axe, and its broad expanse of prairie had never felt the touch of the plow. On September 6, 1780, the congress of the United States asked the several states of the Union "having claims to waste and unappropriated lands in the western country" to make "a liberal cession to the United States of a portion of their respective claims, for the common benefit of the Union." In response to this request the Commonwealth of Virginia, in 1781, yielded to the United States all her "right, title and claim" to the territory "northwest of the river Ohio." In 1783 congress signified its desire for a modification of the act of cession, and in December, 1783, the legislature of Virginia modified the act, and authorized the delegates from the state, in congress, to make a deed to the United States for the ceded territory, upon certain conditions, prominent among which were, that the territory should be laid out and formed into states, which should be "distinct republican states, and admitted members of the Federal Union, having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other states; and providing for the protection of the inhabitants of the Kaskaskias, St. Vincents, and neighboring villages, who had "professed themselves citizens of Virginia," in their possessions and titles and in the enjoyment of their rights and liberties, and reserving to "General George Rogers

Clarke, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment who marched with him when the posts of Kaskaskia and St. Vincent were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into said regiment," one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land, to be laid off in one tract, in length not exceeding double its width, in such place as a majority of the officers should choose, and to be divided according to the laws of Virginia. This deed was made on March 1, 1784, and was signed by Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee and James Monroe, the delegates in congress from Virginia. In the same year Mr. Jefferson submitted to congress a plan for the government of all the territory from the southern to the northern boundary of the United States, including, of course, the territory north and west of the Ohio river. A prominent feature of this plan,—more noticeable because proposed by a southern man, and a slaveholder, and applying to all the territory south of the Ohio river,—was "that after the year 1800 there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any of the said" proposed "states other than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." This plan was not then adopted, and it was again renewed in 1785, having been brought forward by Mr. Rufus King, of Massachusetts, and again failed in securing the necessary votes for its adoption. The original act of cession by the State of Virginia required that the ceded territory should be laid out and formed into states, not less than one hundred nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square, "or as near thereto as circumstances" would admit. In 1786 congress indicated to the State of Virginia that a division of the territory into states, in conformity with the act of cession, "would be attended with many inconveniences," and asked a revision of the act "so far as to empower congress to make such a division of the said territory into distinct and republican states, not more than five nor less than three in number, as the situation of the country and future circumstances might require; and, mindful only of the interests and future prosperity of the great region which she had given for the benefit of the Union, Virginia, through her legislature, December 30, 1788, revised her act of cession so that congress was authorized to create three states out of the ceded territory, the western to be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and Wabash rivers, and a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincent due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and by that line to the Lake of the Woods and the Mississippi; the middle state to be bounded on the west by the east line of the western state, on the south by the Ohio river, on the east by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miams

to the Canada line, and on the north by the Canada line; the eastern state to be bounded on the west by the middle state, on the south and east by the Ohio river and the Pennsylvania line, and on the north by the Canada line; with power in congress to so far alter these boundaries, if found expedient, as to form two states in that part of the territory which was north of the east and west line, drawn through "the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."

It was an article of compact between the United States and Virginia, and between the original states and the "people and states" in the territory, to remain forever "unalterable unless by common consent," that these states should be created, and thereafter should remain distinct republican states, with their boundaries unaltered, except as it might be done within the terms of the grant, and with all the rights and prerogatives provided for in the act of cession and in the ordinance of 1787.

While the divisions made by the Virginia act of December 30, 1788, and the fifth article of the ordinance of 1787, are therein spoken of as states, they were in reality but proposed states, and never did become states with those boundaries.

It was provided that whenever either of the three great divisions contained sixty thousand "free inhabitants" it should be admitted into the Union as a state, "on an equal footing with the original states in all respects whatever." The first organic law for the government of this territory was adopted July 13, 1787, and is known as the Ordinance of 1787. This ordinance constituted the territory one district for the purpose of temporary government, reserving the power to divide it into two, if circumstances should make that expedient. It provided for the manner of settling estates and distributing property among heirs, and for the disposition of property by will; for the appointment of a governor and secretary and three judges, with full common law jurisdiction. The governor was required to be possessed of a freehold estate, in the territory, "in 1,000 acres of land"; the secretary and each of the judges in 500 acres. The judges were required to reside in the district, and were to hold their office during good behavior. Until the election and organization of a general assembly the governor and judges were empowered to adopt and publish so much of the civil and criminal laws of the original states as in their judgment were suited to the circumstances of the territory, as the laws of the territory, to be in force, unless disapproved by congress, until the organization of the territorial legislature.

So tenacious were the American people, at that day, of the right of having domestic matters regulated by a domestic legislature, that it

was provided that such a legislature should be elected and organized when the territory contained five thousand free male inhabitants, with a representative therein for every five hundred of such inhabitants. After providing a plan for the territorial government, which left matters chiefly in the hands of the people themselves, it was ordained that no one should ever be disturbed, in the territory, on account of his mode of worship or religious sentiments, so long as he demeaned himself in a peaceable and orderly manner; that the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus; of trial by jury; of proportionate representation in the legislature; of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law; of the right to bail, except in capital cases, when the proof was evident or the presumption strong; of freedom from cruel or unusual punishments, and of all the rights of a free man, should be enjoyed by each inhabitant of the territory. Recognizing the truth of the saying of Burke, that "Education is the cheap defense of nations," it was declared that schools and the means of education should "forever be encouraged." Slavery or involuntary servitude "otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party" should be duly convicted, was prohibited, in accordance with the original proposition of Mr. Jefferson. The rightful authority, prerogatives, jurisdiction and sovereignty of the United States were preserved by the fourth article.

Thus was formed a government for this territory, modeled after that true idea of a republic in which two forces are recognized in the operation of its political machinery, the one pulling outward to preserve the independence of the states in the control of their own local affairs, and the other pulling inward to hold the states in their proper orbit; the one necessary for the protection of the rights of the states, reserved to them by the constitution of the Union, and the other necessary to the integrity of the Union; the one designed to prevent disunion and anarchy, the other to prevent the destruction of the states and the erection of an empire.

These are the political centrifugal and centripetal forces. As in nature, so in politics, the undue preponderance of either of these forces will produce disorder, and, if long continued, disaster and ruin. It is the business of the people to keep these forces so adjusted that neither will completely preponderate. To accomplish this the people must be intelligent and the masters of political agencies. They must recognize parties as made for men—as agencies through which the people manifest their power and will—and not as masters to be obeyed. Without education the people are helpless. They must be able to understand the principles which underlie their system of government, and to follow

the course of public officials and detect any deviation from principle or rectitude. The rights of the people will never be free from danger until that education is common which will enable the individual to distinguish between the behests of party and duty to country, and which inculcates the sentiment that public position is not a purchasable commodity, and that social distinction is to rest upon education and culture and not upon position or wealth.

No one thing is more necessary in a republic than independent, intelligent, individual thought and action. These, with purity of purpose and a willingness to sacrifice private interests for the public weal, will compel an uniform administration of public affairs in the interests of the people.

When it shall come to pass that

“To hold a place
* * * * which was once esteem'd an honor,
And a reward for virtue, hath quite lost
Lustre and reputation, and is made—
A mercenary purchase,”

the end will not be afar off, nor the time distant when all that was done and suffered to build up a government for a free people will be lost.

Our form of government is the strongest ever devised by man, so long as the people remain pure and sufficiently intelligent to understand the principles upon which it is founded; but if the people become either ignorant or corrupt it is then the weakest of all governments, and the prey of ambitious, unscrupulous and daring men. Such a people are easily blinded by the glitter of some great reputation, and willingly resign their rights into any single hand that is stronger than theirs. Understanding this, it has been the policy, in all ages, of those who meditated usurpation of the powers and rights of the people, to corrupt and debauch them, and the very tribute which the people, pay to support their government is often the fund which is used to thus destroy it.

These things were well understood by those who laid the foundation for the government of that vast territory which has since become the home of millions of happy, industrious, intelligent, prosperous and free people, and they, therefore, emphasized the importance of education, and made liberal provision for its encouragement, and took pains to provide for the early exercise of the powers of government by the people themselves through agencies chosen by themselves. This plan of government was adopted because it accorded with the American idea of “A government of the people, by the people, and for the peo

ple," and for the expressed purpose of "extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions, are erected," and "to fix and establish those principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions and governments which forever" thereafter might be formed in the territory.

After the adoption of our present constitution the ordinance of 1787 continued as the organic law of the northwest territory, modified only as to the mode of appointing officers, by the act of August 7, 1789.

As permitted by the Virginia act of 1788, five states were created out of the ceded territory, and these are Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin. It is hard to realize, in the midst of all that surrounds us wherever we travel in either of these states, that less than one hundred years ago the territory within each of their respective limits was, in the significant language of the acts of congress and of the Virginia legislature, "waste and unappropriated lands." May these states continue to grow in intelligence, in morals, in wealth, in the love of liberty, in men and women true to themselves and their country, and devoted to the advancement of the best interests of humanity. May no man ever be able to say, with truth, to their people,

" You have not, as good patriots should do, study'd
The public good, but your own particular ends;
Factions among yourselves; preferring such
To offices and honours, as ne'er read
The elements of saving policy;
But deeply skilled in all the principles
That usher to destruction.'

they have made your offices and honours the instruments for the accomplishment of their own ambition and for your downfall and degradation." May their people ever tenaciously cling to all the rights and prerogatives belonging to them under the deed which conveyed their territory, and the solemn agreement which guaranteed to them the independence of a free people. May they always be students of "the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis" upon which their states, "their laws and constitutions are erected." May they lay down only with their lives the right to participate in the control of public affairs, as it has been handed down to them. May they encourage that education which will fit men and women for the work of life and make them superior to circumstances, and as ready to yield to the rights of those beneath them as they are to respect the rights of those above them. May they practice and encourage broad and liberal and charitable views and feelings, and so

educate their children that they will be free from the miserable prejudices, petty jealousies and personal bickerings which so disturb society and endanger the public welfare and peace. May they always be faithful in the discharge of all the personal duties of citizenship, and diligent in the effort to acquire that knowledge which is essential to the intelligent discharge of those duties. May they always "reverence and obey the law; be tolerant to all, whatever their creed or party, and keep bright and strong" their faith in their country. May they be true to that Union to whose grandeur they so largely contribute, and to whose guaranty they owe their existence as "distinct republican states."

On the 7th of May, 1808, the Indiana Territory was created, and included all the territory west of a line drawn due north from the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river; and this was again divided in 1809, and the western division was called Illinois Territory. On the 19th of April, 1816, the act of congress was approved which admitted Indiana into the Union as a state "upon the same footing" as the original states. The boundary of the state was then fixed as it is now, and must ever remain, unless altered by its own consent. The act of 1816 authorized the calling of a convention to frame a constitution, and provided that when made it should be republican in form, "and not repugnant to those articles of the ordinance" of 1787 "which are declared to be irrevocable between the original states and the people and states of the territory northwest of the river Ohio." Certain propositions were also submitted to the people of the territory "for their free acceptance or rejection," and which, if accepted, were to be obligatory upon the United States; these were: first, that the sixteenth section in each township should be granted for the use of schools; second, that all salt springs and the land reserved for their use, not exceeding thirty-six sections, should be granted to the state, to be used as directed by the legislature; third, that five per cent of the net proceeds of lands sold by congress after December, 1816, should be reserved for making public roads and canals, three-fifths to be applied under the direction of the legislature of the state, and two-fifths under the direction of congress; fourth, that one entire township, to be designated by the President, should be reserved for the use of a seminary of learning; and fifth, that four sections of land should be granted to the state for the purpose of fixing the seat of government thereon. On the 29th of June, 1816, the convention assembled at Corydon ratified the boundaries fixed by congress, and accepted each of the propositions submitted by the act of 1816. And on the same day the constitution of 1816 was adopted and signed by Jonathan Jennings, president of the

convention, and by each of the delegates thereto, and Indiana took her place as a state of the Union.

It is hoped that reference to the history of the territory prior to the organization of the state will not be thought uninteresting or out of place, since it is to the transactions of this period that we not only trace back our political rights, but our property rights also. Every land title runs back in its history to the legislation and grants which we have been considering, and we find here the foundation of many of our most valued institutions.

On the 30th of December, 1825, the act of creating Fountain county was approved. It is in the following language:

AN ACT FOR THE FORMATION OF A NEW COUNTY OUT OF THE COUNTIES OF MONTGOMERY AND WABASH.

(Approved December 30, 1825.)

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana:* That from and after the first day of April next, all that tract of country included within the following boundaries shall form and constitute a new county, to be known and designated by the name of the county of Fountain, to-wit: beginning where the line dividing townships seventeen and eighteen crosses the channel of the Wabash river; thence east to the line running through the center of range six, west of the second principal meridian; thence north to where the said line strikes the main channel of the Wabash river; thence running down with the meanderings of said river to the place of beginning.

SEC. 2. The said new county of Fountain shall from and after the said first day of April next enjoy all the rights, privileges and jurisdictions which to separate and independent counties do or may properly belong or appertain.

SEC. 3. That *Lucius H. Scott*, of Parke county, *William Clark*, of Vigo county, *Daniel C. Hulst*, of Hendricks county, *Daniel Sigler*, of Putnam county, and *John Porter*, of Vermilion county, be, and they are hereby, appointed commissioners, agreeably to the act entitled "An Act for fixing the seats of justice in all new counties hereafter to be laid off." The said commissioners shall meet at the house of *William White*, in the said county of Fountain, on the first Monday in May next, and shall immediately proceed to discharge the duties assigned them by law. It is hereby made the duty of the sheriff of Parke county to notify said commissioners, either in person or in writing, of their appointment, on or before the third Monday in April next; and for such service he shall receive such compensation out of the county of Fountain as the board of justices thereof may deem just and reasonable, to be allowed and paid as other county claims are paid.

SEC. 4. The board of justices of said new county shall, within twelve months after the location of the permanent seat of justice therein, proceed to erect the necessary public buildings.

SEC. 5. That all suits, pleas, complaints, actions, prosecutions and proceedings, heretofore commenced and pending within the limits of the said county of Fountain, shall be prosecuted to final issue, in the same manner, and the state and county taxes which may be due on the first day of April next, within the bounds of said county of Fountain, shall be collected and paid, in the same manner, and by the same officers, as if this act had not been passed.

SEC. 6. At the time and place of electing the county officers for the county of Fountain, under the writ of election from the executive department, the electors of said county shall elect five justices of the peace in and for said county, who shall meet, as a board, at the house of *Robert Hatfield*, in said county, on the first Monday in May next, or as soon thereafter as they may be enabled to do after being commissioned, and then and there proceed to transact all the business, and discharge the duties, heretofore devolving on county commissioners at the organization of a new county, as well as all the duties required of boards of justices at such session.

The circuit and other courts of the said county of Fountain shall meet and be holden at the house of the said *Robert Hatfield* until more suitable accommodations can be had at some other place in said county.

SEC. 7. All that part of the county of Wabash lying north and west of the said county of Fountain shall be, and is hereby, attached to the said county for the purpose of civil and criminal jurisdiction.

"This Act to take effect and be in force from and after its publication in the "Indiana Journal."

These boundaries have never been changed. Our view must hereafter be confined to the limits fixed by that far away legislature of 1825; far away, because the world has traveled rapidly in the years that have come and gone since then.

With the brief resumé of the facts connected with the organization of [the territory and of the State of Indiana, prior to the birth of the county, which has been given, we will now proceed with the history of that particular territory known as Fountain county.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The limits to which the writer is confined, as well as the press of other affairs, are such as to make it possible only to give a brief outline of the settlement and growth of Fountain county.² It has for some years been the design of the author of this sketch to gather up the threads of personal history of the pioneer men and women of this county and weave them into a memorial that would do justice to their sterling worth, and perpetuate the story of their toils, their perils and their virtues. This design cannot be carried out now, if ever it can be done. The hardships endured by the men and women who made the first openings in the forest, and the courage and fortitude displayed in meeting them, deserve to be permanently recorded.

Are these men and women forgotten? Of all the busy throng which people Fountain county to day, how many can tell anything of the first settlers? How many can speak the names of half-a-dozen of them? A truthful answer would be "but very few, and they the old men and women who personally knew them." Is it right that we should so soon forget those who preceded us and made the paths straight and the ways smooth? If we forget them even while we enjoy the fruits of their labors, shall we not ourselves be as soon forgotten?

If the magic of a word would bring them back before us just as they were the day they selected the spot for their cabin in the forest, who is it that would not like to see them, and talk to them, and hear from their own lips the story of their lives? Who would not like to see the man who first penetrated the wilds of Fountain county to make his home in the midst of her forests, and his wife who came with him, bringing her little ones where tidings of kindred would seldom or never come, and where hope of seeing them could scarcely exist? How interesting it would be to hear her tell of her hopes and her fears, and how she bore the trials and hardships of her situation, and what her feelings were when she fully realized that she was alone with her husband and children, with a dense forest, extending miles on every hand, shutting her out from kindred and friends, and no outlook save toward the blue sky overhead?

When this man and woman first came to their home in this region "there was not a hearth-stone planted; no fenced fields; no roads; not a sign of civilization though one journeyed from morn to dewy eve. If the way led over the prairie, on the right hand and the left a waste, in the summer rich with flowers, in the winter fields of snow swept by merciless winds; if the trail were through the woods, the thicket was about like a wall, and the wanderer, his soul thrilling with a sense of awe, caught the blue sky in briefest patches through the trees above him—all was shade and solitude as became the inheritance of savages." When the sun went down, and the shadows of evening began to fade in the deeper gloom of night, what a sense of loneliness and helplessness must have come to this family, who knew there was not a friendly human being within thirty miles of them, and whose ears were startled with the growl of the wolf and the human-like cry of the panther. No ordinary courage and nerve was theirs who thus, with a quiet determination and heroism worthy of remembrance, set themselves to the work of conquering nature and winning a living and an inheritance for their children in the midst of a primeval forest.

If we could begin with the earliest settlement of the county and trace its history until the present time, marking, as we progressed, the influence of individual lives; if we could collect and present all the reminiscences of the life of the first settlers, which yet remain in the memory of old people, we should have a story of thrilling interest.

It is unfortunate that this has not been done; and it will be still more unfortunate if it is not done before the "few who are left to tell" the story shall pass away.

In the last ten years many of the first settlers of the county have

gone out from among us to return no more, and with them have gone many things of intense interest connected with the history of this county, never to be recovered. These early pioneer fathers and mothers are with us yet, but we do not recognize their presence. We say they are dead. But to die is not the end. They continue to live in the forces and influences which in life were set in motion by them. No human being was ever born into the world who does not thus continue to live. The identity of individual force and influence is lost in the changes and complications of the future, but the influence and force of each individual life will continue to the end of time, and only the hand of Omnipotence can unravel the web and point out the work of each individual of the myriads who helped to weave it.

The present prosperity of the people of this county, their fertile and well improved farms, their comfortable homes, their religions and educational advantages, and all they enjoy which serves to make life happy and existence desirable, are largely due to the labors and the courage of the men and women who sought homes in the wilderness that they might increase the heritage and better the condition of their children. This was the strong motive which turned the face of the man and woman to the setting sun in most instances. But there were others who came impelled by that insatiable desire to penetrate the unknown which prompts man to attempt even the rending of the veil of the future. The desire to look into the beyond,—to uplift the horizon and see what is on the other side,—this is the most powerful incentive to discovery existing in man's nature. It was this that turned the prow of the Santa Maria toward the Unknown, and held her to her course through trackless seas for weeks, until, first a slight breeze from the west, then a few small birds singing morning songs, and weeds and pieces of wood floating in the water, began to revive hope and strengthen expectation, until the cry of "Land! Land!" announced the fact that a new world had been discovered, and a new name added to the roll of those who deserve to be remembered throughout all time. Ah! that moment was worth an ordinary lifetime.

It is this in man's nature that has laid bare the secrets of earth and sea; that has explored the heavens, and mapped them out; that has penetrated the bowels of the earth and the depths of the sea; that has attempted converse with the spirits of the dead; and that penetrated the forest and mapped out the way to civilization in the land of the savage.

All honor to these brave, unselfish and devoted men and women! Would that their names and personal histories could be collected and written here! If much of personal history and reminiscence is omitted

from these pages, it is not from desire, but of necessity. Many things of importance must be omitted from want of space, and many from want of accurate information. But little space can be given to the early history of the county; and for the material of what is given the author is, in great part, indebted to manuscripts prepared by Hon. Joseph Ristine and John M. McBroom, Esq. The earliest settlement in the county was probably made in 1823. The first entry of real estate was made in 1820 by Edmond Wade, and was the W. $\frac{1}{2}$, N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 28, T. 21, R. 6. In 1821, Eber Jenne entered land in T. 18, R. 9. In 1822, entries were made by David Strain, Leonard Loyd, James Beggs, Daniel Tarney, Benjamin Hodges, John Shevy, William White, Robert Hetfield, John Bartlett, Jonathan Birch, Abner Crane, Wm. Cochran, James Button, William W. Thomas, James Thomas, Elijah Funk, Moses Jewett, Abner Rush, John Simpson, Jeremiah Hartman, James Graham, Martin Harrold, Thomas Patton, William Cloud, Alexander Logan, John Rusing, John Nugent, George Johnson, Enoch D. Woodbridge, Jesse Osborn, Andrew Lopp, Daniel Richardson, Isaac Colman, Isaac Shelby, Rezin Shelby, and Jonathan Crane, and Isaac Romine as "Trustees for the church of God." There is a romantic history connected with more than one of these names, that it would be a pleasure to give, did time, space and the materials at hand permit. It is difficult now to say who was the first white inhabitant of the county. Certain it is that Jonathan Birch and John Colvert were settled upon the north fork of Cool creek, in what is now Van Buren township, in the spring of 1823, and that farther down the creek William Cochran and Thomas Patten had made "clearings" and raised a "crop" during the same season.

On what is now known as Graham's creek, in Wabash township, there were the Forbes and Graham families, who had come into the county in the spring of 1823. Messrs. Forbes and Graham each raised a "crop" in the summer of 1823. Mr. Forbes was probably the first settler in the county. On what are yet known as Osborn's and Lopp's prairies there were settlements made during this year. The families of Col. Osborn and Mr. Lopp came into the county in the spring or summer of 1823, and William Cade came in the same year. The gentlemen named are the first who erected cabins and raised crops in the county. In the fall of 1823 John McBroom, Edward McBroom, John Cain and John Walker came to the county, bringing with them on horseback the outfit that must serve them in the preparation of homes for their families. This consisted chiefly of an axe, with which to fell and hew timber for their cabins, and to clear the land for the next year's crop, and a gun, upon the use of which much of their sustenance

depended. The experience of these men was in great part that of every other of the pioneer settlers, and it will not be without interest to quote from a manuscript account the manner in which they met and overcame what, to most men of this age, would appear insurmountable difficulties :

“They came by the way of Strawtown, on White river; thence by Thorntown, on Sugar creek; these being Indian towns, with an Indian trace from one to the other. From Thorntown they followed the Indian trace down Sugar creek to Crawfordsville, which was laid off in the spring of 1823. From Crawfordsville they followed the Indian trace to the head-waters of Coal creek, from whence, following the stream, they found the land of promise,—a land which, if it flowed not with milk and honey, flowed with beautiful streams of pure water. Neither was it destitute of honey, and game of all kinds abounded, while the creeks were filled with the finest of fish. Before choosing their locations they took a pretty wide survey of the territory which now is embraced within the limits of Fountain county. In their wanderings they came across the Birch and Colvert families, who were settled on the north fork of Coal creek, while farther down at the forks of the creek they found the Cochran and Patten families. After some time spent in looking at the country, and being warned by the falling leaf and moaning winds that winter was approaching, they made their selections of lands and began the erection of their first rude cabins. And the reader can judge of their dimensions when he is told that four men, separated by an unbroken wilderness, extending for many miles in all directions, from their fellows, cut and carried the logs for these cabins, and raised them to their places. They were rude and small, yet they proved sufficient as a shelter for their little families until better could be provided.”

With these, and the many others who came in the spring of 1824, the contest for existence was a hard one. “There were houses to build, roads to blaze, forests to clear, rails to make, fences to build,” and every effort to make to win bread from the wilderness, “and to keep the wolf from the door during the coming winter. With the utmost exertion their crops must be light, as the forest was thick and green, and it was impossible to get rid of the shade of overhanging trees during the first year.” All they had was a little clearing in the midst of a dense forest, with a cabin on one side and a patch of blue sky above. “The soil was rich and productive, however, and, blessed with rain and sunshine, they raised some corn and beans and potatoes, on which, with the game that was plenty within easy reach, they lived through the winter without suffering or destitution.”

At this time there was not a mill in the county, and the corn was taken across a trackless forest to a mill situated somewhere in the southwestern portion of what is now Parke county. This mill was probably at the mouth of Raccoon creek.

In the fall of 1824 a mill for grinding corn—"a corn cracker"—was built on Coal creek, at the point where the town of Hillsboro is now located. This was built by two men named Kester and McLaughlin. It is said to have been the first mill put in operation in the county. But this is not quite certain. The honor lies between this and Corse's mill, lower down on Coal creek. The mill was a rude affair: a little shed supported by round posts; a brush dam across the stream; a wheel attached to an upright shaft, and stones for grinding rudely shaped out of boulders. One whose recollection goes back to that day writes: "A day of rejoicing was this among the settlers, when they had not only corn of their own but a mill to grind it. They felt that civilization had made a long stride in the direction of their homes." The "corn cracker," grinding its four or five bushels of corn a day, was an assurance of bread. It opened up a vista to its visitors and patrons adown which they saw farms opened, wheat fields ripening, comfortable homes springing up, a dense population happy in the enjoyment of all that makes life worth living, with churches and schoolhouses in every neighborhood. Many of them lived to see all these things, and a few are yet among us who braved the dangers of the wilderness to make a home for their children, and who have seen all the wonderful changes which half a century has wrought in this spot of earth which we call Fountain county.

It is probable that settlements were made in other parts of the county in the year 1823, but no reliable information about them has been obtained by the author, although earnest inquiry has been made concerning them. The years 1824, 1825 and 1826 brought with them a great many families whom it would be pleasant to mention particularly, if the limits to which this sketch is prescribed would permit. Particular mention of those who came after the year 1823 is left to the histories of the several townships, with the hope that all deserving of mention will appear there. The name of Absolem Mendenhall ought to appear among those who found a home in the county in 1823; he was a man of great influence and usefulness in the "settlement." He was the first justice of the peace in the territory which is now Fountain county; he wrote all the deeds; settled all the disputes, married all the people, cried all the sales, and in short did all the public business of the neighborhood for years. He was possessed of strong common sense, sterling integrity, an intuitive sense of justice,

and great good humor. His last public service was in representing his county in the state senate. It was in his garden that the writer first saw a tomato. This fruit was then called "Jerusalem Apples," and was believed to be deadly poison.

Another leader among his fellow men at a very early period in the history of the county was Joseph Glasscock, than whom no one man did more, perhaps, to develop the resources of the country, and to cultivate a law-abiding and peaceable spirit in its people.

While it is not possible, nor within the scope of this department of this work, to name each of the many pioneers who deserve mention, the writer cannot omit the mention of one known to him as a grand woman in her simple purity of manner and character and strength of mind and will; and who has so recently passed away that she seems to be with us still. Catherine Bever came to the county with her husband in 1825, and they built their cabin about a mile east of the present town of Hillsboro; and from that time until her death she lived upon the farm which she and her husband there selected. For forty years she lived a widow and in her eighty-eighth year she gave up the life that had been so honorable and useful, to the God who gave it. Her influence was always on the right side; she was considerate, kind and benevolent, but she made no compromises with wrong; and in a matter involving a question of duty she was as firm as adamant. She was a christian in the highest acceptation of the term; her faith was a part of her being, and it entered into her daily life so that she not only professed christianity, but lived it. This personal tribute is due to one who stood as a fitting type of a class of women fast passing away. Of women who were brave and self-reliant, yet gentle and affectionate, firm in adherence to duty, yet compassionate in dealing with the faults of others; who braved the perils of the wilderness and endured the discomforts of a frontier life that we might have homes surrounded by the advantages which their toil and self-denial made possible.

The life of the pioneer women is graphically described by Mrs. Rebecca Julian in a communication published in a Centreville, Wayne county, paper in 1854, and quoted by Judge Charles H. Test in his address before the Pioneer Association of Indiana at its first meeting, in 1878. The following is an extract from the communication:

"There were many serious trials in the beginning of this country with those who settled amid the heavy timber, having nothing to depend upon for a living but their own industry. Such was our situation. However, we were blessed with health and strength, and were enabled to accomplish all that was necessary to be done. Our hus-

bands cleared the ground and assisted each other in rolling the logs. We often went with them on these occasions to assist in cooking for the hands. We had first-rate times—just such as hard laboring men and women can appreciate. We were not what would now be called fashionable cooks. We had no pound cakes, preserves or jellies, but the substantials prepared were in plain, honest, old-fashioned style. That is one reason why we were so blest in health. We had none of your dainties—nicknacks and many fixings that are worse than nothing. There are many diseases now that were not heard of thirty or forty years ago, such as dyspepsia, neuralgia, and others too tedious to mention. It was not fashionable at that time to be weakly. We could take our spinning-wheel and walk two miles to a spinning frolic, do our day's work, and, after a first-rate supper, join in some innocent amusement for the evening. We did not take very particular pains to keep our hands white. We knew they were made to use to our advantage, therefore we never thought of having hands just to look at. Each settler had to go and assist his neighbors ten or fifteen days, or thereabouts, in order to get help again in log-rolling time. This was the only way to get assistance in return." And Judge Test, himself seventy years a resident of Indiana, thus speaks of the habits and customs of the women of the first settlements: "The women at that time, and for many years after, not only spun and wove the fabrics for their own garments, but for those of the whole family. They were their own mantua-makers, and did the tailoring for the father and the sons. I have to-day a pleasing remembrance of their white and well-fitting dresses, with a stripe of blue or red woven in the fabric out of which they were made. As to the tailoring, I often thought the waist of the coat too short by six or eight inches, and the breeches rather scant in material. Twelve "cuts" was a good day's work, and if there was any surplus of the woven material, after supplying the wants of the family, it found a ready sale at the nearest store. It was a high commendation in those days that a young lady was an adept in spinning and weaving. When I was a young man, some fifty-five years ago, I occasionally visited the daughter of an old friend. The mother took me round the cabin and showed me the bundles of yarn her daughter had spun, and the beautiful coverlids she had woven. Of course I was charmed, but I soon found my visits were far more agreeable to the mother than to the daughter." It is scarcely necessary to say that the young lady married some other man.

How charming a book it would be in whose pages the pioneers of Indiana could tell the story of their lives in their own language!

Among the discomforts and the dangers which are common to the

settlement of any wild country, the first settlers of this county were subjected to one that was uncommon and terrible in its manifestation. As is usual with the settlers of a new country, the people who first inhabited this county had no pastures for their cattle except those which the "woods" furnished. This left their "stock" exposed to the depredations of the wild beasts and the thieves—for there were thieves even at this early day. It was extremely annoying to a family, whose cow furnished the chief sustenance of the children, to have her stolen, or to become a prey to some savage beast. But a new and more dreadful danger soon made its appearance, which threatened alike the human and the brute. People became sick with a strange disease, which usually ended in death in about nine days. The medical skill of the country—such as it was—was baffled; and the medical assistance was sometimes of more help to the disease than to the patient. After much study and investigation, and after many lives had paid the penalty of ignorance, it was discovered, as was believed by most people, to have its origin in the use of beef and of milk; and soon the term milk-sickness was applied to a plague as dreadful as any that people ever suffered from. A fierce controversy arose as to the cause of this disease, many people denying that it was in any way attributable to the use of meat or milk, and others denying that it was peculiar to the locality. What increased the doubt was the fact that of a family, all of whom used the milk from the same cows, some would be taken with the disease while others would escape.

It is related of one family that the members of it used the milk from a cow whose calf was sick with the "slows," as it was called, without any bad results; but after the calf was weaned it was killed, and the first time the family used the meat they were all taken violently sick, with all the symptoms of "milk-sickness," and all died in a very short time. Another family were all sick with the disease, except a babe, to whom the milk from the family cow was given regularly without any ill effects; yet when the same milk was given to a dog he was immediately attacked with the "slows." All sorts of opinions were entertained and stoutly maintained. A very prevalent opinion was in the supposed existence of poisonous springs. This was based chiefly upon the observed fact that people and animals were frequently taken suddenly sick with the strange disease after drinking water; and when this occurred the well or spring from which the water came was immediately labeled poisonous. It not infrequently occurred that cattle would be so suddenly attacked with the disease after drinking that they could not get away from the water, but would die near it, and the ground about a spring would sometimes be covered with the bones of

dead animals. It is not wonderful, then, that the idea of poison in the water took a strong hold upon the people. But time has demonstrated that these waters are as pure and healthful as those of any other locality. The most reasonable explanation of the phenomenon of sudden sickness after drinking is that the drinking of a large quantity of water in some way developed the disease that was until that time latent. Speculation as to the cause of this disease would be out of place here, and besides it would be useless. Many efforts have been made to discover the cause, but none have been so far successful as to set the matter at rest. About all that can be said is that observation and experience have demonstrated that cattle kept upon tame pastures were never affected by it; and as the country grew older, and improved farms and cultivated grasses took the place of the forests and wild herbage, the disease gradually disappeared, until it is seldom heard of now.

Another source of annoyance, if not of danger, to which the early settlers of this county were subject, was the great number of venomous serpents which were found everywhere. A chronicler of the time tells of them thus:

“And as to snakes, there was no end to them; like Pharaoh’s frogs of old, they were everywhere,—in the forest, in the yard, in the house, and among the children—everywhere you turned you met them. * * * When the first warm days of spring came they would begin to crawl forth from their dens in the crevices of the rocks, and here they were often met by ‘willing hands and welcomed to hospitable graves’; and were often killed by hundreds in one day.”

But if dangers, hardships, annoyances and privations were the lot of these early settlers, they had pleasures also. There was a pleasure then in the meeting together of neighbors and families of which we know nothing at this day. Hospitality was then a pleasure; and those of us who remember the eagerness with which we watched for news from the front during the war of the rebellion can form an idea of the welcome with which these pioneers received the stranger who came to them with news from the great world from which they were shut out,—often from friends and relatives from whom they had not heard for months and sometimes years.

In these early days “every house was an inn, where all were welcomed and feasted.” In the very simplicity of their life, and in the generous hospitality which they practiced, there was a pleasure which no wealth can purchase, no luxury produce, and which is unknown to a more advanced condition of society.

Then the corn huskings, the “raisings,” the wood choppings, and the quiltings! who that has ever attended one of these can forget its

royal fun? And then there was the muster, with all its parade, and the pomp and circumstance of mimic war. Speaking of these things, upon the occasion before referred to, Judge Test said:

"In this crowd of old settlers, who is there that cannot give us a description of an early corn husking, when the corn heap, being equally divided, the captain and the men on each side selected, and the party who first finished their portion of the heap carried their captain in triumph on their shoulders into the ranks of the opposition, in ridicule of the latter's tardiness? What venerable mother is here who cannot detail the particulars of a sewing match or quilting in which they participated in early life, when, after their day's work was finished, their husbands and neighboring young men joined them at the house, spent the evening, and sometimes to the small hours of the morning, in playing 'Sister Phoebe,' or, if a violin could be had, in dancing an old-fashioned 'reel'? There are but few of this association who could not tell us something about the old regimental musters in Indiana, at which most of the voters of the county attended, and after passing through the various military evolutions, with clubs and corn-stalks in place of guns, the regiment was addressed by their distinguished commanders, and often the afternoon was occupied with political speeches. About the last muster at which I was present, I recollect the colonel of the regiment was noted for a squeaking voice. When the corps was ready to receive him he rode up in front of his regiment, the only man in the field dressed in uniform, and in his squeaking voice called out, 'Attention! Battalion!' A boy, two hundred or three hundred yards distant, cried out in imitation of the commander's voice, 'Children come out of the brauch or you will get snake bit.' Of course it raised a huge laugh, and I never heard of that regiment being called out again."

It would be instructive as well as interesting to present in detail all the manners and customs of the first years of the country—to present a complete and perfect picture of its childhood, and to follow the changes which occurred in these as well as in the physical features of the country, as the years rolled by, until the present day of railroads and telegraphs and labor-saving machines; of school-houses and churches; of comfortable homes more completely supplied with luxuries than were the cabins of the pioneers with necessaries. The visible reminders of these early days are fast passing away, and the unwritten history of them ought to be gathered up and recorded. Each township ought to have its historical society, and it ought to keep a record of current events for the use of the future historian, and should gather up and preserve all that can be procured of the history of former years;

every incident and story of the life of the dwellers in the wilderness; all that can be learned of their trials, their dangers, their manners and their customs ought to be garnered and preserved.

The men and women who first settled in this county were not wholly uneducated, and they had a lively sense of the value and necessity of schools; and scarcely was the cabin built until the question of school-house and schoolmaster began to occupy the thoughts of the Fountain county pioneer. As soon as a settlement could muster a dozen or fifteen families, the little log school-house, with its expansive fireplace in one end, its long, narrow, greased-paper window in the other, and its uncomfortable puncheon seats ranged around the walls, made its appearance; and here, during the winter months, the schoolmaster sat enthroned during the day and "boarded around" the rest of the time. The branches taught were usually confined to spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic, and the "rule of three." As indicative of the educational acquirements of the first settlers, an anecdote furnished by Mr. Win. Robb, an early settler in this county, now living in Warren county, may be given:

"In the year 1826 Mr. Jesse Evans came to Fountain county from Virginia, and located about six miles east of Covington. The next year a man from Ohio settled in the same neighborhood. After these two men became acquainted, Mr. Evans asked his neighbor what his object was in leaving an old settled country and coming to the wilds of Indiana. His neighbor replied that he came to secure a home for a growing family, and for no other purpose. Mr. Evans then said that he had no such object in view, that he was well fixed in the country he came from, had a saw-mill in the mountains, and could sell all the lumber he could cut; was well respected by his neighbors; had the confidence of all his acquaintances, and, as he was the only English scholar for miles around, he had to do all the writing, such as articles of agreement, etc. He went on to say that he expected to find just such a people in Indiana as he left in Virginia, and be elected governor of the state or to a seat in congress. Now, said he, I have become acquainted with the people of Fountain county, and I find that I am the most ignorant man among them."

One of the first marriages in the county, if not the first, was that of James C. Davis to Sallie Johnson, in April 1824. Miss Johnson was a daughter of Archibald Johnson, who came to the county in 1823. Mr. Davis was the son of Enos Davis, who also settled here in the fall of 1823. The license was obtained in Terre Haute, and young Davis walked from Terre Haute, coming by the house of John Hibbs, a minister of the gospel, who had shortly before taken up his residence

in the south part of what is now Wabash township, and procuring his services to celebrate the marriage ceremony, the two made their way to the house of the bride on foot. Perhaps in these days young men would think this was getting married under difficulties. This married pair lived long together and reared a large family of children, some of whom are yet citizens of the county.

A wedding in those days was the occasion of a frolic. A writer upon this subject says: "The wedding was an attractive feature of pioneer life. For a long time after the first settlement * * * the people married young. There was no distinction of rank and very little of fortune. On these accounts the first impression of love generally resulted in marriage. The family establishment cost but a little labor, nothing more. A description of a wedding in the olden time will serve to show the progress made in society, as well as preserve an important phase of history. The marriage was always celebrated in the house of the bride; and she was generally left to choose the officiating clergyman" or the "squire." "A wedding, however, engaged the attention of the whole neighborhood. It was anticipated by both old and young with eager expectation. In the morning of the wedding day the groom and his intimate friends assembled at the house of his father, and after due preparation departed *en masse* for the 'mansion' of his bride." The journey was usually made on horseback. "It was always a merry journey. * * * On reaching the house of the bride the marriage ceremony took place; and then dinner or supper was served. After the meal the dancing commenced, and generally lasted until the following morning. The figures of the dances were three and four handed reels, or square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what the pioneers called 'jigging'; that is, two of the four would single out for a jig, and were followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often accompanied with what was called 'cutting out'; that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation the place was supplied by some one of the company without any interruption of the dance.

"In this way the reel was often continued until the musician was exhausted. About nine or ten o'clock in the evening a deputation of young ladies stole off the bride and put her to bed. In doing this they had to ascend a ladder," the pioneer stairway, "from the kitchen to the upper floor, which was" usually "composed of loose boards. Here, in this pioneer bridal chamber, the young, simple-hearted girl was put to bed by her enthusiastic friends. This done, a deputation of young men escorted the groom to the same apartment and placed him snugly

by the side of his bride. The dance still continued; and if seats were scarce, which was generally the case, 'every young man, when not engaged in the dance, was obliged to offer his lap as a seat for one of the girls; and the offer was sure to be accepted.' This last statement needs a little qualification. The acceptance of the offer generally depended upon the question whether the right young man made it.

The next day, or in a day or two, after the wedding an infair was had at the house of the groom's father. And here the same order of exercises were observed, except the escort to bed was usually dispensed with.

It is to be hoped that the young woman of to-day who may read this description of her grandmother's wedding will not be shocked at what may seem to her an indelicacy. These things belonged to the custom of the country; they were a part of its social laws; and it is not too much to say that the men and women who were married thus were as chaste in deed and thought, and as true to their marital vows, as any that can be found now. The times and the manners have changed, and it is no more to be expected that people of this day should follow the habits and customs of their parents and grandparents than that they should have their clothing made of the same material, and cut in the same fashion, as that worn by their ancestors. But while we are putting off old habits and customs we should take care that we do not drift away from that old-fashioned honesty, and lose that indomitable pluck and energy that fitted these early dwellers in the forest to be the founders of all that prosperity that surrounds us now.

A short time before his death, Hon. Joseph Ristine, so long and well known to the people of this county, wrote down his recollections of its early settlement, and as nothing of more interest could probably be given here, liberal use of his manuscript will be made, using his own language in the main. After speaking of the fact that he had frequently been solicited to write down his recollections concerning the early history of the county, Judge Ristine says: "Feeling my incapacity for the task of putting in the shape of written reminiscences my recollections, such as would be proper to go before the public, I have hesitated. Coming here in my eighteenth year, with no other advantage than that afforded by an old-fashioned log school-house, such as southern Ohio afforded in those early days, I have felt my attainments would not warrant an undertaking of the kind. Perhaps now that after passing the years allotted man, that vanity which age is apt to bring has led me to undertake the task. I hope it will not be expected that I will give as graphic descriptions of men and things as

could be done by those whose better training in the walks of literature and science could do, and shall only say to those who have desired this that such as I can will I give unto you.

The pronoun I, in a matter of this kind, must necessarily be often used; as it is obnoxious generally, it shall as far as possible be avoided.

As I shall have to draw largely upon memory for dates, mistakes may occur, but what is written as facts will be given as they occurred within the knowledge of the writer. My conclusions must be taken for what they are worth. In June of 1826 my father entered the lands about six miles east of Covington, to which he removed from Brown county, Ohio, and arrived at those lands on December 6, 1826, that day being my eighteenth birthday. It was a rainy, gloomy day. Providence, however, smiled upon him, and, used to western life, supplied with axes, augers, saws and other essentials necessary to the commencement of life in the woods, work was commenced by the erection of a double-faced camp, leaving a space between wide enough to drive a pair of horses, in order to haul in logs to make fires. Here let me say this preparation was for the accommodation of two families, neither of them small, the two comprising, in men, women and children, about eighteen persons. On our journey to our new home in the wilderness, and while stopping for the night on the bank of White river, west of Indianapolis, a family by the name of Evans, from Augusta county, Virginia, was encountered. Here, of course, an acquaintance was made. Mr. Evans had never been out of the Old Dominion until he started west, and knew not where he would go or where would be his stopping place. This family was pretty well prepared. Mr. Evans had a good four-horse team and comfortable clothing, etc., and \$400 or \$500 in money. After the interview of the night Mr. Evans concluded that where my father went he would go, and these camps were built for the comfort of both families. Although in December, the weather became settled, clear, and (for that month) warm. My father at once set about the erection of what was known as a double log cabin. Mr. Evans, with three boys, and my father with three, went to work, and by Christmas we had our cabin so near complete,—with clapboard roof, puncheon floors, chinking and daubing done,—that we got out of camp into what was regarded as a pretty respectable dwelling. My father aided Mr. Evans in the selection of land which he entered adjoining our land. Mr. Evans, after abiding comfortably in the camp all winter, built a cabin in the spring of 1827 on his own land, where for years after the two families lived as kind neighbors. Within the range of three miles there were settled Abner Bush, John Simpson, William Cochran, Hiram Jones, Benjamin Kepner, Joseph

Glascoek, Thomas Patton, Capt. White and Leonard Loyd, all of whom gave us a kind greeting and hearty welcome. While at this point the peculiarities of my old friend Jesse Evans will be noticed. As has been stated, he had never been out of Virginia until he made his break for the west. Mr. Evans was not a man wholly without education. He could read, wrote a good, legible hand, with a fair common arithmetical knowledge, such as to fit him for the ordinary business of life. He had no fixed political ideas, and his association with my father, I think, had much to do in making him a democrat. He had pretty exalted ideas of old Virginia, with but a slight conception of the character of the men of the west. In the presidential contest of 1828 he was a very ardent "Jackson man," and although he was about fifty-five years of age he was confounded upon the question of voting for electors instead of voting directly for Jackson or Adams. Although I was not quite twenty years of age, I understood sufficient to explain the mode so that he comprehended it, and in the honesty of his heart he gave me his ideas of himself before starting west. These were, that he would go west and stand among his fellows a head and shoulders above them all; "but now," said he, "I have been here only about two years, and, 'tis a fact, I now find it out that nine out of ten know more than I do." Mr. Evans continued a democrat until the mantle of the democracy, under the shield of Gen. Jackson, fell upon Martin Van Buren. The hue and cry of the ills arising from the sub-treasury system, the extravagance inaugurated at the White House by the little sly nabob from New York, accompanied with the gold spoon stories, bewildered the old man, until his first conception of himself returned. He turned his back upon democrats, and his regrets were that he had not money enough to go to Washington, or he would go, as he knew that he could in twenty minutes convince Mr. Van Buren of the errors of his policy, and thereby save the country from ruin. He became an idolater of the old whig party, and died in that faith, withal an honest man. Having disposed of Jesse Evans, a return will be made to our start-off — to prepare bread for the future. Wild game was so plenty there were no fears but we would have plenty of meats. Father, having to return to Ohio that winter on account of business, marked off what he designed as fifteen acres, to clear up for corn planting in the spring; gave us three boys directions to cut all under eighteen inches, and have the brush piled and burned, and the logs cut and prepared for rolling upon his return, mother to take general supervision of our attention to business in his absence. I can give assurance that no kinder mother lived than we had, and a watchfulness over her trust was kept such as would be a good example to many mothers of the

present day. Rails were to be made to fence the land, and, by the way, my brother next younger than I and myself were rail-makers, and being about the age of the lamented Lincoln, could have competed with him in rail-splitting. I don't know but some of the walnut rails are on the premises yet. We completed the task and log-rolling time came. With the aid of our kind neighbors this was a short job, and the fifteen acres were planted in corn and produced an abundant yield. Corn, potatoes, beans, turnips and pumpkins made good returns for the labor bestowed. The sugar-making season came on, and this had to be attended to. Not having vessels to care for the molasses, a trough made from the trunk of a poplar tree, large enough to hold fifty or sixty gallons, was nicely hewn out as the receptacle for them. Another necessity had to be supplied. A block was prepared to make hominy. This was done by sawing off of the trunk of a good solid oak tree a piece about three feet in length, and about eighteen or twenty inches in diameter; scalloping out one end by cutting and burning a hole, in the shape of a bowl, large enough to hold a half-bushel or more of corn; then, with an iron wedge banded in the end of a stick, the corn was pounded until the outer coating of the grain was beaten off. This, by long boiling, made a good substitute for bread; and, with cornmeal to be had at White's mill, ground on stones prepared from the large boulders found in the forests, — these, with wild meat, furnished our first winter's food. We had milk and butter from our cows, and, with corn bread made into "dodgers," pones and Johnny-cakes, with basted turkey and venison for meats, and plenty of hard work as an appetizer, we lived well and slept soundly.

The mode of basting a turkey, a young pig, a ground hog or an opossum was this: The turkey, or whatever it was, was hung by a cord to a nail or a wooden pin placed in the log over the front of the fire-place, while a mixture for the seasoning was placed in a pan under it. By twisting the cord it was set in motion before the blazing fire, and kept well saturated with the condiment from the pan beneath, until thoroughly cooked.

Thus we lived, and thus did most of our neighbors. Most sleeping apartments were uniquely furnished; a Wabash bedstead ornamented most of the log cabins of those days. This consisted of an upright post about three or four feet long, cut from a sapling four or five inches in diameter, through which were bored several one-and-a-half or two-inch auger holes in transverse order near each other; opposite to these were bored, in the logs of the cabin, like holes; into these holes in the logs of the cabin and the post set out on the puncheon floor, were inserted poles or rails of sufficient strength to bear the burden of two

or three grown persons, on which were placed poles, or split slats; upon these were thrown ticks filled with dry grass, or straw, where it could be had. This gives a pretty fair description of the architecture of an early Wabash bedstead with its furniture, which with some blankets, and sometimes coverlets, often aided by buffalo robes and wolf skins, fitted out a bed for winter. For summer sleeping, a buffalo robe and coverlet spread upon a puncheon floor made good sleeping quarters for the sturdy boys that swung the axe, wielded the maul, or followed the plow. Amusements were not as plenty then as now; but as the enjoyments were rare, they were more highly prized; leisure once in a while would occur, and a day spent in hunting or fishing gave as much comfort then as now. There were fiddles in the country, and often, after a hard day's work of rolling logs, where all the boys and girls of the neighborhood, which generally included a circuit of two, three or four miles, were congregated, there would be, after the supper was over, a good old-fashioned dance of French fours, opera reels and games of hunt the squirrel, etc. etc., which would be kept up until the small hours of the morning, when all would repair to their homes, the girls attended by the boys, and when morning came all would be ready again for the labors of the day. I must here relate an incident of the first winter. While clearing up the land I have spoken of, my brother Wright and I were busily engaged chopping; there was no underbrush, and objects could be seen as far as the eye could reach, obstructed only by forest trees; in the distance an object was seen approaching us, and we ceased our work to observe what it was. We were not long in discerning that the object was a man carrying a gun, with the accoutrements of a hunter. He had been attracted to us by the noise of our axes. Upon his approach we gave him a kind, cordial greeting, and found his name to be Nathan Gillam. He was about our own age, and his father lived on Coal creek about two miles below White's mills. We found him a very interesting young nimrod, whose apparel especially attracted our attention. From his toes to his neck was buckskin; moccasins for his feet, buckskin for breeches, fitted closely with strings at the ankles over the tops of his moccasins, a buckskin vest—what his shirt was I don't remember—a buckskin hunting shirt, a fox-skin shot pouch, and a coon-skin cap, with the tail ornamenting the rear; thus, with his powder horn, a butcher's knife, a rifle, of course of the old flint-lock style, gives a fair account of his apparel. Our curiosity was excited; my brother's so much so that he, in the language of this day, interviewed him on the subject of the comforts of such a dress. "Oh!" said he, "I never suffer from cold only in the morning; when I stick my legs in it is

hell. Just imagine," said he, "running your naked leg through a hole cut in the ice of Coal creek and you will get an idea of that part of it; but when I get them on," said he, "and warmed up, then all is right and I never suffer." We often with pleasure met him afterward. His father about 1829 or 1830 removed to Carroll county, where, after the office of county auditor was created, Nathan was elected auditor, and made a good, faithful officer. Nature wisely provides sustenance, or the means to procure the same, for all living creatures. Here the forests, unbroken by the hand of man, were loaded with nuts and fruits, and the earth with herbage sufficient to well supply the herds of deer and all other wild animals roaming in them.

"While my father was in Ohio he promised my eldest brother, who was a bricklayer, that I should come back to Ohio and learn the trade with him as soon as our corn was planted. I had already worked at the trade with my brother until I had learned pretty well how to lay bricks. When the time came for me to go I was fitted out with a horse, saddle and the old-fashioned saddle-bags, and \$5 in money. Thus equipped I started on my journey to a point on the eastern edge of Brown county, Ohio, about fifty-five miles above Cincinnati. No anxiety existed as to the sufficiency of the outfit; and it is enough to say that I safely made the trip, stopping, when I could, at the proper time to get something to eat for myself and my horse, paying all bills charged me, and on my arrival at my brother's I had \$1.50 left. On the morning of my departure from home, Andrew Ingram, well known afterward to the people along this portion of the Wabash, who had but a short time before completed his study of the law with Calvin Fletcher, and who had been to Covington, which had just been laid out, looking for a location to commence the practice, came along on his way back to Indianapolis, and to that point I had his company through an almost unbroken forest. He finally located at La Fayette, where, after a long and successful practice, with an unsullied reputation, he died. Through all these years, from our trip to his death, our relations were those of friends. After spending the summer with my brother I started for the Wabash in company with two families emigrating to this county, and to the neighborhood of my father's; one of which was the family of my estimable friend William Robb, who with his good wife, at the time of this writing, are yet in their old days living in comfort in Warren county, Indiana. Robb had a brother about my own age, and he and I, both on foot, drove the stock, and in due time, without any incidents except a good deal of boys' fun by the way, arrived safely at my father's. I have failed to say that I cannot recall on my trip to my brother's the payment of

scarcely anything until I passed Connersville. Stopping at log cabins the traveler was greeted as a friend. No odds how ill-prepared the tenants were, the best they had you were sure to get, and in the morning, without charge, were bade to go your way with a good, hearty, friendly adieu. The most generous hospitality this region ever witnessed was found in those cabins. Whenever the wayworn and weary traveler fell upon a habitation, such as is described by some practical genius, he had a guarantee of kind treatment. I regret I cannot recall the whole effusion; here, however, is a part, such as I now read:

' A stranger riding through the West,
Fell upon a Hoosier's nest,
In other words a buckeye cabin,
Just large enough to hold Queen Mab in.
A rifle hung up o'er the door,
Two dogs lay stretched upon the floor.
One side was hung with divers garments,
Another strung with skins of varmints.'

These ornaments to a log cabin were very common; indeed were seen in almost every one. On my return I could but observe the change one summer and fall had made. Cabins were dotted here and there through the woods, and up and down Coal creek, showing how busy emigration had been. I had been at home but a few days when a large, good looking man appeared at my father's on the hunt of a bricklayer. I soon found out that it was a Mr. Ignatius Morris, who had settled in the bend of the river above Covington. He wanted a chimney built to a one-story hewed log cabin; this was about nine miles away, and for so small a job it was declined; but he urged that on building his, Judge Nebeker, of whom I shall have occasion to speak, had a two-story house, and that he also wanted a chimney, and he said if I would go and build his the other job would be had also; this consideration was sufficient; this was about the last of November 1827. Finishing the Morris chimney the Judge Nebeker one was undertaken. Here, to supply me with brick and mortar, I found for my attendants Richard M. Nebeker and George, his brother; the former at this time postmaster at Covington, the latter a banker and farmer; and from thence until now nothing has disturbed our friendly relations except an occasional political wrangle. The chimney was commenced with the two boys, Dick, as we familiarly call him, aged I should think about fourteen, and George about two years younger, as assistants, and with the old gentleman as regulator and supervisor. Generally, when the day's work was done and night came on, I sat and listened to the life-long experience of the old chief of the family. He had an excel-

lent lady for a wife, and a family at home of two young ladies and three boys: Richard, George and Lucas, the latter now a Methodist preacher of some distinction: there were also, as I remember, two daughters, who were then small children.

"I had a pleasant time here, although the weather was so cold boiling water had to be used to make the mortar. The incidents and dangers of our new homes were all canvassed; wolves, Indians, (least harmless of all), snakes, wild hogs and mad dogs, all had their place; fevers and ague had their share in our talk. On the day before the chimney was completed, the news reached us that a dog belonging to a man by the name of De Hart had gone mad, but that he was chained up. On the next morning, before I left for home, the news reached the Nebaker family that the dog had broken his chain and was at large. I had a horrid fear of mad dogs. Here I was on foot; I dared not make manifest my fears so that the young ladies might know it, for I was impressed with the idea that ladies had a contempt for the coward; yet I am willing to admit when I bade them an adieu that morning with the hope that we should meet again they were not filling my head half so much as was old De Hart's dog.

"Alarmed as I was, and on foot, I took my departure armed with my trowel and plumb-bob, afraid to get a good shilalah to fight a dog lest I should be laughed at. A road wound its way along where 'Nase' Morris lived, and where I had built the chimney, and from thence across through hazel and other underbrush for about three-quarters of a mile to Mr. George Steely's. Mad dog was uppermost in my mind, and just about the midst of this hazel thicket a slight hog-path crossed my track. My eye, on the lookout for mad dog, espied a dog with his head bloody, no doubt from some sheep transaction; every hair on my head, I think, must have given the appearance of a porcupine's quill. I hailed his dog-ship, and he wheeled, and with tail between his legs fled. Which was frightened most I don't know, but think I was, as it was not before my arrival at Covington that my shock was removed. It was some time before the story was told, through fear of a laugh at my cost.

"Covington, although laid out as a town in the summer of 1826, had not yet become a county seat. The peculiar geographical situation of the county, as may be seen by the map, which has remained unchanged, led to a rivalry for the location of the seat of justice, which was not determined until 1828; Portland, lying on the river about seven miles north and east of Covington, on a high, commanding, rocky bluff, presenting, from its facilities for boating purposes, with a magnificent country for agricultural and grazing purposes, strong claims to the

honor of the county seat. The proprietors were Maj. Whitlock, the receiver of public money of the land office at Crawfordsville, and William Miller, a most excellent, quiet Presbyterian gentleman, who located as a farmer out east of Portland on the north fork of Coal creek. Miller was a quiet, easy-going man. Maj. Whitlock, although a man of great force, was occupied with his official trusts too deeply to engage in the contest for a county seat. The other point was what was urged as nearest to the geographical center of the county, which was insisted to be in the vicinity of the forks of Coal creek. No town was laid out in that region, although along the two branches of the creek, extending up from the forks, was perhaps the strongest population then in the county. This point had for its advocates, as leaders, Jonathan Birch and William Cochran, who made a strong and determined effort to secure it. Both were men of force and capacity.

“Isaac Colman, an early Wabash man with much sagacity, looking at the situation, entered the land, eighty acres, where the old plat of Covington now is, and laid out a town; he temptingly offered handsome donations to the public in the way of lots and public grounds. There were in Covington at this time but few inhabitants. Mr. Joseph L. Sloan, a young man of pleasing manners, sent to Covington with a small stock goods, under the auspices of Daniel Yandes, of Indianapolis; David Rawles, who had just started out in life as hotel-keeper, both of whom have passed over the river, and Dr. John Hamilton, all active men, with many others in the surrounding country, were all active, and were successful in inducing the commissioners to locate the seat of justice at Covington. The ill-shaped boundary of the county, taking all the then surroundings, made most eligible the location of the county seat at Covington. To almost all the people of this day it is a matter of surprise that our county should have been located with its present boundaries. We who were here at the time, and for many years afterward, did not think it strange, as the Wabash was regarded a navigable stream, and an obstruction to the convenient intercourse of the people on the opposite sides of the river. Such was the fact; the Wabash was a navigable stream, so declared by the federal government, and the thought of bridging the river was about as little dreamed of by the people as the idea of building railroads. It is true, the general government, with a view to opening up a great public thoroughfare, connecting the federal capital with the great father of waters at St. Louis, commenced and constructed a large portion of what was known as the Cumberland road. Much work was done in Indiana in the construction of this road. It was contemplated by the government to bridge the Wabash at Terre Haute, where this road was to

cross the river. About this time the bridge over White river at Indianapolis was built, which was regarded as a great feat by the Hoosiers.

"Much preparation had been made for the construction of a bridge across the river at Terre Haute. The government, about 1828, saw proper to change its policy, and the work was abandoned. Under these circumstances, impressed with an improper conception of the magnitude of the river, the decision of the commissioners was in favor of the location at Covington.

"The proprietor, Mr. Isaac Colman, granting one block or square of the town for a court-house, one for a seminary, and one for church purposes.

"Notwithstanding the county had been organized in 1826, and the town of Covington laid out with the foregoing inducements, the opposition made by such men as Jonathan Birch, William Cochran, John Corse, and others of less note, was strong enough to delay a final location until 1828. This county, when organized, fell within, and constituted a part of, the judicial circuit over which the Hon. John R. Porter presided as presiding judge. The first election held for this county was in August, 1826, at which election Lucas Nebeker Sr., and Evan Hinton were elected associate judges. Neither of them were learned in the law, but under the old regime it was thought that the determination of facts were more safely entrusted for conclusion with three than with one. Porter was an educated gentleman, learned in the law, with an equanimity of temperament such as well fitted him to be an arbiter of others' troubles. His associates were both farmer gentlemen of integrity and sound, practical judgment."

This narrative ends abruptly at this point, and soon after its last lines were written its author went to sleep with that "sleep that knows no waking." Any further account of the early settlers of the county is impossible, by reason of limitation of time and the space into which the general history of the county must be compressed. There are many incidents and features connected with the life of the early inhabitants of the county which would be highly interesting and instructive, and in some cases amusing, if they could be collected and presented in a readable form; and it is to be regretted that adequate time and information are not at command to thus present and preserve them. The age of the county is not yet that allotted to man by the scriptures; and what a wonderful transformation has taken place in the fifty-four years of its existence. From a wilderness with a few dwellers in log-cabins scattered here and there in the midst of dense forests, struggling for an existence, there has grown a county rich in her farms, in her productions, in her schools and public institutions;

with railroad and telegraph lines crossing her territory, and elegant homes, where comfort, peace and plenty reside in sight of each other from boundary to boundary. The log-cabin has given way to convenient, and in many cases elegant, brick and frame residences; the rude school-house and church building have disappeared, and comfortable houses, supplied with modern seats and heating and ventilating apparatus, have taken their places. The side-saddle and riding behind have been discarded by the women, and buggies and carriages are to be found upon nearly every farm: the old wooden "mould-board" has been supplanted by plows whose beauty of proportion, finish and action are enough almost to charm the earth into fertility. The sickle and the cradle have given way to the reaper and binder, and the scythe to the mower, and the farmer can now harvest his wheat and barley and rye and oats and hay with nearly as much ease as he can ride to town in his carriage, and with far more pleasure if his visit to town is to pay his taxes. The flail is a thing so much of the past that it is doubtful whether many of the younger readers of this can at once tell what kind of an instrument it was. The flail gave way to the "ground-hog" thresher, and that to the machine that has been so improved and perfected that the grain can be taken direct from it to the mill or the market. And are not all these but the promise of what is to be? May not our children and grandchildren fifty years hence look back to this time and commiserate the condition of their parents and grandparents who had so few of the conveniences and facilities which they shall then enjoy?

BOARD OF JUSTICES.

The first meeting of the board of justices was held July 14, 1826.

The proceedings of that session were recorded in the following language:

"SPECIAL SESSION, July 14, 1826.

"At a special meeting of the board of justices of Fountain county, convened at the house of Robert Hetfield, in said county, on July 14, 1826. Justices present,—Absalom Mendenhall, James Miller, David Rawles, Thomas Gillam, Thomas Clawson.

"The said justices, being duly commissioned and qualified, proceeded to the election of a president, and, on motion, Absalom Mendenhall was appointed for one year.

"Whereas the election of William B. White to the offices of clerk of the circuit court and recorder of Fountain county has been contested by Peleg Babcock, an elector of said county,—now at this time



DR. C. V. JONES

come the parties aforesaid, and there not being sufficient time to determine said case, it is considered that the cause stand continued.

“Ordered that the court adjourn to meet at 4 P.M. to-morrow.

“ABSALOM MENDENHALL, ‘President.’”

On the next day the court heard the evidence in the contested election case, and, after “taking time to consider the same,” adjudged “the election of the said William B. White to the offices of clerk of the circuit court and recorder of Fountain county *null* and *void*.”

And it was ordered “that said offices are and will remain vacant until said officers can be duly elected and qualified, and that the clerk give notice to the governor of said vacancies as soon as may be convenient.”

It cannot now be ascertained what were the grounds upon which Mr. White’s election was held to be “null and void.” It could not have been because he had been elected to both offices named, for one person could legally hold both the offices then, and Mr. White did hold them for years after. It is probable that the election took place before the act organizing the county became a law, or before the time fixed in the law for the beginning of the existence of the county, and that this was the reason for the judgment of the court.

At this session the letters “L. S.,” with a scrawl around them, were adopted as “the common seal of the circuit and justice’s courts of Fountain county.”

The next meeting of the board was at the house of Isaac N. Spining, July 24, 1826.

At this meeting the county was divided into five townships, which were named Shawnee, Richland, Troy, Wabash, and Cain.

It was ordered that the elections in Shawnee should be held at the house of Joseph Collier; in Richland, at the house of Ezra Rowley; in Troy, at Covington; in Wabash, at the house of Thomas Gillam; and in Cain, at the house of Mathew Walls.

James Whitley was appointed constable for Troy township, and James Gregg a constable in Richland township, and these were the first constables in the county, so far as appears from any public record.

Daniel Vandeventer was appointed agent of the county, and James Prevo treasurer.

The first act of the justices at this meeting was to grant Leonard Keep a license to “vend foreign merchandise” for one year, for which he was required to pay \$10, and their next act was to grant the same man a license to “retail spirituous liquors” for one year, for which they charged him \$5, and required him to give a “bond in the sum of

\$500, with Stephen Taylor and Joseph Collier as his sureties." This was the first liquor license granted in the county.

On the second day of this session the following orders were made: "Ordered that the seat of justice of Fountain county be known and designated by the name of Covington." * * * "Ordered that the agent cause the seat of justice of Fountain county to be surveyed, and a correct plat made out, so as to be returned to this board at their next session."

This location of the county seat was not secured without a struggle; nor did it settle the controversy; and it is not certain that it is settled yet. The question of removing the county seat has occupied the thoughts and attention of the people of the county at several periods since the original location was made, and has more than once played an important part in elections.

This controversy, like "freedom's battle," has been "bequeathed by * * * sire to son," but whether it shall be "ever won" is a question that many yet hope to see answered in the affirmative. The increasing facilities for travel and the location of railways affording easy and quick access to the present county seat will probably go further toward the final settlement of this long and, at times, bitter controversy than anything else. The chief objection to Covington has always been that it was situated at one side of the county, and was not convenient to some of the most populous and wealthy portions of it; thus making it inconvenient and unnecessarily expensive to those who were compelled to attend the county seat upon either public or private business.

Richard Hicks was appointed, at this session, collector of state and county revenue for the year 1826, and the rate of taxation was fixed as follows:

| | |
|----------------------------------------------|--------|
| On each horse, etc..... | § .37½ |
| On stud horses, once the rate of season..... | .37½ |
| On each work ox..... | .18½ |
| On each two-wheeled carriage..... | 1.00 |
| On each four-wheeled carriage..... | 1.50 |
| On each brass clock..... | 1.00 |
| On each silver or pinchbeck watch..... | .25 |
| On each gold watch..... | 1.00 |
| On each poll..... | .25 |

Isaac Colman was allowed \$5 for sending election returns to Indianapolis.

The September session, 1826, was occupied principally in making

allowances to various parties for listing townships, and other public service, in granting licenses to vend foreign merchandise and spirituous liquors, in exempting various persons from payment of poll-tax, on account of "age and infirmity," in appointing trustees to lease public lands, and in considering petitions and appointing viewers for the location of highways.

The viewers to view the highway now known as the Covington and Crawfordsville road were appointed at this session. They were William White, Benjamin Kepner, and Edward McBroom; and they were ordered to "view a road beginning where the road leading from Crawfordsville intersects the line of Montgomery and Fountain counties, in Sec. 16, T. 19, R. 6, called the Coal creek road; thence the nearest and best way to Absalom Mendenhall's; thence the nearest and best way to William Cochran's house; thence the nearest and best way to Covington."

This road was afterward permanently marked out and located as a "state road" by George Steely, Jonathan W. Powers and Caleb Brown, commissioners appointed by the legislature.

They were assisted by William Crawford, surveyor of Montgomery county. They first started at the west end of Market street in Crawfordsville, and ran a straight line "N. 76 degrees 20 minutes west to Covington," but finding this route impracticable, they located it in the main where it is to-day.

In looking over the early location of roads in the county, it is easy to see that there was very little system about it, and that not much could be expected in the way of good or convenient roads from the course that was pursued. The roads were laid out from one "improvement" to another, and from one settlement to another, without much regard being had to the future growth and development of the county. The points of the compass and dividing lines were not considered, and the roads were made to run in all directions. Crude and imperfect as such a road system was, it may be doubted if we have very much improved upon it to this day.

Not much can be said for the roads of Fountain county, unless we adopt the poetic and romantic view of George Sand's heroine, Consuelo, and say the road "is the symbol and image of a life of activity and variety. * * * Why should my feet seek to reach that which my eyes and thoughts can at once embrace, while the free road, which turns aside and is half hidden in the woods, invites me to follow its windings, and penetrate its mysteries? And then it is the path for all human kind — it is the highway of the world. It belongs to no master to close and open it at pleasure. * * * To the right, to the left,

woods, fields — all have masters; but the road belongs to him to whom nothing else belongs.”

At this session the rates of ferriage were fixed as follows:

| | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| On each four-horse wagon 75 | On each footman 6½ |
| On each two-horse wagon 50 | Cattle, each 4 |
| On each man and horse 12½ | Hogs and sheep, each 2 |

The rate for wagons appears at this time to be pretty high, but it is not recorded that any one got rich by keeping a ferry in those times.

The commissioners who located the county seat were Daniel C. Hults, Lucius H. Scott and Daniel Sigler, and they were each allowed \$33 for their services, at the November session 1826.

At this session the county was divided into road districts, and supervisors were appointed in each district.

A number of reports from road viewers were received at this term, and they were allowed sixty-two and a half cents each per day for their services.

The first fence viewers were appointed at the January term 1827. It was the duty of these officers to settle differences as to the charge for maintaining or building partition fences, and to determine whether any fence complained of was a lawful fence.

At this session the following order was made: “Ordered that the clerk give notice that proposals will be received in Covington, at the next term of this court, for building a court-house.”

At the March session, 1827, the first report of receipts and expenditures of county revenue was made. At this term “James Prevo, former treasurer of the county of Fountain, now produces his report, which is as follows: ‘For money received from Daniel Vandevanter * * * fifty-four dollars forty-three and three-fourth cents; from Leonard Keep, for license to retail spirituous liquors, five dollars; from Leonard Keep, for license to vend foreign merchandise, ten dollars, from William Cochran, merchant’s license, five dollars, and five dollars and fifty cents donation money; making in all * * * seventy-nine dollars ninety-three and three-fourths cents. Money paid out * * * to satisfy orders * * * fifty-eight dollars ninety-nine and three-fourth cents.’” The treasurer was allowed \$1.84½ as his commission for collecting and disbursing the revenue of the county for the year 1826. William Hopkins had been appointed treasurer in January 1827, and to him Mr. Prevo paid over the residue in his hands.

It is interesting to compare this report with the last one made by the treasurer of the county: in 1826, \$79.93¾; in 1880, \$39,068.63.

The growth of the county in many respects is indicated by these figures.

In March, 1827, the board of justices ordered the building of a court-house on lot No. 120 in Covington "to be a frame building, twenty feet wide and twenty-six feet long, two stories high, lower story ten feet in the clear, second story eight feet in the clear, three openings in front and back in each story, weather-boarding planed, and to show six inches to the weather. One door in the back and front of said building in the lower story, two windows in the back and front in the lower story, two windows in the back and front also in the second story, with single architrave-casings, also a solid cornice, the cant-mould to project four inches, the fascia to project ten inches, the bed-mould to project four inches; there shall be two panel-doors, six panels in each; the windows in the lower story are to be fifteen lights, eight by ten each; the windows in the upper story twelve lights in each. There shall be two good and sufficient floors, laid on good solid sleepers; the plank of said floors not to exceed nine inches in width, and one and one-fourth inches thick; also good and sufficient joists. The windows in the lower story shall be completed; good and sufficient window-sash and glass."

It was ordered at this session that "the undertaker or undertakers of the court-house enter into bond and security" to complete the same by the first Monday in September 1827, and that he or they would receive the donations which were then made or promised in money, or material, or labor, to aid in the erection of the house, in compensation in whole or in part for building the same.

It was reported at this session that Abraham Griffith was the lowest bidder for the construction of the court-house, and the contract was let to him for \$335. Under this contract Mr. Griffith erected the first temple of justice owned by the county.

The lot No. 120, upon which this first court-house was erected, is the one for so many years occupied by Mr. James G. Hardy, in the business of a merchant and grain and produce dealer. All the older citizens of the county will well remember the "Indiana Store," where for years they found a market for their wheat, and corn, and pork, and all else they had to sell, and where they purchased their needed supplies. It was here, upon this lot, now familiarly known as "Hardy's Corner," that the first court-house was built, and it was in this house that Judge Porter decided causes, and such men as Law, Ingram, Huntington, Hannegan, McGanghey, Wright, Bryant, Wallace and Evans practiced law.

At the May session, 1827, Robert Hotfield was appointed collector of state and county revenue. His duties were to collect from the

owners of property in the county the specific tax levied thereon by the board, and pay it over to the treasurer. Taxes were not levied then, as now, upon property according to its valuation, but, as we have seen, a specific tax was levied upon certain kinds of property, without regard to its value. Thus, if the collector found a man owning a horse, he collected, if he could, $37\frac{1}{2}$ cents, and from the owner of a "two-wheeled carriage" he collected \$1, and so on through the list. As money was scarce, the collector often had a great deal of difficulty in getting together the revenue of the county.

A few years ago there was a great deal of dissatisfaction with the stationery account of the county, and it may be interesting and satisfactory to know that the first stationery account was in favor of Sloan & Yandes, and that it was liquidated with the sum of \$1,374.

At the July session, 1827, the board of justices were of the opinion that the county needed a jail, and they accordingly provided for building one upon the following plan: "The walls to be of good sound oak timber, fourteen inches square, to be raised on a foundation of good stone-work. The wall to be dovetailed at the corners and partition (partition); the timber to be let down close. Said jail to have two rooms; one ten feet by twelve in the clear, the other eight feet by twelve in the clear; the lower floor to be of the same timber, twelve inches thick, strongly fastened to the sills. The upper floor, of the same timber, twelve inches thick, let down two inches on the wall; one round of timber to be raised on the upper floor. The roof to be raised on the same, of good joint shingles; the doors to be of double timber, six inches thick, and well spiked with good iron spikes, to be hung with good and sufficient hinges, and barred and locked with good and sufficient bars and locks; to have one window in each room, nine by eighteen inches in the clear; to be grated with iron grates one and one-fourth inches square, the spaces one inch square."

Peter H. Patterson became the "undertaker of said jail" for the sum of \$181.50.

And these — the court-house and the jail — were the first public buildings erected in Fountain county, and together they cost \$516.50. There was not much chance for the contractor to get rich from the profits of the undertaking.

At the November session, 1827, Abraham Griffith was licensed to keep a tavern in Covington, and this appears to be the first tavern license granted in the county.

The report of the treasurer in January, 1828, shows collections, \$632.78; disbursements, \$624.82. The treasurer's percentage was \$18.68.

Joseph L. Sloan was appointed treasurer, and John Hamilton collector, for the year 1828.

The first order made at the January session, 1828, was that the board adjourn from the court-house "instanter to the house of David Rawles, * * * in consequence of the inclemency of the weather."

There's more in this than meets the eye. To understand the full meaning of that order it must be kept in mind that the season was January; the justices had, many of them, just come into town, and were cold and tired from a long ride over rough and difficult roads; and the vision of a cozy room with a roaring fire, and something to warm the inner man, was sufficiently tempting to justify an adjournment "instanter to the house of David Rawles."

The first bridge built in the county by public authority was across Coal creek, "at or near White's mill," and William White, Thomas Gillam, and John Simpson were appointed superintendents "to build" it.

In July, 1828, the board determined that it was necessary for the court-house to have a chimney, and it was ordered that a brick chimney, with "two fireplaces, the lower one to be well flared and four feet in the back," should be built.

At the September session Samuel Rush entered into a contract with the board to move the court-house, "according to the direction of the agent," for \$4. No previous order directing the removal of the court-house has been found, and it is wholly a matter of conjecture whether the removal was to another lot or to a different spot on the same lot.

The treasurer's settlement sheet in January, 1829, shows collections, \$1,069.34; expenditures, \$930.50.

In March, 1829, the board concluded that the county was wealthy enough to have a brick court-house, and they authorized the county agent to contract for 120,000 "good bricks for a court-house."

The first clerk's office was erected at a cost of \$40, and was built by the clerk upon his own lot, with the understanding that when a clerk's office was built upon the public square he was to refund to the county the \$40, and keep the building erected by himself as his own property.

The last meeting of the board of justices was in July 1829. The business of the county from that time to the present has been managed by a board of commissioners.

The first commissioners were Frederick C. Paine, Samuel Archer and Isaac Colman.

It would be gratifying if we knew more of the personal history of

each of the men to whom the management of the business of the county, in its early days, was committed. It is hoped that the biographical sketches which are to form a feature of this work will not omit any of the names of these or other men of the county, of that time, worthy of remembrance.

BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS.

Under this head it will not be possible to do more than give the names of those who have been chosen to serve the county in this most responsible and important position.

The first board of commissioners, as we have seen, was composed of Frederick C. Paine, Samuel Archer and Isaac Colman.

These served until November, 1832, after which the board consisted of Jacob T. Wikoff, James Frazier, and Isaac Colman.

And the following are the names and terms of service of each of the gentlemen who have served the county in this capacity since November 1832:

September 1833. James Frazier, J. T. Wikoff, Daniel McMillan.

March 1834. Jacob T. Wikoff, Daniel McMillan, Stephen Philpott.

November 1834. Daniel McMillan, Barnet Ristine, Wm. McClure.

September 1835. Barnet Ristine, Wm. McClure, Ormsby Green.

November 1836. Barnet Ristine, Ormsby Green, Jonathan Birch.

May 1837. Barnet Ristine, Joseph Glasscock, James Orr Jr.

September 1839. Joseph Glasscock, Solomon Hetfield, Solomon Clark.

September 1840. Solomon Hetfield, Joseph Glasscock, Martin Briggs.

This board, upon a petition of the citizens of the township, changed the name of Van Buren to Centre, at their January session 1841; and changed it back again to Van Buren at the March session 1841.

September 1841. Joseph Glasscock, Solomon Hetfield, William S. Crain.

December 1841. Joseph Glasscock, William S. Crain, George Ridge.

September 1842. Joseph Glasscock, Wm. S. Crain, Daniel Myers.

September 1845. Joseph Glasscock, Wm. S. Crain, Joseph G. Pollock.

September 1847. Joseph Glasscock, Joseph G. Pollock, John Ward.

September 1849. Joseph Glasscock, John Ward, George Ridge.

June 1850. Joseph Glasscock, John Ward, William Trullinger.

Mr. Trullinger was appointed by the associate judges to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Ridge.

September 1850. Joseph Glascock, William Trullinger, Henry Cooper.

September 1851. Joseph Glascock, Henry Cooper, Stephen Kennedy.

December 1852. Henry Cooper, Stephen Kennedy, John D. Murdock.

March 1854. Stephen Kennedy, John D. Murdock, Benedict Morris.

June 1854. Stephen Kennedy, Benedict Morris, Joseph Glascock.

Mr. Glascock was appointed to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. Murdock.

December 1854. Stephen Kennedy, Benedict Morris, Thomas Lyons.

December 1855. Stephen Kennedy, William Furr, John Nebeker.

Mr. Nebeker was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Benedict Morris.

December 1856. William Furr, John Nebeker, William Trullinger.

Mr. Trullinger was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Stephen Kennedy.

March 1857. William Furr, William Trullinger, Octavius A. Crowley.

November 1859. William Furr, William Trullinger, John Nebeker.

December 1860. William Furr, John Nebeker, Harley Greenwood.

November 1861. John Nebeker, Harley Greenwood, Henry Moffitt.

December 1862. Harley Greenwood, Henry Moffitt, Geo. Ridge.

November 1863. Henry Moffitt, George Ridge, William Swank.

August 1864. Henry Moffitt, George Ridge, John R. Campbell.

Mr. Campbell was appointed to fill a vacancy caused by the death of William Swank.

November 1868. John R. Campbell, Jacob Rhoads, Henry Cade.

December 1868. Jacob Rhoads, Henry Cade, William Trullinger.

Mr. Trullinger was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John R. Campbell.

December 1870. Jacob Rhoads, William S. Coon, John B. Yeager.

December 1871. William S. Coon, Jno. B. Yeager, Oliver Shelby.

April 1872. William S. Coon, Oliver Shelby, Jesse Marvin.

Mr. Marvin was appointed in the place of John B. Yeager, who was removed by the judgment of the circuit court of Tippecanoe county, to which court the proceeding against him was taken, by a change of

venue. The cause for the removal was, that while he was a commissioner he had been appointed superintendent of the county asylum for the poor.

December 1872. Oliver Shelby, William S. Coon, James Orr.

October 1873. Oliver Shelby, James Orr, Brazilla M. Kerr.

December 1874. James Orr, Brazilla M. Kerr, William M. Osborn.

October 1875. Brazilla M. Kerr, William M. Osborn, John B. Yeager.

October 1878. Brazilla M. Kerr, Hiram Funk, Peter A. Guy.

April 1879. Hiram Funk, Peter A. Guy, James Frazier.

Mr. Frazier was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of B. M. Kerr; and at the succeeding election was elected. The last named gentlemen are the commissioners at this time.

At the October election, 1876, Joseph Allen was elected to succeed William M. Osborn, but died before he had qualified, and Mr. Osborn held over until the election in 1878. The date given, preceding the names of each board of commissioners, indicates the first session, regular or special, at which each incoming commissioner served, and not the date of his election.

In looking over the names of those who have served the county in this honorable and useful office, it will be noticed that they were of its best citizens—honest, upright men, who, in the main, were satisfied to do what they could, and strove earnestly to act well their part. A close and critical examination of all the transactions of the various boards of commissioners of the county would doubtless disclose many errors and mistakes, and in a few rare instances, perhaps, something worse. But it is the lot of man to make mistakes; and it would be too much to expect men, inexperienced sometimes, and surrounded by those who, having their confidence, are willing to betray it, not to fall into error. The wonder, to one fully acquainted with the difficulties which usually surround a county commissioner, is, that these men have done so well. The county commissioners hold the purse-strings of the county, and it is their duty to pay all honest claims; and when it is remembered how like an honest claim a dishonest one can be made to be, and how hard it is to suspect those whom we have known as friends, it will not surprise us to find that plain, honest, straightforward men, sitting as county commissioners, have sometimes been imposed upon. But, after all, who would not rather be one of these men, with the record of an honest life behind him, than that man who, under the guise of friendship, took advantage of his honest and unsuspecting nature and cheated him into the doing of a wrong act?

COUNTY OFFICERS PRIOR TO 1847.

During the early years of the county there were two officers unknown to our system now. These were the county agent and county collector. These, with the treasurer, were appointed, first by the board of trustees, and afterward by the commissioners. The duty of the agent, in general, was to take conveyances for land given for the purpose of aiding in the erection of public buildings, or inducing the location of the seat of justice, and to lay the same off into town lots, etc., under the direction of the county board; to make sales of the lots and deeds to purchasers, and to perform many of the duties that now belong to the office of county auditor. The duty of the collector was to collect the taxes and pay them over to the treasurer.

The county agents, in the order of their appointment and service, were: Daniel Vandeventer, appointed July 24, 1826; Andrew Ingram, March 1827; Daniel Rodgers, September 1827; and John Hamilton, January 1829. Mr. Hamilton was reappointed from year to year, and served until in June 1850, when William Hoffman was appointed, and he continued in office until the office was abolished, in 1852.

The county collectors, in the order of their appointment and service, were: Richard Hicks, appointed July 1826; Robert Hetfield, May 1827; Richard Hicks, May 1830; Robert Hetfield, May 1831; L. B. Hughes, November 1832; Moses Carr, January 1833; Robert Wright, May 1834; John F. Wright, May 1835; H. S. Scott, June 1836; Abner Rush, May 1837; William R. Orr, September 1839; Henry W. Cade, May 1840.

AUDITOR AND TREASURER.

In 1841 the office of auditor was created and the office of treasurer was made elective in this county. William Lamb was elected auditor and Baker Spence treasurer in August of that year. Prior to that time the duties that have since belonged to the auditor's office were performed by the clerk of the circuit court and the county agent. With Mr. Lamb's entry into the office of auditor began the system of keeping a separate account of the expenses of each department of the public service. The treasurers of the county, prior to the election of Baker Spence, in the order of their appointment, were: James Prevost, appointed July 1826; William Hopkins, appointed January 1827; and Joseph L. Sloan, appointed January 1828, and reappointed each year until 1841, serving from January, 1828, to August 1841, receiving for many of these years the munificent sum of \$20 per year for his services. It may be truthfully recorded of him that he was an honest man, and faithful in the discharge of the duties of his office, and while

he died poor in this world's goods, he was rich in the esteem of those who knew him, and took with him to the life beyond the grave more than will many another who has been successful in accumulating wealth at the expense of the public, and by prostituting official position.

RECORDER.

The first recorder of the county was Robert Hetfield, who was elected in 1834 and served until 1841, when he was succeeded by William Hoffman. Mr. Hetfield had before that time been sheriff of the county. Both these gentlemen were honored and respected citizens, and faithful and efficient officers.

SHERIFF.

The first sheriff of the county, whose name appears in the records of the circuit court, was John Corse, although it appears from an entry in the minutes of the board of justices that Isaac Colman was sheriff before Mr. Corse, and it is probable that he was the first sheriff of the county. The only official mention of his conduct as sheriff is found in the minutes referred to, in an allowance to "Isaac Colman, former sheriff of the county, for services" in the contested election case of *Babcock vs. White*, in July 1826.

John Corse served until August 1830, when Robert Hetfield was elected, and he served until August 1834; Lawson B. Hughes succeeded Mr. Hetfield, and served until August 1836; John Bodley succeeded Mr. Hughes, and served until August 1840; John Bowman was elected in August 1840, and served until August 1842, when he was succeeded by John Bodley, who served until August 1846; Geo. Ridge succeeded Mr. Bodley, and remained in office until August 1848.

CLERK.

The first clerk of the circuit court was Daniel Rodgers. Mr. Wm. B. White had been elected, but, as we have seen, his election was successfully contested, and Mr. Rodgers was appointed to serve until another election could be had. He served until March 1830. William B. White then took the office by virtue of an election, and held it until the latter part of 1839 or early in 1840, when he resigned, and Marshall M. Milford was appointed to fill the vacancy. Mr. Milford served until November 1840, and was succeeded by Joseph Ristine, whose first term reached to 1847. No citizens of the county were better known or respected during their lives than these gentlemen. They did much to build up and forward the interests of their county. They were faithful and efficient in public service, and it would be a pleasure

to speak at length of their lives and characters if it could be permitted here. The last two have been dead but a little while. They lived to be of the present generation, and to-day no names are more familiar to the people of Fountain county than those of Marshall M. Milford and Joseph Ristine. The one died but recently, after a long illness, and the other, but a year or two before, was stricken down instantly in the court-room in Warren county, while engaged professionally in the trial of a cause, and without warning the life went out of a body in the full vigor of manhood and left to the view of his mute and terrified friends but a lump of clay, and to their senses a vivid illustration of the brittleness of the thread upon which life hangs. Both were, at the time of their deaths, members of the bar of this and Warren county, and appropriate memorials will be found of record in the order-books of the circuit court — of the one in Fountain county, and of the other in Warren county.

REPRESENTATIVES AND SENATORS.

The offices of representative and senator in the state legislature are not strictly county offices; but as it will be of interest to know who have served the county in these capacities, their names are given, with the year of election:

REPRESENTATIVES.

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------|
| 1826. Henry Ristine. | 1837. Thos. J. Evans and James P. Carleton. |
| 1827. John Beard. | 1838. Thos. J. Evans. |
| 1828. Robert Taylor. | 1839. James P. Carleton. |
| 1829. John Beard. | 1840. Davis Newel and Solomon Clark. |
| 1830. John Beard and Abram Claypool. | 1841. Edward A. Hannegan. |
| 1831. William Crumpton and Thomas Clawson. | 1842. Joseph McCormick and John Stewart. |
| 1832. Edward A. Hannegan and Abram Claypool. | 1843. John R. Jones. |
| 1833. Thomas J. Evans and Lawson B. Hughes. | 1844. John R. Jones. |
| 1834. Robert McIntyre and Thos. J. Evans. | 1845. John Bowman. |
| 1835. Thos. J. Evans and William Templeton. | 1846. George May. |
| 1836. Thos. J. Evans and Robert McIntyre. | 1847. Solomon Hetfield. |
| | 1848. Finley L. Maddox. |
| | 1849. Andrew M. Carnahan. |
| | 1850. William K. Marquis. |

SENATORS.

| | |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1826. Amos Robertson. | 1843. C. V. Jones. |
| 1827. James Blair. | 1844. C. V. Jones. |
| 1828. James Blair. | 1845. C. V. Jones. |
| 1829. James Blair. | 1846. Joseph Coats. |
| 1830. James Blair. | 1847. Joseph Coats. |
| 1831. Benjamin F. Wallace. | 1848. Joseph Coats. |
| 1832. Benjamin F. Wallace. | 1849. Robert W. Lyon. |
| 1833. Frederick C. Paine. | 1850. Solon Turman. |
| 1834. John Hamilton. | 1852. Harris Reynolds. |
| 1835. John Hamilton. | 1856. Isaac N. Rice. |
| 1836. John Hamilton. | 1860. Henry Campbell. |
| 1837. Jesse Bowen. | 1864. Joseph W. Newlin. |
| 1838. Jesse Bowen. | 1868. Samuel F. Wood. |
| 1839. Jesse Bowen. | 1872. William P. Rhodes. |
| 1840. Absalom Mendenhall. | 1876. Francis M. Dice. |
| 1841. Solomon Hetfield. | 1880. Arnot R. Owen. |
| 1842. Solomon Hetfield. | |

The senators are given to the present time. The other officers of the county who have served since 1847 can be ascertained by consulting what appears under the following title of "elections." The vote of the county at elections prior to 1847 cannot be given, because no record of it has been kept.

ELECTIONS.

Under this head the reader will find the names of the gentlemen who have filled the various county offices since 1847, except county commissioners, and the names also of the defeated candidates, with the votes received by each. The vote of the county at each presidential election, and its vote for governor and members of congress, will also be found under this title. The vote for representative and the various county officers is first given; the vote for governor and members of congress next, and lastly that for president.

August election 1847.

| | | | |
|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|
| For Representative : | | For Treasurer : | |
| Solomon Hetfield, | 1305 votes. | Baker Spence, | 1567 votes. |
| Davis Newell, | 482 " | Harris Reynolds, | 247 " |
| H. S. Scott, | 23 " | For Recorder : | |
| For Clerk : | | Wm. Hoffinan, | 1582 votes. |
| Joseph Ristine, | 1332 votes. | —— Vickers, | 290 " |
| —— Scott, | 628 " | | |

| | | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-------------|--------------------------|-------------|
| For Probate Judge: | | For Assessor: | |
| David Rawles, | 1160 votes. | William Furr, | 1351 votes. |
| Harley Greenwood, | 727 " | Wm. Trullinger, | 378 " |
| ——— Sopes, | 17 " | Sidney Butler, | 1 " |
| For Associate Judge: | | David Bell, | 2 " |
| Stephen Reed, | 1267 votes. | | |
| Jonathan Birch, | 557 " | | |
| August election 1848. | | | |
| For Representative: | | For School Commissioner: | |
| Finley L. Maddox, | 1092 votes. | Albert Henderson, | 980 votes. |
| Isaac Colman, | 840 " | George Kelly, | 921 " |
| For Sheriff: | | For Coroner: | |
| Thomas McComas, | 1181 votes. | Zach. Ferguson, | 1093 votes. |
| Samuel Inlow, | 764 " | John Scott, | 824 " |
| August election 1849. | | | |
| For Representative: | | For Assessor: | |
| A. M. Carnahan, | 1051 votes. | Wm. Furr, | 1338 votes. |
| Philip Myers, | 933 " | Thomas Glascock, | 402 " |
| August election 1850. | | | |
| For Senatorial Delegate to Constitutional Convention: | | For Representative: | |
| Joseph Coats, | 1608 votes. | Wm. K. Marquess, | 1052 votes. |
| For Representative Delegate: | | J. W. McKinney, | 959 " |
| Joseph Ristine, | 1123 votes. | For Sheriff: | |
| David Brier, | 1049 " | T. T. McComas,* | 1656 votes. |
| For Coroner: | | Chas. L. Moore, | 354 " |
| Z. Ferguson, | 1809 votes. | G. Parnell, | 9 " |
| S. Butler, | 132 " | For Treasurer: | |
| E. Pearson, | 3 " | Baker Spence, | 1411 votes. |
| For Auditor: | | David Bell, | 646 " |
| William Lamb, | 2104 votes. | George Shockey, | 9 " |
| August election 1851. | | | |
| For Representative: | | For Assessor: | |
| Jacob Dice, | 1165 votes. | Wm. Furr, | 1316 votes. |
| E. A. Hammeagan, | 997 " | Isaac Myers, | 216 " |
| William Piatt, | 80 " | O. A. Crowley, | 534 " |
| | | John T. Blackburn, | 135 " |

* Mr. McComas died during this term, and George Sangster was appointed to fill the vacancy.

October election 1852.

| | | | |
|--------------------------|-------------|-------------------------------|-------------|
| For Representative : | | For County Surveyor : | |
| John Stephens, | 1159 votes. | John J. Taylor, | 1159 votes. |
| Joseph Poole, | 865 " | George Shanklin, | 895 " |
| For Common Pleas Judge : | | For Coroner : | |
| David Rawles, | 1067 votes. | R. H. Landers, | 1216 votes. |
| David Brier, | 978 " | Thos. Rowland, | 814 " |
| For Treasurer : | | For Common Pleas Prosecutor : | |
| James W. King, | 1126 votes. | H. R. Claypool, | 1235 votes. |
| J. L. Sloan, | 917 " | John N. McGiffort, | 819 " |
| For Sheriff : | | | |
| Zach. Ferguson, | 1166 votes. | | |
| Anderson Sandford, | 879 " | | |

October election 1853.

| | | | |
|---------------------|------------|------------------|------------|
| For Recorder : | | John H. Johnson, | 366 votes. |
| Chas. L. Hansicker, | 487 votes. | R. Hunnings, | 85 " |

October election 1854.

| | | | |
|----------------------|-------------|-------------------------------|-------------|
| For Representative : | | For Treasurer : | |
| Isaac M. Coen | 1590 votes. | David French, | 1518 votes. |
| Jesse Marvin, | 1206 " | J. W. King, | 1262 " |
| For Clerk : | | For Surveyor : | |
| Elias C. Wilcox, | 1592 votes. | George Shanklin, | 1581 votes. |
| Joseph Ristine, | 1192 " | D. L. Case, | 1201 " |
| For Sheriff : | | For Common Pleas Prosecutor : | |
| Moses Fowler, | 1517 votes. | John J. Taylor, | 1567 votes. |
| Z. Ferguson, | 1232 " | | |

October election 1855.

| | | | |
|---------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|
| For Auditor : | | John M. McBroom, | 1206 votes. |
| William Lamb, | 1300 votes. | | |

October election 1856.

| | | | |
|--------------------------|-------------|--------------------|-------------|
| For Representative : | | For Coroner : | |
| E. M. McDonald, | 1643 votes. | Ebenezer Halstead, | 1645 votes. |
| Wm. A. Young, | 1642 " | Robt. H. Landers, | 1628 " |
| For Common Pleas Judge : | | For Surveyor : | |
| Charles Tyler, | 1663 votes. | Geo. S. Shanklin, | 1656 votes. |
| For Treasurer : | | Jos. H. Nelson, | 1629 " |
| David S. French, | 1655 votes. | | |
| James W. King, | 1633 " | | |

| | | |
|------------------|-------------|--------------------------------|
| For Sheriff: | | Common Pleas Prosecutor: |
| Thomas Lyons, | 1660 votes. | Jas. M. Carpenter, 1642 votes. |
| George Glascock, | 1625 " | H. R. Claypool, 1631 " |

The election for treasurer and sheriff for this year was contested; the contest resulting in the election of Messrs. King and Glascock.

October election 1857.

| | |
|-------------------|-------------|
| For Recorder: | |
| David Webb, | 1413 votes. |
| John E. Robinson, | 1394 " |

October election 1858.

| | | | |
|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------|
| For Representative: | | For Coroner: | |
| H. R. Claypool, | 1632 votes. | Robt. H. Landers, | 1607 votes. |
| John Adkins, | 1577 " | Ebenezer Halsted, | 1542 " |

| | | | |
|-----------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------|
| For Clerk: | | For Surveyor: | |
| E. C. Wilcox, | 1625 votes. | John W. Newlin, | 1632 votes. |
| Joseph Ristine, | 1578 " | Geo. S. Shanklin, | 1556 " |
| | | Jos. H. Nelson, | 1 " |

| | | | |
|------------------|-------------|------------------------------|-------------|
| For Treasurer: | | For Common Pleas Prosecutor: | |
| James W. King, | 1644 votes. | William McFall, | 1836 votes. |
| Joseph L. Sloan, | 1570 " | David Shaffer, | 1 " |
| For Sheriff: | | Alex. A. Rice, | 14 " |

| | |
|------------------|-------------|
| Thomas Lyons, | 1618 votes. |
| George Glascock, | 1582 " |

October election 1859.

| | |
|------------------|-------------|
| For Auditor: | |
| William Lamb, | 1430 votes. |
| Robert B. Hanna, | 1313 " |

October election 1860.

| | | | |
|---------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------|
| For Sheriff: | | For Surveyor: | |
| Thomas Lyons, | 1681 votes. | Geo. S. Shanklin, | 1631 votes. |
| Joseph Reed, | 1537 " | Jos. H. Nelson, | 1597 " |

| | | | |
|-----------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
| For Treasurer: | | For Coroner: | |
| Caleb V. Jones, | 1633 votes. | Alfred Wilson, | 1643 votes. |
| Wm. Rice, | 1621 " | Robert Landers, | 1602 " |

| | |
|---------------------|-------------|
| For Representative: | |
| James Fraley, | 1639 votes. |
| F. J. Glascock, | 1585 " |

October election 1861.

For Auditor:

David Webb, 1575 votes.
 Samuel Walker, 1273 "

For Recorder:

S. F. Miller, 1529 votes.
 John Hamilton, 1264 "

October election 1862.

For Sheriff:

Wm. Trullinger, 1697 votes.
 T. M. Worthington, 1506 "

For Representative:

Solomon Hetfield, 1699 votes.
 Henry M. Bacon, 1537 "

For Treasurer:

James W. King, 1655 votes.
 Caleb V. Jones, 1559 "

For Coroner:

Robert H. Landers, 1704 votes.
 John B. Young, 1541 "

For Clerk:

W. D. Kerr, 1716 votes.
 James Martin, 1519 "

For Surveyor:

G. W. Glover, 1695 votes.
 Geo. S. Shanklin, 1544 "

October election 1863.

For Real Estate Appraiser:

James W. Glover, 1462 votes.
 Henry La Tourette, 1357 "

For Surveyor:

Allen Boggs, 1642 votes.
 Geo. S. Shanklin, 1357 "

October election 1864.

For Sheriff:

Wm. Trullinger, 1831 votes.
 John T. McKnight, 1595 "

For Representative:

Henry L. Roach, 1812 votes.
 Luther C. Slavens, 1612 "

For Treasurer:

James W. King, 1822 votes.
 Caleb V. Jones, 1590 "

For Coroner:

Rob't H. Landers, 1832 votes.
 Alfred Wilson, 1595 "

October election 1865.

For Auditor:

David Webb, 1619 votes.
 Geo. W. Rhodes, 1562 "

For Surveyor:

Geo. S. Shanklin, 1594 votes.
 Allen Boggs, 1580 "

For Recorder:

Samuel F. Miller, 1605 votes.
 John Hamilton, 1574 "

October election 1866.

For Representative:

Wm. B. Carter, 2023 votes.
 Daniel W. Starns, 1892 "

For Sheriff:

John C. Brown, 1994 votes.
 Prier Cotes, 1906 "

For Clerk:

W. D. Kerr, 2031 votes.
 B. F. Hegler, 1885 "

For Coroner:

Rob't H. Landers, 2019 votes.
 Alanson Savage, 1858 "

For Treasurer :

William Lamb, 2037 votes.
Thomas Lyons, 1875 "

October election 1867.

For County Surveyor :

William Blair, 1398 votes.
Geo. S. Shanklin, 1307 "

October election 1868.

For Sheriff :

John C. Brown, 1984 votes.
Jacob H. Bush, 1850 "

For Real Estate Appraiser :

Wm. C. Ward, 2080 votes.
Samuel McIrwin, 1758 "

For Treasurer :

William Lamb, 2060 votes.
Samuel E. Watson, 1792 "

For Coroner :

Rob't H. Landers, 2040 "
Barnabas Brown, 1794 "

For Representative :

D. W. Cunningham, 2023 votes.
A. L. Claypool, 1810 "

In March, 1869, a special election was held to elect a representative to fill the place made vacant by the resignation of Daniel W. Cunningham, and resulted as indicated below :

| | | |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------|---------|
| Dan'l W. Cunningham, 1582 votes. | James Coops, | 1 vote. |
| John H. Spence, 1 " | Wm. Coops, | 1 " |
| Richard M. Nebeker, 1 " | Wm. Shaffer, | 9 " |
| Wm. Plake, 5 " | Frank Patterson (color'd), | 1 " |
| George W. Vinson, 46 " | Alice Haas, | 4 " |
| George Glasscock, 2 " | Blank, | 1 " |
| Jacob Hushaw, 1 " | | |

October election 1870.

For Representative :

D. W. Cunningham, 1993 votes.
Isaac M. Coen, 1861 "

For Treasurer :

Lewis Hanes, 2126 votes.
James Ira Jones, 1741 "

For Clerk :

Elliott N. Bowman, 1982 votes.
Monroe M. Milford, 1816 "

For Recorder :

William Younts, 1965 votes.
Hiram C. Wyand, 1884 "

For Sheriff :

George W. Boyd, 1945 votes.
John Sheridan, 1893 "

For Coroner :

Robert Landers, 2069 votes.
Barnabas Brown, 1827 "

For Auditor:

Enos H. Nebeker, 1931 votes.
James W. King, 1843 "

October election 1872.

For Representative:

H. R. Claypool, 2123 votes.
Joseph Poole, 1884 "

For Sheriff:

Geo. W. Boyd, 2035 votes.
J. J. Rice, 1941 "

For Treasurer:

Henry La Tourette, 2041 votes.
Lewis Hanes, 2028 "

October election 1874.

For Representative:

Jesse Marvin, 2216 votes.
James McClure, 1733 "

For Clerk:

Elliott N. Bowman, 2394 votes.
Murphy Lewis, 1872 "

For Sheriff:

Joseph J. Rice, 2303 votes.
Andrew Marshall, 1773 "
Barnabas Brown, 85 "

For Auditor:

Lewis Hanes, 2302 votes.
Geo. W. Mentzer, 1891 "

October election 1876.

For Sheriff:

Joseph J. Rice, 2225 votes.
Wm. H. Spinning, 1794 "
Prior Cates, 539 "

For Representative:

James C. Claypool, 2458 votes.
Alex. Bingham, 1898 "

For Surveyor:

Arthur W. Nelson,
W. F. W. C. Ensminger,
Allen Boggs,

For Surveyor:

Joseph H. Nelson, 2072 votes.
Levi Coffman, 1752 "

For Real Estate Appraiser:

Wm. C. Ward, 2167 votes.
Newton Boord, 1882 "

For Coroner:

Robert H. Landers, 2145 votes.
Barnabas Brown, 1912 "

For Surveyor:

Arthur Nelson, 3894 votes.

For Treasurer:

Henry La Tourette, 2772 votes.
Henry L. Roach, 1378 "

For Recorder:

Wm. Yount, 2225 votes.
Thomas Lyons, 1950 "

For Coroner:

And. J. Williams, 2119 votes.
John Slack, 1969 "

For Surveyor:

James Glasscock, 2153 votes.
Levi Coffman, 1953 "

For Assessor:

Robt. H. Landers, 2010 votes.
Wm. Hessler, 1993 "

For Treasurer:

Isaac Haupt, 2223 votes.
Wm. H. Young, 1939 "
Martin Schoonover, 457 "

For Coroner:

Zach. Ferguson, 2547 votes.
Jacob McLean, 2063 "

2208 votes.
1932 "
466 "

Soon after this election Joseph J. Rice died and Isaac Rice was appointed to fill the vacancy in the Sheriff's office caused by his death.

October 1878.

| | | | |
|----------------------|-------------|-----------------------|-------------|
| For Representative : | | For Treasurer : | |
| Joseph S. Nave, | 2027 votes. | Isaac Haupt, | 2132 votes. |
| Marshall Nixon, | 1912 " | Thos. M. Rinn, | 2104 " |
| Samuel D. Landon, | 962 " | Caleb Waterman, | 680 " |
| James McCabe, | 1 " | For Recorder : | |
| For Clerk : | | Murphy Lewis, | 2127 votes. |
| James L. Allen, | 2212 votes. | Samuel I. Beckley, | 1812 " |
| James G. Moffatt, | 1790 " | Prier Cates Jr., | 960 " |
| Wm. A. Tipton, | 894 " | For Coroner : | |
| For Sheriff : | | Zach. Ferguson, | 2393 votes. |
| John M. Bailey, | 1920 votes. | Samuel G. Weldon, | 2242 " |
| Wesley Hinds, | 1885 " | Samuel McIrwin | 2 " |
| Joseph A. Dubois, | 1090 " | Conrad Williamson, | 4 " |
| For Auditor : | | For County Surveyor : | |
| Lewis Hanes, | 2051 votes. | Matthias Bever, | 2061 votes. |
| Henry B. Jones, | 2024 " | Geo. S. Shanklin, | 1883 " |
| H. R. Claypool, | 829 " | Levi Coffman, | 942 " |
| James Allen, | 1 " | | |

October 1880.

| | | | |
|----------------------|-------------|--------------------|-------------|
| For Representative : | | For Surveyor : | |
| Andrew Marshall, | 2247 votes. | Matthias H. Bever, | 2197 votes. |
| Wm. E. Baker, | 2218 " | Joseph Williams, | 2079 " |
| Wm. H. Cox, | 691 " | Levi Coffman, | 857 " |
| For Treasurer : | | For Coroner : | |
| Henry P. Nixon, | 2345 votes. | George Rowland, | 2218 votes. |
| Wm. H. Miles, | 2331 " | Thos. M. Powell, | 2200 " |
| O. A. Crowley, | 472 " | Zach. Ferguson, | 738 " |
| For Sheriff : | | | |
| Thomas M. Rinn, | 2213 votes. | | |
| George W. Boyd, | 2028 " | | |
| Martin Schoonover, | 875 " | | |

The record of the vote of the county for members of congress and for governor, from 1847 to this time, is as follows :

1847.

| | | | |
|----------------|-------------|--------------|------------|
| For Congress : | | | |
| John Pettit, | 1075 votes. | David Brier, | 909 votes. |

1849.

For Governor :

Joseph A. Wright, 1218 votes. J. A. Matson, 784 votes.

For Congress :

J. E. McDonald, 1167 votes. H. S. Lane, 876 votes.

1851.

For Congress :

Daniel Mace, 1173 votes. David Brier, 1086 votes.

1852.

For Governor :

Joseph A. Wright, 1267 votes. Nicholas McCarty, 803 votes.
Andrew L. Robinson, 12 "

1854.

For Congress :

Daniel Mace, 1576 votes. James Davis, 1195 votes.

1856.

For Governor :

Oliver P. Morton, 1669 votes. Ashbel P. Willard, 1623 votes.

For Congress :

James Wilson, 1657 votes. D. W. Voorhees, 1633 votes.

1858.

For Congress :

John W. Blake, 1626 votes. James Wilson, 1580 votes.

1860.

For Governor :

Henry S. Lane, 1655 votes. Thos. A. Hendricks, 1607 votes.

For Congress :

Albert S. White, 1632 votes. Samuel C. Wilson, 1621 votes.

1862.

For Congress :

John Pettit, 1688 votes. Godlove S. Orth, 1541 votes.

1864.

For Governor :

Jos. E. McDonald, 1823 votes. For Congress : James F. Harney, 1833 votes.

Oliver P. Morton, 1606 " Godlove S. Orth, 1592 "

1866.

For Congress :

John Purdue, 2094 votes. Godlove S. Orth, 1812 votes.

1868.

| | | | |
|------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|
| For Governor : | | For Congress : | |
| T. A. Hendricks, | 2045 votes. | M. D. Manson, | 2066 votes. |
| Conrad Baker, | 1811 " | Godlove S. Orth, | 1761 " |

1870.

| | | | |
|----------------|-------------|----------------|-------------|
| For Congress : | | | |
| M. D. Manson, | 2089 votes. | Lewis Wallace, | 1794 votes. |

1872.

| | | | |
|------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|
| For Governor : | | For Congress : | |
| T. A. Hendricks, | 2161 votes. | M. D. Manson, | 2197 votes. |
| Thos. M. Browne, | 1932 " | Thomas J. Cason, | 1897 " |

1874.

| | | | |
|------------------|-------------|------------------|------------|
| For Congress : | | | |
| L. J. McClurg, | 2216 votes. | Chas. J. Bowles, | 128 votes. |
| Thomas J. Cason, | 1885 " | | |

1876.

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------|
| For Governor : | | For Congress : | |
| Jas. D. Williams, | 2061 votes. | Michael D. White, | 2040 votes. |
| Benj. Harrison, | 2082 " | Geo. McWilliams, | 2019 " |
| H. W. Harrington, | 502 " | Leroy Templeton, | 609 " |

1878.

| | | | |
|------------------|-------------|------------------|------------|
| For Congress : | | | |
| James McCabe, | 2087 votes. | Leroy Templeton, | 991 votes. |
| Godlove S. Orth, | 1833 " | | |

1880.

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|---------------------|-------------|
| For Governor : | | For Congress : | |
| Albert G. Porter, | 2253 votes. | Robt. B. F. Peirce, | 2176 votes. |
| Franklin Landers, | 2237 " | B. W. Hanna, | 2206 " |
| Richard Gregg, | 675 " | John W. Copner, | 782 " |

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS.

1848.

| | | | |
|------------------|-------------|--------------------|------------|
| Cass electors, | 1343 votes. | VanBuren electors, | 138 votes. |
| Taylor electors, | 901 " | | |

1852.

| | | | |
|------------------|-------------|----------------|-----------|
| Peirce electors, | 1496 votes. | Hale electors, | 64 votes. |
| Scott electors, | 1023 " | | |

1856.

| | | | |
|--------------------|-------------|--------------------|-----------|
| Buchanan electors, | 1588 votes. | Fillmore electors, | 36 votes. |
| Fremont electors, | 1606 " | | |

1860.

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|------------------------|------------|
| Lincoln electors, | 1656 votes. | Breckenridge electors, | 269 votes. |
| Donglas electors, | 1360 " | Bell electors, | 26 " |

1864.

| | | | |
|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------|
| McClellan electors, | 1818 votes. | Lincoln electors, | 1562 votes. |
|---------------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------|

1868.

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
| Seymour electors, | 2059 votes. | Grant electors, | 1795 votes. |
|-------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|

1872.

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|--------------------|-----------|
| Grant electors, | 2014 votes. | O'Connor electors, | 17 votes. |
| Greeley electors, | 1672 " | | |

1876.

| | | | |
|------------------|-------------|------------------|------------|
| Hayes electors, | 2247 votes. | Cooper electors, | 220 votes. |
| Tilden electors, | 2203 " | | |

One vote was cast in Richland township and one in Cain for the "American ticket."

1880.

| | | | |
|--------------------|-------------|------------------|------------|
| Hancock electors, | 2261 votes. | Weaver electors, | 544 votes. |
| Garfield electors, | 2257 " | | |

In addition to the foregoing, there have been elections in the county to take the sense of its voters upon the following questions :

August 1848.

| | |
|-----------------------|-------------|
| For free schools, | 1134 votes. |
| Against free schools, | 781 " |

August 1849.

| | |
|------------------------------------|-------------|
| For constitutional convention, | 1109 votes. |
| Against constitutional convention, | 540 " |
| For school law, | 1339 " |
| Against school law, | 540 " |

1851.

Upon question of removing seat of justice :

| | | | |
|----------------|------------|-------------------|------------|
| For Covington, | 951 votes. | For Chambersburg, | 114 votes. |
|----------------|------------|-------------------|------------|

August 1851.

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------|
| For new constitution, | 2017 votes. |
| Against new constitution, | 101 " |
| For exclusion of negroes, | 1653 " |
| Against exclusion of negroes, | 165 " |

October 1859.

| | |
|------------------------------------|------------|
| For constitutional convention, | 517 votes. |
| Against constitutional convention, | 1911 " |

As it will be a matter of interest to know who has represented the districts, of which this county has formed a part, in congress, the names of the gentlemen who have had that honor will be given.

In January, 1831, the counties of Orange, Perry, Spencer, Warrick, Vanderberg, Posey, Gibson, Pike, Dubois, Knox, Daviess, Martin, Sullivan, Vigo, Parke, Monroe, Lawrence, Greene, Owen, Morgan, Clay, Putnam, Vermilion, Hendricks, Montgomery, Tippecanoe, Clinton, *Fountain*, Warren and Carroll were formed into the first congressional district, and at the first election thereafter Ratcliff Boone was elected to congress. Mr. Boone had served for two previous terms, being first elected in 1825 and again in 1829. He was reelected from the first district in 1833.

In January, 1833, Fountain county was joined with Vermilion, Parke, Montgomery, Warren, Tippecanoe, Clinton, Carrell, St. Joseph, Elkhart and La Porte, and formed with these into the seventh congressional district. At the first election thereafter Edward A. Hannegan was elected to represent the district in congress. Mr. Hannegan was again elected in 1837. Albert S. White succeeded Mr. Hannegan, and was himself succeeded by Tighlman A. Howard in 1841. Henry S. Lane was the next representative in congress, and he was succeeded by Joseph A. Wright.

The district was then changed to the eighth, and was represented in congress successively by

| | | | |
|---------------------|--------------|------------------|--------------|
| John Pettit, | for 3 terms. | James Wilson, | for 2 terms. |
| Joseph E. McDonald, | " 1 " | Albert S. White, | " 1 " |
| Daniel Mace, | " 2 " | Godlove S. Orth, | " 2 " |

The district being again changed to the seventh, it was represented by

Godlove S. Orth.

Thomas J. Cason.

Mahlon D. Manson.

M. D. White, and

Godlove S. Orth, the present representative.

The legislature of 1879 again changed the number of the district to the eighth, and at the October election in 1880 Robert B. F. Pierce was elected its representative in congress.

COURTS.

The act creating the county provided that the circuit court should be held at the house of Robert Hetfield, until suitable public buildings could be erected. Accordingly, on the 14th day of July, 1826, at the house of Robert Hetfield, near where Strader's station, on the Chicago and Block Coal railroad, now is, the first court in the county was held. The court was convened and held by Evan Hinton and Lucas Nebeker, associate judges. Neither of these gentlemen were lawyers, nor was it required under the old system that the associate judges should be lawyers. Both were men of ability and good judgment, and afterward served the people of the county in more than one public office. The only business done at this term was to appoint Daniel Rodgers clerk, who at once qualified and gave bond, with Isaac Colman and Jonathan Birch as his sureties.

The September term, 1826, was held at the same place, with Hon. John R. Porter, president-judge, and Lucas Nebeker and Evan Hinton, associate judges, on the bench. This term continued but one day; no cases were tried. The recognizance bond of Frederick Wachtel and Archibald Coons was forfeited, and Hiram Farmer and John Wood were put under bonds for their appearance before the grand jury at the next term, as witnesses. John Law, Thomas H. Blake, Joseph Van Mater, John B. Chapman, Andrew Ingram and James Farrington were admitted to practice as attorneys and counsellors at law.

The only case on the docket was that of Luther Tillotson *v.* William B. Lamb and William Kent, and this was continued.

At the April term, 1827, the grand jurors drawn in September before were discharged, because not drawn according to law, and they were generously allowed fifty cents each for their attendance. The court met at the house of Robert Hetfield, and adjourned on the same day, to meet for the next term at "the town of Covington."

The September term, 1827, was held at the court-house in Covington. This term lasted two days, and in its proceedings are found the

first petition for a divorce ever filed in the county. The cause is entitled "Eliz. Barnes *v.* John Barnes," and the defendant being a non-resident, notice was ordered by publication in the "Western Register," of Terre Haute.

Ignatius Morris was enriched by an allowance of \$2 for his services as bailiff to the grand jury, and John Cox in the same amount for services as bailiff to the petit jury.

At the April term, 1828, Edward A. Hannegan and Daniel Rodgers were admitted to the bar of the county.

On the docket of this term there were several cases, nearly all of which were for assault and battery and like offenses.

At the March term, 1830, the first indictment for murder was returned. The title of the cause was "The State of Indiana *v.* John Richardson." The grand jurors who found the indictment were William Cochran, Samuel Trullinger, Alexander Logan, Benjamin Wade, Jacob Bever, Robert Miller, David Sewell, Jesse Osborn, Caleb Abernathy, James Stewart, Stephen Harper, Samuel Garver, Conrad Walters, John Ralston and Bennet Seibold. Edward A. Hannegan was the prosecuting attorney. The defendant was arraigned, and put in a plea of not guilty on the same day the indictment was returned. On the next day an affidavit for a continuance was made by Daniel Richardson, the father of the defendant, which was sustained, and an order was made for the confinement of the defendant in the Vigo county jail until the next term. The case came on for trial at the September term, 1830, before Hon. John R. Porter, president-judge, and associate judges Nebecker and Hinton. The jurors were John Miller, Joshua Sherrill, John Orr, Henry Campbell, John Helms, Asa Smith, Elijah Ferguson, Rhodes Smith, Abraham Gabriel, James Snow, Job Orrahood and Hiram Funk.

The jury returned a verdict of guilty on the third day of the term, in this language:

"This jury has found a verdict of guilty. John Miller, foreman." On the following day the record says: "The counsel for the prisoner moved the court for a new trial, which, being submitted without argument, was overruled. Therefore it is considered by the court that the prisoner at the bar be removed to the custody of the keeper of the jail of Fountain county, there to remain until the twelfth day of next November, and that upon that day, between the hours of twelve and two, the sheriff of said county shall take the said John Richardson from thence to the place of public execution, and there hang him by the neck until he be dead, dead, dead. Signed,

"September 30, 1830.

JOHN R. PORTER."

And on the twelfth day of November, 1830, John Richardson expiated his supposed crime upon the gallows, erected near the place where the Crawfordsville road, leading from Covington, crosses the Indiana, Bloomington & Western railway track. How fallible are thy judgments, O man! John Richardson tried to-day, in the light of our improved knowledge, would be acquitted of all intentional crime, and, instead of receiving the condemnation of the law, would be the subject of its tender care, as one with reason overthrown. Yet we cannot censure those who judged him; they were conscientious, and were doubtless guided by the law as it was then understood. They did their duty as they understood it, and if they committed a mistake, they did no more than men have done in all ages in the most momentous affairs.

It has been said that associate judge Nebeker was in favor of granting a new trial in the cause, but the record does not disclose the fact.

It is not possible to follow the proceedings of the court through its various terms until this time. To indicate the growth of the business, it will suffice to say that all the proceedings up to September, 1834, are recorded in 444 pages of an ordinary sized order-book, while the proceedings of two terms require more space than that now.

JUDGES, CIRCUIT COURT.

The judges who have held the courts in the circuits of which Fountain county has formed a part, are :

John R. Porter, from 1826 to 1837 ;

Isaac Naylor, from August 1837 to 1852 ;

William P. Bryant, from November 1852 to 1858 ;

John M. Cowan, from November 1858 to 1870 ;

Thomas F. Davidson, from November 1870.

These are all dead except the last two. A brief mention of these men will not be out of place, though but little space is allowable for personal mention.

Judge Porter was a native of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and read law with Judge Dewey, of the supreme court of Massachusetts. He came to Indiana in 1820, and settled at Paoli, in Orange county. Afterward he moved to Vermillion county, near Eugene, where some of his family still reside as honored and respected members of society. He was a lawyer of much ability, and administered his office with purity and good judgment. He served twelve years, and would have been continued upon the bench if he had consented.

The following notice of Judges Bryant and Naylor is taken from

the address of Gen. Wallace at the laying of the corner-stone of the present court-house in Montgomery county:

"Isaac Naylor followed Judge Porter. He was a Virginian, born in 1792; brought to Kentucky, and, when seven or eight years old, to Charleston, Clarke county, Indiana; read law with Supreme Judge Scott; served as a soldier in 1811; practiced law in Charleston until the spring of 1833, when he moved to Crawfordsville; was first a partner of Thomas J. Evans, and then associated himself much more congenially with Henry S. Lane; was elected circuit judge by the legislature in 1838; served seven years; was re-elected; held second term of six years; was then elected by the people judge of the court of common pleas, and continued such for six years. He died, full of honors, in June 1873. He was thoroughly imbued with the principles of the system of pleading yet found in Chitty. In the early time his contemporaries called him familiarly 'Old S. D.'—Special Demurrer."

"William P. Bryant succeeded Judge Naylor. He was born in Garrard county, Kentucky; read law with Judge Robinson, chief justice of the court of appeals of that state; came to Parke county in 1827; served first as prosecuting attorney, and in 1852 was elected circuit judge, in which capacity he served a full term of six years. Off the bench, he was all geniality; on the bench, no Roman exceeded him in severity or genuine dignity. No one ever questioned his ability. He died in 1861."

John M. Cowan came upon the bench in November 1858, with but little experience in the practice of the law, and at a time when the business of the courts of the circuit promised a great increase. Judge Cowan was a careful, painstaking judge in many respects, and when he gave close attention to a cause, his judgment was usually correct. He was an estimable and exemplary man in his private life, and was pleasant and agreeable on the bench. He was much criticised during the latter years of his service for what was called his partiality to particular attorneys, but it is the writer's belief that if such partiality existed, it was unconscious, and not from design on the part of the judge. The only criticism that deserves to be made is, that the judge was usually unwilling to sit and patiently listen to all the details of a cause when it was tried by a jury; and this is made in the spirit of kindness, and for the benefit of the young reader who may hereafter be a judge. Inattentiveness is a bad quality in a judge. Aside from this, Judge Cowan's administration of the business of the court was without blemish. He was pure and upright, and did not consciously do any wrong. He meant to be impartial, and, in the main, was so.

He still lives an honored citizen in our sister county of Montgomery, in the enjoyment of family and friends, and enough of this world's goods to make him comfortable, and free from the cares of poverty.

Of the present occupant of the office it is becoming only to say that he has endeavored to do his duty "without fear, favor or affection," and to so conduct the business of the court that the true object of trials — the ascertainment of truth — might in all cases be secured; and to the end that justice might "be administered freely, and without purchase; completely, and without denial; speedily, and without delay." How far he has succeeded in this endeavor it is the prerogative of others to judge.

The associate judges continued to be a part of the court until 1852, and those who served in that office were Evan Hinton, Lucas Nebeker, Robert Milford, John Corse, Benedict Morris, James Orr, and Stephen Reed.

These are all dead, but they have left memories behind them of which their children need not be ashamed. Nearly all of them have descendants who are now honored and useful, and, in some instances, prominent citizens of the county. Until 1829 the associate judges were ex-officio judges of the probate court, and the first letters of administration and of guardianship granted in the county were granted by associate judges Nebeker and Hinton.

PROBATE COURT.

The probate court was established in the county in 1829, and the probate judges, in the order of their terms of service, were:

- Jonathan Birch, 1829 to 1833.
- Mitchell C. Black, 1833 to 1840.
- Jonathan Birch, 1840 to 1841.
- Joseph Coats, 1841 to 1846.
- David Rawles, 1846 to 1852.

COMMON PLEAS COURT.

In 1852 the probate court was abolished, and the common pleas court took its place. The judges of this court were:

- David Rawles, 1852 to 1856.
- Charles Tyler, 1856 to 1860.
- Isaac Naylor, 1860 to 1868.
- Joseph Ristine, 1868 to 1872.
- Albert D. Thomas, 1872 to 1873.

The court was abolished in 1873. Biographical sketches of many, if not all, of these gentlemen will probably appear in another portion of this work, and nothing further will be said of them here, except that no one ever charged either with unfaithfulness in office.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

CIRCUIT COURT.

- John Law, 1826 to 1830.
 Edward A. Hannegan, 1830 to 1832.
 Andrew Ingram, 1832 to 1834.
 William P. Bryant, 1834 to 1838.
 Joseph A. Wright, 1838 to 1840.
 Samuel C. Willson, 1840 to 1843.
 Joseph E. McDonald, 1843 to 1847.
 Davis Newell, March to October, 1847.
 Avery D. Babcock, 1847 to 1850.
 David Newell, 1850 to 1851.
 Lewis Wallace, 1851 to 1853.
 Daniel W. Voorhees, 1853 to 1854.
 Isaac Naylor, 1854 to 1855.
 James M. Allen, 1855 to 1856.
 Henry Shannon, 1856 to 1857.
 Thomas N. Rice, 1857 to 1859.
 R. W. Harrison, 1858 to 1862.
 Samuel F. Wood, 1862 to 1868.
 R. B. F. Peirce, 1868 to 1873.
 Robert Sears, 1873 to 1874.
 Thomas L. Stillwell, 1874 to 1878.
 Aaron P. Harrell, 1878 to 1880.
 Robert B. Jones, 1880 to — .

COMMON PLEAS COURT.

- John J. Taylor, 1854 to 1856.
 James M. Carpenter, 1856 to 1858.
 William McFall, 1858 to 1860.
 Hiram H. Stillwell, 1860 to 1864.
 Wm. Eggleston, 1864 to 1866.
 Wm. T. Brush, 1866 to 1868.
 George D. Hurley, 1868 to 1870.
 Thomas L. Stillwell, 1870 to 1873.

In the list of the earlier prosecuting attorneys are found names which have since become of national reputation. There are the names

of judges and governors, of senators and congressmen, of men who have won honor on the bench and in the forum, in the legislative hall and at the courts of foreign capitals; who have served their country in the offices of civil life and on the field of battle. Some are dead, two are representing their states to-day in the senate of the United States, and another is the governor of one of the great territories. Truly it is enough to make an ordinary man feel small to be in a line with such a head. It would not be the truth to say that all these men had the ability required to discharge the duties of the office, but it is the truth to say that most of them had, while many of them were men of a high order of talent. There is food for thought in the foregoing roll of names, and it is hoped that they will be studied with profit.

The office deserves and requires the best talent of the bar, and it ought to be put upon a footing to command it.

It will be proper, in this connection, to speak of the bar of Fountain county. The names of some of those who were its earliest members have already been mentioned. It is not possible to give a complete list of all who have been admitted to practice law in the county, and no attempt to do so will be made. Suffice it to say that the list would embrace the names of men of the highest talent and greatest worth. As a rule, the bar of this county have endeavored to comport themselves as men should "who have the varied and important duties to perform which devolve upon" lawyers, and "whose assistance may be required by the greatest as well as the meanest individual in the most critical juncture of his life; who are the depositaries of the confidence, and the defenders of the lives and liberties, the reputation and fortunes, of their fellow citizens."

The opinion, often half seriously expressed, that lawyers, as a class, are not honest, is unjust in the highest degree. If this were true, no man would be safe in his property or his liberty. No court could administer justice if the majority of its bar were unworthy of confidence. The oath of a lawyer requires fealty to the law of the land and respect to the courts. It imposes on him the obligation to counsel that only which appears to be legal and just; to employ such means only as are consistent with truth, and to never seek to mislead court or jury by intentional artifice or trick; to maintain inviolate the confidence of his client at all hazards; to abstain from all offensive personality; to encourage neither the commencement or the continuance of an action from any motive of passion or interest, and never to reject, from any personal consideration, the cause of the defenseless or oppressed. And it is rarely the case that one who has made the study of the law a matter of conscientious labor is anything else than a man of integrity.



yours — Wm. White

While it may be true, and doubtless is, that a rascally client can always find a rascally lawyer, and generally does, and that there are some of more pretension than learning, more impudence than skill, more cunning than honesty, and more capacity to practice tricks than to practice law; it may be justly said that, taken as a whole, the lawyers who have practiced and who are now practicing in the courts of this county are equal in professional attainments, bearing and conduct with their brethren of any other county in the state.

The true lawyer is a hard working man, and always endeavors to return an equivalent for his fee; he is willing to let his work speak for him, and is not disposed to attract business by falsely pretending to be what he is not.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The first court-house and jail have already been mentioned.

The purchase of brick for the second court-house was ordered by the board of justices in March 1829. In November, 1830, the commissioners adopted the plan and specifications for "a new court-house," to be constructed of brick, with a stone foundation; the house to be erected "on the center of the public square"; and the county agent was authorized to receive "proposals unto the first Monday in January next." Notice was to be given in the "Western Register" and "Free Press."

In 1831 an act of the legislature was passed providing for the relocation of the county seat, upon certain conditions, among which was the payment of the damages caused by the relocation, and Thomas Brown, Peter Hughes and Peter Rush were appointed to "value the town lots in the town of Covington, and to make an estimate of how much less value said property will be by the removal of the seat of justice therefrom." Their estimate of damages was \$9,721, and it was returned to the board in May 1831.

By this act of the legislature commissioners were appointed with power to examine the situation of the county and report upon the same. They made the following report, which settled the county-seat question for that time:

To the Honourable the County Commissioners of Fountain County:

The undersigned, Reuben Reagan, Joseph Potts, George W. Benefield and Zabina Babeock, a majority of the commissioners appointed by an act of the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, entitled "An act to provide for the relocation of the seat of justice of Fountain county," approved January 29, 1831, ask leave to report that they did, on the first Monday of June, A.D. 1831, convene at the town of Cov-

ington, and after first taking the several oaths required by law, proceeded to examine the situation of the county, until Wednesday the 8th day of said month. They unanimously agreed that the town of Covington be and remain the permanent seat of justice of said county, and that the plat of said town heretofore recorded be and remain the plat of said county seat, and that the said place in all respects remain as it was previous to the passage of the act above mentioned.

In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this 8th day of June, A.D. 1831.

| | |
|----------------------|--------|
| REUBEN REAGAN, | [SEAL] |
| JOSEPH POTTS, | [SEAL] |
| GEORGE W. BENEFIELD, | [SEAL] |
| ZABINA BABCOCK. | [SEAL] |

The building of the new court-house was retarded by the contest under this act about the location of the county seat, and the house was not completed until 1833. Who the builder was, or what was the contract price, is not disclosed by the minutes of the board of commissioners.

In March, 1842, the order was made for the erection of a building for the use of the clerk, recorder and auditor, on the public square, east of the court-house, to front east, 38 feet long and 25 feet wide. This building was erected, and will be remembered by many of the older citizens of the county. It was occupied for a great many years by the county officers. What it cost is not now known.

In May, 1856, the commissioners contracted with James G. Hardy and Albert Henderson for the delivery of 300,000 brick, at \$5.85 per thousand, to be used in the building of new court-house; and in June, 1856, they employed Isaac Hodgson as the architect.

In September, 1856, a further contract was made with Messrs. Hardy and Henderson to furnish all the brick necessary to be used in the construction of the building, at the same price, and the contract was let to Lewis Toms, for the erection of the house, at \$28,785.50; and he was to accept and pay for the brick to be furnished under the Hardy and Henderson contract. The architect was to have four and a half per cent upon the cost of the building for his services in superintending its construction.

In March, 1857, Mr. Toms notified the board that he could not fulfill his contract, and he was released therefrom upon the payment of \$150.

The contract was then let to Mr. James G. Hardy for \$33,500. Several changes were made in the plan of the building while it was in

the process of construction, and it was finally completed in the fall of 1859 at a cost of about \$36,500. In January, 1860, on the first day of the sitting of the circuit court, the house took fire and was partially destroyed, nothing being left except parts of the walls and the foundation. Measures were at once taken to rebuild, and a contract was made with John H. Thomas to do the work and furnish the materials for \$14,800; this was increased, by changes and extra work, to \$18,124.05.

Joseph H. Nelson was the superintendent, and Mr. Hodgson the architect. The house thus built is the one now occupied. Its total cost, including cost of first structure, was \$54,624.05. It was finished and first occupied in January 1861.

The county has built four prisons and three sheriff's residences. The first has been mentioned.

In January, 1837, the commissioners decided to build the second, and adopted plans and ordered notice of a letting on the second Monday in February following, to be published in the "Western Constellation."

The contract was let to Wm. Titus for \$1,700. The jail was completed for that sum, and was accepted in January 1838.

In June, 1812, a contract was made with William S. Patterson to build a sheriff's residence in front of and adjoining the jail, 18×20 feet in dimensions on the ground, and two stories high. This building was completed at an expense of \$397.50.

In December, 1850, it was decided that a new jail was needed, and an order was made to build one of dressed stone, one story high, 25½×27 feet on the ground, with three cells 6×10 feet, and a hall in front of the cells 8×24 feet. There was also a dwelling-house, to be attached to the jail, provided for, and this was to be 20×25½ feet on the ground, one story in height, and to contain three rooms. The contract for building this jail was let in March, 1851, to Joseph L. Sloan; and it was provided that he should not begin work until after the first Monday in the following April, when the vote upon relocation was to be taken. This vote resulted in favor of Covington, and Mr. Sloan completed his contract at a cost to the county of about \$3,129. The exact sum cannot be given, but this is within a very few dollars of it.

In April, 1873, the commissioners met in special session and adopted specifications for a new prison and sheriff's residence, and in May, 1873, the contract for building the same was awarded to John McManomy at \$49,399.95. At the same session the board required the architect to change the plans so as to reduce the cost to \$37,500. To meet the

expense of this building, an issue of \$100,000 of ten per cent ten-years bonds was authorized. These bonds found a ready market, and were sold before any attempt to prevent their issue was made. An effort was afterward made to have the action of the board, authorizing their issue, set aside and held illegal, but it failed, because, among other reasons, the bonds had been sold and the county had gotten the money, and it was therefore too late to complain of irregularities in their issue.

In September, 1873, in a suit brought to annul the contract for building the jail, the circuit court held it illegal, and enjoined the further prosecution of any work or the payment of money under it. At this time the work had progressed far toward completion, and the county had paid the contractor about \$38,000. Of course the question at once arose as to the rights of the parties, and as to the manner in which the county could secure itself for the large sum of money which she had paid the contractor, and which he claimed was all invested in the work done and the materials on hand. The foundation and the superstructure, so far as completed, was on lots owned by the county, and the materials in the building could not be taken out of it without lessening their value. The contracting parties could not proceed any further under the contract, and in this dilemma they adopted the plan of accepting the materials furnished and work done as things voluntarily furnished the county, and under a statute which gave the commissioners the discretionary power to pay for things thus furnished, and prohibited an appeal from their decision, the board made an allowance, based upon the architect's estimate of \$41,900, in payment of the work and materials, deducting therefrom the sums previously paid under the contract. This done, the county had an unfinished jail on its hands, with nearly all the materials on the ground to finish it. The original contract had been held to be void, on the ground that the proper notice of the letting had not been given, as required by a statute which made it unlawful to make a contract for the construction of a public building until after six weeks' notice had been given. As this statute said nothing about contracts to complete a building already begun, the board concluded it had authority, without notice, to make a contract for the completion of the building, and accordingly made a contract with the same party to complete the jail and sheriff's residence, agreeing to pay him for the work and material necessary for this purpose at the same rate as that which was observed in making him the allowance for materials, etc., voluntarily furnished.

The building was completed under this last arrangement at a cost, including the sum paid under the contract, of \$106,889.08. That this

great sum was largely in excess of what the county ought to have expended in such a building will scarcely admit of dispute; but upon whom the responsibility ought to rest is a question not so easily answered, and one which it is not the province of this history to answer. Any attempt to fix the responsibility would revive questions and disputes that are better left buried in the past which covers them, and it would serve no useful purpose now.

It would probably be found that the responsibility took a wider range, and included more people, than the face of the proceedings indicates, and it certainly would result in nothing better than a bitter controversy. The more sensible course is to profit by what has been done in avoiding similar consequences in the future.

ASYLUM FOR THE POOR.

How to provide for its poor is always a question of perplexing difficulty for any state or community to answer. This question has occupied the attention of the greatest and best men and women in all ages from the very earliest period. Alms-giving was, at an early period of the world's history, inculcated as a religious observance.

Among the Greeks it was provided that those who were maimed in battle should be supported at public expense, and in the legislation of all modern countries laws for the relief of the poor have a conspicuous place.

The duty of providing for the helpless poor has never been disputed, but the difficulty has been to distinguish between the poor who would maintain themselves if they could and the poor who could maintain themselves if they would, and to found public charities so that they will be efficient in relieving the deserving poor, and yet not destructive of the independence, industry, integrity and domestic virtue which is as necessary to one condition of life as another. The most sensible idea seems to be that which makes relief, in all cases where there is ability to work, temporary, and to cease as soon as the recipient of the charity can be put in a position to support himself; effort being made in the meantime to find employment for all who are able to work. There is but little doubt that the ordinary county asylum is as often the home of the voluntary mendicant as of him whose necessities and misfortunes compel him to seek its shelter. The idle and vicious as frequently find a retreat there as the unfortunate.

It is therefore no place for the children who have become wards of the state through poverty to be brought up in. These ought to be provided with the education and training to fit them for lives of usefulness, and not left to grow up in an atmosphere of idleness and pau-

perism to become themselves idlers and paupers, and the progenitors of idlers and paupers. Pity and charity are the noblest of emotions, and misfortune always appeals to both, and its appeal ought never to be in vain; but that is the truest help which puts the unfortunate in the way of helping himself, and it is the help which will be most grateful to the deserving poor, for while it relieves their necessities it preserves their independence. There is but very little to be said of the public buildings erected for the relief of the poor in this county.

The first house was completed in March, 1837, and there is nothing of record to indicate its size or cost; but it is known that it was a very plain and inexpensive building, which stood northeast from Covington about two miles away.

In 1862 or 1863 the county became the purchaser of the present farm occupied by it, lying three miles north of Covington; and in 1863 the contract for building the asylum now standing thereon was let to Nathaniel Morgan, of Crawfordsville, for \$8,700. The house is well and substantially built, and will be sufficient to meet the wants of the county for a long time to come.

The only other building the county ever owned which needs be mentioned was the county seminary, built under the law of 1843 providing for the erection of a county seminary in each county of the state. This law took effect in 1843, and in June, 1844, the board of commissioners appointed John Hamilton, Benedict Morris and William Hoffman a committee "to superintend the building of a county seminary," with power to adopt a plan for the same. The committee adopted a plan, and the contract was let to Wm. S. Patterson and John Billsland, their bid being \$1,064.08. The county seminary plan was a failure, and this building was, until it burnt down, used for the common schools of Covington.

SCHOOLS.

The people of Fountain county may justly be proud of their record upon the question of education. From the very earliest period in her history, the people of this county have been the friends of education. Many of the first settlers were possessed of a very limited education, but all of them had enough to feel the need of more; and to her credit be it ever said, Fountain county has never recorded her vote against any proposition looking to the advancement of the cause of education.

The first schools taught in the county were not of a very high order, and the rod was as conspicuous in them as the spelling-book, while the principal idea of the teachers would be appropriately expressed by the

formula, "No liekin' no larnin'"; yet from these schools have come men who would have done credit to any station in life, and from this beginning we have steadily advanced until our county takes front rank with her sister counties in schools and educational advantages and facilities. We have much room to grow in yet; we have not yet learned to pay a woman for the same work in the school-room the same wages we give to a man; nor do we yet fully appreciate that teaching school is one of the highest of employments, requiring the best talent in the land, and that the position of teacher should be made one of such honor and emolument as to attract the best intellect of the world. We need also to have more fully developed the idea that the chief purpose of education is to elevate men and women in the scale of life, to increase their power and capacity, and to make them more useful to their fellow creatures. We need also to have continually present to the minds of teachers and pupils the fact that there is nothing that so completely destroys all true independence of character as that form of education which disposes the individual to avoid all occupations requiring manual labor; and that there is nothing that makes a man so self-reliant as the knowledge that he has, within himself, the ability to earn a living, whatever may happen. It belongs to the school to encourage that true independence and self-reliance which should characterize the American citizen, and to teach that no one, no matter what his station is or may have been, is disgraced or does an unbecoming thing by engaging in honest labor.

Fountain county has \$131,650 invested in school buildings, and a permanent school fund of \$47,750.

She expends upon her schools each year \$, and has nearly seven thousand children entitled to admission into the schools. Her schools are improving each year, and there is no county in the state that presents a fairer prospect to those who have children to educate, and who desire a home where this education can be had in the common schools.

The schools of Attica and Covington are a source of pride to the citizens of these places, and deservedly so; they are really first-class in every particular.

POPULATION, RESOURCES, ETC.

The last census gives Fountain county a population of 21,503, distributed as follows:

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------|------------------|-------|
| Jackson township, | 1,272 | Fulton township, | 1,128 |
| Cain " | 1,806 | Davis " | 798 |
| Troy " | 3,986 | Logan " | 2,609 |
| Shawnee " | 1,105 | Wabash " | 2,266 |
| Van Buren " | 2,111 | Mill Creek " | 1,830 |
| Richland " | 2,592 | | |

The census of 1870 gave to Fountain county a population of 15,441. The county has 250,120 acres of land within her boundaries, very little of which is waste. Rich in timber, in coal, in water and productive lands, Fountain county offers a healthy climate, with cheap food, clothing and fuel, and a good market, to the farmer, the mechanic, the merchant and the manufacturer.

In 1879 the average wheat yield per acre in the county was 22½ bushels; the average corn yield was 28½ bushels; the average oats yield was 25½ bushels. In wheat yield the county ranked as the sixth in the state. In 1878 the assessor's returns gave the county 6,763 horses, 1,260 mules, 14,670 cattle, 15,364 sheep and 31,208 hogs. The county ranked as the thirty-second in the number of horses owned; as the tenth in the number of mules, the twenty-third in the number of cattle, the fourteenth in the number of sheep and the twenty-ninth in the number of hogs owned. In the same year there was grown in the county 474,114 bushels of wheat from 29,374 acres; 1,424,888 bushels of corn from 46,878 acres, and 141,091 bushels of oats from 6,294 acres.

The rank of the county in this year was: wheat acreage, twenty-eighth; in wheat yield, nineteenth; in corn acreage, nineteenth; in corn yield, sixteenth; in oats acreage, forty-fifth; in oats yield, thirty-third.

The aggregate yield of potatoes for 1878 was 25,055 bushels; of fruits 21,975 bushels; and there was produced in the county, in the same year, 585,000 pounds of bacon, 227,670 pounds of bulk pork, and 161,869 pounds of lard. There was grown in 1878, by the farmers of Fountain county, 46,410 pounds of wool, 3,237 pounds of tobacco; and there was manufactured 2,595 pounds of maple sugar, 7,061 gallons of cider, 5,866 gallons of vinegar, 758 gallons of wine, 8,270 gallons of sorghum molasses, and 5,166 gallons of maple molasses.

In 1879 the county had 20,911 acres of wheat and a yield of 469,163 bushels; 33,979 acres of corn and a yield of 967,770 bushels; 3,648 acres of oats and a yield of 92,841 bushels; 407 acres of rye and a yield of 7,490 bushels; and 735 acres of potatoes yielding 28,766 bushels.

In the same year there were in the county 8,623 acres of meadow land, producing 11,979 tons of hay and 168 bushels of seed; 3,500 acres of clover, and 26,229 acres of pasture.

The people of the county own 136 pianos, 205 melodeons and organs, and 1,772 sewing machines. There are only fifteen out of ninety counties that own more pianos than Fountain; twenty-two out of eighty-nine that own more organs and melodeons, and eighteen out of ninety that use more sewing machines.

The rank of the county in 1879 was: wheat acreage, thirty-third; wheat yield, twenty-first; corn acreage, twenty-third; corn yield, thirty-third; oats acreage, sixty-second; oats yield, fifty-fourth; rye acreage, thirtieth; rye yield, twenty-fifth; potato acreage, thirty-ninth; potato yield, fiftieth. The county has 3,688 real estate holders, and in this respect ranks very high among the counties of the state.

There are 637 miles of wagon roads in the county, upon which there is annually expended \$16,956. The county owns fourteen bridges, erected at a cost of \$49,000. The estimated cost of the present wagon roads of the county is \$254,800.

There are fifty-one miles of railroad in the county, the estimated cost of construction of which is \$2,780,585.

The estimated amount of money invested in roads of all kinds, in school-houses, churches, public buildings, bridges, etc., including permanent school fund, is \$3,035,385.

In point of population Fountain county ranks as the forty-fifth county in the state; in the number of acres of land within her boundaries she is the forty-sixth; in the value of lands, the twentieth; and in the value of personal property, the fiftieth county in the state.

There are seventy-four counties in the state that expend more money annually in payment of jurors and court bailiffs than Fountain county. The foregoing statistics are taken from the excellent report of Hon. John Collett, chief of the bureau of statistics for Indiana. The figures are mostly taken from assessors' returns and are consequently imperfect. When our people come to know the immense value of correct statistical information they will cooperate with the assessors and other officers in having correct and full reports given. The following statement shows the amount of county revenue collected for the periods indicated:

The revenues of the county collected for county purposes in each year of the first ten years after its organization are given in the following table:

| | |
|----------------------------------|----------|
| For the period ending March 1827 | \$79 34½ |
| “ “ “ 1827 | 632 78 |
| “ “ January 1829 | 1,069 34 |
| “ “ “ 1830 | 1,169 66 |
| “ “ “ 1831 | 1,279 24 |
| “ “ “ 1832 | 1,775 71 |
| “ “ “ 1833 | 2,321 63 |
| “ “ “ 1834 | 1,686 61 |
| “ “ “ 1835 | 1,817 06 |
| “ “ “ 1836 | 1,851 87 |

And the following table gives the aggregate revenue collected for county purposes in each period of ten years since 1837:

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------|
| 1837 to 1846 inclusive | \$34,929 51 |
| 1847 to 1856 " | 66,099 65 |
| 1857 to 1866 " | 259,046 39 |
| 1867 to 1876 " | 526,973 04 |

For the remaining five years—1877 to 1880 inclusive—the total revenue collected for county purposes was \$272,797.21.

The greatest amount of collections for any one year was in 1876, when the sum was \$106,341.34.

In 1874 the collections were \$45,207.27, and from this they rose in 1875 to \$99,481.28.

In the second period of ten years the collections began with \$4,487.36 in 1847 and ended with \$11,536.34 in 1856; in the third period the collections began with \$12,855.28 in 1857 and ended with \$28,598.37 in 1866; while the fourth period began with \$27,654.01 in 1867 and ended with \$106,341.34 in 1876. The last period of five years begins with \$95,044.66 in 1877 and ends with \$39,068.63 in 1880.

Accurate information as to the coal product of the county has not been obtained, but it is estimated that 300,000 tons of coal are annually mined in the neighborhood of Snoddy's mills, and that the pay-roll of the several companies will reach very nearly an average of \$20,000 per month. This product will be greatly increased in the course of two or three years by the opening of new mines and the building of new lines of road for the transportation of the coal. For a great many years Fountain county people were almost wholly dependent upon the Wabash and Erie canal for transportation, but with the building of railroads the canal began to go down and finally was entirely abandoned as a line for transportation, and at this time a line of railway is being constructed upon its tow-path from Attica southward. The completion of the canal was followed by what was known as the Attica war, in which the citizens of Covington and Attica engaged, over the question of opening the lock at Attica and letting the water into the level below, which reached to Covington. This event was important enough, and the consequences following it serious enough, to justify an extended account; and this would be given but for the fact that it has been undertaken by the gentleman who is writing the history of Logan township.

With its present railroad facilities, and those which it will have when the Chicago and Block Coal railway and the Attica, Covington

and Southern railway, each reaching from the northern to the southern extremity of the county, are completed, and the proposed extension of the Lake Erie and Western railway to St. Louis is made, and the Frankfort and State Line narrow-gauge railway is built, Fountain county will be as favorably situated as any county in the state, and will have as many inducements to offer to enterprise and capital as can be found anywhere.

MILITARY RECORD.

The people of Fountain county have always proved themselves true to the obligations which their citizenship imposed upon them, and when their country has had need of men to do battle in its behalf, they have always responded to the call. When soldiers were wanted for the Mexican war, the following names were enrolled from Fountain county:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. R. M. Evans, captain. | 27. John Gillaspie. |
| 2. Bob Lyons, 1st lieutenant. | 28. William Mattson. |
| 3. James McMarguy, 2d lieutenant. | 29. Clark Potter. |
| 4. Phin. Mattox, lieutenant. | 30. Rufus Prebble. |
| 5. J. Lyons. | 31. John Galbreath. |
| 6. George Warren. | 32. Charles Hansicker. |
| 7. Wm. Donaldson, orderly sergeant, afterward major. | 33. William Keep. |
| 8. James Rodipher. | 34. William K. Miller, drummer. |
| 9. James Stanton. | 35. Dudley Lemon. |
| 10. Napoleon Lyons. | 36. Zachariah Lemon. |
| 11. William Knowles. | 37. Samuel Ward. |
| 12. John Ottar. | 38. Nick Holstein. |
| 13. Pleas. Williams. | 39. Miller Mosses Crane. |
| 14. Amos Gustin. | 40. Mart Phebus. |
| 15. Jacob Banckman. | 41. Ed. Mallory. |
| 16. John Westly McBroom. | 42. Lyfort Miller. |
| 17. John Bodine. | 43. Caleb V. Jones, drummer. |
| 18. William Brewer. | 44. James T. Sharon. |
| 19. Elis Theurnidt. | 45. John H. Sharon. |
| 20. Elijah Thurman. | 46. Jake Murray. |
| 21. Daniel Davis. | 47. Ike Harbart. |
| 22. George P. O. Runells. | 48. Thoms S. Thompson. |
| 23. Christy Rofferty. | 49. William Vandorn. |
| 24. John Wilson. | 50. Mike Snyder. |
| 25. James Reagan. | 51. Caleb Hoops. |
| 26. James Ryan. | 52. Robert Jones. |
| | 53. Henry Elliott. |
| | 54. Henry Updyker. |

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 55. Adam Soop. | 68. Wesley Lopp. |
| 56. Reuben R. Peg. | 69. Jos. Longmier. |
| 57. Abram Williams. | 70. Samuel Downey. |
| 58. William Davidson. | 71. Jas. Jones. |
| 59. Abner Hetfield. | 72. Chas. Gallagor. |
| 60. Thomas McGraw. | 73. Isaac McCollaster. |
| 61. Isaac Hale. | 74. John Hall. |
| 62. Jas. Phillips. | 75. Trimble Wilson. |
| 63. Jno. Morgan. | 76. Obidiah Merlatt. |
| 64. Jno. Sanger. | 77. Wm. Cox. |
| 65. Nat Henderson. | 78. Jos. Evans. |
| 66. Isaac Smith. | 79. Daniel Bohann. |
| 67. David Penny. | 80. Frank McKinney. |

Many of these sleep their last sleep upon Mexican battle-fields; others returned to die at home, among friends and kindred, and a few remain with us yet. When the great struggle began which threatened the existence of the republic, Fountain county responded promptly to her duty, and upon nearly every battle-field of the great war of the rebellion her sons were to be found fighting for their country. The people of the county contributed \$387,000 to the payment of bounties to those who volunteered or were drafted to fill the various quotas of the county under the calls of the President.

It is almost impossible to give the exact number of men that went into the service from Fountain county, and it is impracticable to give an account of the regiments, and their service, in which Fountain county men were enlisted. To do this would require a pretty full history of the war of the rebellion. The 63d reg. probably contained a greater number of Fountain county men than any other, and the brief mention of its service and operations found in the report of Adjutant General Terrell will be inserted here:

"The 63d reg. was authorized to be raised on December 31, 1861, and its place of rendezvous fixed at Covington, with James McManomy as commandant of the camp, and John S. Williams as adjutant. A detachment of rebel prisoners having been quartered at La Fayette, the enlisted men at Covington were ordered there to guard them, and on February 21, 1862, companies A, B, C and D were organized as a battalion, with John S. Williams as lieutenant-colonel. Soon after, this battalion was transferred to Indianapolis and placed on duty at camp Morton, guarding prisoners. On May 27 the battalion was ordered east, and on August 30 was engaged in the battle of Manassas Plains (or second Bull Run). Returning to Indianapolis on October

3, the regimental organization was completed by the addition of companies E, F, G, H, I and K, raised under the call of July 1862, and Lieut.-Col. Williams promoted to the colonelcy of the regiment.

"The regiment remained at Indianapolis, on duty, until December 25, and during that time companies E, F, G and I were detached for duty as provost guards. On December 25, 1863, the other six companies left Indianapolis, under the command of Lieut.-Col. James McManomy, and proceeded to Shepherdsville, Kentucky, arriving there on the 28th. From that time until January, 1864, these companies were engaged in guarding the line of the Louisville and Nashville railroad, and the Lebanon branch thereof. While engaged in this duty, detachments of the command had several skirmishes with the enemy. About the middle of January, 1864, the several companies were concentrated at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, under command of Col. Israel N. Stiles, and on February 25 marched toward Knoxville, Tennessee. That place was reached on March 15, after a march of one hundred and eighty-five miles, over almost impassable roads. After a day of rest the regiment moved on to Mossy creek, from whence, on April 1, it marched to Bull's Gap, and was assigned to the 2d brigade, 3d division of the 23d Army Corps. On April 23 it moved in the direction of Jonesboro, marching one hundred miles in four days, and burning the bridges and destroying the tracks of the Tennessee and Virginia railroad for many miles. Returning to Bull's Gap on the morning of April 28, the regiment, on the same afternoon, commenced its march toward Georgia to join the army of Gen. Sherman, then about to enter upon the Atlantic campaign.

"The 23d corps effected a junction with that army at Red Clay, Georgia, on May 4, and on the 9th and 10th the 63d occupied a position on the left of the line during the action of Rocky Face Ridge, losing two killed and four wounded. After this battle it moved through Snake Creek Gap to Resaca, and in the engagement at that place on the 14th the brigade to which the regiment was attached, with the 63d in the front line, charged across an open field more than half a mile, under a terrific fire from the enemy, taking a portion of the rebel works. Its loss was eighteen killed and ninety-four wounded; total, one hundred and twelve. On the 16th the regiment moved from Resaca, wading the Ostanaula river and crossing the Coosawattee, overtaking the enemy at Cassville on the 18th. It drove the enemy during all the next day, and on the 20th reached Cartersville, remaining there until the 23d. Crossing the Etowah river and Pumpkin Vine creek, it moved forward and went into an intrenched position on the Dallas line on the 26th, behind which the 63d lay,

under fire of three batteries (the skirmish line being constantly and hotly engaged), until relieved on June 1. Its loss at this place was sixteen wounded.

“After this it lay in line of battle from June 3 to June 6, behind works of its own construction, losing one killed and one wounded. It was then held in reserve until the 15th, when it was placed in the front line near Lost Mountain, losing six killed and eight wounded. On the 17th it moved forward to the Kenesaw line, under a brisk fire, but without loss. It crossed Noses creek on the 20th, under a heavy fire, losing two in missing. On the 27th it made a flank movement on the left of the enemy's line at Kenesaw, losing two killed and one captured. The regiment then remained in its intrenchments until July 1, losing two wounded, and on the 3d made a reconnaissance, discovering a long line of rebel works along Nickajack creek. On the 6th it crossed this creek, passed through the abandoned rebel line, and crossed the railroad below Marietta. On July 8 it forded the Chattahoochee river, wading the stream neck deep, with a rapid current, without losing a man, and being the first troops across. Moving forward toward Atlanta on the 17th, it came in sight of that city on the 20th, and on the 22d, in the engagement in which the lamented McPherson fell, the division to which it was attached moved to the left in support of the army of the Tennessee. On the 23d it went into position on the right of the 17th corps, in the front line, and fell back on the contraction of our lines on July 26. On the 28th it made a reconnaissance, losing one killed and one wounded, and on the night of August 1 moved to Utoy creek. On the 6th it supported Reilley's brigade of the 3d division of the 23d corps, losing three wounded. On the 9th the regiment was transferred to the 3d brigade, 3d division of the same army corps, Col. Stiles taking command of the brigade, and from that time until August 18 was in various positions along the Sandtown road. From the 18th till the 28th it was on duty along the Campbelltown road, making daily reconnaissances to the Newnan road.

“On the 28th of August it moved out toward the Atlanta and Macon railroad, striking the West Point road on the 30th and the Atlanta and Macon railroad on the 31st at Rough and Ready station. The next morning the regiment engaged it, destroying the railroad, and in the afternoon marched toward Jonesboro. On the 2d of September it marched to Lovejoy's, and was held in reserve on the 3d and 4th. On the night of the 5th the regiment started back to Decatur, reaching that place on the 8th, where it made an intrenchment and well-fortified camp, in which it rested from the labors of the Atlanta campaign.

"The 63d remained in this camp until the 4th of October, when its corps moved with the other forces under Sherman to meet Hood's attempt upon our communications, and from that time until the 7th of November it marched rapidly and constantly almost every day. It then left Dalton for Nashville by rail, and on reaching that place moved to Pulaski, arriving there on the 15th. On the 22d it fell back before Hood's advancing army, reaching Franklin on the morning of November 30, skirmishing with the enemy on the march, and losing at Columbia three killed and three wounded. On the 30th it participated in the battle of Franklin, its position being on the left of the line, behind well constructed intrenchments. The regiment, though repeatedly assaulted, lost but one killed and one wounded. At midnight it crossed the Harpeth river, and reached Nashville the next morning, where it remained in position until the 15th of December. On that and the following day it participated in the operations on the right of our lines without loss, the forces on its left and right having compelled the enemy to retire before its brigade was ordered to advance. On the 17th the regiment joined in the pursuit of Hood, going as far as Clifton, on the Tennessee river, from whence it started for Alexandria, Virginia, on the 16th of January, 1865. Sailing from Alexandria on the 3d of February, it arrived near Fort Fisher, North Carolina, on the 7th, and landed on the 9th. On the 12th and 14th of February it participated in the difficult but unsuccessful attempt to turn Hoke's position, and on the 16th crossed to Smithfield. The next day it moved up to Fort Anderson, and engaged the enemy on the 18th, losing one man wounded. On the 19th it pursued the retreating army, having one man wounded on the march, and overtook it at sunset at Town creek. On the 20th it fought the rebels, losing one man killed and one wounded, and on the 21st advanced to within sight of Wilmington. Marching into Wilmington on the 23d, it remained in camp until March 6, when it moved toward Kingston, reaching that place on the 12th, after a severe march of one hundred miles through swamps and mud, the men wading Trent river before daylight on the morning of the 11th.

"On March 20 the regiment started for Goldsboro, reaching there the next day. Here the regiment remained until April 10, when it moved to Raleigh, where it remained until May 5, when it moved by rail to Greensboro. At the latter place the regiment remained until June 21, 1865, when the companies still in service were mustered out; the battalion of four companies, A, B, C and D, having been mustered out on May 20, 1865, at Indianapolis. On returning to Indiana, the regiment was present at a public reception given it in the capitol

grounds at Indianapolis, and soon after was finally discharged from service."

It is a matter of regret that the names of those men who proved their devotion to their country by service upon the battle-field cannot be preserved in this record; but to obtain even an approximately correct list would require a vast deal more time than is at the writer's command. It is not right that the name or service of the humblest should be forgotten, and means of collecting and preserving their names ought to be adopted at once. It is a duty to see that

"Each soldier's name
Shall shine untarnished in the rolls of fame,
And stand the example of each distant age,
And add new lustre to the historic page,"

for "ours are no hirelings trained to the fight," but men who voluntarily went forth from all the walks of life at the call of their country, and who gave up their lives in its service, or returned again to their peaceful occupations when the war was over.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Imperfect as it is, this sketch of Fountain county must now be brought to a close. It has been written under the most serious disadvantages and with a haste that has not admitted of corrections, much less of revision. There are many things omitted that ought to have been noticed, and that under other circumstances would have been noticed. Prominent among these are the pulpit and the press. At some other time it is hoped that opportunity may come to take up this work again and to complete it in a manner worthy of the subject. Appended are some matters connected with the personal history of a few of the early settlers, for which the writer is in the main indebted to Mr. Cyrus Rush, of Van Buren township.

It was not the intention originally to embrace matter of personal mention like the following in this part of the history of the county, but the fear that it would not appear elsewhere in any form has induced its production here. The writer has secured a pretty full list of the names of the settlers of 1823 and 1824, but has been unable to procure any of their personal history except that furnished by Mr. Rush, and that which appears elsewhere under the head of biography.

William Cade was one of the earliest settlers in the county. He came to the county in 1823. His wife was a sister of Joseph and Samuel Campbell, both for a long period prominent and valuable citizens of the county. Mr. Cade settled in Van Buren township, and died in 1846, leaving two children, Samuel and Jane, the latter the

wife of David Patton, and now living in Ford county, Illinois, and the former a well known and respected citizen of the county, living in Wabash township. Mrs. Cade, who came with her husband to the county, died in 1838, and was an estimable lady. Mr. and Mrs. Cade were members of the Methodist and Presbyterian churches respectively.

John Corse has already been mentioned in connection with his office as sheriff of the county. He came to the county in the spring of 1824, and built the first mill in Van Buren township. The neighbors for miles around assisted in building the mill, and Mr. Corse agreed that the one who did the most work on the mill should have the first grist ground on it. Mr. Joseph Glascock was the lucky man. All who helped in building the mill were paid for their work in grinding their corn. Mr. Corse is said, by one who knew him, to have been "a quiet, just and honorable man." He died in 1843.

Benjamin Kepner came from Preble county, Ohio, in 1823. His wife and one child and Mr. and Mrs. William Cade came with him, all using the same wagon. He settled on and improved a tract of land east of Veedersburg, afterward owned and occupied by Dr. Stevens. This farm was for a long time noted as a place for holding camp-meetings. Permanent tents and seats were constructed, and a rude pulpit built of rails and slabs was provided for the preacher. In front of the pulpit there was a square pen made of poles and tied together with hickory withes, used as a place in which to collect the mourners, as those were called who felt the necessity of repenting their sins. Mr. Kepner died in 1839.

Hiram Funk and his wife Eliza moved from Ohio to this county in the spring of 1823. They first settled near where Hetfield's mills now are, but soon after moved to the north part of the county and lived there until they died. When Mr. Rush left the central part of the county he sold his land to Samuel Rush, who was himself one of the first settlers, and one of the county's best citizens.

John Scott was a native of Kentucky, and came to the county in 1823. He was a minister of the gospel, and Scott's prairie was so named in honor of him. He was a brother-in-law to Joseph Glascock, of whom mention has been made.

John Shelton came to the county in 1823 with a single ox, worked to a cart. He built a cabin in a pawpaw thicket south from the Hetfield mills, and in a little while abandoned it and was not heard of again.

John Simpson was a native of Bermuda island, West Indies. He came to the county at a very early period, probably in the spring of 1823. It has been claimed that he came in February, 1822, but this

cannot be correct. Before his removal here he had lived in East Tennessee, and for a short time in Vigo county, Indiana. He planted an orchard soon after he came to the county, many of the trees of which are still growing on the farm owned by Noah Harshberger in Van Buren township. He was a noted hunter, a fair scholar, and was honored by all who knew him. He was scrupulously honest in his dealings with his fellow men, and his memory and that of his wife are so far respected to this day that their graves have been kept in order and plainly marked—a thing unusual in the case of persons who have been dead for half a century. In his cabin the first Sunday school and the first religious service in the central portion of the county were held. He died in 1838; his wife died in 1829. They were both kind, charitable and just people, and by their quiet, kind and neighborly manners they so endeared themselves to those who knew them that their memories are kept fresh to this day in the neighborhood which they honored with their residence in life.

Joseph Glascock was a native of Virginia, and removed with his parents, while a boy, to Kentucky. He was born December 24, 1791. After he came to manhood and married, he removed from Kentucky to southern Illinois, and from there he came to this county in February 1823. He first settled on the land now owned by Riley Greenley, southeast from Veedersburg. Some years after, he took up his residence on the farm, owned by him at his death, located on the Crawfordsville & Covington road, about three miles west of Hillsboro. He was the father of twelve children, many of whom survive, and who are well known as respected and useful citizens. No man in the county, during the early years of its history, was more useful to his neighbors and to the public generally than Joseph Glascock. Mention has already been made of his public service. He was constantly employed for many years in administering estates of deceased neighbors and of their minor children, and always with the strictest integrity. He was for fifty years a consistent church member, and was a generous, large-hearted man. His wife was loved and respected by all who knew her, and was a woman of more than ordinary intelligence and energy. Mr. Glascock lived until 1872, when he died full of years and honors, and with the consciousness that he had acted well his part in life.

Thomas Patton was a native of Pennsylvania. He was born near Wheatland, Lancaster county, in the year 1784. He came to Fountain county in March 1823, and took up his residence on the land now occupied by his son William. For several weeks after his arrival himself and family made their home in the wagon bed; this

was their only protection from the weather until a cabin could be built. Mr. Patton recollected with pleasure, and often mentioned the fact, that the weather was mild and the flowers in bloom when he landed in the county. He was a frugal, industrious and just man, and the father of seven children, to whom he left a good name and sufficient property to give them a fair start in the world. Both he and his wife were honored, useful and respected citizens, and good, kind neighbors. They were both members of the Christian church. Several of their children survive them and are citizens of influence and usefulness. Mr. Patton died in May 1848, having survived his wife for several years.

Jacob Strayer was one of the first settlers of this county, coming here in November 1824. He was a Virginian, and was born in 1797. He married Elizabeth Harmon, near Circleville, Ohio, soon after he attained his majority. He came to the county with Abner Rush and settled near where Veedersburg now is, on the land now owned by William Dice and George Dice Jr. Afterward he owned the land now belonging to Christopher Kuling, and built a house upon the site now occupied by Mr. Kuling's residence. Mrs. Strayer was an aunt to Mr. Cyrus Rush, from whom the facts concerning these early settlers have been obtained. Mr. Strayer died a member of the Christian church in January 1867.

The Fountain County Medical Society was organized in the spring of 1867. There had been an earlier organization, which had continued several years, and held its last session in 1851. The most active and prominent members of the early society were Drs. Evans and Fisher, of Attica, and Drs. Ritchie and Scott, of Newtown. Drs. L. D. Lyon, of Attica, and C. V. Jones, of Covington, are the only physicians remaining in the county who were members of this society. In 1867 a call was issued by the physicians of Covington, and a meeting was held in the old town of Chambersburgh, being the central town, and a temporary organization was effected. Dr. C. V. Jones was elected president, and Dr. G. S. Jones secretary. Measures were instituted to secure a permanent organization, and at a subsequent meeting a constitution was adopted and the society became active and effective. It was migratory in its character, holding its meetings at various points to suit the convenience of the members. In a very short time nearly all the regular physicians of the county were enrolled with the membership. The office of president was held by Drs. C. V. Jones, of Covington; S. J. Weldon, of Covington; A. Bigelow, of Attica; and C. D. Watson, of Covington. The secretaryship alternated between Drs. C. D. Watson and G. S. Jones, of Covington.

In 1872 overtures were made by the Warren County Medical Society looking to a consolidation, and the two societies merged into one, known as the Fountain and Warren Medical Society. In 1876 the State Medical Society altered its constitution, making itself a representative body, and requiring its members to be delegates from county auxiliary societies. Conforming to this arrangement, the Fountain County Society reorganized, and has continued an effective organization until the present time. The position of president has been held consecutively since 1876 by Drs. C. V. Jones, of Covington; G. C. Hays, of Hillsboro; G. S. Jones, of Covington; W. Armstrong, of Hillsboro, and W. C. Cole, of Shawnee township. The secretaries have been: Drs. T. F. Leech, of Attica, two years; J. W. Mock, of Covington; G. C. Hays, of Hillsboro, and C. D. Watson, of Covington. The plan of the society is to hold two stated meetings annually, one in April and one in October. At the spring meeting the election of officers for the year is held; also the selection of delegates to the state and national associations. All legislative business, as amending the constitution and by-laws, resolutions requiring debate, etc., is referred to the October session. Intermediate meetings may be held at the call of the president. At these meetings, both stated and special, it is customary to have papers on medical subjects read and discussed, and reports of interesting cases, both verbal and written. The present membership is twenty-three, and includes, with but few exceptions, all the regular practitioners of medicine in the county.

An interesting fact in the medical history of Fountain county, and one which should find a place among the reminiscences of the county, arises in connection with the origin and development of a plan to found a state hospital for the insane. In the winter of 1842-3 Dr. John Evans, of Attica, and Dr. Fisher, of the same place, united in a petition to the state legislature to take steps toward the building of an insane asylum. No result being obtained at that session, the same gentlemen renewed their petition during the following winter, and placed it in the hands of Dr. C. V. Jones, who had been elected to the state senate from Fountain county, and it was presented by him to the senate and referred to the committee on education, where, after consideration, a favorable report was made, and an assessment levied to raise a fund for the purpose. The next winter an appropriation was made to proceed with the erection of a building, and Dr. Evans was elected the first superintendent. Thus to Fountain county physicians, two of whom were petitioners and one a member of the senate, belongs the credit of instituting proceedings which resulted in the establishment of a hospital for the insane of the state, which has already attained great

proportions. Dr. Evans retained the superintendency several years, when he removed to Chicago, where he held a professorship in Rush Medical College. He laid out the suburb of Evanston, which is named for him, and was subsequently appointed territorial governor of Colorado by President Lincoln, and is still a prominent citizen of that state.

TROY TOWNSHIP.

To the Wabash "the Saxon has come." His conquering foot has trodden the vast domain from the Atlantic shore to the "Wau-bash-kau-sepe,"—yea, far beyond. "The weaker race has withered from his presenee and sword. By the majestic rivers and in the depths of the solitary woods the feeble sons of the bow and arrow will be seen no more. Only their names remain on hill and stream and mountain. The red man sinks and fails. His eyes are to the west. To the prairies and forests, the hunting grounds of his ancestors, he says farewell. He is gone. The cypress and the hemlock sing his requiem."

Hard behind the sword, and almost within sound of the aggressive musket, pressed the feet of the pioneer settler. Virginia sent her kings, and Ohio pushed them still farther to the front; Kentucky perpetuated the Boone character; North Carolinians, who "would not pay tribute even to Caesar," sought freer homes, and New York sent her encyclopædia she had bought somewhere near the "hub" of the literary universe. A combination of such mind and muscle proved a power the most untoward circumstances in the wildest country could not resist, and he who dared to open a way into this wilderness and implant a never-dying mark of civilization and progress in this, an enemy's, country, was a hero, and for bravery deserves equal mention with him who risked life in the heat of battle.

Troy township annals are not without such heroes. The field of conquest needs description. It lies in towns 19 and 20 north, and ranges 8 and 9 west. The surroundings are Shawnee township and Wabash river on the north, Shawnee and Van Buren townships on the east, Wabash township on the south, while the Wabash river washes the whole western side, on whose opposite side are Vermilion and Warren counties, Indiana. The Wabash river encounters the township about forty rods east of the northwest corner of Sec. 5, T. 20 N., R. 8 W., and cuts through Sec. 6, same town and range, then Secs. 1, 11, 10, 15, 21, 27, 26, 35, T. 20 N., R. 9 W., and Secs. 2 and 11, T. 19 N., R. 9 W., making twelve partial sections in Troy township. There are also thirty-six complete sections. The surface is generally undulating,

yet there are large level tracts. The soil varies from a dark, black loam to a yellowish clay, and in other places much gravel is mixed with the soil, forming natural drainage. Underneath lies a bed of coal, but not in so rich abundance as farther south, hence it is as yet undeveloped. This section of Fountain county was mostly timbered land, yet in the northern part is Osborn's Prairie, so named from Jesse Osborn, who settled part of it in a very early day. The Wabash river, as it winds to the west, south and east, forms a large bend as though having at some time been forced from its natural channel to its present tortuous route. Within this bend the soil is very rich, and seems to have been especially inviting to early land-seekers.

It was as early as 1822 that Andrew Lopp obtained a patent for the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 7, T. 20 N., R. 8 W.; also the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 27. Thomas Patton the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 27, and William Alexander the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 27, but did not settle till later. In 1823 John Hawkins entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 34. Enoch Woodbridge also located considerable land. In this year also Archibald Johnson obtained the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 7, T. 19 N., R. 8 W., the date of entry being July 28. Whether he settled at this time or not the writer cannot say, but he was permanently settled here in 1824, when Joshua Walker made his way hither. In T. 20 N., R. 9 W., in 1822, Rezin Shelby entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$, also the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 14. In the following year, August 4, David Rawles entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 13; Rezin Shelby the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 13; William Saxon the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 13, and William Miller and Frederick C. Paine the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 13. Joseph Shelby secured the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 14; Isaac Shelby the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 14; George Steeley the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 14, and Lucas Nebeker the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 14; also the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 15. Peter Low obtained the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 24. Lucas Nebeker returned to his family, and in the following year became a permanent settler of Troy township. There accompanied him John and William Bilsland. 1824 witnessed the arrival of quite a number of pioneers, and much land was purchased of the government. John Bilsland entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 15, and William Bilsland the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 23. Lucas Nebeker added more land to his first entry. Mr. Nebeker became one of the first men of the county and figured largely in the county organization. He was also prominent in the early church. In this year, 1824, Ignatius Morris entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 12; George Steeley the S.E. fraction of ninety-three acres of the N. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 15; David Rawles

also entered more land in this year. Joseph McCune obtained the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 23, also the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 23, and Abner Baum secured the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 23, all of T. 20 N., R. 9 W.

In this same year (1824) Joshua Walker made the acquaintance of Archibald Johnson, whom he found in the southern part of the township, or T. 19 N., R. 8 W. Mr. Walker was born in Kentucky in 1798, and emigrated with his parents, James and Catharine Walker, to Franklin county, Indiana, in 1811, and in the following winter to Wayne county. Joshua, at the age of twenty-six years, having accumulated some money, set out to seek an addition to his little fortune. He was induced by Mr. Johnson to invest in eighty-five acres of land, being the W. fraction of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 7, now occupied by Henry La Tourette. Mr. Walker then pushed on to the lead mines of Illinois, where he spent about three years without much success. He, in 1828, returned to Fountain county, and improved his farm and added more land. He is now (1880) one of Fountain county's oldest citizens. He claims to have built the first log cabin on the spot where the city of Indianapolis has reared her spires, built her stately edifices and immense business structures, and transformed a forest into a city of palaces. James Briggs also entered land in 1824, his patents calling for the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 9. William Blue must have made his advent not far from this time. He was a Virginian. He improved several different farms in Fountain county. At his death, in 1873, he owned 900 acres of land. Jesse Osborn came in 1824, and entered 480 acres of prairie land in the northern part of Troy township, giving his name to the whole prairie. He moved to Missouri in 1839, and died in 1845, and Margaret, his wife, died in 1847. W. M. Osborn, his son, returned to Fountain county, and makes his home here.

David Anderson entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 27. Each year swelled the ranks of the army of toilers seeking western fields of labor. Reinforcements were always welcomed by those already at the front. No sooner was it known that "John Smith" had arrived, than the hearty yeomanry turned out in force, and with ox and merriment soon reared the usual dwelling of the forest for the new comer, and Smith in turn assisted, perhaps the next day, in a similar pleasure. 1825 brought James C. Denton, and made him possessor of the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 32; also the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$, T. 20 N., R. 8 W. In T. 19 N., R. 8 W., Samuel Dollinger obtained the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 4; Jacob Cooke, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 5; James Carwile, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 7. Solomon Clarke entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 9; and Archibald Johnson also bought more

land. 1826 witnessed the arrival of Samuel Wilson, Richard Hardisty, Francis Hardisty, Thomas Moore, William Osborn, Isaac De Haven, Joseph and Forgas Grahain, John Long and John Ward, all settlers of T. 20 N., R. 8 W. John and Sarah La Tourette made their advent in 1826, and were highly respected citizens. Their son, Henry La Tourette, an ex-officer of the county, and whose portrait appears in this history, is one of the best farmers of Troy township. William Franklin Ward and Sarah E. Ward entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 2, T. 19, R. 8, and spent the rest of their days in Fountain county. Samuel Campbell, Isaac Clark, Jonahan Cunningham, Christopher Heath, David Sewell, Jeremiah Heath, William Johnson and Samuel Vansickle made land entries in Troy township in 1827, and in the following year Robert Caldwell, William Robe, Matthew Berkley, Arthur Clelland, Jesse Martin and William S. Crain arrived. In this year came Jacob De Haven and the parents of W. C. B. Sewell. Many others, no doubt, became residents of Troy township, but not having entered land, or having moved to other parts, are forgotten. The space allotted to these notes debars the writer from following year by year the arrivals. Those already mentioned comprise, perhaps, the greater number of those who may be considered among the first settlers. Could we picture to the reader of to-day the limited circumstances, the hardships and inconveniences, experienced by those whom we specially term pioneers, scarcely would he believe the picture to be a true one, so great has been the change. Witness the pioneer fare: Corn was eaten in various ways. The earliest mode of preparation was to bake the dough on a smooth board about two feet long and six or eight inches wide, placed on the hearth, slanting toward the fire. When one side was baked the bread was turned over for baking the other side. When lard was plentiful the dough was shortened. When thus prepared it was called "Johnny cake." Sometimes the dough was made into lumps, baked, and called "corn dodger." At other times the dough was raised with yeast, then baked in a Dutch oven, and called "pone,"—a decided improvement over its antecedents. The cake of that primitive age was usually "pound cake." In making this the good cook used cornmeal instead of flour, as used in the present day. The other ingredients were nearly the same as used to-day. Mush and milk was a common dish for supper. An old settler remarked that when eating this one should have one foot in bed and the other ready, so that as soon as supper was over he might sleep. Before mills for grinding were built, green corn was boiled and roasted, and frequently constituted the meal *in toto*. Hominy, known as "lye hominy," was prepared by soaking corn in lye till the husk would readily

leave the grain, when it was pounded in a mortar and thoroughly broken. The mortar was formed by hollowing a dry, solid stump or log, either with axe or fire. The pestle was of wood. The cracked corn was of two grades, large hominy and small hominy. Then, to large hominy and small hominy, large pone and small pone, Johnny-cake, hoe-cake and dodgers, we may add boiled dumplings and fried-cakes, all made from corn. Was there scarcity of meats? Not at all. The table was bountifully supplied with venison, opossum, raccoon, squirrel, rabbit and pork, wild turkey, pheasants, pigeons, ducks, quails, etc., cooked in divers ways, to suit the taste or times. For drink the pioneer supped his bread coffee, crust coffee, meal coffee, potato coffee, wheat and flour coffee, sassafras tea, spicewood tea, beach-leaf and sycamore chips tea. Their vegetables were potatoes, pumpkins, turnips, and for early use "greens," or weeds. For delicacies at weddings, log rollings, etc., frumities and custards were in order. Did the women play any important part? How could it be otherwise? Witness them as they contrive to prepare the daily meals at the fireplace, about eight feet in the clear. The kettles were hung over the fire to a strong pole, raised so high above the fire as not to be likely to ignite from heat and sparks, and whose ends are fastened in the sides of the chimney. The kettles were suspended on trammels, which were pieces of iron rods with a hook at each end. The uppermost one extended from the pole nearly down to the fire, and with one or more short ones the kettles were brought to their proper height above the coals. Wooden hooks were used till iron was obtained. A long-handled frying-pan was used, in which to fry meat. The poor woman held the frying-pan while the meat cooked, and while she cooked, also. A more convenient utensil was a cast-iron, short-handled, three-legged spider, or skillet, which was set upon the coals on the hearth. Turkeys and spareribs were sometimes roasted before the fire, suspended by a string, a dish being placed underneath to receive the drippings. But the poor women always suffered, their hair being singed, their hands blistered, and their dresses scorched. Thus progressed the culinary art, the hardy and hearty pioneer always ready for the repast. But this was not woman's only work. Flax was raised, and women pulled it, rolled it, broke it, scutched it, swingled it, and hatched it, and then came the spinning. The spinning wheel was a stringed instrument, which furnished the principal music of the household, as operated by our mothers and grandmothers with great skill, obtained without expense. The loom, too, had its place, almost every house becoming a woolen factory. While all was industry within, so it was also without. The wooden mould-board plow was busy. The iron part was a bar,

two feet long, with a broad share of iron welded to it. At the extreme point was a coulter, that passed through a beam six or seven feet long, to which there were attached handles of corresponding length. The mould-board was of wood, split from a winding piece of timber, or hewed into a winding shape in order to turn the soil over. The idea of a cast-iron plow had not yet entered the brain of the inventor, Jethro Wood, of Cayuga county, New York, and many years passed ere the first "Cincinnati plow" made its appearance. The triangular harrow, or drag, was also an early implement. It consisted of two pieces of timber about six feet long and five inches square, hewed before the day of mills, then frequently sawed. The end of one was framed into the end of the other, forming an acute angle, the two sides kept apart by a cross-piece of timber framed into the others near their centers, all forming the letter "A." Before iron came wooden teeth were used, but the prevalence of roots destroyed them rapidly, so that iron teeth, twice as heavy as those now used, were obtained as soon as possible. The farming went on slowly and arduously till the improvements of modern times entirely changed the mode of procedure and results.

COVINGTON.

The pioneers of what was the western portion of Montgomery county, prior to 1825, did not wait long for a trading point conveniently at hand. As will be seen by referring to the general county history, the Indiana state legislature, in session assembled, in the winter of 1825-6, by special act, set off that part of Montgomery county, now known as Fountain county, for a new county, and commissioners were appointed whose duty it was to select a site for the county seat. Numerous were the points favorable, and of course each section of the county had its solicitors.

Isaac Coleman, a Virginian by birth, and a man of fine parts, who had made his advent in Indiana very early, and had settled where Attica is, secured the northeast fraction, 82.7 acres, and the southeast fraction, 73.7 acres, of the north half of Sec. 35, T. 20 N., R. 9 W.; this land being situated close to the Wabash river, the only outlet for trade, and about midway of the county, north and south. Mr. Coleman conceived it to be a convenient point for a county seat of justice. In those early days, when railroads were unheard of and the country so densely wooded that roads were obliged to be chopped from place to place, it was natural that a place near a stream, even though it were known to be navigable for boats alone, should be chosen upon which to build the principal city of the county. Mr. Coleman immediately exerted his influence toward securing the location of the county seat on

his land. Lucas Nebeker and others also worked for its location somewhere about its present site. Mr. Coleman employed old Mr. Johnson, of Crawfordsville, a surveyor, to lay off a town. Mr. Johnson this same year, 1826, laid off Attica and La Fayette. Mr. Coleman's site was chosen as the proper place for the county seat, and the town was called Covington. Dating almost from that moment, efforts have always been in order to re-locate the seat of justice of Fountain county. Other early entries made in this immediate vicinity were as follows: John Wilson and David Vance secured the northeast fraction of the south half of Sec. 35, comprising 78 acres, the entry dating May 6, 1826. John Miller became owner of the southeast fraction, 82 acres, of Sec. 35, in 1830. Daniel Landers entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36, in 1826. John Wilson and David Vance, in the same year, the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36. Andrew Shankland, in 1827, entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36. James A. Thompson the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36, in 1826; also William Ray the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36. William B. Evans entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 26, in 1826; also William Miller the E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 26, and Samuel Maxwell the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25. A year previous to 1826 William Vandorn entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 26. In 1828 Elijah Smith secured the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25, Benedict Morris the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25, Levi J. Reynolds the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25, and James C. Denton entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36. In 1829 Jonas Baum obtained the north fraction of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 26. In 1831 John Miller bought the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 26, and Robert Hetfield laid claim to the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36. A part of these lots of land in after years became additions to Covington, and the rest lies immediately around the town.

In laying out the town Mr. Coleman had an eye to its future welfare and permanency. His plat is on part of Secs. 35 and 36, T. 20 N., R. 9 W. of the Indiana P.M. The streets running up and down the river bluffs were run at 18° 20' west of north by the compass, and all the cross streets at right angles to this. The streets are all sixty-six feet wide, except Water street, which is eighty feet wide, and Liberty street, sixty feet wide. A rock is buried at the southwest corner of the public square, and the southwest corner of this rock is the point from which the measurement was taken. The lots are all 66 feet in front by 132 feet deep, except lots from 45 to 66, inclusive, which are 76 x 132, and lots adjoining the south side of Liberty street, which are 72 x 132, except lots 72, 73, 74, 75, which are 66 x 138.

As a benefit for the town Mr. Coleman donated to the county one whole block for a public square, four lots to religious purposes, and four

lots for schools, a piece of ground for a cemetery, and also donated four lots out of five of all the remaining lots. The town he laid out, and the donations he made for a "permanent" seat of justice. It would be well if all re-locationists would note this word "permanent," as it is held that should the county seat be removed, then the will of Coleman to the county would be broken, and his heirs would be able to seize upon the property formerly donated, with all its fixtures.

At a meeting of the authorities, held July 25, 1826, the county agent was ordered to cause the town site to be re-surveyed and corrected, and to present a plat of the same to the "Board." At that meeting the town was formally appellated "Covington." The county agent was also ordered to offer for sale on the first Monday in October of that year, the lots belonging to the county. It is needless to say all this was done, and that Covington began to germinate. A very few squatters were already on the ground. John Gillam lived in a very small log cabin, which stood on the ground now occupied by the jail. He had a large family and was poor. He worked at clearing, or any job work that could be obtained. Joseph Griffith and his son Barton were the first to actually settle anywhere on this spot. Joseph Griffith moved to Illinois and there died. His son Barton remained and became clerk for Joseph Sloan, whose business he largely managed. Making the trip to New Orleans, carrying produce on flat-boats, he incurred a severe attack of dysentery, which proved fatal on his return. His death was a loss to the community, as he was a bright, energetic spirit. Daniel Landers was at that time a rising merchant of the "log town" of Indianapolis. Mr. Landers concluded to start a branch store at Covington, and for that purpose sent out Joseph L. Sloan. Mr. Sloan made the trip in October, 1826, across the country, bringing a load of goods with him, and chopping a large part of his way through the dense woods. Having arrived, it was necessary to build as soon as possible, so as to shield his merchandise from the weather. John Gillam, Joseph and Barton Griffith, lent helping hands. Anderson White came from Coal creek, seven miles, with his ox team. Joseph Baum, James Bilsland, Lucas Nebeker, James Whitley, Joseph Shelby, John Steeley, and perhaps others, who lived in the "Bend," came hurrying to the spot to take part in the erection of the first "business house" of the county seat. The building, about 14x18, one-story, of unhewn logs, daubed and plastered, was soon ready for occupaney. The shelves were riven boards, and nails brought by Mr. Sloan were used, but were not common. The store immediately became the center of attraction, and the surrounding farmers were happier.

About the same time that Mr. Sloan came Mr. Rawles made his way from the prairie, north of Terre Haute, up the Wabash river in a keel-boat, or barge. He brought his family and household goods. Mr. Rawles, or as he is known, David Rawles, immediately began the construction of a hotel, assisted by about the same men who aided Sloan. His building was about 16x24, one-story, round logs, clapboard roof, puncheon floor. He purchased some nails of Sloan, "the merchant," and some boards of White, with which he made some "extra good doors." On the rear of the "hotel" he built a rail pen which he battened and covered with clapboards, and in this Mrs. Rawles did the cooking. Joseph Sloan and his clerk were the first boarders. 1826, the herald of the first store, and first hotel or "tavern" of Covington soon rolled away, giving place to 1827. This year witnessed the arrival of Andrew Ingram and Daniel Rogers, both attorneys-at-law; hardly an inviting place, it would seem, to that profession, yet there was considerable real-estate business to transact; John McKinney, who started a tannery, Frank Merrill, who opened the second store, and Dr. Hamilton. Most of these men were patrons of the "Hotel de Rawles," and one could scarcely conceive of a company composed of lawyers, a doctor, merchants, tradesmen and farmers without concluding as to the fun of that early day. For amusement, the above named persons and others to the number of twelve, organized themselves into a body for the purpose of holding moot court. Their organization was christened with the beautiful and appropriate name "Callisumpkin Society," intensely classical, showing that in that primitive age Covington had her sages as well as Greece. David Rawles presided as "Dispenser of Justice," and listened to the pleadings of Ingram and Rogers, attorneys composing the Covington bar. James Whitley was constable. The attorneys, ever anxious for practice, carefully watched the actions of men, and no misdemeanor escaped punishment. The judge, ever proud of his position, issued writs promptly, and the constable, desirous of showing his authority, unhesitatingly served all summonses and made arrests even if his best friends suffered. A common misdemeanor, against which a law of that body positively asserted itself, was the brushing of flies from one's face when there were fewer than one dozen of these pests endeavoring simultaneously to deprive him of all appetite or comfort. Could such an act be proven against any one, a heavy fine was the inevitable result; the trial often lasting till late in the hours of the night. At that time the site of Covington was covered largely by brush and stumps. A common fine was to require the "law-breaker to dig up one of those stumps." In this way much of the land was cleared. Dr. Hamilton relates how, when having returned

from a professional call, the constable immediately served a process on him, accusing him of brushing the flies from his face when fewer than a dozen were bothering him. The doctor secured the services of lawyer Rogers and went into trial before Judge Rawles. The trial over, the usual judgment was rendered, but this time the penalty called for the uprooting of the largest stump of all. The doctor, loath to exert his muscular ability to so great an extent, readily paid a man \$5 to remove the stump. Four gallons of whisky, too, was consumed at his expense. The Callisumpkin Society was instrumental in doing much toward the development of the town, and its name is worthy of perpetuity.

Dr. Hamilton was born in Saratoga, New York, January 7, 1800; studied medicine in Malone, New York; then attended three courses of medical lectures in 1823, 1824 and 1825, at Vermont Medical College. After graduation he located, May 10, 1826, at La Fayette, Indiana, and engaged in the practice of his profession. La Fayette, then considered the head-waters of navigation on the Wabash river, attracted men of all classes, and in large numbers, to settle. Lawyers and doctors were very numerous, and Dr. Hamilton, thinking his chances for success better elsewhere, located at Covington, a single man, March 31, 1827. He was Covington's first physician, and boarded for some time with David Rawles. In 1828 he built a frame office 12 x 17, the first frame building erected in this vicinity. It was lathed and plastered. Dr. Hamilton kept a small stock of drugs, mostly for his own practice. William B., or as he was familiarly known, Bloomer White, the second clerk of Fountain county, and an eminent officer, kept his office with Dr. Hamilton, who was county land agent at that time. Mr. White preserved all his papers, etc., in a small secretary. In 1828 he brought his family of wife and four children. After fourteen years' clerkship he moved to Vermilion county, where he died. Dr. Hamilton continued county land agent eighteen years. It was about 1828 when Dr. Jesse Bowen came from La Fayette to make Covington his home. He became one of the most worthy citizens, living here many years. Old gentleman Boston also kept a hattery, and did something also at ferrying over the Wabash river. His death occurred at Covington. His son, Washington Boston, lived with him and here married. After many years he moved westward. A few others came in about this year, but, like the Arab, they folded their tents—if they owned any—"and'as silently stole away." It was about this time, or the year before, that for the first time a steamboat approached the Covington wharf. Notice had been given previously of the intended voyage, which would be made providing the river should be sufficiently high. On the day designated

the people for many miles around gathered at Covington, some having ridden, but many having walked. All was unrest, each person anxious to catch the first glimpse of the expected "monster." At last the scream of the whistle startled them, terrifying many for the moment; then there was a rush for the river bank. It is impossible to paint the picture of the crowd, as, with eyes and mouths open, the steamer was taken in by the surprised people. The kindness of the captain gratified the curiosity of the lookers-on by allowing them to board the boat and examine the works, these calling forth many ludicrous, and at times ridiculous, expressions. All at last retired, satisfied at having seen the "wonder of the age."

William S. Crain made his advent in the spring of 1829, bringing with him his wife and five children — Mary, Margaret, Martha, William and Charles. He came on a steamboat during a freshet of the Wabash river. At that time there stood two small log cabins near the river, and into one of these Mr. Crain housed his family for a time, although greatly crowded. He immediately purchased lot 119, on which he erected a two-story frame dwelling, into which he moved his family. At the rear of this he built a shop for a hatter, as he was a hatter by trade. In this building he lived till about 1868, when he purchased property in the north part of town, and rented his building on the square. In 1870 it was entirely destroyed by fire. Mr. Crain then sold twenty-two feet front on the corner to Mr. Harter, who erected on it the present brick store building. He sold twenty-two feet front to Mrs. H. R. Claypool, who leased it to Mortimer Steely, by whom a small frame building was built. Michael Port bought the other twenty-two feet, on which he built a large brick business house, now occupied by Samuel Boord as a meat-market. Mr. Crain died May 5, 1826. His three daughters, Mrs. Dr. Hamilton, Mrs. H. R. Claypool, and Mrs. Nelson, reside in Covington.

In 1826 Mr. Walters built a two-story frame house, and kept hotel, or an eating-house. Joseph L. Sloan's storeroom proving too small for his trade, he erected a small frame building, which he used several years. In the fall of 1826 came Jacob Tice, with his wife and one child, in company with David Elder and family. David Elder rented a two-story log building which stood on the southwest corner point lot, where he kept an eating-house. He was already in his wintry years, and soon died. His daughter Matilda married Anderson White. Jacob Tice was born in Middlesex county, New Jersey, where he spent most of his early years. He then removed to New York city, where, in 1808, he witnessed the Clermont steamboat. He learned the tailor's trade. After coming to Covington he rented a small building for a

year or two, then built a room, now occupied as a shoe-shop, near the Hardy & Reid bank. He followed his trade till ready-made clothing so reduced the tailor's custom as to oblige him to seek a livelihood otherwise. He became the second justice of the peace, succeeding David Rawles. He filled this office for ten years. He was also post-master many years. About 1830 David and Frank Wallace became goods merchants in Covington. Frank looked to the store, while David practiced law. David Wallace was a resident of Covington when he was elected lieutenant-governor of Indiana in 1832, and in 1838 reached the governor's chair. He buried his wife and child in the Covington cemetery. He afterward made his home in Indianapolis. Other very early merchants were John Hawkins, David Sanders, Conover & Shaw, Roup and his partner.

In 1830 the population had reached about 150 or 200 inhabitants, yet these would make but few families. The town grew and improved slowly. The business men already named continued to do the business of the place. As yet there was no outlet for goods and travel except the river, unless by wagon or stage.

At last a ray, as it were, from the headlight of a steam engine seemed to illuminate Covington, whose citizens almost fancied a railroad built and a train of cars doing their bidding. This was in 1837. The Great Western railway appeared as a ghost, which the people thought real. This road was already partly graded from Springfield to Decatur, Illinois, and from Decatur to Danville, Illinois, the abutments being constructed in the Big Vermillion river, at Danville. This being an Illinois road and it being desirable to extend it in Indiana to the Wabash river—a natural outlet—James Alexander, of Paris, Illinois, a member of the Illinois state legislature, was appointed by the Illinois assembly as a committee to visit the Indiana state legislature for the purpose of asking for a bill authorizing the continuance of the road as desired. He failed to present his request in time, but at the session of 1838-9 he succeeded. Dr. John Hamilton, who had been a member of the state senate from 1834 to 1837, made Alexander's acquaintance in 1837, and the two were fast friends. In 1839 Alexander wrote Hamilton of his success, stating that the commissioners would hold a meeting at a certain date in June at Springfield, for the purpose of locating the road; also stating that La Fayette and Perrysville would be represented, and that he desired Covington to send her delegation. No sooner had the letter been received than a meeting of the citizens was called, at which Dr. Hamilton, Isaac Coleman (then of Attica, but largely interested in Covington), Daniel Mace, and James P. Carleton, attorneys, were chosen delegates to Springfield. Money to defray expenses was imme-



JOHN BURNSIDES

diately solicited, but this part of the work meeting with but little success, Dr. Hamilton, putting \$500 in his pocket, called for the boys to mount their horses, and all started for the capital of Illinois, where they arrived after a three-days journey. The commissioners held a nine-days session, during which time the delegations from each of three competing points were heard. The session over, Alexander announced to Hamilton, in secret, that the commissioners had decided to make known nothing as to their decision, at the same time advising the doctor to make haste home and to secure the piece of ground on the west side of the Wabash river, opposite Covington, so as to deprive speculators from Perrysville of the chance to buy it, on which to lay out a town, and thus impede the growth of Covington. The hint from Alexander was sufficient. Horses fed, the party made a forced ride to Danville, and there leaving the horses and the rest of the party, Dr. Hamilton and Daniel Mace took the stage for home, arriving about two o'clock in the morning. The town was immediately aroused, and a meeting called, at which a committee, consisting of Dr. Bowen, David Rawles, W. B. White and Frank Merrill was appointed to go over the river and purchase the twenty acres opposite town before breakfast. The bargain for the land was consummated. By nine o'clock men from Perrysville swarmed down, and it was only by purchasing a half-section of land that the people of Covington could beat back their antagonists. So much of the battle was fought. Dr. Hamilton now set to work to secure the right of way for the new road from Danville to Covington. He also let the contracts for the construction of the road, with instructions not to commence operations till directed by the commissioners. Those interested then rested. Time rolled away. Payments on the land purchased became due, and the signers were called upon to liquidate the debt. Rawles and Hetfield were lightly responsible, but the heavy burden fell upon Dr. Hamilton. Six thousand dollars was required from him, which he paid. The panic ensued, suspending, and virtually destroying, the "Internal Improvement System" of the states, and the Great Western railroad proved, indeed, a great western ghost, the destruction of men's fortunes, and a disappointment to all citizens of Fountain county. To remedy the panic effects, the Indiana state legislature passed the "Valuation and Appraisement" law, which proved valuable to the debtor, but operated seriously against the merchant and heavy creditors. These circumstances generated influences collapsing to Covington, a town doomed still to do her business in the old, slow way, ere a few years her sun again appeared above the horizon to rise promising for a time, but long ere it reached its zenith clouds of misfortune shut out its light, leaving its zenith still to be

reached. About 1842 excavation for the Wabash & Erie canal began at La Fayette, and by 1846 was finished at Covington. Money being scarce, a large amount of canal script was issued, which the Covington merchants promised to accept at par for goods till the canal was finished to this point. This script depreciated till it was worth but forty cents on the dollar. While it was worth and brought but this in other places, the business men of Covington fulfilled their promise. Those who had large sums of money loaned out were obliged to give a receipt in full, when, virtually, but two-fifths of the amount was received. Joseph L. Sloan weathered the gale, with destruction to his fortune from which he never recovered. Dr. Hamilton lost thousands of dollars, and others suffered in proportion. The town grew rapidly during the excavation, but the burden of debt was too heavy. The ultimate failure of the canal added disaster. When the civil war broke out, to hurl desolation and death over this fair land, Covington was nearly as large as now. The Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad, built in 1869, gave value to property and an impetus to business, which resulted in improvement in buildings. The writer must now retrograde a few years and notice the improvement in business houses. Mr. Sloan's log store, then his frame store, occupied a part of lot 93. In later years, about 1835, he erected a building occupying the full sixty-six feet front. The building was of brick, and two stories high. It was divided into a store-room and tavern. Mr. Sloan sold to McMannomy and McMahan, who let it to different parties. The whole block burned in 1878. Rawles' hotel stood on lot 102. The log house he tore down, and built a frame with three rooms, one of which he sold to Henry Churchman, and the other two to other parties. The latter two have always been saloons. David Rawles died in 1879, leaving a wife and one daughter, who are in Iowa. The first building on lot 111, was a large frame, occupied by Harmon Webb as a tavern. Harmon Webb moved to Covington about 1831. He kept the ferry some time, and afterward came to be owner of part of the west side of the square. At his death the property passed to the children; the house burned, and the lots were sold to J. G. Hardy and Alfred Heath. Hardy built a small brick store on his share, and Heath sold to John and Ben. Slaterry, who, in 1880, built a handsome brick structure, which they occupy as a saloon. Lot 120 is the site of the first courthouse of the county. It became the property of Webb, then of Hardy. Lot 129 was owned by a Virginian, who built on it a brick store-room, which was occupied by Roup & Morris, dry-goods merchants, and has changed hands frequently. In this Whitney Prescott sold goods and purified liquors. On lot 130 stood some small shanties, one of which

Hawkins & Sanders occupied as early as 1835 with dry goods. William A. Sangster obtained the lot, and erected on it two large brick stores, occupied by Loeb with clothing and dry goods. Lot 131 had on it some poor frame buildings. Dr. John S. Jones came to Covington in 1840, and kept drugs in one of them. In about 1857 he built a two-story brick, now owned by Dr. Spinning as a drug store. Fanny Lemp occupied part of this lot with his silver shop. On lot 132 was Dr. John S. Jones' office. Michael Mayer purchased thirty-six feet of this lot in 1840, with a frame building on it. Into this building he put a stock of groceries, confectionery, etc., and kept a bakery. In 1866 he purchased sixty-six feet front, and erected three large brick business rooms, now occupied by James M. Duncan, Vale & Napir, and Isaac Deutsch. In 1877 Mr. Mayer destroyed the frame building before mentioned, building in its place two store-rooms 20×66, occupied by Mock Brothers and Weldon. Mr. Mayer has been one of Covington's most successful business men, and has contributed much to the development of the place. He is now retired from business.

The northeast point lot has been occupied since an early day, and is now the site of McGeorge's hardware establishment. John Allen early bought lot 112, on which he built a two-story brick, which he occupied as a cabinet-shop; now rented by M. Boord & Co. as a furniture store. The rest of the lot passed into the hands of widow Spinning. On the east end of lot 94 was a dwelling, built by Joseph L. Sloan soon after his arrival. This lot came into the possession of W. C. B. Sewell. Lot 101 was once sold for \$15 to William Mecke. It is now the property of W. C. B. Sewell. Lot 83, or the southeast point lot, was owned by George Snyder as far back as 1835. In a small frame building he sold whisky for many years. About 1857 he tore down the frame and built a two-story brick, two rooms, now occupied by Hardy & Reid, bankers, in the east room, and Thomas Detrick, hardware, in the west room. On lot 75 a frame building was put up by Frank Merrill as far back as 1830, in which he sold dry goods till about 1846. He at that time failed in business and went to Illinois; then to Indianapolis; then west, and died. The building stood till 1878, when it was displaced by a brick business house by Joseph Allen. Mr. Allen also erected large brick buildings on the rest of the lot. Anderson White first owned lot 74, and built a two-story frame about 1832. It came to be the property of Dr. Weldon, who has improved it. Lot 73 was as early as 1827 secured by Wm. B. White, who erected (for that day) a fine two-story frame dwelling, 18×36. In 1838 he sold to Dr. John Hamilton, who lived in it six years. Dr. Hamilton sold part of it to Nicholas Kiger, who keeps a saloon in it. Lot

72 was purchased by Dr. John Hamilton in 1827. On this spot he built the office already mentioned, in 1828. In 1836 he sold twenty-two feet front to Dr. Clark, who built an addition to the office, and used it as a store. Peter H. Patterson and John Miller bought the rest of this lot. These large brick business houses give to the public square an appearance far different to that of even ten years ago.

MILLS.

Joseph L. Sloan built the first saw-mill about 1834. It was large, and did the work for a large scope of country, giving employment to many men. He also kept a distillery near it. Both were destroyed by fire. Nichols & Co. built the first steam grist-mill, not far from 1836. This mill was large, and ran two sets of burrs. The canal was excavated near it. It burned, and was never rebuilt, but a brewery took its place, and this also was destroyed by fire. Abram Gish built the next mill; this time a water-mill, built on the canal soon after the excavation. Mr. Gish sold this and built a steam-mill, still in running order. In 1855 the Covington mill was built by a millwright and a machinist. In 1860 the firm changed to Everly, Sangster & Co., and in 1874 to Everly, Marlatt & Co.

In 1869 H. M. Clark began the manufacture of tile and brick. His father was an early nurseryman of the place.

In 1868 J. M. Rhodes established his carriage manufactory, which he has enlarged till he employs eight workmen. Other industries have been represented as the town has grown to importance.

The Covington bridge over the Wabash river was begun in 1850 by George Nebeker and three other gentlemen. It was constructed at a cost of \$20,000.

The last boat cleared at Covington through from Lodi to Toledo on the canal was the "Rocky Mountain," cleared by Dave Webb, "collector to toll," October 26, 1872. The last local traffic done at this point was the clearance of the boat "Goodman," November 13, 1875, bound from Lodi to Lafayette.

POST-OFFICE.

A post-office was secured about 1826. The stage ran from Terre Haute to La Fayette twice a week. Joseph L. Sloan was the first postmaster. He was succeeded in office by David Rawles. Jacob Tice next secured the position, which he held till ousted for political reasons, Charles Stafford becoming the incumbent. In about seven months Jacob Tice was reinstated postmaster, and filled the office till displaced by R. M. Nebeker, the present postmaster.

THE PRESS.

The first paper printed in the county staggered under the name of "Western Constellation," issued first in 1836, by Henry Commigore and George W. Snyder. The paper was next conducted by J. P. Carleton, who was succeeded by J. R. Jones. Mr. Jones changed its name to the more simple "People's Friend," as it is still known. John R. Jones was a native of Virginia. He located in Covington and took charge of this paper about 1811. He brought a hand-press with him from Cincinnati, by boat, on the Wabash river. He was the real founder of the "People's Friend," as it was larger than the "Western Constellation," and entirely a different paper. It was democratic in politics, and has continued under the control of a long line of illustrious democratic editors to the present time. In 1846 Mr. Jones sold to Solon Turman, and bought the "Vincennes Sun," changing its name to "Jones' Sentinel," which he controlled till his death, a few years after. Solon Turman came from Perrysville, and published the "People's Friend" till 1853. In 1851 he was elected to the state senate to fill the unexpired term of Robert Lyons. In 1853 he sold to Edward Pullen, moved to Greencastle, and began the practice of law with his father-in-law, Henry Secrest. In 1873 he was made judge of the Greencastle circuit, by appointment, and in 1873 was elected to the same position. Edward Pullen sold, in 1850, to Charles L. Hansicker, and went south. He became major in the confederate army, but has not been heard from since a prisoner at Johnston's Island. Charles L. Hansicker was a lieutenant in the Mexican war, and became recorder of Fountain county. He sold the paper April 1, 1858, to H. R. Claypool, and in a short time after died in Covington of consumption. H. R. Claypool was born in Fountain county, Indiana, February 24, 1828, and has had an unbroken residence in this county. He studied law under Gen. Linder, and was admitted to the bar in 1852, at Charleston, Illinois. He located in Covington in April of that year, where, in 1858, he obtained control of the paper. Having been elected to the special session of the legislature, he sold his paper to his foreman, M. V. B. Cowan. In the spring of 1859 Mr. Cowan sold to John H. Spence, who sold, in 1874, to Benjamin Smith. T. D. Collins bought out Smith, and sold to Edward Hanes in 1877, who in turn sold to the present proprietor, Charles Guinn. Spence's "People's Paper" is the republican advocate of Fountain county. John H. Spence, its editor and one of its proprietors, Albert Weber being the Co., was born in Covington, Indiana, September 4, 1833. From 1850 to 1854 he resided in California, engaged on the paper "The Daily Mining Express." On his return to the states he worked at different

times on the "Evening News," St. Louis, Missouri; "The Flag," Bloomington, Illinois; "Cole's County Ledger," Charleston, Illinois; started the "Gazette," the first paper published in Mattoon, Illinois. In 1859 he purchased the "People's Friend," Covington, Indiana, which he published about fourteen years. Mr. Spence then started an independent paper in Veedersburg, called the "Fountain County Herald," but finding it unprofitable, moved his office to Attica, changing his paper's name to "Attica Herald." Meeting with little success, he removed to La Fayette, and published in the interest of the greenback party of Tippecanoe county. Not taking kindly to the principles of that party, he espoused republicanism, and aided materially with his paper, "The La Fayette Republican," in the election of the entire republican ticket in 1874. After that election he removed his office to Covington, and began publishing "Spence's People's Paper," in the interests of republicanism, which enjoys a large circulation. The "Journal" is a paper published in the interest of the greenback labor party and temperance. It is yet young in years, but widely circulated.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The first building erected for court purposes was built about 1828, on lot 120, in the northwest part of the public square. It was a frame structure, about 16×30, two stories high. The second story was used as a court-room, while the lower story, divided by a partition, constituted the jury-rooms. Joseph L. Sloan was the contractor. The first court was held at Robert Hetfield's, but was soon convened at Covington. The first jail was built about the same time on the northeast corner of the square. It was a low, log structure, about sixteen feet square. It was warrantable against the escape of any prisoner when once lodged within its walls. The timber was cut from Dr. Hamilton's land. Robert Hetfield, the second sheriff of the county,—John Corse having preceded him,—had charge of these public works. It was in this jail that John Richardson was imprisoned to await trial for killing his wife, and in the court-house before mentioned that he was tried, found guilty, and condemned to die on the gallows. About one month before the bloody tragedy Richardson assumed a half-insane state. Upon inquiry, insanity was found to be slightly hereditary. He was treated by Dr. Hamilton, and appeared at times perfectly well and of sound mind, attending his business correctly. Whether meditation upon an intended crime produced derangement, or actual insanity was the cause, was not positively known; but so atrocious was the crime, namely, the murder of his wife by chopping open her head with an axe, that the sentence of death was thought to be merited.

Judge Porter sat on the bench, but the case was tried before a jury. This took place in 1829, or possibly as late as 1830. The trial over, the sentence rendered, a place for the execution was next necessary. The people, horrified at the idea of hanging a man, refused permission for the execution to take place on their premises until Dr. Hamilton was visited, who consented. The spot chosen was below a declivity southeast of town. The gallows was erected by placing a forked piece of timber against a large tree, the stump of which has not yet been uprooted. Another fork was driven in the ground a short distance from the other, and a cross piece, a drop, and a platform, constituted the gallows. At the appointed time a large number of lookers-on had gathered on the hill that overlooked the fatal drop. The moment arrived, sheriff Hetfield, sworn to do his duty, let fall the drop which let the murderer swing into eternity. The body was examined by Drs. Bowen and Hamilton, who pronounced life extinct, when the body was delivered to relatives and by them interred. This is the only execution that has ever taken place in Fountain county.

The court-house mentioned was but temporary. The first permanent court building was erected about 1831 on its proper site. This was a brick building, but small. Another jail was also provided, but this burned about 1850. A brick jail was then built southwest of the court-house, which was afterward displaced by the present stone jail and jailer's brick residence, constructed at a cost of about \$106,000, completed in 1874. About 1856 or 1857 a new court-house was projected. A contract was let, but no further action taken. At a meeting of the commissioners, held March 23, 1857, the contract was let to J. G. Hardy, calling for a good, substantial brick and stone structure, at a cost of \$33,500. Work was to be begun by June 1, 1857, and finished on or before September 20, 1859. The lower rooms for offices were to be completed and furnished ready for occupancy by December 20, 1858. Isaac Hodgson, of Indianapolis, was the architect engaged and superintendent of the construction. Some changes were subsequently made from the original plan, necessitating additional expense, swelling the total cost of the court-house to nearly \$40,000. Hon. William Furr, Octavius A. Crowley and William Trullinger were at that time county commissioners. The new court-house had been occupied but a short time when, January 2, 1860, it was partially destroyed by fire, necessitating an expenditure for repairs of about \$20,000. At a special session of the board, held February 13, 14, etc., a contract was let to John H. Thomas & Son requiring certain repairs to be made at a cost of \$14,800, but further damages, afterward discovered, increased the expense. The commissioners, William Furr, William

Trullinger and John Nebeker, rented the third story of the brick building near the southeast corner of the square for court, county and political purposes. Different rooms were provided elsewhere for the various offices while the repairs progressed. The county can now boast of an honest court-house and a costly jail.

REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

At the outset there was opposition to the choice of sites for the county seat, and since its location many attempts have been made to relocate. About 1829 or 1830 most ludicrous schemes were indulged in in order to carry and also to defeat the project. Petitions had already been signed praying the legislature for a change, but no paper had as yet presented names sufficiently numerous to call the legislature to action. At last the relocationists, becoming desperate, after securing the names of all those living in the county favoring removal, it is said then resorted to the cemeteries, "the cities of the dead," and solicited their signatures, or rather wrote their names, on their petition paper. It is further alleged that these anxious persons visited the graveyards in Montgomery county in order to swell the number of signers, determined to beat this time those already satisfied with existing nature of things. However, Covingtonians became somewhat alarmed at the growing list of "petitioners for change," and at the suggestion of a prominent citizen, Capt. White, a hero of "Horse Shoe Bend" in the war of 1812, brought forth his muster-roll, and by copying the names of soldiers living and dead, obtained a list sufficient to overbalance their antagonists. The petitions were sent to the legislature bearing more signatures than there were at that time citizens of Fountain county. The joke was discovered by the legislators, and, after some mirth, it was decided to appoint commissioners to relocate the county seat, and also a committee to appraise the Covington property, requiring that should the change be made the county should pay to owners of property in and around Covington the full value of their property, or make good the depreciation in value which would naturally follow the change. The commissioners met at Covington, and in company with a certain citizen made a tour of inspection through the county. Favorable points with their advantages were noted, and on the return a secret session held. The citizen awaited anxiously. Soon, the meeting over, one of the commissioners, taking a stake and an axe in hand proceeded to the center of the old public square and drove the stake. The citizen's hat came off, the commissioners were treated to a banquet, and departed, leaving Covington to be still the seat of justice of Fountain county. Since that time many efforts have been made but frus-

trated. The question has taken political issue at different times, tickets being nominated placing in the contest relocation candidates; but so great would be the expense of removal, and so detrimental to property owners, the change will not likely be made.

ADDITIONS TO COVINGTON.

Several additions have from time to time been made to Covington. William Piatt made a large addition, surveyed by county surveyor C. C. Chadwick September 1, 1828, and recorded by W. B. White December 4, 1828. In 1836 Isaac Coleman made a second addition. In 1836 William Piatt, for himself and Laban Lodge, of Boone county, Kentucky, made a second addition. In the same year the town plat was enlarged by addition of the south part of the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 26, and the south part of the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 26, T. 20 N., R. 9 W., by Isaac B. Vance, J. T. Canby, Isaac H. Alexander, John H. Murphey, Hezekiah Cunningham and William Piatt.

In 1839 William Piatt added that part described, by running a line from the southwest corner of Liberty and Sixth streets, east to Seventh street, thence north to Jefferson street, thence west to Sixth street, and thence to commencement. In 1841 David Rawles and Robert Hetfield added 8.75 acres, bounded by a line running from northeast corner, Sec. 35, south between Secs. 35 and 36 for 13 chains and 73 links to a post, thence west 6.37 $\frac{1}{2}$ chains to a post, thence north 13.73 chains to a post on the line between Secs. 35 and 36, thence east 6.37 $\frac{1}{2}$ chains with said line of beginning. In 1843 Richard Price enlarged the town plat. In 1847 Nicholas McCarty made an addition situated on the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36. In 1849 William H. Mallory and James French each enlarged the plat, and in 1869 William D. Kerr made an addition situated on the south end of the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36. He also made a second addition. Limited space forbids the description of each addition.

INCORPORATION.

The town of Covington seems to have been free from any municipal government for more than half its life. No particular public improvements were made excepting those in which the county was concerned. At the legislative session of 1851, a bill passed that body entitled a bill "To incorporate the town of Covington in the county of Fountain"; the first section reading as follows: "Be it enacted by the general assembly of the State of Indiana, that such part of Troy township in the county of Fountain as is situate within the town of Covington, and the additions thereto which may now exist or be here-

after laid out and recorded, including all lots, streets, alleys and public grounds therein, and also including the outlots and canal and all that portion of Sec. 35 in T. 20 N., R. 9 W. of said town of Covington, and its additions extending to the Wabash river and to the limit of the territorial jurisdiction of Fountain county, thereon be, and the same is hereby, erected into a town corporate, which shall be henceforth known and called by the name of Covington." Sec. 2 provided for the necessary officers; these consisting of recorder, treasurer, and five trustees. The recorder was to be elected for three years and till his successor should be chosen; the treasurer for two years, etc., and the trustees for one year. The marshal was to be appointed by the common council. Sec. 3 noted the conditions necessary to eligibility for office. Sec. 4 declared "That the first election under this act shall be held on the first Monday in March 1851," conducted as other elections. Sec. 5 made plain the duty of the inspector of elections. Sec. 6 christened the body, composed of the recorder and trustees, the common council, and set forth its powers. Another section set apart the first Tuesday in each month for the meeting of the council. Sec. 9 provided for the appointment of marshal, clerk, and street commissioner, each to serve two years. Sec. 14 gave to the recorder widespread and important authority, making him conservator of the peace within said town, and allowing him to "exercise all the power and authority, right, jurisdiction and immunities of a justice of the peace of Troy township, both civil and criminal," etc. Sec. 29 declared "the limits of said town shall be so extended as to embrace the common burying-ground of said town," etc. Sec. 31 provided for dividing the town into five wards, according to the order of the "common council." Sec. 32 made it unlawful to sell spirituous liquors without license. Sec. 35 gave the town power to build and maintain a wharf or public landing on the Wabash river, within the corporate limits of said town, and to regulate the landing of steam-boats or flat-boats, and other powers which had before been exercised by the county commissioners. This document was signed by Joseph A. Wright, governor of Indiana.

COMMON COUNCIL.

John M. Hall was elected the first recorder of Covington, and three of the councilmen were Henderson, Bilsland and Foster. The names of the other two do not appear in the records. Here it would seem necessary to say that so incomplete are the records, not only of the council, but of school and other town affairs, it is with difficulty that even this much has been saved for history. Many times being obliged to rely on men's memories, there will no doubt appear some errors.

At a meeting of the council February 20, 1852, an ordinance was passed dividing the town into five wards, described as follows: First ward, all west of Sixth and south of Washington streets; second ward, all north of Washington, west of Sixth, and south of Crocket streets; third ward, all north of Crocket and west of Sixth streets; fourth ward, all east of Sixth and south of Harrison streets; fifth ward, all north of Harrison and east of Sixth streets.

The council of 1854, consisting of Joseph H. Nelson, Wm. McLaughlin, George Shanklin, Chester Clark and Charles Kelley, set aside the special act of the legislature, perhaps illegally, and the town passed under the general act of the Indiana assembly. This discontinued the office of recorder, and since that time the five councilmen have chosen one of their number president of the board.

At a meeting of August 20, 1855, the first regular police force was appointed, consisting of David Dwin, Isaiah R. Martin, Ewing Patterson, John W. Steward and Isaac N. McAllister.

June 24, 1855, an ordinance was passed reading as follows: "The use of profane language is hereby declared to be disorderly conduct; therefore, be it ordained by the board of trustees, that every person who shall profanely curse, swear, imprecate, by or in the name of God, Jesus Christ, or the Holy Ghost, shall be deemed guilty of profanity, and on conviction thereof shall be fined in any sum not less than \$1 or more than \$3, for each offense, and stand committed till fine is paid." The records from 1851 to 1854 are lost. The following are the different boards, as nearly correct as the imperfect records and memory can render. The names of other officers, aside from councilmen and clerk, cannot be given.

COVINGTON COUNCIL.

| | Recorder | Councilmen. | Clerk. |
|-------|---------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1851. | John M. Hall. | — Henderson, — Bilsland, — Foster. | At that time the Recorder. |
| 1852. | John M. Hall. | | " |
| 1853. | " | " | " |
| | President | | |
| 1854. | Not known. | Jos. H. Nelson, Wm. McLaughlin, Chester Clark, George Shanklin, Charles Kelley. | Not known. |

| | President. | Councilmen. | Clerk. |
|-------|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1855. | Not known. | David Parrott, Geo. Shockey, Wm. McLaughlin, Chester Clark, Jos. H. Nelson. | S. Smith. |
| 1856. | Hiram Abdill. | J. P. Sharron, Thos. E. Sangster, J. Pullen, Jos. Ristine. | D. H. Hull. |
| 1857. | Levi Adler. | Shelby Sumner, Jos. Ristine, Wm. Dwinn, James Sharon. | W. McFall. |
| 1858. | Wm. A. Sangster. | Michael Mayer, David L. Case, Levi Adler, James Knight. | " |
| 1859. | Reuben Tuller. | John H. Sharon, Chas. Alling, Leopold Loeb, H. R. Claypool. | C. L. Hansicker. |
| 1860. | L. Loeb. | J. Alshuler, J. G. Hardy, E. R. Billings, C. E. Alling. | J. H. Kelly. |
| 1861. | J. G. Hardy. | J. H. Spence, J. Sharon, C. E. Alling, John Lemp. | A. Lemp. |
| 1862. | A. Lemp. | Wm. Lebo, J. H. Spence, R. Hetfield, J. G. Hardy. | Geo. Weldon. |
| 1863. | Thos. McGeorge. | J. Sharon, John Gebhart, C. E. Alling, L. Loeb. | G. T. Willis. |
| 1864. | J. H. Sharon. | W. A. Tipton, C. E. Alling, Fred. Purfeerst, Luke Dunkerly. | G. T. Willis. |

| | President | Councilmen. | Clerk |
|-------|------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1865. | C. E. Alling. | S. J. Weldon, Nat Redden, J. A. Gebhart, Fred. Purfeerst. | J. W. Nichols. |
| 1866. | S. J. Weldon. | Wm. Hegel, D. Smith, Nat. Redden, Jacob Everly. | W. C. B. Spence. |
| 1867. | Jacob Everly. | Casper Salmon, Henry Senior, P. S. Welch, D. Smith. | W. C. B. Spence. |
| 1868. | Jos. Ristine. | A. Buckles, Marion West, L. Dunkerly, Thos. McGeorge. | W. C. B. Spence. |
| 1869. | M. W. Howard. | L. Dunkerly, Andrew Ainsworth, D. Smith, Edward Robinson. | G. K. McComas. |
| 1870. | A. Gish. | Lucas Nebeker, Wm. O'Brien, E. S. Howell, Casper Salmon. | G. K. McComas. |
| 1871. | Patrick Brennan. | A. J. Ridge, O. Boord, H. R. Claypool, J. Fausler. | C. T. McComas. |
| 1872. | O. Boord. | J. L. Cherry, Mat. Miller, Casper Salmon, N. B. Martin. | H. H. Doctorman. |
| 1873. | J. N. Spinning. | J. H. Sharon, C. Salmon, Fred. Hunt, Wm. Krensch. | H. H. Doctorman. |
| 1874. | J. N. Spinning. | C. Salmon, Fred. Hunt, Wm. Krensch, Michael Mayer. | H. H. Doctorman. |

| | President. | Councilmen. | Clerk. |
|-------|------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1875. | Casper Salmon. | M. Mayer, Geo. Smith, J. C. Brown, Henry Bender. | H. H. Doctorman. |
| 1876. | J. C. Brown. | M. Mayer, Geo. Smith, C. Salmon, H. Bender, | H. H. Doctorman. |
| 1877. | L. P. Miller. | T. M. Rinn, W. T. Ensminger, H. Bender, C. Salmon. | H. H. Doctorman. |
| 1878. | W. F. Ensminger. | J. W. Peterson, C. D. Watson, H. M. Clark, J. L. Townsley. | G. K. McComas. |
| 1879. | Wm. H. Miller. | Wm. Yount, C. Salmon, E. N. Bowman, John Sayers. | Jos. C. Nelson. |
| 1880. | E. N. Bowman. | W. J. Barber, Wm. H. Miles, C. Salmon, John Sayers. | W. C. B. Spence. |

A few of the above have at times resigned their trusts, their places being filled by other good men, whose names we cannot record. The first two negroes who made their homes in Covington were Findley and Fry. After living here some time they emigrated with their families to Liberia, Africa. Findley, a mulatto, was a son of ex-Governor Findley, of Carolina, a good scholar, and is said to have attained to an honorable public position in Liberia.

SCHOOLS.

"Education, that bright and glittering gem, the peer of prince or fortune," early received due consideration. The temporary frame court-house was also the early temple in whose halls the minds of the pioneer children were stored with that knowledge required to make them good citizens. William Robe was probably the first teacher. Ere many years a small brick school-house was built in the south edge of town. About 1843 a larger frame structure was built. Benjamin Rankin taught about 1845, and Rev. C. F. Smith soon after. Smith

was badly beaten by the school-boys of that day. Mr. Batterton was a very early school teacher. "Away far back in bygone times" a certain teacher presented himself to Judge Rawles as an aspirant for the village school. This pedagogue sported a ring and some other jewelry, yet wore very poor clothes and boots which did not entirely shield from the weather his pedal digits. Although the youth might have seen better times, and have received a liberal education, the judge, coolly surveying the inconsistencies, as he thought the fellow to be ungarbed, dismissed him. The young man went on his way, and when next heard from was president of an important railroad company. Would that we could give his name, but it "is buried 'mid the rubbish of forgotten things." It is not the dress that makes the man. In 1860 the frame school building burned. School was then taught in churches, halls, etc., till a new building was provided. In 1862 a brick edifice, with six departments, was built. John J. Henderson was contractor, and the trustees were Dr. C. W. Prather, Hiram Adler and George S. Shanklin. The first teacher was Mr. Crompton, now a representative from Vermilion county, Indiana.

In a few years the school building proved too small, and the Board decided to erect an edifice which would accommodate all, "a temple of learning and monument of enterprise." The work was accomplished at a cost of about \$26,000. The contract was let to John McManomy and E. H. Nebeker. There are eight departments already occupied and two other rooms are ready when occasion requires. The principal's department is the seminary or high school, affording a three-years course of study after the common studies have been completed. An able corps of teachers is provided. J. Warren McBroom is at present (1881) principal. A. S. Taylor is teacher in room No. 7, or the fourth grammar department; Miss Josie Webb, No. 6; Miss N. M. Strong, No. 5; Clemdora Ludlow, No. 4; Melissa Nebeker, No. 3; Carrie Slough, No. 2; and Ella Stewart No. 1. Earlier teachers of Covington schools were H. R. Claypool, W. F. W. C. Ensminger, James McEwing, A. L. McKinney, Wm. McFall, Prof. Lovelan, noted for his avoirdupois. All of these instructors have left tracks in the sands of time, indestructive. Society is better for their having lived.

CHURCHES.

When weather permitted, the groves were the pioneer temples of worship. No silver-tongued church bell bade the plain christian heart to a church whose spire pierced the cloud. The home cabin or the log school-house, or, a little later, the log church, received the worshipers with a silent welcome. Away back in 1824 Lucas Nebeker, an ardent

Methodist, yet a liberal christian, became a resident of the "Bend," in Troy township, Fountain county. Mr. Nebeker opened his door to all religious service. A "New Light brother" was the first to proclaim the Gospel in the "Bend," holding service at Mr. Nebeker's house, the only house with a shingled roof then in Fountain county. Rev. Blackwell, a Cumberland Presbyterian, was the next to instruct the pioneers in religion. Rev. Vredenburg, the first Methodist preacher of this section, arraigned Mr. Nebeker for encouraging other denominations, accusing him of heresy. Vredenburg Methodism did not become popular, and its founder remained here but a short time. Judge Birch worked hand in hand with Judge Nebeker in the interests of the church, and both were class-leaders. A buckeye log school-house was built which was also used as a place of worship in 1828 or 1829. The services in Covington were early held in the "frame court-house," then in the brick school-house for many years. In 1840, when Dr. C. V. Jones located at Covington, the Methodist people had already begun the construction of a church. The walls had been weather-damaged before the roof was finished. The building was under the supervision of George Shockey and Peter H. Patterson, prominent churchmen of that day. Peter A. Saul was also an officer in the church. The society had gathered together a flock of about fifty members. In 1839-40 Revs. James Thompson and Walter Hoffman were on the circuit, followed in the fall of 1841 by Enoch Wood and James Mershon. Prior to this, Richard Hargrave and Daniel De Motte were laborers here. The church building, of brick, was finished about 1842. In three or four years later this edifice was partly destroyed by a storm, the front wall being blown in. A frame front was then constructed. The house had become so badly racked that it was deserted, services being held elsewhere. In 1852 the present church was built. In 1878 the church was remodeled at a cost of \$750. In 1874 a neat parsonage was erected. The church property altogether is valued at \$6,500, the society numbers 111, and Sunday-school about 100. Dr. C. V. Jones, Dr. G. S. Jones, Adam Bunt, Lincoln Gardener and George Nebeker are stewards. Rev. H. N. Ogden is minister in charge, and Dr. G. S. Jones Sunday-school superintendent.

GERMAN METHODIST CHURCH.

In 1862 Rev. Stahl preached a few times to the German Methodists. In 1863 Rev. Conrad Welzeman labored about six months. In the fall he organized a small class, consisting of Mr. and Mrs. John Wirley, Mr. and Mrs. Wenecker, Christina Vuthrich. Christian Vuthrich, although not a member of the church, took an active part and was made

class-leader. A few additions were soon made. Mrs. Margaret Mayer, Mrs. Margaret Fultz, Anna Vuthrich, Fred. T. Vuthrich became members. John Wirley was steward and Sunday-school superintendent. Rev. Wetzeman continued his work two years, followed by Rev. George Entzroad two years. Then came William Rowler, who proposed the erection of a church. The house of worship, 25×36, at a cost of about \$2,000, was provided. The trustees were John Wirley, Christian Vuthrich, Dr. C. V. Jones, Michael Mayer, and George A. Nebeker. The church is free from debt, but is weak in numbers.

CHRISTIAN OR DISCIPLES' CHURCH

was organized about 1865. The church edifice was built about 1851, by the New Light branch of the christian denomination, but that society having become defunct, the building fell to those who would use it. The Disciples numbered in 1865 about fifteen members, prominent among whom was Dr. J. N. Spinning, who was trustee, and Mr. Heath, now of Merom, Indiana. Other members were Mr. and Mrs. Levi Beckelhymer, Mrs. Julia Munson, Joshua Walker, Helen Walker, Mrs. Joanna Fisher, Sarah Brown, Andrew Ainsworth and wife Margaret, and a few others. Elder H. W. McClure, Jacob Wright and James Conner were early ministers. The society has increased till it numbers about fifty-five. Joshua Walker is elder, and Samuel Phebus and Benjamin Randall are deacons. T. F. Piercy, of Crawfordsville, delivers one sermon per month at this place.

GERMAN UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST CHURCH

was organized as a class in 1856, by Rev. Carl Schneider, in the Christian church. Those constituting the class were John Mayer and Mrs. Mayer, Michael Albright and wife, George Hagelly and wife, Jacob Bohman and wife, and Elizabeth Wagoner. John Mayer was made class-leader and was a pillar of the church. In 1862, under the ministry of the Rev. Friedrich Schweg, a house of worship, about 23×42, was built at an expense of \$1,400. The trustees were Hagelly, Albright and Mayer. The church has not increased to any extent. Rev. John Miller, of Danville, preaches occasionally; Henry Wagoner is class-leader; Jacob Peter, Henry Wagoner and John Runsey are trustees.

There has also been a Baptist society in Covington, but it is disorganized.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Prior to building, Catholic services were held in the court-house, in halls, or in private rooms. Father Flaherty was early in charge of the circuit embracing Fountain, Montgomery and Warren counties; his

labors being so extensive he could visit each point but occasionally. Prior to 1860 Dr. S. J. Weldon donated three lots, a beautiful site for a new church. Efforts were made to build, and the corner-stone of the church was laid by Bishop Luers, of Fort Wayne. The war breaking out staid all further progress. In 1866 work was resumed, and in 1867 a Catholic church, 34x60, with 22-foot walls and a spire, well finished and furnished at a cost of \$5,000, was consecrated by the bishop of Fort Wayne, assisted by Bishop Dwenger now of Fort Wayne. The church property is neatly fenced and free from debt. The society have a school-building in the rear of their church but are unable to support a Catholic school at present. The society numbers,—men, women and children,—about 600. Since Father Flaherty labored here, Father Joseph Rademacher, a fine scholar and now of La Fayette, Fathers Bleckman, Cahill, and John Marek, and, of late, Father Plaster, have had charge of the Covington congregation.

PRESBYTERIANISM IN COVINGTON.

Contributed by Rev. John M. Bishop:

The Presbyterian Church was organized in Covington, with fifteen members, by Rev. Edmund O. Hovey and Rev. Enoch Kingsbury, June 9, 1832. James Long and Daniel McLain were the first elders.

E. O. Hovey was born in East Hanover, New Hampshire, July 15, 1801, and died at Crawfordsville, Indiana, March 10, 1877. He came to Fountain county in 1831, and after a few months of pastoral work became one of the founders of Wabash College, and was connected with it until his death. His biography is an important part of the history of that institution.

E. Kingsbury was born in Langdon, New Hampshire, in 1800. Came to Danville, Illinois, in 1830, and died in that city in 1868. For nearly forty years he was a most faithful minister and an influential member of society. He says of his early labors: "I preached in all kinds of places; shops, sheds, barns, dwelling-houses, school-houses, court-houses, and in the woods, for three years before I preached in a meeting-house of any description, west of the Wabash. Nor was I kept in a corner, or limited in my field of labor. Few men have wandered over a wider field while residing in one place than I have. The best of houses have been open to me, and yet from the close of 1830 till the commencement of 1834 I preached in no house west of the Wabash, erected for the worship of God. The first that I did preach in was the one I now occupy, built upon my own lot, mostly upon my own plan, and under my supervision, answering for many years the double purpose for schools and meetings."

The above is an extract from a letter of Father Kingsbury, written at Danville, Illinois, in 1849.

On June 17, 1843, another Presbyterian church was organized in Covington, by Rev. N. P. Charlotte, with eight members. Abram Gaberiel and I. G. Jones were the first elders. This church was what is commonly called Old School.

These two churches struggled along side by side, with various success, until the reunion of the O. S. and N. S. churches throughout the United States, in 1870. A great number of very excellent ministers resided in Covington and preached to these churches. Over 400 persons have been members of the Presbyterian church in Covington.

When the reunion took place, the building which had been used by the N.S. branch was taken down and removed seven miles southeast into Wabash township, where it was reerected and dedicated for the use of what is known as the Second Presbyterian church of Covington, but commonly called XVI. About 100 members are now enrolled in these two churches. The writer of this article is at present pastor of these two Presbyterian churches of Covington, in connection with the Presbyterian church of Veedersburg.

LODGES.

Covington Lodge, No. 31, I.O.O.F.: The charter of this Lodge, dated April 21, 1845, was granted to D. Rawles, John McMannomy, Jos. Ristine, John Bodley and William R. Orr, duly authorized and signed by William Crap, G.M.; attest, John G. Taylor, G.Sec., and other grand officers. June 13, 1845, P.G. Geo. McLaughlin, of Friendship Lodge, No. 22, of La Fayette, Indiana, as special D.D.G.M., met with the charter members at their hall in Covington, and duly instituted said Lodge. Election and installation made D. Rawles, N.G.; John McMannomy, V.G.; Joseph Ristine, Sec., and John Bodley, Treas. Since its organization, about thirty-six years, the Lodge has never failed to hold its regular weekly meeting. The hall in which it meets, neatly and comfortably furnished, is the property of the Lodge. The Lodge also controls Mount Hope Cemetery, embracing six acres of ground, beautifully laid out, which is intended as a burial ground for deceased Odd-Fellows and their families; yet lots are for sale to the general public. The Lodge records show that since its origin there has been paid from its treasury, for relief of sick Odd-Fellows, \$4,500; for relief of widows and orphans of deceased Odd-Fellows, \$2,000; for burial of deceased brothers and their wives, \$1,100; for educating orphans of deceased brothers, \$250; for general charitable purposes, \$2,500; and has on hand and secured an orphan fund of \$600; also

sufficient to meet all contingencies. The contributing membership is seventy-five. The present officers are: Thomas L. Stillwell, N.G.; John A. Duncan, V.G.; John K. Thompson, Rec.Sec.; F. A. Olds, Per.Sec.; A. Marlatt, Treas.

Fountain Lodge, No. 60, F. and A.M., was organized November 6, 1847. The charter was granted to George Sangster, John A. Duncan, S. F. Lathrop, Julius Deitsch, Levi Adler, Solomon Hetfield and Whitney Prescott, May 26, 1848. Election of officers made George Sangster, W.M.; John A. Duncan, S.W.; S. F. Lathrop, J.W.; W. Prescott, Treas., and Julius Deitsch, Sec. Since its organization many prominent men have held membership. Joseph Ristine, for many years a pillar in the temple, died September 12, 1879; E. A. Hannegan, an early attorney of Covington, since United States senator, then minister to Prussia, died at St. Louis in 1859; Daniel W. Voorhees, of national renown; General Lew. Wallace, governor of New Mexico; all worshipful masters in the pioneer days of the lodge. Others having filled the chair of W.M. are O. S. Conklin, P. B. Brown, E. C. Wilcox, George Ridge, Henry La Tourette, James Long, Albert Marlatt, N. H. Foster and Dr. G. S. Jones. The Lodge numbers 100. The present officers are: William Lamb, W.M.; J. W. Mock, S.W.; William H. Miles, J.W.; Michael Mayer, Treas.; Isaac Houpt, Sec.; George S. Jones, S.D.; Lewis Hanes, J.D.; Albert Marlatt and Chas. Bergdahl, Stewards, and Henry Voltz, Tyler.

Covington Chapter, No. 93, Royal Arch Masons, was organized under a dispensation, January 25, 1875, by Lucien A. Foote, D.G.H.P. Companion S. G. Weldon, named as King in the dispensation, congregated the companions. High Priest Henry La Tourette being absent, William Hacker was made H.P. pro tem.; S. J. Weldon, K.; George Nebeker, S.; Lucien A. Foote, C.H.; Reuben D. Fish, P.S.; Albert Marlatt, R.A.C.; Thomas Moffett, M. 3d V.; Reuben Tuller, M. 2d V., and Ed. Rusing, M. 1st V.; Whitney Prescott, Treas.; J. G. Hardy, Sec.; P. B. Brown, Guard.

Covington Council, No. 47, R. and S.M., was organized November 17, 1875. The officers-elect were Daniel McDonald, Ill.M.; L. A. Foote, Dep.Ill.M.; F. M. Symmes, P.C.W.; J. G. W. Hardy, Rec.; A. Marlatt, S. and S.

Tidal Lodge, No. 36, Knights of Pythias, was organized August 8, 1873, under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge. The officers, who were also charter members, were: S. B. Ferguson, P.C.; S. G. Weldon, C.C.; J. L. Cherry, V.C.; J. S. Fordyce, P.; E. M. Johnson, K. of R. and S.; D. A. Roach, M. of F.; J. W. Weldon, M. of E.; A. W. Nelson, M.-at-A.; James McLaughlin, I.G.; A. Danforth, O.G. G. W.

Boyd and O. Boord were also members from the first. This lodge has for its object "Friendship, Charity and Benevolence," and is the only secret organization, in the nature of lodges, strictly American, and completely in keeping with American principles of government. The society numbers fifty-five members, and occupies a pleasant hall, which they have beautifully furnished. The lodge owns office furniture to the value of \$600. During the past four years this lodge has paid benefits to the amount of about \$2,000. The present officers are: T. C. Rivera, P.C.; E. N. Bannon, C.C.; W. J. Barber, V.C.; Pierce McMurtre, K. of R. and S.; Henry Voltz, M. of F.; W. H. Miles, M. of E.; J. W. Harris, P.; J. W. McBroom, M. at A.; F. Boord, I.G.; Charles Bergdahl, O.G. In connection with the lodge is an endowment rank, organized about 1877, and numbering thirty members. It is section 139, and has done much good by way of insurance.

Good Samaritan organization was organized by a party from Farmer City, Illinois, in the fall of 1879. The charter members are: George S. Adolph, largely instrumental in securing the society; A. H. Isabel, T. C. Rivera, Michael Mayer, Charles Bergdahl, John Brown, John Shannon, John Meitzler, Murphey Lewis, Wm. Miles, Isaac Honpt and James Allen. The officers-elect were: A. H. Isabel, King; Charles Bergdahl, Knight; William Miles, Bishop; John Shannon, Vassal, and George S. Adolph, Conductor. The lodge has grown rapidly, numbering nearly fifty members. The lodge meets every Friday night. The object of the society is to aid one another in sickness or trouble.

TEMPERANCE.

No temperance movement has found long life in Covington. Saloons were always here. It is said that in an early day, after the erection of quite an extensive brewery and distillery in Fountain county, one who made whisky his boon friend, or rather companion, earnestly remarked that "now whisky will be so cheap we won't need to use water at all." So it would have seemed. Since the days of license, when the town became partners with the saloon-keepers, permits or licenses to sell liquors have cost from \$20 up to \$100. In few instances, if any, more than \$100. In 1877 the movement known as "The Red Ribbon Movement" was inaugurated by a poor, illiterate, shabbily dressed man, wearing a faded piece of red ribbon. This man, John King, by repeated efforts, assisted by the Rev. Neal, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church, succeeded in gathering a small audience of thirty persons at the court-house. The meetings were continued each evening, more largely attended and livelier interest awakened, until a great temperance revival ensued from the simple narra-

tion by this John King of his sad experience with the wine cup. At first the few "red ribbon boys" on the street were the center of attraction, but soon were but a few among the many who displayed their colors. The interest widened till it reached all parts of the county. June 20, 1877, the club was duly organized, with John W. Copner as president. Mr. Copner presided eighteen months, when he was succeeded by H. H. Doctorman. District organizations have been effected all over the county. The blue ribbon making its appearance, went with the red to do its mission of mercy. On February 5, 1878, Copner, Doctorman and others inaugurated a movement to consolidate all the various societies of the county, and a convention was called at Veedersburg for that purpose. Reports showed that over 7,000 persons had signed the pledge. The work has been bravely pushed by Messrs. Copner and Doctorman, Mrs. C. N. Harter, Mrs. Emma Roos, Rev. Neal, and Mrs. Patterson, whose late death caused a void that can scarcely be filled. Since assuming county proportions, Wm. Comus, Mr. Turman, John Hurley, J. C. Lebo, Mrs. L. E. Reid, James Martin, and others, also worked for the cause. Tyler Mason, of Indianapolis, and Mrs. Emma Malloy, have done much as lecturers. There should be sobriety in all the affairs of men.

Troy township and Covington have made grand strides in their progress from a wilderness of woods to a field of grain and a garden of roses, all proving the power of even weak humanity when exerted steadily and continuously. Let the young reader set his mark as far ahead of the present as the present is this side where his parents began, and strive as industriously to win; then will the future of our government be grand and glorious.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Under this head we propose to give extended biographies or personal sketches of a large number of leading citizens of Covington and vicinity—not only of early settlers, but also of the more modern. Many of them have already been mentioned in the preceding pages, but we think it will add vastly to the value of the work, as a book of reference, and as a basis for the future historian, to give this department the most minute detail. As far as practicable they have been arranged in chronological order, or rather in the order of coming to the township or county.

Henry La Tourette, farmer, Covington, is descended from a French Protestant family, two brothers of the name having come to America to escape the persecution for their religious belief, and settled on Staten Island. He was born in Wabash township, Fountain county,

June 24, 1832. His parents were John and Sarah (Schench) LaTourrette, being early settlers in this county, having come in 1826. The former was born in Staten Island and the latter in New Jersey. They were married in New Jersey, and moved to Warren county, Ohio, in 1820, from which they emigrated to Wabash township, this county, where they both died, his father February 1848, his mother July 5, 1872. His father served in the New York militia, under Capt. Trubridge, throughout the war of 1812. Mr. La Tourette has spent his life within the borders of Fountain county, having learned the weaving handicraft from his father, and followed that for twenty years. Three years he spent in California at the gold mines, and on his return to Indiana went to farming, which he has since followed. In 1872 he was elected county treasurer on the republican ticket, and served until 1874, with honor to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. He was married in October 1862, to Miss Elizabeth Cooper, daughter of John and Charlotte (Allen) Cooper. The fruit of this union is a family of four children: Lottie, John, George and Charles. His farm of 370 acres is in a splendid condition and is one of the best in the county, the improvements being substantial and in good shape, and the land bearing evidence of careful and thorough cultivation. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and takes an active part in everything tending to the upbuilding and progress of the county. He has been president of the agricultural society two years, and is a leading and stalwart republican.

E. C. Blue, farmer, Covington, is the son of Wm. Blue, who was one of Fountain county's old and prominent pioneers. He was born in 1804, and was a native of Virginia, and was raised in Ohio until the age of eighteen years. He then, in 1823, came farther west and settled in what afterward became Fountain county. He settled in Troy township, and was probably more instrumental in the development and improvement of the farm lands than any of the pioneers of Troy township. He made the improvements on four or five different farms, and at the time of his death, which occurred in 1873, he was the owner of 900 acres of land. During the latter part of his life he was an active republican. He was married four different times, and raised quite a large family of girls, but only one son, whose name heads this sketch. He is engaged in farming, and owns a farm in the northern part of Troy township. He has been twice married, and has a family of five children; and has during his short married life met with much misfortune, and has paid no less than \$3,000 of physicians' charges. He is an honorable and fair-minded man, and one whose word is as good as his bond.

W. M. Osborn, farmer, Covington, is a native of Indiana, and was born March 9, 1823. He is the son of Jesse and Margaret (Orr) Osborn, who became residents of Fountain county in 1824. They settled on the prairie in Troy township which has since become known as Osborn's prairie. There he entered and bought 480 acres of land. In 1839 he moved to Missonri, where he died in 1845. Mrs. Osborn's death occurred in 1847. The subject of this sketch returned to Fountain county, and in 1845 married Miss Mary E., daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Dickens, who were early and prominent pioneers of Fountain county. They have a family of seven children: Margaret, wife of A. De Haven; Effie, wife of I. M. Brown; Homer, America, Josephine, Edward and Emma. Mr. Osborn has one of the finest farms in the county, consisting of 540 acres. He has held the office of county commissioner for a term of four years, and is a man of energy and enterprise, as was also his father, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, and who was probably the only survivor of the American troops that were engaged in the battle of River Reason.

J. N. Spining, M.D., Covington, is the son of Mr. Isaac N. Spining, who settled on Coal creek, eight miles east of Covington, in 1825. The doctor, at that time, was a child but three years old. His early life was spent on the farm, and during this time he had the advantage of none but the old subscription school system of education. At the age of eighteen, however, he had progressed so far as to begin the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. M. H. Spining, who resided three miles south of Covington. His next step was to attend Franklin College, after which he completed his medical studies at the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati. Returning to Dr. M. H. Spining he engaged in the practice of medicine, and gave to the doctor the proceeds of his first year-and-half's practice in payment for instructions during his earlier studies. He then became the partner of his old tutor, with whom he was associated for one year, receiving one-third of the proceeds of their practice. He then came to Covington, where he has since been steadily engaged in the practice of his profession, and is credited by the people as one of the best physicians of the county. The doctor is also interested in the drug trade, and has one of the largest and best kept drug establishments in the city, which is under the immediate charge of his son. The doctor is a member of the Fountain County Medical Society, and of Fountain Lodge, No. 60, A.F. and A.M. In 1847 he was married to Miss Mary E. Ward.

Gabriel Miles, farmer, Covington, was born in March 1813, in Harrison county, Kentucky. His mother died when he was three years old. He was educated on the old subscription system, and as he

grew to manhood he learned the trade of a blacksmith in Livingston county, Kentucky, and worked at his trade for a time after he became a resident of Fountain county. He eventually began farming and has during his residence cleared up and improved about eighty acres of land. He now owns a farm of eighty acres, located about two miles east of Covington. Mr. Miles was married to Miss Ruth Alkire, by whom he has two sons. He is a democrat in politics, and a man who stands well in the estimation of the community in which he lives.

W. M. Graham, farmer, Covington, was born in Fountain county in 1825, and is the son of Washington and Elizabeth L. Graham. They were both natives of Kentucky, and in early youth emigrated with their parents to Ohio, where they were afterward married, February, 5, 1824, and where they both publicly professed religion. In the same year of their marriage they moved to Fountain county and settled in Wabash township, where they resided until their death. Mrs. Graham died May 3, 1875, aged seventy-one years, ten months and twenty-four days, and on May 18, just two weeks after the death of his wife, Mr. Graham died, aged seventy-four years, six months and fourteen days. They had lived happily together for fifty-one years, and had raised a family of five sons and two daughters, one of the latter dying a few years prior to the death of her parents, and the other remaining with them unmarried till the last. The sons are all married and are numbered among the most substantial citizens of the county. Mr. W. M. Graham was raised on his father's farm and received a limited education. In 1852 he married Miss Cita Carnaga, daughter of Wm. and Rebecca (Cook) Carnaga, who were also among the early settlers of Fountain county, it being the native county of Mrs. Graham. The issue of this union is two children: Seymour and James W. Mr. Graham owns a finely improved farm of 290 acres, a part of which is land that his father entered upon settling in the county. He is a republican in politics, and a gentleman whose name and reputation are above reproach.

Watson N. Clark, farmer, Covington, one of the old and prominent pioneers of Fountain county, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, August 1, 1812, and is the son of Isaac and Rachel (Nixon) Clark. The former, a native of Virginia, was born in 1781, and the latter, a native of Maryland, was born in 1777. They were married in Virginia, and traveled on horseback to Ohio, in a very early day, carrying with them their stock of household goods. In the fall of 1826 they removed to Fountain county, and settled on the farm now owned by James Bodine, where he died in 1838. He had been an honorable and patriotic citizen, and had served his country in the war of 1812.

His wife survived him until 1863. Mr. Clark has resided on the farm where he now lives for the past forty-five years. He has been a consistent member of the Christian church since 1827. February 12, 1835, he married Miss Elizabeth Briggs, the daughter of James and Charlotte Briggs, early settlers of Fountain county. She was born July 2, 1814, and died August 28, 1847. August 13, 1848, he married Miss Euphemia Crumly, daughter of Stephen and Jane Crumly, who came to Fountain county about 1827. By his first wife he had six children, five sons and one daughter. The sons all served their country during the late war, and were all members of the 63d Ind. Vol. Inf. Their names are as follows: James R., Isaac C., Martin H., Eli H. (who died at Shepherdsville, Kentucky, while in the service), and Charles W. (who died after the close of the war from disease contracted while in the service). The daughter's name is Rachel E.; she is now the wife of Robert King. By his present wife Mr. Clark has living two children: Elisha S. and Alva N.; and seven deceased, all of whom died in infancy but John W.

Alexander Lemon, farmer, Covington, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, in 1817, and came to Fountain county with his mother and grandfather in 1827. Shortly after coming to the county he went to live with his uncle, Mr. Abraham Dicking. He has been wholly dependent upon his own resources, and when first beginning work for himself received \$10.50 per month. He remembers the Indians well who were in the county when he first came, one family of whom had their winter-quarters under an old tree that now stands a few rods from Mr. Lemon's house. Mr. Lemon has in his time cleared and improved 100 acres of land. He now owns 159 acres, of which 90 acres are improved. He was married in 1842 to Miss E. Ward, daughter of Benjamin Ward, and who at the time of their marriage was an orphan. They reared a family of three sons and three daughters, all of whom are living except the oldest son, John B., who entered the Federal army during the war of the Rebellion and died at Camp Nelson. He enlisted for a three-years term of service in the 63d Ind. Vol. Inf., under Col. McManamy and Capt. Conover.

John Hamilton, M.D., Covington, was born in Saratoga county, New York, January 7, 1800. His parents moved from there to Champlain county, where the doctor spent his time on a farm until twenty-four years old, though he began the study of medicine when he was twenty-two. He continued the study for about four years, took three courses of lectures, and graduated from the Burlington Medical College, of Burlington, Vermont. He determined to locate in Canada, and for this purpose made five different trips in search of a location,

but found everywhere the prejudice too strong, as at that date a physician of foreign birth was required to spend five years in their colleges and take the oath of allegiance. Not caring to comply with these requirements he decided to locate somewhere in the west. Starting in 1826, he came west to La Fayette, where he remained for about ten months. March 31, 1827, he removed to Covington and hung out his shingle. He was then the only physician in Covington, and the third one who had ever located in the place. He continued busily engaged in his practice for twenty-four years, when he finally was obliged to give up on account of chronic sickness. In 1828 the doctor was appointed county agent for Fountain county, and held the office for twenty years, when it was abolished. In 1834 he was elected state senator for three years by the whig party. The doctor, through his enterprise and public spirit, has lost large sums of money. At one time he owned a large and valuable property, but through his efforts in aiding the building and bringing to Covington of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railway he lost about \$7,000, and \$9,000 more went in worthless canal scrip. These, with other losses, told hard on his financial freedom, and has left him but a shadow of his former prosperity. Though now eighty years old, the doctor is remarkably active, and still possesses a strong and vigorous mind and a very retentive memory.

Abner De Haven, farmer, Covington, is the son of Jacob and Susan (Osborn) De Haven, whose settlement in Fountain county dates back among the pioneers of 1828. They raised a family of eight sons and four daughters. They settled in Troy township, where Mr. De Haven, by energy and industry, became one of the successful and extensive farmers of the township, owning 320 acres of land. He was a very active member of the Baptist church, a democrat, and a friend to all educational enterprises. He was a man whose name and reputation were above reproach. He died February 14, 1865, leaving a widow and family of devoted children to mourn his loss. Abner De Haven was born and brought up on a farm. Having early in life been taught by his father the true principles of farming, he has followed it as a business since he grew to man's estate. He is an energetic, thorough farmer, and though he now has but eighty acres of land, it is of the choicest kind, and is being managed by him in such a manner as (should no ill-luck befall him) to enable him soon to add to it. In 1868 he married Miss Margaret Osborn, by whom he has three children.

W. C. B. Sewell, retired, Covington, is one of Fountain county's old and respected citizens. He was born in 1815, in Loudoun county, Virginia, and came to Fountain county with his people in 1828. His

parents were among the early settlers of the county. Mr. Sewell had but few opportunities during his early life to acquire an education, and though he is an excellent business man and good financier, his training, so far as education is concerned, has been almost wholly of a practical and self-acquired nature. He spent some time on his father's farm when they first settled in Fountain county, but subsequently learned the trade of tailoring. Abandoning this, he afterward became interested in the mercantile business, first as a salesman and then on his own account. His early habits and advantages were such as to teach him economy and industry, two great principles which have governed him through life, and to which, probably, he owes his success. Mr. Sewell has never sought political honors, preferring rather to devote his time and energy to the safe and careful management of his business. He is now in a pleasant and luxurious home, surrounded by family and the enjoyment of wealth, reaping the reward of his industry and frugality, one of the old, honored and respected pioneers of the county.

II. II. Stilwell, attorney, Covington, whose name stands prominent among the list of Fountain county's oldest attorneys, is a native of Montgomery county, Indiana, where he was born March 10, 1830. He is the son of Jeremiah and Didama (Halloway) Stilwell, who became residents of Montgomery county as early as 1826. His early life was spent on his father's farm, where he was kept hard at work and had no chances for obtaining an education. His chances were so meager in this respect that he was sixteen years old before he had learned to read. He made the most of the opportunities that were afforded him, and though he remained on the farm he had progressed so far in his studies at the age of twenty-one years that he was able to teach a common school. He continued teaching and studying for about two years, then engaged for a short time in the grain trade, and then tried the dry-goods business, in the capacity of a salesman. Through these different changes he had continued to study, and after carefully considering the question, and by the advice of friends, he concluded to enter the legal profession. With this object in view he entered Asbury University, and graduated from the law department of that institution February 5, 1857. Returning to Crawfordsville he was formally admitted to practice at the Indiana bar March 5, 1857, and continued it until 1860. In January of that year he removed to Covington, where he has since resided and practiced with success, both financially and professionally. In 1865 he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of Indiana. The first year of his residence in Fountain county he was honored by the republican party by being elected to the office

of prosecuting attorney, the term being for two years, and was reelected to the same office for another two years. Four years after he became a resident of Covington Mr. Stilwell was alone in the practice of law. His first partnership was with Mr. S. F. Wood, with whom he was associated for eight years. He and his brother, Thos. H., were then together for three years, and then for four years Mr. Jno. B. Martin was with him, and was dissolved in 1879, since which time he has been alone. Mr. Stilwell's speciality in the practice is probate business. In this line he probably does as much as the balance of Covington's attorneys. In 1861 he married Miss Clara V. Knight, whose people were among the early and prominent pioneers of Montgomery county. They have one son.

M. H. Clark, lumber dealer, Covington, is a native of Fountain county and of Troy township. His people settled in this county as early as 1830. M. H. spent his early life on his father's farm, and had engaged in farming on his own account before beginning the lumber trade, which he did in the fall of 1879 by buying an interest in the business already established by his brother, Chas. W. They had been partners but a few months when his brother died, since which time the business has been continued by himself and the widow of C. W. Mr. Clark, though most of his life was spent on the farm, has found no difficulty in successfully conducting the lumber business, which includes a general stock of lumber, lath, shingles, and a full line of builders' supplies. He is a member of Covington Lodge, No. 21, I.O.O.F. In 1867 he married Miss A. Clark. They have a family of four children, three sons and one daughter. Mr. Clark has been wholly dependent upon his own resources, and whatever success he may have met with in business life has been due to his own energy, industry and economy.

O. H. Marshall, farmer, Covington, is the son of James and Nancy (Stone) Marshall, who were among the early settlers of Fountain county. His father, who died June 15, 1860, at the age of thirty-nine years, had been a member of both the Masonic and Odd-Fellows Orders. He was a farmer, and left at his death a farm of 178 acres, on which he had improved forty. The farm has since fallen into the hands of his son, O. H., who is now (1880) thirty-two years of age, and is one of the honorable, respected and well-to-do farmers of Troy township. A greenbacker politically; friendly to all local enterprises of merit, and a believer in honesty being the best policy. Mr. Marshall married Miss Sarah E. Briney, daughter of William S. and Ellen Briney. Her brother was an early settler of Fountain county, and one who has since become identified with many of the improvements that have been made in the northern part, and who is now one of the leading and ex-

tensive farmers of the county. The issue of this marriage is five children: Alma E., William J., Alice E. (deceased), Fannie L., and Nora E.

R. D. Brown, farmer, Covington, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, June 13, 1820, and is the son of John and Martha M. (Talbert) Brown, both of whom were also natives of Augusta county, Virginia. His father was born in 1777, and his mother in 1797. They were married in 1819, and in the spring of 1830 they came west and settled on what is now known as the old Bodine farm, in Troy township. They erected a cabin and resided there until 1832, and then removed to the farm now occupied by Mr. Brown. The father died there March 23, 1837, and the mother September 29, 1850. Mr. Brown's opportunities of attaining an education during his early boyhood were limited to the old subscription system. His life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits, in which he has shown both energy and enterprise, and now owns a finely improved farm of 240 acres. He is a member of the Order of A. F. and A. M. January 22, 1851, he was married to Miss Drusilla, daughter of John and Tamar (Masterson) Ward, who were natives of Kentucky, and came to Fountain county about the year 1825, where Mrs. Brown was born February 20, 1831. They have a family of three children living: Charles F., William B. and Edward R.: two deceased: John M. and Emma J.

S. Reed, banker, Covington, was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, February 1826. He is the son of Stephen and Eliza (Castleton) Reed, the former a native of Loudoun county, Virginia, and the latter was born in the State of Kentucky. The name of Reed is of Scottish origin, and both the grandfathers of the subject of this sketch were patriots and soldiers in the revolutionary war. Stephen Reed was one of the first settlers of Fountain county. He settled on Coal creek, about two miles southeast of where the village of Veedersburg now stands. He came to the county with more property than the average pioneer, and consequently soon became quite a prominent member of the community. The subject of this sketch never attended school but thirty-two days, and was eighteen years old before he ever saw a pair of boots. He used often to go to Chicago to haul wheat to market, and bought leather, salt and other necessaries not to be bought in Fountain county. Though dependent upon his own resources, by industry and economy he has grown to a position of wealth and influence. He followed farming for many years, and still owns a farm of 320 acres, a part of which is the old homestead. He is now associated with Mr. James G. Hardy in the banking and note broking business. He first began work for Mr. Hardy in 1849, and has had business relations with him most of the time since. May 7, 1857, he

was married to Miss Elizabeth F. Brant, whose people came to Fountain county in 1830.

D. P. Hendrix, farmer, Covington, was born in Butler county, Ohio, November 11, 1811, and is the son of Eli and Mary (Pugh) Hendrix, who were natives of Ohio, and who migrated to Indiana in 1831 and settled in Fountain county, where they both remained until their death. D. P. is now residing on a farm that he bought forty years ago, and on which he has made all the improvements. He was married in 1836 to Miss Mary, daughter of Isaac and Rebecca (Nixon) Clark, the latter a native of Montgomery county, Ohio. She was born in 1809, and came to Fountain county with her people in 1828. Her death occurred in 1876. They reared a family of three children: Arbanas N., Watson N. and Alvey. The two latter lost their lives in the service of their country. They were both members of the 63d Ind. Vol. Inf., that was made up mostly of Fountain county men.

Milton O. Graham, farmer, Covington, was born in Wabash township, this county, in 1831, and is the son of Washington and Elizabeth (Alkers) Graham, both natives of Kentucky, and among the first of Fountain county's pioneers. Milton O. was raised on a farm, and had a common education. He now has a farm of 175 acres, finely improved, on which in 1875 he built a fine farm residence at a cost of \$2,000. He is a staunch republican in political belief, and is a member of the Masonic order. In 1862 he was married to Miss Mary, daughter of James and Sarah Wilson. She is a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and was born in 1840. The issue of this union is seven children: Albert W., Edward, Sarah E., Minta B., Emoline, Geo. B. and Chauncy.

Jno. B. Martin, attorney, Covington, though a young attorney, has already won some distinction at the Fountain county bar; he is a native of this county. His mother, who was Miss Zorelda E. Atkinson, came to this county with her parents in 1829. His father came in 1832. Jno. B. was educated here, and at the age of sixteen years began as bundle-carrier in the mercantile house of James G. Hardy. In three years' time he had worked his way to the position of book-keeper and remained in the house until 1872. He was twenty-four years old when he left Mr. Hardy. He then went to Oregon and for two years had charge of a land office under Gov. Grover. He returned to Covington in June, 1874, and began the study of law, and in June, 1875, he was formally admitted to practice. In 1876 he formed a partnership with Mr. H. H. Stilwell, with whom he was associated until 1879, since which time he has been alone in the practice. Since twenty-one years of age he has been a member of the Masonic order. He is now

a member of Fountain Lodge, No. 60, and of the Covington council and chapter, and of Crawfordsville Commandery, No. 25.

Dave Webb, livery, Covington, is a native of Fountain county. His father, Harmon Webb, settled in Attica in 1827, where the subject of this sketch was born in 1828. Mr. Harmon Webb operated the first ferry-boat across the Wabash river, kept hotel, and farmed. In 1832 he removed to Covington, at that time a village of less than 100 inhabitants. Here he began keeping a hotel, which was located on the west side of the public square. This was lost during the fire of 1838, which burned the whole row of buildings on the west side. But few opportunities were afforded young Webb for acquiring an education, but he has, however, through business experience attained a good education. In 1848 he began in the livery business, in which he has been interested most of the time since that date. In 1857 he was nominated by the democratic party and elected to the office of county recorder for a four years' term. This was only done by the best of political maneuvering. The Hon. D. W. Voorhees was one of the parties to "stump" the county by road districts; the majority then being only seventeen votes. This was a hotly contested victory, but it gave promise of a repetition. Satisfied of this fact Mr. Webb, in 1861, again became the candidate of the democratic party for reelection, and was elected by a majority of 365. In 1865 he once more retained his position by a majority of fifty-six. In 1863 he became interested in the livery business, sold in 1864, bought again in 1865, and has since continued. In 1865 he was one of four of the seven county officers who were drafted for service in the Federal army. He, however, paid \$1,000 for a substitute. In 1857 he was appointed collector of tolls at this point, by the officers of the Wabash and Erie canal. He held this position until the close of the traffic done by the canal company. The last boat cleared through from Lodi to Toledo was the "Rocky Mountain," date of clearance October 26, 1872. The last of the local traffic was the clearance of the boat Godman, November 13, 1875, bound from Lodi to La Fayette. Mr. Webb is a member and ex-officer in both the Masonic and Odd-Fellows lodges of Covington. He was married December 23, 1850, to Miss Maria L. Lawson, whose people were among the old and prominent pioneers of Fountain county.

Samuel F. Wood, attorney, Covington, has been a member of the Fountain county bar for eighteen years, and is a native of Fountain county. His father, Wm. Wood, settled in this county as early as 1833. He selected a location on Osborn prairie, Troy township. The early life of S. F. was spent on his father's farm. He received such education as the school system of that date afforded, and in 1857 he entered



Michael Mayer.

Asbury University, graduating in 1859, and then went to Bloomington, Illinois, to complete the study of law. He read there about one year, and then returned to Covington, and in 1862 was admitted to the bar, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of Indiana in 1866. In the fall of 1862 he was elected prosecuting attorney in the district composed of the counties of Parke, Vermilion, Fountain, Montgomery, Boone, Clinton and Warren. In 1864 he was reelected, and also again in 1866, making a total term of service of six years. Judge J. M. Cowan, of Crawfordsville, was the presiding judge at the time. In 1868 he was elected state senator from the district of Fountain and Warren counties. He was one of the senators that voted for the fifteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States. Mr. Wood is at present associated with Mr. W. A. Tipton in the practice of law, the style of the firm being Tipton & Wood. He is a member of Fountain Lodge, No. 60, A.F. and A.M.

James Ellison, farmer, Covington, is one of that class of old settlers who, during the early times of the county's settlement, spent much of his time in hunting, fishing and trapping the game that abounded during the days of the early settlers. He has probably killed more game than any of the settlers that came to the county in as late a day, as himself, his largest deer being one hundred and fifty pounds, dressed. He is a native of Hamilton county, Ohio, where he was born in 1817. He was raised in Clermont county, Ohio, until he was sixteen years old, when he came to this county. He began working by the month on a farm, and being of a free, easy and generous nature, he did not accumulate so much property as many others, though he has a nice little home and farm, which he bought in 1842. He has been married four times, and his wives were all residents of Fountain county, which, as he says, "is proof of his good name at home." He has, however, reared a family of only three children, two boys and one girl. For the past twenty years Mr. Ellison has been a republican, and for forty years he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Contributed by Rev. John M. Bishop:

Thomas Wesley McClure. Indiana was represented among the seventy brave men under Major Anderson, in Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861. A native of Fountain county was among the few survivors of the Fort Pillow massacre, April 12, 1864. T. W. McClure was born in Wabash township, Fountain county, Indiana, October 4, 1833. His father, from Kentucky, settled in that township in 1824. Young McClure learned the cabinet-maker's trade in Covington. In 1858 he removed to Wabash city, Indiana. On May 30, 1860, he was married in Covington to Miss Ann E. Silver. He enlisted in the 14th reg. Ind.

Vols. in 1861, and was sent to the front, reaching Shiloh April 8, 1862, the day after the battle. In 1863 McClure, J. D. Hill and Wm. Smith were requested — not detailed — by Gen. Dodge to recruit among the freedmen, at that time a most disgraceful as well as dangerous service. They were very successful, for the negroes were loyal to a man, and in Col. Phillips' raid to Grenada, Mississippi, hundreds of brave black men enlisted, anxious to fight for the old flag. McClure was first lieutenant in the 1st Alabama Siege Artillery. When Sherman began his march to the sea, 500 men — one half freedmen, and the rest, for the most, loyal southerners — were left at Fort Pillow. Gen. Forest, with 5,000 rebels, attacked this little band, who, after a brave defense and the loss of some twenty-five men, surrendered. But their surrender was not accepted, and a horrid, premeditated massacre resulted. Not more than sixty men escaped death. Some of them were badly wounded, and some were taken aside and shot down. McClure was spared chiefly because he was from the north. But when taken in charge by a soldier to whom he gave himself up, he heard Forest say, with an oath, "My orders were to kill every — — one of them, but you have taken them prisoners, and I want you to treat them as prisoners." Then taking off his hat he waved it, exclaiming, "We can now proclaim that the Mississippi is ours." After this to the end of the war McClure was a prisoner, and saw the sad sights over which humanity shudders, and which christian charity would conceal and forgive. He passed through Cahaba, Andersonville, Macon and Savannah. At Charleston, with 500 prisoners, he was placed under the shell of our own guns, fired from Morris Island. At length, through the heroic efforts of his wife, he was paroled February 20, 1865, and reached home on the 15th of March. McClure was one of the 208,367 men Indiana sent forth to maintain the honor of our flag. Brave men all of them! And as we make this little tribute to the peculiar merits of one of them, not a leaf shall be taken from the laurels of the rest. Their memory shall be cherished and honored while the Union last. And may it be perpetual.

Geo. Nebeker, banker, Covington. Much of the improvement and prosperity of Fountain county is due to the energy, enterprise and perseverance of a few of the early pioneers, and there were none, probably, who took a more active part in the building up of all institutions pertaining to the general welfare of the pioneers than Mr. Lucas Nebeker, the father of the subject of this brief memoir. He was born in the State of Delaware, but subsequently became a resident of Pickaway county, Ohio, and in 1823 came west and entered land lying about three miles north of Covington, now form-

ing a part of the fine farm of 640 acres owned by his son, Geo. Nebeker. In 1824 he raised a small crop, built a cabin, and prepared a home for his family, whom he moved out in the fall of that year. The family consisted of his wife, Hannah (Morris), and eight children. He was a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a hard worker in promoting the cause of religion in those days. His cabin, which was the first shingle-roofed building ever erected in the county, and which is still standing, was often selected as a meeting place of bishops and other prominent men of the church, to whom Mr. Nebeker extended a generous hospitality and a helping hand. His identification with the early settlement is given more extensively in the general history of the county. Geo. Nebeker was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, August 20, 1813. His early life was spent in Fountain county, where he acquired such education as the imperfect school system of those times afforded. Possessing, even in boyhood, a clear analytical mind, and having been taught by his father those principles of honesty and industry, Mr. Nebeker, without an apparent effort, grew rapidly to a position of prosperity and influence. He has taken an active part in almost every enterprise the object of which was to benefit the people of Fountain county. In 1850 he was one of a company of four who began the building of the bridge across the Wabash river. This bridge was subsequently completed at a cost of about \$20,000, and is still the only wagon bridge across the river that affords a market to the people whose trade is tributary to the commercial interests of Covington. Mr. Nebeker was formerly a member of the whig party, but since its demise has been a strong republican. In 1862 he was appointed the first collector of internal revenue in Fountain county, and in 1863 was appointed by President Lincoln one of the three commissioners of the Board of Enrollment for his district. This appointment necessitated his removal to La Fayette; and just here it may be well to state that Mr. Nebeker was married in 1832, to Miss Mary, daughter of George Stealy, by whom he reared a family of four sons and two daughters, and who died September 7, 1870. Mr. Nebeker has given each of his children a classical education. In 1863, when obliged to go to La Fayette, he moved his wife and three youngest children to Evanston, near Chicago, where the children were in college during the time that Mr. Nebeker was in the employ of the government and for two years after the close of his services. Mr. Nebeker has held the office of president of the First National Bank of Attica, in which he is a stockholder, since its organization, and in 1867, at the organization of the Farmers' Bank of Covington, by himself, Mr. Gish, and others, he was elected president of that institution, and is still

connected with it in that capacity. At this bank he spends a part of his time, though Mr. Gish is the active member of the firm. Mr. Nebeker was for a long time one of the directors of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad, and he is now connected in that capacity with the new railroad, in which he is a stockholder, that is in course of construction between Attica and Covington. He has for many years been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is also a Knight Templar and member of the order of A.F. and A.M. November 15, 1871, he was married to Miss Louisa Moore, widow of Wm. Moore, who resided in Terre Haute, Indiana. She is a lady of refinement and culture, and in every way well worthy to be the wife of a man whose name and reputation stand without a reproach before a people among whom he has spent sixty-six years of his life.

R. Hughes, farmer, Covington, whose residence in Fountain county dates back to 1835, was born in Washington county, Virginia. He came with his parents to this county when but a boy of seven years. His father settled on the old Crawfordsville road, engaged in farming till his death. The son and subject of this sketch passed his early life in the country, and received such education as the imperfect school system of those days afforded. He has been wholly dependent upon his own resources, and by his own efforts and hard work he now owns a nice farm of eighty acres. Mr. Hughes has cleared about fifty acres of land during his life, and has resided on the farm where he now lives for the past fifteen years, and on which he has made 100 per cent improvement. Mr. Hughes married Miss Sarah E., daughter of William Murray, by whom he has a family of two sons and two daughters. These he is endeavoring to educate as well as his means will admit. He believes in giving his children an education, if possible. Mr. Hughes is a democrat, though he believes in supporting those candidates for home office whose principles are honorable, honest, and above reproach.

James Stucker, farmer, Covington, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, in 1825, and is the son of Valentine and Lydia (De Haven) Stucker, both natives of the same county, from which place they moved to Fountain county in 1835. The early life of James was spent mostly in his native place, as he did not come to this county until 1845. His father, after residing in Fountain county for three years, returned to Kentucky, where he died. His mother is still a resident of Fountain county, and resides in Covington. Mr. Stucker, though now one among the leading farmers of Troy township, began life for himself poor, and dependent upon his own resources. He now has a finely improved farm of 480 acres, on which he has erected a dwelling at a cost of

\$3,000, and a barn that cost \$1,800. In 1845 he was married to Miss Martha Blue, who was born in Ohio in 1827, and is the daughter of Richard Blue, who came to Fountain county about 1835. They have a family of four children: John, Mary (now wife of S. Balden), Thomas and Lydia.

Major Robert McIntyre was a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, emigrated to Indiana, and was the first who settled in the territory. As a testimony of his high moral worth, unbending integrity, and strong mind, he was selected by his fellow citizens of Washington county, Indiana, as a delegate to form the state constitution. He removed to Fountain county in 1835, and was subsequently elected and reelected to the state legislature. Up to the time of his death he carried a bullet, and bore the marks of a wound received while contending with the enemy as a major in the Indian battle, upon the sanguinary field of Tippecanoe. He died at the residence of William Harris, near Keosauqua, Iowa Territory, on October 17, 1848, at the age of eighty years.

William Lamb, deputy county auditor, Covington, is a native of Worcester county, Massachusetts, where he was born January 1, 1817. In 1836 he and a brother came west and settled in Newtown, Fountain county. There he began clerking for Judge Joseph Ristine, and afterward became his partner in the general merchandise business. He remained a resident of Newtown about five years, and probably would have continued business there longer but for the democratic party having nominated and elected him to the office of auditor of Fountain county. This office was created in 1811 by the legislature, and Mr. Lamb was the first to fill the office. He discharged the duties of his office with such satisfaction to the people that they kept reelecting him for twenty years in succession. After this he spent about six years as deputy auditor. He was then nominated and elected by the same party to the office of county treasurer in 1866, to which office he was reelected in 1868. After the expiration of his second term as treasurer he engaged in merchandising in Covington, which he continued for about five years, when he again went back in the auditor's office as deputy, which position he still holds. In 1880 he was again nominated by the democratic party for county auditor; but the constitutional amendments declaring no vacancy in that, as well as some other offices of the county, he was left with only the duties of a deputy to look after. Such a long and successful career as a county officer is unusual, and must be accepted as a very flattering tribute paid to honesty and popularity. Mr. Lamb is now serving his second term of office as worshipful master of Fountain Lodge, No. 60, A.F. and A.M. Not until after he became a resi-

dent of Fountain county did Mr. Lamb marry. His wife was Miss Lucinda Stafford, whose parents were among the earliest of Fountain county's pioneers, they having become residents of the county as early as 1824. They have raised quite a family of children, though but one son, who is also employed in the county auditor's office.

I. H. Dieken, farmer, Covington, was born in Troy township, April 17, 1837, and is the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Cook) Dicken, who were natives of Scott county, Kentucky, and came to Fountain county in the fall of 1827. The former was born January 21, 1801, and died September 26, 1876. The latter was born December 5, 1798, and is now residing with the subject of this sketch, who is one of the industrious and well-to-do farmers of Troy township. He received a good business education, and has devoted most of his life to agricultural pursuits. Of the old home farm he now owns one hundred acres. He is a democrat in politics, and a member of the Missionary Baptist church, as was also his father; his mother also being a member of the same church.

J. L. Allen, county clerk, Covington, is a native of Fountain county, and, besides being the present clerk of the county, is extensively engaged in the agricultural business, as he is cultivating five hundred acres of land, owned by himself and brother. For sixteen years he has been engaged in the saddle and harness business, the first two years with his brother (Joseph Allen, who came to Fountain county and to Covington in 1838), and for fourteen years on his own account. To this business he has added a full line of agricultural implements. He gives employment to about four men, and is kept constantly employed himself. He was elected clerk of Fountain county by the republican party in 1878, for a four years' term, by a majority of 432 votes. Mr. Allen is a man thirty-five years of age, of a quick, practical turn of mind, and a good financier. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M., K. of P., and I. O. O. F. orders, and is now passing the chair of the latter order for the third time.

Jno. Allen (deceased), one of Covington's earliest dealers in furniture, was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, May 1811. He had very limited opportunities of getting an education. His people removed to Warren county, Ohio, in 1826. He there learned the trade of cabinet-making with his brother-in-law, Wm. F. DeBois, and afterward went into partnership with him. They were engaged in business in the town of Springboiler. Mr. Allen removed to Franklin and engaged in business for a time with a Mr. Nipple, and afterward on his own account. In the fall of 1836 he was married to Miss Sarah Presly, and in 1838 came west, and located at Covington, where he began at once in the

furniture trade. He was a member of the I.O.O.F., and an industrious and economical business man. He died in 1873, possessed of a good property, and leaving a wife and five children to mourn his loss.

James McMannomy, farmer, Covington, is the youngest child of Patrick and Nancy (McDivvit) McMannomy, both natives of Denagauld county, Ireland. Patrick McMannomy emigrated, an orphan, to New York when fourteen years old, accompanied by his sister Hannah, eleven years of age. There he learned the shoemaker's trade, then located in Philadelphia, where he married. There four children were born to them: John, William, Elizabeth and Catharine. The family then emigrated to Kingston, Ross county, Ohio, where he followed his trade till his death. His wife died in Fountain county, Indiana, in September 1849. Both belonged to the Catholic church. Two children were born in Ross county, Ohio, namely Ann and James. James McMannomy was born March 5, 1824. His education was limited, most of his time having been spent on the farm. When fourteen years old he came to Fountain county and worked for his brother on a farm, and also in the excavation of the Wabash and Erie canal. In 1842 he made a trip to New Orleans on a flat-boat, then returned again to the canal and farm. In 1846 he enlisted in Co. B, 2nd Ind. reg., and departed for the Mexican war June 14. Before starting he was elected second lieutenant. Col. Drake commanded. He served about thirteen months, then returned to farm labor. On January 20, 1850, he set out with others to seek gold in California, where he was very successful. In one year he returned and bought all of Sec. 28, Troy township, Fountain county, known as part of the Hawkins farm. He was married February 8, 1851, to Emiline Ward, daughter of John and Tamer (Masterson) Ward. She was born in Scott county, Kentucky, July 10, 1826, and in that year her parents moved to Fountain county, Indiana, where they afterward died. Mr. McMannomy became an extensive farmer. In August, 1863, he enlisted in Co. H, 63d Ind. reg., for the civil war. He was immediately elected second lieutenant, and in twenty-eight days was elected lieutenant-colonel, and in 1863 was promoted colonel. In the spring of 1864 rheumatism compelled him to return home. He resumed farming and now owns 750 acres of land in home farm, and land in Missouri, and property in Covington, all the outgrowth of energy and tact, having had but a five-dollar blue-back bill when he came to Indiana. He has been a Mason since 1851. He is a democrat in politics. Mrs. McMannomy is a member of the Baptist church. They have had two children: Divvit, born May 14, 1856, and died March 12, 1874; and Emma born November 8, 1867.

Wm. F. DeBois, cabinet-maker, Covington, was born in Warren

county, Ohio, December 3, 1811. He was raised on a farm until most of his boyhood was passed, when he began serving a three years' apprenticeship in learning the trade of a cabinet-maker. This he completed, and at the age of twenty-one years he began business on his own account in Carlisle, Ohio. He continued there until 1838, when he removed to Covington and began work at his trade, in which he is still engaged. He has carried on business in Covington for many years, and has made and lost much money. He is now in the employ of T. W. McClure. August 21, 1832, he married Miss Sarah Allen, who was born February 6, 1809. They have reared a family of eleven children, seven of whom are living, five girls and two boys. They had two sons in the service of their country during the war of the rebellion, namely Allen and John, the latter losing his life in the service.

N. M. Clark, manufacturer brick and tile, Covington, which is one of Covington's most important manufacturing industries, was established in 1869 by the present proprietor of the yards and kilns. The beginning was small, and made by a hand-machine, manufacturing about 50,000 tile per year. The business has gradually increased until, with the modern improved machinery now in use, he has a manufacturing capacity of 6,000 tile per week. A dry-shed, 250 feet long, and two kilns are required — one round and one square — the former with a capacity of 5,000 and the latter of 14,000. Mr. Clark has also the only nursery of any importance in Fountain county, which was established by his father, Chister Clark, a native of Vermont, a man of some local prominence in Fountain county, and one of the earlier settlers of the Wabash valley. He died in 1877. Vermilion county, Indiana, is the native place of the subject of this sketch; but he has been a resident of Fountain county since he was a child of three years, excepting the time spent in the army and in the west. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. E of the 63d Ind. Vol. Inf., Capt. F. Wilcox and Col. Jas. McMannomy commanding. Shortly after entering the service he was promoted to quartermaster-sergeant. He was in many of the hard-fought battles: Nashville, Frankfort, Columbia and others. Returning from the war, he became a member of the Monorach Mining Company, consisting of eight members. They left here in 1866, and spent three years in the west, principally in Idaho Territory. Mr. Clark returned in 1869, and began the business in which he is now engaged. Two years after returning from the west (1871) he married Miss Druzilla Hall, who is a native of Montgomery county, Indiana.

C. W. Clark (deceased) was one of Covington's active business men, and was born in Fountain county in 1838, his parents being among the early settlers of the county. His father was engaged in farming, which

business the subject of this brief memoir followed during his early life. His education was received in the subscription schools of that period; and through his aptitude for reading and study, and his own efforts, he acquired a fair education. Becoming well known in this respect, he was elected to the office of township trustee. His first engaging in business in Covington was in the handling of lime, and a partial supply of builders' materials, to which he subsequently added a full stock of lumber. This business he conducted alone until the fall of 1879, when his brother became associated with him. They continued together until the death of Charles W., which occurred a few months after the partnership had been formed. Mr. Clark was married, in 1873, to Miss Julia, daughter of Mr. John Barkley, who is one of the pioneers of Covington. Their union was blessed with one child, a handsome little girl, born in January 1878. Mrs. Clark still resides in Covington, and is one of the estimable and respected ladies of the city.

Jacob Roads, farmer, Covington, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, March 1, 1798. In 1810 he removed with his parents to Warren county, Ohio. On July 7, 1814, his father, Samuel Roads, was accidentally killed while repairing a saw-mill. At the age of twenty-one years the subject of this sketch went to Pennsylvania, where he served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith trade. In 1839 he came west and settled in Fountain county, and bought property in Wabash township and began farming. He has been a hard worker, and is the owner of 247 acres of finely improved land, on which he has resided for thirty-one years. In 1870 Mr. Roads sold his farm at \$65 per acre, since which time he has resided on a small property which he owns, and which is located about one mile southeast of Covington. Mr. Roads has served the county as commissioner for three years. He is a democrat, though he was formerly a whig, and afterward a republican. In 1820 he was married to Miss Mary Fox, a native of Maryland, who was born in 1799; she died September 24, 1822. In 1832 he was again married, to Miss Amanda Robinson, a native of New Jersey, she being born January 28, 1814. Mr. Roads has reared a family of eight children, two sons and one daughter by his first wife, and three sons and two daughters by his present wife.

The following sketch of Thomas F. Davidson is contributed by Lucas Nebeker: No other department of government so immediately concerns the general public, nor so directly affects its welfare, as that which is known as the nisi prius court. Legislative enactments and appellate court decisions possess but little potency, merely as printed books, mostly unread, unless by the lawyer, and then generally in pending suits; but when administered by a court of original jurisdic-

tion they acquire vitality and become an irresistible power, and that not only as to those upon whose fortune or whose liberty they are brought directly to bear, but even as to all people residing within the limits of the court's jurisdiction and within the reach of its mighty arm. Such dignity and importance thus attaches to the trial court, that, in the selection of a circuit judge, capacity and fitness for the position and its duties very often outweigh all other considerations, even those of party politics; and the feeling has for some years been gaining ground, that in this important affair party ends and interests ought to be altogether ignored. Owing to these facts and results, and in the same degree that the office is exalted in public estimation, so is he exalted also who is honored by the careful choice of the people to fill the office, and especially if when chosen he not only lifts himself to the high level of the office, but, rising to a still higher dignity, fulfills the expectation of the people and satisfies the varying and severe demands of the position. Whether or not these observations fitly apply to the subject of this article, let his judicial acts and expressions speak for themselves. Very few of these can be stated or even referred to in this brief notice, but the public is already familiar with his career at the bar and on the bench, and is therefore qualified to judge him. Besides, the judgment which has already been pronounced by more than one expression of public sentiment, speaks for him with greater force than would an expression of opinion from the writer. Thomas F. Davidson was born in Covington, Fountain county, Indiana, February 17, 1839. He was the son of Samuel H. Davidson, Esq., now a farmer living near Hillsboro, an honest and upright man and good citizen. As to the early life of the subject of our sketch, it may be said of him as of all others, that there is little to record. The memories of one's *own* boyhood are intensely interesting. We cherish them more fondly perhaps than any other; they linger with us even in old age, like the twilight after other lights have gone out forever; but for others the career of a boy has one, and but one, interesting feature. We do not and cannot pass judgment upon human character according to final merits. There is a finer feeling, which is universal, and which is close akin to charity, that calls for the boyhood of the man, and regards his early struggles with almost pathetic interest, and such defects of character as we may discover in the man seem only scars received in the first, the fiercest, and most uncertain battle of life. Do we not all of us expect that in the final reckoning we shall receive like charity and be judged according to our several opportunities. So long as the characters of men shall continue to be estimated according to the ratio in which advantages have been improved, the struggles of an ambitious

boy will interest mankind. In the case of Judge Davidson it is fair to state that in youth his facilities for culture and mental development were those possessed, in his time, by the average backwoods boy. When fifteen years old he learned the trade of a miller in his father's mill, east of Hillsboro, now known as Snyder's mills. After remaining in this occupation for two years, he worked on his father's farm, near Hillsboro, until the fall of 1860. It was in the summer of 1859 that he took up the study of law, and began to make a lawyer of himself. To this end he borrowed law books from S. C. Wilson and Lew Wallace at Crawfordsville. These he read at home at night, the day being occupied with farm labor. On finishing a volume he went to Crawfordsville and returned it, reciting to Gen. Wallace the book which he had read, and then returning home with another book. After obtaining a license to teach school from John M. McBroom, Esq., he taught one term in the neighborhood during the winter of 1859-60. In the fall of 1860 and the winter following he taught school in Tazewell county, Illinois, still continuing his law studies. There is nothing more to be said concerning his youth, except that his education was received wholly from the common school and one term at a high school in Waynetown, that his social advantages were such as belong to farm life in the country, and that he never was taught at any university or law school. In the spring of 1861 he settled in Covington as a lawyer. He was permitted by the kindness of Samuel F. Miller, Esq., then recorder of the county, to occupy his office, or a part of it, for a law office. In this manner, and with but few law books and fewer apparent grounds for hope, he entered upon a life work in which only a few succeed. What lawyer has ever forgotten the day, fraught with doubts and fears and with anxious hopes, when he too pushed off from shore, perhaps poorly prepared, perhaps without a hand to help or guide, with an unknown and dangerous sea stretched out before him? But with dauntless courage, partaking of a rugged experience, he announced himself through the usual mediums as an attorney-at-law, soon gained admission to the bar, rapidly improved his mind by study, gathered technical knowledge by observation as well as by reading, cultivated and expanded his social qualities, extended his acquaintance, and secured support and influence in every way. Thus pushing out and building up, he was found after a few years (perhaps three or four) in the enjoyment of a law practice second to none in the county. The successful lawyer will pause here and recall that part of his own experience, when darkness broke away and the sky grew brighter; when the future began to shine with hope; when the toil and sacrifice of years before began to return in the shape of recompense and reward. On May 31,

1865, Thomas F. Davidson was married (Rev. H. H. Cambern officiating) to Miss Eliza E. Tice. She was the youngest daughter of Jacob Tice, Esq., one of the oldest citizens of Covington. In no act of his life has he been more fortunate. It was about this time that he became widely known and generally recognized as an able and successful practitioner. During these few years of trial and preparation he had really educated himself, and in spite of circumstances had overtaken in the race of life most men of his years. Those fortunate ones whose childhood and youth never knew any toil or deprivation will perhaps give but little credit on these accounts; but those who have traveled a rough road, and especially those who have keenly felt the lack of education in their own youth, will be inclined to put a higher value on this measure of success.

For several years, and until his elevation to the bench of the circuit, he devoted himself almost entirely to the practice of law, in Fountain and the surrounding counties and the supreme court of the state, giving but little time to politics, a field so tempting to most of the profession, though in 1862 he was a candidate for prosecuting attorney, and in 1868 he was placed on the democratic electoral ticket for the congressional district in which he resided, and made a canvass of the district in opposition to Robert Harrison, Esq., who occupied a corresponding position on the republican ticket. With these exceptions he was not, during this time, a candidate for any office. While engaged in the practice of law he maintained and advocated a high professional standard, both for himself and others, not only as to matters of courtesy and propriety among attorneys (matters of no small consequence), but also as to the qualification and fitness of those holding themselves out to the world as members of the profession, a matter in which the public have a much deeper interest than is generally supposed; for in no relation of life does there exist a greater necessity for trust and confidence than in that of attorney and client. Never does the client so completely surrender control of his fortune, or of himself, as when he employs a lawyer to conduct an important suit or defense. His record as a practicing lawyer, even in the view of this lofty standard, was pronounced by the bar of the circuit to be at least satisfactory, for in 1870, when only thirty-one years old, and in a large circuit, including many lawyers older than himself, who were eminently qualified in every respect, he received the very hearty endorsement and warm encouragement of a large proportion of the bar as candidate for circuit judge, and though opposed by so able a lawyer as Joseph H. Brown, of Williamsport, he overcame an adverse majority, and was elected by a majority of about 400 as judge of the circuit composed of the counties of Warren,

Fountain, Montgomery, Boone and Clinton. After serving for a term of six years he was reelected in 1876, the circuit having been changed by act of the legislature so as to consist of the counties of Fountain, Warren and Vermilion. His opponent was the Hon. W. P. Rhodes, of Williamsport, a lawyer of ability and high standing. In this election Judge Davidson gained upon his opponent more than 1,000 votes, and received a majority of 690 votes. He has occupied the circuit bench for over ten years, and has presided in the trial of a great number of important cases, both civil and criminal, not only in his own circuit, but elsewhere, being often called upon to sit in important trials in various parts of the state. In the fall of 1871 he presided over the celebrated trial of Nancy E. Clem, in Boone county, indicted for the murder of Nancy Young near Indianapolis; and again, in the summer of 1872, he presided over another trial of the same case, the jury in the first trial having failed to agree. Each trial occupied about four weeks. It is needless, perhaps, to say that in many of these cases intricate and important questions were involved, as well as large and important interests. In all the cases, great and small, his decisions have been such as to command the respect of all parties. Generally both parties go out of court believing that the law has been correctly decided. A small number of these cases have been taken on appeal to the supreme court, and of these, so far as decided, it is said that three-fourths have been affirmed. Some of the judgments and opinions pronounced by him have been published by leading law journals and magazines of the country. Aside from his judicial labors, he has written leading articles, which have appeared in the "American Law Register," of Philadelphia, one of the oldest law journals in the country. He is also the author of "Davidson's Overruled Cases," which has proved a great convenience and help to Indiana lawyers; also a work on Executors, which has been found useful as a guide in estates and guardianships. As student, lawyer and judge, certain personal characteristics distinctly appear, and have attracted attention. These are worthy of special note. First, a clear, and therefore active, mind, one whose machinery moves without friction; next, energy, not of the kind which, like the valor of Bob Acres, "will come and go," but continuous and persevering. Aptness for affairs which, in some callings, would be shrewdness, such as quickly comprehends a situation, and as quickly adapts itself to meet it. To these capabilities, which are the gifts of nature, have been added methods of thought and expression, which are of less consequence only because they may be adopted by any one. First among these is discrimination in the acquirement of knowledge, whereby one measures his capacity, his circumstances and his time, economizing all,

selecting the best thoughts and the prominent facts, leaving the rubbish for those to gather up who expect to live always. Next, directness of thought and reasoning, as well as of statement, which goes toward truth in a straight line, not spending its force in winding about. To this may be added a bold and fearless disposition, which ignores adverse criticism, and repels the darts of envy and malice, enabling the mind to work freely, without suffering from annoyance and irritation. By these characteristics and their results his judicial career, in particular, has been strongly marked. The dockets of all the courts have been cleared up and kept so. With rare exceptions cases have been tried at the time set down for them, whereby the convenience of parties and witnesses have been greatly subserved. Justice has thus been administered speedily and without delay. The probate business of the circuit has been well cared for, considering the variety of the court's jurisdiction. Guardians or administrators, found to be neglecting or abusing their trusts, have been made to feel the hand of the court. Counsel have understood that points made in argument would be comprehended and appreciated, and that sophistry was sure of detection. The courtroom has been free from unpleasant exhibitions of temper among attorneys. The abusive treatment of witnesses, and tormenting and aimless cross-examinations of them, have been rarely attempted. The general tone of the bar has been elevated so far that not only does propriety and decorum prevail at the sittings of the court, but instances of unprofessional conduct among the members of the bar have been rare. The accomplishment of these latter results without coercion (for no fines for contempt have been imposed) are largely due to the administrative ability of Judge Davidson, and to the respect felt by all for the authority of the court and the integrity of its judgments, though very much is also due to the cooperation and aid of the members of the bar. The criminal law, especially so far as it concerned the peace and quiet of community, has received especial attention. No effort has been spared by Judge Davidson to preserve the public peace. Upon this matter his position has been radical, perhaps somewhat unusual. In 1877 very serious troubles occurred among the miners of Stringtown, in Fountain county, which culminated in riots and bloodshed, several persons being killed at different times. For several days great uneasiness and apprehension was felt throughout the county. Judge Davidson was then holding a term of court at Williamsport, but in order that he might be present, in case his presence were needed, he drove to Covington every night during the most dangerous period of the trouble, returning to his court the next morning. He was in favor of maintaining the public peace at all hazards, and at any cost, and was

disposed to use all the authority of the court to enforce the settlement of these troubles, and the disputes out of which they grew, by the peaceable methods of the law. In illustration of his position we quote from his charge to the grand jury, which met soon after. After some remarks concerning the particular matter which they were required to investigate, he said: "It must be distinctly understood that there is no man or body of men who can defy the law. If the law is wrong or defective it may be repealed or amended, but while it stands it must be obeyed and its commands executed. When it speaks it is with the voice of authority; it is supreme: its power is the power of the state. Those who are its instruments may die, but the law lives with its rigor and vitality unimpaired. It may be evaded for a time, but its penalties are certain to overtake the criminal at last. In this country the reign of law is established and secure; the great body of the people are law abiding; they are satisfied with the supremacy of the law, and demand that its behests shall be obeyed. The judges only give voice to the law; it is the power of the people which enforces it. Criminal acts are sometimes thoughtlessly excused, on the ground that the individual ought to be allowed to redress his own grievances when the law will not; or in other words, to make the law and provide the means of enforcing it himself. As a general rule that cannot be said to be a wrong which the law does not characterize as such; but if there are wrongs which the law cannot redress, they must be borne. The good of a whole people is of greater importance than the grievance of any individual. The question in such a case simply is, whether it is better that the few evils which the law cannot remedy shall be borne with patience by those to whose lot they come, or whether established law and order shall be broken up, and whole communities plunged into the uncertainty and confusion of anarchy. The law seeks to furnish a remedy for every wrong, and the remedy must be sought in the law, or there is an end of all quiet and security. Men are too selfish ever to judge impartially in any case where they are interested. They either cannot or will not, in such a case, see the relations they hold and the duties they owe to others. The necessity of a common arbiter is, therefore, clear. The law is that arbiter, and to it all must appeal. There is nothing that will so soon produce bad laws as the toleration of disobedience to good ones. The law which protects human life is a good one; it is the wall of protection between the weak and the strong. It is not always able to stay the hand that seeks to take human life, but it is usually prompt in the execution of its penalties. The law may not always prove a barrier over which the strong cannot break, but it is the only barrier there is; and break it down entirely and there is noth-

ing to save the weak from the rapacity or cruelty of the powerful. There can, therefore, be no toleration of the idea that the laws may be disobeyed with impunity by any person or class of persons; or that any person who feels that he has grievances which ought to be redressed, but which the law will not redress, may make a law for his own case and then execute it himself. To do this would lead to the utter disregard of all law, for no other cause than that in some respects it is thought to be defective. The man who builds a fence around his field does not tear it all down because one part proves weak; nor does a sensible man uncover his whole house because a leak occurs in one place in the roof; neither can we abolish all law, or have its authority disregarded, because it is, in some of its parts, imperfect. If, therefore, there are any who feel that the law does not fully meet their wants or protect their rights they must seek the improvement of the law and not its destruction." The spirit of fairness, and the determination to have the law obeyed, which were exhibited in this charge, did much to allay uneasiness among the people of the county, and to bring about a settlement of these troubles which threatened still greater loss of life and destruction of property. In conclusion, it may be safely and truly said that in the discharge of official duty he has at least endeavored to meet all the demands of his high office, and to discharge its functions faithfully and efficiently. Nothing like weakness has appeared in either his professional or official career; his hand has been vigorous and firm. In common with all mankind he had, and will have, faults, else he would not be human. It is not for any human hand to write any man's complete history. No eye but that of the all-seeing God is fit to behold human nature undisguised. Physically man needs to be clothed. All human character needs to be clothed with the mantle of human charity.

George Rowland, M.D., Covington, was born in Fountain county April 19, 1840. His father, Thomas Rowland, became a resident of Fountain county in 1833. He located at Portland, and there read medicine with Dr. Crawford. He began the practice of medicine about 1838, in Hillsboro, remained there a short time, and then removed to Chambersburg (now Veedersburg), where he resided and engaged in the practice for about twenty-five years. There the subject of this sketch was born, and at the proper age began the study of medicine with his father. In 1865 he graduated at the Ann Arbor University, of Michigan, and in 1866 at the Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio, and in the spring of the same year he began the practice of medicine in Chambersburg, Kentucky, and remained there for some years. He then returned to Fountain county, and in 1875 founded the first greenback newspaper

ever published in the county. This he ran for about two years, and then changed his place of publication to Attica, where he also issued the paper for two years more, and then changed again to Covington, where, in a short time after his removal, he sold the paper to the present owners. After giving up journalism the doctor again began the practice of medicine, in which he is now engaged, and though he has been a resident of Covington but a short time he already has a good practice. The doctor is a charter member of the Fountain County Medical Society, which was organized in 1866. He is also a member of the order of A.F. and A.M. In 1869 he married Miss Mary A. Spencer. They have but one child, Miss Maud, born in 1871.

Benton Cade, farmer, Covington, was born in Van Buren township, this county, in 1840, and is the son of David and Mary A. (Reed) Cade. He is a native of Maryland and she of Kentucky. They were among the very first of Fountain county's pioneers, as their settlement in the county dates back nearly to 1820. They located on the old Crawfordsville and State road, in Cain township. Mr. Benton Cade was raised a farmer; but as he grew to manhood he spent much time in travel, and finally settled down in 1862, and married Miss Margaret Bodine, daughter of William and Rebecca Bodine, who were natives of Virginia. They, too, were among the early pioneers of Fountain county, and their first location was in Wabash township. Mr. and Mrs. Cade have a family of three children: Odelia, Oka and Sampson R.

Dr. Caleb V. Jones was born near Peckskill, on the Hudson river, in the State of New York, March 22, 1812. During his early boyhood his parents removed to what were then the frontier settlements of central New York, and located in the town of Spencer, in Tioga county. Here he spent his youth and early manhood, surrounded by the hardships and vicissitudes of a life of toil in a new country. His opportunities for education were extremely limited, but by his application in securing the benefits so meagerly offered he attracted the attention of his schoolmaster, and through his kindly counseling he received the first impressions which excited within him the desire for a higher position in life than that of a wood-chopper. Selecting the profession of medicine, he placed himself under the tutelage of a competent practitioner, and, after several years of private study, paying his way by manual labor, he succeeded in taking a course of lectures in the then prominent medical school of Herkimer county; and, after a thorough examination in all the branches of the profession, he received a license under the laws of the State of New York to practice medicine and surgery. This was early in the year 1834, and on April 13 of the same

year he was married to Phebe Watson, a farmer's daughter, of Spencer, who has been his constant and faithful companion until the present time. After a few years' practice of moderate success among the hills of the Susquehanna country, he decided to cast his lot with the tide that was flowing westward, and, leaving the home of his kindred, he came to Indiana. Locating first in Plymouth, Marshall county, he struggled with the marsh malaria, in his person and among his patrons, until after two years he selected Covington as a new location, attracted by the glowing accounts of the Wabash valley and the glittering prospects held out by the opening of the Wabash and Erie canal. Arriving here in the autumn of 1840, he at once took a leading position in his profession, and for forty years has been prominently identified with the interests of the town and of Fountain county. As a physician Dr. Jones has always commanded the respect and esteem of his professional compeers, and his practice has been very extensive. His reputation as a surgeon has been especially prominent, and his services have been required over a large territory. On the call for volunteers to serve in the war with Mexico, he enlisted in the 1st reg. Ind. Vols., and was commissioned immediately as regimental surgeon by President Polk. After one year's service on the Rio Grande he returned home on leave of absence, and finding his business and family demanding his attention, he threw up his commission and entered again into civil practice. In the spring of 1862, during the war of the rebellion, he was appointed a special surgeon to relieve the extra demand for medical assistance following the battle of Pittsburg Landing. Being assigned to the 40th reg., he remained about a month, when he returned home, carrying with him the good will and gratitude of the officers and men of the regiment. The following winter, upon the urgent request of many of the members of the 63d reg., which had been largely recruited from Fountain county, he accepted a commission as surgeon of that regiment, and served with them until the spring of 1865. At the organization of the Fountain County Medical Society, in 1867, he was unanimously chosen as the first president; and in 1876, the old society having been merged into a district organization, it became necessary to reorganize the county society to comply with the regulations adopted by the State Medical Society, and he was again chosen as president. Dr. Jones is a member of the American Medical Association, the Tri-State Medical Society, composed of physicians from Illinois, Indiana and Kentucky, also of the Indiana State Medical Society. These facts, better than any encomium, will serve to indicate his professional standing. In public life he has been active, ardent in the advancement of his ideas, and uncompromising in the maintenance of his principles. Entering polit-

ical life as a democrat, he was elected to the Indiana state senate in 1843, and served until the outbreak of the Mexican war. In 1848 he acted with the freesoil party, being unable to reconcile his decided anti-slavery ideas with the support of the democratic party in that campaign. In 1854 he severed his connection with the democratic party entirely, and entered heartily into the agitation which resulted in the formation of the republican party. Purchasing a printing office, he assumed editorial charge of a political newspaper, and for two years he combined the use of the probe and lancet with the pen. In 1856 he was the candidate for elector, on the Fremont presidential ticket. In 1860 he was elected treasurer of Fountain county. Leaving the duties of this office principally in the hands of his son, he became earnestly engaged in the exciting events which followed the breaking out of the rebellion. Being on friendly and confidential relations with Gov. Morton, he was frequently called upon for special services, notably the appointment as special surgeon, before mentioned, and the subsequent appointment as commissioner of the first draft from Fountain county. Having been defeated with the party for reelection as treasurer, he went into the army as surgeon of the 63d reg., leaving six months of his unexpired term to be filled by his son. In 1864, while with his regiment in Georgia, he was the third time nominated by his party for treasurer; but the democratic party having obtained the ascendancy in the county, the election was not actively contested. Soon after entering the army a vacancy occurred in the command of the regiment, and quite an energetic movement sprang up among the men and some line officers to have the surgeon appointed colonel. The movement did not succeed, and the result was the production of a bitter hostility against the doctor by some of the field officers whose promotion would have been interfered with. One of these, afterward succeeding to the command, pursued the doctor with petty annoyances until he succeeded in preferring charges for disrespectful language, and after a long, dilatory trial the court-martial agreed upon a decision dismissing Dr. Jones from the service, at the same time uniting upon a recommendation to the president to have their verdict set aside. During the progress of these proceedings the regiment had passed through East Tennessee, formed a part of Sherman's army in the advance upon Atlanta, and after the capture of that point had returned by way of northern Alabama to Nashville, pursued by the rebel army under Hood. After being actively engaged in the operations which ended in the destruction of Hood's army, the regiment was transferred, with the 23d Army Corps, to North Carolina. In all his service Dr. Jones was constantly in the field and with his regiment, looking after the welfare of the men; and when,

soon after their arrival in North Carolina, the order for his dismissal reached him, the regiment gave a demonstration of their regard for him which amounted to an ovation, and, as an evidence of their confidence in him, over \$10,000 of the soldiers' money was intrusted with him for distribution among their families on his return home, and not a single man asked for a receipt or any written obligation to secure himself in case the money might be lost or miscarried. Arriving at Washington, he was so fortunate as to meet Gov. Morton, and with so powerful a friend it required but a few hours to obtain an interview with the president, and he had the satisfaction of seeing the work of his persecutors fall to pieces before the quiet but powerful edict of Abraham Lincoln, by whose order all his disabilities were removed. He reached home in time to rejoice with his friends and neighbors over the downfall of Richmond, which glad intelligence was so soon followed by the painful news of the assassination of the president, who had so lately befriended him. Since the war the doctor has been continuously engaged in the practice of his profession, still keeping an eye on politics, and every important campaign has found him vigorously engaged in the work of advancing the interests of the republican party. Dr. Jones comes of Methodist stock, his maternal grandfather, John Sproson, having been a class-leader in the old John street church in the city of New York. He united with the church while a young man, and has retained a membership ever since. Most of the time since his residence in Covington he has been a member of the official board of the church. His house has always been the home of the itinerant, and most of the older members of the Northwest Indiana conference have shared his hospitality. Five sons out of a family of eleven children are all who have lived beyond the age of infancy. Dr. George S. Jones, the oldest, is living and practicing medicine in Covington, having graduated in the classical course of Indiana Asbury University, at Greencastle, in the class of 1862, and in medicine at the University of Michigan in 1867. Charles D. Jones is a resident of La Fayette, Indiana. He is a classical graduate from Asbury University of the class of 1871, studied law, and has served one term as prosecuting attorney for the circuit comprised in Tippecanoe county. Robert B. Jones resides in West Lebanon, Warren county, and is the present prosecutor for the circuit composed of Fountain, Warren and Vermilion counties. Dr. C. V. Jones Jr. graduated in the scientific course at Asbury University in 1877, and in medicine at the Indiana College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1879. He is engaged in the practice of his profession at Spokane Falls, Washington Territory. Norman L. Jones, the youngest, is a student of medicine in Rush Medical College, Chicago.

W. H. Miles, merchant, Covington, was born in Troy township, Fountain county, in 1841, and is the son of Gabriel and Ruth (Abkire) Miles, who settled in Fountain county in the fall of 1835. He was brought up on a farm, and received his early education at the district schools. When grown to man's estate he engaged in farming on his own account, and followed it as a business until 1875, when he and his brother, J. R. Miles, engaged in the mercantile trade, and were associated together for one year, since which time he has conducted the business alone. At the democratic convention for the nomination of candidates for election to the county offices in October, 1880, he was nominated their candidate for county treasurer, and was only defeated by about a dozen votes. He would undoubtedly have been elected had not unfair measures been taken to secure his defeat. Mr. Miles is an energetic and enterprising man, who has a large circle of friends, and who, in the building up and establishing a good business, has been wholly dependent upon his own resources. He is a member of the order of A.F. and A.M., and is at present filling the following offices: captain of the host in the chapter, principal conductor of the work in the council, and junior warden in the blue lodge. He is also a member of the order of K. of P.

D. T. Gumert, druggist, Covington, is a native of Fountain county, his parents becoming residents as early as 1836, and settling at Portland. His father, John A. Gumert, was a carpenter, and followed this as a business during his early days. D. T. was born at Portland in 1842. After receiving a fair education he went to Attica and began clerking in the drug store of a Mr. Terry, who afterward sold out to Dr. Newland. Mr. Gumert remained in the store for some time after the change was made, when, in 1866, he came to Covington, and began as salesman for Mr. Wood, since deceased. Mrs. Wood has continued the business, over which Mr. Gumert has full control. He is now filling his seventh term of office as city treasurer, and he is a member of the order of A.F. and A.M. In 1869 he married Miss Sarah Winn, whose people came to this county about 1837. Her father was an undertaker, and dates back to the first in his line in Covington.

James W. Dicken, farmer, Covington, is the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Cook) Dicken, natives of Kentucky, who removed to Indiana in 1830 and settled in Troy township, Fountain county, where the subject of this sketch was born in 1843. He obtained his early education in the pioneer log school-house of the period, and during life has followed agricultural pursuits entirely. In 1871 he was united in the bonds of matrimony to Miss Mary De Haven, daughter of Jackson and Elizabeth (Stewart) De Haven, who settled in this county in 1828

or 1830, and here Mrs. Dicken was born in 1850. The result of this union is one son, Charles. Mr. Dicken now owns a beautiful farm of eighty acres of rich farming land, well improved, and bearing evidence of careful and thorough cultivation. He is a member of the Baptist church, as is also his wife. Throughout his life Mr. Dicken has been a hard-working, industrious farmer, and he has worked his way to his present position by his own unaided efforts.

James G. Hardy. In the early days the west was often a tempting field to energetic, ambitious, strong-minded men; and Indiana was filled with them during the time she was struggling up to a respectable position in the sisterhood of states. There was a fascination in the broad field and great promise which the new region of the northwest presented to activity and originality that attracted many men, and induced them to brave all the privations and discomforts of frontier life for the pleasure and gratification of constructing their fortunes in their own way and after their own methods. It is this class of men more than any other who give shape, direction and character to the business of a community, county or state. The subject of the sketch became identified with the commerce of the Wabash valley at an early period, while its trade was, if not in its infancy, in a formative state. Born June 10, 1810, a native of Canada, Mr. Hardy came to Ohio at the age of twenty-one, and afterward, in 1843, came to Covington, in this county, where he has since resided. Immediately upon becoming a resident of the county he began business as a merchant, first occupying a building upon the north side of the public square, and soon after in the house on the northwest corner of the square, so long and widely known as the Indiana Store. From the first his business was conducted upon a very comprehensive plan, and included the purchase of everything that the people of a new country had to sell, and the sale of every article which their needs required them to purchase. The farmer found at the "Indiana store" a market for his corn, wheat, oats, pork, beef, butter, eggs, rags, beeswax, etc. etc., and at the same time a depot from which he could procure all his supplies. In the purchase and shipment of furs Mr. Hardy did for many years a very large and extensive business, and his agents were frequently found at Louisville, Evansville, Vincennes, Terre Haute, and as far north as St. Paul. He was, during several years, one of the largest dealers in grain and other produce between Toledo and St. Louis, and more than once his shipments were made direct to Europe. In 1847 or 1848, in addition to his other operations, he began the business of packing pork at Covington, and continued in it for several years, packing, on an average, 3,500 hogs each year. During a considerable portion of the same period he was

purchasing cattle and manufacturing beef to the extent of 1,500 or 1,600 head per annum. It has been said with propriety and truth that it requires as much ability to successfully manage some of the great mercantile houses, or the business of large corporations, as it does to direct the affairs of many of the important departments of the state and national governments. It is certain that the extensive and varied business interests, running up the scale from the smallest to the largest transactions, which Mr. Hardy for many years had in charge, required great energy and ability, and it is not too much to say that he was successful. As we have seen, Mr. Hardy has covered a large extent of territory in his business ventures, and he has consequently been brought into relations more or less intimate with a great number of people. During all this time, and with all the people with whom he has been brought in contact, his reputation for promptness has been first-class, and a prominent feature of his business career has been a disposition to meet all his engagements at any cost. Mr. Hardy has always been liberal in his business views, and so much so, that Edward A. Hannegan once said of him that he was the only merchant he ever knew that actually invited competition. During his career as a merchant Mr. Hardy had a great number of persons in his employ, and to these he was always kind, and made it a point to look after their welfare and to encourage in them the formation of correct business habits. Mr. Hardy has always been a strong advocate of a railway line connecting Covington with Toledo, and in 1856 was very earnest in his endeavor to secure the location of what has since been known as the Wabash line, by the way of Covington. After going out of business as a merchant, in 1877, Mr. Hardy formed a partnership with Sampson Reed and Benjamin Gardner, under the style of J. G. Hardy & Co., for the purpose of carrying on the business of banking, and this business has since been, and still is, conducted under this firm name. For several years Mr. Hardy has given a great deal of attention to agriculture and improved methods of farming, and in many respects has been a model farmer. He has also taken a great deal of interest in improving the breed of cattle and hogs. As the result of his business engagements and ventures Mr. Hardy has acquired wealth. He lives in a quiet, modest and retired way, in Covington, and all his surroundings give evidence of good taste and a love of the beautiful. In his manners he has the reserve which often belongs to men of intense thought and application, but is really very companionable and genial in disposition at home, and a most delightful companion abroad. He is a man of extensive and varied information, and of much liberality and breadth of view. Energetic and prompt in action, plain and direct in purpose,

broad and comprehensive in plan and undertaking, and scrupulous and exact in keeping engagements, it is not flattery to say that James G. Hardy is a representative of the best class of business energy, ability and integrity.

Jacob Everly, miller, Covington, is senior member of the firm of Everly, Marlatt & Co., millers. Their mill was built in 1855, by a company composed of two carpenters, a millwright and a machinist, and took the name of the "Covington mill." In July of 1860 the firm changed to Everly, Sangster & Co., and in 1874 was changed to the present firm name. The capacity of the mill has been increased until now they have three run of burrs,—one of which is for corn—turning out 100 barrels per twenty-four hours. They do both merchant and custom milling, and buy large quantities of grain. Mr. Everly became a resident of Fountain county as early as 1843, though he did not become a resident of Covington until 1858. He is a native of Frederick county, Maryland, where he was born in 1823. He remained a resident of his native place until he had received a good business education, and had learned the trade of a miller, serving an apprenticeship of most three years. When twenty years old he came west and located in Fountain county. Mr. Everly has taken quite an interest in local affairs. He is a member of both the Masonic and Odd-Fellows orders, and is at present holding the office of warden in the latter. He had been a member of the city council for several terms. He was married in 1846 to Miss Elizabeth Carr, whose people came to Fountain county about 1845. They have three children, two daughters and one son, the latter now engaged in farming.

Benj. Gardner, grain dealer, Covington, well known to the citizens, is a native of Richland county, Ohio, where he was born in 1820. He had little chance of acquiring an education, his father dying when he was but fifteen years old. Until he was twenty-five he assumed many of the responsibilities of the household, and aided in many ways his younger brothers and sisters. In 1845 he came west and located at Covington, and began work for Mr. J. G. Hardy, with whom he remained seven years. He then engaged in market butchering and packing pork the principal part of the time until 1872, and from 1872 till 1877 on his farm, which is located one mile southeast of Covington, and which he bought in 1856. In 1877, in company with Mr. J. M. Duncan, he engaged in the grain trade. Their grain-house is located on the line of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railway, and has a capacity of 10,000 bushels of wheat and 5,000 bushels of ear corn. Besides the business interests owned by Mr. Gardner in and about Covington he has a large tract of valuable land located near the

town of Eldorado, Kansas. Mr. Gardner, from boyhood, has been wholly dependent upon his own resources, and whatever success he has met with in life has been due to his own energy, industry and good management.

J. H. Dittenderfer, farmer, Covington, was born in Fountain county in 1848. His father, Gotlieb Dittenderfer, was a native of Pickway county, Ohio, and settled in Fountain county about 1845. He was a baker by trade, and for eight years after coming to Fountain county he was engaged in carrying on a bakery in Covington. His change in business was to buy the farm on which J. H. has now lived for three years, and which is the old homestead, consisting of 190 acres. When he bought it there were about twenty acres improved, and now it is a finely conducted farm of 140 acres, with all the improvements. Mr. Dittenderfer was a democrat, and during his residence in Troy township he held the office of township trustee for several terms, and was also, for six years, township assessor. He died in 1875 respected and honored by his family and many friends. J. H. has been a resident of Troy township most of his life, and in fact was twenty years old before he had ever left the township. His first travels outside of his native county were in a somewhat novel costume. Being one day with some friends bathing in the Wabash river he swam to the opposite bank and landed in Warren county, but did not prolong his stay, and soon returned to his native county by the same route that he had left it. He was married in 1870 to Miss Isabella Briney. The issue of this union is three children. Mr. Dittenderfer has given his time and attention very attentively to farming, and recently he has given some attention to the growing of fine stock. In politics he is a democrat.

G. W. Cooper, farmer, Covington, was born in Monmouth county, New Jersey, May 15, 1817. During his early boyhood his parents moved to Warren county, Ohio. In 1815 he left his home in Ohio and came to Fountain county, and settled in Troy township. He began at the bottom round of the ladder, and by his own energy, industry and economy he now has 283 acres of as fine land as Fountain county affords. It is well stocked and watered, and has been improved wholly by himself. In 1812 Mr. Cooper was married to Miss Mirah Hall, who is a native of Butler county, Ohio. Her father, Jno. Hall, was a soldier in the war of 1812. They have reared a family of three children: Mary E., now the wife of H. H. Hendrickson; Martha J., wife of E. Johnson; Eliza, wife of D. Remster and Rachel (deceased).

A. Lemp, jeweler, Covington, who has by his own efforts fought his way to a good standing among the most successful of Covington's merchants, and the oldest dealer in the line of jewelry in the city, is a

native of Alexandria, Hamilton county, Ohio. He came to Fountain county with his people in 1847, his father being a teacher of music. He first began at clerking and then learned the trade of a stone-cutter, which he also gave up, and in 1857 engaged in his present line of business. In June, 1879, he became the agent for the American Express Company, and in 1880 he also became agent for a full line of Madam Demorest's patterns. Mr. Lemp is a member of Covington Lodge, No. 21, I.O.O.F., and has passed all the chairs of the order. His political views are democratic. He has never held any office farther than being a member of the city council.

Murphy Lewis, county recorder, Covington, was born in Orange county, North Carolina, April 27, 1829, and is the son of John and Cynthia (Baldwin) Lewis, whose ancestry for several generations were natives of the New England states, but were, at the date of the birth of our subject, residents of Orange county, North Carolina. Mr. Lewis lived in Orange county until he was eighteen years old, acquiring a fair education, which he completed in the schools of Fountain and Parke counties. He and his father came north in 1847 and settled in Fountain county, his mother having died previously. The family settled in Mill Creek township. After engaging in agricultural pursuits on his own account, Mr. Lewis removed to Fulton, where he still owns a farm. Mr. Lewis followed farming in the summer and teaching school during the fall and winter months. In 1862 he enlisted in the Federal army and served three years. He entered as a private in Co. H, 63d reg. Ind. Vol. Inf. Capt. Conover and Col. Jas. McMannomy were his officers. He never received a commission, but at the expiration of his term of service he ranked an orderly-sergeant. His was not a term of service of the kind to add to one's idea of "the glory of war," but three long years of hard fighting and tedious marching. He was in many of the hard-fought battles not included in the memorable Atlanta campaign in which his company and regiment took part. Returning from the service he resumed his farming, but being a thinking, reading man he was outspoken in his political views, which were, and are, republican, and as a consequence the republican party, in October 1878, elected him recorder of Fountain county by a majority of 315 votes. This election was for a four years' term, so that at present he is in the midst of the discharge of his duties. In 1853 Mr. Lewis was married to Miss Maria Myers, who is a native of Ross county, Ohio, though a resident of Fountain county at the time of marriage. They have a family of nine boys.

D. S. Ferguson, farmer, Covington, the present keeper and superintendent of the county pool farm, was appointed to his position by

the commissioners of Fountain county March 1, 1880, holding the same for one year. He is a thoroughly efficient manager and practical farmer, and received his present appointment over nineteen competitors and bidders. Under his management there is already a visible improvement, and those who are fed and cared for at the county's expense are worthy objects of charity, and not specimens of the tramp order. The average number of inmates is about twenty-five. The total number of acres in the farm, 220; number improved and cultivated, 180. Mr. Ferguson is a man about thirty-two years old, and is the son of Zachariah and Jane (Kergen) Ferguson, who settled in Wabash township, Fountain county, as early as 1835. Mr. Ferguson has been interested in milling, distilling and farming. D. S. Ferguson has been dependent on his own resources. His early life was spent in his native county. In April, 1876, he married Emily, daughter of O. Shelby, who is now one of Fountain county's leading farmers and stock dealers. Besides the interests owned by Mr. Ferguson in Fountain county, he has also secured a fine farm of 160 acres in Cowley county, Kansas. Politically his views are democratic.

H. H. Dochterman, attorney, Covington, who has made rapid strides of progress toward a place of prominence at the Fountain county bar, is a native of Franklin county, Indiana. In 1849, when he was but a child, his parents moved to Montgomery county, Indiana. His father, Charles E. Dochterman, was a millwright by trade, though shortly after his removal to Montgomery county he took up the study of medicine, and had but just fitted himself to practice when, in May, 1854, he was taken sick and died. H. H. had progressed so far in his studies as (1866) to be admitted to Asbury University, from which he graduated in the class of 1869. While in college he also read law in a private office of practicing attorneys. After leaving college he spent some time in teaching. He afterward became a resident of Covington, and during 1871-2 he was studying law with the firm of Stillwell & Wood. In 1872 he began practice, and in 1875 made his first efforts in the supreme court of Indiana. He is a member of the Board of School Trustees of Covington, and is also a member of Covington Lodge, No. 21, I.O.O.F.

D. C. Watson, M.D., Covington, whose residence in Fountain county dates back to 1851, is a graduate of Rush Medical College, Chicago, and a member of the medical fraternity of Fountain county, in good standing. He is a native of Tioga county, New York. He is now fifty-two years old. His early life was spent on a farm, and his education was received at the country schools. In 1850 he came west and spent one year in the State of Wisconsin, and in 1851 came

to Covington. He began the study of medicine with Dr. C. V. Jones, and after graduating at Rush Medical College he returned to Covington and began practice in company with Dr. Jones. He remained with him about eight months and then removed to Hillsboro, Fountain county, where he remained till the fall of 1858, and then removed to State Line. There he practiced about two and a half years, when he returned to Hillsboro. This was about the time of the breaking out of the war. He went out in 1861 and again in 1862. He enlisted as a private in the 18th Ind. Bat., but was promoted to quartermaster-sergeant and then elected as acting assistant surgeon of the 18th Ind. Bat. In a few months he was commissioned first assistant surgeon to the 54th Ind. Vols. This was for a three years' term, but ill health disabled him for service and after a few months he was obliged to return to his home. After returning from the army he had a protracted siege of sickness, which disabled him from either attending to his practice or returning to the army. In May, 1863, he returned to Covington, where he now resides. The doctor is a member and ex-president and secretary of the Fountain County Medical Society. He is a member of the State Medical Society, and was one of the representatives of that body to the International Medical Convention, which was held at Philadelphia in 1876. The doctor married Miss Celeste, daughter of J. H. and Milicant McCormick, who were early pioneers of Fountain county. They have no children.

N. Geiger, spirit merchant, Covington, was born in Germany in 1831, and came to America in 1850. He stopped for a time in Akron, Ohio, and after leaving there he spent some time in other cities, and finally came to Covington in 1853. He is by trade a cooper, and worked as "jour." until 1857, when he opened a shop and engaged in the business until 1865, when he gave it up and entered upon his present line of trade. Mr. Geiger has been a careful manager and good financier, and now owns a nice farm of eighty acres, and three houses and lots in Covington. In 1866 he was married to Miss Mary Ausbert, who is a native of Germany, and by whom he has five children: Mary, Katy, Emma, Nicholas K. and Fredrick.

Levi Mead, farmer, Covington, has been a resident of Fountain county since 1853. He was born in 1830, just one year after his father, Simeon Mead, settled in Vermilion county, Indiana. His life has been spent principally in the Wabash valley, and his present nice home and good property has been acquired by his own thrift and good management. He began first by working by the month, then rented a farm, and finally was able to buy. His farm now consists of 135 acres, on which he has cleared eighty-five acres and made most of the improve-

ments; he has also built fine buildings. In addition to farming he has a steam saw-mill of a manufacturing capacity of 6,000 feet of lumber per day. Through this enterprise Mr. Mead has helped to build up and improve that part of Troy township in which he lives. In his political views he is a staunch republican. In 1859 Mr. Mead was married to Miss Crain, daughter of Joseph C. and Melinda Crain, who are numbered among Fountain county's early settlers. They have a family of three children, two boys and one girl.

F. Purfeerst, merchant, Covington, has been a resident of Covington since 1854. He was born in Saxony, Germany, March 29, 1828. He remained a resident of his native country until 1851, at which date he emigrated to the United States. He remained in New York city for about six months, and then removed to Columbus, Ohio, and from there to Circleville of the same state. In each of these places he resided for about six months. In 1853 he came farther west, and settled in Perrysville, Vermilion county, and the year following moved to Covington. He learned the trade of a shoemaker in the old country, to do which he served an apprenticeship of three years and paid \$25. When he first came to Covington he began work at his trade, but did not follow it long before he engaged in the business for himself. He began poor, and has, by economy and industry, established a nice little trade. January 1, 1855, he married Miss Catharine Aubard, who is a native of Prussia. They have reared a family of nine children, four boys and five girls, to all of whom he is endeavoring to give a good education, that they may fill honorable and useful places in society. Mr. Purfeerst has never been an office seeker, though he has been twice elected a member of the city council on the democratic ticket. He is a member of the order of K. of P. and of the I.O.O.F., as also of the German Aid Society of Covington.

J. M. Sullivan, livery, Covington, who is one of the energetic, self-made business men of Covington, is a native of Ireland. In 1847, when he was two years of age, his parents emigrated to America. They settled in Portland, Maine, and resided there about five years, then came west and located at Greencastle, Putnam county, Indiana, and resided there about two years, and then came to Fountain county. J. M. is now (1880) thirty-five years of age, and after beginning work for himself he spent about eleven years in farming in Fountain and Warren counties, and at work at the blacksmith trade, which he decided to learn, but after working at it for a time, gave it up. This eleven years also included a short time that he spent at work for \$12.50 per month in the same barn of which he is now the owner. In 1869 he began in his present line, and on a somewhat limited scale. By careful man-

agement he has built up and established a good trade. He keeps on hand an average number of fourteen horses, and vehicles to correspond. He has bought and paid for the property where he is doing business. In 1873 he married Miss Kate Ellward, daughter of Edward Ellward, who settled in Fountain county in 1840.

Joseph Miller, brewer, Covington, one of the self-made and enterprising business men of Covington, is a native of Wurtemberg, Germany. In 1854, when twenty-one years of age, he emigrated to the United States. He spent a short time in Connecticut, and then came west, and stopped in Montezuma, Parke county, Indiana, for about six months. In 1855 he came to Covington, where he has since lived. He began in Covington by working in a hotel for about four years. He then returned to Germany, and brought his father and mother to this country,—some of his brothers and sisters coming also,—so that there were six of them in all. He came direct to Covington, and for the next four years he was engaged in the cooper's trade; then in the saloon business for about two years; then, in 1865, in the manufacture of beer. He had, however, spent but two years in the latter when his brewery burned, he losing everything, and being left with an unpaid debt of \$3,000. Still determined to succeed, he began again in a small way, and by economy and careful management he gradually recovered, paid off the debt, and is now running an establishment with a capacity of 20,000 barrels of beer per annum. In addition to building up the brewing establishment, he has, in company with his brother, erected a fine business block, and the present year (1880) will have completed one of the finest residence buildings in the city. In 1860 Mr. Miller was married to Miss Emma Schneider, who is a native of Prussia, though a resident of Vermilion county, Indiana, at the time of their marriage. They have a family of six smart, industrious children, three sons and three daughters.

John Meitzler, saloon, Covington, was born in Germany, August 4, 1832. He received a good business education, and served a regular apprenticeship at learning the trade of a shoemaker while a resident of his native place. In 1854 he emigrated to the United States. He located in Attica, and remained there for one year at work at his trade. Then he turned his attention to farming, and followed this, in different localities, until 1869, in which year he began his present calling. He owns the property in which he is doing business, which is a fine two-story brick building, eighteen feet frontage by sixty feet in depth, and built at a cost of \$3,000. He is a member of the German Aid Society, and a liberal-minded and enterprising citizen. In political questions he is democratic. In 1857 he married Miss Nannie C. Lau-

ders, who is a native of Kentucky. They have a family of four sons and one daughter: George W., Emma F., William S., John R. and Charles F.

T. H. McGeorge, hardware, Covington, who is now one of the leading merchants of Covington, is a native of Cincinnati. He came to Covington in 1855, and was then but nineteen years old. He spent the time from 1852 until 1855 in the cities of La Fayette and Indianapolis, Indiana, and Aurora, Illinois. The principal part of this time he was engaged in railroading, and at one time was known as the youngest engineer in the State of Indiana, he being only eighteen years old. In 1855 Mr. McGeorge came to Covington to build a saw-mill and engage in the manufacture and sale of lumber. This, however, he gave up after a time, and began work in the foundry, in which he in a short time bought a half interest. He continued interested in this line until about three years ago, when he sold out to Mr. Dunkerly, since which time he has been engaged in the sale of hardware and agricultural implements. In both branches of his trade he is now doing an extensive business. In reaping machines alone, during the season of 1880, he made 123 sales. He buys all his goods for cash, and principally in car-load lots. Mr. McGeorge has been twice married; first, in 1857, to Miss Anna G. Stewart, and again, in 1878, to a Mrs. Crieving. His family consists of five children, two boys and three girls.

Isaac Haupt, county treasurer, Covington, was elected to the office of treasurer of Fountain county in the fall of 1876, by a majority of 285, and in August, 1877, took formal charge of the office. In the fall of 1878 he was reelected, by a majority of twenty-eight votes, by the republican party, the party status changing somewhat during this time. Before becoming a candidate Mr. Haupt had served four years as deputy treasurer under Henry La Tourette, so that the routine of duty devolving upon him was perfectly familiar. Mr. Haupt is a native of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, where he was born January 18, 1826. He learned the trade of a carpenter by serving an apprenticeship of nearly three years, and in 1850 came west and located at Newtown, Fountain county, where he resided for six years, and then removed to Covington. He followed the business of contracting and building until 1863, when he received the appointment of United States revenue collector in Fountain county, under John L. Smith, collector of the eighth district. He remained three years in the employ of the government, and then again resumed the business of a builder and contractor. In 1866 he built the Mayers block, which is located on the northeast corner of the public square, and is the largest business building in the town. Mr. Haupt is a member of the Presbyterian

church, and of Covington Lodge, No. 21, I.O.O.F., of which he has been secretary for the past twelve years. He is a member of Fountain Lodge, No. 60, A.F. and A.M., and for the past fourteen years has been secretary of that lodge. During the war he had one son, W. G. Haupt, in the service of his country. He was a member of Gen. Lew. Wallace's old Zonave regiment, the 11th Ind.

A. Marlatt, miller, Covington, junior member of the firm of Everly, Marlatt & Co., millers, was born in 1837, and came to Covington with his people in 1856. His father, Albert Marlatt, was also a miller by trade, and began work in the same mill in which Albert Jr. is interested, in 1857. In 1860 he bought an interest in the mill, in which he was interested till his death, which occurred in 1874. The milling firm had been Everly, Sangster & Co., but upon the death of Mr. Marlatt Sr., who was succeeded by his son, the firm name changed to Everly, Marlatt & Co. Mr. Marlatt has taken an active part in local and social affairs in Covington. From 1871 to 1872 he held the office of city treasurer. He is a member of Fountain Lodge, No. 60, A.F. and A.M., in which he held the office of senior warden for about eight years, and then for one year was worshipful master. He has been knighted in this order, and is a member of Crawfordsville Commandery, No. 25. He is also a member of the I.O.O.F., Covington Lodge, No. 21, in which he has passed the chairs several times. In 1878 he was married to Miss Margaret E. Ludlow, whose people became residents of Fountain county as early as 1836.

Michael Mayer, retired, Covington, a man in whom the people of Covington may be excused for taking a justifiable pride, as when pointing to him as a thoroughly self-made man, and one who has done much toward building up the business interests of the place. He is a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, where he was born in the year 1825. He received a good education, and had nearly completed learning the trade of a baker when, in 1847, he emigrated to the United States. He came without the company of any members of his family. His people were wealthy, and had he remained his success would probably have been assured. But, being possessed of a fair share of self-reliance, and a determination to do for himself, he came to America, and the result of his business career is proof of his ability and determination. After reaching this country he first settled in the city of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and began working at his trade. He remained there but a few months, and then went to Cincinnati, where he remained till 1851; then to La Fayette, and from thence to Delphi, where he worked for about two years, and then, in 1856, came to Covington. Here he began business for himself on a capital of about \$1,500. In



Joseph Coats

his business transactions he has been more generous and liberal than is usual with merchants, yet he has accumulated a large fortune, which he is now, at the age of fifty-five years, settling down to enjoy. He sold out his extensive business August 9, 1880. Mr. Mayer is a member of the order of Odd-Fellows, and also of the order of A.F. and A.M.

F. B. Wilson, farmer and stone-cutter, Covington, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, November 2, 1827, and is the son of William and Sarah (Byrod) Wilson, who were natives of Pennsylvania. The former was born August 28, 1801; the latter, August 23, 1804. They came to Fountain county in 1856, where they resided till their death. He died February 4, 1870, and she, November 28, 1878. At nineteen years of age the subject of this sketch went to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and served an apprenticeship at the stone-cutter's trade, and which has since been his principal business. He is a thoroughly competent workman, and able to do all manner of cutting and carving. Though his place of business is at his country residence, he has all the business in the manufacture of grave-stones and monuments that he is well able to attend to. In 1849 Mr. Wilson was married to Miss Anna, daughter of David and Susan (Hess) Epler. Mrs. Wilson is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born July 17, 1831. They have a family of three children, Henry C., John M. and Susie. Mr. Wilson served his country during the war of the rebellion. He was first lieutenant of Co. I, 150th Ind. Vol. Inf. He is now a member of the Presbyterian church, and in his political belief is a strong republican.

Peter Romine, farmer, Covington, who is one of Troy township's energetic, enterprising and successful farmers, has been wholly dependent upon his own resources, and is a native of Virginia. His parents moved to Muskingum county, Ohio, during his boyhood, and from thence they removed to Ross county, of the same state. His people were poor, and somewhat unfortunate; but to his mother he owes much, as she, to give her boy at least some education, took in washing to earn the little money required to pay his way. The memory and teachings of that mother have never been forgotten by her son. In the temptation of public life, and in the privacy of his own household, Mr. Romine has always endeavored to follow only honest and upright paths. He became a resident of Fountain county in 1857. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-eight years of age, and though he is now only forty-seven, he has already accumulated a fine property of no less than two hundred acres of fine land on which he has made most of the improvements. This property he has bought piece by piece, as he found himself able to risk

the payment of the purchase money. His motto has been, "Good management is the mother of good luck." With this maxim in view, and his natural industrious and economical habits, his ultimate success has been a fixed fact. When twenty-eight years of age Mr. Romine married Miss Sophronia Culverson, who is a native of Indiana. They have a family of three sons and five daughters, all of whom bid fair to become honorable and useful citizens of the community.

Among the most prosperous firms of Covington is the furniture establishment of M. Boord & Co. The success of the firm is almost wholly due to the efforts of the party named in this sketch. Fremont, known as Mont Boord, is the oldest of the nine children of Oliver and Catharine W. (Ludlow) Boord. His father is a native of Van Buren township, Fountain county, Indiana, and his mother of Ohio. Oliver Boord served faithfully his country in the dark hour of civil war as an officer, and since that hour of gloom gave place to his country's happiness he engaged in the hardware business. Mont, the special subject of these notes, was born in Van Buren township, Fountain county, November 14, 1857, and came with his parents to Covington in the fall of 1866. He attended school what he could, and early stood behind his father's counter, thus acquiring practical business knowledge. In 1876 he was engaged as clerk in the store of Whitney Prescott, and continued in the same store as it came into the possession of J. J. Clayton, then T. H. McGeorge, till June 1, 1879. He soon became associated with his uncle, Samuel Boord, on the condition that he should take charge of the business while his uncle should furnish the capital. July 3 following he made his first trip to Chicago for goods, and he was soon one of the merchants of Covington. He began business with a stock of about \$1,200. In September, 1880, the firm purchased the stock of T. W. McClure, and also occupied his room as well as their former building. Their business has increased so that they now carry a stock, including undertakers' supplies, of about \$5,000. They also have a branch store at Coal creek. Mr. Boord is connected with the lodges of K. of P. and the I.O.O.F., and is an industrious business man, deserving of patronage.

John Miller, grocer, Covington, one of Covington's energetic business men, is a native of Wurtemberg, Germany. He spent most of his early life there, and received a good business education. In 1858, at the age of sixteen, he emigrated to the United States, and landed in New York city June 14. He came direct to Covington, and began work for Mr. M. Mayer, with whom he remained for about three years, learning the trade of a baker and confectioner. He then went to La Fayette, Indiana, and spent about four years, the last eight months of

the time as partner of the man for whom he had worked. Selling out his interest, he went to Danville, Illinois, and engaged in business there from 1866 to 1871. During this time he met with two losses by fire. In 1871 he returned to Covington, and took charge of a hotel owned by his father-in-law, William Heegel. In this he spent about two years, and then began again in a small way in the baker's business. From that time till the present his trade has been gradually increasing, and he is now running an extensive grocery and bakery. In 1876, in company with his older brother, Joseph Miller, he built the Miller block, which is a two-story building, 43×68, finished with a hall above known as Miller Brothers' hall. The corner room, 23×68, is used by himself. In 1868 Mr. Miller was married to Miss Pauline Heegel. They are the parents of five children, three boys and two girls.

John M. Bailey, county sheriff, Covington, is a native of Fleming county, Kentucky, where he was born February 19, 1836. He came to Fountain county in 1838 with his parents, who settled on the edge of Scott's prairie. His father was a saddler and harness-maker by trade. He had for some time taught school in Kentucky, and after he came to Fountain county he spent some time in this business. He was a man of good education, and gave his children many advantages in this respect not to be had at the subscription schools of that date. John M. received a fair education, and began life on his own account as a farmer. He purchased land in Mill Creek, which at that time was in a wild state, and by his own labor and management made of it a finely improved farm. In 1862 he entered the army, having already three brothers in the service of their country. He enlisted in the 1st Ind. Cav., 28th reg., and at the first election of officers he was made duty sergeant. His term of enlistment was for nine months, but he remained in the service for eleven. He saw some hard fighting, the battle of Helena being among those in which he participated. Returning from the war, he again resumed farming. Shortly after he was elected constable for a two years' term, and at its close was reelected for another term. He was then elected township trustee for two years, and again reelected. He then, by the same party (republican), received the nomination for sheriff of Fountain county, and when elected received a majority of 160 republican votes in his home township, that usually gave a majority of but sixty. He is now engaged in the discharge of his duties as sheriff, and, though he has been importuned to become their candidate for a second term, he has refused very decidedly. In 1858 Mr. Bailey was married to Miss Charity Furr, whose people were formerly of Kentucky. They have but one child, a girl, and an adopted boy, who is the child of a brother of Mr. Bailey.

W. A. Tipton, attorney, Covington, became a member of the Fountain county bar in 1862. He is a native of Lebanon, Boone county, Indiana, where he was educated. In 1862, when he became a resident of Covington, he became associated with Judge Thomas F. Davidson in the practice of law, and was with him for three years. In 1865 he went to the State of Kansas, and returned in 1867. In 1870 he again left Covington and went to Indianapolis, where he remained four years, and again returned to Covington. In 1876 he became the candidate for the greenback party for attorney-general of Indiana, but the party was yet too weak to elect their candidates. The same party, in 1880, have nominated him candidate for judge of the supreme court of the state. This question is as yet undecided.

J. W. Mock, physician and surgeon, Covington, is one of the leading members of the medical fraternity of Fountain county. He is a native of Frederick county, Maryland. He was a resident of Darke county, Ohio, during the time of his study of medicine. In 1863 he became a graduate of the Ohio Medical College, of Cincinnati, and a short time thereafter was appointed assistant physician of the Longview Hospital, of Cincinnati, where he remained about one year. He then entered the federal army as contract surgeon, which position he held about three months, and was then commissioned assistant surgeon of the 11th Ohio Vol. Inf. He remained in the service about fifteen months, during which time he gained much valuable knowledge in the practice of medicine. Returning from the army, he settled at Waverly, Morgan county, Indiana, and engaged in his profession, and was married to Miss Eliza McClure, who is a native of that county. They have but one child living, Charles, now four years of age. In 1863 the doctor became a resident of Covington, where he has since resided, and given his time and attention fully to his practice; and it is due him to say that his standing as one of the first and best physicians of the county cannot be questioned. The doctor has never had any political aspirations. He is a member of Fountain Lodge, No. 60, A.F. and A.M., and of the Fountain County Medical Society.

T. Wood (deceased), Covington, was born in Columbia county, New York, and remained a resident of that state until he was about twenty-one years old. He then became interested in the stock trade, and for thirteen years was engaged in buying and shipping stock, with his headquarters at Chicago most of the time. In 1863 he came to Fountain county and located at Attica, where he engaged in the drug business, and continued it there for one year and then removed his store to Covington, where he was identified with the mercantile trade of that city until his death, which occurred in January 1878. He was an

active and energetic business man, as well as a successful financier; and in addition to his having built up and established a good business in the drug line he was largely interested in the development of the coal interests of Fountain county, and, in company with the proprietors of the Farmers' Bank of Covington, he owned valuable tracts of coal lands. He never sought political preferment, but on the contrary he, from time to time, refused to become a candidate for office. Mr. Wood was married, in 1870, to Miss Julia Reese, a native of Livingston county, New York, and who still survives him, and has, since his decease, kept up the business interests that were established by him in Fountain county.

J. Loeb, merchant, Covington, of the firm of L. & J. Loeb, is now the active member of the firm, and has probably received the most thorough business education of any of Covington's merchants. The business house was founded in 1849 by L. Loeb. In 1864 Mr. J. Loeb entered the establishment as a clerk, but in 1866 he became the partner and also assumed the management of the business, Mr. L. Loeb removing to New York and engaging in the wholesale trade. Their business house stands on the northwest corner of the public square, and originally consisted of but the dry-goods establishment, which, when first opened by Mr. L. Loeb, in 1849, was clothing and gents' furnishing goods. This department, 22×60 feet, is now devoted to the sale of dry goods, notions, etc. In communication with this, by archway, and established in 1879, is the clothing, carpets and gents' furnishing goods department, 22×130, and forms the corner of the street. The tailoring department is over the dry-goods store. These gentlemen have in their employ from ten to twelve hands. Their stock of goods in both departments is always carefully selected as to cost, durability and style. To the honest, straightforward rules established in their dealings with both rich and poor they probably owe their success. Mr. J. Loeb is a native of Hesse Darmstadt, Germany. He is now about thirty-five years old, receiving an education in his native place. His business education was received in one of the large houses of Mayence, where he served an apprenticeship of three years in hard work and paid the proprietors \$300 in money. In 1864 he emigrated to the United States, taking his place behind the counter as a salesman. Since he became a resident of Covington he has become a member of both the Masonic and Odd-Fellows orders, and was married to Miss Nannie McMonomy, daughter of one of the old and honored residents of Covington.

Ed. Cardiff, saloon, Covington, was born in Canada in 1846. His life was spent there until 1865, when he became a resident of the States.

His first work of any importance was to begin contracting for cross ties and square timber on the Chicago & Eastern Illinois railroad. He also did some contracting in the same line during the building of the Madison & Greencastle railroad. Two years of his life were spent in running a canal-boat from Covington to Toledo. He began his present line of business first in 1869, though he did not give it his full time until somewhat later. He now has two business houses in Covington, both of which are kept in a quiet and orderly manner. He is a member of the Catholic church and of the Hibernian and St. Joseph societies. Of the latter he has held the office of president for two years. What property Mr. Cardiff owns has been acquired by his own efforts, and though he now owns a good property he has in the past sustained heavy losses. In 1866 he was married to Miss Catharine Slattron, who is a native of Ireland. They have a family of three children: John E., Narcisse N. and Mary. In politics Mr. Cardiff is a democrat.

Thos. H. Stilwell, attorney, Covington, senior member of the law firm of Stilwell & Dochterman, is a native of Montgomery county, Indiana, his people being among the early pioneers of that county. After receiving his early education he attended, in 1864-5, the Waveland College, of that county. In 1866 he came to Fountain county and began the study of law, and in February, 1867, he was admitted to practice. His diploma to practice in the supreme court of Indiana, is dated November 27, 1871. He has served two terms as district attorney, his first term beginning November 2, 1870. Two years after he was reelected to the same office. October 26, 1874, he was elected prosecuting attorney of Fountain county for a two years' term, and in 1876 he was reelected. Mr. Stilwell came to Covington especially to finish the study of law, and now, in sixteen years' time, he has not only completed that study, but has also been honored by an office requiring legal talent just one half of the time. He is a member of Covington Lodge, No. 21, I.O.O.F., and is the present noble grand of that lodge.

T. W. Rinn, grocer, Covington, is a native of county Kerry, Ireland, where he was born April 8, 1843. When he was three years old he was brought, by his parents, to the United States. They first located in New York for a time, and then removed to Ohio, and from that state to Indiana. Mr. Rinn received his education at Attica, and at Earlham College, of Richmond, Indiana. In 1867 and 1868 he was in the west, principally in Montana, Nevada, Utah, California and Wyoming. In the latter territory he had a contract with the Union Pacific railroad to furnish ties. He returned from the west and located in Attica, where he spent about one year clerking, and in 1869 he left

that town and became a resident of Covington, and engaged in merchandising. In 1878 he was the democratic candidate for treasurer of Fountain county, but was defeated. The same party have again made him their candidate for county sheriff, but this contest, at present writing, is yet undecided.

Geo. W. Graham, farmer, Covington, was born in October, 1827, in Wabash township, Fountain county, and is the son of Washington and Elizabeth L. (Alkire) Graham, a sketch of whose lives is embodied in the sketch of W. M. Graham. Geo. W. was raised on his father's farm, and schooled by the old subscription system of that date. In 1870 he purchased the property where he now lives, which is a splendid 160 acres of land, located about three miles east of Covington, and on which he has made twenty-five per cent improvement. He is a republican and a member of the order of A.F. and A.M. In 1866 Mr. Graham married Miss Hanna A., daughter of John B. Crain. They have a family of five bright and intelligent children: Maggie E., the twins Stella A. and Stanley C., Frank W. and Johnnie W.

J. W. Copner, attorney, Covington, was born in Warren county, Ohio, and is now forty-six years of age. His people moved to Montgomery county, where most of his early life was spent. He received his education at the Agricultural School of Bloomingdale, Parke county, Indiana, paying his own way by chopping cord-wood at 37½ cents per cord. At nineteen years of age he began reading Blackstone, and was, after studying with the law firm of White & Patterson, admitted to practice in Crawfordsville in 1865. He would, however, have begun the practice sooner had it not been for the prejudice of his father against the practice of law. In 1870 he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of Indiana, and the same year he was elected a member of the state legislature of Indiana. At the close of this term he was renominated for the same office, but resigned the candidacy on account of removing to Fountain county, June 15, 1872. Since that time he has taken an active part in political affairs, and at the convention of 1880 he was nominated by the national greenback party as candidate for congress. For the past three years he has taken an active part in the cause of temperance, and is at present the president of the temperance society of Fountain county. His son, E. Copner, is the present (1880) editor of the "Journal," which is one of the prominent greenback organs of the State of Indiana.

S. J. Weldon, M.D., Covington, is a native of London, England, where he was born June 19, 1800. He began the study of medicine there, but did not graduate, on account of the feeling between the dif-

ferent classes. He, however, practiced there about six years, principally in hospitals, and at the age of twenty-eight years he emigrated to the United States. He located in Cleveland, Ohio, and began practice there. In 1837 he went to New York and had the title of M.D. formally conferred upon himself. He returned to Cleveland, and after a total residence there of about twelve years he removed to the west, and located at Paris, Illinois, where he practiced about four years, and then went to Leroy, McLean county, Illinois, residing there about two and a half years, and then came to Covington where he has since resided. Shortly after becoming a resident of Covington the doctor engaged in the drug trade, which he carried on for many years in connection with his practice. He is one of the charter members of the Fountain County Medical Society, and in his political views he was democratic until the late war, when he changed to a republican. November 17, 1867, he, in connection with Dr. C. V. Jones and G. Benjainin, organized the first Grant club of the United States. The doctor is a leading member of the Catholic church, in the growth and prosperity of which he has taken an active part.

J. M. Rhodes, carriage and wagon manufacturer, Covington, began business in the manufacture of carriages and wagons in Covington, about twelve years ago. His first opening up in the business was on a somewhat limited scale, but by careful management, and turning out none but the best of work, he has gradually increased his business until he stands first in Fountain county as a manufacturer in his line, and now gives employment to about eight men. Mr. Rhodes is a native of Tippecanoe county, Indiana. In 1854 he went to Indianapolis and served a regular apprenticeship of five years in learning his trade. He worked in that city for a time after having become a practical workman, and then spent a few years in traveling over the different states, working at "jour." work. His time was spent in this way until he settled in Covington and began business as stated. In 1868 he was married to Miss Mary Blakely, who is now deceased. His second marriage was to Miss Susan Spence, daughter of Baker Spence, who was one of Fountain county's pioneers. Mr. Rhodes is a member of the I.O.O.F., and in political faith a democrat.

S. I. Mock, physician and druggist, Covington, is claimed by the physicians of Covington to be one of the best read medical students of the medical fraternity of Fountain county. He is a native of Frederick county, Maryland, and is a man now (1880) thirty-eight years of age. He received a liberal literary education, and in 1863 came west, and engaged in teaching school in Preble county, Ohio, where he remained till 1866, and then went to Peoria county, Illinois, and began

the study of medicine, devoting a portion of his time to teaching. In the fall of 1871 he went to Indianapolis, and took a course of lectures at the Indiana Medical College. He then went to Waveland, Montgomery county, Indiana, and continued to study medicine with his brother, J. W. Mock. His next move was to attend the Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio, graduating in the spring of 1874. He then accepted the position of assistant physician in the Good Samaritan Hospital, of Cincinnati, and remained about one year, then took a position in the Longview Asylum, near Cincinnati, where he spent three years. In 1878 he returned to his old home, and in 1879 came to Covington to engage in the drug trade with his brother, in which business he has since been engaged.

P. B. Brown, proprietor of Brown Hotel, Covington, was born in Schoharie county, New York, July 6, 1809. His parents, John B. M. and Sallie Brown, were natives of New York, and there the elder Brown followed his trade, blacksmithing. He was one of the heroes of the war of 1812, and died in Wood county, Ohio, aged sixty-five years. His wife survived him till 1848, when she died at about the same age. The subject of this sketch spent his youth mostly in the school-room, and when eighteen years old began clerking in a store. In 1835 he engaged in business for himself in Wood county, Ohio, which he continued for about five years. In 1840 he made his advent to Indiana, and kept hotel at La Fayette. In 1847 he came to Covington and opened the hotel erected by J. L. Sloan, which he controlled for five years. In 1851 he located in the same business at Terre Haute, and remained five years. Mr. Brown was then engaged as salesman with a New York house for eleven years. In 1862 he obtained a position as clerk in the interior department at Washington, and continued in the government employ till 1873. He next returned to Covington, and again became proprietor of the Sloan Hotel. This burning in 1876, he took possession of the Globe House, now known as the Brown House, the largest hotel in the city. Mr. Brown is a prominent Odd-Fellow, having been grand master of the state, and was also the first worshipful master of Covington Lodge of Freemasons. Mr. Brown was married in 1838, in Ohio, to Sarah C. Coburn, a native of New Hampshire. She was born in 1819, and died August 15, 1878. She was an industrious woman, beloved by her acquaintances, and sadly missed by her husband.

LOGAN TOWNSHIP.

BY A. S. PEACOCK.

When the writer accepted the task of compiling the history of Logan township he had little idea of the task before him. Of even the scant records there is little left that is available, and none that is concise and connected, and our oldest living witness goes back but half a century, a long time, to be sure, but not quite reaching the beginning. Sixty years ago the country along the Wabash was an unbroken wilderness from Vincennes to Fort Wayne, with here and there a trading post established by French-Canadians, and the more daring and enterprising New Englanders. A few scouts and hunters had pushed their way through the almost impenetrable jungles that swept down on either side to the clear, cool waters of the Oubash, and had paddled up and down her islands, at night pulling their canoes up on the edge of silvery sand-bars, or tying their bows to the limbs of overhanging trees and letting the undulations of the tide and the murmur of the waves among the pebbles soothe them to the sleep that their weary labors had made so welcome. For miles the country on all sides was the same it had been for centuries. Not a white man's axe had been heard in these lonely solitudes, and no cabin betokened the presence of the palefaces destined so soon to come in and occupy the lands. The echoes of the forest were awakened only by the scream of bird, the howl of beast, or the war-cry of the red man. Wild fruits grew in untold luxuriance; purple grapes kissed their reflection in the water; paw-paw and plum trees bent down with the weight of their tempting burden; green grass carpeted the plains, and deer and antelope cropped it without interruption; while the woods were alive with birds of every description and the streams abounded with fishes and were black with water-fowl that bred in the rushes along the shores. No wonder the eye of the adventurer was attracted to this spot, situated as it was along one of the most beautiful rivers in the world, and right in the heart of one of the most fertile regions ever known to man. No wonder he lingered in this delightful land, basking under the blue skies of summer and feasting at nature's bountiful table. And when the winds of winter began to sweep down from the north, crimsoning the forest trees and making yellow the long, waving grass, he reluctantly turned his boat down stream toward the settlements, and left this wonderful, silent world to the wild beast and his companion, the Indian, while the snow fell silently through the arches of the woodland, burying the leaves under a shroud of spotless white. No wonder fabulous tales

were told when the settlements were reached, and long letters written to friends in the east, relating the glories of the land they had seen, and by their glowing descriptions many brave hearts were turned, with their families, on the long journey to find a home in the wilderness toward the setting sun. So much for a brief sketch of the country of which this township formed a part, before white settlers began to come in and hew out a home among the overreaching trees.

The history of this immediate vicinity opens out shortly after the battle of Tippecanoe, and a legend is still told that the prophet, the noted Tecumseh's brother, while on his way to join his tribe with the allied Indians at Tippecanoe, held a council of war under a large burr-oak tree which stood, until a few years ago, in the rear of the old Methodist church in Attica. This legend lent such a charm to the old oak that many would have gladly seen it spared. Several years before any settlement was made in this vicinity a trading post was established near the village of Independence, six miles north of Attica. Here a daring French-Canadian, named Chiquot, bartered with the wily red man. At that time the river bottoms just opposite and a few miles above Attica were used by the Indian squaws as corn fields, and while the sinewy warriors scoured the forests for game, or lazily paddled over the placid waters of the Wabash, their dusky mates hovered over the fires at the wigwams or watched the growing crops from the speculations of the birds of the air or more formidable marauders from the deep recesses of the woods. And when autumn came, and the silver frosts tipped the blades of maize with yellow and gold, the ears were plucked and dried and carried in skins to the tops of the adjacent cliffs, where they were buried in the earth. On one occasion when a pair of Indians were making their excavation for the above purpose they came upon a rich vein of copper, and threw out great chunks of ore that was very nearly free from dross. With their usual cunningness they kept their discovery a secret for a time, and would stealthily dig out all they could carry and trade it to Chiquot. At length others of the tribe discovered it, and in time Chiquot acquired quite a cargo, which he loaded on a flat-boat and floated down to Vincennes, where he found a market for it. A number of the older citizens of this township, among them John R. Latta Sr. and Enoch Farmer, spent years trying to discover the hidden treasure, but without avail. Efforts were made to bribe the Indians, and scores of the old corn-holes were dug out, but all were unsuccessful. In 1822 two tribes of Indians, the Kickapoos and Pottawatomies, got into a dispute which resulted in a collision, and a bloody pitched battle was fought on the cliffs across the river, below Kickapoo falls. A large number on both sides were slain, and for long

years afterward bones of the dead were turned up in the cultivation of the ground.

The above, though not occurring in Logan, is properly a part of the history, as the incidents mentioned are closely allied to the history of some of our older citizens. And now for the township proper.

Prior to 1833 the territory now constituting Logan belonged to Shawnee and Davis townships, but the residents of Attica considered it a great inconvenience to go to Rob Roy to cast their ballots, and they accordingly asked for a new township. At the March session of the year named the board of commissioners organized Logan township, with the following boundaries: beginning at the Wabash river, where the line dividing Secs. 14 and 23, T. 21, R. 8, strikes the same, thence east with the said section line to the southeast corner of Sec. 14, T. 21, R. 7, thence north with the section line to the river. The township contains 13,799 acres, and has a population of 2,609.

The first settler we have any knowledge of was Josiah Bryant, who in 1822 entered the farm now owned by William Clapham. In May, 1824, Abram Trullinger entered land near the Claypool farm, and in November of that year all the land comprising this township was placed on the market, the sales being held at Crawfordsville; \$1.25 per acre was the price, and purchases were made by Stephen Taylor, Benjamin Gordy, Jacob Wilkinson, John Brady, Jacob Hushaw Sr., and Jacob Young. The latter bought the valuable land now owned by William and Ed. Hughes. At this sale the land comprising the city of Attica could not be sold at any price. October 24, 1824, Jacob Turman settled near the Bryant farm, four miles east of Attica. He was a Methodist minister, and the first preacher who found his way to this section. For years previous he had been missionary among the Indians in the southern part of the state, and his acquaintance with their customs and habits saved his, as well as his neighbors', lives, after he removed here. He built a log-house the same year he entered his land, which was noted because of its durability. It was put together strongly, and in those days was considered the palace of the Wabash. When the Kickapoos or Pottawatomies got on the war-path this house was the rendezvous for all the settlers, the women and children being locked in the house while the men stood guard outside. The same year E. Pain entered the Henry Nave farm, and several other families located during the close of the year. In the spring of 1826 there was another land sale, and George Hollingsworth bought the land comprising Attica at \$1.25 per acre.

Of the roads in Logan there is but one that could be traced—the old Jefferson State Road. It was granted by the legislature, and the

viewers were appointed by the governor, John Bodley being one of them. It was built from Jefferson to this place, running east and west through this township, and was completed in 1833. It is still known as the State Road.

The Bethel Methodist Episcopal church, in early days, was the head of Methodism in this section. As early as 1828 we find meetings held in Bryant's school-house, the building then standing about where the church now is. In November of that year the first quarterly meeting for this circuit was held in Crawfordsville, Stephen R. Biggs and Spencer Hunter, pastors; John Strange, presiding elder. At that time Rev. Jacob Turman was the first minister for Bethel, and John Campbell the first class-leader. The members were the Campbells, Bryants, Wilsons, Parnells, Waldrips, Burches, Turmans, and others. At the third quarterly meeting of the circuit, held in La Fayette May 2, 1829, Evans Hinton, William Crumpton, and John Campbell were appointed a committee to estimate the cost of building a church at Bethel, and the first quarterly meeting was held in the new church November 20, 1830, James Armstrong, presiding elder, and Samuel C. Cooper and Samuel Benton pastors. At that time the membership was sixty, and the yearly quarterage amounted to \$11. Up to 1831 this was known as the Illinois circuit, but at the general conference held in Philadelphia in 1832 the Illinois conference was divided and the Indiana conference organized. This was then called the La Fayette circuit, and the first quarterly meeting for said circuit was held at Bethel, December 22, 1832, James L. Thompson, presiding elder, and Nehemiah B. Griffith and Richard Hargrave, pastors. In 1835 the circuit was again divided, La Fayette being made a station and this changed to Covington circuit. Some of the older inhabitants will remember the big camp-meeting held at Bethel in 1832, at which there were thirty or forty Indians present, who had been driven in by the Black Hawk war. The present pastor of Bethel is Rev. D. Handley.

THE TOWN OF ATTICA

Was laid out in 1825 by George Hollingsworth. The original plat extended from the corner of Brady and Washington streets west on the latter to the river front, thence north to Ferry street, thence east to the alley running west of the Revere House, thence south, on direct line, to the place of beginning.

The first store was kept by William Crumpton in a little one-story frame house in the vicinity of what is now known as corner of Mill and Perry streets. Mr. Crumpton was postmaster at that time, and the mails were carried on horseback from Indianapolis to Covington, and

from there to Attica. Then Attica had one mail a week; now she has five a day. The first hotel was kept by Harmon Webb in a little log-house facing the river, at the western terminus of what is now Main street. This house had additions built to it afterward, and remained standing until a few years ago. In 1825, beside the store and hotel mentioned, there were three other general stores and three saloons. During 1826 some improvements were made; a still-house and grist-mill combined was erected near where the water-works now are, the burrs being large-sized "nigger-head" stones; a cabinet-shop, a tannery, and a fanning-mill manufactory were also started. Mr. Orin Arms, who is still living, was the proprietor of the latter. It must be remembered that the whole town plat at that time, and for some years afterward, was covered with a dense growth of hazel-brush, and the only means of communication between most of the houses was through narrow foot-paths.

During the succeeding years a strong rivalry existed between Attica and Rob Roy, while Williamsport (just across the river) made some pretensions. Rob Roy had quite a number of stores, two hotels, two or three pork-packing establishments, and quite a number of other enterprises, and really was the leading town of this section. There are citizens still living who remember how they went to Rob Roy to do their shopping when they wanted something unusually fine. For years the struggle for ascendency was a close one, with the chances apparently in favor of Rob Roy; but when the great Wabash and Erie canal was finished to Attica the battle turned in favor of the Athenians, and the sun of prosperity began to decline in Rob Roy's western sky. Many of her merchants moved to this place; her hotels lost their guests and fell into disuse, and were finally given over to the owl and the bat; store-rooms were stripped of their merchandise, and manufactories of their machinery, and the busy mart became almost deserted, while grass and weeds sprang up in the streets that had been worn smooth by the ever-restless feet. Our neighbor across the river fared little better, and sought to maintain her prestige by constructing the "side-cut," which should open a watery highway to the lakes. Many of our citizens remember how the Williamsporters rejoiced over the completion of that enterprise; a mammoth stall-fed ox was roasted whole, and the denizens of the country for miles around were invited to partake in the festivities and listen to the congratulatory speeches on that occasion. But even Williamsport saw her star of destiny fading; the "side-cut" gave her shipping facilities, but Attica's superior facilities drew from her the trade she had hoped to gain, and ere many years elapsed the "side-cut" began to get out of repair, the locks rotted

down and were not rebuilt, because the investment did not pay. La Fayette and Attica then locked horns, but the struggle was brief, the former city having the pluck, nerve and enterprise to secure to herself the benefits of the old New Albany & Salem railroad, a very important thoroughfare at that early day. To this defeat Attica can lay La Fayette's victory and subsequent unbroken prosperity.

On the completion of the canal, in 1847, the stage companies had a rival, and business in Attica became very brisk. Warehouses, stables and docks were built, and the hum of traffic was heard along the "big ditch." In those days all the "news" came by packet, and when the boat pulled up to the landing it was greeted by nearly all the inhabitants. The landing was at the foot of Main street, and the old stone stairway leading to the wharf was taken away only a year or two since. With the completion of the canal came the complications with the residents of Covington, who, in some manner, got the idea into their heads that Attica wanted to keep the water from reaching that place. After nursing their wrath for some time, they concluded to visit Attica and rectify the matter. At length word came that they had started, 300 strong, under the leadership of Edward Hannegan (afterward United States senator), with the avowed purpose of filling the lower level before the upper was filled. The first to spy them as they reached the brow of the hill was old Jehu Wamsley, who lived on the bluff across the river. He hastily grabbed up a couple of shot-guns, an old "yager," a pistol or two, and came down to the river as fast as his horse could gallop, right into and through the river as hard as he could tear, throwing the water around like a crazy steamboat. The Covington army made a direct march to the locks, and at once opened the flood-gates. At that time there were twenty or thirty boats lying in the upper level, and the letting out of the water would leave them on the rough bottom of the canal. A crowd soon gathered and several fights occurred, in which Ezekiel McDonald was knocked into the canal, and Henry Schlosser, John Leslie and others were slightly injured. The boatmen, hearing of the racket, came down swearing and took a hand, but the superior numbers of the invaders prevented them from shutting the gates, and they were compelled to resort to strategy. Several of them slipped away and commenced hauling straw and pitching it into the canal above the locks. This soon had the effect of corking up the flood-gates, and the water ceased to flow. The canal war was carried on in threats for some time after this, but no open hostilities occurred. The matter was finally compromised after Hannegan's return from Berlin, where he was sent as United States minister, and the two towns have ever since got along

without any physical collision, although several red-hot controversies might be related.

Attica was first incorporated as a town at the June session of the board of commissioners, 1849, and on Monday, June 25, the qualified voters assembled in Jesse Farmer's house, and, on motion of James McDonald, John C. Hale was elected chairman, and Davis Newell, secretary. The officers of the meeting being duly qualified they proceeded to district the town into five districts, as follows: all that part of town south of Jackson street, first district; between Jackson and Mill, second district; between Mill and Main, third district; between Main and Brady's branch, fourth district; all north of Brady's branch, fifth district. Trustees were elected as follows: Joseph Poole, first district; Stephen Kennedy, second; Isaac Colman, third; John R. Campbell, fourth; Edward Wilson, fifth. Isaac Colman, Esq., administered the oath of office. The following officers were then elected: Stephen Kennedy, president of the board; C. F. Carrier, clerk; N. C. Porter, treasurer; J. P. Wamsley, marshal; J. V. Hoffman, collector; Ava Tuttle, assessor; Kersey Bateman, street commissioner. The first ordinance was presented by Joseph Poole, and was for the cleaning of the town in view of the near approach of the Asiatic cholera epidemic. J. W. Townsend and E. Briggs were the first to take out liquor licenses, July 6, 1849, and Henry Miller followed on the 17th, paying at the rate of \$25 per annum. At the end of the year Davis Newell was allowed the princely sum of \$7 for services as attorney and office rent!

Officers elected, 1850: Joseph McMurtric, Stephen Kennedy, John Hemphill, R. B. Hanna. The subordinate officers were all reelected. Under this board the first order for street improvements was made, the street being Perry.

Officers elected, 1851: J. D. McDonald, Edward Hemphill, John Hemphill, Dr. W. C. M. Le Fevre.

Officers elected, 1852: H. C. Schlosser, W. E. Standart, J. M. Fleming, J. R. Campbell, Jacob Lebo. In this year James D. McDonald deeded the land now known as McDonald square to the town.

The last meeting of the board recorded was held some time in July, 1852. After that it seems the corporation gave up the ghost. Meetings had been few and far between, sometimes not being held oftener than once in three months, until finally they ceased altogether. The next meeting took place July 8, 1858, with the following board: Marshall M. Milford, president; Joseph Poole, Edward Wilson, Arke M. Hall, Sumner Stowe; Elwood Bateman, clerk, and John Mills, marshal and assessor.

Officers elected, 1859: E. Wilson, president; Sumner Stowe, T. H. Anderson, N. S. Brown, John J. Taylor; Thomas M. Powell, clerk; Ed. Burk, marshal; James W. Lamme, assessor.

Officers elected, 1860: E. Wilson, president; Sumner Stowe, Samuel Low, J. J. Taylor, P. S. Veeder; T. M. Powell, clerk; John Mills, marshal.

Officers elected, 1861: Sumner Stowe, president; E. E. Case, A. M. Hall, P. S. Veeder, Samuel F. Miller; T. M. Powell, clerk.

Officers elected, 1862: Sumner Stowe, president; James E. Johnson, Samuel Finney, P. S. Veeder, T. H. Brant; Clark Bateman, clerk; Samuel Mentzer, marshal.

Officers elected, 1863: A. M. Hall, president; B. F. Ridge, William Fowler, Mack Dixon, George Wilson; James R. Low, clerk.

Officers elected, 1864: George W. Jordan, president; R. S. Moore, M. P. Gerard, P. S. Veeder, Jacob Hess; George A. Pynchon, clerk; Harvey Pixley, marshal.

Officers elected, 1865: J. D. McDonald, president; Dr. W. L. Leyman, A. L. Ross, G. W. Jordan, T. F. Brant; George A. Pynchon, clerk; John Sheridan, marshal. Under this board the sum of \$150 was appropriated to defray in part expenses of a grand celebration, torchlight procession and illumination, in honor of Union victories and the downfall of rebellion. We cannot forget that night when the town was ablaze with fireworks and illuminations, and the hearts of the people were filled with joy. Neither can we forget the terrible gloom of the following morning, when the news of Lincoln's assassination fell like a pall over the whole nation; when the houses in Attica which were brilliantly lighted the eve before were draped in mourning. This was the last meeting of the board of trustees.

Early in 1866 a city charter was obtained, and on the third Monday in June of that year the first city election was held, resulting as follows: mayor, John Gass; treasurer, Samuel Finney; clerk, Silas Best; marshal, John Sheridan; street commissioner, William Myers; councilmen, first ward, Joseph Peacock and L. B. Lindsly; second ward, James D. McDonald and Edward Wilson; third ward, Jonas Aylsworth and Levi Coffman.

New officers elected, 1867: councilmen, second ward, William Green; third ward, Nathan Plowman; clerk, George A. Pynchon; marshal, Allen Overley; assessor, George F. Ward.

New officers elected, 1868: councilmen, first ward, M. P. Gerard; third ward, Jonas C. Aylsworth.

New officers elected, 1869: councilmen, third ward, W. L. Leyman; treasurer, James W. Lamme; marshal, J. H. Bush.

New officers elected, 1870: councilmen, first ward, Leander Arbogast; second ward, Jacob C. Dick; third ward, George Rhinesmith. The latter resigned in December, and Louis Adler filled the unexpired term.

New officers elected, 1871: councilmen, second ward, Philip Kullmer; third ward, Thomas J. Harvey; mayor, Monroe Milford; clerk, Albert S. Hegler.

New officers elected, 1872: councilman, third ward, Nelson Ford.

New officers elected, 1873: councilman, first ward, Samuel D. Landon; marshal, Edwin Town; assessor, John L. Hays.

New officers elected, 1874: councilman, first ward, Jonas C. Aylsworth.

New officers elected, 1875: councilmen, second ward, John C. Bell; third ward, Frank Feuerstein; mayor, Columbus Nave; clerk, John McCoy; assessor, J. A. Wilson.

New officers elected, 1876: councilmen, first ward, Samuel D. Landon; third ward, Nelson Ford; Jacob H. Bush, marshal.

New officers elected, 1877: councilmen, first ward, Hansel J. Green; third ward, Isaac Lauman; John Maguire, clerk.

New officers elected, 1878: mayor, Isaac E. Schoonover; marshal, Reuben Beamer.

New officers elected, 1879: councilmen, first ward, J. W. C. Shultz; second ward, Samuel Clark; third ward, Lewis D. Lyons.

New officers elected, 1880: councilmen, second ward, John T. Rice; third ward, Harry Millard; I. E. Schoonover resigned as mayor July 7 of this year, and Benjamin F. Hegler was elected to fill the unexpired term.

TRANSPORTATION AND SHIPPING FACILITIES.

After the bark canoes of the Indians came those of the white hunters, and early in the twenties George Hollingsworth, the founder of the town, built a ferry, which was propelled by poles. This primitive concern was run from shore to shore, just between the mouth of Pine creek and where the railroad bridge now is. This continued the only means of crossing the Wabash at this point until 1843, when Prescott and Conant Green built a horse-ferry and plied it below where the wagon bridge now is. The only navigation of those days was found in the river. When the Wabash was up steamers were frequently found at our wharves, and sometimes two or three could be seen at once. The natives hereabouts would build great rafts, load them with corn, wheat, apples, etc., and push out into the stream and float down to New Orleans, where a ready market could always be found. Numbers of older citizens have had experience in the perils of flat-boating.

In 1847 the Wabash and Erie canal was completed to this point, and our market changed from the south to the north — from New Orleans to Toledo, Cleveland and Buffalo. Scores of boats lazily followed lazier mules along the "big ditch," and after weeks of tedious journeying reached their destination and discharged their cargo. This gradually superseded the river traffic, but in 1856 the Toledo, Wabash & Western (now the great Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific) railroad reached Attica, and the curse of the mule-driver was drowned in the shriek of the locomotive. In this case, as in the others, the contest was brief. Soon boat after boat lay rotting in the sun, until at last the few hulks that were left floating were but the ghost of the enterprise's former greatness. And now the stagnant waters that flow sluggishly by the tow-path turn green with envy as they look up at the shining steel rails over which the iron monster flies. After the building of the railroad the wagon bridge was erected across the river (1861), by a stock company, and the ferries, after a brave struggle, gave up the ghost.

The Indiana North and South (now the Chicago and Block Coal) railroad was opened for business in May 1872, between Attica and Veedersburgh, where it connects with the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western. The contemplated route for this road is from Brazil, Indiana, through to Chicago, crossing the Wabash river at Attica. Work on the southern extension is being pushed rapidly, and the grading will be completed to Brazil by July 1881. On December 4, 1880, Logan township voted a tax of \$22,000 to aid in the construction of the road from this city through to Chicago, and the same is to be completed by January 1, 1882. This will give Attica competition in rates (which has been her only drawback for years), and at the same time this will be the general distributing point for the Indiana block coal, the reputation of which is well known.

The Attica, Covington & Southern railroad, which is being built on the tow-path of the old canal, is now graded to Covington, and it is the determination to complete it, during 1881, to Terre Haute. Attica will remain the terminus of this road, as it will connect with the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific at this point, and be under the management of that corporation.

Attica also looks with some interest upon the building of the ship-canal, the plan of which is to connect Lake Michigan with the Wabash by a ship-canal along the low ground of western Indiana, making a junction at or near this city. Congress has taken hold of this matter, and the engineers are now making examinations as to the feasibility of the plan.

MANUFACTORIES.

The first manufactories established in Attica were the distillery and grist-mill, very rude in construction and limited in capacity, built by Joseph Collyer in 1830. In 1835 William Crumpton erected the first steam saw-mill and grist-mill. From that time until 1869 the manufactories steadily increased, but for a few years after the latter year they began to decline. Now, however, they are again taking a fresh start, and with the promise of competition in freight rates, and the spirit of enterprise so thoroughly aroused, there seems to be nothing to prevent their rapid advancement in our prosperous city. Among those now in operation are the Attica flouring-mills, with a capacity of 175 barrels per day and a force of eight men; Fisher, Arbogast & Co's carriage works, which occupies three large two-story brick buildings, with twenty employes; Hess & Harvey's wagon and cultivator works, occupying three buildings, with eight workmen; John Schuessler's foundry and machine works, with an average force of six; David Smith's wagon and plow works occupies a large brick building, and gives employment to eight men; Charles Shipp's wagon and carriage shops occupy two buildings and employ six men; Trullinger & Co's drain-tile factory turns out 100,000 tile annually, and works from three to five men. Besides these there are a number of smaller ones, besides four elevators, lumber-yards, planing-mill, etc.

HOTELS.

As above mentioned, the first tavern in Attica, erected 1824, was the Webb House, a log structure, just across the canal, at the foot of Main street. This had no rival until 1830, when the well-known Indiana House was opened. This was the leading and only tavern for a long time, and all stage lines made it their headquarters. In 1835 a two-story frame house was put up by Delevan Bratt where the Revere House now is, and was called the Attica House. This house was opened in 1835 by William Farmer, who was succeeded by Ava Tuttle, and it finally came into possession of a man named Thornburg. It was destroyed by fire in 1846. In 1843 a three-story brick building was erected on the corner of Main and Perry streets, and was opened by Monroe & Sapp, under the name of Exchange House. This continued a hotel until 1856, when it was converted into business rooms, and on the night of January 16, 1864, it, together with the entire square lying between Main and Mill streets, was destroyed by fire. In 1852 the house now known as the St. Charles was built by May & Whitehall, and was opened by Jasper Eldridge, under the name of Eldridge

House. He was succeeded by Mr. May, and the name changed to May House. About the same time the "Attica Hotel Company" built the Revere House, which was opened in 1853 by Smith & Son. The St. Charles is now owned and managed by Mrs. E. M. Fox. The Revere is owned by Chicago parties, and is leased by Louis Adler.

WATER-WORKS.

The greatest of Attica's improvements are her water-works. As early as 1835 Levi Hollovy leased the McDonald Springs (the same now owned by the city), and commenced the work of bringing the water down town. He built a dam where David Smith's residence now is, and in it he "water-seasoned" the logs, which he afterward bored by hand and laid down as water-pipes. He brought the water down the ravine as far as N. S. Brown's lot, then diagonally across to Main street and across to a boarding-house that stood near McDermond's corner. A section of these old pipes was unearthed a few years ago in digging a cellar, and was found almost as sound as the day it was laid, forty years before. After remaining in his control a few years he transferred the lease to a stock company, which brought the water upon the hill near J. C. Dick's residence, and ran a line of pipes as far south as James B. Walker's. From this line other lines, running down the intersecting streets, were laid, and for a long time these furnished Attica with a bountiful supply of clear, cool spring water. Up to 1858 the water continued to flow, but the logs rotted in different streets and were never replaced, and at length the enterprise was allowed to fall through. Marshall M. Milford, J. L. Standard, and others, at their own expense, bought and laid iron pipes from the springs to the top of the hill in order to keep the water flowing and preserve the lease. In 1873 the city council took the matter in hand, and finally laid pipes from the Milford hydrant down Main street, and afterward conveyed it to Jackson and Mill streets, and located public hydrants at convenient distances. This partial system failed to give satisfaction, and in 1875 the work of furnishing the entire town with water began in earnest, and resulted in the buying of the springs, the building of a reservoir at the foot of the hill, another larger one at the top of the hill, and purchasing of two Dean pumps to force the water from the lower one to the upper one, whence the water is distributed to all parts of the city. The laying of pipes continued until now the following streets are supplied: Main, Jackson, Monroe, Brady, Mill, Perry, Columbia, Pike, New, Yount, Vine, Logan, Fifth and Sixth, making altogether five miles of pipe. The business part of town, which is 149 feet lower than the upper reservoir, is protected by a sys-

tem of fire hydrants (and this is being extended to other portions of the city), for which about 2,000 feet of hose, with reel-carts, is provided. This fall is equivalent to a stand-pipe 150 feet high, and, while our works are natural, the water is pure and cool. The entire cost of the works, which are surpassed by none in the state, is only \$40,000.

THE SCHOOLS.

The first school-house in Attica was built of logs, and was situated on the northwest corner of what is now Washington square. The first teacher we have any account of (1832) was Thomas McFerren, who was afterward postmaster at Rob Roy for over forty years, and who died at that place a few years since. He was followed by Thomas Dowler, Benjamin Gregory, Mr. Easterly, and Davis Newell. In 1839 a frame school-house was built on the lot now occupied by D. Maguire, and Miss Nancy Weaver (now Mrs. Dan Jordan), Miss Fairchild and others taught there. In 1849 the south brick school-house (now the property of N. C. Porter) was built, and in 1851 the "Canada" brick (now the property of Jolin Kennedy) opened with Thomas M. Coen as teacher. He continued till 1853, and was assisted at different times by Miss Eva Wilson (now Mrs. Wright), Miss Susana Lebo, and Miss Dean. Thereafter come the familiar names of Prof. Torrence, James Hoover, Ansel J. Becch, Miss Foster, Miss Jane Bateman, Mrs. Maddox, David Railsback, W. Stevens, James Buchanan, Miss Virginia Marr, E. Marshall, Miss Beckie Lawrence, E. S. Pickett, Mr. and Mrs. Baker, S. P. Atkinson.

In 1867 the present imposing edifice was erected at a cost of nearly \$40,000. It is a three-story building, containing ten rooms and a chapel, capable of seating 500 persons. The building is heated by furnace, and is constructed in modern style with every convenience. The schools of Attica, since the erection of this building, have rapidly advanced in importance, until now they stand second to none in the state, and are annually attended by many pupils from abroad. Its corps of teachers, nine in number, are all eminently qualified to teach their respective grades. The state board of education has acknowledged the high standard of these schools by making a certificate of graduation here a passport to the freshman class in the State University without examination there. The principals of our public graded schools, since the erection of the new building, have been as follows, in the order named: Prof. J. K. Waltz, Prof. J. W. Caldwell, Prof. M. A. Barnett, Prof. E. H. Butler, Prof. B. F. French, Prof. W. Buzzell. The present teachers are: Lodie E. Reed, preceptress high school; Will B. Reed, A and B grammar grades; Carrie L. Hays, C grammar

grade; Kate Finney, D grammar grade; Jennie Lindsly, A primary grade; Lizzie H. Poole, B primary grade; A. M. Baker, C and D primary grades. Mrs. Baker is the oldest teacher in service in the city, having taught in Attica since 1857. The present school board is composed of Leander Arbogast, president; Samuel Finney, treasurer; Jonas C. Aylsworth, secretary. The number of scholars enrolled for 1880-81 is 480, and the building is capable of holding 800. The schools have collected quite a nice cabinet, which is constantly being added to. The McClure library is in their possession, and is quite an acquisition to the facilities for learning. The schools have also a fine set of scientific apparatus. The grounds are evenly graded, and beautified by handsome shade trees, and the whole is surrounded by a substantial iron fence. The reputation of our schools is not confined to Attica but extends far and wide, many pupils being in attendance each year from abroad. They are a source of pride to every citizen of Attica.

THE CHURCHES.

Of the Methodist Episcopal church in Attica we are unable to learn exactly when it was first organized. As early as 1829 its pioneer ministers visited Attica once a month or oftener, and preached in the log school-house on Washington square. At that time we find Rev. James Armstrong presiding elder of this district, which then embraced nearly one-fourth of the state. He was followed in 1830 by Rev. James L. Thompson, and the latter by Rev. Thomas Brown. Of the circuit preachers between 1830 and 1840 the following are recalled: H. Vredenberg, Richard Hargrave, Rev. Griffith, Charles Holliday, Rev. Dillon, Rev. Swank, E. Sewell, J. L. Thompson, H. B. Beers, Walter Hoffman. From 1840 to 1850 the following were presiding elders: J. E. Smith, Samuel Cooper, John Daniels, Joseph Marsee. During the same decade the following were circuit preachers: James De Motte, J. J. Cooper, J. Mershon, H. N. Barnes, W. Posey, — Morrison, A. A. Gee, D. B. Clany, T. S. Webb, F. E. Hardin, E. Wood, — Hann, E. Holdstock, Amasa Johnson, J. S. Donaldson. After preaching in the school-house awhile they secured a house that stood west of the Revere House. Thence they changed their place of worship to a cabinet shop on Jackson street. Then they moved to the new school-house on Maguire's lot. In 1841 the old Methodist church was built. This continued to be the place of worship until 1870, when the present brick edifice, which is the finest in the city, was built at a cost of \$12,000. The church has also erected a handsome brick parsonage on the same lot at a cost of \$4,000. The presiding elders and pastors from 1851 to 1881 are:

1851. G. M. Boyd, P. E.; Benjamin Winans, P. Salary of pastor, \$341; public collection for year, \$20.
1852. G. M. Beswick, P. E.; Benjamin Winans, P.
1853. G. M. Beswick, P. E.; Benjamin Winans, P.
1854. Rev. Richard Hargrave, P. E.; Frank Taylor, P.
1855. James Johnson, P. E.; Frank Taylor, P.
1856. James Johnson, P. E.; G. M. Boyd, P.
1857. J. L. Smith, P. E.; S. S. Cooper, P.
1858. J. M. Stallard, P. E.; John Leach, P.
1859. J. M. Stallard, P. E.; C. S. Bergner, P.
1860. J. M. Stallard, P. E.; Griffith Morgan, P.
1861. J. M. Stallard, P. E.; J. R. Eddy, P.
1862. A. A. Gee, P. E.; J. R. Eddy, P.
1863. A. A. Gee, P. E.; D. F. Barnes, P.
1864. J. W. T. McMullen, P. E.; D. F. Barnes, P.
1865. John Edwards, P. E.; Clark Skinner, P.
1866. John L. Smith, P. E.; Clark Skinner, P.
1867. William Graham, P. E.; Clark Skinner, P.
1868. William Graham, P. E.; Samuel Beck, P.
1869. William Graham, P. E.; Samuel Beck, P.
1870. William Graham, P. E.; Samuel Beck, P.
1871. Rev. J. Hull, P. E.; Wilson Beckner, P.
1872. George Stafford, P. E.; T. S. Webb, P.
1873. J. W. T. McMullen, P. E.; T. S. Webb, P.
1874. J. W. T. McMullen, P. E.; Samuel Godfrey, P.
1875. J. W. T. McMullen, P. E.; W. H. Hickman, P.
1876. J. W. T. McMullen, P. E.; W. H. Hickman, P.
1877. J. W. T. McMullen, P. E.; J. C. Reed, P.
1878. A. A. Gee, P. E.; J. C. Reed, P.
1879. A. A. Gee, P. E.; J. C. Reed, P.
1880. A. A. Gee, P. E.; F. M. Pavey, P.

The church has a membership of 175, and a Sunday-school attendance of 150.

The First Baptist church of Attica was organized December 20, 1842, at Rob Roy, with following membership: Daniel Myers, Joel L. Jones, Dr. Thomas, Caroline Thomas, Ruth Jones, Susan Pain and E. Pain. On February 4, 1843, they called Elder D. S. French to the pastorate. The first revival began January 28, 1843, and lasted one week. Eight additions to the church were made. On July 29 of the same year the first sermon by a Baptist minister was preached in Attica, the minister being Rev. French, and at its close John Martin was baptized. In July, 1844, a branch of the church was established

in Attica "to do business and report to the mother church at Rob Roy." In November, 1850, the church was removed from the latter place to Attica. The church then met in a cabinet shop standing near where Stanis Bernhart's residence is. The first celebration of the Lord's Supper took place in the old Methodist Episcopal church, and the first protracted meeting (1850) resulted in the addition of six. Meetings were held in Jordan's Hall after this, and in 1855 the present church edifice was built, to which was added a parsonage in 1875. The pastors since 1845 have been R. S. Monroe, Rev. Webb, J. G. Kerr, E. L. Miller, Rev. Marshall, Rev. Deweese, E. J. Covey, L. McCreary, Rev. Clark, Rev. Martin, V. O. Fritts, L. McCreary, E. J. Covey.

The Presbyterian church of Attica was organized January 20, 1843, by Rev. James A. Carnahan and Rev. John Fairchild, with the following members: Curtis Newell, John Davidson, Ann Maher, Henrietta Hawkins, Catharine Wheeler, Elizabeth Young, Isaac Lutz, Elizabeth Schafer, Ann Bradenburg, Elizabeth Donley, Deborah Martin, Isaac Fisher, Israel Young, Sodiya Davidson, Parnelia Tuttle, Eunice Fisher. Rev. Fairchild was the first pastor. The church first held services in the frame school-house on Brady street, and at that time a cornfield adjoined it on the east, extending from Main street south. The present church was erected in 1850, but has been greatly improved since. The pastors since 1846 have been A. F. White, A. McCorele, J. Delanater, H. M. Bacon, W. R. Palmer, H. H. Canbern, G. G. Mitchell and William Wilmer, who commenced his pastorate October 1, 1871, and still continues. The church membership is 100, and the Sabbath-school attendance is about the same.

The Swedish Lutheran church was organized in 1858, and held the first services in the south brick school-house. In the following year their present place of worship was built. Their first pastor was Rev. Norlins, and he was succeeded by the following ministers in the order named: Rev. Andrew, Rev. Duell, Rev. Johnson, Rev. Bergren, Rev. Tornquist, Rev. Gustafson and Rev. Johnson. They have a comfortable parsonage near the church. The membership is 135, and the church is in a prosperous condition.

Grace church (Episcopal) has a comfortable church building, but is now without a rector. There are twenty communicants when the organization is in working order.

The Bene Jesurun (Jewish) congregation has been in operation since September 8, 1867, and has members. M. Blout, Rabboni. This organization meets in a hall in Finney's block, but expects to build a synagogue.

The Catholic church in Attica was organized and the church built in 1860, and they have now 150 members. They have a parsonage and a cemetery. Rev. Father Lemper is the pastor.

In January, 1874, Rev. C. S. Gitchell, of Michigan, a Free Methodist minister, came to Attica and began protracted meetings. These meetings soon became remarkably interesting, and a large number were converted. At the close of the meetings a Free Methodist church was organized, and they immediately began the erection of a house of worship, completing it the same year at a cost of \$3,000. They also bought a parsonage adjoining the church at a cost of \$3,000. The ministers after Rev. Gitchell were Peter Zellers, N. F. Godman, A. L. Leonardson, F. H. Haley and Rev. Hyle. They have a membership of fifty and a Sunday-school attendance of sixty.

SOCIETIES.

Attica Lodge, No. 33, I.O.O.F., was chartered April 20, 1846, and instituted by S.D.P.G. Ben. B. Taylor, of Washington Lodge, No. 11, on June 8. The charter is signed by the following Odd-Fellows of that early day: George Brown, D.D.G.S.; John H. Taylor, G.M.; Wm. Sullivan, D.G.M.; Stuart W. Cayce, G.S.; I. B. McChasney, P.G.; J. P. Chapman, P.G.; W. A. Day, P.G.; and H. D. Johnson, P.G. The charter members were: Jasper J. Eldridge, Newman C. Porter, Ava Tuttle, John O. Wade, Finley L. Maddox, and John McMannomy. The two last were members of Covington Lodge, No. 21, and lent their names and membership to organize this lodge. The first officers were John McMannomy, N.G.; Jasper J. Eldridge, V.G.; Ava Tuttle, Sec.; Newman C. Porter, Tr. McMannomy resigned at the next meeting after the lodge was instituted, and Porter was elected to the vacancy. The first trustees, elected in 1848, were N. C. Porter, Ava Tuttle, and D. K. Hays. The first initiates were Philip Lutz, Wilson Jacobs, John R. Campbell, Robert Anderson, and Samuel D. Mentzer, who were admitted June 10. In 1867 the lodge erected a three-story brick structure on the west side of Perry street, known as the Odd-Fellows' building, which cost \$14,000. It was dedicated June 17, 1868, by G.M. Samuel L. Adams, assisted by P.G.M. Underwood, of La Fayette, and G.S. Barry, of Indianapolis. An able public address was delivered by the Rev. B. F. Foster, of Indianapolis, now grand secretary of Indiana. A few years since one-half of the first and second stories was sold to N. C. Porter. The lodge owns the remainder of the building, their spacious and elegant hall occupying the upper story. This lodge has twenty-one past grands and a membership of eighty-four. The orphan fund is \$491, and the

general fund \$4,951.50. The present elective officers are Martin Schoonover, P.G.; M. T. Case, V.G.; J. C. Lebo, Sec.; G. W. Jordan, Per.Sec.; H. C. Pixley, Tr. Trustees: I. E. Schoonover, Fred Rohlfing, and C. F. Robinson. Meetings are held every Wednesday night. N. C. Porter is the only charter member living in Attica, but he is no longer active, having withdrawn by card some years ago. Shawanee Encampment, No. 25, was organized March 6, 1851, and was instituted by M.W.R.C.P. Milton Herndon. The first officers were George L. Gibbs, M.W.C.P.; Jasper J. Eldridge, M.W.H.P.; John O. Wade, R.W.S.W.; John Wallan, R.W.J.W.; Kersey Bate-man, R.W.S.; ———, R.W.T. Present officers: John Sattely, C.P.; J. W. Gass, S.W.; C. J. Johnson, H.P.; C. F. Robinson, Scribe; Jacob Hess, Tr.

F. and A.M.—Attica Lodge, U.D., was organized under dispensation of grand master May 11, 1844. The first officers were J. P. Wamsley, W.M.; Samuel Coleman, S.W.; Wm. Manlove, J.W.; Wm. Saylor, Tr.; E. Andrews, Sec.; James Evans, S.D.; Wm. J. Larne, J.D.; Henry Young, Tiler. First members: James G. Hilton, Wm. Crumpton, Philip Weaver, G. H. Manlove, J. B. Odell, E. Sargent, Isaac Lutz, D. K. Hays. A charter was granted May 29, 1845, by the Grand Lodge, F. and A.M., to Attica Lodge, No. 18, with the following officers: Wm. Crumpton, W.M.; Samuel Coleman, S.W.; James Hilton, J.W.; J. P. Wamsley, Tr.; E. Andrews, Sec.; E. Sargent, S.D.; J. Young, J.D.; Henry Young, Tiler. These officers were installed September 18, 1845, by D.G.M. Taylor, at a public installation in the Methodist Episcopal church. Of the charter members there are none remaining. They own no hall, but have leased and handsomely furnished a hall in Finney's block, where regular meetings are held on the evenings of the first and third Tuesdays of each month. The lodge numbers seventy-three members. The present officers are Thomas M. Powell, W.M.; Isaac Lanman, S.W.; Isaac E. Schoonover, J.W.; Thomas J. Harvey, Tr.; J. C. Aylsworth; J. H. Finfrock, S.D.; R. S. Miner, J.D.; L. Arbogast and Leo Loeb, Stewards; Meyer Blout, Tiler.

Washington Camp, No. 6, P.O.S.O.A., was organized April 10, 1880, by J. E. Campbell, Dist.Pres., and H. T. Ellis, with the following charter members: Reuben Beamer, J. N. Glover, Wm. Nail, G. N. Davis, George R. Bell, Wm. Rhoads, Charles Fugate, Tillman Inlow, E. Glover, J. H. Sutton, T. W. Hively, John Songer, J. C. Bell, B. N. Stephenson, George Idle, G. T. Wood, John W. Brown, Frank Fugate, Douglass Trott, John Trott, John T. Orentt, A. R. Ludlow. The lodge now numbers twenty-seven, with the following

officers: T. W. Hively, Pres.; George Idle, Vice-Pres.; G. T. Wood, M.O.F. and C.; John C. Bell, P.P.; John Songer, Rec.Sec.; Enoch Glover, Fin.Sec.; J. C. Phillips, Cond.; Geo. R. Bell, Tr.; Wm. Nail, O.G.; Tillman Inlow, I.G. Trustees: R. Beamer, Moses Idle and J. Glover. The lodge meets on Tuesday night of each week.

Logan Lodge, No. 17, I.O.U.W., was instituted March 18, 1880, by state representative W. M. Davis. The present officers are R. Blodgett, M.W.; F. Rohlfing, Rec.; Fred Lash, Fin., J. A. Henney, Tr. Trustees: F. Rohlfing, Philip Frombach, John Schnessler. The membership numbers twenty-nine, and the lodge meets every Friday evening.

The Blue Ribbon Club was organized on March 15, 1878, while a temperance revival, such as had never been seen in this section before, was in progress under the leadership of Hughes and Ward, the well known apostles. The membership then was 1,600, and the first officers were J. R. Latta, president; J. E. Jennings and Charles Shippo, vice-presidents; James Martin, treasurer; Will Gass, secretary; J. C. Lebo, assistant secretary. They now have a nicely furnished hall in Ford's block, and have regular meetings on Friday evening of each week. The officers are William Conner, president; Mrs. A. M. Baker, J. C. Lebo, John Hurley and Philip Weisert, vice-presidents; Sophia Smith, and G. W. Jordan, secretaries; Jennie Wilson, treasurer. The present membership is about 1,400.

The Women's Christian Temperance Union was first organized in the spring of 1874, with Mrs. M. W. Aylsworth as president. In 1877 it was merged into the Blue Ribbon Club and not revived again until the spring of 1880, when Mrs. Emma Malloy, state organizer, held a series of meetings and reorganized it, with Miss Lodie E. Reed as president, and 63 members. It has since increased to 100. It has endeavored to educate the people by introducing a temperance column in the Attica "Ledger," a temperance text-book in the free schools of Attica, a temperance school on Sabbath afternoons, a bulletin board in the post-office, and by billholders containing temperance literature placed in the depots and hotels. In evangelistic work it has introduced temperance lessons in the Sabbath-schools quarterly, a temperance prayer meeting bi-monthly, and a temperance sermon twice a year from each pulpit. In the work of reform it has assisted the families of the poor and encouraged the weak by frequent visitings among them. The present officers are Lodie E. Reed, president; Mrs. Lower, Mrs. James Martin, Mrs. F. Jennings, Mrs. Ahrens, Mrs. J. C. Dick, Mrs. W. Connor, Miss Kate Burrows, and Miss Lou Burke, vice-presidents; Mrs. A. M. Baker, recording secretary; Miss Jennie Wilson, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Carrie Martin, treasurer.

NEWSPAPERS.

The first weekly paper published in Attica was called the "Journal." Enos Canutt and Jonathan C. Campbell brought the paper from Independence, where it had been issued as the Wabash "Register." The first number here was issued in 1845. The office was soon transferred to J. J. Taylor and Davis Newell, coming at length into Mr. Newell's hands. It afterward reverted to Mr. Canutt's possession and he moved it to Williamsport and started the Wabash "Commercial," now the Warren "Republican."

In August, 1851, James P. Luse, now of the Indianapolis "Journal," started what is now the Attica "Ledger," at Covington. He sold it to Isaac A. Rice in May 1852. The latter ran it in Covington but a short time, democracy making it so warm for him that he was compelled to move it to Attica the same year, where he conducted it until 1858. In 1860 Mr. Rice was put on the track as republican nominee for congress, but he died at Delphi, while making the canvass, August 1.

Mr. Clark W. Bateman, now of Goshen, succeeded Mr. Rice, and continued as publisher for four years, when he disposed of it to Mr. Oscar F. Stafford, who took possession July 1, 1862. On the night of January 16, 1864, the office was consumed by fire, but Mr. Stafford furnished the outcoming number by printing it at Williamsport. A new outfit was soon purchased and not a number of the paper missed. He sold the paper to Benjamin F. Hegler, now mayor of Attica, September 24, 1864. The latter continued as editor for a little more than ten years, and November 13, 1874, sold it to Lewis D. Hayes and Allen S. Peacock, who conducted it until July 1879, when the latter withdrew. Mr. Hayes continued as publisher until April 22, 1880, when he sold to the present proprietors, A. S. Peacock and H. C. Martin. New power presses, and other new machinery and material, have just been added, and it now occupies one of the most comfortable offices in this part of the state.

On Friday, July 27, 1860, George H. Marr issued the first number of the Attica "Bulletin," and continued its publication about a year. While publishing this he also attempted to establish a daily, but was compelled to give it up after a week's trial.

Early in 1874 Mr. J. H. Spence, who had been publishing a paper at Veedersburgh, started the Fountain county "Herald" in Attica. Some time in the summer he moved the office to La Fayette and afterward to Covington, where it is now conducted by Mr. Spence under the name of "Spence's People's Paper."

In 1878 George Rowland started the Attica "Journal," which survived about one year, when it was removed to Covington, and is now being published as the Covington "Journal."

In the above history the writer has been confined to Attica principally, because it was settled many years before Logan township was laid out, and because the history of the city is practically that of the township. He has endeavored to give a correct idea of the advancement of Attica from a settlement composed of half a dozen log-huts hidden in the wilderness to her present prosperous condition. From the hazel-thicket that covered this locality in 1825 has sprung one of the handsomest little cities of western Indiana. With her 2,500 population, she has graded and graveled streets, and is supplied with an unlimited amount of the purest spring water; her business blocks are of brick, built in modern style, three-fourths of which have handsome plate-glass windows; her handsome school-house is a credit to the state; her nearness to the great coal-fields of Indiana, and the great scope of rich farming country, all go to make her what she is — one of the busiest, liveliest and most prosperous cities in the state.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Wilson L. Turman, merchant, Attica, was born February 16, 1824, on the Sangamon river, south of Decatur, Illinois. His grandfather settled at a very early day in Sullivan county, this state, on Turman's creek, which received its name from him. He was a Universalist in religion, and being naturally energetic, could not rest from pushing all he did with much vigor and resolution. His son Jacob embraced Methodism, and being moved to preach the gospel, prepared to do so; this displeased the father, who imputed his son's purpose to indolence, and he discarded him. The son went into Illinois on a mission to the Indians, and was traveling and preaching among them four years. It was during this period that the subject of this sketch was born. The father finally relented and recalled Jacob. He was considered wealthy for those times, and the Indians had concerted a plot to massacre his family and plunder him of his property. On the first night of Jacob's return his father invited him to conduct family devotion, and while so engaged the Indians surrounded the house, but peeping in saw the family at prayers, and not daring to offend the Great Spirit, withdrew. They crossed the river and attacked a house in which was a woman with her two or three children alone for the night, and brutally murdered them. This circumstance was often related by Richard Hargrave, the well known Methodist preacher in these parts who followed close upon the first settlements. The wife of Jacob Turman was Susan Rollins,

of Lexington, Kentucky, a distant relation to Henry Clay. This family settled in the Bethel neighborhood in October, 1824, not long after the birth of our subject. This was the year in which the first settlement was made in Logan township; several families came and located here in the spring. Mr. Turman was raised and has spent all his life here in this place, except three years that he was in the army. His father died when he was fourteen years of age, and he worked at farming till he was twenty-four; since that time he has been in the warehousing business, or merchandising, in Attica. He was married May 1, 1846, to Miss Margaret Brier, whose father, Samuel Brier, was among the earliest settlers at Rob Roy. They have five daughters and one son. The latter, Samuel, was born May 14, 1852, and married Miss Ollie M. Keller, March 6, 1878. These have a son, born March 8, 1879. Mr. Turman enlisted in Co. C, 86th Ind. Vols., August 13, 1862. At the battle of Stone River he was sent back with the wagon train that was ordered to return to Nashville, and was in the affair at Lavergne when Wheeler's cavalry made their descent and destroyed a great number of wagons and quantity of stores. Before the forward movement of the Army of the Cumberland, in June 1863, he had become greatly reduced by dropsy, jaundice, and diarrhoea, and was sent to the rear and attached to the Invalid Corps. As the train which bore him from Murfreesboro slowly departed, traversing and leaving behind the famous battle-ground, it was the unhappiest moment of his life. He did duty in guarding prisoners, and besides served as commissary sergeant at Camp Douglas, and was mustered out July 3, 1865.

George Nave, farmer and grain-buyer, Attica, second son of John and Anna M. (Umbarger) Nave, was born in Nicholasville, Desmond county, Kentucky, in 1817. The family removed, the next year, to Butler county, Ohio; and in 1828 to Fountain county, Indiana, settling two miles south of Attica. Here Mr. Nave has lived since, until four years ago he moved into Attica. Mr. Nave began life as a young man with very little capital, but he had energy and was industrious, and now enjoys the reward which fortune pays to a judicious combination of toil with calculation. His attention has been closely absorbed with raising grain and hogs and buying land; and it is a notable fact that he has never conveyed but one piece of land; this was fifty-seven acres on Shawnee creek, on which the Nave mill stood, and was sold to Decatur J. Shepard. He owns 2,000 acres: of this 751 acres lie close to Attica; 80 acres on Turkey Run; 260 acres in Iroquois county, Illinois, and 900 acres in Webster county, Iowa. This is all eligible to market, and valuable. For sixty-three years Mr. Nave has renounced the claims and firmly withstood the excitement of politics, having never

in all his life cast a single ballot. He was married in 1846 to Ann Eliza Cook. Of his two sons, Hiram and Columbus, the latter is the only one living. The former died at the age of fourteen.

Thomas C. Wiggins, farmer, Attica, was born in Logan township, October 8, 1830. In 1828 his parents, Joseph and Sarah (Foster) Wiggins, settled in this place on Sec. 16; the next year his father entered a piece of land where the subject of this sketch has always lived. His father and mother both died on the place, the former in 1860 and the latter in 1872. He received a good English education at the Friends Bloomingdale Academy in Parke county, and at the Farmers' Institute in Tippecanoe county, attending each a year after he became of age. On the 27th of February, 1862, he was united in marriage with Maria J. Herring, who died in 1869, having borne two children: Clara, born December 12, 1862, and Lettie, August 20, 1866. Mr. Wiggins has been township assessor the last five or six years, and was census enumerator of Logan township for 1880. His political views are republican.

Orin Arms, farmer, Attica, is a native of Vermont, having been born in Washington county, of that state, April 21, 1801. In 1824 he came to Michigan on a sight-seeing tour, and in January, 1829, again came west, this time arriving in Indiana, and making a few months' sojourn at Eugene. In the spring he went down to Natchez as a hand on a flat-boat, and returned by the river to St. Louis and Galena. The Indians were numerous along the river. From Galena back to Eugene he traveled the whole distance on foot; the country would have been a continuous solitude had it not been broken by great numbers of the aboriginal inhabitants at Rock River and Peoria, and a few isolated habitations of white men, some of which were forty-five miles apart. He was at once employed by James and Robert McCollum, two New Hampshire men, and fanning-mill makers, with whom he had come from Detroit in company, in the early winter. In 1830 he and James McCollum formed a partnership to carry on this business. They came to Logan township, and at Judge Milford's made twenty of these mills; then returning to Eugene, made twenty more. The making and peddling this stock constituted their summer's work. These mills were the first manufactured in this section of Indiana. In the fall of this year he got the ague, which was punctual in visiting the settlers at all seasons of the year, and shaking them up in the most lively and impressive manner. Breaking this up, he diversified his western experience during the following winter with corn buying at Health Prairie, on the west side of the Wabash, between Newport and Terre Haute. When the water rose in the spring he floated his boat, laden with



Yours Truly
H. La Tourette

2,000 bushels, down the great highway to the southern, and the only, market. He had paid ten cents per bushel for this cargo, and had to dispose of it at about the same price, which taught him the significance of a loss and gain account with the balance on the losing side. He took passage from New Orleans for New York and was sixteen days between those ports. He had the ague more or less from the time he reached the Mississippi till he disembarked at New York. Returning home to Vermont, he stayed there during the summer, and in September went back to Indiana, driving a horse and buggy all the way, except between Buffalo and Lower Sandusky he traveled by boat, and reached Eugene in about thirty days. Immediately on arrival, October 4, 1831, he married Miss Cynthia Hubbard. In December he settled in Logan township, this county, on the place which he still owns and occupies as a homestead, having purchased it from a man named Casey Emmons. The land in this neighborhood, about a mile from Attica, was then called "barrens," and was considered third rate in quality. For several years now Mr. Arms varied his employment with clearing and tilling his ground, carpentering, making fanning-mills, piloting boats on the river, and anything else that he could get to do. Wages were low, money scarce, and good hands could be hired for \$8 to \$10 per month. His wife dying December 19, 1843, in 1846 he married Elizabeth Stevens. His first wife's children were Lucetta L., Solon H., Azro A., Laura Ann and Ira O.; and the second wife's, Amanda, Cynthia A. and Charles F. Mr. Arms has been township trustee and school officer. He was formerly a whig, but since the dissolution of that party has been a republican. In his home farm are 250 acres; he has 160 more in Benton county, forty-two in Shawnee township, and twenty acres of timber in Richland. He was never robust, but has always been in a "complaining" state of health and strength, and much doctored; yet he has far outlived the allotted length of life, accumulated considerable property, and done much good as a common citizen. His steady industry and temperate habits have, no doubt, had much to do with this. At fifteen he began using tobacco; at sixty quit the habit, laid aside his spectacles, and gradually became less nervous; now at the age of eighty few gray hairs can be found in his head, his hand is steady, and he reads well with the naked eye. Mrs. Arms is a member of the Old School Baptist church.

Harley Greenwood, retired, Attica, was born in Bethel, Oxford county, Maine, April 18, 1800. His father's christian name was Nathaniel, and his mother's maiden name was Mary Mason. He obtained a good education, and when about twenty years of age left home in company with a younger brother, both seeking their fortunes in the

world. They started with \$20 apiece in silver, which had been given them by their parents. Mr. Greenwood still has in his possession the little purse which his mother presented him when he was leaving. They were controlled by no definite plan, but drifted to Boston and New York; going into New Jersey, stopped and remained there some time teaching school. From here they went to Virginia, arriving there on horseback, and continued school-teaching. His brother finally read medicine, and in a few years went to Indiana, where he practiced a little while and then quit the profession for merchandising. He located at Rob Roy, in Fountain county. At that date this point was one of growing importance; and when the older brother arrived in the fall of 1831 it was the largest place between Indianapolis and Chicago. Our subject had a little money when he got here and at once invested it in the store in company with his brother, whom he found already engaged in trade. The county was very sickly at this early period, and the latter was stricken by disease and died in 1833. It had been the intention of the two to erect a flouring-mill, and Mr. Greenwood, acting in accordance with the original purpose, built at Rob Roy the first one of any consequence ever raised in the county. A pair of "raccoon burrs" had been doing a little work there before this time. This "corn-cracker" stood on the first "eighty" that he bought. Mr. Greenwood now turned his attention wholly to this business and to farming. Milling became very profitable. Money was very scarce, and exchanges were carried on chiefly by barter; the merchants sold goods and took their pay mostly in wheat. Four and a half bushels made a barrel of flour: but the merchants were willing to give five bushels, furnish the barrel, and pay fifty cents, and take an article that would pass in New Orleans for two-thirds superfine; and it would have been a miracle had a miller been found who was loth to take it. For many years Mr. Greenwood operated extensively, and in the meantime accumulated a handsome property. At one time he had upward of 1,100 acres of land. In 1872 he sold 600 acres for \$30,500, and his landed estate now comprises 540 acres. He sold the mill in 1865 to A. A. Greenwood and F. W. McCoughtry. In 1833 Mr. Greenwood returned on horseback to the valley of Virginia, and in March was married to Miss Frances Davis. She died in November, 1837, and the following year he went again to Virginia and brought away a second wife in the person of Miss Fanny Timberlake. By the first marriage were born two children, which died in infancy. Mr. Greenwood has been a leading citizen of Fountain county, a man to whom the people always went for counsel and to transact legal and other business for them. Probably no other did as much business as administrator and

guardian as he; he has had as many as thirty children under his charge at a time. His commercial honor and financial integrity were always of the highest order, and inspired the soundest confidence. Under the circumstances it was impossible for him altogether to escape office-holding. He was county commissioner, probate judge, and justice of the peace. When the citizens of Shawnee township were subscribing money to raise substitutes during the rebellion Mr. Greenwood offered to give \$1,000 more than any other man, and did so, paying \$2,000. The amount raised was \$16,000. The democrats would not be satisfied to send any other than him to Indianapolis to hire the men and disburse the funds, so he went as agent for the township. When he sold a part of his farm, in 1872, he removed to Attica, where he has since lived in retirement. Politically he is a republican. Both he and his wife have been members of the Presbyterian church thirty years. In 1836 Mr. Greenwood returned to his native home to see his dying mother, but she died before he reached there. In 1867 he paid another visit to his birthplace.

Marshall M. Milford, one of the earliest, and for many years one of the most conspicuous, citizens of Fountain county, was born in South Carolina, August 14, 1816, and came to Indiana with his father, Judge Robert Milford, in 1827. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm, where he improved such little opportunity as he there had by reading law. He afterward took a course of instruction in civil engineering at Wabash College, and was subsequently appointed deputy clerk under Bloomer White, the first clerk of Fountain county after its organization. Mr. White dying soon after his acceptance of the clerkship, Mr. Milford served as clerk for the unexpired term, in the meanwhile pursuing his law studies. In 1841 he was admitted to the bar. In the following year he married Miss Maria J. Bartlett, of Warren county (a native of Virginia), by whom he had seven children, four of whom, with the widow, survive him. He continued in the profession of law to the time of his death, amassing a handsome competence, and acquiring a high reputation throughout the Wabash valley region for his probity, sound judgment and safe counsel. His popularity, wide acquaintance and unblemished character often caused him to be sought for some public position, but he uniformly declined all marks of political favor. In 1870 he was so prominently indicated for a congressional nomination that his selection promised to be practically unanimous, and his election a certainty, but he earnestly solicited his friends to withdraw his name. His success in life, his great influence and popularity, depended entirely on his merits as a private citizen. In personal appearance Mr. Milford was a remarkable man, over six

feet in height, and weighing two hundred and twenty-five pounds. His imposing appearance and genial manner made him a conspicuous figure at the bar and in public assemblies. During a trial in the Warren circuit court at Williamsport, December 2, 1874, he was instantly stricken dead by apoplexy, while apparently in the most robust health, and without a premonitory symptom.

William W. Ennis, insurance agent, Attica, son of William and Mary (Crissy) Ennis, was born September 2, 1810. The Ennises were Irish. Two brothers, William and John, emigrated to America before the revolution and settled in New York city. When the war broke out John remained a royalist, but William joined the patriots and went into the military service. He was taken prisoner by Lord Howe and confined in the old Jersey prison-ship three months. He lost his property, most of which his brother got. His son William, father of the subject of this sketch, was a soldier through the war of 1812, and served in the 7th reg. N. Y. Art., doing garrison duty at Castle Garden. In 1818 he moved to Indiana and settled in Randolph county, where he cleared land and made a home. He moved to Winchester, the county seat, and lived there several years, working at his trade of shoemaking. About 1833 he moved to Dayton, Ohio, where he passed the remainder of his life, and died in 1841. Mr. Ennis was reared a farmer. In 1830 he celebrated his marriage, at Winchester, with Sarah, daughter of David Wright, and niece of Judge John Wright, afterward of Illinois. She died in 1832, leaving one child, which also died shortly afterward. In 1835 he came to Fountain county and settled near Pleasant Hill, Montgomery county. He farmed there a little while, and then moved to Pleasant Hill and engaged in merchandising two years. In 1847 he removed to Attica, where he has since made his home. During six years of his residence in this place he was selling dry goods, and the next seven years boots and shoes. For many years now he has been in the insurance business. He filled the office of township trustee twelve or fourteen years in succession. When he lived in Richland township he was justice of the peace one term of four years. He was married a second time, in 1837, to Miss Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Meek, an old settler of Fountain county. They have had one son and four daughters: Almira, John W., Emma, Laura and Julia. Almira is the wife of James H. Finfrock, of Attica, and John W. is an artist, and lives at Delphi. Mr. Ennis is a republican. He and his wife and two daughters are Presbyterians, and one daughter is a Methodist.

Samuel D. Mentzer, bridge-tender, Attica, was born near Baltimore, in Frederick county, Maryland, February 22, 1816, and was the son of

Samuel and Sarah (Derr) Mentzer. He was bound out by the orphans' court for three years to learn the carpenter's trade, but before his time had quite expired he left the man to whom he was indentured. This was in 1837. In the same year he departed from Boonesboro, where he had learned his trade, and went to Wheeling on foot; from there he went by steamboat to Louisville. After working three months at Jeffersonville he continued his travels down the river on a flat-boat, finally reaching Vicksburg. Here he worked some time, and in the meanwhile had the small-pox. He lived in the south two years, engaged at his trade in different places, and during the time made two trips to New Orleans. In 1839 he came north. A number of his friends from Boonesboro had now settled at Attica, and he was attracted to this place by their presence, where he has ever since made his home. He worked at his trade fifteen years from this time, erecting more than one hundred buildings in Attica, and then for a short period was in the grocery trade. After this he kept a livery stable seven or eight years, and was twice burned out while in the business. At the same time he began driving the 'bus and carrying the mail, and did this service fifteen years, attending all trains, day and night, and for twelve years making his coach on the counter of the Revere House. Being rendered unfit for this duty, he changed places with his son John, who was tending the Attica bridge, and for a few years has occupied this position. He was married here, in 1840, to Sarah Dutrow, of Boonesboro, Maryland, by whom he had six children: George W., Emma, Annie, Samuel C., John C. Fremont, and Birdie (deceased). His son Samuel C. enlisted in the early part of the war in Co. D, 20th reg. Ind. Vols., and fought in the second battle of Bull Run; at Fredericksburg, under Burnside; at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and all the great battles in Virginia under Grant to the close of the war.

Azariah T. Leath, farmer, Attica, was born at Independence, Warren county, Indiana, April 28, 1838. His parents, Silas J. and Mary Ann (Barbry) Leath, came from Virginia in an early day and settled at Independence. At the age of six he lost his father by death, and a year later his mother died. Himself, two brothers and two sisters, thus orphaned, became scattered, and were reared by different people. For eleven years this subject lived with John Emmons. He was enrolled July 1, 1861, in Co. D, 20th reg. Ind. Vols. He witnessed the destruction of the Cumberland and Congress by the Merrimac, and the next day the engagement between this iron-clad and the Monitor. He participated in the movement of the troops on shore when the Congress was sunk — two companies of the 20th, including his own, were de-

tailed to go down to the beach and drive off the rebels who had boarded her. He saw one of the enemy killed on her deck. The 20th Ind. regiment went into the service numbering 1,046 men, and arrived at Hatteras, North Carolina, September 25, 1861; on the 4th of October the rebels attacked the command, which made the memorable retreat southward the whole length of Hatteras Island; November 11 it arrived at Fortress Monroe, and, remaining there till February 25, 1862, was transferred to Newport News, and lay there when the Merrimac made her descent on the Union fleet. On the 10th of May the regiment left Newport News and arrived at Norfolk next day. On the 7th of June it moved again, and joined the Army of the Potomac in front of Richmond. It took an active part in the movements on the Chickahominy, and was detailed as rear guard on the retreat to Harrison's Landing. Following is a list of most of the battles and skirmishes of this regiment: seven days before Richmond; skirmish in front of Richmond, June 19, 1862; severe skirmish while acting as rear guard of the army, 23; battle of the Orchards, 25; battle of Glendale, 30; battle of Malvern Hill, July 1; battle of Bull Run, August 29; battle of Chantilly, September 2; skirmish of Waterloo, November 7; battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 14, 15; battle of the Cedars, May 2, 1863; battle of Chancellorsville, 3, 4, 5; battle of Gettysburg, July 1, 2, 3; severe picket skirmish, Gettysburg, 4; battle of Wapping Heights, 22; suppressing July riots in New York city; battle of Kelly's Ford, November 7; battle of Orange Grove, 27; battle of Mine Run, 29; battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 6, 1864; battle of Spottsylvania, 8-12; Cold Harbor, June 1. Mr. Leath was wounded in the left arm at this last place, on the 30th of May, two days before the regular engagement. He was a sergeant in his company, and had charge of a detail of men building breastworks at the time of the casualty. He was absent in hospital in Washington and New York till November, when he rejoined his command before Petersburg, and shared in the subsequent operations of the army until the collapse of the rebellion. He "veteraned" February 21, 1864; and was mustered out of the service at Jeffersonville, Indiana, July 12, 1865. He was married December 31, 1867, to Miss Amelia P. Pearson, daughter of Enoch Pearson. Her father removed from Ohio and settled on the Big Raccoon, in Parke county, in 1824. In 1826 he came to Fountain county and made a home in Van Buren township. In 1837 he removed to Logan township, where his widow now lives. Mr. Leath owns eighty acres of land, valued at \$5,000. He is a republican, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

Monroe Milford, a prominent attorney and politician of Fountain

county, Attica, was born February 17, 1842, in Logan township. His grandfather, Robert Milford, was a native of South Carolina, and a soldier of the revolution and of the war of 1812. About 1825 he emigrated, with his wife and two sons, Marshall and Milton, to Fountain county, and settled on the Shawnee prairie, two and a half miles east of Attica. The farm of 450 acres, which he improved, is now owned by the heirs of Marshall Milford. During many years, at first, he took a leading part in the transaction of official business; he assisted in organizing the county, designating its boundaries, and fixing the seat of justice, and during the earlier days of the county was probate judge, being the first incumbent of that office. After that he devoted himself to the superintendence of his farm and the education of his children, and died in January, 1869, at a ripe age. Milton, the father of our subject, was a lawyer, and lived and practiced in Attica, except during 1844 and 1845, when he resided at Delphi as superintendent of the construction of the Wabash & Erie canal from that place to Covington. He died at his home, November 18, 1847, in the prime of life. His wife, whose maiden name was Maria Bantec, and whose early home was at Eaton, Ohio, died in 1855. This year Monroe entered Wabash College, and pursued the studies of the classical course some time without interruption. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Co. I, 11th Ind. Vols., Capt. Elston, and served six months. He fought at Romney, Virginia, one of the early battles of the war, in which the rebels were defeated. At the expiration of his term of enlistment he returned to college and completed his senior year, and then formed a law partnership with his uncle, Marshall Milford, which lasted till 1867. The next year he ran for clerk of Fountain county, but was defeated. In 1871 he was elected mayor of Attica, and reelected in 1873. In 1876 he ran for state elector of the eighth congressional district on the republican ticket. In 1877 he was elected city attorney of Attica, and still holds that office. Recently he was an aspirant for the nomination for congress, his competitors being James T. Johnston, of Parke, and R. B. F. Pierce, of Montgomery. The latter was successful before the convention at Terre Haute. Mr. Milford was married April 4, 1861, to Miss Jennie Ramey, of Crawfordsville. She died August 6, 1879, and he married Miss Ellie Poole, of Philadelphia, February 28, 1875. By the first wife he had one son, Charles R., who is a student at Princeton College, in his junior year. He and his step-mother are members of the Episcopal church.

Norman S. Brown, farmer, Attica, was born in Ellisburg, Jefferson county, New York, in 1841. His father, Avery, was drowned when he was four months old. At the age of eleven he left home, and

when fourteen apprenticed himself to the latter's trade, but at the end of two years his employer broke up and he never finished it. He then went as a cabin-boy on a steamboat on Lake Ontario, but did not stay in this place long, and the next winter went to school. In the spring he got a place as steward on a packet on the Erie canal, and afterward was bowsman. From the fall of 1828 to the spring of 1831 he was on the canal; at this last date he came to Cleveland and went to work on the Ohio canal, and excepting the years 1837 and 1838, when he was working for a paper-mill and running a livery stable, he was employed on that route till 1844. In the spring of 1843 he came into this state on the Wabash & Erie canal, and early the following winter arrived at Attica, coming down the river on a keel-boat. He at once set up in the grocery and dry-goods trade, which he continued fourteen years. In 1849 and 1850 he kept the Exchange Hotel. From 1866 to 1877 he was express agent. Mr. Brown has owned a farm of 320 acres, situated on the opposite side of the river, for the past twenty-five years, which he has a part of the time rented, but which he now cultivates. He was married in January, 1833, to Miss Maria E. Carter, of Summit county, Ohio. They have had three children: William A., born December 25, 1833; Laura A., December 27, 1835, and Harley, January 13, 1838, died in infancy. Mr. Brown was first a whig and afterward a republican, but with him party ties have now lost their strength, and henceforth he will vote for the best man.

William T. Herr, farmer, Attica, was born in Logan township, December 1, 1847. His father, Samuel Herr, emigrated from Maryland to this place in 1843, and lived here two years; he then returned to that state, where his wife died, and in 1847 he came again to Indiana, taking up his home a second time in Logan township, and here he married Maria Jane Taylor, mother of the subject of this notice. She had come here from Ohio in 1830. Both parents are now dead; the father having deceased in 1851, and the mother in 1875. Mr. Herr enlisted in Co. B, 135th Ind. Vols., for 100 days, in March, and was mustered in at Indianapolis April 30, 1864. He did garrison and guard duty mostly at Stevenson and Bridgeport, Alabama, and was mustered out at Indianapolis September 21, 1864. He was married February 17, 1870, to Miss Nancy Jane Hays. They have two children: Kittie Belle, born August 4, 1875, and Arthur Garfield, May 9, 1880. During the years 1872, 1873 and 1874 Mr. Herr was living in Grant township, Vermilion county, Illinois. He has the old homestead of ninety acres, valued at \$5,500. He is a republican.

Dr. Samuel Whitehall, Attica, was born in this place in 1848. His

father, Dr. Alexander L. Whitehall, settled near Newtown, in this county, in 1832. His mother's maiden name was Sarah A. Van Gundy; she was descended from Peter Von Gunten, a Swiss Huguenot, able, wealthy, and distinguished in the history of his country, who aspired to the government of Berne, and, being compelled to flee for his life, sought asylum in France. He and his family emigrated to America, and settled in Penn's colony; and from him have sprung the Gundys and Von Gundys. Of the former several families live in Vermillion county, Illinois. The remote history of the Whitehall family is given at length in the sketch of Nicholas Whitehall, of Richland township. The subject of this notice early began the study of medicine with his father. In 1866-7 he attended medical lectures at the Michigan University; the next year he took a course at the Eclectic Medical Institute, and the following year returned to the former institution, graduating therefrom in the spring of 1870. He at once located in his native town, remaining till 1875, when he removed to Niles, Michigan; but after four years' absence returned to resume his former practice in Attica. In 1873 he married Miss Kate E. Everett, of Urbana, Ohio. He is an Odd-Fellow and republican, and a gentleman of well cultivated mind, pleasing address, and thoroughly informed understanding.

William H. Young, farmer, Attica, was born in Logan township, November 26, 1849, and is the son of Daniel and Mary (Nave) Young. His parents were both early settlers in this part of Fountain county. His father has farmed and dealt extensively in stock, and is now wealthy. His mother died many years since. He received his education at Wabash College and Notre Dame University, a Catholic school at South Bend, attending each one year. He has always been engaged in farming, except during 1871 and 1872, when he was clerking in the store of Samuel Clark, of Attica. He was married September 20, 1871, to Martha E. Templeton, of Williamport, who was born December 5, 1848. They have had two children, as follows: Mary Lilly, born March 20, 1874, and Grace Ella, born January 28, and died August 21, 1880. He has 185 acres of land in Logan township, and forty in Sawnee, the whole valued at \$7,000. In politics Mr. Young is a democrat.

J. Shannon Nave, a prominent attorney of Fountain county, Attica, the oldest child of John and Hannah J. (Shannon) Nave, was born in this county September 17, 1850. He was reared on his father's farm, and educated at Indiana University, at Bloomington, graduating in the scientific course in the class of 1872. In 1871-2 he attended law lectures at Michigan University, and in April of the latter year, his father

dying, he came home and superintended the farm until November. He then entered the office of Marshall Milford, of Attica, and remained till May, at which time he formed a law partnership with his cousin, Columbus Nave. In 1877 this was dissolved, and he continued the business alone two years, doing but little, however, as he was in failing health and laboring under the pressure of other duties. In 1878 he was elected to the lower house of the Indiana legislature by the democrats of Fountain county. He served on the following committees: claims, mines and mining, and enrolled bills. Mr. Nave's party had made the redistricting of the state an issue of the canvass, and during this session brought forward a bill for that purpose. Mr. Nave and two other democrats, not satisfied with its features, voted against it as originally introduced, and compelled their colleagues to agree to its amendment, when they changed their votes the following day. Mr. Nave was the nominee of the democratic party of Fountain and Warren counties for state senator in 1880, but was defeated for that office. In 1879 he associated Benjamin F. Hegler with himself in the law firm of Nave & Hegler. Mr. Nave was married September 30, 1879, to Miss Jennie L. Rice, the beautiful and accomplished daughter of the Hon. Thomas N. Rice, of Rockville.

Jacob Loeb, merchant, Attica, was born in the state of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, April 15, 1829. He was the third child of a family of ten sons. His father's given name was Benedick, and his mother's maiden name Esther Maas. When thirteen years of age he began working on a farm, handling grain and cattle, and milling, and spent his time at these various occupations until his emigration to America. In the rebellion of 1848 he served a term of three months in the Hessian army, and fought at Baden-Baden, receiving a severe wound in the right hand, partially crippling it. Mr. Loeb came to America in 1856. He had been too poor to marry in the fatherland, where a license cost \$200, and a man was obliged to prove himself the possessor, in his own right, of a certain amount of property before the government would grant him a passport to the state matrimonial. So, taking his affianced bride, he sought the land of cheap licenses and free divorcees, and on his arrival in New York city celebrated his marriage with Miss Esther Lauman, who was born December 3, 1827. On reaching La Fayette this plucky couple found themselves without means to continue their journey, but Father Doffinger, who had never seen them before, kindly loaned them \$2.50 to pay their fare to Attica, where they arrived on the first trial train on the Wabash railroad, run between the two places. Mr. Loeb bought a blind horse for \$9, and traveling behind him drove through the country peddling clothing, dry goods and

notions. This business he followed four years, quitting it in 1860 with \$744. He then went to butchering. After two years he received Jacob Lanman into partnership; at the end of a year this firm sold out for \$7,050. The firm of S. & J. Loeb & Co. had been previously formed, and Mr. Loeb now gave his attention to the business of this company, in which was his only remaining mercantile interest. About 1864 they associated Isaac Lanman with themselves and organized a second partnership, styled Loeb, Lanman & Co. Mr. Loeb has four living children: Leo, born April 14, 1857; Henry, January 22, 1858; Louis, February 15, 1859, and Charley, January 20, 1867. He and his wife belong to the Bnai Jeshurun congregation (Jewish church). Mr. Loeb has been an Odd-Fellow two years, and held offices of appointment in the lodge. He is a man of temperate habits, and much respected as a citizen.

James Martin, postmaster and grain dealer, Attica, the eldest son of Thomas and Elizabeth M. (Marshall) Martin, was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1825. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the saddler's trade, but never followed it. His father was a merchant, and since he was eighteen he has also been in the same business. In 1839 his father removed with his family to La Fayette, Indiana, and there Mr. Martin made his permanent residence until 1851, at which date he settled in Attica. From 1843 to 1851 he was selling goods, but in the latter year he embarked in the grain trade and has since followed that business with signal success, extending his operations over a large territory and making numerous places branches of the central point. Honorable business principles and practices, and an untiring activity and spirit of enterprise have characterized Mr. Martin's intercourse with the public and made him an enduring and gratifying reputation. He has devoted himself with singleness of purpose to his business, and never aspired to office, though he might have held very good civil positions had he ever announced a desire for such. In April, 1879, he accepted the appointment of postmaster, in which office he gives universal satisfaction. Mr. Martin has been a Mason and an Odd-Fellow thirty-three years. In politics he is thoroughly republican, pronounced in his views, though by no means unpleasant to opponents in the expression of them. Mr. Martin was married in 1851 to Miss Mary M. Gookins, of Perrysville. Four sons, all living, have been the issue of this union: Lucius G., Harvey C., Frederick V., and J. Ralph. Mrs. Martin has been a member of the Presbyterian church twenty years.

Harmon Loeb, merchant, Attica, was born in the state of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, in 1827. He was the second of a family of ten

sons, whose parents were Benedick and Esther (Maas) Loeb. His father was a butcher and cattle dealer, and he was reared in the same business. He received a good education in the common schools of the country. In 1850 Mr. Loeb emigrated to America, and after spending a year each in New York and Pennsylvania, he came west in 1852 and settled in Attica, where he has since made his residence and been in business. The first two years after coming here he peddled goods, and in 1854 opened a clothing store and has continued in this line of trade to the present time, combining merchant tailoring with his business, which is an important feature of it. He carries a large and varied stock, and by his integrity and fair dealing has acquired a high reputation among the people. Mr. Loeb began without means, but in the ordinary course of a prosperous business has become wealthy and respected. He is one of the oldest active business men in the place. Not long since he took his oldest son into partnership under the firm name of H. Loeb & Son. They do a considerable outside business in stock. Mr. Loeb was married in 1855 to Miss Sophia Joseph, who was born in 1833, and reared in the same place in Germany with himself. They have an interesting family of ten living children: Levi, born July 25, 1856; Sarah, August 12, 1857; Jennie, June 12, 1859 (deceased); Lebo, February 3, 1862; Samuel, September 3, 1864; Esther, September 1, 1867; Hannah, January 18, 1870; Ben, January 9, 1873; Saul, April 22, 1874, and Josie and Guessie June 6, 1876. Sarah married L. W. Joseph, September 20, 1877; they live in Stanberry, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Loeb belong to the Benai Jeshurun congregation (Jewish church). In 1860 the former became an Odd-Fellow, but is not now an active member. In politics he is an independent democrat.

Hansel J. Green, hardware merchant, Attica, was born in Gloucestershire, England, February 23, 1829. He was the youngest son of Thomas and Mary Ann (Phelps) Green. In 1842 the family emigrated to America and settled in Portage county, Ohio. Mr. Green was reared a farmer and obtained his education at the Atwater Academy. In 1846 they removed to Mahoning county, and there, at the age of seventeen, he was apprenticed to the tinner's trade. In 1849 he went to Millersburg, Holmes county, and took charge of a stove store for a Mr. Holcomb, of whom he learned his trade. Next year he came to La Fayette, Indiana, where he worked at the tinning business two years, and then settled permanently in Attica. Here he opened a stove and hardware store, and has continued the business to the present date. He has in the meantime given considerable attention to farming. Mr. Green came here a poor man, but by untiring industry and judicious management he has acquired an independent estate. Besides his valuable mer-

cantile interests he owns 400 acres of land adjoining Attica, 200 in Jasper county, and 160 in Kansas. He keeps some Kentucky thoroughbred horses to gratify his taste for fine stock. In the suburbs, on the heights overlooking the city from the east, is Mr. Green's home, a superb residence of brick, surrounded by spacious grounds tastefully laid out with gravel walks and drives, and shaded with forest trees. He was married February 17, 1857, to Miss Mary M. Merrick, of North Branford, New Haven county, Connecticut. She was born April 27, 1833. They have two living children: Lamonte M., born December 17, 1857, and Emma S., March 9, 1870. They have also had two others which died in infancy. Mr. Green has never been an aspirant for office, but has always attended diligently to his private business, as his honorable success fully attests. He has served as councilman and school trustee. He travels considerable in the States; in 1870 he made a trip to England, and is contemplating another, with his family, soon. His father, now 90 years old, is still living, in sound health, supporting a vigorous old age. He resides at Atwater, Portage county, Ohio. Mrs. Green is a member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Green's membership in the same church is a disputed point between bishop Talbot, of Indiana, and himself, the former claiming that he is, and the latter denying "the soft impeachment."

Hein Ahrens (deceased), Attica, was born in Hanover, December 5, 1831. His father was a farmer, and he was reared to the same pursuit. In 1849 he came to America on a visit, and was so pleased with the country, and the advantages it afforded to people to rise in the world, that he decided to remain. He stopped in Ohio and learned the trade of stone-cutting at Little Falls, between Piqua and Dayton. When the Wabash railroad was built to Attica he was employed to put up the piers for the bridge across the Wabash, and during his short residence conceived such a liking for the place that he settled here. He was engaged in stone-cutting and bridge-building as long as he lived; he did work on buildings and country bridges, but was chiefly employed by the railroad company. Mr. Barlauff, of Attica, who has succeeded to the extensive business which both of them carried on, learned his trade with him and was his partner the last fifteen or eighteen years of his life. They owned in company seventy-five acres of land on the west side of the river, on which was situated their quarry, from which was taken the best stone in this section of the country. Mr. Ahrens was married December 4, 1859, to Miss Augusta Kemper, formerly of Ohio. The following children were born to them: John W., October 11, 1860; Frederick, May 6, 1863, died in infancy; Henry Otto, June 20, 1864; Charles L., November 28,

1866; Anna Matta, August 12, 1869; Kemper Crist, March 17, 1873; and Hein Rudolf, December 3, 1875. Mr. Ahrens was a consistent and devoted member of the Baptist church. His widow also belongs to the same society. He died very suddenly of brain disease, on January 13, 1879. He had provided well for his household and left his family in good circumstances. His life was insured in the Odd-Fellows Association for \$2,500. He was an industrious, trustworthy, and highly respected citizen.

Philip Kullmer, furniture dealer, Attica, was born in Rhenish Palatine, Germany, October 11, 1833. His father's christian name was Philip and his mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Bechtel. He came to America in 1851 and remained the first year in New York; then he pushed on west and stopped in La Fayette, where he began to learn the cabinet trade. In 1853 he settled in Attica, arriving on the 21st of October. He finished his trade with Daniel Rhine, and January 1, 1857, started in business with Charles Rees under the firm name of Rees & Kullmer. In April, 1861, Mr. Kullmer bought out Rees, and the latter went into the army. He was alone in business until January 1, 1864, when he associated C. F. Rohlfing with himself under the style of Kullmer & Rohlfing. In 1870 the latter retired, and then he took his brother-in-law, John Meitzler, into partnership, firm of Kullmer & Meitzler. On January 1, 1878, the latter sold his interest to David B. Martin, and the present firm is Kullmer & Martin. The business house used by this firm is a three-story brick, 42x60 feet, owned by Mr. Kullmer, and was built by him in 1866. Mr. Kullmer was married October 26, 1858, to Katherine Meitzler, who was born in the same country as himself August 21, 1838. They have six children: Elizabeth E., born September 15, 1859; Frank, February 11, 1861; Minnie, April 22, 1862; Katie, January 4, 1868; George M., July 15, 1875; and Anna Lotta, August 21, 1877. Mr. Kullmer was city councilman from 1861 to 1865. He has been an Odd-Fellow since 1860. In politics he is a republican. In 1869 he visited his native home; all of his father's family live in the old country.

Isaac Lauman, merchant, Attica, was born in the state of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, March 2, 1838, and was the youngest child of Zodiek Hirsch and Jette (Fuld) Lauman. At the age of thirteen he began peddling notions, and continued in this business till 1859, when he came to America, arriving in Attica about the first of September with \$6 as the extent of his worldly fortune. After a sojourn of six months in Attica he went to Dallas, Illinois, and clerked in a general store twenty months, when the firm broke up and threw him out of employment. He returned to Attica, and during the fall of 1861

bought hides and pelts, making a handsome little sum of money. The next year he clerked in the store of S. and J. Loeb & Co. In 1864 this firm took Mr. Lauman into partnership, and another firm was then formed by these gentlemen under the style of Loeb, Lauman & Co., both of which have continued to do business up to the present time. These two firms, which are practically one, run two business houses and have a thriving trade. They deal largely in dry goods, clothing, furnishing goods, cattle and wool. Mr. Lauman was married August 27, 1866, to Miss Augusta Pfeifer, of Louisville, Kentucky, who was born in Germany, August 24, 1848. Their three living children were born as follows: Julia, September 12, 1868; Belle, September 5, 1871; and Howard, November 6, 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Lauman are members of the Benai Jeshurun congregation (Jewish church). He was president several years, and is now the treasurer. He has been a member of the Masonic order since 1860, and has filled several offices in his lodge. He is also a member of Brazilla Lodge, No. 111, I. O. B. B., of La Fayette.

Andrew B. Cunningham, dentist, Attica, son of Adam and Mary (Baskin) Cunningham, was born in Island county, Ohio, January 31, 1835. His early life was spent in tilling the soil and in merchandising. In 1856-7 he took a partial course of medical lectures at the Ohio College, in Cincinnati, and afterward a full course at the Ohio Dental College, graduating in the spring of 1858. He immediately located at Leesburg, Ohio, and in June, 1859, removed to Attica. He has lived in this place since, excepting one year spent at Decatur, Illinois. In the time of the war he was county agent to procure men for the military service to fill the quota of Fountain county. He obtained upward of fifty. He held the appointment of deputy United States marshal several years, beginning about 1874. He is a member of the State Dental and the Wabash Valley Dental Associations, and president of the latter body. In politics he is firmly attached to the principles, and is a warm advocate, of the policy of the democratic party. Mr. Cunningham has been connected with the detective business some time, and has rendered very important service in that capacity. Of the numerous occasions on which he has shown ability for such work, one or two may be mentioned. The principal one, perhaps, was the discovery and arrest of John Jones, the murderer of James Hall. The tragedy was committed in Attica in the autumn of 1870, and Hall was apprehended, but escaped. The marshal offered a reward of \$150 and the city \$500. He had been at large a week when Mr. Cunningham began the pursuit. But he soon got upon his track, and refusing to be misled by the deceptive arts which the fugitive employed to conceal his true charac-

ter, he followed steadily the route he had taken, and finally discovered his hiding place in Ford county, Illinois, where he recaptured him. The captor divided the rewards with the men who accompanied him. On May 25, 1875, he did a good day's work in discovering four illicit stills and capturing the distillers. Two of them were situated in the southern part of this county, and the others were across the line in Parke county. These operations were not a little dangerous, on account of the hostility of the neighborhoods to the interference of the law, but they were swiftly and skillfully performed and completely successful. In 1873 the safe of the Revere House, in Attica, was robbed most mysteriously, and the case was confided to this detective to work up and ferret out, which he did in a short time in a successful manner, recovering the stolen property, and arresting the culprit, and obtaining the evidence of his guilt at every step of his progress. Mr. Cunningham was married January 17, 1859, to Emily King, of Attica, daughter of Jackson King, who emigrated to Richland township about 1827. They have an only son living, named William.

Wolf Hirsch, butcher, Attica, eldest son of Zodiack and Malche (Joseph) Hirsch, was born in the state of Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, on February 15, 1844. Anxious to leave the fatherland before he became of military age, in 1859 he emigrated to America alone and came direct to Attica. He was at once sent out peddling by his friends, but this occupation was not suited to his tastes and he soon abandoned it and traveled around the country in search of other employment. On September 13, 1862, he was enrolled in Company C, 86th Ind. He was in the supporting column at Perryville, but not engaged; fought at Laurel Hill, Crawfish Springs and Stone River, and was taken prisoner in the last battle; confined at Libby prison, and held three months. When exchanged he returned to his command and participated in the battle of Chickamauga, where he received a wound in the left wrist, and was again captured by the rebels and taken to Castle Thunder. Like all the Union prisoners he suffered greatly; though he got comparatively enough to eat, the attention he received was poor; and from a large, robust man of 180 pounds he was reduced to seventy-nine pounds when he reached Annapolis. Of eighty-five in the lot with which he left prison nine died between Richmond and City Point. He came home and obtained six successive furloughs of thirty days each; and was then detailed as orderly at the Soldier's Home hospital in Indianapolis, and did some service in dressing wounds. When fully recovered from his own wound he was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps and did duty as escort for prisoners till he was mustered out in the summer of 1865. He engaged in butchering and has since fol-

lowed that business, except in the year 1866 he was selling groceries and liquors at Armiesburg, Parke county. The remainder of the time his residence has been at Attica. He was united in marriage with Rosa Heidelberger, of Rensselaer, Jasper county, Indiana, December 22, 1869. She was born August 16, 1852. Their two children, Belle and Gertie, were born respectively April 23, 1872, and June 22, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Hirsch are members of the Benai Jeshurun congregation. The former is a Mason and a republican.

Alanson A. Greenwood, live-stock dealer, Attica, was born in Bethel, Oxford county, Maine, in 1828. He received an academic education; for a few years he worked at making sash, doors and blinds; and was afterward merchandising. In 1857 he emigrated to Leavenworth, Kansas; and in 1860 came to Fountain county, and until 1877 lived in Shawnee township. Between 1860 and 1865 he was operating the Greenwood mill with his uncle, Harley Greenwood. In the latter year he and F. W. McCoughtry bought that property and manufactured flour till 1877, since which time they have rented it. During the same period these gentlemen have also been largely engaged in handling stock. For the past ten years their sales have annually reached \$500,000. They make weekly shipments to Buffalo. In 1877 he removed to Attica where his family has since resided. He was married in 1850, and again in 1868. His whole time is engrossed with an extensive business. In politics he is a republican.

Samuel D. Landon, merchant, Attica, the first child of Benjamin and Mary (Deardorff) Landon, was born April 5, 1827, in Montgomery county, Ohio. In 1829 the family removed to Warren county, Indiana, and located in the Goodwine neighborhood in Liberty township. Mr. Landon has been interested in farming all his life, but during the past thirty years also engaged in mercantile pursuits. He began poor, first by working for \$8 per month, and next renting land. In a few years he got a small start and then went to trading. In 1850 he commenced in the grocery business in Williamsport, afterward adding dry goods to his stock. In 1854 he sold out, and in 1856 resumed the grocery and provision trade. In the fall of 1862 he removed to Attica, and has since continued in the same line of merchandising. He was married October 19, 1861, to Lucinda, daughter of Joseph Hanes, an early settler of Warren county. They have reared four children: Isabel, born December 25, 1853, married R. A. Green, of Attica, and died April 20, 1874; Louis H., born April 19, 1856; Mary Alice, July 4, 1859; Samuel W., June 14, 1865. Mrs. Landon belongs to the Protestant Episcopal church. They own upward of 600 acres of land. Mr. Landon had five brothers in the Union army during the rebellion, two

of whom died in the service. He cast his first vote for Zachary Taylor for president; in 1852 he voted for Gen. Pierce, and until 1876 continued to act with the democratic party; but in that year he joined the greenbackers, and voted for Peter Cooper for president. In 1878 he received the nomination of the greenback party of Fountain and Warren counties for state senator, but failed of election. In 1880 he was renominated for the same position. Except on finance Mr. Landon stands by the ancient and immutable principles of the democratic party. He is in favor of the government issuing currency direct to the people, and opposed to the conversion of the greenbacks into a bonded indebtedness. In common with all greenbackers he shared in the opposition to the refunding of the five-twenty bonds. His ancestors have exhibited a uniform longevity, living into the eighties and nineties.

Jonas C. Aylsworth, president of the Attica Mills Company, Attica, was born in Columbia county, New York, in 1831. He was the youngest child of Asahel and Harriet (Conkling) Aylsworth. In 1839 the family removed to Granville, Licking county, Ohio. His father was a farmer, and he was reared a tiller of the soil. His education was obtained at Granville College, now Dennison University. In 1858 he went to Nebraska, where he lived five years; a part of this time he was a clerk in the United States land office. In the spring of 1863 he came to Attica and took an interest with Fallis & Plowman in the grist-mill. It was then run by water and had but two sets of burrs. They increased the capacity by the addition of two more run of stones and put in a boiler and an engine, and it was henceforth a steam mill. This firm sold out to Brown & Telford, of La Fayette, and Mr. Aylsworth superintended it for the new company until July, 1874, when he was appointed special agent of the pension bureau. During most of the time he was in this service he was traveling in the east and the west on business for the government. In October, 1877, he resigned and returned to Attica, and immediately the Attica Mills Company—a joint stock association incorporated under the general laws of the state, of which Mr. Aylsworth is president—was organized, and the mill, which had been standing idle a year or more, was again put to running. Since that time it has undergone a thorough refitting; the old machinery has been entirely replaced with new, comprising all the latest improvements in mill fixtures, and the capacity which was reduced to 100 barrels per day last year, has been increased to 150, while a further extension and improvement of the grades are now being made. They manufacture the "new process" and the "patent" flour altogether, and are doing a very large business. Their mill is one of

the best in the state. Mr. Aylsworth was married to Miss Mary W. Atkinson, of Pataskala, Ohio, daughter of Samuel Atkinson, at one time warden of the Ohio penitentiary. She died in 1877. By this union were born five children: Harry S., Mary Harriet, Edwin H., William A. and Walter J. Edwin died in 1878. Mr. Aylsworth married again, in April 1880, Lura F. Aylesworth, of East Clarence, Erie county, New York. She is a communicant in the Baptist church. He has been a Mason twenty-seven years, and secretary of Attica lodge since 1868, except the period that he was in government employ. He is now a member and secretary of the board of education of Attica, having been elected the current year. He has served three terms as councilman of the city. He is more or less independent in politics, but the preponderance of his voting is with the republicans.

John T. Nixon, grain buyer, Attica, son of John and Maria (Veeder) Nixon, was born in Racine county, Wisconsin, October 19, 1849. His father was a farmer, and he was reared to the same occupation. In 1867 he came to Attica, and in 1876 started in the lumber and grain trade, and has since followed that business without interruption. He was married January 10, 1878, to Miss Ida C. Plowman, of Attica. He has been a Mason three years, and is a pronounced republican.

John T. Huddle, farmer, Attica, son of Henry and Sophia (Tarter) Huddle, was born in Virginia in 1849. From about 1865 to 1870 he was engaged in the stock business, buying, driving to market, and selling cattle. In the latter year he went to Missouri, and in 1871 came to Logan township, this county, where he has since resided. He was married in 1877 to Miss Margaret J. Nave, daughter of Henry Nave, one of the very early settlers of Logan township. They have two children: Wiley J., born in 1878, and Mary Sophia, born in 1879. Mr. Huddle has made an extended tour through the south and the northwest. Both he and his wife are communicants in the Presbyterian church. Politically, Mr. Huddle's views are democratic.

Marvin T. Case, physician and surgeon, Attica, was born in Walworth county, Wisconsin, June 18, 1843. He was raised a farmer, and obtained his education in the common schools of his native place, and at the graded school at Gowanda, New York. He was enrolled as a private August 15, 1862, in Co. D, 86th Ind. Vols., and bore a share in all the battles in which his regiment was engaged. He was in the supporting column and under fire at Perryville, but did not exchange shots with the enemy. The next engagement was Laurel Hill, and after that Stone River. In the latter the 86th lost about 200 in killed, wounded and missing out of 460 that went into action. A reconnoissance to Crawfish Springs brought on a small engagement in which he

participated. He fought next at Chickamunga and Mission Ridge; the 86th and 79th Indiana regiments were the first to plant the stars and stripes on the ridge in the advance from Orchard Knob on the last day of the battle. He then marched to the relief of Knoxville, and spent the winter of 1864-5 in East Tennessee. The following summer he was on the Atlanta campaign, and engaged at Rocky Face Ridge, Cassville, Kingston, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Jonesborough, Lovejoy Station, and following Hood back to Tennessee, fought at Columbus, Spring Hill, Franklin, and Nashville. He was mustered out as orderly sergeant at Nashville June 6, and disbanded at Indianapolis June 12, 1865. Besides the service mentioned he also did the usual amount of marching and skirmishing, and did not miss a day's duty in the whole period. He now engaged in farming and teaching, and in 1867 was elected school examiner for Warren county. He held this position eighteen months, and in 1868 entered the University of Michigan, receiving the following year the degree of pharmaceutical chemist, and on March 30, 1870, graduated from the medical school of that institution. He immediately located in Attica in partnership with his old preceptor, Dr. Joseph Jones. After the expiration of two years his partner removed to Indianapolis, and the doctor has retained the large practice of the firm. He was married November 16, 1870, to Miss Mary E., daughter of Rev. John B. Demotte, of the Northwest Indiana conference. They have had four children: Jessie, Clarence, Ethel, and Lauren. The third died in infancy. In 1875 the doctor was appointed county superintendent of schools, and filled the office a year and a half, and in 1877 was elected school trustee of Attica, his term having just expired. He is an Odd-Fellow and republican. Both he and his wife are communicants in the Methodist Episcopal church. The doctor's father was a member of the convention which framed the constitution of Wisconsin when it was admitted into the Union as a state.

Prof. Wilbur Buzzell, teacher, Attica, third son of John and Catherine Amelia (Lewis) Buzzell, was born in Davisonville, Genesee county, Michigan, November 27, 1848. His father was a carpenter, and he worked with him and partially learned the same trade. He prepared for college at Detroit and Flint, Michigan. At the former place he received instruction in music under John Zundel. In 1869 he matriculated at the Michigan University and graduated in the classical course in 1873. He was organist for the Methodist church at Ann Arbor, and this situation furnished him the principal part of the means required to complete his collegiate course. His father provided the remainder. In the fall of 1873 he went to the Norwich University, a mili-

tary academy situated at Northfield, Vermont, and was there at different times amounting to two years altogether. He resided in Vermont during the school years of 1873 and 1874, and in February, 1875, came to Kalamazoo, remaining there till June. On September 1 he celebrated his marriage with Miss Carrie Matthews, of Ann Arbor, and immediately went to Vermont, spending a year in that state, and returning to Michigan the next summer. In the autumn of 1876 he removed to La Fayette and taught two years in the high school in that city, and in 1878 became principal of the Attica High School. In this position he has given eminent satisfaction, and has been retained another year. During his residence in La Fayette he was organist for the Second Presbyterian church, and when he came to Attica he took charge of the music in the Methodist church. The professor is an able and skillful musician and an accomplished vocalist.

Joseph Peacock, Attica, was born in Burlington county, New Jersey, September 19, 1814. His parents moved to Warren county, Ohio, the following year, and to Attica in the fall of 1829. Joseph learned the blacksmithing and wagonmaking trade when quite young, and followed it until a few years since. He served in the city council for seven consecutive terms. In 1874 he was elected township trustee and served for six years, the law prohibiting him from holding the office longer. In 1874 he made the race for mayor, but was beaten twenty-five votes. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for the past fifty years, and has filled various offices in that organization. Mr. Peacock is the oldest resident of Attica now living, having been here almost fifty-two years. He is an honored and respected citizen, and counts his friends by the score.

RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

BY I. M. COEN.

Richland township, Fountain county, was originally organized July 24, 1826, as follows: Beginning where the line dividing towns 19 and 20 cuts the center of range 6; thence north six miles; thence west eleven miles; thence north six miles; thence east to the place of beginning. At a later date it was changed to its present boundaries, to wit: It is bounded on the north by Davis township; on the east by Tippecanoe and Montgomery counties; on the south by Cain township, and on the west by Van Buren and Shawnee townships. It is nine miles long and six miles wide, except two sections in the northwest corner, and is situated in four congressional townships,

namely, in T. 20 and 21 N., R. 6 W., and in T. 20 and 21 N., R. 7 W. It is divided in the center north and south by the range road or line. The Crawfordsville and Attiea road passes through the township and through Newtown in a southeasterly and northwestern direction. The La Fayette and Covington road also passes through the town and township from the northeast to the southwest. It is watered by five creeks running across it from east to west: Big Shawnee runs half way across the north end of the township to the range road, then leaves it to the south; Little Shawnee runs clear across three miles south past Newtown; two miles farther south the north fork of Coal creek; one and a half miles south of that Turkey Run, and lastly Dry Run.

About half the township in its wild state was heavily timbered; the other prairie, more or less undulating, with a rich and fertile soil, and dotted here and there with groves, which, in the early days, furnished timber for buildings and fences for the farms to which they belonged, and in places there were many hard maple or sugar trees, which afforded the sweets for the early settlers.

THE FIRST SETTLERS.

Aaron Hetfield was the first man to settle in Richland township. He came from Elmira, Chemung county, New York, when he was thirty-five or forty years old. He was married to Miss Isabella Miller, of New York, in 1821, emigrated to this township in 1824, and settled where Newtown now is. He was a tanner by trade; engaged in that business for a time, and then sold out to Peter Shultz, who afterward settled on the farm now owned by the widow and heirs of Barzillai Kerr.

Mr. Hetfield was engaged chiefly in farming. He laid out Newtown, in 1830, on his own land. He died not long after in Illinois, while on a visit to his daughter. He had four sons. Two are dead. Lew. Hetfield, hotel keeper at Veedersburg, is his son. There was no white family nearer than six miles. Indians plenty; not hostile, but troublesome: thieving and begging. Thomas Ogle and family, David Ogle, and their children, perhaps settled in March, 1825, on what is known as the Ogle farm, north of Newtown, now owned by Isaac Shultz. Hetfield and Ogle built the first houses in the township. Daniel Clark and family, Joseph Hibbs and family, Nathan Cooper, and a Mr. Coffenberry, all settled near by soon after Ogle's settlement. The first school in their neighborhood was taught in a house on John Stafford's place, near Little Shawnee, by Mr. George Taylor, in the winter of 1825-6. The Ogles broke their prairie with oxen. Their second crop, planted and plowed once, two furrows in a row, yielded seventy-five bushels to

the acre. They went to mill to the Dotonite mill, near where Stone Bluff now is, and to Hillsboro. Cornelius Ogden and family came in 1825 and settled on the Wood farm, southwest of Newtown. George Longmire, Robert Tanner, Jacob, and Abolt, with their families, came the same year and settled along Coal creek, southwest of Newtown. John Stafford and family came in 1825, but were so dissatisfied that they would not unload their goods; said they would starve to death, and started back to Ohio. Some of the settlers got them a good dinner, cheered them up, and told them there was no danger of starving. They came back and settled on the farm now owned by Joseph Reed, and never starved to death, but Stafford became one of the most energetic and successful farmers and business men of the township.

Jacob Hawk and Nathan Neal settled in the southwestern part of the township in 1825. Neal is still living on the land he entered. Though he came into the township very poor, as he says, with nothing but his hands and head, he has by industry and economy secured a good home of some 400 acres of land, which he has well improved, is out of debt, and says he has money at interest. He is now about eighty years old, and looks to be good for a hundred. The first school in Neal's neighborhood he thinks was taught by Moses Dudley, in 1827 or 1828. Mr. Beedle, father of Abram, Isaac and Aaron T. Beedle, settled in the eastern part of the township in 1824, and entered their land; the same in part now owned by Jasper and Francis Beedle. They had first choice of the land, and made a choice selection: good prairie, good water, and excellent timber joining. There was no settlement for a long way east of them. William McClure and family settled in 1826 where James McClure now lives. Alex. Logan settled, about the same time, where Hiram Palin now resides. James Gregory, who was well known all over the country, came with the McClures. He went to mill with the McClures to a corn-cracker somewhere near Rob Roy, and after looking at the speed with which the mill ground, said a hungry hound could begin in the morning and eat the meal all day as fast as it would grind. They also went to mill to Hillsboro. It was built in a very primitive style: a water-wheel was fixed on the lower end of a pole eight or ten inches in diameter, and the lower mill-stone fastened on the upper end; the upper mill-stone was stationary. It was built by Charles McGlothlin and Jesse Kester. It is said that the Range road was marked or laid out by Charles McGlothlin blazing it out along the range line, and Aaron Hetfield driving his team and wagon after him from Hillsboro. James McClure, the only one of his father's family living in Richland township, was eighteen years old when he came to where he now lives, fifty-four years ago. He has secured a competence

of this world's goods, and is in circumstances to enjoy a quiet and serene old age.

Soon after the McClures, Samuel Archer, father of James Archer, came to the township, and settled near to them. He was one of the first justices of the peace in the township, if not the very first. He was also a practical surveyor, a good business man, and worthy every way. The first school taught in the McClure neighborhood was in a house near to them, on the south bank of Coal creek, by David Hacker. Peter Schultz, William Kiff, Aaron Insley, James Stafford, Jackson King, and others, principally from Highland county, Ohio, came in 1827. Peter Shultz bought a large tract of land, was an energetic man, a tanner by trade. He bought out the yard of Aaron Hetfield, and moved it over a little south of the lane leading to the cemetery through the Kerr farm, which Shultz then owned and where he settled. He carried on the business, in connection with farming, till about 1842 or 1843. He worked up his leather, what was suitable, into horse-collars, and his make of collars was considered the best that could be obtained. He was the owner of about 1,000 acres of land, mostly under cultivation. His children settled on it here and there with the expectation that it should be theirs, though not yet deeded to them. In an evil hour he indorsed for his son-in-law, who was in the mercantile business in Attica, and in the financial crash that occurred in 1838 and 1840 he failed, and with his failure swept the whole of Mr. Shultz' valuable property from under him, except about 150 acres, which the creditors deeded to his wife to induce her to relinquish her right in all the balance. James Stafford, Aaron Insley and Jackson King, by untiring industry and thrift, secured good homes and valuable property, and were among the most substantial men of the township. They kept the best stock of every kind, and were among the very best men to handle stock who have lived in the community. Mrs. King, or Aunt Betsey, as she is universally called, is the only survivor of the pioneers of the Stafford and Insley connection, except Noah Insley, her brother, of Montgomery county, although it used to be said that all the people from Newtown to Sugar Grove were related, and James Stafford was their uncle. Mrs. King is eighty-two or eighty-three years old. Ellis Insley came at a later date, and, aside from his being a man of superior intelligence, a staunch supporter of the Methodist Episcopal church and all its institutions, a friend of temperance, education and every good cause, he was noted as the keeper of the best stock of any man in the township. In the cattle line especially he was a public benefactor, by introducing and selling a superior grade of cattle. Although he left the township some fifteen years ago, the improvement in the cattle

has not entirely disappeared. He removed to near Indianapolis; but in a few years, while on a visit to his daughter, Mrs. J. J. Schermerhorn, near his old home, he was taken sick and died. There were a number of other families who came early into the township, among them John Hamilton, who settled where Oliver H. Palin now lives; a Mr. McCollum, who settled where I. M. Coen lives; David Dodge, who settled in the northeast corner of the township. It is said that he was very poor when he came, but by industry and good management he obtained a good property, and left snug little homes for his children. Edward C. Sumner, who came into the township between 1830 and 1835, was one of the most noted men. He farmed largely, was a dealer in cattle and hogs, and fed large numbers for market. He drove his fat cattle every season, May and June, to the eastern market. There being no railroad to ship on, the cattle had to walk clear to the seaboard cities, New York, Baltimore, or wherever the best market might be. His hogs were sold to the packers along the Wabash, La Fayette and Attica, and sometimes they were driven to Chicago. He became one of the largest land-holders of the township, if not the largest. Samuel Dimmick, Nuss, Leathermans, Deters and Henry Witt now live on the land Sumner owned. He left the township about 1852 or 1853, went to Benton county, Indiana, on Sugar creek, and, it is said, has become very rich. Nelson Sumner, his brother, was thought to be his equal in mental capacity or capacity for making money. He worked with E. C. Sumner some twelve years, he says, supposing he was a partner and would get a good share of their profits, but says he was let off with a few hundred dollars, and consequently has not been able to keep pace with his brother in the race for wealth.

Between 1830 and 1835 John Mick, or grandfather Mick, came into the township and settled north of Little Shawnee, two miles east of Newtown. Was a local preacher or exhorter in the Methodist Episcopal church, a man respected by everybody and regarded as one of the best of men. He owned a considerable amount of land. John, or Judge, Mick, his son, also a preacher, was a merchant in Newtown. He was also a farmer, fed cattle and hogs and packed pork and beef some years in Newtown. He was one of the large land-holders of the township. He bought goods in large amounts in New York on credit, his father going his security. Failing to make payment when due, all his land and all his father's land was taken to satisfy the debt. I. M. Coen, J. J. Coen, R. A. Stephens, James Carter, John and Ephraim Martin, now occupy the Mick land; Ephraim Martin and Josiah Kerr Martin buying James Melhary in 1833, and Kerr buying out Joseph Hibbs a year later, Martin settling where Ephraim Martin Jr. now

lives, and Kerr where Samuel Kerr lives, Mehary and Hibbs having preceded them in settlement a short time. Martin and Kerr, each by good management and industry, became what is called in this community well off, and although both have been dead a number of years, what is an exception rather than the rule, their families have not squandered their estates. Mr. Kerr was a respectable preacher in the Christian church, and Martin an acceptable member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Amos and John, sons of E. Martin, are among the wealthiest and most substantial men of the township. Amos is a prominent member of the United Brethren church, and John of the Methodist Episcopal church. Samuel Kerr, son of Josiah Kerr, is one of the most successful farmers and largest land-holders we have, and withal a first rate neighbor and citizen. Barzillai Kerr deceased some two years since, was one of Richland's best men. He served nearly two years as county commissioner, and the general verdict is that Fountain county never had a better one. He was also a leading member of the Christian church. It is rather a remarkable coincidence that, although Ellis Insley, Ephraim Martin and Josiah Kerr all sold the farms they first settled on, Insley and Martin leaving the county, yet Insley came back near his old home to die; Martin to the farm he left, dying at the house of his son John; and Kerr to the house of Samuel, his son, the very house he left. William Templeton settled about 1830 or 1831 on what is known as the Templeton farm, east of Newtown. He was the first man elected representative of the county in Richland township. He was elected a second time, and under circumstances which rarely occur. He was elected after he was dead, dying on the day of the election. The first 4th of July celebration and barbecue was held at Templeton's. Isaac Beedle and John Riffle settled at an even earlier date, near by. Their farms are now owned by J. Martin, S. Kerr and P. T. McKinney's heirs. They and their companions served their day, and rest in the Rifle graveyard. The west and northwest part of the township was settled by David Parrott, Evan Stephens, Isaiah Jones, Joseph Flora, Abednego Stephens, John Stephens, Isaac Coon, William S. Coon, John Bake, the Clawsons, Charles Taylor, John Wilkinson, James Dove, Wilsons, Curtis, Newell, John Day, and others. These all, in connection with the settlers heretofore named, endured the hardships incident to the settling of a new country, fenced and broke the prairie, cleared off the timber where timber was, built houses and barns, school-houses and churches, and they too, most of them, have left their farms, all the improvements and institutions they helped to establish, to their children and successors, and have passed away. Many of these deserve favor-

able mention, but let it suffice to speak of a few. John Stephens who lived two miles northwest of Newtown, on the farm now owned by Joseph Flora, was a successful farmer, and everybody had confidence in his honesty and integrity. He was a democrat in politics. Was elected representative by his party in 1850 or 1852, and served one term in the legislature.

W. S. Coon, son of Isaac Coon, also a successful farmer, a prominent member of the Baptist church at Newtown, a democrat, and served one term as commissioner of the county. Isaiah Jones was a leading member of the Big Shawnee Baptist church, was also prominent in his day as a crier of sales. David Parrott was a farmer and cooper by trade. He was a prominent member of the Coal Creek Presbyterian church, and was elected one of the first elders in 1827. He was also a leader of the music of the church. Curtis Newell settled where Amos Martin now lives; was a farmer and merchant. He failed in merchandising and gave up his farm to pay for his goods. He was in connection with the Newtown Presbyterian church, one of its elders, and considered a very excellent man. About 1851 he removed to Warren county, Indiana, and died there some years ago. John Day, John Clement, old Mr. Duncan, his sons John and David, the Valivas, Jefferson, William, and Nathan, Alex Whitehall, the Rices, William, Isaac, Bonaparte and Jackson. Solomon Shoemaker, the Dagggers, though not the first, yet were early settlers and were among Richland's best citizens. The Valivas, Whitehall, Clement and Shoemaker, were all members of the Methodist Episcopal church. The Rices, so far as they were professors, were in connection with the Baptist churches.

The first road in the township was the Crawfordsville and Attica road, which came from the southeast to where Newtown now is, about as it does now, crossing Little Shawnee where the Range road does, running north about a mile, thence in a northwesterly direction to Attica. It was laid out in 1826. George and William Howe kept the first store as far as can be ascertained. A Mr. Webster was the first justice of the peace. The first shop was a cabinet shop, built by Noah Insley, who came in 1826. He made the first bureau, the first table, and the first clock-case made in the county. The first wagon-maker was — Hysong. The first blacksmith was Samuel Rodgers. The first physician, Dr. Holmes. There were several men who practiced pettifogging before justices of the peace, but the first lawyer was Delos Warren. The post-office at Newtown was established in 1831, but it is said the people of the township had mail facilities earlier; the first postmaster, William Howe or Richard Hicks. The first hotel was kept by Ambrose Kiff. The first school in Newtown was taught by

Amos Webster. Samuel Newer kept the first saloon, grocery, or dog-gery, as they were called in those days. The first saw-mill was built by a Mr. Yeazle, in 1826 or 1827, on Coal creek, three miles southwest of Newtown, and a saw-mill is still there. Peter Shultz, Samuel Low, Richard Hicks, and Hawkins, built the first flouring-mill, in 1830, just above the Yeazle mill on Coal creek, and the only one ever built in the township except the Boggs mill, four miles south of Newtown on Dry Run, which has just been taken down and removed to Jack-sonville. The company mill was a short-lived affair, Coal creek being a sluggish stream, not having sufficient fall to get good power, and the water running too low in the dry season. Henry Beedle, son of Aaron T. Beedle, or James Areher, was the first person born in the township. Montreville Seely and Mrs. Heacock, or David Inyard and Miss Rispy Buck, were the first to marry. Both couples were married in 1826.

Newtown was laid out by Aaron Hetfield in 1830, who owned the land which it occupies. It is situated in the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 6, T. 20 N., R. 6 W., and the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 1, T. 20 N., R. 7 W. It has 188 lots surveyed. It has streets running north and south: Shawnee, Range, Adams, and Spring. Running east and west it has Ridge, Main, Washington, and Clay. Its population is 307. Its merchants have been George and William Howe, Richard Hicks and Samuel Low, John Stafford and Dewitt Kiff, William and Robert Miller, John Mick, George Hicks, A. J. Danforth, Reddick Hunnings, Aaron Black, A. S. Frankenfield, Samuel Reeves, Robert Campbell & Son, William and Isaac Rice, John Gebhart, dry-goodsmen. Druggists, Dr. E. Detchen, Anthony Dengler and Dr. J. S. Riffle, J. W. Moore and Alexander Graves. Physicians, Holmes, Pomeroy, Scott, Chestnut, Ritchey, Cole, Kelly, Fraley, Weaver, McElwee, Riffle, Wiles, Kellenberger, Sherman, and Van Dervolgen, of the allopathic school; and Menefee, Hartley, and Crane, of the eclectic. Tailors, Gauer, Abram and Robert Campbell, Hunnings & Shields. Wagon-makers have been Hysong, A. B. Earl, Dawson, Wm. Sayers, Wm. Nelson, Joseph Galbreath, Samuel and Scott Clark, David Ewert, Simeon Tresler, and P. V. Law. Blacksmiths, Rodgers, John Crane, Wm. Ewert, Richard Donovan, Miller, Johnson, Nabors, Jesse White, Harvey White, Colby, H. Floyd, J. Bittenbender, and others. Stafford & Kiff were successful merchants till 1841 or 1842, when Stafford died. Kiff removed to Attica and continued the business there. He left part of his goods in Newtown, in the hands of Henry Clark. Kiff died not long after in the south, where he had gone for his health, leaving quite a handsome estate. Danforth, after a time, sold his store and went to Indianapolis. A. S. Frankenfield was a popular and successful merchant, highly

esteemed by almost everybody. He also bought and shipped a great many hogs. He was everybody's man. He died in 1864, lamented by the whole community. Robert Campbell & Son, and Isaac Rice and Gebhard, are the present dry-goods men, each firm keeping a good assortment of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, clothing, and hardware, and are doing a good business. Robert Campbell has long been the only tailor in Newtown. He makes the fine suits for the gentlemen, old and young, always keeping posted in regard to fashions, and fitting up his work in the latest style. He has also been postmaster for twelve or sixteen years, with an occasional interval.

The present physicians are Drs. Riffe, Wiles and Sherman. The wagon-makers are D. Ewert, P. V. Law, S. D. Clark and A. B. Earl. The blacksmiths are Colby, Johnson, Bittenbender and McLane. The druggists, Alex. Graves and J. W. Moore. Saddle and harness makers, Jas. Haas, R. Harris and Wm. Hudson. The carpenters, Wm. and Horace Gray, N. Y. Fisher, Chas. Bettice, Harry Beckly, Joseph and Jirris Wilson and Daniel Reed. Furniture dealer, cabinet-maker and undertaker, Daniel Reed. Painters, Irvin and Henry Beckly, Sam'l Sিনnett and A. Hannon. Tinner, Jarrard Crane. Boot and shoe maker, Mr. Helbig. Rev. B. P. Russell, dealer in windmills, Perkins' patent. James Hudson, plasterer. Jas. and F. Haas, stonemasons. Sam'l Low, clerk in Campbell's store, has served several terms as township trustee. Dr. Henry Wilson, dentist. Thos. Newell, tanner. Wm. Dinwiddie, butcher. Joseph Reed, farmer and stock dealer. Thos. and J. Barnett, ditchers and well-diggers. Geo. Duncan, stock dealer. Ed. Keyt, D. P. Parrott and Benj. Voliva, stock feeders and farmers. Isaac Shultz, Michael Bever, Hiram Palin, Robt. Parnell and Chas. McClure are among our most successful and wealthy farmers and stock dealers. Frank Scott, hotel keeper. Wm. M. Rice, township trustee. Sam'l Reeves, justice of the peace. Jas. H. Voliva, justice and attorney-at-law. There are three resident ministers in Newtown: Revs. D. Handley, of the Methodist Episcopal church; J. W. Mann, of the Presbyterian church, and B. P. Russell of the Baptist church.

There are three churches in town, Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian and Baptist, all of them kept in good repair. The Masons have a good hall over Campbell's store; the Odd-Fellows over Rice's store, and a town hall or Good Templars' hall over Reed's furniture store. The township has a graded school-house in Newtown, 40x50 feet, two stories high, with four rooms; built in 1873 by Samuel Low, trustee; architect, William Gray. It is a neat, substantial, brick building, cost \$6,400, \$2,200 of which was raised by donation, the balance by taxation. The

house is a credit to the township and the pride of its citizens. The population of the township is 1,818. The property of Richland is valued at \$919,000. The personal at \$189,400. Mr. Elias McAuley was principal of the graded school three sessions, the first two and the fourth; Mr. James Sym, the third session; Mr. Warren McBroom, the fifth; Mr. William McClure, the sixth; Mr. William Smith, the seventh. Mr. Preston is the present principal. There are thirteen good school-houses in the township besides the graded school-house.

There are seven church buildings: Shawnee Chapel, three and one-half miles north of Newtown, on Big Shawnee; United Brethren, Big Shawnee Baptist Church, three miles west of Newtown; the Christian Church, at the Coal Creek cemetery; Center Chapel, United Brethren, four miles southwest, and the three churches in Newtown. There are seven cemeteries: Newtown, Coal Creek, Riffle's, McKinney & McClure's, Sloan's, Flora, and the Shawnee Chapel. There are two extensive tile factories: Daniel Carpenter's, in the southwestern part of the township, and J. W. Leatherman's, in the northeast. There are twenty windmills in the township, all Perkins' except two or three. There have been repeated efforts made to secure a railroad through the township. About 1850 the Eel River Valley Railroad Company was organized, Newtown being a point; the citizens subscribed liberally to the stock of the company. The track was graded from Newtown west four or five miles, and then the project died, leaving the subscribers to foot up expenses. About 1868 or 1869 the La Fayette, Rockville & Terre Haute Company was formed,—a road to be built by way of Newtown. Some \$25,000 was raised in La Fayette, and \$25,000 in the vicinities of Shawnee Mound and Newtown. The line was surveyed, estimates of the cost of grading made, an appropriation voted by Richland township, and it went the way of all the earth, leaving the subscribers to pay the funeral expenses. About 1875 the Frankfort & State Line Railroad Company was organized, proposing to be a link of the Toledo & St. Louis railroad, and Richland voted a two-per-cent appropriation in June, 1876, to aid in its construction, provided Newtown be a point. The township is still threatened with a road if it raise enough money, but not much afraid.

FIRES.

The first fire in the township was Zachariah Hodson's house, in 1827 or 1828, said to have been fired by an incendiary. The next was the house of the supposed incendiary. The first fire in Newtown was James Bake's wagon shop, in 1838. The second, George Hicks' store, in 1844. The third, David Haas' dwelling, 1859. Wilson's house the

same year. Aaron Black's barn, by lightning, 1856. Rice's store, 1868. Nathan Neal's and Amasa Ball's barns burned, in the south-western part of the township, in 1843 or 1844. Ambrose Kiff's house burned 1861. John Higbee's saw-mill burned 1867, by incendiaries. Jefferson Ray's house burned about 1865. John Riffle's house, 1865; also Geo. Riffle's saw-mill, near the same time.

ACCIDENTS.

Noah Insley and Ambrose Kiff were hauling lumber. In crossing Little Shawnee, four miles west of Newtown, the fore-wheel of the wagon dropped off the frozen bank into the creek, Kiff fell off, and the hind-wheel, with 600 feet of green walnut lumber on the wagon, ran over his head. Insley, finding he was not killed, unhitched his team of three yoke of oxen, turned them all loose but one, got Kiff on that one and held him on till he got him to Newtown. He recovered. Aaron Black accidentally shot a son of William Howe in the arm, about 1850, making a severe and troublesome wound. Augustus Hannon fell twenty feet out of a tree, October 12, 1861, while gathering wild grapes, and was so badly hurt that for a long time his life was in peril. He finally recovered so far as to be able to hobble around and work a little at his trade of painting. A limb fell on William McClure in 1870, while working in the timber, striking him on the head. He was supposed to be killed, but he rallied and recovered. Henry Beedle, about 1858, while chopping trees felled one on his little boy and killed him. Perry Strader, a young man of seventeen years, while hunting ducks and prairie-chickens, in crossing a ditch accidentally shot and killed himself. It happened about a mile southeast of Newtown, on April 5, 1858. In 1863 or 1864 Ambrose and Elizabeth Kiff had a little daughter burned to death. In the absence of the parents a three or four-year-old brother, playing in the fire with a corn-stalk, set her clothes on fire. In the fall of 1874 a young man, son of Thomas Twiddy, while raccoon hunting, was killed by a falling tree.

In 1822 a Mr. Kelly, from the vicinity of Pleasant Hill, was killed by lightning in Newtown, while riding through for Dr. Holmes.

TRAGEDIES.

There have been four persons killed by violence in the township: Mrs. Flora about 1842 or 1843. But we draw a veil over the transaction. Edwin King, killed by William McCouch, in Attica, April 5, 1861. Dr. A. B. Cunningham, brother-in-law of King, had bought a house, and King went to Attica to help him move into the house. It was occupied by a Mr. Longsdorf, who refused to get out of it.

Cunningham, acting under the advice of a good attorney, after giving Longsdorf timely notice, began setting his goods outside of the house. Longsdorf resisted, and a row ensued. King, seeing the trouble, went to the house. McCouch, having a clothes-beetle or maul, six or eight inches in length and four or five in diameter, struck King on the head, killing him instantly. He was greatly lamented by the family and a large circle of relatives and friends. McCouch was arrested, had a preliminary trial, was recognized to appear in court and answer to the charge of murder, and was released on bail. The trial was put off from time to time, on one pretext and another, till the prosecutors despaired of ever bringing him to trial and ceased to appear against him. Sylvester Cheney killed Jonathan McGlothlin in the fall of 1863, at 'Squire Riley's, in the south part of the township. They were engaged in a lawsuit. Cheney was tried at Crawfordsville, by change of venue from Covington, and the jury found him not guilty, and he was discharged. The weapon Cheney used was a revolver. McGlothlin was shot three or four times.

The last case was William Woolen, killed at a dance at John Johnson's, on the Flora place, two miles west of Newtown, in November 1878, as charged, by a Mr. Gallimore and Mat McDaniel. McDaniel was arrested, tried and sentenced to the state's prison for six years. He was taken to prison, but soon brought out under a grant for a new trial, but as yet has had no trial, and is at liberty on bail. Gallimore fled the country and has never been arrested. Woolen was stabbed to the heart with a knife, dying at once.

WAR RECORD.

The township made a good record in furnishing men to aid in putting down the rebellion. It furnished men for the 40th, 72d, 86th, 116th, 150th and 154th regs. It furnished two captains, James Ira Jones and William McKinney. Three lieutenants, O. K. Vinton, Dr. George Hays and James Stafford, and about two hundred of the rank and file. Quite a number of our boys and men gave their lives to save their country. Some of them sleep on southern soil in unmarked, yet not in unhonored, graves.

INDIAN SCARE.

In the summer of 1826 the settlers were terribly frightened by a report that an Indian raid was about to be made, to cut off all the settlers from Attica to Crawfordsville. The people fled from their homes, hiding their bedding in the cornfields and whatever else they could quickly remove, expecting their dwellings to be burned.

The men, women and children collected in the night at Thomas Ogle's, north of Newtown, and Richard Hicks', two miles west on the Kellogg farm, and prepared for defense as best they could. At Ogle's, pickets were stationed out to watch the approach of the savages. Women and children were crying, men quaking with fear. Pretty soon the Indians were seen stealthily approaching; the pickets were driven in, and they were expecting every moment to feel the deadly bullet and the scalping-knife of the merciless savage. But as they did not approach the house, the faithful dog holding them at bay, Noah Insley proposed that they venture and see if the Indians were really around. They went and found that the Indians that had been seen wrapped in their blankets, skulking around, was an opossum that the dog had on top of the fence, walking back and forth. It turned out that there were no grounds whatever for the alarm; that there were no hostile Indians anywhere in the vicinity. It is said that two men in Warren county got up the scare to stop emigration till they could go east and get money to enter some land that they feared emigrants would take up; that they rode through from Attica to Crawfordsville, giving the alarm at every house and stopping every emigrant wagon.

CHURCHES.

The Christian church of Newtown was organized in 1841. Their first preacher Rev. Obadiah Ward; second, Rev. John Ocain. Revs. William Young and Joseph Galbreath also preached for them. Their first officers were Obadiah Ward, Daniel Clark and Joseph Galbreath, elders. First members, James Ogle and Elizabeth his wife, Elizabeth Clark, Ruhamah Galbreath, Ira Cumming and Catharine his wife, Rebecca Clark, Lynna Stafford, Mrs. Templeton, Kezia Clark, Jemima Clark, William Clark, Dolly Hodge, John Clark and Delilah his wife. Owing to the removals and death of many members of this church, it disbanded about 1848.

The Christian church at the Coal Creek cemetery was organized July 17, 1871, with a membership of seventeen. The first minister was Elder Phelps, who labored for the church one year. In 1872 Rev. W. T. Warbington was employed as pastor and continued until 1878. He was a popular preacher and instrumental in building up and largely increasing the church in numbers. In 1879 the pastoral labors of Rev. T. C. Smith, president of Merom College, were secured, and his pastorate continues at the present time. The first officers of the church were: deacons David Whitesel and Josiah Rusk; clerk, James Rusk. There was a union Sunday-school organized a short time after the church, which is still in good condition, being kept up both sum-

mer and winter. The church now numbers 150. The present deacons are David Whitesel, Reuben Lister and Thomas Miller. Barzillai M. Kiff is the present clerk.

Shawnee Chapel United Brethren church was organized in 1871. The following persons composed the organization: Rev. John M. Bottenberg and Priscilla his wife, Edward Dunkin and Lucinda his wife, Silas Bittle and Fannie his wife, Henry Witt, Wm. Gnen and Ann his wife, Richard Bittle, Jeremiah Busenbark, Jeremiah Houts, Cyrus Houts, Elizabeth Houts, Huldah Ann Bottenberg, Conner Bottenberg, John Hale, John Calton, Martha Mattox, Amos Martin and Hannah his wife. The first trustees were Amos Martin, J. M. Bottenberg, and Joseph Bittle. First preacher, Rev. W. N. Koffman; others, Revs. Teague, Carrigins, H. N. Rice, Adam Wainseott, Comer, Newell, Smith, Geo. Shapley, and M. L. Cheadle, the present minister. The church at present numbers sixteen. A Sunday-school is kept usually in the summer season.

The Hopewell Regular Baptist, of Newtown, was organized June 27, 1835, in Montgomery county, at the house of Wm. Davis. Peter Metzler, Robert Arhart, Ruth Arhart, Catharine Davis, Simeon Davis, and Ruth Davis at first composed the church. July 23, 1836, the church met at the house of Wm. Davis, and, on motion of Isaac Coon, the church was moved to Newtown, Fountain county, Indiana. May 27, 1836, Isaac Coon was chosen deacon. Elder Wm. Reeves was pastor two years, the church numbering twenty. James Titus, clerk. November, 1837, Elder Peter Webb was chosen pastor, and served five years. Received into the church twenty-two; membership, thirty-one. November, 1839, Wm. Dinwiddie was chosen clerk, and also elected deacon. November, 1842, Elder P. T. Palmer preached for the church three months. June 24, 1843, Richard Donovan, Richard Stephens, and A. J. Danforth elected trustees. Elder Webb was again called to the pastorate, and continued sixteen years. Received, twelve members; dismissed, sixteen; died, fourteen; excluded, seven; leaving five members. January, 1860, Elder C. J. Bowles became pastor; continued fourteen years. At the close of his labors the church numbered seventy-four. March, 1860, Dr. S. M. Elwee chosen clerk. July, 1860, W. S. Coon elected deacon. September 13, 1864, Jacob Haas, W. S. Coon and J. C. Smith elected trustees. November, 1872, S. W. Coon elected clerk. December, 1874, Elder Wright commenced preaching for the church, continuing seven months. July, 1875, Elder Davis became pastor for one year. A Sunday-school was organized April, 1875, and continues to the present with a fair degree of prosperity. S. W. Coon, superintendent; J. L. Freeman, secretary.

July, 1876, Elder Cartwright commenced preaching for the church for one year. Church membership eighty-seven. November, 1878, Elder B. P. Russell was secured as pastor, and preached for the church three years. October 2, 1880, Elder C. J. Bowles again called to the pastorate of the church, and is the present minister. Membership eighty-two.

The Regular Pre-destinarian Big Shawnee Baptist church was organized July, 1829. A presbytery was called together consisting of Elder Johnson and brethren Jess Osborn, Asa Smith, Roads Smith, James D. Drake, and John Orr, of Coal Creek church, and Elder James Buckles, of Sinking Creek church, Ohio. Elder George Johnson was chosen moderator, and E. W. Jones clerk. The following persons presented letters of dismission from other churches, and were organized into the Big Shawnee church: Isaiah Jones and Leah his wife, James Smith, David Stephens and Susan his wife, Hannah Buckles, Francis Wilkinson, and E. W. Jones. August 15, 1829, David Stephens was chosen deacon. Isaiah Jones was appointed clerk in 1836. November, 1838, Elder James Buckles was appointed moderator. February, 1849, Elder John Brady was called to the pastorate of the church. June, 1850, Elder Vaughn was called to preach for one year in connection with Elder Brady. February, 1852, Elder Vaneleve was called to preach once in two months with Elder Brady. From January, 1859, to September, 1859, Elders J. J. Goben and S. C. Johnson preached for the church with Elder Brady. December, 1859, Isaiah Jones and Isaac Rice were elected deacons. The third Sunday in April, 1860, Elders Brady, Johnson, and Vaneleve being present, the deacons elect were ordained by prayer and the laying on of hands. Elders Brady and Johnson preached for the church from July, 1860, until November 1869. April, 1864, John Crumley was appointed clerk. Elder Brady has continued to preach for the church most of the time, assisted by Elders J. Swearingen and S. Cox part of the time, and others, from 1869 to the present, preaching for the church in all about thirty-one years. A great many other ministers have visited and preached to the church from time to time.

In the course of God's providence, a few of the friends of Zion, members and adherents of the Presbyterian church, having settled on Coal creek, in Richland and Shawnee townships, far from God's sanctuaries, having no one to break to them the bread of life, resolved, in the fall of 1826, to meet together every Lord's day to read the Scriptures and unite in singing and prayer to God; and God, who is the hearer of prayer, heard the voice of their supplications. They were visited in the fall of 1827 by the Rev. James Thompson, from the presbytery of

Cincinnati, who engaged to preach for them once a month until further arrangements should be made. It was then agreed to appoint Saturday, December 3, 1827, to organize a church. December 3, the members and adherents of the Presbyterian church met at the house of William Miller. The Rev. James Thompson was chosen moderator, and Dr. Samuel Fullenwider, clerk. The following persons then presented certificates of membership from other churches: William McClure and Esther his wife; William Miller, Edmund Parrott and Mary his wife; Alex. Logan and Anna his wife; Jane Brandenburg, David Parrott and Nancy his wife; James Miller and Mary his wife; Isabella Miller, James Brier and Mary his wife; Mrs. Jane Miller, Miss Jane Miller, Doreas Brier, Samuel Fullenwider and Jane his wife,—nineteen in number, and were organized into a church. William McClure, William Miller and David Parrott were elected as the first elders; James Brier, Alex. Logan and James Miller were elected trustees, and Dr. Samuel Fullenwider treasurer of the church. The ministerial labors of Rev. James Thompson were secured for one year. May 1, 1829, Rev. John Thompson's labors with the church commenced. October 1, 1829, the church had increased to forty-nine. During the year 1829 this organization built a house of worship, 30 x 40 feet, on or near the ground now occupied by the Coal Creek Cemetery church. It was burned down a year or two after its erection. Another was built soon after on James Miller's land, a quarter of a mile west of the first. Rev. E. O. Hovey located near the church about January 1, 1832; preached for the church acceptably and successfully for three years. January 1, 1835, Rev. John Crawford began preaching, one half the time in the Coal Creek church, and the other half in the McClure neighborhood. In June 1833, August 1834, and August 1835, Presbyterian camp-meetings were held near the church, resulting in much good. A church was erected near McClure's, in 1835, called Pleasant Ridge Meeting-house, and meetings were held there regularly. May, 1835, John Logan and James Gregg were elected elders. Rev. John Crawford died in June 1839. In 1838 the church divided, the eastern, or Newtown portion, going with the New School, and the western, or Coal Creek portion, going with the Old School, and so became two churches. In 1840 Rev. Samuel G. Lowrie supplied the church for a time. In January, 1841, the Rev. John Fairchild, a licentiate, commenced ministerial labors in Newtown. In March, 1841, the church adopted the name Newtown Presbyterian church. The Coal Creek church kept up its organization till about 1860, when it disbanded. Rev. John Fairchild was ordained June 18, 1841. November 6, 1841, Benjamin Botsford and P. T. McKinney were elected and

ordained elders. P. T. McKinney was chosen clerk of session, and retained the office till death. Benjamin Botsford, elder, died December 12, 1846. John Logan, elder, died December 20, 1846. Curtis Newell, elected elder February 7, 1847. Edward McQuig, chosen elder December 7, 1850. William Persing, chosen elder August 1852. September, 1851, Rev. William Bacon began ministerial labor one-half the time for a year. August, 1852, Rev. Alex. Lemon settled in Newtown, and preached to the church till August 1857. May, 1858, Rev. S. B. King, a licentiate, commenced preaching in Newtown. He was ordained December 4, 1858; continued to labor for the church till March, 1873, except an interval of a few months. I. M. Coen, chosen elder September 1858. Church rebuilt in 1861; dedicated December 15, 1861; dedicatory sermon by Rev. James Carnahan; prayer by Rev. John Hawks. December, 1865, Orange K. Vinton and Edward Parrott elected deacons. A. C. McCorkle and Capt. J. Ira Jones also served as deacons. November, 1866, W. B. Van Dervalgen elected elder. October, 1873, Rev. W. J. Essick commenced preaching for the church, continuing two years. P. T. McKinney, elder, died September 8, 1874. Elder William Persing died January 23, 1875. April, 1875, James McClure and Edward Parrott elected and ordained elders. Horace Gray and Frank McKinney elected and ordained deacons same date. October, 1875, Rev. Essick closed his labors with the church, and Rev. John Creath supplied it temporarily. April, 1876, secured the labors of Rev. M. L. Milford. He continued two years. May, 1878, John J. Coen chosen deacon. August, 1878, Rev. J. W. Mason began preaching for the church, and is the present pastor. March, 1879, Charles R. McKinney was elected elder, and Thomas Shultz deacon. Present membership about 100. The present officers are: James McClure, W. B. Van Dervalgen, Edward Parrott, Charles R. McKinney and I. M. Coen, elders; Capt. James Ira Jones, Frank McKinney, Horace Gray, John J. Coen and Thomas Shultz, deacons; James McClure, Edward Parrott and William M. Gray, trustees; I. M. Coen, clerk of session. The church has a prosperous Sunday-school, and has had during most of its history. Has been kept running winter and summer for some ten or twelve years. Thomas Shultz is superintendent, and Mrs. Edith Kerr, secretary. The Coal Creek church, of which this is an outgrowth, was the first organized in the township. It built the first church building, and organized the first Sunday-school. The church built a snug parsonage near the church building in the fall of 1879, costing about \$1,100, house and lot.

The Center Chapel class of United Brethren was organized about the year 1842, with a small membership, most of whom have passed

away. Prominent among them were Hiran Royal, Fleming Davidson, John Davidson, Daniel Strader, and Jacob Hawk. The building, four miles southwest of Newtown, known as Center Chapel, was erected in 1860. The church remains a permanent organization, is regularly supplied with preaching, and keeps up a Sunday-school regularly in the summer season. H. F. Huff is the present superintendent. Name of the pastor not known.

The form of religious faith and worship known as Methodism was introduced into Richland township by the earliest settlers. But it is to be regretted that much of the record of the early organization and labors of those pioneers has been lost. Enough remains, however, to give us the following facts of their history.

The first organization of the church was at the residence of Peter Shultz, near the village of Newtown, in the year 1827, by Rev. Hackaliah Vredenburg, a local preacher, who had emigrated to this country a short time previous. The following named persons united to form this organization: Peter Shultz, Elizabeth Shultz, Anna Ogle, Andrew Insley, Isabel Insley, Betsy Hamilton, Betsy King, Jesse Cook, Nancy Cook, and Charles Mick and wife, with perhaps some others whose names have been lost. Of these Betsy King is, so far as known, the only surviving member, and she retains her membership with the Newtown church, though residing with her son-in-law, Dr. Cunningham, in Attica.

The first official appointment of pastor was in the year 1828. It was included in the Crawfordsville circuit, with Stephen R. Beggs as preacher in charge, and the next year the celebrated James Armstrong was the preacher in charge, and John Strange, of precious memory, was the presiding elder. The society continued to worship at the residence of Peter Shultz, who was class-leader, for several years, until a school-house was erected in the neighborhood, and for better accommodation the place of meeting was changed. So rapidly did the society increase in numbers that in a few years a church was demanded, and erected on the site of the present Methodist Episcopal church, in Newtown. The first church was thirty-eight feet in width by seventy feet in length, and was none too large to accommodate the congregation in that early day. This edifice was remodeled and rebuilt in 1853, and again in 1867.

The Newtown church was connected with the Crawfordsville circuit until 1831, when the La Fayette circuit was organized, and Newtown became a part of the new circuit. This continued until 1835, when the Covington circuit was organized, embracing this territory. This arrangement continued for three years, when the Newtown circuit was

organized, and Allen D. Beaseley and Samuel Low were appointed preachers in charge.

In the spring of 1879 the beautiful residence property of Dr. J. S. Riffe was purchased for a parsonage, under the pastorate of Rev. D. G. Le Sourd, and at the ensuing annual conference the Newtown church was connected for pastoral service with Bethel Methodist Episcopal church, in Logan township, and Rob Roy Methodist Episcopal church, and the present pastor, Rev. D. Handley, was appointed to the pastorate.

The present membership of the church numbers 120. The following are trustees: Rev. J. J. Schermerhorn, John Leatherman, Michael Bever, John S. Martin, H. Y. Fisher, Samuel Low, John Stafford, J. M. Voliva, and Henry Clement. There is a flourishing Sunday-school connected with the church, numbering 120. A. C. Schermerhorn is superintendent, and Charles Frankenfield assistant, and Miss Carrie Frankenfield secretary. Social meetings are regularly maintained. Rev. J. J. Schermerhorn, Samuel Low, and J. M. Voliva are class-leaders, and Isaac Shultz, Henry Clement, J. M. Voliva, and J. J. Schermerhorn are stewards. Henry Clement is recording steward.

Richland Lodge, No. 205, F. and A. Masons, held its first meeting at Newtown, Fountain county, Indiana, June 2, A.D. 1856, A.L. 5856, under dispensation granted by Alexander C. Downey, grand master of the Grand Lodge of Indiana, and worked under dispensation until May 26, A.D. 1857, A.L. 5857, when it was organized under a charter from the Grand Lodge of Indiana, with Jacob Schermerhorn, P. W. Lamb, James F. Fraley, John Haylin, William M. Gray, David Whitesel, Samuel Kelly, A. C. Odell, J. W. C. Shultz, Charles L. Johnson, Reason Jones, Samuel Parrott, David Hodge, Robert Campbell, Edwin King, William Rily, William Coen, Richard Donovan, as charter members, with Jacob J. Schermerhorn, W.M.; P. W. Lamb, S.W.; and James F. Fraley, J.W.; and has been in a prosperous condition ever since its organization, building and furnishing the comfortable hall which it now occupies in the winter of 1865, at a cost of about \$1,000, although a number of its members have dimitted, removed, or been taken away by death, its last report to the grand lodge, dated January 1, 1880, showing fifty-one members. It has been presided over by the following named worshipful masters: Jacob J. Schermerhorn, Samuel Kelley, James F. Fraley, Samuel Low, William K. Stafford, and James H. Voliva. Its officers for the year 1880 are Robert N. Voliva, W.M.; William Dinwiddie, S. W.; N. Y. Fisher, J.W.; John Bittenbender, Tr.; Robert Campbell, Sec.; P. V. Law, S.D.; Asher Clawson, J.D.; and John Stafford, Tiler.

Richland Lodge, No. 171, I.O.O.F., was instituted January 16, 1856. The charter members were William A. Young, A. S. Frankensfield, Isaac Haupt, Samuel Dimmick, and Daniel R. Haas. The charter records, all the regalia and fixtures belonging to the lodge, were destroyed by fire June 28, 1868. The lodge numbers now about twenty. The present officers are Thomas J. Dill, N.G.; Luther Haas, V.G.; A. S. Helbig, Sec.; John Smith, Tr.; Randolph Harris, D.G.M.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

David Ogle, farmer, Newtown, was the sixth child in a family of eleven children, by Thomas and Anna (Jones) Ogle, and was born in Adams county, Ohio, February 27, 1818. The family traveled a distance of 200 miles in twenty-four days, in a four-horse wagon, and reached Fountain county, in the neighborhood of Hillsboro, about Christmas, 1824. In March following they moved, and made their home in Richland township, about a mile north of Newtown, on land at present owned by Isaac Shultz. His father died on the place in 1836, and his mother survived until six or seven years ago. In 1857 Mr. Ogle moved to his present location, where he owns about 140 acres, the most of which is choice farming land. His first marriage was with Hannah Knisley, in 1837, who had five children: Charlotte, wife of William Hatton; Anna (deceased); Mary Catherine, wife of Thomas Newell; Samuel T., and Levi (deceased). In 1856 he was married to the relict of William Kiff, formerly Margaret Kerr. The issue of this marriage has been three children: Esther (deceased), Elizabeth and Charles D. Mr. Ogle's step-son, Ambrose Kiff, was a soldier in the 154th Ind. Vols. He enlisted early in 1865 for six months, or during the war, and his service was in the Shenandoah valley, where he was mustered out in August. He is living in Republic county, Kansas. Josiah Kiff was enrolled early in the war, in a New York cavalry regiment. He went through the Peninsular campaign, and was afterward killed while advancing on the enemy near Fredericksburg. There were two others of these step-sons: James Kiff, who died in Kansas five or six years ago, and Barzillia M., living in this township. Mr. Ogle is a decided republican. He and his wife have been members of the Christian church for thirty years. He was a deacon for a long time.

John Abolt, farmer, Newtown, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, March 14, 1816. In 1825 he came with his parents, Jacob and Mary (Fosnoth) Abolt, to Richland township, and settled on the farm where he resides. This land, which his father entered, is described as follows: W. $\frac{1}{2}$ N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and E. $\frac{1}{2}$ N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 13, T. 20, R. 7. About

twenty-seven years ago he bought the place from his father, who lived with him from that time till his death, in March 1878. He attained the extreme age of ninety-eight. He was a German, but the date of his emigration to these shores is unknown. He was a miller in the fatherland, and followed his trade several years in the eastern states. At length he came west, and for some time lived in Cincinnati, where he ran the first steam grist-mill ever erected in that city. He married in Montgomery county, Ohio. After his home was in this county he confined his labors to agriculture. John Abolt married Mary Furr October 11, 1847. She was the daughter of Jacob Furr, who settled in Cain township in an early day, and was born March 18, 1825. They have three living children: Samuel K., born April 30, 1849; Alice, October 11, 1852; and Marion, December 24, 1854. Mr. Abolt united with the New Light church twenty years ago. His wife and children are Baptists. He owns a very desirable farm of 200 acres. His politics are democratic, and his record is one of good citizenship, untiring industry, and unswerving integrity.

Nathan Neal, farmer, Hillsboro, was born near Lexington, Kentucky, July 20, 1801. About 1807 his parents, Benjamin and Mary (Seller) Neal, moved to Preble county, Ohio, where they lived and died. He was married February 1, 1821, to Delilah Fleming, of Darke county, Ohio. In August, 1825, he came to Fountain county to view the country, in company with Jacob Hawk and Ebenezer Bridge, who had been here the spring before and entered land. They had come now to put up cabins, and while so engaged Bridge decided not to move his family until the succeeding spring. Hawk, rather than come to the county with his family alone, sold twenty-five acres off from his eighty to Mr. Neal, on four years' credit. The latter left Ohio October 25, 1825, with his wife and three children, without a cent of money, and drove through with a yoke of oxen and two cows, his entire worldly estate, arriving on the 6th of November. It seems hardly credible that it was but a generation ago that he sat down here in a wooded wilderness where there was but little sign or sound of human life to disturb the primal solitude, and bring cheer to the heart of the lonely pioneer. No Indians were to be seen, but deserted wigwams were yet standing in good order. At different times two bands afterward came into the settlement. The family had to depend mostly on game for provisions. Mr. Neal obtained twenty-five bushels of corn on credit from George Ives, who lived on the Shawnee; the rest he worked for at the Hillsboro mill, a little corn-cracker where he could occasionally work a day for a bushel of meal. The only feed he had for his cattle was browse; they wintered on this very well. Except

the Hawk family, who came with him, his neighbors were David Yeazel, who lived three miles north on Coal creek, and who subsequently built a saw-mill; and the same distance south, on the present location of Hillsboro, were Charles McLaughlin and Jesse Kester, owners of the little mill just mentioned. These were the only white settlers nearer than Chambersburg. He had erected his cabin in August, and on his arrival with his family he at once set about clearing his land, as well to have a patch ready for seeding in the spring as to provide browse for his stock. By the first of May he had six acres cleared out of the dense forest, fenced and ready for the husbandman's care. Exchanging the use of his oxen with Mr. McLaughlin for his horse, with a bar-plow he check-rows his ground, and after it was planted, plowed out between the rows. At this point of progress he traded one of his two cows for a two-year-old colt. With this young animal he tended his crop. Mr. Neal says he never raised a better crop of corn in Indiana on the same amount of land. Next fall he had a plenty of sound corn to sell at sixteen cents a bushel. He put the whole field into shock, which made a great quantity of fodder; this he divided with Henry Strader, a neighbor who had come into the settlement that fall, giving him what he could use. The land which he had bought from Hawk not proving desirable, the latter took it back, paying Mr. Neal for his labor expended in its improvement, and in March, 1829, he entered and occupied the land on which he has ever since lived. The first piece entered was the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 26, T. 20, R. 7, and the patent was signed by Andrew Jackson April 3, 1829. His wife died in childbirth, with her twelfth child, September 22, probably in the year 1842. Her children were the following: Polly (dead), Elizabeth, David (dead), Thomas (dead), Eliza (dead), three infants which died without names, Benjamin, John, and George. Thomas was a soldier in the war with Mexico, and died in that far-off country. He married a second time, March 13, 1843, to Mary Ann, widow of Adam Shover. By this wife he had three children: Sally Ann, Nathan, and Kerziah. She died October 29, 1876, and he was married a third time, January 23, 1877, to Mary Ann, widow of William Riley. Mr. Neal and his wife are members of the New Light church. He has been in communion twenty-five years. Politically, he is an ardent supporter of the greenback doctrines. In the early years of his settlement here he got little, if ever any, rest; and what with hard work through the week, and at first hunting deer and wild turkeys and bee trees on Sundays, and a long period of well-directed activity and industry, and careful management, he has succeeded in gathering around him a handsome property. He owns 390 acres, 230

being in the home place and 160 in another body. Besides he holds evidences of credit amounting to more than \$5,000. He is now in his eightieth year, enjoying robust health, and is remarkable for the soundness of his bodily powers, for his well-preserved firmness and agility, and his still clear and vigorous understanding. The writer acknowledges himself indebted to this octogenarian for a specimen of the genuine, old-fashioned hospitality.

Conrad Lighty, farmer and mechanic, Newtown, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, December 12, 1814. His father, Jacob, was born in Pennsylvania, and his mother, Elizabeth (Hewitt), in North Carolina. He was the oldest son of these parents. In November, 1825, they arrived in Richland township, and opened a farm one mile south and two miles west of Newtown. Mr. Lighty's father was a cooper by trade, and he worked at the same business until after he had become of age, when he engaged in carpentering, threshing, milling, and farming. The mills, which he ran about eight years after he was married, were situated on the east fork of Coal creek. He was married July 14, 1836, to Mary Kellogg, who bore him nine children, of whom we mention the following: Jacob, born October 2, 1837 (dead); John E., October 19, 1839; Elizabeth, September, 1841; Nancy, August, 1844 (died in infancy); Daniel, 1846 (died in infancy). His wife died January 23, 1853. He married again, August 2, 1854, the widow of John Akin, formerly Mary Ann Stephens. By her he had four children: Addie Jane, born December 28, 1856, wife of Joseph Whole, of Vermillion county, Illinois; James Carroll, January 19, 1860; Emma Laura, March 13, 1862, and Charles, January 15, 1863, (died in infancy). His wife died of inflammatory rheumatism August 12, 1876. His third marriage was with the widow of Columbus Chamberlain, her maiden name being Mary Jane Marlatt, February 20, 1877. Mr. Lighty has led an active and busy life. He was one of the first settlers, and being a great observer, and having a retentive memory, added to a lively relish for reminiscences of the olden time, makes him one of the most entertaining and enjoyable men that it has been our fortune to meet. At every old settlers' reunion he may be seen with his little wheel that once was so common for spinning flax, illustrating to the young people its novel, amazing, and almost incredible use. In numerous ways besides does Conrad Lighty refresh the dimming recollections of the past among those of his own age, and interest and gratify the later generation. For thirty seasons, beginning with 1850, Mr. Lighty has followed threshing grain, and during the greater part of the same period has run a corn-sheller. For many years he was in the business of selling farm implements and machinery, and it was

through his exertions and example that grain-drills were introduced into the community. He is a member of the United Brethren church, and his wife of the Christian church. He has been a democrat ever since he was able to lip the shibboleth of that party. The office of township trustee was three times conferred upon him. His father served his country six months in the war of 1812. He was a lieutenant under Capt. Samuel Brier, and did duty on the frontier at forts Brier, Amanda, and Greenville, without falling into any actions. He hauled the lumber for the first buildings that were erected in Attica. He died December 5, 1839, and his widow drew a pension, and a land-warrant for 160 acres.

David Whitesel, farmer, Newtown, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, December 19, 1819. His parents, George and Elizabeth, (Yazel) Whitesel emigrated in 1823 to Vermilion county, Indiana. In 1825 they moved into Fountain county and settled a mile south of Mr. Whitesel's present residence. Four years afterward they went back to Ohio to live and remained there ten years; then they removed to Randolph county, Indiana. In 1842 Mr. Whitesel left home, and coming to this county, finally settled in Richland township, where he has since resided. He was married March 19, 1844, to Nancy Abolt, who was born December 23, 1820. She died April 14, 1847, and left two children: George, born May 15, 1845, and Mary, born October 30, 1846, who is the wife of Louis Aiken, of Warren county. On October 23, 1853, he was married to the widow of Alexander Furr, formerly Rebecca Boo, who was born September 9, 1818. She has borne two children by her second husband: Jasper, August 13, 1854, and Martha, July 12, 1856. The former was married October 3, 1874, to Hattie Carlile, born April 11, 1855. Their children are Josie May, born February 22, 1875; George, born June 7, 1878. Martha was married to Charles S. Handy October 11, 1874. They have one child, Ulysses Carl, born May 26, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Whitesel are members of the Christian church. He, in company with Conrad Lighty, attended the first Sabbath-school ever held in Fountain county; this was where the Union church now stands, three and a half miles west of Newtown. He is a charter member of Richland Lodge, No. 205, A.F. and A.M. He owns 120 acres of land, and is a democrat. Mr. Whitesel once narrowly escaped death by accident while walling a well. Leonard Royal was working at the windlass and was violently precipitated with a half-barrel of stone into the well. Serious temporary injuries were sustained by both.

Francis M. Beedle, farmer and stock raiser, Pleasant Hill, Montgomery county, Indiana. In 1825, Aaron T. and Mary (Carson)

Beedle emigrated from Miami county, Ohio, and settled on Sec. 9, T. 20, R. 6, in Richland township, where their son, the subject of this notice, now lives, and was born June 20, 1842. Their journey was made in autumn with an ox-team, through an extended wilderness, presenting every variety of western primitive nature. They were followed the next year by their relatives. Mr. Beedle's father died in June, 1870, and his mother in February 1874. He was married March 23, 1870, to Lucy Donaldson, who was born February 21, 1852. Their three children were born in the following order: Lulu May, December 6, 1870; Morris, January 7, 1874; Jessie, January 17, 1878. Both Mr. Beedle and his wife belong to the New Light church at Pleasant Hill. He has been church trustee the last two years. His homestead comprises 189 acres of choice, well improved land. In politics he is a democrat. His grandfather, David Carson, was a soldier of the revolution, and also of the war of 1812. He fought in the defense of Fort Meigs when that stronghold was besieged by Gen. Proctor.

James McClure, farmer, Newtown, was born in Butler county, Ohio, March 3, 1809. His parents were William and Esther (Gregory) McClure. In the spring of 1826 his father entered the land where he now lives, the N. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 17, T. 20, R. 6. He had made a selection of land on the Wea plains, and intended to establish himself there, but finding some Presbyterian families on Coal creek who had removed from the same section of country in Ohio where he lived, he was induced to reconsider what he had determined upon. When he came the country was in an execrable condition for travel; where there were roads they were muddy beyond description, and elsewhere the surface was sodden with rains; the streams were high, wild and dangerous, and could be crossed only by swimming his horse. He brought \$400 in silver coin in his saddle-bags, with which he paid for his land. In the autumn following he moved his family, which consisted of his wife and six children; the latter were James, Sarah Jane, Martha Ann, John, Samuel, and Eleanor. James and John are the only ones surviving. The latter has resided in Mercer county, Illinois, since 1853. The parents went to their rest many years ago, the mother in 1854 and the father in 1860. The latter was one of the prominent organizers of the Presbyterian church on Coal creek in 1827, the first in the county, and was one of the original board of elders. Our subject united with the congregation in that year, and was about the second person taken in on examination. At the date of Mr. McClure's coming here only two settlers had gone higher up the creek and located. A traveler going to Crawfordsville would go half the distance before he

would see a house. It was all government land. Mr. McClure's house was built by his father in 1832. He has since put up an addition. Probably there is not another in the township of as great age in so good preservation. Mr. McClure was married in 1835 to Phebe Dager, a pious and exemplary woman, and member of the Presbyterian church after the time of her marriage, and who died July 16, 1880. They reared six daughters and two sons, all of whom are living: Mary E., wife of Benjamin Riffle; Charles D.; Esther J., married William Carruthers, who afterward became a veteran soldier in the late war; he served one term of enlistment, and then reëntered the army in the regular service as hospital steward; and after his discharge, while returning home, died at Fort Dodge; Sarah Jennetta, wife of Hamilton Cheney, of Republic county, Kansas; William A.; Phebe H., wife of Samuel Ogle; Emma R., and Eureka. Mr. McClure has raised four children besides his own. Charles was a soldier of three years' service. His biography will be found in this work. Our subject has always been a leading man in his community, and his influence has been steadily exerted in the interest of good order and a moral and advancing condition of society. In his church, in which he has been a consistent and influential member, he holds the offices of elder and trustee. He was an ardent supporter of the Union cause during the war, and is now a firm advocate of republican principles as affording the only guaranty of the perpetuity of our institutions. In 1874 the republicans of Fountain county ran him as their candidate for the lower house of the legislature, but he was defeated.

David P. Parrett, farmer and stock dealer, Newtown, was the son of David and Nancy (Miller) Parrett. His father came from Dayton, Ohio, in 1826, and bought eighty acres of land on Turkey Run, in Shawnee township. Having raised a crop, in the following winter he went back and brought his family. Not liking his location, in the spring of 1828 he purchased the N. $\frac{1}{2}$ N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 3, T. 20, R. 7, and moved to this new place. Some years after he acquired the other half of the same quarter. It was on this place that the subject of this notice was born August 19, 1829. His father was a cooper, and from him he learned the same trade, working at this winters for several years when a young man, and in summer time tending the farm. His father was one of the founders of the Presbyterian church on Coal creek, the first in the county, and as long as he lived was a recognized pillar in that society. He was a strictly temperate man during his whole life, and strongly and effectively opposed to the use of intoxicating liquor as a beverage. He was one of the first to banish strong drink from the harvest field; he formed the determination to abolish

it from his own premises, and put in force this noble resolution at the imminent risk of losing his crop. His neighbors, appreciating his good purpose and respecting the firm stand he had for taken principle, came forward to his assistance and his harvest was secured. It ought to be remarked here that another of the bold and upright spirits who set out earliest in this reform, was William McClure. Mr. Parrett died at Covington, and his wife at her old home, in 1848. Our subject was married February 2, 1853, to Mary E. Dagger, daughter of James Dagger, an early settler. They have six living children: Clara E., born November 26, 1854; James A., May 10, 1858; Franz S. December 20, 1859; Edgar E., July 30, 1863; Harry M., May 18, 1866; and Ira D., February 6, 1870. In the years 1875 and 1876 Mr. Parrett assessed Richland township, receiving his appointment from the county commissioners, when the change was made from county assessor to township assessors. He belongs to the Presbyterian church, and is a republican. His homestead embraces 185 acres, all but twenty acres of woodland being reduced to cultivation.

Leonard Royal, farmer, Newtown, son of James and Phebe (Graves) Royal, was born in Madison township, Butler county, Ohio, May 18, 1814. In 1827 the family moved with a four-ox team and settled in Richland township; his father entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 15, T. 20, R. 7; afterward he entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 15, and Mr. Royal now owns this last piece and occupies it for his home. His mother died in 1853; two or three years after his father moved to Grundy county, Illinois, where he died about two years ago, of cancer. Mr. Royal followed coopering some forty years, but about twelve years since quit the business; meantime he did not neglect to do farming. He was married to Mary Jane Miller November 25, 1842. They had nine children: John and James, twins, which died next day after birth; Isahiel, born June 15, 1844, wife of Aaron Gardner; Francis Marion, November 13, 1845; Harriet L., November 3, 1847, died in infancy; Phebe E., October 9, 1849, married William H. Hyatt, and died October 15, 1876, leaving a son and a daughter; Catherine, May 27, 1852, wife of Logan Kell; Clinton, August 31, 1854; Artemecia Penelope, April 9, 1857, married first to Charles Pugh; after his death she married John Hoots in Missouri. His wife died March 15, 1863, and on September 30 of the same year he married Priscilla S. Fogg, by whom he had five children: William L., June 17, 1864; James Walton, December 4, 1865; George B., January 10, 1868, died October 26, 1870; Margaret, January 19, 1869, died June 28, 1869; Mary Etta, August 10, 1870, died December 28, 1873. His wife died on the same day the last child did. On March 11, 1875, he married

Mary Irvin, who died March 24, 1880. His fourth marriage was with Rebecca, relict of David Jones, and occurred June 12, 1880. She was born in Adams county, Ohio, July 2, 1827. She married John Hyatt in Kentucky. In 1849 they moved to Iowa and settled in Davis county; the next year her husband went overland to California, and in 1853, when returning home, died in San Francisco of inflammation of the brain, just after having recovered from the smallpox. Her marriage with David Jones took place September 13, 1855. He died May 14, 1878. Mr. Royal belongs to the United Brethren church and has been a professing christian about twenty-three years; he has held the offices of trustee and steward. His present wife has been a Methodist twenty-four years. His oldest son, Francis Marion, served six months at the end of the war, in Virginia. He was in Jacob Dice's company. Mr. Royal went from the whig party into the republican.

James Archer, farmer, Newtown, was born where he lives, in Richland township, February 9, 1827, and was the youngest child and only son of his parents. These, Samuel and Jane (Elliott) Archer, were married December 16, 1824. His father was first married to Elizabeth Griffith, by whom he had three daughters. His mother's first husband was James Steele. In 1826 his parents left Dayton, Ohio, and, coming here, entered the land upon which Mr. Archer now resides. This comprised three tracts, aggregating 240 acres, described as follows: N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 18 and E. $\frac{1}{2}$ S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 19, T. 20, R. 6. The paternal head of the family did not long survive his settlement and brief period of usefulness, for in August, 1830, he was stricken by disease and died. He was a man whom the community could ill afford to lose in its early infancy. He surveyed nearly all this region of country. He was the second justice of the peace in Richland township, and county commissioner at his death. Mr. Archer's mother died in 1867. He has always lived on his native homestead. He was first married to Ann Rivers, September 19, 1850. She had two infants, which lived but a little time, and she herself departed this life September 21, 1853. On May 25, 1854, he was again married, this time to Miss Harriet Ray. The fruit of this union is one child, Charles, born December 13, 1857. They have raised William A. Lawson, son of other parents, since he was fifteen months old. He was born November 27, 1854. Mr. and Mrs. Archer are members of the New Light church of ten years' standing. He owns 181 acres, about half being plow-land and the rest woodland and pasture, worth \$7,000. He is a republican.

John Leatherman, farmer, Newtown, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, March 5, 1811. His mother, Rachel (Sprague), died when he was eleven years old. In 1828 he removed with his father,



S. CADE

John, to Fountain county, and settled four miles southwest of Newtown. His father died in 1833. In 1831 he began the cabinet trade with George W. Hicks. Indoor work not agreeing with him he worked at carpentering much of the time summers. He followed these two trades thirty years. In 1833 he married Elizabeth Brimm, daughter of Churchwell Brimm, who came from Kentucky and settled near Roseville, on the Big Raccoon, in Parke county, in 1815. Her parents died the next year. She was born August 14, 1811, and lived in Parke county till 1830, when she removed to Fountain. They have eight children: William M., born December 8, 1833; Mary Catherine, February 9, 1836, died May 28, 1843; John, April 9, died June 19, 1838; Sarah, September 1, 1839, wife of Daniel Reed; James P., January 25, 1841, died June 4, 1843; John W., April 11, 1844; Harriet, June 26, 1846, died September 10, 1847; Clinton Hale, July 30, 1847, died October 18, 1872, leaving a family. Mr. and Mrs. Leatherman have been members of the Methodist church about fifty years, and the former an Odd-Fellow about twenty years. Mr. Leatherman cast his first vote for Henry Clay for president. He then became a free-soiler, and later a republican. John Wesley was enrolled in Co. H, 72d Ind. Vols., in July 1862. His regiment was one of those composing Wilder's celebrated brigade of mounted infantry, and with this command he fought at Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Buzzard Roost, Dalton, and Resaca; did duty throughout the Atlanta campaign, and was engaged at Peachtree Creek; then returned to Louisville, where the command was remounted, and reached Nashville after the destruction of Hood's army before that city. He was with the expeditionary force of Gen. Wilson at the taking of Selma, Alabama, by assault, just at the close of the war. He was mustered out at Indianapolis in July 1865. Returning home, he sold groceries one year in Newtown; since that he has been farming; in addition he is now operating a large tile factory. He was married March 27, 1874, to Mary Dimmick. His wife belongs to the Methodist church; and he has been an Odd-Fellow since 1865, and is a republican.

Henry Hushaw, farmer, Attica, was born in Ross county, Ohio, in 1812. His mother, Susanna (Wilfong), died when he was a lad, and in 1828 his father, Samuel, removed to Fountain county, and began a home in the southeast corner of Logan township, where he lived till his death, which occurred a few years after. At the date of his settlement here the country was destitute of schools and churches. Between his place and Newtown, which was merely staked out, there was not a house; and between there and Attica there was only Judge Milford's place and a few houses close to the village. People got grinding done

at the mouth of the Little Shawnee, where John McCune lived in a small round-log cabin, and ran a corn-cracker, which could be approached only on horseback. A little later McMillin got his mill to running, and after that the pioneers had much of their wheat manufactured into flour to haul to Chicago to be exchanged for salt and groceries. Wheat and corn and meal also were hauled there in great quantities from this region. At this period tanning was done at Newtown by Peter Shultz. While great improvements have been made in the condition of the people, a very unhappy change has taken place in their social characteristics. Once, freedom, hospitality and generous treatment abounded, and hearty cheer and welcome were extended alike to neighbor and stranger. But it is not so now. This contrast is universally remarked by old settlers, and is to them a subject of most sorrowful reflection. To use Mr. Hushaw's own words, "if men had been as unsocial and selfish then as now, they would have been run out of the country. Everybody was ready and willing to lend everybody a helping hand." This state of things can be deplored, not remedied. The more independent men become of one another, rarer will become the beautiful exhibitions of human kindness. Mr. Hushaw was married in 1844 to Julia Woods, who was born March 1, 1827. They have four children: Sarah Amanda, born March 6, 1845, wife of David Overbay, of Neosho county, Kansas; Caroline, May 6, 1849, wife of John Potter; Alice, February 27, 1852; and Charles, January 17, 1866. Mr. Hushaw has lived here since his first settlement in the country, except the last two years he was in Kansas with his family. He is a democrat.

John C. Smith, farmer, Newtown, though a young lad when he reached this neighborhood with his parents, William H. and Mary (Stout) Smith, in 1828, was yet one of the pioneers in this section of country. He was born in Ohio, November 13, 1819. His father was a native of New Jersey, and his mother was born on Shemoken creek, Pennsylvania. They were married December 18, 1817. The family, on their arrival, wintered at Shawnee Mound; then they lived eighteen months on the Foster place, in Shawnee township; after which, in 1830, they settled down on the farm where Mr. Smith has since lived. His parents both died here; his father, March 22, 1845, and his mother April 6, 1870. His father was a wheelwright, and he learned the trade from him, but never made any use of it afterward. Mr. Smith and Phebe Stephens were united in marriage April 6, 1851. She was the daughter of William and Sarah Stephens, and was born September 29, 1830. The issue of this union has been six children, born as follows: William Franklin, January 9, 1852; Leroy, August

22, 1854; Daniel V., September 10, 1857; John H., February 3, 1863; Laura, February 13, 1867; and Emma, April 28, 1869, died April 12, 1870. Mr. Smith has been assessor of Richland township two years. He was drafted in time of the war and had his arrangements to report for muster nearly completed when he was taken sick with fever and was prevented from serving his term. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church, and he has been an Odd-Fellow since 1858. He owns eighty acres of farming land and thirty acres of woodland. In politics he is a democrat. Mr. Smith's grandfather, Michael Stont, was in the war of the revolution, probably as a teamster; he came to this township in 1831. A neighbor of his, John Bake, another revolutionary soldier, settled here in 1829. These veterans were buried side by side in the Shawnee graveyard.

James A. Wade, farmer, Hillsboro, second child of Benjamin and Nancy (Rivers) Wade, was born in Marion county, Kentucky, June 21, 1825. The family arrived here in September 1828, and improved a farm on the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 32, T. 20, R. 6. His father died in 1838, and his mother married Edward J. McBroom, and died in January 1842. Mr. Wade was married April 20, 1845, to Nancy Ann McBroom, who was born December 25, 1826. They have seven children living and three dead, as follows: Beniah, born July 31, 1846, wife of Dickison Riley; Nancy Jane, March 27, 1849, died September 7, 1852; William Truman, March 28, 1851, died May 18, 1851; Benjamin F., April 5, 1852, married Rhoda Cecil; Henry W., June 18, 1854, married Martha Murray; James B., August 9, 1857, married Emma E. Cecil; John M., May 22, 1860, died May 25, 1860; Harriet Elizabeth, August 15, 1861, wife of John S. Stockdale; Mary E., November 16, 1865; and Charles Carroll, August 2, 1867. Unlike the majority of men, Mr. Wade has always had a disinclination to office-holding, for, though he has been offered township offices, and urged to accept them, he has uniformly refused. He and his wife have held communion in the Disciple church forty years. He has traveled with the Masonic fraternity at Pleasant Hill the last twelve years. His farm of 214 acres is beautifully located on the south side of Richland township, within easy drive of Hillsboro, and is one of the best in this region of country. He is steadfastly anchored to democratic principles.

Aaron S. Frankenfield, deceased, Newtown. James Stafford moved from Ohio with an ox-team in the year 1829, and made a home about a mile and a half northeast of Newtown, on land now owned by Michael Bever. Mrs. Frankenfield's home also is a part of the old homestead. He had sold and left a good home in Ohio, and for some time at first

after coming here was much discontented, and would have gone back, but his wife, whose maiden name was Anna Savage, was a lady of high spirit and courage, and steadily refused to listen to such a proposition. Mr. Stafford's children were: Sarah Ann, born May 5, 1820; John W., November 26, 1827 (deceased); Rebecca Ann, June 3, 1829; Charles, May 9, 1831; James M., June 26, 1833; Mary Ellen, September 14, 1835; Elizabeth Jane, May 3, 1838 (deceased); and William Harrison, December 31, 1843. Mr. Stafford was an earnest advocate of schools, and labored with zeal to build up the cause of universal education at home. In the temperance field he was equally efficient as a worker, and exerted a strong influence for the suppression of liquor drinking and the traffic in his community. His eldest son and his daughter Rebecca he educated at Greencastle. The former died there while attending school. Of the other sons, James and William each served three years in the late war. The latter was discharged on account of a pulmonary affection, and now lives in Kansas. The former is a stock dealer at Rossville, Illinois. Both parents are dead, the father's life ending in November, 1855, and the mother's March 21, 1876. Aaron S. Frankenfield was born in Springfield township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, February 29, 1824. He began tending store when sixteen, and followed merchandising all his life. About 1845 he settled in La Fayette, and married Rebecca A. Stafford December 5, 1850. She was born in Highland county, Ohio, June 3, 1829. In 1854 he moved to Newtown, where he died September 22, 1864. His children were: Emma, born December 20, 1851, died July 8, 1852; Mary Ella, July 16, 1853, died January 10, 1879, was the wife of the Rev. L. S. Buckles, of the Northwest Indiana conference; Charles A., March 4, 1856; Carrie, March 22, 1859; Fannie, June 8, 1861; James S., June 8, 1863. Mrs. Frankenfield belongs to the Methodist church, and her husband was a consistent and faithful member from the time he united, in 1851, and held the offices of Sabbath-school superintendent, steward and trustee. Charles A. was married to Miss Kittie, daughter of Edward and Martha (Taylor) Parrett, January 1, 1878. She was born January 2, 1858. Both are members of the Methodist church. He has been Sabbath-school superintendent one year, and is a republican.

Michael Bever, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown. About 1825 Henry and Elizabeth (Evans) Bever, originally from Virginia, came from Ohio to Fountain county, and settled on Coal creek, in Cain township, where the subject of this sketch was born in 1830. His brother Alexander lives on the old homestead. When his parents arrived in the county there were but three or four families living in the neighbor-

hood where they made their home. In getting here they were compelled to make their own roads by cutting their way through the forests. His mother died in February, 1865, and his father in September 1872. Mr. Bever was married November 11, 1852, to Elizabeth Thompson. They have had eight children: Joanna, born December 24, 1853, died September 2, 1855; James W., born November 16, 1855; John M., November 16, 1857; Henry W., March 30, 1860; Alexander, January 13, 1862; Nathaniel E., February 20, 1864; Wilbert N., March 20, 1867; Chancey, March 21, 1871; and Artilla, January 13, 1875. In 1851 Mr. Bever went to California via Panama, and remained there about ten months. He arrived without funds, but immediately went to work, and during his stay saved \$1,000. This was his start in life. Returning home he invested it in 160 acres of land in Cain township, and engaged in farming and trading in real estate till the spring of 1867. He then moved to Rossville, Vermilion county, Illinois, near which place he bought a farm from Alvan Gilbert, but his health failing there, in the spring of 1869 he came back with his family to his old home in Fountain county. In March, 1873, having sold his farm, he moved to his present home in Richland township. He owns about 850 acres of land, 450 being in the home place and the balance in Cain township. Mr. Bever is a decided republican, and has been a Mason since 1866. He is a zealous temperance advocate, and has recommended and encouraged total abstinence by example as well as precept, during an active and well-spent life. His wife has been a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he has sat at the communion board with that numerous people since he was seventeen years old.

David W. Dove, farmer, Newtown. James Dove Sr. landed in Virginia from the Highlands of Scotland in 1767, a lad of eighteen years. He married in Frederick county, Virginia, in 1772, and reared four children. The three whose names are given were John, James, and Madison. James Dove Sr. served six years under Gen. Morgan in the war of the revolution. The family of his son Madison lives in Virginia. His second son, James, unmarried, was a captain in a Virginia regiment in the war of 1812, and lost his life in Canada. The eldest, John, went into the regular army, and was one of the garrison at Covolt station, a frontier outpost. At this place he was married in 1804, about the expiration of his enlistment. In the second war with Great Britain he was a captain in the Ohio militia. His children were Jonathan, Abram, James, Elizabeth, Methuel, and Lucy. In September, 1830, this family, leaving Hamilton county, Ohio (except Jonathan, who came two years later), arrived in Fountain county, and

settled in Shawnee township. The subject of this sketch was the son of Abram and Sarah (Cook) Dove, and was born in Richland township, February 17, 1846. His father ran a saw-mill most of the time when he was not mining. He made two trips to the Pacific coast; the first time, when the gold fever broke out, he crossed the plains with oxen. He went by steamer the last time. While in California and Washington he was engaged in mining, packing and teaming. He returned in 1861, having been there four years each time. From 1863 to 1871 our subject was dealing in horses; he bought in Indiana and sold in Chicago, Wisconsin and Minnesota. Since then he has been farming, and running a saw-mill which he owns on Coal creek. His farm contains 104 acres; three-fourths of it are reduced to cultivation. He is a greenbacker in politics. Mr. Dove's half-sister, Ellen Rohrer, who lived many years in Oregon, but now resides in Indianapolis, is the inventor and proprietor of the new remedy for the lungs which is finding extensive use and has become a standard medicine. Mr. Dove was married February 6, 1868, to Sarah Margaret Bennett, daughter of Abraham Bennett. She was born May 2, 1849. Their three children were born as follows: Mazena Ellen, April 17, 1869; Deborah B., August 19, 1875; Herman A., August 21, 1877. Both parents have been members of the Union Cemetery (New Light) church seven or eight years. Mr. Dove was Sabbath-school superintendent for four years during a period of great interest and successful labor in the church.

John Handy, farmer, Newtown, was the youngest child of Thomas and Mary Ann (Anderson) Handy. His father was a native of New York and his mother of Ireland. They removed from New York to Ohio, and lived one winter near Huntsville; then, continuing their removal west, stopped in Parke county, Illinois, where the subject of this notice was born April 23, 1828. In 1830 the family retraced their journey as far as this county, making permanent settlement on the S. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 2, T. 20, R. 7, Richland township, Mr. Handy's present home. This land was bought from a man by the name of Nelson. Mr. Handy has lived here since that time, engaged in farming. His marriage with Miss Lucinda Johnston took place March 1, 1848. She was the daughter of James Johnston, who arrived in this township from Montgomery county, Ohio, November 3, 1826, and improved a home near the present site of the Union Cemetery Church. Mrs. Handy was born April 18, 1828. Hannah Berkshire was her mother's name before marriage. In 1848 her parents went to Wapello county, Iowa, and resided five years; then, returning to Indiana, made their home near Pine Village, in Warren county, her father dying there

November 15, 1863, and her mother October 30, 1865. The Berkshires were from Wales, and the Johnstons from Germany; their arrival antedates the revolution. Her grandfather Berkshire, was one of the Boston Tea Party, and a soldier in Gates' army at the surrender of Burgoyne. He also performed the difficult and dangerous service of a spy for Gen. Washington. Her grandfather Johnston was one of the first settlers of Kentucky, and was in the army during the war for independence. His family went back to Virginia, all borne on a single pack-saddle, his wife carrying her infant (Mrs. H's father) in her arms. The journey occupied forty days, and was made in company with one man, three women, and some children. They passed among the Indians, were tracked by wild beasts, and procured their food in the wilderness as they traveled. There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Handy three children, all living: Henrietta, December 19, 1848, wife of Joseph Shields, of Van Buren township; Charles Sylvester, March 20, 1851, married to Martha Whitesel; John T. O., May 19, 1861. Both parents have been professors of religion thirty years; they first united with the Presbyterian church, but after three or four years took letters to the Methodist church, with which they have since communed. Mr. Handy has been a member of Richland Lodge, No. 205, A.F. and A.M., since 1863. He owns a farm of 120 acres, forty of which are in Van Buren township, thirty acres of this last tract being uncleared. Mr. Handy passed from the whig to the republican party, where he still has membership. Both his parents died in Richland township; his mother March 12, 1867, and his father May 24, 1867.

Daniel Carpenter, farmer and tile manufacturer, Hillsboro, was the eldest child of Benjamin H. and Sophia (Strader) Carpenter. About 1828 or 1829 his parents removed from Butler county, Ohio, to Fountain county, and settled in Van Buren township in which his father is still living. Here Mr. Carpenter was born on March 2, 1830. He has always been engaged in improving and cultivating land. On January 1, 1854, he was married to Sarah Angeline Mecker by whom he had the following children: Emily Jane, born March 30, 1855, died in infancy; John Franklin, April 15, 1856; Jacob Oliver, March 12, 1858, died March 27, 1873; Florence Maria, August 19, 1860; Henry Edwin, September 23, 1862; Martha Adella, August 9, 1864. His wife dying in March 1868, he married again, April 4, 1869, Miss Elizabeth Death, daughter of John C. Death, an early settler in Van Buren township. She was born June 14, 1837. They have four children: Monroe, born January 12, 1870; Mary Ellen, December 16, 1871; Daniel Wesley, August 11, 1873; and Rosanna Edith, November 29, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter own altogether 575 acres of choice

land. The last four years he has been manufacturing drain tile, the annual product of which has amounted to \$3,000. Mr. Carpenter was a democrat until 1856, when he joined the republicans and voted for Col. Fremont. His great-grandfather Strader was a soldier of the revolution.

William Howard, farmer, Newtown, son of Job and Nancy Ann (McKinney) Howard, was born in Miami county, Ohio, January 7, 1821. Three brothers of the Howard family emigrated from England before the revolution; their names were William, John and Ezekiel. The two latter were blacksmiths; the first was the grandfather of our subject, and when war between Great Britain and her colonies came on he remained loyal to the crown, and hence, was what was called in derision, by the patriots, a tory. Job had two brothers, Lewis and Andrew; the former lives near Illinois City, in Rock Island county, Illinois, at a very advanced age; the latter near Eddyville, Iowa. These brothers were all born in the last century and were reared in Virginia. Mr. Howard's mother was born in Ohio. His grandfather, James L. McKinney, was a native of New Jersey, and was a good deal of a public man. He was a justice of the peace; in Miami county, Ohio, he was Indian agent, and after his removal to this state was again incumbent of the first-named office. In 1830 Job Howard removed his family to Richland township, and Mr. McKinney came at the same time, but stopped at Pleasant Hill, Montgomery county, where he merchandised a good many years; about 1848 he relocated in Iowa and died there a year afterward. Job Howard arrived here November 5, 1830, and made his home three miles southeast of Newtown; the remainder of his life was spent on this place, where he died June 5, 1866, crowned with a fullness of useful years. His wife survived him till September 30, 1879, having reached the age of eighty. The subject of this biography was married to Anna S. Swigert October 25, 1842. They are the parents of the following children: Francis Marion, Samuel K. (dead), Jacob P., Rebecca Alice, wife of Curtis Whitehall; Alva L., Elmer E., and William Erna. Francis was a member of Co. H, 150th reg. Ind. Vols., and did duty in Maryland and Virginia during his term of enlistment of six months. Mr. and Mrs. Howard are professing christians; she is in communion in the Disciple or Campbellite church; he formerly belonged to the same organization, but is now a member of the Church of God. He has 244 acres of land, 200 of which he regularly cultivates. He has by his own labor removed the standing timber from 100 acres of this, and made it fit for the plow. As in religion, so in politics; whereas he was once a democrat, he is now a republican.

Joseph Reed, farmer, Newtown, was born in Van Buren township August 20, 1831. He was the son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Castleman) Reed, who were natives of Virginia, and emigrated from Fleming county, Kentucky, in November, 1826, settling in Van Buren township. His brother Sampson, of Covington, owns the place where they lived and are buried. His mother died in 1839; his father married a second time, and died in 1866, his wife preceding him one or two years to the grave. He was prominent in the early history of the county, and served one term as associate judge. Mr. Reed married Caroline Dagger in 1860; she died in 1866; and in 1870 he married Mary A. Young, who died in 1873, leaving one child, Daniel, born the year before. In 1875 he married Emma McElwee. The issue of this union has been one child, Carrie Louise, born August 1877. Mrs. Reed belongs to the Baptist church. Mr. Reed has always been largely occupied with farming. He owns 450 acres of land; over 400 are under plow; 250 lie adjoining Newtown; 150 are in Cain township, and the remainder is mostly timber tracts. He began life without anything but strong resolutions, habits of industry, and native talents for business, and his very respectable competence shows how industry, integrity, and careful calculation are rewarded with success. He has done a good deal of business of a trading character, and for a number of years was engaged with his brother Sampson in manufacturing lumber. Mr. Reed is a man whose social disposition and pleasing manners always make friends; his acquaintance in Fountain county is wide and thorough, and his friends are legion. He is a democrat.

Richard A. Stephens, farmer, Newtown, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, in 1832. His father, William Stephens, was born near Lexington, Kentucky, October 2, 1799, and his mother, Sarah Hardacre, May 22, 1811. They were married October 23, 1828, and about 1833 settled north of Newtown, where Mr. Stephens is now living, in his eighty-second year. Mrs. Stephens died May 18, 1835, and the family went back to Ohio and remained till 1845. The children by this marriage were: Nancy, Phebe, Richard A. and Benjamin (deceased). In 1844 Mr. Stephens married Jane White, and the next year moved back to his former home in Indiana. By this marriage were born four children: Mary Elizabeth (deceased), William Owen, James Newton and David Legrand (deceased). Mrs. Stephens died October 9, 1850, and on April 6, 1857, Mr. Stephens was married to Catherine White. The issue of this marriage was one daughter: Elizabeth Ann. These three wives were natives of Montgomery county, Ohio. This aged couple have been members of the Missionary Baptist church the last sixteen years, and all Mr. Stephens' children except

Nancy and Richard belong to the same denomination. Nancy is a Seventh Day Baptist. Richard was married February 15, 1852, to Mary B., daughter of William H. Smith, an early settler of Richland township. They have two children: William Lafayette, born January 24, 1853, and John Winfield, May 21, 1855. Mr. Stephens owns 120 acres of land less than four miles northeast of Newtown. He superintends the farm, while his sons do the principal part of the work. He has kept a thresher of his own running the past dozen years, and for three years he has been an agent for the sale of agricultural implements and machinery. He is a democrat.

Nicholas Whitehall, farmer and mechanic, Newtown. The great-grandfather of Nicholas Whitehall, citizen of Fountain county, Indiana, was born and married in England; came to this country as plenipotentiary under King George III. As to the exact year in which he was sent we have no definite record, but from the account the family record gives of the children born in America, know that it was a few years before the commencement of the revolutionary war. Although born under English skies, raised in the ranks of England's nobility, and sent to this country as agent acting for royalty, his innate love of liberty was such that after mingling with the sturdy spirits that were braving the hardships of pioneer life in the forest wilds, among savage tribes, his interests soon became identified with them, and he espoused the cause of the colonists at the cost of personal and social ostracism, and confiscation of his English property and estates. Following this outline of his introduction to America, we will relate an incident which still further illustrates the firmness and indomitable perseverance of his character, and although it is not recorded in the annals of the early history of our country, still lives in the memory of the descendants of the pioneer settlers of North Carolina, and the place is still pointed out to visitors to that section as among the points of interest associated with the revolutionary struggle. In the early part of the war he was stationed at what was then Currituck Inlet, in Currituck county, North Carolina. News came to him that the British commander had ordered a regiment of soldiers to march down from Norfolk, Virginia, to the Inlet, and take charge of that point. Gathering together a small squad of men, numbering sixty-three intrepid souls, full of zeal, armed with such weapons as they could muster, they marched to a place called Great Bridge, protected by a small mound at the south end of the bridge. He stationed his men behind this, throwing up some earthworks as further fortification. Here he waited until the British soldiers crowded upon the bridge near the end where his men were placed, then ordered them to fire in platoons, and kept it up so incessantly,

and with such telling effect, that the red-coats were compelled to retreat, with a loss of about 200 men. The Americans were so placed and protected that they lost but three killed and a few wounded. Thomas Whitehall, the grandfather, was born in North Carolina, January 1, 1777. He was twice sheriff of Currituck county, and was justice of the peace when he died. The father, Alexander Le Grand, was born January 27, 1799, and was married June 25, 1821, to Elizabeth Newbern, a descendant of a Scotch family who settled and named the town of Newbern, North Carolina. He moved to this county in 1832, in company with Thomas Poyner, Adley Woodhouse, William Voliva, Jefferson Voliva and Nathan Voliva, all of whom were heads of families. Reddick Hinnings and Thomas Whitehall, who were young men, were also in the party. The journey was made in vehicles, consisting of three wagons of rude and primitive make, and four carts, and the trip over the mountains occupied several weeks, and was attended with no little danger and many privations. Alexander Le Grand Whitehall had nine children, of whom Nicholas, Alexander L., Thomas and Sarah were born in Carolina. The remainder, James, Mary, Martha, John and Frazie were born in Fountain county. Nicholas Whitehall was born December 4, 1823, and was married to Amelia Stevens September 26, 1844; was married a second time, January 21, 1864, to Melissa J. Cook, both of Fountain county. By the first wife he had seven children, as follows: Alexander Le Grand, Eliza, Curtis and Columbus (twins), William, Elizabeth, and John; two by the second wife, Amelia and Osie. He served an apprenticeship of one year as wagon-maker, and worked about six months at his trade before his first marriage. He has worked in wood and iron more or less ever since. He was one of the first men in assisting to make and introduce into use in Fountain county the first scouring-plows. Being by nature a close student and observer, he saw the great need of an improvement in a certain class of agricultural implements, which were of crude and imperfect device, and early turned his attention to the invention and construction of such improvements as he deemed would be of advantage. As a first result of these early years of arduous application and experiments, his inventive genius has given to the agricultural and mechanical world such practical improvements as entitle him to a high rank among the true benefactors of his fellow men. The following is a brief outline of his inventions in the order in which they were developed, and a short history of his efforts to have his inventions recognized as their practical worth merited. He commenced studying, and frequently talked with his brother, Dr. Whitehall, upon the practicability of cultivating corn and other vegetables on both sides of the row at the same

time. His brother having been raised on a farm, and having clear ideas as to the practicability of the above form of cultivator, gave him all the encouragement he could. These consultations were held and the ideas advanced as early as 1850. He began practically experimenting in 1854 with a double plow for the cultivation of corn on both sides of the row at the same time, known as the straddle-row plow. In 1855 his brother, Alexander L., went to Washington and obtained letters patent, which were granted on July 5, 1855. Nicholas Whitehall also had the undivided one half of said patent assigned to this brother. This patent is the first that was granted in the United States that gives lateral and up-and-down motion to the plow or cultivator so as to enable the plowman to give with precision and ease all the necessary movement that is required to enable him to cultivate both sides of the corn at the same time. In 1857 he obtained another patent upon the same device, which showed great improvement over the first. At this time he insisted upon his brother, Alexander, setting forth the claim, and through his skill a claim was formulated and set forth so as to give the inventor the full advantage of his invention, and which we deem not out of place to set forth at this point, namely, "I claim providing a double cultivator, the middle of which is elevated to pass over the corn, with a compound evener suspended upon three points for the purposes set forth"; and we can safely and positively say here that there has not been a practical cultivator made since that is not an infringement on the '57 patent, and of which Nicholas Whitehall is not virtually and in fact the original inventor. He made an effort to get an extension on said patent, but owing to the combined efforts of the infringers, and fraud, it was refused by the commissioner of patents. Since this refusal his brother has been knocking at the door of congress for several winters, and has twice succeeded in getting a favorable report, but through the causes above named has failed to get a vote on either of the reports. In the meantime he has not allowed his inventive mind to rest; he has since obtained four other patents: one May 17, 1859, called Improvement in Seeding Cultivators; one August 31, 1869, called Planter and Cultivator; one August 29, 1871, called Sulky Cultivator; and one February 6, 1879, called Convertible Seeding Cultivator. He has attached to those improvements a planter and drill, and also a wheat drill, all of which work with as much accuracy and precision as any in use, resulting in great saving to the farmer. He was nominated in 1880 for auditor of Fountain county by the national greenback party, with which party he is at present identified.

John S. Martin, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown, born in Miami

county, Ohio, June 6, 1829, was the son of Ephraim and Rhoda (Sayers) Martin. The family settled in Richland township in 1832, on the place a quarter of a mile east of Mr. Martin's house, and now occupied by his son Thomas. He has always lived here on the homestead. In 1852 he married Ellen, the daughter of Thomas and Unity Maharry. She was born in Montgomery county in 1833, and her mother in Virginia in 1802. They have had the following children: Rhoda Unity, born in 1853; Thomas E., 1856; Ida May, 1861; Jessie, 1867; Annetta, 1872; and William, 1865, died September 21 of same year. Rhoda Unity is the wife of A. C. Schermerhorn, and Thomas married Miss Lizzie Fisher. Thomas Maharry moved here from Ohio in 1828, and after a residence of one year in this township settled over in Montgomery county, where he died a few years since. Mr. Martin's father was born in 1794, and died in 1868; his mother was born in Morgan township, Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1795, and is living with her son, in fair health for a person of her advanced age. Mr. Martin and his wife own an extensive and valuable tract of land, comprising 1,361 acres. Both are Methodists. The former cast his first presidential vote for Gen. Pierce, but in 1856 he joined with the republicans and has belonged to that party ever since.

Washington Furr, farmer, Newtown, was born in Cain township March 3, 1832. He is the son of Edward and Elizabeth (Lightfoot) Furr, who came here in an early day from Kentucky. His grandfather, Robert Lightfoot, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and fought in several battles. Mr. Furr was married November 30, 1855, to Ann, daughter of William S. Stephens, who came to Richland township from Ohio in 1836. She was born April 9, 1836. Both her parents are living. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Furr, as follows: William E., December 31, 1856; Solomon S., January 5, 1858; Rosetta, August 13, 1859; Benjamin F., February 17, 1860 (died in infancy); Laura Isabel, March 15, 1862 (died in September, 1867); Wallace W. M., September 15, 1863, and Florence E., June 25, 1871. Mr. Furr and his family lived in Grant township, Vermilion county, Illinois, from 1871 to 1873, both inclusive; with this exception they have always resided in Fountain county.

John D. Brown, farmer, Newtown, eldest son of William W. and Elizabeth (McNeely) Brown, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, August 4, 1817. In 1827 the family moved to Butler county, Ohio, and in the autumn of 1832 to this county, making a home in Jackson township. Both parents passed the remainder of their lives in this place. In 1850 Mr. Brown began running a saw-mill, and continued that business twenty years. He has been farming since, as he

was before. In 1870 he came to his present home, which is situated on the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 13, T. 20, R. 7. He has his third wife. His first marriage was with Susan Furr, by whom his daughter, Marietta, wife of George Dice, was born. His second wife was Margaret Donelson, who bore his eldest son, George. His last marriage was with Martha Messmore, April 2, 1858. Her parents came early to Fountain county. This union has produced five children: Charles A., born August 16, 1864; Harvey N., May 15, 1866; Jasper M., August 17, 1870; Brazie C., January 2, 1873, and John R., September 20, 1874. Mr. Brown enlisted April 11, 1865, in Co. I, 154th Ind. Vols., and served in the Shenandoah valley, most of the time doing camp and garrison duty. He was mustered out in Virginia, and disbanded at Indianapolis August 13, 1865. He held the office of justice of the peace in Cain township from 1866 to 1869. He was made a Mason at Pleasant Hill twenty-three years ago, and is now a member of Richland Lodge, No. 205. He is a democrat.

Amos Martin, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown, eldest son of Ephraim and brother to John S. Martin, was born in Miami county, Ohio, April 4, 1823. His father's family settled in Richland township, where his brother John lives, in 1832. Mr. Martin has always been engaged in his present business. He owns several tracts of valuable land. In his homestead are 465 acres, all under cultivation and in a high state of improvement; 380 acres in Benton county, and 160 in Nebraska; all valued at \$44,000. He was married the first time, March 5, 1855, to Mary Steward, of Covington, who survived only till the 19th of May. He married again, November 13, 1856, Miss Hannah Palin, daughter of Henry and Huldah (Hunt) Palin. She was born August 12, 1838. They have had six children, as follows: Cora B., born November 13, 1857 (died May 25, 1873); John R., February 18, 1859; Elmer A., April 24, 1861; Frank S., September 18, 1864; Charles E., January 19, 1867; Lydia Pearl, March 25, 1874. Mr. Martin was drafted in 1864, and hired a substitute for \$1,200. He and his wife belong to the United Brethren church. He is a republican.

Isaac Shultz, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown. Early in 1826 Peter Shultz, an uncle to the subject of this sketch, came from Ohio to this county, bringing with him to Attica, by way of the Wabash, a stock of boots and shoes and leather collars. His son-in-law, William Crompton, was at this time in business there. Mr. Shultz improved the farm on which the widow of Barzilla Kerr lives, just north of Newtown. Before 1830 he had a tannery in operation here, and made leather for all the country around. Having got in a small crop and

otherwise made a beginning for a home, in the fall after his arrival he returned for his family. In the autumn of 1830 he again went back to Adams county, Ohio, where his brother William, the father of our subject, was yet living, and brought him and his family here with a four-horse team. The date of their arrival was November 18, the same on which the murderer Richardson was hung at Covington for killing his wife. They settled about three miles northeast of Newtown, on the farm at present occupied by the Widow Deeter. The following were about the only neighbors in that locality at that time: James Porter, Jackson King, Aaron Ensley, Ellis Ensley, David Dodge, Abram Moore, Jacob Coffman, Washington Wilhite, and a man named Martin McCollum. Speaking of the early times and the climate, Mr. Shultz says that the winters were more even than now; the weather was cold but regular; snow lay on all winter, and was generally deep enough so that sleds were driven over the fences. Deer, turkeys and prairie chickens were abundant. People went on horseback to McMillin's mill, afterward known as Nave's, now Shepard's. Wheat and flour were hauled to Chicago, and the latter sold at \$4.50 per barrel. Salt was bought at \$6 and \$7 per barrel and brought back. Before there were railroads he hauled grain to La Fayette, and sold wheat for forty, corn twenty-five, and oats ten cents per bushel. Mr. Shultz' parents died in this township—his father in 1837, and his mother, Mary (Erie), December 12, 1871. He was born in Adams county, Ohio, August 4, 1823, and was married February 15, 1844, to Anna, daughter of Thomas and Anna (Jones) Ogle. She was born August 4, 1827. Her father came to this county from Adams county, Ohio, in 1824, and the next year settled in Richland township, and lived here till his death, January 15, 1835. Following is the record of Mr. Shultz' children: Leroy C., born December 19, 1845, died July 15, 1848; Louisa, October 12, 1847, died July 1, 1848; Angeline, January 8, 1850, died August 12, 1851; Thomas, January 12, 1853; George W., October 21, 1855; William W., June 5, 1858; Henry L., September 14, 1860; Laura L., February 11, 1863; Andrew Y., July 20, 1865, died December 12, 1867; Edgar, March 24, 1869; Monroe, September 11, 1873. He has been a member of the Methodist church four years, and his wife since the winter of 1848-9. He was a democrat until the repeal of the Missouri compromise, when he became convinced that the party was hopelessly committed to the extension of slavery, a measure to which he was strenuously opposed, and he broke off his connection with it and is now a republican. He owns a valuable tract of 700 acres, including 100 acres of timber.

Isaiah Jones, farmer, Newtown, was born October 26, 1833, on the

Big Shawnee, in Shawnee township. He was the son of Isaiah and Leah (Slaughter) Jones. In 1827 his father came out from Ohio to view the country, and was so impressed with its natural advantages that he resolved to emigrate, which he did the next year. He leased a farm from David Bookwater in Shawnee township, and lived there a few years; after this he moved to Richland township and entered a tract of 160 acres, one half lying in this and the other in Shawnee township. He also entered eighty acres of woodland in Van Buren. Mr. Jones' mother died May 26, 1861, aged sixty-five years, and his father January 25, 1877, aged eighty-four. He was married October 2, 1862, to Rebecca Jane, daughter of Isaac Rice, an early settler and leading citizen of Richland township. She was born March 5, 1843. They have three children living and two dead: Elizabeth, born September 21, 1863; William Isaac, April 8, 1866; Della May, January 25, 1869; Addie Lee, November 6, 1871; and an infant, deceased. He is a democrat.

Lawson H. Booe, farmer, Newtown; son of Philip and Jemima (Clinton) Booe, was born April 10, 1833. His father was born in South Carolina and his mother in the old North State; from the latter they emigrated to Fayette county, Indiana; living there a few years, in 1827 they came to this county and settled on Scott's prairie, in Jackson township. In this place the subject of this notice was born. His father died in April 1874, aged seventy-four years. He was married November 5, 1857, to Isabel J. Hestler, who died August 26, 1863, leaving one child, Ida Jane, who was born October 11, 1858, and is the wife of Silas Vickery. On January 7, 1869, he was married to the widow of James Campbell, formerly Matilda Justus, who was born September 30, 1840. Her two children, Sarah Olive and John J. Campbell, were born respectively November 16, 1859, and February 24, 1862. By her last marriage she has one child, named Ellora, born August 16, 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Booe are both members of the Christian church, and he has belonged to the Masonic fraternity sixteen years. His political views are democratic.

William S. Coon, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, March 8, 1817. In 1833 he settled with his parents, Isaac and Mary (Stephens) Coon, in Fountain county. They improved a home on the land owned at this time by Mr. Coon's son, Isaac. He was married March 19, 1837, to Elizabeth Garland, by whom he had four children: Perry G., born January 1, 1838, died September 3, 1868; Mary Ann, September 26, 1843; Isaac W., June 5, 1845; and another which died in infancy. Mrs. Coon died Novem-

ber 5, 1848, and on July 29 following he was married to Huldah Stephens. She died January 17, 1875, and he was married a third time, August 22, same year, to Rebecca Selby. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church, and he has been a deacon since his earliest connection with it, twenty years ago. He owns a well improved and valuable farm of 443 acres, lying about three miles northwest of Newtown. He was a whig until the dissolution of that party, when he attached himself to the democratic party, in whose ranks he stands to-day. He was county commissioner one term, and was elected to that office in 1870. His service in this position was not without the excitement of factitious clamor and opposition. The building of the county jail was a measure which has been industriously and captiously animadverted upon, and the voice of unsparing criticism has not yet abated its energy or shown that there is any delight for it in a "flash of silence." The facts are substantially as follows: The contract was let for \$50,000. When the structure was about half completed, and pretty nearly all the material on the ground, some persons at Attica and Veedersburg, who were interesting themselves in the removal of the county seat, procured an injunction to restrain the further prosecution of the work; this was tried in the circuit court and sustained. The commissioners then hired the contractors to finish the work. In the agreement the former understood that the architect was to determine the value of any change from the original contract. If more work should be done and material furnished than was stipulated for in the contract, the architect should fix the price on the extra work and material, and the commissioners be bound to pay both the original and extra amounts. If less work should be done and less material furnished than was stipulated for in the contract, the architect should ascertain the deduction to be made from the contract price, and the contractors should be bound to accept the original contract price less the said deduction. By an oversight of the commissioners the second article of agreement was so drawn that the architect was empowered to fix the price of the whole work. He fixed it. The jail cost \$115,000. The difference between the original contract price and the actual cost was \$65,000. This was the price of interference; not an interference on behalf of the public welfare, but of a private scheme for personal and local aggrandizement. The commissioners cannot escape responsibility for their acts, neither for their omissions; but it is perfectly apparent that had not their plans been interfered with and thwarted, Fountain county would not have "paid the fiddler" \$65,000 for the special gratification of a few of her citizens. Another public act for which this board has never been given proper credit was the defeating

of the railroad tax. A county donation of \$137,000 had been illegally voted by the people to aid in the construction of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad, and another which was to be built from Attica to Covington. The tax was extended one year, but after that the commissioners refused to make the levy. Suit was brought in the circuit court against the county and judgment obtained for the plaintiff; the commissioners appealed to the supreme court and the judgment was reversed.

Thomas P. Gardner, farmer, Hillsboro, son of Aaron and Rachel (Sutton) Gardner, was born February 25, 1804, in Fleming county, Kentucky. His mother died of cholera in 1833, and his father died about 1844. Mr. Gardner left his native state in 1834, and halting three months in Rush county, arrived in Fountain the following year. He entered 160 acres of timber land on Sec. 31, T. 20, R. 7, the farm on which he has ever since lived; of this 120 acres are now cleared. It is not too much to say that his life has been one of sturdy toil and voluntary hardship. That the first settlers should invariably select land on which they must wear out their lives in exacting and rigorous labor to render it fit for profitable cultivation was a subject of curious speculation until it was discovered to be a law of social economy that the poorest lands are first appropriated. He was married December 17, 1829, to Jane M. Crystal. Their children were twelve in number: Marquis de La Fayette, born September 28, 1830; Lusetta Ann, October 31, 1831, died April 25, 1833; Martin P. M., September 7, 1833, died October 10, 1872; Polly Ann, October 17, 1835; John M., August 15, 1837; William C. S., June 12, 1839, died October 18, 1877; Aaron P., June 16, 1841; James R., July 3, 1842; Nancy E., September 5, 1844; Francis A., April 5, 1847; Joseph G., March 11, 1849; Rachel Ann, November 21, 1854, died September 14, 1855. Aaron and James were each in the army five months just before the close of the war. Mr. Gardner was constable of Richland township a number of years ago. He has been a member of the Methodist church forty years. The first eight or ten years of his religious life in Kentucky he was a member of the Baptist church, but when he came here there was no society of that denomination near, and he united with the church to which his wife belonged. She was in communion with the church fifty-five years, and died May 20, 1880, aged seventy-one years. Mr. Gardner was once a whig; he is now a republican.

David Short, farmer, Hillsboro, was born in Washington county, Indiana, November 25, 1832. He was the son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Sloan) Short. His father was born in Botetourt county, Virginia. The father and grandfather of our subject emigrated to Kentucky, and from there

to Indiana while it was yet a territory. His mother was a native of South Carolina, and went to Tennessee when her family settled there; afterward they too came to Indiana, and here Mr. Short's parents were united in wedlock. About 1836 they settled in the southeast corner of Richland township. The father died here August 9, 1865, and the mother March 2, 1866. Mr. Short was married July 27, 1856, to Angeline Underwood, who was born in Ohio, December 6, 1837. Her parents came to this county in 1840. Their children were born as follows: Caroline, March 15, 1858, died September 11, 1859; James A., January 22, 1860; Sarada, June 25, 1862, wife of James D. Oiler; Lizzie, June 23, 1864; Rebecca Jane, May 16, 1866; Wilbert D., June 27, 1869; Minnie Belle, April 1, 1871, died November 14, 1874; Dideling, March 14, 1873; Amy J., December 14, 1874, and two others which died in infancy. Both parents and James, Sarada and Lizzie are members of the Antioch Christian church. Mr. Short has belonged to the Masonic order the last twelve years. He has a good farm of 294 acres. He is a well-informed republican and cast his first presidential vote for Col. John C. Fremont.

Thomas Twiddy, farmer, Pleasant Hill, Montgomery county, Indiana, was born in Perquimons county, North Carolina, about 1811. Not far from 1830 he emigrated to Wayne county, Indiana, and worked for Exum Palin. In 1836 the latter removed to this township, and Mr. Twiddy came with him and worked for him the first year. The next season he hired out to Mr. Maharry, and the third year returned and rented Mr. Palin's farm. At the time he left North Carolina his father also came, and brought his family. The first two years after their arrival both he and his father were in the employ of Mr. Palin; and then he hired for a term of three years for \$100. His father's family came to Richland township in the latter part of the year after his removal to this place. He worked for Mr. Palin altogether seven years. Soon after settling here Mr. Twiddy bought two small tracts of land on the head of Turkey Run aggregating forty acres. In 1840 he sold these and purchased seventy-six acres, where he now lives; and from that time until the present he has steadily increased his homestead by small purchases; and his landed estate amounts at this time to 537 acres, 150 being timber. In view of his beginning and the handsome property he has made, it is unnecessary to add that he has been a hard working man and good economist. He married Phebe Ann Oliver January 9, 1853. She was born August 1, 1825. Following is the record of their children: Sylvester, born December 29, 1853; Marion, December 31, 1855, killed by a falling limb while coon hunting December 15, 1874; John Isaac, January 3, 1858,

died July 14, 1880; Mary Maria, June 16, 1860, wife of Henry Shultz; Charles Thomas, December 17, 1862; George Washington, July 7, 1866; and Lucy Ann, March 27, 1869. Mr. Twiddy is a staunch and enthusiastic republican.

John A. Dagger, farmer, Newtown, was born in Richland township, December 22, 1836. He is the son of Charles and Mary (Waskey) Dagger. The latter was born and reared near the Natural Bridge in Rockbridge county, Virginia. The former visited this region of Indiana in a very early day; in 1824 he entered land here, and afterward went back to Virginia and married. Mrs. Dagger rode all the way from that state on horseback to reach her frontier home. Her husband died in 1837, and on February 14, 1847, she was married to Ananias Ogden. Mr. Ogden was one of the earliest settlers in Fountain county. He was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1799. He came from Montgomery county, Ohio, with a man named Tanner, in the autumn of 1824; the latter bought a tract of land on Coal creek just below the Lighty farm (the piece is now owned by Mr. Moffitt), and then both returned together. The next year Mr. Ogden came with his father and his family to make permanent settlement here, and they entered land. The tract which Mr. Ogden entered is now owned by Usual Meeker, and that which his father entered belongs to Mr. Meeker and the Rices. The first winter that these people were here they kept their cows on browse. Mr. Dagger received a fair English education, and having always been a student in a comprehensive sense, has stored his mind well with the facts of general and scientific knowledge. He attended the Centennial Exposition. He owns 100 acres of valuable land one mile south of Newtown. Has been a Mason about fifteen years, and a democrat all his life. Among some mislaid notes we find some additional facts regarding the Daggers. As stated by one of them, there were three brothers who came from Virginia in 1831: James, who was married; Charles, the father of John A., who went back in one year and married, as before stated, and Madison. James lived on Coal creek, where he died in 1877. Madison received a liberal education at Bloomington, Indiana. He was employed for a number of years as surveyor and engineer on public works, and helped locate the first railroad that was run into Cincinnati. When the Daggers came here they entered land farther up on Coal creek than anybody else had yet done, except that Aaron Hatfield was settled at Newtown.

James H. Voliva, attorney-at-law, Newtown, was born on the farm which he owns and occupies, one and three-fourths miles southwest of Newtown, March 29, 1836. His parents were William and Margaret (Whitehall) Voliva, who emigrated to this county from

North Carolina in 1832, coming in company with Nathan and Jefferson Voliva, Thomas Poyner, Adley Woodhouse, and the Whitehalls, heads of families, and Reddick Hunnings and Thomas Whitehall, young men. Mr. Voliva was reared a farmer, and received a common school education. At the age of seventeen he began teaching school, and pursued this vocation until he was twenty-eight, teaching winters and farming summers. Until seven years ago farming was his principal occupation; but at that date he turned his attention wholly to law business, and has so been engaged since. Mr. Voliva never took a regular course of study in the schools or in an office, but read privately, and before he was twenty-one had mastered the elementary works on the subject, though at this time he had no intention of ever practicing the profession. Nine years ago he was admitted to the common-pleas bar, and shortly afterward was licensed to practice in the circuit court. He makes probate business a specialty, and in this department has a very extensive practice, probably the largest in the county. He has been justice of the peace for Richland township since 1867; and is an Odd-Fellow and a Mason, and a leading republican in the community. He was united in marriage with Frances R. Griffith, daughter of James D. Griffith, an early settler of Shawnee township, October 23, 1864. They have had six children, five of whom are living, as follows: Horace S., James E., deceased, Wilbur G., Charles E., Arthur, and Lelah Belle. Mrs. Voliva is a communicant in the Methodist Episcopal church.

Hiram H. Palin, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown, third son of Exum N. and Betsy (Bond) Palin, was born in Richland township, January 10, 1837. Exum Palin and Thomas Bond, with their families, emigrated from North Carolina in 1812. They were not acquaintances at this time. The Palins came to Richmond, Wayne county, Indiana. The war had just begun, and the disturbances on the frontier decided the Bonds to stop in Highland county, Ohio, until the next year, when they went on to their destination in Wayne county, this state. Exum Palin was married in 1827, and in 1836 removed to Richland township. Grandmother Palin is now living on the old homestead, where she and her husband settled forty-five years ago, at the ripe age of seventy-four and in vigorous health. She distinctly remembers the war of 1812, and the alarms that were excited on account of British and Indian depredations on the border. The subject of this sketch was married, April 26, 1860, to Louisa M., daughter of John B. Jones, an early settler, who came from Ohio in 1827. She was born January 10, 1841. Their two children are Ura Angeline, born October 28, 1863, and Alvessa, April 29, 1874. Mrs. Palin is a member of the Christian church at Pleasant

Hill. Mr. Palin owns a valuable farm of 415 acres, about seventy acres being woodland. He raises considerable stock, which he ships himself, and also often buys from his neighbors. Politically he is a republican.

Barzilla M. Kerr (deceased), Newtown, was born in Butler county, Ohio, July 8, 1833, and is a brother of Samuel Kerr, whose biography may be found in "Richland township." He was reared a cultivator of the soil, and was principally self-educated. He came to Fountain county with his father's family in 1837. On October 19, 1855, he married Eliza M. Griffith. She made him the father of three sons: John G., Ira, and Liew, and died June 2, 1875, aged thirty-eight years. He was married again, May 18, 1876, to Caroline F., widow of David Brown. She was born September 18, 1839, in Preble county, Ohio, where her relations all live, and was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Cunningham) Lybrook. Her first marriage occurred June 18, 1861. Mr. Brown was a carpenter and gunsmith, and also worked at sawing lumber and farming. They had two daughters: Clara, born January 28, 1865, died of brain fever October 11, 1868; Allie M., November 24, 1867. Mr. Brown died in Ohio of brain fever July 25, 1868, at the age of nearly thirty-one years. During his whole life Mr. Kerr was engaged in farming. His estate contained 300 acres of excellent, highly improved land, lying just north of Newtown. He was a man of strong resolution and dauntless spirit, and when convinced that he was right, without any artificial attempt at decision acted on the advice of David Crockett and "went ahead." In every particular his character was of the highest order. He was county commissioner two terms, and had nearly completed his last when he was suddenly removed by death. In this position he discharged his duties with sound judgment, and to the great satisfaction of the people. He was successful in securing an economy in the public affairs of the county which had not hitherto prevailed, and which had become of pressing importance. He was a member of the New Light church the greater part of his life, and filled the office of deacon for a long period. In his death, universally lamented, Fountain county lost one of her most useful and respected citizens. He was forty-five years old.

John G. Kerr, farmer, Newtown, eldest son of Barzilla Kerr, was born in Richland township August 9, 1856. He received a fair English education, having attended Merom College during the school year of 1876-7. He was married, September 24, 1879, to Rosa M., daughter of John Coen, of Rensselaer, Jasper county. She was born August 16, 1857, and is a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Kerr has seventy-two acres of land, which he inherited from his father's estate. He is a republican.

William M. Rice, merchant and farmer, Newtown, was born in Henry county, Kentucky, in 1812. He was the eldest son of Jonathan and Rebecca (Reynolds) Rice, the eldest of twenty children: thirteen brothers and half-brothers, and seven sisters and half-sisters. His minority was passed at work in his father's blacksmith and gunsmith shop. From that time until the present he has been merchandising and farming. In 1829, accompanied by his parents, he removed to Montgomery county, arriving there September 10, and settling near Waveland. In 1837 Mr. Rice came to Coal creek in this township, and made him a homestead one mile south of Newtown, which he yet owns. In 1855 his father went to Kankakee county, Illinois, and lived four miles east of Kankakee city until his death, in 1873, which overtook him at the age of eighty-three. Mr. Rice owns the farm on the Kankakee river. He was married August 21, 1834, to Catharine Stanton, who died the next year. He celebrated his second marriage October 13, 1836, with Mary Stevens. Six children have been the fruits of this union: Elizabeth Ann, Rachael Eleanor, Mary Jane, Jonathan (dead), William (dead), and George. Mrs. Rice and three of her daughters belong to the Baptist church. Mr. Rice has been an Odd-Fellow upward of thirty years, and a life-long Jackson democrat, and so much is he wedded to the principles of "Old Hickory" that he almost fancies himself to be voting for the old hero yet. He owns over 600 acres of valuable land, more than 500 of which lie in Richland township. His landed estate is held to be worth \$25,000. Mr. Rice has held the office of trustee of Richland township, and is the present incumbent.

Samuel Kerr, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown, was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1827. He was the oldest son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Gregory) Kerr. The former was an ordained minister in the Christian church, and preached some, but did not follow that calling regularly. His son is an old member of the same denomination. In 1837 the family emigrated to this township, and improved the homestead where Mr. Kerr has spent his subsequent life. Before this removal his mother had been here on a visit to relatives, traveling the whole distance on horseback. In 1856 Mr. Kerr married Virginia, daughter of Charles Dagger, who settled in Richland township in 1824. They have four children: Charles, Wilber, Carrie, and Guy. Mr. Kerr was drafted in time of the late war, and furnished a substitute for a year, paying him \$1,200. He owns 1,000 acres of first-class land, situated in this township, and all in one body, except forty acres. Mr. Kerr was first a whig, and is now a republican. He is one of the most

substantial and estimable citizens of the community. His wife and two eldest sons belong to the Presbyterian church.

Christopher H. Clement, farmer, Newtown, was the son of John F. and Laura (Beaman) Clement, both of whom were natives of New York. On October 3, 1828, they moved from Dearborn county, Indiana, to Montgomery county, near Pleasant Hill. Their removal was in a two-wheeled cart drawn by a yoke of oxen; in this they brought all their movable possessions. They got up a cabin in which they lived without a floor during the winter following, and having sowed a small piece of winter wheat, by the next season had a good beginning for a comfortable living. Here they lived nine years. In 1837 Mr. Clement started for Arkansas, to examine the country, but when he got into Missouri concluded that he did not want to live where slavery existed, and so returned without completing his proposed journey. He now bought a farm on the Big Shawnee, in Richland township, five miles northeast of Newtown, and here, on December 6, 1837, following the purchase in September, our subject was born. His father lived on the place the rest of his life, which closed February 7, 1857. His mother is living with him at the age of seventy-six. Mr. Clement married Martha M., daughter of Alexander L. Whitehall Sr., October 24, 1865. She was born August 20, 1844. Her step-mother, Margaret Whitehall, now living with her at the advanced age of eighty-five, was from New Jersey, and formerly the wife of William Coseboom, to whom she was married in 1813. In 1816 they settled at Lawrenceburg, Dearborn county, Indiana, and in 1828 came to Montgomery county, near Pleasant Hill, where she lived till 1850, her husband dying in 1848. She married Mr. Whitehall, who died in 1864. Further notice of him can be found in the biography of Nicholas Whitehall. Mr. Clawson joined the Methodist church in March, 1850, and his wife ten years later. He is a republican. The Clawson homestead comprises 193 acres of valuable land.

Marcus D. Furr, farmer, Hillsboro, was born in Cain township, February 26, 1838. His father, Alexander, came here from Kentucky in the early settlement of the county. His mother, Rebecca (Booe), is now the wife of David Whitesel. Mr. Furr married Sarah A. Justus, November 8, 1860; she died August 10, 1875, having borne four children: Serena E., born September 30, 1861; William, October 2, 1863; Sina M., June 13, 1869, died May 26, 1870; and Charles, October 22, 1873, died October 10, 1877. He was married again, March 20, 1876, to Miss Belle Bodley, who was born December 18, 1843. Three children have been born of this union: Gracie M., January 1, 1877; Harry B., June 5, 1879, died 28th of the same month; and Ira O., An-

gust 10, 1880. Mr. Furr has threshed grain for twenty-four consecutive seasons. He now owns and is running a steam thresher which has cost him, all complete, \$1,500. He belongs to the Christian church, and his wife to the Presbyterian. Before her marriage Mrs. Furr taught school fourteen years—thirty terms,—about half of the time in Livingston county, Illinois, and the rest in Fountain county. Mr. Furr is a democrat.

Aaron Black, farmer, Newtown, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, May 1, 1819. He was the son of Matthias and Elizabeth (Hammel) Black. In the American revolution his grandfather, David Black, served as a drummer, and was wounded in the arm. His father was a volunteer in the war of 1812, and served under Gen. Anthony Wayne. When sixteen years old Mr. Black went to learn the tinner's trade; having finished it, in 1838 he came to Fountain county, arriving at Newtown May 20. He set up in the tinning business and continued in it till 1855; meantime he rented land and farmed to some extent. His next trading was in a general store in company with his step-father, Peter Webb, under the firm name of Black & Webb. In 1862 they discontinued business, and since that time Mr. Black has confined his efforts to farming. In 1865 he bought his present farm of 110 acres, lying three miles south of Newton. Mr. Black was married in 1840 to Catharine A. Titus, of Shelby county, Indiana, by whom he had four children: Mary Elizabeth (dead), Cynthia Ann (dead), Matthias Hammel, who has been in Nevada since 1865, and Catharine Priscilla, wife of Thaddens Colby. Mrs. Black died February 13, 1847. His second marriage was with Ellen J. Graham, and occurred October 2, 1862. They have had ten children, seven of whom are living: Aaron Alexander, Stonewall Jefferson, Flora Ellen, Leland Preston, Taney Lee (dead), Leolia Belle, Milo Newman, and Hampton Omega. Mr. Black has been justice of the peace for Richland township four years. He allied himself to the democratic party in early life and has adhered to it through good and ill report and fluctuating fortune to the present time, with the tenacity of the most devoted political affection, if we except the aberration in 1872, when, as Mr. Black expresses it, he "was too blue in the blood to swallow Greeley." He is a reading man, intelligent and respected.

Robert Parnell, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown, son of George and Margaret (Pearson) Parnell, was born in Greene county, Ohio, March 22, 1822. He was reared a farmer, obtained a common school education, and in 1838 came with his parents to Fountain county. They settled in the Bethel neighborhood, in Davis township, where they passed the remainder of their lives, both dying on the home-

stead, his father in November 1856, his mother in February 1868. They were natives of South Carolina. Mr. Parnell was married December 1, 1857, to Minerva Bowyer, of Warren county. She was born June 12, 1834. They have seven living children: Thomas B., born December 5, 1858; Horace Edwin, August 7, 1860; George W., January 20, 1863; Charles Bowyer, February 14, 1865; Della Elizabeth, May 14, 1868; Robert, December 27, 1870, died March 1, 1873; Wilbur Fisk, January 18, 1872; and Minerva Alice, September 21, 1874. Mr. Parnell has lived in Fountain county since the emigration of the family here, except two years he was in Warren county, from 1863 to 1865. During all this time he has been engaged in farming and the stock business. He is one of the leading men in his township, and enjoys the fullest confidence and respect of his fellow citizens. He has been a member of the Methodist church forty years, and his wife is one of lifelong standing. He owns 320 acres of choice land lying two and a half miles north of Newtown, making one of the most pleasantly located homesteads in this section of country. His politics were originally of the whig school, but since the republican party came into existence he has been a staunch member of that organization.

Charles D. McClure, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown, son of James McClure, was born in Richland township, August 26, 1838. He was enrolled July 28, 1862, in Co. H, 72d Ind. Vols., one of the regiments which composed Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry. He fought at Hoover's Gap and Chickamauga, and in the winter of 1863-4 the brigade was attached to the expedition under Gen. W. Sooy Smith, and sent into Mississippi as part of the operating force in the Meridian campaign, the share assigned to this mounted command being, as stated by Gen. Sherman in his "Memoirs," "to destroy the rebel cavalry commanded by Gen. Forrest, who were a constant threat to our railway communications in middle Tennessee." The result of the movement under Gen. Smith, owing to his incompetent conduct, and not the behavior of the men, was a miserable failure. Nevertheless the service performed was arduous and exacting, and beset with long-sustained difficulties and hardships. The 72d was ordered to prepare for a four days' scout; and leaving Pulaski, Tennessee, on New Year's eve, was in motion nearly three months, arriving at Mooresville, Alabama, to which point headquarters had been moved meantime, about March 25. It was not long after this that the tide of events had taken him into Georgia, where he was continually scouting and skirmishing on the flanks of the army in its triumphant progress toward Atlanta. When Hood began the invasion of Tennessee, Wilder's brigade went back to Rome, and turning over their horses to Kilpatrick proceeded to

Chattanooga, and thence to Louisville, to be remounted. Just prior to New Year's, 1865, the command started south, with Montgomery as the objective point. From there, under Gen. Wilson, it went to Selma, taking the place by assault, and destroying foundries, rolling-mills, and immense quantities of war material. The next place visited by this conquering column was Columbus, where large cotton factories were located and a great number of ears concentrated. These suffered a like fate, and the command moved on, taking in Macon next. The sweet songs of peace were now thrilling the nation's heart, and the head of the column was turned toward Chattanooga, where the men were dismounted and placed aboard the cars for Nashville. Here the 72d was mustered out in June, and disbanded at Indianapolis on the 6th of July. He was married, February 14, 1867, to Martha A. Haas, daughter of Jacob Haas, of Waynetown, Montgomery county. She was born January 26, 1842. They have three living children: Ina Mary, Charles Elton, and Arthur D. Stewart. His wife is a Presbyterian, and he is a republican.

Levi G. Jones, farmer and blacksmith, Newtown, born in Hamilton county, Ohio, July 12, 1821, was the son of Jonathan and Nancy (Caughron) Jones. In 1839 Mr. Jones, in company with his cousin, Griffin Jones, walked from Cincinnati to this county, a distance of 200 miles, in four days, arriving at Rob Roy October 20. Again, in 1844, he traveled over the same ground, consuming five days in the journey. As soon as he arrived in Rob Roy he set about learning the blacksmith's trade. He was in the place fourteen years, and all this time lived with his uncle. He worked eighteen months making carding-machine irons and doing mill work. In 1851 (March 20) he married Jane Florey. Two years after this he moved out on Shawnee prairie, and lived where Joseph Florey resides. From this time until 1862 he was associated with Nicholas Whitehall in the manufacture of plows. They made and sold the first patented straddle-row cultivator in the United States, of which Mr. Whitehall was the patentee. Mr. Jones' wife died June 2, 1867. They had three children: Newman, born December 23, 1853; Alonzo, March 4, 1857, and Marian Etta, December 12, 1863. His second marriage took place September 2, 1868, with the widow of Lewis H. Pogue, whose maiden name was Harriet Slusser. Her parents came from Miami county, Ohio, in 1850. Before her marriage to Mr. Jones she had four children: Laura, born December 12, 1854; William H., October 24, 1856; Sarah E., May 3, 1859, and Albert F., February 27, 1861. The issue of the last marriage is one child, James Bertie, born November 9, 1871. In 1863 Mr. Jones was drafted for the army, but sent a substitute at a

cost of \$700. He has been a healthy, hard-working, industrious man, and has not been confined to his bed two days at a time for forty years. He is a democrat.

Lafayette Shade, farmer, Hillsboro, eldest son of John and Mary (Gebhart) Shade, was born in Richland township, March 3, 1839. His father was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, and when a young man walked to Ohio. In 1837 he came to Richland township, where he settled and has since lived. Mr. Shade's marriage with Lida Wheeler dates from June 29, 1873. She was the daughter of Richard and Mary Charity (Manley) Wheeler, and was born October 17, 1844. Her father was from Pennsylvania, and his mother from Vermont. They removed from Ripley county, this state, to Warren county about 1849. The two children of Mr. and Mrs. Shade are Emily, born August 19, 1874, and Mary Maud, July 3, 1878. Mr. Shade belongs to the Hillsboro company of horse-thief detectives. He and his wife both have made profession of religion, but have severed their church connection. He owns a farm of eighty acres, all fenced; fifty-five acres are cleared and under cultivation. He worked by the month and by the day to obtain means to purchase this land in a wild state, and has done most of the clearing without help, which is sufficient proof of his industry. He is a republican.

Isaac M. Coen, farmer, Newtown, was born in Knox county, Ohio, December 11, 1817. His father, John Coen, was born in Steuben county, Ohio. His mother, Asenath Mills, was born in Pennsylvania. They removed to Knox county in early life, and were united in marriage January 15, 1815. In his thirteenth year he removed with his parents to Marion county, Ohio, a new and heavily timbered country, and a large portion of his time until he was twenty-one years old was spent in clearing and fencing land. He helped his father clear three farms in the heavy timber on Shaw creek, in Marion county then, and Morrow county now, and was considered an expert with the axe, mattock and maul. What education he has was obtained in the old-fashioned log school-houses and vacant dwelling houses, obtained now and then, before the log school-house was built. He attended no school after he was twelve years old until he was fifteen. Then he attended the common schools eight months. Afterward, in his sixteenth and seventeenth years, he attended an academy, Huron Institute, at Milan, Huron county, Ohio, about one year, with the intention of taking a regular classical course; but, his health failing, he was forced to suspend his studies, and they were not resumed. One winter he taught an evening school in the district or neighborhood school-house, for the study of arithmetic, and found lights (tallow-candles) for the school

for 25 cents an evening. Another winter he taught a four-months school for \$13 per month, boarded himself, and walked two and a half miles to school, and thought he was getting high wages. He was married to Miss Rachel Sayers July 20, 1837. They have nine children: Theresa, John J., Marilla A., Mary E., Charlotte A., Frances A., Alice M., Rhoda C., and Isaac L. Seven are living. Frances A. and Isaac L. are dead. He removed to Richland township, Fountain county, Indiana, in the fall of 1840, and has lived here now just forty years. His business during this time has been chiefly farming, raising and handling stock. He taught school four months the first winter he lived here; seven months the second fall and winter, and occasionally afterward. He has held the office of township trustee several times; represented his county in the legislature in 1854 and 1855; was a democrat until the Kansas and Nebraska excitement in 1853 and 1854; has since been a decided republican. He has done a considerable amount of business for others in settling estates, guardianships, assisting in division of estates, arbitrations, etc. He has been a frequent and acceptable contributor to the county papers during the past twenty-five years. He has been connected with the Presbyterian church since his fifteenth year; united with the Coal Creek Presbyterian church by letter in 1842, and soon after was elected ruling elder. In 1858, owing to the inconvenience of the Coal Creek church, some seven miles distant, he and family changed their membership to the Newtown Presbyterian church. He was shortly after chosen by that church as elder, and holds that relation at the present time. He has twice been a delegate to the general assembly of the Presbyterian church; in 1864 to the New School assembly, at Dayton, Ohio, and in 1874 to the assembly of the reunited churches, which met in Baltimore, Maryland. He has taken a deep interest in the cause of education, temperance, Sabbath-school and all christian work, and has been at all times the friend and advocate of every measure that has for its object the best interests of the community in which he lives. He has spent a good deal of time and money in connection with others, trying to secure a railroad to Newtown and through the township, and was a director and vice-president of the La Fayette, Rockville & Terre Haute Railroad Company. He was a member of two or three other companies, but so far they have not been able to secure a road. He has reduced his farm to 180 acres, except some wild lands in Iowa, believing that to be enough for him and his wife to care for and manage in their declining years.

Isaac L. Riley, farmer, Hillsboro, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, February 4, 1837, and was the third child of a family of nine

children by William H. and Mary Ann (Mondy) Riley. In the autumn of 1840 the family removed from Hamilton county, Ohio, and made a home on Sec. 36, T. 20, R. 7, Richland township, where his grandfather and grandmother Mondy and his father died, the latter in 1871. Mr. Riley was married, January 29, 1857, to Mary Jane Riley, who was born August 13, 1837. Only three of the eight children born to them are living; the eldest died unnamed: Aldora, born February 5, 1859, died May 11, 1868; William Alonzo, February 14, 1861; George Shepard, April 11, 1864, died August 4, 1865; Elizabeth Ann, August 12, 1866, died August 25, 1867; Mary Josephine, July 18, 1869, died August 12, 1872; Effie Jane, April 22, 1874, and Freddie Murray, December 12, 1878. Mr. Riley was enrolled March 20, 1865, in Co. A, 154th Ind. Vols., for one year or during the war, and served in the Shenandoah valley until mustered out at Stephenson, Virginia, August 20, 1865. He was disbanded at Indianapolis. Mr. Riley joined the United Brethren church in 1848, at the age of fourteen; but seven years ago he was admitted into the order of Odd-Fellows, whereupon the church, whose rules he had transcended, dismissed him from its communion. He then united with the Campbellite church, of which his wife has been a member thirty years. He was constable of Cain township two years. He lived five years in Newtown, four years in Hillsboro, and four years in Waynetown. In politics he is a democrat.

Thomas Wright, farmer, Hillsboro, was born in Washington county, Maryland, October 14, 1804. His father, William, emigrated from Ireland in 1803, and stopped awhile in New York, but soon moved to Virginia, and after a few years from there to Maryland. After a residence of ten or twelve years in that state he removed to Warren county, Ohio, where he died. Mr. Wright learned the weaver's trade from his father, and followed this business from the time he was old enough to work at it till 1860, a period of forty years. He was married some time about 1828, to Elizabeth Snyder. By this union two children were born, one of whom, Ezra, is living and resides in Warren county. This wife died about 1832 or 1833, and he married Martha Rohrer July 28, 1835. They have had four children: Henry, born May 7, 1836, died in Idaho March 15, 1872; Mary Jane, February 6, 1843; William, March 29, 1852, and Melissa, November 26, 1855. William has been a Mason eight years, and has his membership at Hillsboro. Mrs. Wright is a member of the New Light church. Mr. Wright has a beautiful farm of 120 acres. He was a whig until 1856, but having become disgusted with know-nothingism, in that year he joined the democrats, and has not since severed his connection with that party.

Isaac Rice, merchant and farmer, Newtown, was born in Henry county, Kentucky, February 13, 1821, and was the son of Jonathan and Rebecca (Reynolds) Rice. His father was a blacksmith and gunsmith, but he was raised a farmer. In 1829 the family moved to Indiana, and took up their residence in Brown township, Montgomery county, and in 1841 Mr. Rice came to Richland, this county, where he celebrated his marriage with Miss Margaret Stevens on November 4 of the same year. From that time he devoted himself to farming till 1866, when he began merchandising in Newtown, in partnership with his brother, William. He retired in 1875, and the following year was elected sheriff of Fountain county, and held the office two years. He then went to selling goods again with his brother. In the spring of 1880 the latter sold his interest to John W. Gebhart. Mr. Rice owns 180 acres of land a mile and a half northwest of Newtown, valued at \$9,000. He has always stood and still stands faithfully in the ranks of the democratic party, and enjoys the equal respect and confidence of friends and opponents. He has been in communion in the Baptist church thirty-seven years, and his wife thirty-five. They have buried two sons and a daughter, and have one daughter living, Rebecca Jane, wife of Isaiah Jones.

Elias Riley, farmer, Hillsboro, son of William H. and Mary Ann (Mondy) Riley, was born in Richland township, January 10, 1841. He was enrolled in March, 1865, in Co. A, 154th Ind. Vols., to serve one year or during the war, and did provost and garrison duty in the Shenandoah valley until mustered out at Stephenson, Virginia, August 20, 1865. He was disbanded at Indianapolis. He was married to Samantha Short September 23, 1866. She was the daughter of Aaron Short, and was born January 29, 1845, having two children: James Edward, born September 13, 1869; Junietta, January 24, 1872. His second marriage was with Miss Margaret Smith, in October 1875. She was born April 25, 1848. Their issue have been Carrie, born October 4, 1876, and Alfareta, June 25, 1878. Both parents are members of the Campbellite church. Mr. Riley united in 1867, and Mrs. Riley ten years ago. He has a farm of seventy acres, and is a democrat.

William Taylor, farmer, Newtown, lives about three miles northwest of this place, on the farm where he was born in 1842. Besides the 100 acres of farming land, he owns ten acres of timber, and values the whole at \$4,500. Here his parents, Charles and Cortney (Nickerlson) Taylor, emigrating from North Carolina in 1835, settled and commenced a home. They spent their lives in this place; his father dying here March 19, 1864, and his mother March 6, 1876. Mr. Taylor was married, February 28, 1867, to Amelia Moffitt, who was born Septem-

ber 23, 1846, daughter of Samuel Moffitt, who came from Pennsylvania and settled in this township in 1829 or 1830. Their six children were born as follows: Lunetta, December 11, 1867; Charles, December 29, 1869; Emma, December 10, 1871; Ella, February 14, 1873; Minnie, February 24, 1875; and Samuel J., October 7, 1878. Mr. Taylor furnished a substitute for military service in the late war at a cost of \$1,050. In addition to his ordinary routine of labor he frequently transacts business in the settlement of estates. He is a member of the United Brethren church, and in politics a democrat.

Robert Campbell, merchant and merchant tailor, Newtown, was the twelfth child in a family of fourteen children, and was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1821. His parents were James and Sarah (Huffman) Campbell. He was reared on his father's farm, and at the age of eighteen was apprenticed to the tailor's trade. In 1843 he came west and settled at Newtown, where he has since resided. He first traveled in Illinois and Missouri, looking for a location, but could find none that pleased him so well as the spot which has been his home nearly forty years. His beginning was without means, and for some years he was compelled to work at his trade without much apparent increase of fortune, but finally in 1853 was able to bring to Newtown a stock of furnishing goods and began a trade which he has continued without interruption since. In 1865 he commenced general merchandising also, which is still a leading feature of his business. In 1877 he associated his son Herbert with himself in the latter interest under the firm name of R. Campbell & Son. During the last twelve years he has been interested in farming, having purchased 125 acres of land half a mile west of Newtown, which he has cultivated by tenants. In 1853 he accepted the appointment of postmaster; after about five years the office passed into other hands; in 1861 he was reappointed and has been the incumbent continuously to the present time, except a year during the administration of President Johnson, beginning with the time that functionary "swung round the circle." Politically Mr. Campbell was for a number of years a democrat, but upon the formation of the republican party attached himself to that organization and has ever since been a firm adherent to its principles. For his enlightened public spirit and social worth he commands the universal esteem of the community in which he lives. He was married in 1850 to Miss Ann Louise Simpkins, of Lebanon, Boone county, Indiana; she died in August 1851; and two years afterward he married Miss Mary Jane Scott. By the last wife he has three living children: Herbert, Sarah Louise and Robert. Mr. Campbell

joined the Masonic fraternity in 1850. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian church.

Tillford Dagger, farmer, Newtown, was born in this township, June 18, 1844. His parents, James and Margaret (Waskey) Dagger, emigrated from Virginia, arriving here January 2, 1831, and settling on Coal creek. His father died July 26, 1877. Mr. Dagger enlisted July 4, 1863, in Co. C, 116th Ind. Vols., for six months, and was retained eight months. The first duty performed was at the United States Arsenal at Dearborn, Michigan. Vallandigham was just opposite, at Windsor, Canada, at this time, and it is believed that his presence was the occasion for stationing these troops at that point, to be in readiness to meet any overt acts of hostility which might be attempted. After three weeks the regiment was moved to Kentucky, and marched through Cumberland Gap into East Tennessee. Here he fought at Walker's Ford against the troops of Longstreet, that had raised the siege of Knoxville; next at Bull's Gap, and still later in a skirmish at Tazewell. He was mustered out at La Fayette, just eight months from the date of his enlistment. He was enrolled again in March 1865, in Co. A, 154th Ind. Vols., Capt. Ira Jones, and was on duty in the Shenandoah valley until August, when his command was disbanded at Indianapolis. He was orderly sergeant of his company. On September 4, 1872, he was married to Miss Frowzy, daughter of Dr. A. L. Whitehall. She was born October 15, 1848. They have three children: Tillford Le Grand, born January 14, 1875; Sadie, September 14, 1877; George Thomas, January 3, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Dagger belong to the Methodist church, and he has been a Mason ten years. He owns seventy-three acres of choice land, and is independent in politics. His brother, Madison Dagger, was a member of Co. K, 102d Ill. Vols., and died at Gallatin, Tennessee, February 22, 1863.

John Clawson, farmer, Newtown, son of Moses and Joanna (Bake) Clawson, was born in this township February 1, 1844. His grandfather Clawson came to Fountain county in 1826, and kept hotel in Attica a short time. Moses was but thirteen when they arrived. When he married he settled in Richland township, where he and his wife died, the latter in 1861, aged forty-four, and the former July 19, 1872, at the age of fifty-nine. Mr. Clawson's grandfather Bake, who fought in the battles of the revolution, emigrated to this country in 1829; he died here, and was buried in the Shawnee graveyard beside a comrade of the same struggle. Mr. Clawson and Miss Frances Ann Stephens were married August 2, 1866. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Wilkinson) Stephens, and was born June 21, 1847. Her parents emigrated from Ohio in 1827, and settled in the northeast

corner of Shawnee township. Her father married March 25, 1832, and then settled in Richland, where he died October 10, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Clawson have one child, Mary Joanna, born March 17, 1868. Mr. Clawson is a member of the Richland Regulators, a horse company organized for the protection of its members against thieves, for the recovery of stolen property, and for the bringing of offenders to justice. He owns a good farm of 143 acres, valued at \$7,000. In politics he is a democrat.

William A. McClure, farmer, Newtown, was born in Richland township, June 13, 1845, and is the youngest son of James McClure. He was married to Myra Thompson May 14, 1874. She was born March 5, 1853. Both are members of the Presbyterian church at Newtown. They have two children: Thomas T., born June 2, 1875, and James L., May 29, 1878. Mr. McClure owns 152 acres of land, twenty being timber. He is a republican in politics.

William Hamilton Wright, farmer, Newtown, eldest child of Joseph and Margaret Catherine (Irvin) Wright, was born at the cross-roads once called Wrightstown, just north of the "Get-away" school-house. His father came from Montgomery county, Ohio, about 1846; his brothers, David and James, had previously established themselves at Wrightstown, which locality acquired its designation from these brothers. Both were wheelwrights, and the former was a blacksmith. They followed wagon-making at this place a number of years, and Joseph, after his arrival, learned the trade from his brother and entered into the business with them. He married here, and the subject of this notice was born March 5, 1850. In 1854 and 1855 the family lived in Independence, Mr. Wright working at his trade. Our subject was married September 26, 1878, to Emma J. Applegate, who was born September 12, 1856. Her father arrived in Van Buren township from Ohio in 1829, and was then but eight years old. Mrs. Wright is a member of the New Light church. He has been a Mason eight years, and has his membership in Hillsboro Lodge, No. 385. They have one child, Ora Maud, born October 20, 1879. Mr. Wright is a democrat. He owns eighty acres of land, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 35, T. 20, R. 7, all fenced, and fifty-five acres under the plow. His grandfathers, William Wright and Hugh Irvin, were natives of Ireland.

Citizen Murdock, farmer, Ryneer, was born in Preble county, Ohio, February 22, 1822. He was the son of William and Esther (Morse) Murdock, the latter a member of the celebrated Morse family, of which Prof. S. F. B. Morse, inventor of the electro-magnetic telegraph, is so illustrious an ornament. Mr. Murdock emigrated to Tippecanoe county in 1837, and lived on the Wea plains five years. Here he learned the

carpenter's trade, working at it three years. He also farmed at this place. Until 1847 his time was divided between there and here, but in that year he permanently settled in Fountain county. In the same year also, on the 31st of October, he was married to Jane Campbell, daughter of Albert Campbell, an old settler of Cain township. Mrs. W. was born July 30, 1825. They have nine children living and two dead, as follows: William Albert, born July 24, 1849; James Henry, December 11, 1852, married October 3, 1878, to Mamie Reed; Rebecca Ann, April 2, 1854, married October 5, 1873, to R. P. Heady; John M., November 24, 1855; Mary Ellen, April 7, 1857; Sarah Emma, March 22, 1859; George W., August 2, 1860, died September 11, 1877; Melissa Jane, June 12, 1862; infant son, November 15, 1863 (deceased); Della Catherine, February 20, 1866, and Elizabeth M., December 26, 1868. The four eldest daughters belong to the church; Rebecca to the Methodist and the others to the New Light. Mr. Murdock owns 400 acres of rich land, all fenced but thirty acres of timber; 300 acres are improved. When he came west he had no property, but depended on his head and hands for what he could make. These, it is well known, have worked together for no little good to him and his numerous but intelligent family. He is a republican.

Jacob J. Schermerhorn, farmer and stock raiser, Newtown, son of James B. and Catharine (Schermerhorn) Schermerhorn, was born in Schenectady county, New York, in 1830. His forefathers were Dutch colonists, who emigrated and settled in Schenectady in 1620. Many of his ancestors were living in the place when it was burned by the French and Indians in 1690, and they have been numerous who have borne arms in the early wars. Mr. Schermerhorn is the ninth generation from the Holland emigrants. He was an orphan at eleven, and from that time until he was seventeen attended different academies and secured a good education. In 1847 he came west, and stopping in Tippecanoe county, north of Shawnee Mound, taught school winters and worked at farming summers for four years; there, in December, 1851, he married Martha Odell, by whom he had two children: Allen Campbell, and one younger, which died in infancy. This wife died in June, 1854, and he was married again March 24, 1856, to Achsah A. Insley, who was born in Richland township in January 1834. She was the second daughter of Ellis and Rebecca (Stafford) Insley, who emigrated to this township from Highland county, Ohio, in 1831. Job Insley, the earliest one of this name of whom there is any account in the family, was from Maine. The Staffords were from North Carolina. Ellis Insley first settled three miles east of Newtown, where his first child, Miriam E., was born in 1832. Next year he removed

to the place where Robert Parnell lives, and resided on it till 1865, when he sold it to the present occupant. From this time he made his home on a farm near Indianapolis. He died at Mr. Schermerhorn's in 1868, while there on a visit, and was buried in his own lot in Crown Hill cemetery, Indianapolis. His daughter Miriam is the wife of the Rev. L. Nebeker, at present residing at the Battle Ground. He had one son, William Q., who became a physician. He married Celia Whitmore, of Fort Wayne, and lived in Terre Haute from 1864 till his death, June 20, 1880. He was buried in Crown Hill cemetery beside his father. His widow has five children. Mr. Insley gave his children a liberal education. His daughters were educated at Fort Wayne College, and his son at Greencastle and Ann Arbor, finishing his medical course at Cincinnati. His fourth child, Sarah E., born in May, 1840, became the wife of Capt. Kirkpatrick, who was killed at Kenesaw Mountain. She died at her sister's (Mrs. Schermerhorn) house in August 1869, and was buried by the side of her father and brother in Crown Hill cemetery. Mr. Insley's first wife was the daughter of Shadrach Stafford, and was born in Highland county, Ohio, where she also was married. She was a sweet-spirited, christian woman. She died in March 1846, and was buried at Newtown. His second wife, whom he married about 1849, and whose maiden name was Anna Smith, was from Cherry valley, New York, and is living with her aged father near Pleasant Hill. Mr. Schermerhorn had two sisters and two brothers: the eldest was Angelica B.; himself was the second; the third was Anna, who died when about two years old; the fourth was Bartholomew J., who is living a single life in New York, and the last was James B., who came here a young man in 1864, married Miss Anna Haas, of Newtown, and now resides in Warren county opposite Attica. Mr. and Mrs. Schermerhorn have had four children: Alice Catherine, born March 16, 1857, died January 13, 1872; Martha Luella, July 20, 1860, died March 20, 1872; Charles Ellis, March 6, 1862, and William Bradt, August 21, 1865. Mrs. Schermerhorn has been a member of the Methodist church since she was fourteen, and Mr. Schermerhorn since 1856. The latter has been class-leader most of the time subsequently; also held the offices of steward, Sabbath-school superintendent, trustee, and local preacher since 1859. He has been a Royal Arch Mason since 1851. His fine farm of 317 acres is situated in a beautiful section of country three miles north of Newtown. Mr. Schermerhorn is a republican.

Albert Vandervolgen, farmer, Newtown. The ancestors of the Vandervolgen family emigrated from Holland in the seventeenth century, and settled at Schenectady, New York, and were living there

when that place was destroyed by the French and Indians in 1690. They were wealthy and owned large possessions in that neighborhood. Lawrence Vandervolgen was taken captive by the Indians when eleven years old and carried to Canada. About the time he was twenty-one he was permitted to visit his home, having first solemnly promised the Indians to return. His friends tried every art and persuasion to induce him to remain with them, but he had acquired an ardent attachment to his forest home and his red brethren, and insisted that he could not break his word. As a last resort, when he was asleep his sister clipped off his scalp-lock. To lose this sign of manhood and dignity was the meanest disgrace to a warrior, which subjected him to the exquisite scoffs and insults even of the women, to which, acknowledging his shame, he submitted without resentment. By the time this tuft of hair had grown out he had become reconciled to the home of his childhood, and never returned save as an interpreter among the Six Nations. He served William Andrews, an Indian missionary, in this capacity, and translated the Book of Common Prayer of the Episcopal church into the Indian tongue. Mr. Vandervolgen's father has a copy of this book, which is a curious relic. It is in a good state of preservation, except that the title-page is missing. The book was published as early as 1720. Considerable sums have been offered for it by Asbury University and Wabash College. We cannot follow up the history of this individual to show the high regard which the Indians entertained for him, and the expression of it in the large gift of land which they in vain urged him to accept. Mr. Vandervolgen's great-grandfather, John Vought, was a royalist in the time of the revolution, and captain in the English service. He owned an estate of a thousand acres near Schenectady, and received a pension from the British government as long as he lived. Mr. Vandervolgen's grandfather, Myndert Vandervolgen, was a militia captain; and his father, William B., born in 1816, was liberally educated at Kingsborough, New York. In 1842 he came to Indiana, and for a number of years changed his location frequently. About 1847 he settled permanently in Fountain county. He has been connected with various kinds of business, but farming, stock raising and dealing, and manufacturing lumber, have been the chief interests with which he has been identified. He has accumulated a good property. He was married in 1849, to Jane C. Carnahan, daughter of William and sister to John M. Carnahan. She is a cultured and refined lady. Albert Vandervolgen was born of these parents in Davis township, May 8, 1851. He received his education at Waveland Collegiate Institute, where he attended one year. His marriage with Louise Campbell, daughter of Robert Campbell, of Newtown, occurred September 24,

1874. His wife was born August 4, 1855. They have three children: Blanche, born July 12, 1875; Edgar, September 26, 1877; and Bertha, May 14, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Vandervolgen are members of the Presbyterian church, and he is a stalwart republican.

Washington Rice, farmer, Newtown, son of Jonathan N. B. and Narcissus Ann (McCullum) Rice, was born near his present home January 18, 1848. Many years ago his parents left Kentucky and settled in Montgomery county; residing there a considerable time they next moved to Fountain county and improved a farm on Coal creek, being the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 14, T. 20, R. 7. His father lived here till his death, which occurred February 11, 1877. Mr. Rice was married on September 20, 1871, to Susan Stephens, daughter of John Stephens, who settled in Shawnee township as early as 1827. She was born March 12, 1849. Their two children are Minnie, born September 23, 1872; and Ada, October 20, 1874. Mr. Rice owns 120 acres of choice land. He fraternizes with the democrats.

William D. Slusser, farmer, Newtown, was born in Miami county, Ohio, October 11, 1834. He was the fourth child and eldest son of Henry and Polly (Jackson) Slusser, who moved to Fountain county in January 1850. He arrived the following August. In June, 1861, he enlisted in Co. D, 20th Ind. Vols., and was the first three-years volunteer from Richland township. His service was in the Army of the Potomac. He participated in all the operations of his regiment except when absent on the occasions to be noticed. Therefore, to save repetition, reference is made to the account of the marches, skirmishes and battles of this command given in the biography of Azariah T. Leath, of Logan township. These two men were comrades in the same company. While on the Peninsula campaign Mr. Slusser was taken prisoner, which occurred June 29, 1862. His capture was due to the bursting of a shell, which killed a comrade by his side; the concussion knocking him down, he was left for dead by his regiment, which was the rear guard covering the retreat. This casualty has rendered him since totally deaf in the left ear. He was confined fifteen days in a tobacco warehouse at No. 19 Carey street, Richmond, and then removed to Belle Isle, where he was kept forty-five days longer, after which he was paroled. During this imprisonment he suffered from the only considerable sickness he had while in the army. In this condition he was Masonically recognized by a rebel surgeon, who treated him with so great kindness and humanity that he recalls this episode, and holds in memory this "friend in need" with grateful pleasure. After his liberation he was with his regiment until May 19, 1864, when in a skirmish he received a wound in his left foot from which he did not

recover before the expiration of his term. He was discharged at Indianapolis August 1, 1864, having been subject to military duty three years. In 1867 he moved to Illinois, near Wilmington, Will county, and there bought a farm and lived until 1874. At that date he returned to Fountain county, and in 1877 sold his Illinois property. He now owns 125 acres in Richland township and 156 in Minnesota. He has been a Mason since the spring of 1857, and is a democrat in politics. Mr. Slusser was married January 18, 1877, to Miss Mary C. Meek, who was born July 10, 1859. Their only child, Almeda, was born September 24, 1878. Their marriage took place at the Union Cemetery church, the Rev. Warbington officiating. Next evening this couple united with the same church, Mrs. Slusser by letter. In 1859 Mr. Slusser traveled somewhat on the frontier, and since in the southwest and northwest.

Allen C. Schermerhorn, farmer, Newtown, eldest son of Jacob J. and Martha A. (Odell) Schermerhorn, was born in Richland township, November 9, 1852. He was educated at Stockwell Collegiate Institute, spending nearly three years at that institution. His sister's death occurring just before the end of the year, when he would have graduated in the scientific course, he lacked ten weeks of finishing it, and did not return to receive his degree. He was married September 15, 1875, to Rhoda Unity, daughter of John S. Martin. Both are members of the Methodist church. He has been a Mason six years, and has his membership in Richland Lodge, No. 205. He owns 100 acres of land and his wife 212 acres. In the homestead where they live are 152 acres of choice land. He is an active man in his community, and politically a republican.

David Haas, farmer, Newtown, son of Daniel and Eva (Reed) Haas, was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, January 14, 1814. His grandfather and grandmother emigrated from Germany, and the former was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. Haas was reared on his father's farm, but when he passed his minority he was in the business of teaming; this he did not abandon till 1852, at which date he removed his family to Newtown and purchased a farm, which he has since cultivated and improved. In 1842 he married Eliza Smith, at Pottsville, Pennsylvania. She was born at West Chester, Chester county, October 26, 1824. They have the following children: Jeremiah, born February 6, 1843; Albert Wellington, September 21, 1844; Charles Willets, March 4, 1846; Emma Rebecca, December 19, 1847, wife of Ira Burlingame, of Davenport, Iowa; Mary Alice, January 15, 1851, wife of Robert Carter, of Shawnee Monnd; John Pleasant, January 12, 1853; Martin Luther, February 13, 1855; Elmira

Amanda, April 12, 1858, wife of William Robinson, of Attica; and Eva Florence, November 25, 1860, wife of W. G. Cole. Jeremiah was a soldier in the late war, under two enlistments, his service amounting to about two years; and Charles was in the army six months at the close of the war, and his health was ruined by exposure. Mr. and Mrs. Haas have been professing christians for twenty years; they first united with the Methodist church, but a few years ago transferred their membership to the Baptist. He is a democrat.

Jacob G. Snyder, farmer, Newtown, son of Christian and Jane (Wright) Snyder, was born in Washington county, Maryland, March 9, 1833. His grandfather, Jacob Snyder, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and fought before Baltimore in the defense of that city, when the British general Ross was killed. This occasion was the origin of the national song of the "Star Spangled Banner." Francis S. Key, of Baltimore, went on board the British fleet to negotiate for the release of some prisoners, and was detained by the admiral until the conclusion of the attack on Fort McHenry. It was while awaiting, with the thrilling anxiety which those noble lines express, the issue of the bombardment, that he composed that inimitable battle hymn, so unrivaled for pathos, sensibility, and the fire of holy patriotism. In 1853 Mr. Snyder came west to Fountain county, and worked the first two years by the month; then he rented land until 1868, when he bought his farm of forty acres. When a young man he learned the miller's trade, but has followed it only a single year since his residence in Indiana. He was married November 1, 1855, to Mary Ann Miller, daughter of Daniel Miller, who settled on Dry Run in 1834. She was born April 28, 1836. They have four daughters and one son: Ruth Jane, born October 14, 1856, wife of Milton Emmons, of Attica; Czar T., November 30, 1858; Dora, October 18, 1861; Maggie, May 10, 1865; and Della I., December 25, 1868. All this family are professors of religion. The father was in the communion of the United Brethren church from 1851 to 1868, when he joined the Presbyterians. He was a licensed preacher from 1865 to 1868, and several years before had been licensed by quarterly conference "to preach and exhort." He organized the first Sabbath-school at the Union Cemetery church, which was in 1870. He was superintendent there seven years, at the Dry Run school-house two years, and at the Voorhees school-house one year. His wife and the children belong to the New Light church. In politics he fraternizes with the greenbackers. In the winter of 1853-4 Mr. Snyder was a scholar at the log school-house in the Riley neighborhood in the south part of Richland township. Next winter he taught in the same place, and "they organized

a debate." In the course of a discussion a "tall sycamore," to give emphasis to his position and statements, in a gust of tumultuous eloquence, leaped upward clear from the floor, and to his sudden surprise struck his head with much force against the ceiling, which brought down the house in a scene of uproarious amusement. The next Saturday that ceiling was raised by nailing the boards to the rafters. John Shade did it.

Charles Kerr, farmer, Newtown, was born in Richland township, March 2, 1856. He is the son of Samuel and Virginia (Dagger) Kerr. On September 30, 1879, he was married to Miss Edith, daughter of William and Sarah N. (Persing) Gray. She was born in Newtown, May 10, 1858. They are both communicants in the Presbyterian church, and he is a republican.

Abraham Bennett, farmer, Newtown, was born in Warren county, Ohio, April 26, 1823. He is the son of William and Mary (Good) Bennett, and was the tenth child in a family of twelve children, nine of whom are at present living. When he was five weeks old his parents moved to Montgomery county, Ohio, and his father died there July 6, 1836, aged fifty-six years. Early in 1842 Mr. Bennett removed with his mother to Boone county, Indiana. A few months elapsed and he returned to Ohio on an affectionate errand, bringing back Miss Deborah Braddock, with whom he was united in marriage in October 1844. About 1850 he settled in Tiptecanoe county, and in 1861 came to his present home in Fountain. During all these years he had had the advantage of but slight means. His beginning had been made without the aid of material resources of any kind, but now his efforts began to yield a steadily augmenting success, and the property which he possesses has been accumulated principally since that time. He has 200 acres in his homestead, 145 acres of which he cultivates. Since he has been on the place he has cleared seventy acres of heavily timbered ground, and done nearly all of the work himself. He had previously cleared twenty or more. In point of labor this is good enough showing for one man. On May 1, 1859, Mrs. Bennett went to her rest. She left six daughters, who are now all living within ten miles of their father's home. Their names and dates of birth are as follows: Julia Ann, September 5, 1845, wife of Henry Crumley; Amanda Ellen, June 6, 1847, wife of Henry H. Huff; Sarah Margaret, May 2, 1849, wife of David W. Dove; Martha Jane, October 7, 1851, wife of Tillson Wheeler; Eliza Maria, November 24, 1853; and Hannah Emeline, February 26, 1857. Mr. Bennett's second marriage was with Mahala Yeazel, widow of Leroy Foxworthy, on March 6, 1861. They have one child, Ira Alvin, born November 25, 1868.

Mrs. Bennett's children by her first marriage were Charles W., George, Arthur (deceased), Freeman and Emma (deceased). Mr. Bennett and his first wife joined the United Brethren church forty-nine years ago. He is still a member, and his present wife also belongs to the same church. He has been class-leader seven years, and is now steward. His politics are republican. A word about his ancestors. His grandfather Bennett was a soldier of the revolution, and received a wound in his ankle. His father was drafted in the war of 1812, and was on his way to the army when peace was proclaimed. He was born in New Jersey, and Mr. Bennett's mother in Pennsylvania, in which last state his parents were married, and lived some years near Greensburg, in Westmoreland county. His father worked a number of years building flat-boats and boating iron ore down the Monongahela and Ohio rivers to Cincinnati. Mr. Bennett's mother died in 1876, aged ninety-four years.

John S. Riffle, physician and surgeon, Newtown, was born near Piqua, Ohio, in 1832. He was left an orphan when quite young, but was kindly provided a home in a family by the name of Hilliard, who resided in Piqua. By an arrangement of his guardian he was sent to the academy in Piqua three years. After having completed a scientific course he began school teaching and the study of medicine in 1849, and was engaged in notable schools in four different states in the Union. He sailed in 1851 with an invalid brother to the isthmus of Panama, and returned across the Gulf of Mexico to New Orleans; then he went to Houston, Texas. He taught in the high school there fourteen months, and continued the study of medicine under Dr. Parker. He started home in 1853, crossing the gulf the third time. Arriving at New Orleans he found navigation stopped on account of yellow fever, except that a single steamboat bound for St. Louis would start in three hours. Having a little time he visited some of the hospitals to see the patients suffering from the disease, and as far as possible to study its cause and nature. Deaths at that time were about one hundred a day. He took passage on the Bunker Hill for St. Louis at four o'clock in the evening. He remained there two weeks after arrival; then crossed the river to Alton, Illinois; thence went to Jerseyville, where he continued the study of medicine under Dr. Harriman until the beginning of the session of the Missouri Medical College of 1853. There he received his first medical degree at the close of the session of 1855. His last was obtained at Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, New York. He entered the Union army as a private soldier in 1861, in the 40th reg. Ind. Vol. Inf. He was promoted hospital steward, and soon after assistant surgeon, and

served as such until he was honorably discharged at Texanna, Texas, in 1866. Thence he crossed the Gulf of Mexico, making his fifth passage across that body of water: three times before the war, and twice during the war. After the close of the rebellion he located in Newtown, Indiana, in the practice of medicine and surgery, where he still remains.

Thaddeus S. Colby, blacksmith, Newtown, was born near Oswego, New York, August 1, 1823. He is the son of Samuel and Jemima (Northrup) Colby, and was reared a farmer. At the age of nineteen he went to work to learn the blacksmith's trade. In 1844 he came west and stopped in Ohio, where he worked with his brother at his trade. About 1850 he came to Delphi, Indiana, and remained there three years. He then went to Clinton county, and followed blacksmithing and farming till the war broke out. He then volunteered in August, 1861, and went to the army in Co. K, 10th Ind. Vols., Col. M. D. Manson. He was in the battles of North Fork, Mill Spring, Chickamauga, and Mission Ridge. He served in the Atlanta campaign, and fought at Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, and Atlanta. He served also on detail as blacksmith. He was mustered out of the service in September 1864. Next spring he went to Nashville and obtained government employment as a smith. In the fall he returned to Indiana. In 1866 he settled in Newtown, and has since lived here working at his trade. He was married in 1853, to Caroline Coleman, who died in 1856, leaving one living child, Joseph. April 2, 1868, he celebrated his nuptials with Catharine P. Black, daughter of Aaron Black, of Newtown. Both Mr. and Mrs. Colby belong to the Baptist church, and the former is a Mason. He is also a republican in politics.

William E. Leath, farmer, Newtown, born in Warren county, Indiana, June 5, 1844, was the son of Silas and Mary Ann (Barbry) Leath, who emigrated from Virginia in an early day. His father was a carpenter by trade, and helped erect the old buildings now standing in Attica. He died in that place about the time of William's birth, and the mother a year later. At the age of four our subject was bound out as an orphan. In February, 1862, he enlisted in Co. C, 2d batt. U. S. Inf. He fought at Cedar Mountain in August 1862, and being captured at that place, was confined in Libby Prison and at Belle Isle six weeks, and then paroled. He returned to the army just in time to be reviewed by Gen. McClellan before he was finally relieved of the command of the army of the Potomac. He fought afterward at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Laurel Hill, Cold Harbor, Tolopatomoy Creek, North Anna, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, and the Weldon Railroad, at which

latter place he was taken prisoner. He was held six weeks at Belle Isle, revisiting his old quarters as a prisoner of war. He was then removed to Salisbury, and on March 7, 1865, was paroled at Greensboro, North Carolina, and delivered at Wilmington; thence was taken to Annapolis, and from there to Fort Hamilton, New York, where he received his discharge from a faithful and honorable service of three years and three months. Returning home, he went to farming. March 18, 1871, he was married to Sallie A. Neal, daughter of Nathan Neal. Their six children were born in the following order: Mary Winnie, April 28, 1872; Joseph Silas, May 2, 1873; Augusta May, May 1, 1876; Anna Frances, December 12, 1877; William Thomas, November 17, 1878, and James E., June 17, 1880. Mr. Leath has lived in Fountain county since 1868. He and his wife belong to the New Light denomination of christians, and he is a republican.

Joshua W. Moore, druggist, Newtown, was born April 22, 1839, in Fleming county, Kentucky, and was partly raised in Bourbon county. His father, Jacob, having died in 1849 of cholera, in 1854 his mother, Rebecca (Barton), moved her family to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled near Waveland. On March 21, 1861, he married Miss Mary E., daughter of Washington Rice, of Montgomery county. She was born October 21, 1844. They have five children living and one dead: Jonathan L., born January 11, 1862; Stephen A., November 12, 1863; Jacob W., December 16, 1865; Charles T., January 9, 1868, died August 16, 1878; Martha A., May 7, 1870; and Mary E., March 30, 1874. In 1864 Mr. Moore moved his family to Warren county, where he lived two years and farmed. He then returned to Montgomery county, and in 1867 moved to Missouri, settling near Buffalo, county seat of Dallas county. It was while living here that his son Jonathan had his left hand torn off in a cane mill. Mr. Moore had been a school teacher in Indiana, and on emigrating to Missouri found a field of usefulness in that connection awaiting him there. He taught more or less during his residence in that state, and for two years was county superintendent of schools. A part of the time he was occupied in farming, and was also considerably employed on different occasions with public and probate matters. He gradually grew to be considered an indispensable man in his community. His judgment was generally solicited and his opinions always respected. Several times he was favorably spoken of for office, and when in 1874 he moved back to Indiana his departure was the signal for the expression of a very general regret on the part of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances. In the spring of 1875 he opened a drug store at Portland Mills, Parke county, and in the summer of 1877 removed to

Newtown, where he now carries on the same business. In August, 1878, a melancholy accident occurred by which his youngest son, Charles, lost his life. He and two other lads went out with a double-barreled gun, lightly loaded, to kill a hawk. It was discharged without effect, and the report was so low that a dispute arose as to whether it was only the bursting of the cap. While the others were gazing up into the tree at the bird, one of them holding the fowling piece with the butt resting on the ground, neither of them observed the movements of little Charley; it is supposed he placed his mouth to the muzzle with the design of blowing into the barrel while he should throw back the hammer with his foot, which caught the other also; this slipped, discharging the loaded barrel, the contents entering the right corner of his mouth, passing along the base of the skull, and lodging under the skin at the back of his head. He breathed but once or twice after assistance came, which was near at hand. Mr. Moore and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church. He is a Mason, an Odd-Fellow, a member of the encampment, and in politics a democrat.

VAN BUREN TOWNSHIP.

To write the history of this township will preserve for present and future generations' perusal the names of Fountain county's first settlers, the deeds of her most noted pioneers, the early progress, development of civilization, and moral culture, not only in this township, but in Fountain county. It will also embrace the history of the most energetic and prosperous township of the county, — a people whose hospitality cannot be called in question; a people whose reverence for the memories of their pioneer fathers and mothers, who laid the foundation of their present prosperity through privation and want, is worthy of commendation to the yet unborn generations; the history of a people who, even from their first settlement here, have been loyal to themselves, their neighbors and their country.

DESCRIPTION.

Van Buren township is eight miles in length from north to south; the northern boundary from east to west is five miles long; the south boundary but three miles. It embraces an area of thirty-five sections nearly. Coal creek flows south through the center of the township from east to west till one mile south of Veedersburg, when it bends to the west and leaves the township. Coal creek branch, or south fork, flows into the township on Sec. 17, and into Coal creek on Sec. 7. Dry

Run enters the township on the north half of the east side, and flows southwest and into Coal creek above Chambersburg.

There are some considerable hills along the former stream, but the country to the brink of those hills is level. There is but little bottom land. Coal creek and its bottom land presents the results of erosion, begun ages before. The two remaining streams named afford nothing different.

The township, taken as a whole, is well adapted to farming and grazing. In the north and west part is a small prairie, called Osborn's prairie. Lop's prairie extends down into the township from the north, both of which have a superior soil for agricultural purposes.

EARLY HISTORY.

Van Buren township originally was a part of Cain, Shawnee, Richland and Troy townships. In 1841, through the energies of John G. Lucas, Dr. Isaac Spinning and Daniel Glasscock, its present territory was organized into a township. The name, Van Buren, was imposed upon it very much to the opposition of the members of the old whig party.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement in the township, also said to be the first in the county, was made in the spring of 1823, in the month of February, by three families, Jonathan Birch, John Colvert and William Cochran. In 1822 they came and purchased land after having made explorations. Then they cut out a road connecting with the old Terre Haute road, and made some preparations toward erecting houses, in the latter part of the year. Birch is said to have raised the first cabin in the county, half a mile east of what is now Stone Bluff, where J. M. Meeke now lives. Colvert erected the second, where his son, Dr. William Colvert, resides. Cochran located one mile southeast of the present town of Veedersburg, where his son, William L. D., resides. This was the settlement of Fountain county, and Van Buren township began. Jonathan Birch is said to have made the first wagon track in the township and county. These three families formed a company for their mutual benefit, as to assisting each other in the making of their homes in this then trackless wilderness, and brought with them a young man named Peck, who remained with them but a short time. William Birch, the oldest of his father's family, and this young man Peck, were left to care for his father's goods while he returned for the rest of the family. Before he returned there came a storm and much snow fell. A half-frozen Indian came into the cabin, which scared William almost out of his wits. The dusky savage, upon becoming warm, inquired for

fire-water. Being assured that they had none, he arose and said, "White man, get thee gone!—this Indians' land!" Whereupon Peek showed him that the land was not his. The Indian went his way contented. The next morning a party of warriors, squaws and dogs came around their hut. Then it was that the fun began. The Indians were anxious to see Birch's big dog and their little dogs fight. Birch's dog disabled several of them, and then there was a general stampede among the Indians' dogs, and William Birch set out for the woods. When he came back there was a general big laugh and pointing of fingers at William by the squaws, which he failed to appreciate.



A PIONEER LOG CABIN.

The Miama and Delaware Indians came frequently to the cabins of these settlers till 1828, but did them no harm.

The second company of emigrants who came to Van Buren township settled on Osborn's prairie, west of Coal creek, the following year, or in the latter part of 1823. This settlement, like the first, was a company formed for mutual assistance. Gen. Gessee Osborn was the prime leader. He and his company cut a road through the forest west from Crawfordsville. They remained in the wilderness for some time before they were aware but that they were the first and only white settlers for miles around, till they heard the sound of axe and maul from the east. This was music to their ears, more sweet than the finest trill

they ever before heard. The first that these two companies of settlers saw of each other was upon the banks of Coal creek.

1824 brought new emigrants in search of homes, among whom were William White, Hiram Jones, Abner Rush, John Simpson, John Course and Leonard Loyd. Of those who came and settled in Van Buren township between 1824 and 1830 are the following names: Elijah Board, Jonathan Osborn, John and Frederic Dice, Enoch Bowling, Fielding Smith, James Stevens, James Button, William Hoabler, Joseph Coats, William Riley, John Walker, Callinis Smith and John Butt. Not one of these is now living. Their children, that were mere lads and lasses when they emigrated here, are now old men and women. The leading characteristic of these settlers, says one, was that they were strictly honest in the fulfillment of their promises one to another, and that for a number of years following their settlement here it was taken as an insult to ask a man for a note. They were an industrious and economical people. They came principally from Ohio, Virginia and Maryland, a few emigrating from Delaware. It has been said that everyone has an influence in the community where he lives, and that that influence will live long after him in that community. Present manifestations assert that this is true of the first settlers of Van Buren township.

The first laid out road in the township was the state road leading from Crawfordsville to Covington. This was first established from what is now Veedersburg to Covington on an old route blazed through by William Cochran for a merchant who was transporting goods from Cincinnati to Covington across the country.

The first mill built in Van Buren township was erected about 1824, on the south branch of Coal creek, by John Course, on the opposite side of the stream to where Hind's mill is now located. This at first was a corn-cracker only. The first flour made here was bolted by means of a hand-bolt. The same authority says that Course told his neighbors if they would help him to build the dam, they, such as gave him their assistance, should have their grist ground without regard to who was before them.

The first religious service held in the township was in the tent of William Cochran, before he had yet been able to erect a log cabin, by William Cravins, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. Only three families were present, those of Cochran, Colvert and Birch. This meeting is regarded as the establishment of the Methodist Episcopal church in Van Buren township.

Chambersburg, located on Sec. 6, is the first laid out village in the township, and accorded to 1829 or 1830. Frederic Dice was its founder.

The first goods sold in the township were kept here by John Walker. He was succeeded by Joseph G. Lucas, in 1825, who carried on the mercantile business here till 1870.

The first school-house was built near Coal creek, not far from Chambersburg, in 1825. It was a log building, with split timber for seats, greased paper for window-glass, and the ground for a floor. It had not the accustomed big fire-place. A bank of earth was thrown up against one side, inside the building, and a fire built by that, the smoke escaping by means of an opening in the roof. In these times teachers were not so attentive to their business as now, and frequently had some outside work to do. W. L. D. Cochran says that when attending school his teacher was engaged in the wool business, and spent the hour at noon, and often a couple of others, washing his fleeces. The boys becoming tired of this deserted the school-room and went to their homes, which put an end to wool-washing as a noon exercise.

Jesse Birch, born in 1823, son of Jonathan and Catherine Birch, was the first male child born in the township and county. Catherine Smith (now Mrs. J. G. Lucas) was the first female white child born in the township and county.

Isaac Spinning, of Van Buren township, cast the first vote in the county.

First death in the township was Eramos Greenley, in 1824; yet it is said that a grave was found some time prior to this date, which was supposed to be that of a soldier or traveler who had either died from disease or been killed by Indians.

The first post-office in the township was located on the Covington and Crawfordsville road, south of the present town of Veedersburg, and was kept by Jacob Styar. It was first moved east on the same road a short distance and back to the same place, and then to Chambersburg, between the years 1857 and 1861. At its location in the last-named place John Boden was appointed to the office. He was succeeded in 1864 by George S. Zook. In 1872 it was moved to Veedersburg and Mr. Zook retained as postmaster.

The first township officers in Van Buren township were Harva Applegate, John Wertz, and Judge Joseph Coats, trustees; J. G. Lucas, treasurer; Jacob Turner, Esq. The above named three trustees organized the township into school districts as they now exist, and located the present sites occupied by the school-houses, except the school building in Veedersburg. To Dr. Joseph Fowler, though not an officer at the time the school districts were laid out, is due as much credit for this work as any of the officers.

In 1825 the Shawnee Indians were reported to have gone on the

war-path, which created great excitement. The first impulse was to build a fort or blockhouse. Fortunately, the report proved to be false.

John Simpson was the great hunter of the township in early times. Once when he had just cut several bee-trees and secured their contents an Indian called, placed his fingers upon his lips, and said to Simpson, "Hungry! honey!" The candor of the savage is to be admired, but his cheek would hardly be tolerated now.

THE NATURAL RESOURCES.

The great natural resource of Van Buren is its timber, which in the first settlement of the country was very thick, but at the present is very much culled. This resource, till the introduction of railroads and machinery, proved an outlay to the settler. Along the banks of Coal creek are considerable deposits of coal of a very good quality, but the veins are too thin to make mining very profitable.

Originally game was very plenty; now only a few squirrels, quails and rabbits abound. The deep snow of 1834 was very destructive to the deer and turkey. Previous to this time it was with great difficulty that the deer, turkey and other game were prevented from destroying the crops while they were maturing. On the prairies in the north part of the township the prairie-chicken formerly abounded in great numbers, now not one is to be seen.

PROGRESS.

Previous to the building of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad the people of Van Buren township were necessarily obliged to market their produce and buy most of their goods elsewhere, which not only was a weight retarding their progress, but a stimulant to the surrounding market towns. Thus unequally balanced in trade and location, her early progress was necessarily slow compared with those townships possessing greater advantage in trade and location.

The people could not farm on an extensive scale and become stock drovers and shippers, because most of the land must be cleared of its timber. They were poor, and must do this work by their own industry, which required years of patient toil. The pioneer settlers, and most of those who emigrated here for many years, came only with money enough to purchase a small piece of land and a meager supply of household goods, and tools with which to work. A greater number were without wagons even than can be found now without buggies, in proportion to the population, and a few were even without teams of any kind. The few who located here with money to invest in land,

and were then able to wait the development of the country, have amassed considerable fortunes, and many have become what is usually termed wealthy farmers. The opening of the canal at La Fayette afforded a market for their grain and pork, such as they had to sell, and supplied them with a few of the necessities of life; but the introduction of railroads was the key that unlocked the treasures pent up in forest and field. Since their introduction the surplus in agricultural products has doubled many times, and still is on the increase. That the present population may more fully understand the great difficulties under which the early inhabitants labored, it may be well to relate a few instances to show how the transportation was carried on, and what in time and money it cost. For many years the great trading points were Louisville and Cincinnati. To bring goods or take produce across the country cost fifty cents per hundred. To take a load of pork to Cincinnati, and bring back a load of groceries, four-fifths of what the pork would bring in Cincinnati would be consumed in transportation. To go by water in winter was dangerous, and one could better reckon the time required to travel from Covington to Cincinnati when he had made the trip than when he first came in sight of the latter place, which the following incident, as related by J. G. Lucas, will illustrate. Says Mr. Lucas: "I bought in Cincinnati, in December 1835, a bill of general merchandise which was shipped immediately, and after being frozen up, after waiting for a rise in the river, and having been sunk once, reached Chambersburg the May following." Frequently produce was taken to New Orleans by means of flat-boats. This required considerable skill to prevent being capsized, and the parties were usually obliged to make their way back on foot. This time and cost of transportation must be paid for by the consumer.

VAN BUREN TOWNSHIP, AS IT NOW APPEARS.

About three-fourths of its area is under a good state of cultivation. The once primeval forest has been made to blossom as the rose with beautiful farms adorned with elegant improvements. Chambersburg, the only trading point in the township prior to 1872, is now deserted by all business, and is fast going to decay.

Veedersburg, on the west side of Coal creek, at the junction of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western and Chicago & Block Coal railroads, has 800 inhabitants, and a trade in lumber, produce, general merchandise, etc., is second to no place in the county. It was laid out in 1871 by P. S. Veeder, Christopher Keeling, and W. L. D. Coehran. The former, after whom the town was christened, was one of Fountain county's most prominent business men. He not only opened business

here in connection with Marshall Nixon that the town might prosper, but donated \$5,000 to be used in the erection of a school building in Veedersburg, providing the people of the township would add to it another \$5,000. This they have not yet complied with.

Veedersburg is not so much a collection of inhabitants as it is a collection of live business men. P. S. Veeder and M. Nixon opened the first warehouse and lumber-yard, and sold the first agricultural implements, in 1872. The same year E. M. and E. B. Osborn erected the first planing-mill, Wesley Gray built the first storehouse, and Henry Trinkle opened the first blacksmith shop, in Veedersburg.

The present prominent business men and firms in the town are M. Nixon, whose business has increased since 1872 from \$10,000 to \$100,000 annually; J. W. Gookins, dry goods; A. M. Booe & Glasscock, dealers in hardware; Samuel McIrvin, grocer; Dr. McClelland, druggist; Jas. Sullivan, grocer; Harper, Osborn & Son, furniture dealers; E. B. Osborn, sole proprietor of the planing-mill, and the firm or corporation under the name of "Trade Palace" composed of a number of Van Buren's first-class farmers, among which are William Wertz and W. B. Coats, and a few other business firms.

Veedersburg has a first-class grist-mill. It was built in 1876 by A. Michnes, by whom it has since been run, at a cost of \$6,000. Owing to various improvements that have been added, it is now valued at \$7,500. Size of building, 30×40, with engine-room 30×20. Its capacity for a day of twelve hours, twenty barrels of flour and 200 bushels of meal. It has four sets of buhrs.

The hotel of the town is the Keeling House, now run by L. N. Hetfield.

The first paper was established in Veedersburg by James Sterns, in 1875, under the name of Veedersburg "Review," neutral in politics. In 1876 G. W. Snyder succeeded the former editor, and changed the name to Veedersburg "Reporter." The paper, under the management of G. W. Snyder, has a circulation of 400 copies. In politics it is decidedly republican.

Among the other institutions of Veedersburg worthy of note are the societies of Masons and Odd-Fellows.

Veedersburg Lodge, No. 523, I.O.O.F., was organized in 1876, with John Lightle, Samuel Gallaher, Edmund Cochran, George Isler, John Wade, Herman Alborn and Wilkinson Crane as charter members. First officers installed were John Lightle, N.G.; George Isler, V.G.; Samuel Gallaher, Sec.; Edmund Cochran, assistant Sec.; John Wade, Tr. Present officers F. J. Booe, N.G.; Thomas Fisher, V.G.; G. W. Paul, Rec. Sec.; Herman Alborn, Cor. Sec.; S. R. Brook, Tr.

George Isler was the first of this society to die. Present number of members is twenty-five. The society meets regularly on Saturday evening of each week. It has a nice hall well furnished. The lodge is in a flourishing condition.

The society known as the Free and Accepted Masons, Veedersburg Lodge, No. 491, was organized in 1873, with the following persons as charter members: James E. Stevens, Mound Lodge, 274; John M. Rynearson, Richland Lodge, No. 205; Frank H. Miller, Lodiville, No. 172; Robert Mitchell, Fountain, No. 60; George Roland, Huntington, No. 53, West Virginia; George W. Berry, Gold Rule, No. 16; D. H. Shear, Rantoul, No. 470, Illinois; James M. Feree, Hunting, No. 314; James Songer, Fountain, No. 60; Solomon Hetfield, Richland, No. 205; Joseph Blackburn, Hillsborough, No. 385; Samuel Vanfleet, Vermilion, Illinois, No. 265. (The above are the names and places where the charter members belonged, prior to the formation of the Veedersburg lodge.) This society operated under the provisions of the Grand Lodge from 1873 till August 26, 1874, without a charter. The constitution of the society, says a member of the Lodge of Indiana, was a day of interest to Veedersburg. The society, in company with fifty visiting brethren, formed a line of march and repaired to the Christian church, where the society of Veedersburg received its charter from the Grand Lodge.

The following were the first officers installed: James E. Stevens, W.M.; John M. Rynearson, S.W.; F. M. Miller, J.W.; R. M. Mitchell, T.R.; G. Rowland, Sec.; G. Berry, S.D.; D. H. Shear, J.D.; G. S. Zook, T.R.; James Songer and Joseph Blackburn, stewards.

The following are the present active officers: James E. Stevens, W.M.; O. P. Grigson, S.W.; E. R. Bonebreake, J.W.; Samuel McIrvin, Tr.; James Songer, Sec.; William Cronk, Tiler. The lodge holds its meetings in Nixon's Hall. Throughout its course it has enjoyed a good degree of prosperity. Its history is such as to make it commendable both to the members and the community.

Sterling, located one-half mile east of Veedersburg, on the east bank of Coal creek, was laid out by J. H. Patterson and J. H. Orear in 1871. The location for a town is fine, but owing to the fact that the railroad crossing was put at Veedersburg, it fails to attract any permanent institutions of business. Patterson, one of the founders of the town, opened the first store here. At the present time G. C. Marwell is running a store of general merchandise in Sterling, with a good run of custom.

The Methodist Episcopal brethren of Sterling in 1873 built the only church-house at this place,—a neat frame,—at an outlay of \$2,000.

J. H. Orear, Thomas Birch, L. H. Lucas, H. C. Voorhees, and J. H. Patterson, were the building committee. First minister in charge was Thomas Birch. Present minister, S. O. Stellard. The Sunday-school in connection with this society has been prosperous. The present acting superintendent is James H. Cook. The number of active members connected with the church is twenty-five. Stone Bluff Station is located on the Chicago & Block Coal railroad, four miles north of Veedersburg. It was laid out in 1873 by George Shanklin, notary public, on land then owned by Howard Crane, Nancy Boord, Samuel Morgan, and John M. Meeker. It supports one store, has a post office, and a warehouse owned by Samuel Morgan.

One-fourth mile distant, west of the station, is located the Stone Bluff mill, built in 1844 by Jonathan Crane. It is now owned and run by William Mallett. The mill, though old, has been several times refitted, and does good work. It combines the two—a grist and saw mill.

One-half mile north of the Stone Bluff mill, on the same stream (Coal creek), stood the old Dotinite mill, built by Oliver Osborn in 1829, and was the first mill in this part of the country. This mill was so named from a society of that name in that section. Their motto was: "Lend without expectation of the articles or implements being returned"; or, in other words, give to whoever shall ask.

Sugar Grove woolen mills, located one mile south of Veedersburg, on the main branch of Coal creek, were erected in 1854 by Solomon Hetfield, Robert Mitchell, and James Car, at a cost of \$1,500. In 1860 there was added \$4,000 worth of machinery; since, at various intervals, there has been added other machinery. The present valuation of the mills is \$9,000. The present proprietors are Richard Hetfield, Isley, and James Songer.

The Hetfield mill, opposite the Sugar Grove woolen mills, was the second mill built on Coal creek, in Van Buren township. The proprietors were Aaron Douglas and Joseph Campbell.

The present mill at this place is the second erected here. The first was erected in 1828, the present in 1840, and was built by Thomas Patton, and is now owned by R. Hetfield, James Songer, and Isley. In addition to the water-power, steam-power has been added. This is one of the first mills of Van Buren township.

SCHOOLS.

Much might be said and many interesting occurrences related concerning the pioneer schools more than has been said of the old log school-house with greased-paper windows. In that age muscle was the

article for which demands were imperative, and but little interest could be shown in the direction of mental culture compared with the interest demanded from all at the present. Among the early teachers well to remember are Jacob Furr, Calvin Cheney, Wm. Keeling, John Jack, Scholds, Bell, Drollinger and Dr. Moses S. Fowler.

There are now eleven school districts in Van Buren township, and thirteen teachers. The eleven school-houses were built at an average cost of \$500 each. The annual expense for teachers is about \$2,700. Other expenses \$850. Number of pupils 600. The school in the town of Veedersburg is divided into three departments. A. N. Higgins is present active principal. (For these statistics we are indebted to John Wade, trustee.)

CHURCHES.

As has been seen from the beginning of settlement in Van Buren township, the people manifested an interest in Christianity. This interest has continued to be augmented in intensity and capacity as the population has increased. Though the first settlers were Methodists, it was but a short time till most of the popular Protestant sects were represented.

For several years they held their meetings at the residences of the members and in the school-houses. At present there are nine church societies in the township.

The Methodist Episcopal was the first to organize. Thomas Birch says that early in the spring of 1823 William Cravens found his way through the wilderness to the settlement now Van Buren township, and preached the first sermon at the cabin of Johathan Birch. Early in the summer of this year the first society was organized with eight members: John Colvert and wife, William Cochran and wife, Johathan Birch and wife and Hiram Jones and wife. Johathan Birch and William Cochran, at whose houses the meetings were held principally for several years, were appointed class-leaders. The first pastors of this society were Cord Emmet, Rev. Beggs, and Elder Strange. In 1830 their number in Van Buren township was increased by the following families: William Riley, Stephen Voorhees, Robert Farmer, John Lop, and others, and their preaching places appointed, with the two already mentioned, one at Farmer's.

The first Methodist church-house in Van Buren township was built about 1838 at what is known as Birch's Corners, one-half mile east of Stone Bluff. It was a log structure, with good slab seats. It was built mainly by Johathan Birch and John Colvert. It was dedicated by Revs. R. Hargrave and H. Barnes. Among the first ministers here were Revs. Cooper, Johnson and Barnes. This society continued to

hold its regular meetings at this place till 1852, when, because of many changes, the society was disbanded. From 1852 to 1872 there was no society of this faith in Van Buren. During the latter year Thomas Birch, the minister in charge at Hillsborough, in the adjoining township, organized at Sterling a society and Sunday-school, which led to a prosperous society, which erected, in 1875, a neat and commodious church-house at a cost of \$2,000. J. H. Orear, H. C. Voorhees, J. H. Patterson and Thomas Birch were the prime leaders. The edifice was dedicated July 4, 1875, by Dr. Granville Moody, of Ohio. First minister in charge, Rev. Thomas Birch. The society now numbers fifty active members. S. O. Stellar is present pastor in charge, and the society is in a flourishing condition. The Sunday-school connected with this society has, since its organization, been a decided success. James Cook is the present acting superintendent. The society embraces in its membership many of the leading citizens of Van Buren township. For this history of the above church we are indebted to Rev. Thomas Birch.

The United Brethren in Christ. This sect made its appearance in Van Buren township at a very early date. Says Rev. John Hoobler: "I organized the first society in Van Buren township in the winter of 1826 and 1827, in the south part of the township, in the Bonebreak neighborhood, with nine members, and in my neighborhood, in the vicinity of Chambersburg, a class of sixteen members." These were the first societies in the township. The first church erected in Van Buren township by this sect was located in the old town of Chambersburg about the year 1838. Among the most prominent members were John Walker and J. G. Lucas. This building was a log structure, modeled after the pioneer fashion. It was used for church purposes ten years or more, when it was moved away, and a large, commodious frame building erected on the same site. This last building still stands, a perfect wreck of the ravaging hand of time. The society has not held any regular meetings here for a number of years.

At the present date the United Brethren church has three distinct societies in Van Buren township: one southeast of Veedersburg, known as Bonebreak's chapel. The building is a brick structure, erected not far from 1850. It was first used for both a school-house and church. This society, since its organization in 1828, has enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity, and is now in a flourishing condition.

The cemetery connected with this church-house deserves a special notice. Here sleep some of the pioneers. Among the first of these, so far as can be learned, whose remains were interred here are the names of Eliza Glasscock, died in 1844; Daniel Glasscock, died in

1844; James Reed, died in 1841. On the west side of the cemetery, in one cluster, sleep the dust of the heroic dead of this vicinity who sacrificed their lives in the late war for the preservation of the country and its laws, among whom are the following names: Joseph W. Thompson and David E. Crowley, of the 63d Ind. Vols.; William R. Mendenhall, William H. English and Daniel T. Myers, of the 51st Ind. Vols.; William Dearing and Augustus Bonebreake, of the 54th Ind. Vols.; William Bell, of the 154th Ind. Vols.; Corbin D. Teague, of the 77th Ind. Vols., and David Palmer.

The second society of the United Brethren church holds its meetings in the Methodist Episcopal church at Sterling. This class proper is the one that formerly held its services in Chambersburg. It is prospecting for a new church building to be built in Veedersburg. The society is in an active working condition. The third society is at Stone Bluff. This society was organized at this place in 1860. The prominent members were Samuel Morgan and Francis Markham. The prosperity of the society has usually been good. It now has under progress of erection a new frame church 32x48, which, when completed, will be second to none in the township. The present trustees of this society are George Dice, Samuel Morgan, and John Simpson. It numbers fifty active members. The Sunday-school connected with the society is in a live condition.

The United Brethren church societies of Van Buren township embrace a membership of over 200 members.

The Christian church. This sect is divided into two branches, which, for the sake of distinction only, are designated by the terms "New Lights" and "Disciples," the latter being the direct followers of Alexander Campbell, or of the scriptures as taught by him.

The second society constituted in this township under the name "New Light" christians, was on Osborn's prairie, near the present church, Osborn's chapel, about 1838, by John Dudley and James McKinney. These people, many of whom were of the first settlers here in 1823-4, previous to 1838 held their meetings neither regular nor at any particular place. Some time between 1835 and 1838 a permanent organization was effected here, and a church-house erected in 1838, and christened Osborn's chapel, which name it still retains. The edifice first erected here was a brick structure, which is still occupied by the society. The following are the names of some of the first members of this society: Liddy Lease, Hulda Osborn, Abigail Cofing, Johathan Crane, Elijah Boord, George Leas, Abraham Jenkins, Samuel Boord, Kesial Warrick, William P. Bowling, Jinsey Lange, Isac M. Romine, and others. The first minister of the society was

Elder Joel Thompson. Other ministers, Z. M. Wilkins, Absalom Jenkins, T. C. Smith, and Thomas Barns. The society now numbers 123 active members. J. T. Phillips is the present acting pastor. A Sunday-school was organized in connection with this society in 1855, which has been kept in good running order since that time.

The cemetery, a delightful place in which to lay the dead to rest, was laid out at the time the church was located here. Here the names of many familiar in the early history of the township and county are found embossed upon the pale, cold marble. The first person buried here was Mrs. Mary Blue, daughter of Johnathan Crane. Oliver Osborn was the second. The remains of James McKinney rest here, one of the founders of the society here.

The first society of New Light christians in the township was organized in 1828 at Cool Springs, where it now has a large and interesting congregation. This society built the first church at this place, a hewed log-house, which it occupied till 1835, when the greater part of the society organized under the title "Disciples." The names of the prominent early leaders in both the society of "New Lights" and "Disciples" at this place appear in the history of the "Disciples" society.

The Sunday-school connected with the present society here is second to no one in the township in point of interest. Superintendent, H. C. Voorhees. The church-house now standing here, occupied by the "New Lights," was built by the "Disciples" in 1838, and was refitted by the "New Lights" in 1875.

The cemetery is one of the oldest in the township.

The Christian Disciples. This order, under this name, first made its appearance in Van Buren township in 1835, at Cool Springs Church, where it remained a successful society till 1874, when it removed to Veedersburg, erecting at that place a handsome frame church-house at a cost of \$2,000. Among its first prominent members are the names of Daniel Osborn, Isac Spinning, Aaron Death, John Jack, John Deth, Harvy Applegate, and William Osborn. A great part of these united, under the name of Disciples, at Cool Springs Church, in 1835. This society, now located at Veedersburg, is one of the most active in the township. Rev. Martin is the present officiating clergyman. Prominent among its members are John McClure, Watson Clark, D. C. Smith, Oliver Osborn, E. M. Osborn, D. K. Smith, and Harvy Young. The society now has fifty members; the Sunday-school has an attendance of 112.

Progressive Friends Church Society. This society was first organized in 1851 in Richland township by Simon Brown and David Wright,

formerly elders in the United Brethren church. The name first appended to this organization was Congregational Friends. Prominent in this society besides its founders are Adison Newbor, Joshua Orren, Samuel Payshay and Daniel Porter. This sect has frequently been misrepresented. It requires no test of fellowship except moral christian character, which is the basis of the organization. They believe in a strict adherence to the precepts of the scriptures. They require no particular form of worship, each member worshipping God as his conscience tells him is right. In 1863 the name of the organization was changed to Progressive Friends. The first officers under this new title were John M. Galloway, trustee and treasurer; Jacob Romine, trustee and clerk; Elijah Pugh and Joseph Crane, trustees; Simon Brown, assistant clerk. This society held its meeting in Shawnee township till 1864, when it erected its present church-house in the northwest part of Van Buren township, 26×36, at a cost of \$1,500. Its present officers are John M. Galloway, Henry Crane, and Jacob Romine, trustees, and Sorra Galloway, president. This society has connected with it a literary society for the diffusion of general knowledge among the young people, which is under the jurisdiction of the church society; the result of which is the members of this society, both young and old, are all well posted. The church has forty-two active, working members. The meetings of the society are free to all who wish to take part in them. No creed is permitted in the society. Its house is free to all when not in use by themselves.

Predestinarian Baptists. As early as 1835 there was erected in Van Buren township, near where the Progressive Friends church stands, a church of this order, but all traces of the building and its members have passed away, save the few who sleep in the graveyard opposite the Friends church.

The Presbyterians have a society in Veedersburg, holding their meetings in Nixon's Hall.

Considering the spectacle presented by Van Buren township fifty-eight years ago, when it was a wilderness, and now, the progress of American civilization and art is a question too patent for discussion. The mollifying oil of Christianity, the sturdy muscle, and potent, progressive brain power combined, have metamorphosed the wilderness into a community of fruitful farms, occupied by citizens who possess the strongest regard for their church as literary and other institutions.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Henry Crane, farmer, Stone Bluff, was born in 1808, in the State of Ohio, and came to Indiana, settling on Osborn's prairie at a very early

date. He is son of Jonathan Crane, whose biography will appear in this work. Henry was married in 1835 to Eliza A. Sharp, a native of Kentucky, by whom he had eight children: Jacob H., Lockey J., Kizah, Jonathan, George W., Joseph, Mary, and Jephtha. By the death of his wife eight motherless children and a loving husband were left to mourn the departure of a kind and exemplary mother and companion. Mr. Crane was married a second time, to Evaline Simerman, with whom he is now living. They have four children: James F., Elmira, William, and Franklin. Formerly he was a tanner by trade, which he pursued twelve years in Fountain county. He owns a fine farm, where he now resides, of 166 acres, and 177 acres of land in Illinois. He now has in progress of erection upon the former farm a fine frame dwelling. In religion he is a firm believer in spiritualism, and is a member of the Progressive Friends Society in Van Buren township. Mr. Crane is one of the old settlers who came here in very limited circumstances when the country was a wilderness, and by close economy and great tenacity has been able to gather around him enough of this world's goods to make his old age comfortable and happy.

William Cochran Jr. (deceased), a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1776, and is the son of William Cochran Sr., one of three brothers who came to America from England in early times. The family originally came from Scotland. When a young man he acquired a good education, for the time, and followed teaching school for several years. While making his way westward he taught school in South Carolina, Georgia, Kentucky and Indiana, and in Terre Haute one year. About the year 1820 he decided to locate in Fountain county and make a farm in the wilderness. He was married to Deborah Custer, of Virginia, in 1813. She was the daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Custer, both of whom were natives of Virginia, by whom he had seven children. She died in 1852, aged seventy-three. William Cochran served as a soldier in the war of 1812 one year. He came and settled in 1822 in what is now Fountain county and Van Buren township. His family was one of the first of three families who settled in Van Buren township. He and Jonathan Birch were the men who took the steps by which Fountain county was formed. He was appointed postmaster but refused to accept office. Mr. Cochran took so active a part in christianity that he had not yet prepared a cabin for the reception of his family before his place was sought out and a Methodist Episcopal church society begun which met for several years at his house. When he was called from earth, which occurred in 1849, Fountain county lost one of her respected citizens, whom even now all love to speak of in terms of praise. His wife is no

less honored for her piety than he. William L. D. Cochran, their eldest son, lives on the old home place settled by his father in 1822. He was married in 1854, to Sarah J. Walker, daughter of James and Jane Walker, who settled in the same neighborhood as William Cochran in 1826. They have two children: Edmund and Mary. W. L. D. has a farm of 600 acres of fine land situated just south of Stirling. He and his family are no less respected for their honesty and integrity than was his father. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and have been from their childhood. One of his grandmothers was of German descent, the other an English lady. His paternal grandfather was a Scotchman.

Captain William White (deceased) was one of the first settlers of Fountain county. He was a native of Washington county, Virginia, and born March 27, 1776. The same year his parents moved to what is now Roan county, Tennessee. He first visited Indiana in 1811, with an exploring expedition seeking for a location, and camped upon Helt's prairie, Vermillion county, Indiana, where he afterward, in 1816, bought some 1,200 or 1,500 acres of land, now owned by his son, James White. Returning to Tennessee, he enlisted under Gen. Jackson in the war of 1812, commanded a company of men under Gen. Coffee through the Creek and Seminole war, and fought in the battles of Talladega, Ennukfaw, and the sanguinary conflict of Horse Shoe Bend. In 1822 he emigrated with his family to Fountain county, settling on Coal creek, at what is now Van Dorn's mill, here erecting the first mill in the county, a rude log structure, not designed for much else than grinding corn. The mill-stones, which can be seen at Covington, were found upon the farm of Cyrus Rush. These he dressed and put in running order without the aid of anyone else. Many of the gray-haired men, then boys, well remember going to Capt. White's mill for their regular supply of cornmeal. At that time his mill was the most important place in the county, and he one of the most prominent men. Capt. White's mill was the place of the early musters, one of the first regular preaching places in the county. Here it was the belated traveler, the unfortunate emigrant, was sure of generous treatment and friendly assistance. In 1835 he removed to his farm in Vermillion county, where he resided till 1872, when he came to live with his son-in-law, Judge Coats, where he died in 1873. He came to Indiana when the council fires of the savage were scarcely extinguished, when the greater part of her territory was a wilderness. He lived to see the state rich and prosperous, checkered with railroads and telegraph lines. He was a man of great force of character, firm and determined, gen-

erous and kind hearted, always ready to assist the needy, and anxious for the welfare of his neighbors. He exerted a controlling influence in the politics of the county in an early day. He was a great admirer of Jackson, and voted with the democratic party till the Kansas troubles, when, old as he was, he went to the scene of the trouble, that he might ascertain for himself whether what he had heard was true; the result was that he returned a republican of the first rank, and made speeches, telling what he saw in Kansas, against the democracy, from his own county down the Wabash some distance south of Terre Haute. His retentive faculties were great; there were few events respecting the political history of our government with which he was not familiar. His remains were laid to rest on the old place at Van Dorn's mill, where his wife and two of his children are buried. He raised a family of three sons and four daughters. He left five children to mourn his departure. The image of few faces will be borne longer in the memories of the citizens of Fountain county than that of Capt. William White.

Dr. William Colvert, practicing physician and farmer, Stone Bluff, is the son of John and Deborah Colvert; the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Ohio. They came to Fountain county in 1822, and settled in Van Buren township, where William, their son, now lives. William Colvert was born in Ohio in 1819, and came to Fountain county with his parents, and was reared to all the privations and hardships of pioneer life, receiving but little school education till he was twenty-one years old; then, by his own industry, he attended school at the Asbury University, Greencastle, Indiana, for a time; then began school teaching, which he followed four years, and took up the study of medicine with Drs. Crawford and Talbot, of Greencastle. He has been a successful practitioner since 1847. He was married in 1862 to Hester Todd, a native of Delaware, daughter of Charles and Jane Todd, both natives of Delaware, and settlers of Fountain county in 1852. By this marriage he has five children, all boys. He has a very large farm, fairly stocked and well improved. The most noted of his pupils is the Hon. Daniel Voorhees. Dr. Colvert is a very liberal man in his religious views, an open, free-hearted man with his neighbor, and a staunch republican in politics.

D. K. Smith, farmer and stock raiser, Veedersburg, is a son of Silas and Clarrissa (Chapman) Smith. The former came to Fountain county with his parents, Cetus and Nancy (More) Smith, in 1824. Cetus Smith was a native of Connecticut, and when a young man went to New York, where he married and then moved to Ohio, where he rented land of General Harrison, which he farmed five years, and then

came and settled in Fountain county, where he died in 1840. His wife, Nancy More, moved to Kansas, where she died. Silas, son of Cetus, was born in 1816. Shortly after coming to Fountain county he married and settled on Sec. 31, where he lived till his death, in 1852; except five years of this time he lived in Iowa. Clarrissa (Chapman) Smith, is a native of Kentucky, and daughter of Joshua and Rachel Chapman, settlers of Fountain county in 1824, then residents of Iowa five years, then returned to Fountain county, where they both died in 1856, the father aged seventy-six, and the mother aged eighty. Silas Smith raised a family of five children, three of whom are living: D. K., America E., Laura E. D. K. lives near the old town, Chambersburg. He was married in 1864 to Alcinda Walker, daughter of Wesley and Margret Osborn, early settlers of Fountain county. By this marriage D. K. has three children: James C., Charles W., and Silas M. He and his wife are members of the order of christians known as Disciples, at Cool Creek church. He has a fine farm of 266 acres, all under fence and well improved. D. K.'s mother, an old soldier of the cross, and member of the church at Cool Creek, lives with him. D. K. is, and ever has been, a staunch republican, a well-to-do farmer, and good citizen. His early education was such as he could procure in the district school. While he is a successful man in business, he is a lover of literature and moral development in society.

Thomas Patton (deceased) was a native of Pennsylvania. He first emigrated to Franklin county, Ohio, where he remained till 1819, when he came to Parke county, Indiana, where he remained five years, and then moved to Fountain county in 1824, being among the first settlers of Van Buren township. He was married in Ohio to Nancy Hendry, a native of Virginia, by whom he raised a family of seven children, only two of whom are now living. Thomas Patton died in 1858, in his seventy-first year. He was one of those hardy, energetic pioneers whose influence is long felt, and whose works live long after them. He and his wife were strict communicants of the Presbyterian faith. Thomas Patton's father was a native of Scotland; his mother, Martha Pritchey, a native of England. His wife's people originally came from Ireland. William Patton, the only surviving son, lives on the old homeplace of his father. He was born in 1821 in Parke county, Indiana, and his early educational training was limited. He was married in 1850 to Deborah Kepner, who died, leaving eight children to mourn her loss: Volncy, Sarah, Nancy, Edward, Morton, and Cora; Thomas and Francis, deceased. William Patton was married a second time, in 1875, to Mary J. Bell, with whom he is now living. Mr. Patton is one of those characters who never sought the honors of

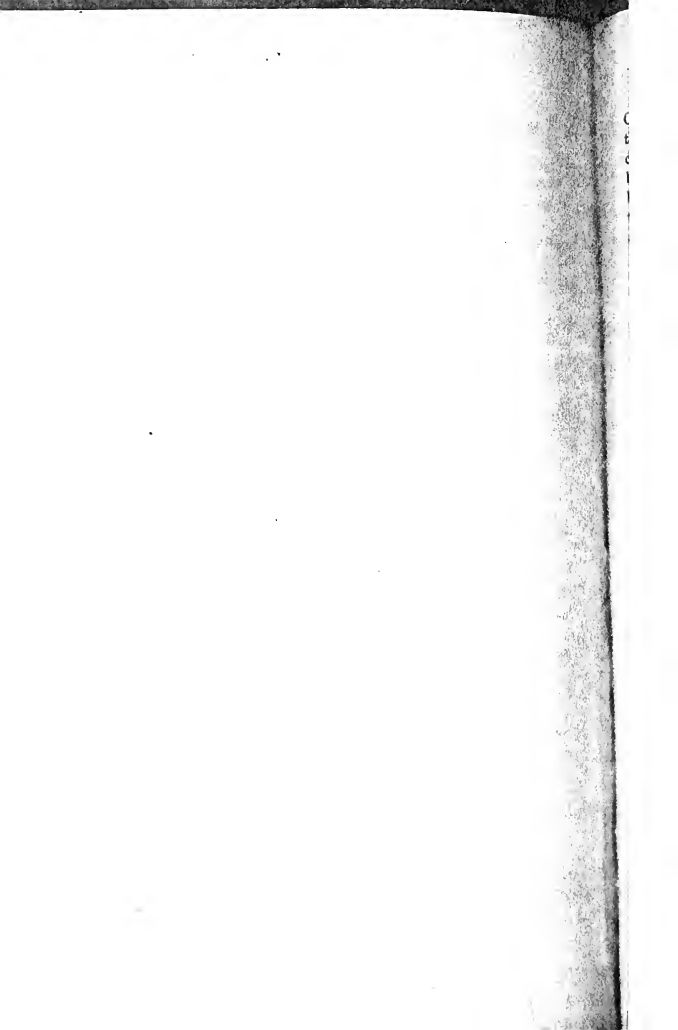
office, and has ever been content with the blessings of home life. His former wife was a member of the Presbyterian church, so, also, is his present wife. He is at present an elder in the church. He has all his life been a farmer. Success has crowned his efforts. He owns one of the finest farms, of 500 acres, in the southern part of Van Buren township. In politics he is a staunch republican.

Abner Rush (deceased) settled in what is now Van Buren township in 1824, two years after the first settlers came. He was born in New York in 1797, and is the son of James and Sarah Rush, both natives of Maryland. Abner Rush was married in 1819 to Sarah Harman, by whom he had two children: Milton (deceased) and Cyrus. Her father, Thomas Harman, emigrated from Germany prior to the revolution, and was seized by the British and pressed into the service, where he remained two years. Escaping, he joined the Continental army, in which he served the remaining five years of the war. Her mother was a native of Maryland, and a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Abner Rush and wife's parents both emigrated to Ohio when they were children, and at a very early time in the settlement of Ohio. For several years after they came to Fountain county schools were few and terms were short. That they might give their two boys a fair education they taught them at home, imposing upon each a lesson to be learned daily, this task to take precedence over all others. The result can be imagined. Abner Rusk taught the first school in his neighborhood, where he settled in 1825. In 1843 he went to Iowa, where he died in March 1880. His wife died in 1876, aged seventy-six years, retaining her mind till the last. Cyrus lives on the old homestead on Sec. 12. He was born in Ohio in 1822. Was married in 1857 to Prescilla Riley, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah Riley, natives of New Jersey, and settled in Fountain county in 1826, where they both departed this life, the former in June 1880, aged eighty-one; the latter 1860, aged sixty years. By this union he has three children: Hortense, Eugene, and Hardy. Cyrus Rush served ten months as a soldier in the late war, in the 116th Ind. Vols., and was in several skirmishes. He was visiting friends in the army at the time of the battle of Shiloh. Though not a soldier, he engaged in the battle for the Union, and was wounded, being shot in the ankle. He has several times visited California. He owns an interest in a silver mine in Colorado, land in Missouri and Illinois, and a fine farm of 800 acres where he resides, in Fountain county. Mr. Rush is one of the first business men in this section. In politics he is a radical republican.

John M. Galloway, farmer, Stone Bluff, is the son of John and Ann (Lemmon) Galloway, both natives of Kentucky, and early pioneers of



Yours Truly
Saml. S. Invelly.



Ohio, and emigrated from Ohio to Fountain county in 1825, where they remained the rest of their lives. They raised a family of nine children: Jacob, Polly A., Ruth, George A., Robert L., Martha Elizabeth, John M., Nancy, and Rebecca. Mr. Galloway was a shoemaker by trade. He departed this life in 1855; his wife in 1853, aged sixty-three years. They were both earnest advocates of moral teaching, and were members of the Congregational Friends Society, now Progressive Friends. They were universally respected by all who knew them, and with their disappearance faded away two of the early landmarks of Fountain county, whose memory will long be carefully treasured. John M. now lives on Sec. 13. He was married in 1850, in his twenty-fifth year, to Sarah A. Romine, daughter of Isaac and Jane (Crane) Romine, whose sketch will appear in this work under the name of Jacob Romine. By this marriage he has six children: Elizabeth A., George A., Sevedus, Millie R., Owen R., John A. He and his wife are members of the Progressive Friends Society. Mr. Galloway has a good farm of 200 acres, well stocked and well improved. In politics he is a firm believer in the national theory.

William M. Songer, farmer, Veedersburg, son of John Songer (deceased), who settled in Fountain county, Van Buren township, in 1824, was born in Virginia near the town of Winchester, where he was reared and educated a farmer. John S. was married to Elizabeth Keeling, daughter of James and Christina Keeling, by whom he had six children, three of whom are now living: Nancy C. (Mrs. Lister), Julia A. (Mrs. Morgan), and William M. Shortly after his marriage he moved to Ohio, where he remained a short time, and then came to Fountain county, Indiana, where he died in 1826. His wife went to Iowa in 1844, where she died in 1863, aged eighty years. William M., son of John Songer, born after his father's death, was reared in Fountain county, where he has always lived, except one year spent in Iowa. He was married in 1849 to Nancy Kinneer, daughter of Samuel and Nancy Kinneer, settlers of Van Buren township as early as 1825. The former died here; the latter is still living, and resides a short distance northwest of Veedersburg. By this marriage he has six children: Allen, Nancy E. (Mrs. Duncer), Mary A. (Mrs. Suler), Arminda (Mrs. Booe), John O., and James A. Mr. Songer has held the office of constable in Van Buren township, at various intervals, for twenty years, the office of justice of the peace for the past eight years, and kept store five years in the villages of Chambersburg, Sterling and Veedersburg. He now lives in Chambersburg, where he has a nice and beautiful home, and follows farming, the vocation to which he was reared. He served five months in the army, at the close of the rebel-

lion, in the 154th Ind. Vols. In politics he is a staunch republican, of the abolition school.

Stephen Voorhees (deceased) was born in Kentucky in 1798. At the age of eight years he emigrated to Butler county, Ohio, with his parents, where he remained until 1827, when he emigrated to Fountain county, settling in Van Buren township, three miles north of where Veedersburg now stands. He was reared to farming, which he followed through life. Stephen Voorhees and Rachel Elliott, native of Ohio, and sister of the noted Arthur Elliott, were married in Ohio in 1822. They raised a family of nine children, all of whom are living: Julia A., widow of Charles Stewart, and Eliza J. (Mrs. J. L. Curtis), are residents of Rantoul, Illinois; Peter, a resident farmer of Vermillion county, Illinois; Daniel W. is a resident of Terre Haute, Indiana, and United States senator from Indiana; a graduate of the Asbury University, Greencastle, Indiana, and was admitted to the bar at Covington, Indiana; Henry C. occupies the old homestead farm and cares for his aged mother; John M. is a resident of California, engaged in the business of stock raising; Mary C., wife of John E. Risby, attorney, New York; Martha E., unmarried, resides in New York. Mr. Voorhees when he first came to Fountain county entered eighty acres. By his great energy and industry he accumulated considerable property. He was a very active member of the Methodist Episcopal church. So is his wife. Some years before he died he united with the United Brethren church at Sterling, because there was no Methodist Episcopal society near him, but retained his preference for the first church of his choosing, and ordered that his funeral should be conducted by the Methodist Episcopal church. He was not a narrow-hearted, selfish christian, but labored for the good of religious societies in his community. He died at his home, aged eighty-two years. The last eight years of his life he resided with son, Henry C. By his death many friends were left to mourn the irreparable loss of a citizen whose highest motto and greatest desire was to "do right." Henry C. Voorhees, the only one of the family now resident of Fountain county, was born in Fountain county in 1833; was married in 1863 to Rebecca Henshaw, native of this county, daughter of Solomon and Rebecca Henshaw. They have two children: Rachel J. and Stephen C. Henry C. takes great interest in the moral upbuilding of society. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Sterling. At present he is superintendent of the Union Sunday-school at Cool Springs church. He belongs to the democratic party. His parents on his father's side originally came from Germany; on his mother's side of the family they came to Ohio from Maryland.

Judge Joseph Coats (deceased) was born in 1802, and was a native of Loudoun county, Virginia. At the age of two years he emigrated to Garret county, Kentucky, with his parents, Elisha and Celia (Furr) Coats, where he lived till grown. His father, Elisha Coats, was a native of Virginia, and was married prior to his marriage with Mrs. Celia (Furr) Hinds, and had two children. Miss Furr was first married to John Hinds, by whom she had five children. Elisha Coats, by his second wife, Mrs. Celia (Furr) Hinds, had two children: Joseph, the subject of this sketch, and Agnes (now Mrs. Cook). Judge Coats was educated as a farmer, receiving no literary training beyond the limits of the pioneer schools of Kentucky. He possessed a natural fondness for books, and let no opportunity for gathering knowledge pass unheeded. Thus it was he became a fair scholar, and well posted and thoroughly conversant on all practical subjects. In 1828 he came to Fountain county, and in 1829 was married to Serena D. White, daughter of White, whose sketch will appear in this work. The judge then located in Van Buren township, southeast of Veedersburg one and a half miles. By this union he had one child. Among the early men of Fountain county none were more prominent than Judge Coats. He was called to fill several of the first offices in the gift of the people of Fountain, among which are the following: In 1830 he was appointed deputy marshal of Fountain county, and made the first enumeration of property and persons in that county. He was one of the first three trustees who took measures for organizing free schools in Van Buren township. He was elected probate judge for Fountain county in 1841, which office he filled until he was elected state senator in 1844. In this last office he served until 1848. In 1850 he was elected senatorial delegate to the constitutional convention by the citizens of Fountain county. Following the adoption of the present state constitution he retired from public life and again resumed the business of farming, which he pursued with success, accumulating a handsome property. Prior to 1854 he voted with the democratic party. In 1856 he united with the republican party, voting with the same till his death. He was a strong advocate of the war for the suppression of the rebellion. He manifested a hearty interest in behalf of universal intellectual culture. The poor and unfortunate touched the sympathetic cords of his great heart. Several friendless orphans found under his roof a comfortable home and a father. His views were always broad and liberal. He gave generously for public improvement and public good. His religion, to be a christian was to do good. Rich and poor, stranger and friend, alike were recipients of his hospitality. He was in the highest sense strictly moral and temperate in all things. No person possessed a

higher regard for the opinions and feelings of others. He never lost sight of the fact that he was once a poor boy, with fortune and reputation to be achieved and won. In conversation he was jovial, which won him many lasting friends. Judge Coats died on his farm in Van Buren township, November 9, 1877. By his death the state lost one of her noblest pioneers, the county another of her just, able, and valued citizens, his family a generous and doting husband and father. His widow, a very exemplary lady, resides upon the old farm. His only child, W. B., resides near by. W. B. Coats was married in 1830 to Elizabeth M. Lucas, daughter of J. G. Lucas, by whom he has seven children. W. B. is an energetic farmer and trader, makes money rapidly, and gives generously. In politics he is a radical republican.

Elijah Boord, farmer, Stone Bluff, is among the pioneers of Osborn's prairie. He was born in the first year of the present century, in the State of Virginia. His mother died when he was a prattling babe. Soon after his father, George Boord, emigrated to Ohio, where Elijah remained till 1828, when he came to Fountain county. His father emigrated to Illinois, where he died. Elijah Boord and Nancy Crane, daughter of Johathan Crane, were united in marriage in 1828, previous to his coming to Fountain county. They raised a family of eleven children, six of whom are, at the present date, citizens of this county. Two of his sons, George and Joseph, died in the late war. The former belonged to the 15th Ind. Vols., and died at Columbus, Ohio. The latter was found dead in the mountains. Elijah Boord died in 1855. He was an old soldier of the cross in the New Light Christian church. Johnathan Boord, son of Elijah, was born in 1832, in Warren county, Ohio. He was married in 1842 to Marinda Dudley, native of Butler county, Ohio, daughter of Job and Sarah (Marshon) Dudley, both natives of Maine, and pioneer settlers of Ohio. By this marriage he has eight children, five sons and three daughters: Joana, Elijah M., Ira A., John S., Nancy, Elizabeth E., Joseph, George W., and Jasper. Elijah M. was a drummer in 154th Ind. Vols. Mr. Boord was justice of the peace in Van Buren township from 1854 to 1860. By trade he is a mason. At one time he was engaged in the drug and hardware trade, in Covington, afterward in the same business in Hillsborough, Cain township. Where he resides he has a farm of fifty-two acres, and owns forty acres of land in Iroquois county, Illinois. He and his wife were early members of the New Light Christians, at Osborn's chapel.

John M. Meeker, farmer and stock raiser, Stone Bluff, is a son of Usual and Sally Meeker, residents of Richland township. The former, a native of New York, emigrated to eastern Indiana, then to Ohio, then to Fountain county in 1828. The latter is a native of Vermont. John

M. was born in 1839, and was educated in the pioneer log school-house, and reared to farming. He was married in 1864, to Amanda R. McClane, a native of Virginia, and daughter of Robert and Jane McClane, early settlers of Fountain county. By this union there are six children: Euree, Joanna, Anna, Tabytha, Halford, and Edna. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church at Stone Bluff. He was a volunteer in the late war, Co. H, 72d Ind. Vols. He began life for himself with a limited amount of this world's goods. He now lives on the farm settled by Judge Birch in 1823. It consists of 400 acres in good cultivation, well stocked. The railroad divides his farm into two parts. Mr. Meeker is a radical republican in politics. As a successful business man few excel him, nor is he less generous toward institutions which will increase the business interests of the country, or benefit society morally.

Millard S. Deth, farmer, Veedersburg, is the son of John C. and Rosanna (Walker) Deth. The former is a native of Ohio, and emigrated to Fountain county with his parents, Aaron and Jemima Deth, in 1828, and settled in Van Buren township on Dry Run. In 1830 moved near Coal creek. Aaron Deth, father of John C., was a pensioned soldier of the revolution. John C. was born in 1812, and died in 1876. His wife is a native of Ohio, and daughter of John and Elizabeth Walker, early pioneers of Fountain county. The former died in 1836, and was the first person buried in the graveyard at Cool Springs church. The Walker family emigrated from Virginia to Ohio, then to Indiana. John C. Deth raised a family of six children: Elizabeth, Jemima, John W., Aaron W. (deceased), Millard S., and Allen. The first, third and last live in Fountain county. He was an active member of the Christian church known as Disciples. He was a farmer, and for a short time he engaged in the saw-mill business. By his death Van Buren township lost another of her respected citizens, and Fountain county a prominent pioneer. His wife now lives on the old homestead with her son, Millard S., who was married in 1876 to Elizabeth Campbell, daughter of Andrew and Caroline Campbell, both natives of Ohio. By this marriage they have two children, Everett E. and Herbert C. He has a farm of 150 acres, under fence and fairly stocked. He was educated in the pioneer schools of this county. In politics he is a republican of the first rank. In business he proceeds with much caution and care.

James Songer, farmer, Veedersburg, was born January 9, 1828, in Van Buren township, and is the son of Adam and Mary Songer, who settled in this township in 1825, with its first settlers. The former was a soldier in the war of 1812. In 1826 he entered land in Van

Buren township, and made his home in the wild forest but recently quitted by savage men, where he died in 1861, aged sixty-seven; his wife in 1834. James Songer's paternal grandparents were of Dutch descent; his maternal grandfather, James Keeling, was from England. James S. was educated in the pioneer schools of Fountain county. In 1862 he was married to Sarah J. Isley, daughter of Solomon and Jane Isley, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. She is a native of Fountain county. By this alliance he has seven children: James, Walsey, Arthur, Hardy, Julian, Manfred, and Florence J. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Veedersburg, lodge No. 491, and is present secretary. He has a good farm of 300 acres, well fenced and stocked. In politics he is a republican of the real abolition school, and has been since he knew what it meant. Even when a boy could not bear the thought of enslaving or caging animals. He and his family are well respected citizens.

Simon Minick, farmer, Stone Bluff, is a native of Greene county, Ohio, born in 1822. His parents, George and Catherine (Favorite Shover) Minick, died when he was a mere child, his father in 1828, his mother in 1824. The former was a native of Maryland, the latter of Pennsylvania. Simon and a younger brother were brought to Fountain county in 1829 by John Huffer, husband of a half-sister of theirs. His education consisted principally in clearing land. When he reached manhood's years his capital was a pair of hands and a resolute will. He married, in 1842, Miss Prudence Boord, native of Warren county, Ohio, and who came to Fountain county with her parents, Elijah and Nancy Boord, in 1828; the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Ohio. By this ban he has six children: George W., Elijah B., Nancy A., Samuel F., Franklin, and Mary, all married but one. As a result of many years of hard toil and close economy he has a fine farm of 434 acres, in a good state of cultivation and well improved. Mr. Minick and his wife are long-time members of the New Light Christians at Osborn's prairie. He is a republican of the first rank, and a generous man to his neighbors and friends.

William Hoobler, farmer, Veedersburg, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1807, and came to Fountain county with his mother in 1828. His parents, Jacob and Margaret Hoobler, were both natives of Pennsylvania. The former died when William was but six years old, aged sixty years. The latter emigrated to Ohio in 1826 in company with a number of the Hoobler family, where she remained till she came here in 1828, bringing five children, four of whom are still living, three in Illinois, and William in Van Buren township, two and a half miles north of Chambersburg. Margaret Hoobler died in 1860, at the ripe

old age of eighty-five. William Hoobler's great paternal grandfather emigrated to America from Germany some time after the war of the revolution. His grandfather, John Hoobler, was a native of Pennsylvania, and died in Ohio. His maternal grandfather, Michael Brown, was a native of Germany. William Hoobler and his relatives, as a rule, were and are strict church-going people, most of them members of the United Brethren. He has filled all the offices in the church belonging to the laity, and is an ordained minister in the same, and rode as circuit preacher some two years of his life, but disliking pastoral life he discontinued it. He now lives on his farm of 122 acres, which is in a good state of cultivation. He is an active supporter of temperance and all moralizing institutions.

D. C. Smith, farmer, Veedersburg, is a native of Fountain county, Van Buren township, born in 1823. His parents, Rhodes and Catherine (Conner) Smith, were settlers of Fountain county as early as 1828. The former is a native of Kentucky, born in 1803, and now lives in Illinois near Danville, where he settled in 1847. The latter, D. C.'s mother, was born in North Carolina in 1808, and lived to be fifty-four years old. They raised a family of nine children, seven of whom were boys. D. C. is the only one now residing in Fountain county. Mr. and Mrs. Smith both emigrated to Indiana with their parents, and were married in Connersville, Indiana. The Smith family came to Kentucky from Virginia. Mrs. Smith's people, the Conner family, originally came from Ireland. D. C. Smith was reared in Fountain county, where he has remained, except four years of his life which he spent in Wisconsin. His education he received at the common school. In 1851 he was married to Mary Osborn, a native of Fountain county, born in 1834, and daughter of Daniel Osborn, a pioneer settler on Osborn's prairie. By this union there are five children: Hannah M. (now Mrs. Minick), Thomas O., Lizzie R., William G., and Martha (now Mrs. Oliver). Mr. Smith has a fine farm of 163 and a fraction acres, located two miles northwest of Veedersburg. He keeps a good grade of common farm stock. He began life in limited circumstances, following the carpenter's trade some six years. He and his wife, like his parents before him, are supporters of christianity. His parents believe in the doctrine taught by the Predestinarian Baptists. D. C. and wife are members of the sect of christians known as Disciples, and hold their membership at Veedersburg. Mr. Smith is a member of the ancient order of Masons, Veedersburg, lodge No. 491. In politics he is a republican. Several times has he been called upon to settle the estates of his deceased friends, and assume the position of a father over their children.

Isaac N. Death, farmer, Veedersburg, was born in 1829, and is the son of Aaron and Jemima (Allen) Death. The former was a native of Virginia, born in 1786, and is the son of James Death. Aaron Death was reared in Virginia till a young man, when he emigrated to Ohio, where he was married in 1829, then came to Fountain county, and entered land in Van Buren township on Dry Run. He raised a family of eight children, only two living, Caroline Young and Isaac N., both citizens of Fountain county. He by trade was a cooper. He and his wife were members of the Disciples church. He died in his eighty-sixth year; his wife in her seventy-sixth year. She was born in 1787. Isaac N. lives on the latter home-place of his father's, near Coal creek. He was married in 1854 to Joanna Nicke, by whom he has one child, Joanna V., whose mother died in 1854, aged twenty-three years. He was married in 1858 to Margaret Swarned, who died in 1866, aged thirty-three years, by whom he had five children: Joseph (deceased), Ida M., Ollie C., James S. He was married a third time in 1868, to Eliza J. French, by whom he has three children: Mary E., Bertha A. and Edgar. He and his wife are members of the New Light Christians at Cool Springs. He has a beautiful farm of 122 acres, fairly improved and stocked. In politics he is a staunch republican.

E. M. Osborn, furniture dealer and undertaker, Veedersburg, came to Fountain county from Ohio in 1829, with his parents, Oliver and Hulda Osborn; the former a native of New Jersey, the latter of Ohio. They settled on Coal creek, three miles east of Osborn prairie. Here he finished a mill which had been begun some time previous. He continued to operate till his death, which occurred in 1838, when he was thirty-eight years of age. By trade he was a mason, and built many of the brick dwellings in Fountain county which are still standing. His wife is still living on the old homestead, and is in her seventy-seventh year. He was married in 1846 to Catherine Applegate, a native of Ohio, and daughter of Aaron B. and Jane (Blackburn) Applegate, by whom he has five children: Orpha W., Oliver S., Mary C., Elizabeth E., and Freman. He and his wife are members of the denomination known as Christians, or Disciples, in which he has filled the office of elder for the past seven years. Mr. Osborn began life with fifty-one acres of land and \$10 in money, and an education such as he was able to obtain in pioneer schools. He operated a saw-mill from 1834 to 1847, wholly within Van Buren township. In 1872 he and his brother, E. B. Osborn, erected a planing-mill in Veedersburg, which he was connected with till 1874, when he sold his interest to his brother, E. B., and engaged in furniture dealing and undertaking with his son,

in which he still continues. He owns a good farm of 160 acres and considerable town property. In politics he is thoroughly republican. Mr. Osborn has ever been an active, industrious citizen, and one who has paid close attention to the moral standing of the community and how it might be improved.

Dr. Joseph S. Welsh (deceased). Few persons in private life, dying, have been mourned by a wider circle of warm and admiring friends than was Dr. Joseph S. Welsh. He died on Coal creek about the year 1846, having lived there presumably sixteen or eighteen years. It is much to be lamented that more is not known of his early life, his education and training. It is said that no stone marks the spot in the Coal Creek cemetery, where his remains are deposited. His record is in the hearts of many who survive him. The industry with which he attended to the medical profession did not prevent his giving attention to general literature, and he wrote many poems and prose sketches of merit. In 1838 he published a small volume of poems, entitled the "Harp of the West," which indicates the goings of his mind. Some of them are devotional; some breathe a spirit of high patriotism. The imagery is not always well chosen, and the versification is sometimes faulty, but many of them have high merit in various ways. They are rich in knowledge of Indian, as well as general, history. He excelled rather as a prose writer. His style was rich, flowing and elegant. He possessed a vivid imagination, and descriptive powers of high order. Reading his descriptions of natural scenery, the movement of armies and military engagements, one cannot help thinking what a war correspondent he would have been had he lived during the war of the rebellion. His conversational powers were even more remarkable. With the resources of a good voice, a lively fancy, a ready command of the best words, and added to these a splendid physique, he could delight, enchain, and electrify his auditors. Very naturally his conversations would often become monologues. Some of them are said to have been better than anything he ever committed to writing. As a teacher he had few equals. Youth looked up to him with wonder and admiration while he discoursed to them in a strain too high for their full comprehension, but which held in their hearts and memories, their awakened curiosity, and enlarged understanding, sooner or later made clear. Of himself he wrote: "My highest ambition is to plant in the bosoms of the rising generation, the youth of our favored land, the great, the good, and ennobling principles of morality, virtue, and patriotism." His life, then, was a magnificent success. Truth regulated all his actions and guided his words.

COLUMBIA'S HYMN OF FREEDOM.

BY JOSEPH S. WELSH.

When Washington the sword did wield,
His country's hope, his country's shield,
He cried, "To arms! Disdain to fly!
Preserve your rights, or nobly die!"

Then Mercer, Morgan, Warren, Wayne,
Rushed onward to the battle-plain,
While round them throng'd their valiant band,
To guard and save their native land.

* * * * *

The storm is past and victory's ours,
And gone those dark and troubled hours.
Peace to the good and gallant dead,
Who pressed the soldier's gory bed.

To Thee, eternal God, on high,
We owe our peace and liberty;
Still guide us by Thy mighty hand,
And shield and bless Columbia's land.

O great Columbia! blest, romantic land!
High o'er thy mountains — far along thy strand
May freedom's sacred light in splendor shine,
And heaven's rich gifts, my country, still be thine!

B. M. Wilkins, minister of the Gospel, Veedersburg, a pioneer minister of the Christian church, came to Fountain county in 1830. Remaining some time, he returned to Ross county, Ohio, his native state, and came a second time in 1832. He is the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wilkins, and was born in 1811, near Chillicothe. Both his parents were natives of New Jersey, his father a pastor in the Friends church. B. M. was married December 4, 1833, to Zipporah Thompson, native of Fayette county, Ohio, daughter of Job and Zipporah Thompson, both of whom were natives of Ohio. By this marriage they had twelve children, nine of whom are living. Mr. Wilkins has been engaged in the ministry forty-five years. He first began preaching in 1835, in his native state, then in Indiana, then in Michigan, Illinois, Kentucky, Missouri, and Kansas. He has traveled eighteen years as home missionary, to which, he affirms, he is indebted for his principles of church union. During his ministerial life he has traveled on foot, on horseback, by carriage, and railroad, 86,000 miles, and delivered over 10,000 public addresses. Says he: "If I had my life to live over again I should prepare for the ministry." He had two sons in the late war, B. S. and Thomas J., and two sons-in-law, George W.

Vincen and Wesley D. Ray. As relics highly prized, he exhibited his sons' swords, which bore the inscription "B. S. Wilkin." In 1871 Mr. Wilkin located permanently on a small farm one mile north of Chambersburg, where he expects to end his pilgrimage in the service of his God.

Christopher Keeling, farmer, Veedersburg. James Keeling, father of the subject of this sketch, was born and reared in Virginia, where he was married, and from which place he shortly after emigrated to Ohio, where he remained for some time; then came to Fountain county, settling, in 1828, two miles south of where Veedersburg now stands. Remaining there two years, he purchased forty acres on the present site of Veedersburg, which he improved and occupied till his death, which occurred in 1847, in his seventy-sixth year. His favorite occupation was that of school teaching, which he followed in all about thirty years. Many are the memories of the good deeds and kind instruction of this pioneer teacher retained by many of the now old people of this county, who were then boys and girls. He raised a family of eleven children, seven boys and four girls, all of whom are dead but Nancy, Margaret, Eliza, Jemima, and Christopher. James Keeling's father emigrated to America prior to the war of the revolution. James served in the war of the revolution, though a mere boy. His wife's people were originally from Wales. Christopher Keeling was born in Virginia, in 1811, and came to Fountain county with his parents. He was married in 1831, to Sarah Martin, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Kitner) Martin, both natives of Virginia; they first emigrated to Ohio, where they remained three years, then to Fountain county, in 1830, where they both died. William Martin served in the war of 1812. Mr. C., by this marriage, had ten children, two of whom are living, William R. and John R. Mr. Keeling was educated in the common school by his father principally. His success as a business man is more than ordinary. He owns 500 acres of fine land in Fountain county, and a large part of the town of Veedersburg. In politics he is a republican.

Mrs. Catherine Hibs, farmer, Veedersburg, was born in 1826, in Ohio, and is the daughter of Elias and Tabytha Vickers, both natives of Ohio, and emigrated to Fountain county in 1830, and settled in Troy township. Her father officiated as minister in the New Light Christian church prior to his coming to Fountain county. After he came here he united with that branch of the church known as the Disciples. He died in 1848, aged sixty-seven years; the latter died in Ohio. Mrs. Hibs has been married three times: first, to Alexander Sower, who died in 1842, aged twenty-eight; second, in 1844, to James Richardson, native of Ohio, son of Daniel and Nancy Richardson, early settlers of Van

Buren township, who died in 1859, aged forty-eight, leaving ten children: Nora, Daniel, Emiline, James A., Rachel C., Sarah A., Mary J. (deceased), William H. (deceased), Margaret (deceased), and Anna (deceased), to mourn the loss of a kind and affectionate father. His last named child departed this life in June, 1880, in her twentieth year. Her loss was deeply felt by her many friends, relatives and classmates. She was a student at Fort Wayne, Indiana. Mrs. Hibs was married to Henry Hibs, of Ohio, son of Joseph and Bythana Hibs, who died in 1876, aged sixty-two years. Mrs. Hibs now has a beautiful home one mile southwest of Veedersburg, and a fine farm of 150 acres near Perrysville, Indiana. She and all her family are members of the Christian church, but one.

Ruben Grady, farmer, Veedersburg, was born in 1806, in Orange county, son of William and Mary Grady. He was reared and educated in Kentucky, and was married in 1825, to Margaret Pearson, daughter of Allen and Catharine Pearson, a native of Woodford county, Kentucky, who was born in 1808. He has eleven children: William, John, Allen, Jerry, Mary J., Samuel, Newton, Ruben, Jesse, Katy, and James F. Mr. Grady came to Fountain county in 1830, and settled on Osborn's prairie. He and his wife made the long journey here from Kentucky on horseback. They are both members of the Missionary Baptist church. His wife's parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal church prior to their coming to Fountain county; then they united with the Missionary Baptists. In politics he formerly was a whig, now a republican. He came here in very limited circumstances, and for many years rented land. Says he: "It was far more difficult in those days for a poor man to live than now." Much of the time he could scarcely obtain work, and if he could it was at the very low wages of about \$8 per month. He now owns a beautiful farm of eighty acres, where he has lived since 1833.

Dr. Moses Fowler, practicing physician, Veedersburg, is the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Hines) Fowler. He was born in Kentucky, where he was reared till he was nine years of age, when his father, a school-teacher, died in 1828, aged forty-two years, leaving him an orphan, his mother having died when he was but a small child. Dr. Fowler then came, in 1830, to Fountain county with his uncle, James Hines, and took up his abode with his uncle, Moses Hines. His grandfather was a native of Loudoun county, Virginia, and lived to be a centenarian. Dr. F., by his own exertion and close application, was able to teach school at the age of eighteen, which he followed at intervals till 1868. He read medicine under Dr. Roland, of Chambersburg, in 1841 and 1842; was elected sheriff of Fountain county in 1854, and

served two years; was admitted to the bar to practice law in 1856, which he followed six years; served as a soldier in the Mexican war during the years 1857 and 1858; served three years as a soldier in the late rebellion, in the 43d Ind. Vols., during which time he was corporal, company clerk, commander of the militia at Little Rock, Arkansas, provost marshal, and enrolling officer. When he returned home from the army he took up the practice of medicine, which he still continues with good success. He was married in 1843 to Joanna Furr, who died in 1855, by whom he had six children, all dead but America, now Mrs. Cox. He was married a second time, in 1855, to Sarah S. Getchell, who died in 1872. By this union he had five children, three of whom are living: Henry S., Isa G. and Ida M. The doctor was formerly a Jackson democrat, but now a strong republican. Few men have been more observant of the progress of Fountain county than he, and much that will appear in the history of Van Buren township we are obliged to credit to him.

Arthur Leas, farmer, Stone Bluff, is the offspring of George and Lydia (Crane) Leas, early pioneers of Fountain county. The former was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1805, and emigrated with his parents, when four years old, to Warren county, Ohio, where he was reared and educated. In 1827 he was married to Miss Lydia Crane, daughter of Abner Crane. She is a native of Ohio. Three years after their marriage they settled on Osborn's prairie. They raised a family of ten children, five of whom are now living: Isaac T., Abner, William, Arthur, and Jenney. The two last named are citizens of Van Buren township; the other three are citizens of Illinois. George Leas died in 1877. His wife lives with her daughter, Mrs. Jenney Warric. He and his wife were devoted members of the Christian church (New Light) at Osborn's chapel, from the time of their location here, and she is still a member of the church. They have ever ranked as one of the first families in the community where they resided. Arthur lives on the old homestead. He was married in 1874, to Mary Caldwell, daughter of James and Mahala Caldwell, the former a native of Kentucky, the latter of Ohio. They settled in Fountain county in 1828, where their daughter Mary was born. In 1878 they moved to Davis county, Missouri, where they now reside. Arthur and Mary Leas have one child living, Elmer E. Arthur was educated in the common schools of his home. He taught school one term; has a fine farm of 320 acres, all in good cultivation and fairly stocked. In politics he is a republican. He and his wife are members of the New Light Christians, at Osborn's chapel. He is a thorough-going business man,

and is contented with such success as he is able to achieve by his own management and labor.

Robert Mitchell, manufacturer of woolen goods, Veedersburg, is a son of James and Mary Mitchell, both natives of Virginia, and emigrated to Fountain county in 1832, and settled in Van Buren township, on Coal creek. The former died about one year after his arrival here. He was a millwright by profession. James Mitchell raised a family of seven children, all of whom are dead except Robert, who was born in Virginia, in 1822. He remained in his native state some little time after his parents came to Fountain county. Robert was married in 1847, to Margaret Patton, native of Fountain county, and daughter of Thomas Patton, an early pioneer. She died in 1849, leaving one child, which survived its mother less than a year. He was married a second time, to Miss Mary A. Middlebrook, a native of Fountain county. By this marriage he has three daughters: Florence, Bell, and Kate. Mr. Mitchell learned his trade principally in the State of Virginia. In 1854, in company with Solomon Hetfield and James Carr, he erected the Sugar Grove Woolen Mills, one mile south of Veedersburg, where he still remains operating the same, having been engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods for forty-five years.

Joel Crane, farmer, Stone Bluff, is the son of Jonathan and Kezia (Tappen) Crane, both natives of New Jersey. After their marriage they first went to Ohio, where they remained for some time, the former joining with a stock company, for the purpose of buying land in Fountain county. In 1832 they came and settled where Joel, their son, now lives, and lived to a good old age. The children of this pioneer couple are now heads of several of the prominent families of this county. Joel, who now lives on the old homestead, was married in 1840, to Elizabeth Jenkins, daughter of Absalom and Elizabeth Jenkins, both natives of Virginia, pioneers of Ohio, and came to Fountain county in 1838. By this marriage he had six children. Oliver H., Malvina, Louis, Cyrus, are the only ones living. The mother of these dying, Joel was married a second time, to Elmira Longstreth, native of Ohio, who also died. He was married a third time, in 1856, to Polly A. Smith, daughter of Taylor Smith, one of the early pioneers of Fountain county. Mr. Crane's first wife was a member of the New Light Christians, his second and third wives, of the Methodist Episcopal church. His son Louis C. was a soldier of the late war, and was wounded at Stone River, and sent home, but reenlisted as soon as able for duty, and remained during the war. His son Cyrus enlisted at the close of the war. Both Lewis C. and Cyrus were under age at the time of their enlistment. Joel received but a very limited education.

When he came from his native state, Ohio, with his parents, to Fountain county, he was fifteen years of age. Then more attention was paid to the cultivation of the land than to the cultivation of the mind. He began life in limited circumstances, and now has a farm of 178 acres of good land in a high state of cultivation, and well stocked.

William Mallett, miller, Stone Bluff, was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, in 1832, and is the son of Silas and Elizabeth Mallett; the former a native of Connecticut, and came to Indiana in an early time, the latter a native of North Carolina. William Mallett was reared a farmer, which he pursued until 1875, when he bought the water-mill known as the Stone Bluff mill, which he still continues to operate. He was married in 1858, to Eliza J. Hawlius, native of Indiana, who died in 1866, leaving four children, Charles, Lizzie, Wallas, and Alvin, to mourn the loss of a kind and affectionate mother. She was also a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Mallett is one of the firm republicans in Van Buren township. He began life in meagre circumstances, with a still more meagre common school education. By energy, industry and economy he has succeeded in gaining a good business in both the grist and saw mill, and his work meets with general approval.

James Thompson, farmer and stock raiser, Veedersburg, is the son of Hartson and Rebecca (Rusk) Thompson. The former was born in New Jersey in 1810, where he learned wagon-making, which he followed several years. He emigrated to Ohio in 1829, where he was married to Rebecca Rusk, and came to Fountain county in 1834 and engaged in clearing land and trading in cattle, this being his preference above farming and his trade. Hartson T. died in 1873, and his wife in 1879, aged sixty-five years. James Thompson, who now resides one-half mile east of Veedersburg, is their only child. The Thompson family originally came from Scotland. Mrs. Thompson's people were from Ireland. James Thompson was married in 1861, to Caroline Lucas, daughter of J. G. and Catherine (Smith) Lucas. By this union there are three children: Emma, Etta, and Joe H. His wife is a member of the United Brethren in Christ church. James T. formerly was a Mason. He was born two years after his parents settled in Fountain county. His education was obtained in the district school, and he was reared a farmer. In business he has been successful, and has a farm of 557 acres of good land, well improved, and raises a good grade of stock. He was taught by his father first the principles of democracy, then those of whigism, the result of which is that he is a republican of the abolition school.

Maj. Samuel McIrvin, grocer and farmer, Veedersburg, is a native

of Rockbridge county, Virginia, born in 1827, and came to Fountain county in 1835 with his parents, Hugh and Sarah (Ripley) McIrvin, both of whom were natives of Virginia. They settled in Richland township. The Major's father died there in 1838. He received his education in the common schools of Richland township. In 1845 he began a two-years' apprenticeship to learn the trade of blacksmithing, and in 1847 he enlisted in the 5th Ind. Vols., as a private soldier, in the Mexican war, and owing to the fact that the part of the army to which he belonged being detailed to follow Gen. Scott's army to the city of Mexico, he served to the close of the war without once being engaged in battle. He returned home in 1849, and was married to Martha J. Webster, daughter of William and Nancy Webster, both natives of Ohio, and settlers at Newport in an early day. She is a native of Indiana, born in 1850. By this union he has five children: Elvessa (deceased), Alphonso, Blanch, Ureka, and Joseph K. In 1859 he resumed his trade till 1854, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Newtown, and in 1858 went to farming. In 1861 he enlisted and served three years in the 22d N. Y. Cav. At the time of his going out no cavalry troops were being raised in Indiana. He and three others arranged with the war department to receive 400 cavalry. They each raised a company for the army, which was received and placed in the 22d N. Y. Cav. The Major was appointed as captain of his company, and afterward promoted to the rank of major, which office he held till the term of his enlistment expired. The Major was in twenty-seven battles, and skirmishes too numerous to mention. He was in Gen. Pope's retreat from Bull Run, in 1862, upon Washington, the battles of Chantilly, Centreville, and Leesburg, Virginia, Alldie, Upersville, Middlesex, and Culpepper; was with Gen. Grant in his march on Richmond in 1864, and fought in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg; was with Gen. Burnside at Fredericksburg; was in Gen. Wilson's raid, and the cavalry raid south of Petersburg. The Major was taken prisoner at Warrenton Station, and paroled. In 1862 he was wounded by a saber in an engagement at Wilson's Ridge, taken prisoner, and sent to the Libby prison pen, where he remained six months, subsisting on a half-ration of corn-bread and a potato a day, and "scarcely remembering what meat meant." In 1865 he returned to his family and farm. In 1875 he located in Veedersburg, where he now resides, and engaged in the grocery trade, which he still carries on. He is a Mason, lodge No. 491. Besides his store he has a good farm of 160 acres under cultivation. In politics he is thoroughly republican.

E. B. Osborn, dealer in lumber, groceries and dry goods, Veeders-

burg, is a native of Van Buren township, born 1836, and was educated in the pioneer schools. His parents, Oliver and Hulda Osborn, the former a native of New Jersey, the latter of Ohio, settled on Coal creek, east of Osborn's prairie some three miles. There the former died in 1838, aged thirty-eight years. By trade he was a millwright and a mason. He erected the first mill on Coal creek, in Van Buren township, in 1829. Many of the houses built by him are still standing. He was a member of a society called "Lodyists," and at one time its president. Its motto was "Borrow but never return." His mother still lives on the old homestead, and is now in her seventy-seventh year. In 1861 he was married to Mary E. Phebus, daughter of Lewis and Mary Phebus, both natives of Ohio, and settled in Fountain county, in 1838. By this union he has four children, John L., James M., Emma, and Charley, and he has raised a boy named Wm. Shipman, whom he regards with great affection because of his good traits of character. He and his wife are members of the New Light order of christians, at Osborn's prairie. He began life in moderate circumstances, but by his energy and good judgment he has steadily advanced in business. He now is sole proprietor of a saw-mill at Hillsborough, and the saw and planing mill at Veedersburg; the former valued at \$1,200, the latter at \$4,000, and has a forty-acre farm, besides considerable town property, and is operating a dry-goods and grocery store in Veedersburg; stock in trade valued at \$7,000. When he and his brother, E. M. Osborn, erected, in 1872, the planing mill of which he is proprietor, at this place, there was not so much as a single dwelling in Veedersburg. He is strictly a temperance man, and is an active member of the "Blue Ribbon Club," of this place. He is willing and ready to lend his influence and give aid to whatever is in the interest of business or moral culture.

Joseph G. Lucas, retired merchant, Veedersburg, was born in London, England, in 1803, and is the son of John and Elizabeth Lucas. He was reared a merchant (the vocation of his father) till he was eighteen; then he came to America, landing here with a capital of \$400. He located in Shelby county, Indiana, where he was married, in 1825, to Sarah G. Jones, a native of Georgia, and farmed till 1835, when it was decided by himself and brother John to sell their farms, go to Chicago, invest a part of their money in land near that city, and the rest in the mercantile business at that place. When they had reached Rob Roy the wife of Joseph G. took sick and died, at the age of twenty-seven, leaving four children, Amanda A., Joseph G., Angeline S., and Elizabeth M., to mourn her loss. His brother went on to Chicago, and then to Rock river, bought a piece of land, sold it, then joined his brother, Joseph G., at Rob Roy. After some time they de-

ecided to locate at Chambersburg, and formed a partnership to carry on the mercantile business, in 1836, which lasted till 1846, when his brother John sold his interest to him and emigrated to Iowa and grew rich. The first goods they brought to Chambersburg were purchased in Cincinnati, near the close of 1835, and arrived at their destination in May 1836, after having been delayed by low water and once sunken in the Wabash. This partnership proved very successful. During this time the firm engaged in packing and shipping pork, which was discontinued in 1840. Mr. Lucas continued to sell goods in Chambersburg till 1871, when he retired. He was married a second time in 1836, to Caroline Smith, the first white girl born in Fountain county, by whom he had nine children: Lewis N., Susan C., William H., Charles F., Thomas N., Lonisa C., Ameriens (deceased), Harriet A. and Emma J. The latter exhibited a wonderful faculty for painting. Lewis N. served in the army at the close of the late war. During the many years Mr. Lucas has been engaged in business he has been successful, and not only accumulated wealth, but the respect of his many patrons and friends. When he retired, in 1871, his first capital of \$400 was increased to \$40,000, a great part of which he distributed among his children. He now lives in Sterling, enjoying the fruits of an active and well-spent life. His wife is a member of the United Brethren church. In politics he was formerly a whig, but now a staunch republican. Following the organization of the township he was elected trustee, which office he filled three terms.

J. C. La Baw, farmer, Veedersburg, is a son of Benjamine and Phœbe (Crane) La Baw. The former is a native of Warren county, Ohio, born in 1803, and is the son of David D. La Baw. Benjamin remained in Ohio till 1827, when he emigrated to Fountain county. His wife was also a native of Ohio, and daughter of Jonathan Crane, one of Fountain county's pioneers. Phœbe, wife of Benjamin, died in 1848, aged forty-two years, leaving ten children, seven of whom are yet living: T. C., Simon B., John, Lewis, Elijah, Jenny, and Sarah. He was married a second time, to Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Asa Smith, an early pioneer of Fountain county. She died, leaving seven children, three of whom are now living: Alonzo, Ellen, and Alice. He was married a third time, to Eliza E. Airhart, by whom he had two children, both deceased. Benjamin La Baw settled in Shawnee township, where he died in 1868. He was a very highly respected citizen, whose kindness will be long remembered by many of the citizens of Fountain county. His son, J. C. La Baw, now lives in Van Buren township. He was married November 14, 1848, to Christina Brown, daughter of Jacob and Susan Brown. J. C. La Baw by this marriage has eight chil-

dren, six living: Benjamin, Mary A., Susan R., Cora L., Jacob, Louellen, Josiah, and the last not named. J. C. was born in 1838, his wife in 1840, both of Fountain county. He has a fine farm of 186 acres, all under fence and fairly stocked. He received his education in the log school-house, while sitting upon rude seats made of rails. He is a Mason, of Veedersburg Lodge, No. 491. He and his wife are members of the New Light Christian church, at Osborn's chapel.

Samuel Campbell, farmer and stock raiser, Stone Bluff, son of Joseph and Sarah (Walker) Campbell; the former a native of Kentucky, the latter of Ohio. Joseph Campbell first emigrated to Preble county, Ohio, then to Wayne county, Indiana, then to Vermilion county, Illinois, in 1837; then to Fountain county, Indiana, in 1840; then to Livingston county, Illinois, in 1851, where he died. Joseph is the son of John and Mary Campbell. Samuel Campbell, son of Joseph, is one of a family of four children. He was married in 1851, to Sarah A. Spinning, a native of Fountain county, and daughter of Isaac M. Spinning, an early pioneer. Samuel by this marriage has eleven children. Following his marriage he moved to Illinois, where he remained four years, when he returned to Fountain county and purchased a farm, where he now lives. He was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1823. He began life in limited circumstances. His education was such as he could procure in the pioneer schools. He now owns a farm of 280 acres of good land, fairly stocked. He is one of the successful farmers of Van Buren township. In politics he advocates what he considers is for the best interest of the people, no matter what the name of the party is. He is generous toward that which he thinks will be of benefit to others as well as to himself.

Samuel Morgan, farmer, grain and stock shipper, Stone Bluff, came to Fountain county in 1840 with his parents and settled in Richland township. His parents were William and Elizabeth Morgan; the former died in 1828, and the latter married a second time and emigrated in 1855 to Iowa, where she died in 1876, aged sixty-two years. Samuel M. and both his parents were natives of Kentucky. He was married in 1852 to Tabitha Renolds, native of Fountain county, and daughter of William and Elizabeth Renolds, both natives of Carolina, and settled in Fountain county in 1828, on Scott's prairie. By this marriage there are four children: Sylvester, Lucetta, Elizabeth, and Abel. Mr. Morgan received no educational training beyond the common school. He began life for himself a poor boy. By his own industry and good management he has accumulated considerable property. He dealt in horses for some years, buying for the northern markets. In 1877 he erected, in partnership with George Dice, at Stone Bluff, a warehouse, and since

that time has been in the grain trade, and operated till the present time a sawmill since 1873. He has a farm of 500 acres, well stocked with a good grade of cattle, sheep and hogs. He and his wife are strict members of the United Brethren church at Stone Bluff, he one of the present trustees in the church. His mother was a member of the Old School Baptist. Mr. Morgan is recognized among one of the first business men of Van Buren township, and a generous giver for the support of christianity and other institutions in the interest of good society.

Jacob Romine, farmer and stock raiser, Stone Bluff, is the son of Isaac and Jane (Crane) Romine, who settled on Osborn's prairie in 1825, in Van Buren township. Both were natives of Virginia. About eight years after they were married they emigrated to Warren county, Ohio, and from there to Fountain county, where they died, the former in 1866, aged eighty-four, the latter in 1873, aged eighty-seven. They raised a family of thirteen children, four of whom are living: Jessie, Jane (now Mrs. Crane), Sarah (now Mrs. Galloway), and Jacob. Jane Crane, wife of Isaac Romine, was the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Crane, both natives of Virginia. The former served in the revolutionary war as a scout; the latter drew a pension for this service. Jacob Romine lives on a part of the old farm first settled by his father, in 1825. In 1851 he was married to Miss Rachel Galloway, daughter of John and Ann Galloway, whose sketch will appear elsewhere in this work. By this marriage Jacob Romine has eight children: Mattie A., Semantha J., Eva E., Alvin J., William F., Theodore P., Emma R., and Isaac M. Jacob Romine and wife are members of the Progressive Friends Society, and so were his parents. Jacob has a farm of 140 acres in good cultivation and well improved. In politics he is a national. Mr. Romine passed through all of the privations attendant to pioneers in a new country. He received but little schooling. The lack of early education he has endeavored to supply by constant reading, so far as his business would permit. No man takes greater interest in behalf of the education of the young. In his opinions, both religious and political, he is liberal, and desires to see others the same way. His father before him possessed similar traits of character. Nothing is more true than like produces like.

W. E. Baker, attorney, Veedersburg, was born in 1831, near Harper's-Ferry, Maryland. In September, 1842, he came with his parents and located in Fountain county. He served an apprenticeship of three years at milling. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the United States service. Afterward he was elected second lieutenant in Co. II, 2d N. Y. Cav., which office he resigned, and a second time enlisted in Co.

C, 154th Ind. Vols., and was discharged at the close of the war. Returning home he entered into the study of law, in 1870, at Covington; was admitted to the bar in Fountain county common pleas court. The subject of this sketch lives in Veedersburg. As an attorney he is considered a man of proficiency, and has a good practice. In politics he is a loyal democrat, and was heard to remark that should the old flag be dishonored, the first thing he would do would be to raise a company to defend that starry emblem of liberty and prosperity.

George Minick, farmer, Veedersburg, is a native of Fountain county and son of Simon and Prudy Minick. He was born in 1844, and raised to the profession of farming. His educational training is such as was to be obtained in the common district school. He was married October 14, 1869, to Martha Dice, native of Fountain county, daughter of Jacob and Mary Dice, whose family history will appear in the work. By this marriage he has four children: Birtie, Frederic, Altie, and Eddy. He and his wife are members of the New Light Christians at Osborn's chapel. He has a fine farm of 204 acres, in a good state of cultivation and well stocked. When he began life for himself he rented land of his father. By his energy and industry he has provided for himself and family a neat and comfortable home. In politics he is a radical republican.

A. J. McClelland, physician, surgeon and druggist, Veedersburg, is a native of Clinton county, Indiana, born in 1844, and is the son of James S. and Mary A. McClelland, both natives of Ohio. They settled in Clinton county in 1844, in the town of Jefferson, where the former died in 1873. James S. was a graduated physician of the Jefferson College, Philadelphia, which profession he pursued thirty years. He went out with the 25th Ill. Vols. in 1861 as lieutenant-colonel. This office he held till within three months of the time the regiment was mustered out. He was thrown from his horse in the battle of Murfreesboro and disabled. In 1864 he again enlisted in the 135th Ill. Vols. as surgeon, and was detailed as director of Major-Gen. Melroy's staff. When the war was over he returned to his home at Jefferson, Indiana, and resumed the practice of medicine, which he continued until his death. Dr. A. J. received a good common school education, and attended the Wabash College one year. At the age of twelve he enlisted as drummer in the 25th Ill. Vols., but owing to sickness was discharged. He returned home at the end of three months. In 1864 he enlisted in the 135th Ill. Vols. as postmaster. He read medicine under his father and Dr. Barnett, took his first course of lectures at Ann Arbor, Michigan, the second at the Miami Medical College, and graduated with the degree M.D. in the class of '68, and the same year he

began the practice of medicine in Steam Corner, Fountain county, where he remained two years, then removed to Waynetown, Montgomery county, and in 1872 he located in Veedersburg, where, in connection with his practice, he keeps a drug store. In 1869 he was married to Miss Cary Glasscock, daughter of William and Cynthia Glasscock. She and her parents are natives of Fountain county. By this union he has one child, Edgar. Dr. McClelland is a member of the ancient order of Masons, lodge No. 491, and of the Grand Army of the Republic. In politics he is strictly a national.

J. W. Gray, farmer, Veedersburg, is son of Joseph and Sarah Gray. The former was a native of Virginia. In 1830 he settled on the farm now occupied by his son, J. W. Joseph Gray's father was killed in the revolutionary war, in the memorable battle of the Brandywine. Joseph Gray first immigrated to Ohio, where he was married. He raised a family of twelve children, two of whom now live in Fountain county, J. W. and Mary Plake. He followed farming all through his life. He died in 1848, aged sixty-three years; his wife in 1860, aged sixty years. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he took a very prominent part. He was a very temperate man in all his habits, and morally just and upright. J. W. Gray was married in 1858 to Nancy A. Gray, daughter of Hannoc Gray. She is a native of Indiana. He is a native of Ohio, born in 1825. He has a well improved farm of 108 acres, upon which he keeps all kinds of farm stock. In addition to his farm he owns property in the town of Veedersburg. In politics he is a republican of the first rank. He says he has killed on his farm nineteen large timber rattlesnakes.

Milton Petitt, farmer, Veedersburg, was born in Carroll county, Kentucky, November 1, 1819. His father served as a soldier under Gen. Harrison in the war of 1812. Till he was twenty-five years of age he assisted his parents as becomes a dutiful son. At an early age he united with the Baptist church, and through life has endeavored to act the part of a christian. He was bred a farmer, which pursuit he has never forsaken. In 1844 he came to Indiana and was married to Margaret J. Thompson, a native of Kentucky. In 1855 they moved to Fountain county. Mrs. Petitt is a member of the Christian church, having united with the same in early life. They own 175 acres of land adjoining Sterling, which is well improved, and other property, as the result of their industry and economy. All who know him know him to be honest in all his dealings, and know his word to be as good as his bond. John Thompson, his wife's father, was an early pioneer of Fountain county, having emigrated from Kentucky, of which he

was a native, in 1833, locating on a farm near Hillsboro, where he remained till his death. Samuel Thompson fell in the war of 1812. Milton and Margaret J. Petitt have one child, Marshall Petitt, born November 6, 1847. He was educated at the Wesley Academy and Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Indiana, after which he returned to his father's farm. Marshall united with the ancient order of Masons, Waynetown, Indiana, at the age of twenty-nine; was given the degree of royal arch in Crawfordsville Chapter, No. 40, in 1877. He took up the study of medicine with Dr. Armstrong, of Hillsboro, and entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Indianapolis, October 12, 1876, graduating February 22, 1878, in the degree M.D. August 30, 1877, he was married to Miss Nan Patton, by whom he has one daughter, Hallie J., born May 23, 1878. Dr. Petitt located in Veedersburg July 1, 1878, where he has since exclusively pursued the practice of medicine, with an increasing and paying practice. He is a member of the Fountain County Medical Society.

Marshall Nixon, dealer in implements, grain, lumber, brick, staves and heading, and shipper of live stock, Veedersburg, one of the leading business men in this part of the state, was born in Racine county, Wisconsin, in 1847, and is the son of John and Maria Nixon. The former was a native of Ohio, and emigrated to Wisconsin in the time of its early settlement, while the red men were yet plenty in the forests, and there raised a family of nine children, seven of which are living; one died in the late war, another was discharged from the service because of ill health. In 1866 Mr. John Nixon went to Idaho, and was shot in his door by the Indians, in his fiftieth year. Marshall Nixon's mother, a native of New York state, now lives in Racine, Wisconsin. Marshall Nixon remained on the farm with his father, working in the summer and attending the district school during the winter, till he was sixteen; then he came to Attica, this county, and went into the employ of his uncle, P. S. Veeder, under whom he received his business education, with the exception of some two months' instruction at Eastman's Business College, of Chicago, Illinois. While in the employ of P. S. Veeder he lost no opportunity by which he could earn something, and not infrequently assisted at unloading cars and canal-boats after his day's work was done for his employer. Thus, by economy and industry, he soon was able to conduct business for himself. He engaged in buying and shipping poultry and scrap iron, not largely but with success. In 1872, in connection with P. S. Veeder, he came to Veedersburg, while it was yet in its infancy, and opened the first warehouse and lumber-yard in that place. This prospered, and in 1874 he, with James Martin, of Attica, who sold his interest in

1877, added farm implements to his business. In 1877, in partnership with John Lightle, he added a stave and heading factory. In 1879, in connection with Mr. Bogan, added brick-making; all of which have proved profitable. In addition to these he has been engaged since he located here in buying and shipping live stock, and is operating a tight-barrel factory in Peoria, Illinois, and was engaged for a time in the grain trade at Mount Pulaski, Illinois. In his employ at this time are 150 men. He was married in 1877 to Miss Florence Cade, a native of Fountain county, and daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Cade. By this union he has one child, Clarence V., now two years old. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian church. He is a member of the Veedersburg lodge, A.F. and A.M. Is a strong member of the republican party; was candidate for the office of state representative in 1878.

A. Michner, miller, Veedersburg, was born in Ohio, in 1836, and is the son of James and Eliza Michner, both natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. Michner was educated in the common schools. Four years prior to his coming to Fountain county, in 1872, he was engaged at Anderson, in the Michner machine shops, where he was both stockholder and superintendent. He was married in 1865 to Maria Mendenhall, a native of Ohio, and daughter of Steven and Mary Mendenhall, both natives of Pennsylvania. Her brother, T. C. Mendenhall, is professor of the Royal Seminary of Japan. Mr. Michner by this union has four children: Maggie, Dora M., Hellie, and Helen; the last two are twins. He is a member of the Knights of Honor. In politics he is a republican. He served in the United States navy nearly five years, and passed through many of the most closely contested engagements of the navy during the war, among which were the attempt to retake Fort Sumter, guarding the coast in the neighborhood of Charleston, South Carolina, and the capture of the rebel ram at Atlanta, Georgia. In 1876 he erected, at Veedersburg, a flour-mill, which he is now operating. Mr. Michner is a miller well skilled to his profession, easily sees the benefit of the late improvements, and adds to his present mill machinery such inventions as will enable him to produce a better article of meal and flour as rapidly as they are brought out.

Dr. John T. Wells, practicing physician, Veedersburg, was born in Henderson county, Indiana, in 1849, and is the son of Balam and Pernetta (Hotselaw) Wells; the former a native of North Carolina, and emigrated to Hendricks county in 1832. The latter came to Montgomery county, Indiana, then to Hendricks county. Balam Wells died in 1874, aged seventy-three years, and his wife still lives in Hendricks county. John T. was educated in the common schools of his home county, and in the Danville Academy. At the age of seventeen he

began the profession of school-teaching, which he followed five years, one year of which time he was principal of the Danville schools. During the time he was engaged as teacher he occupied his spare moments in reading medicine with Dr. C. T. C. Cloud, of Pittsburg, Hendricks county, Indiana. He then entered the College of Physicians, Indianapolis. From 1874 to 1876 he was traveling evangelist in the church sect denominated Christians or Disciples. In 1876 Dr. John T. began the practice of medicine in Veedersburg, where he has remained with the exception of thirteen months that he practiced at Stean's Corner. In 1877 he was married to Mary Stevens, daughter of Dr. Robert and Abigail Stevens, the former a native of New York, born in 1810, and died in 1873. The latter was born in 1819 and is still one of the living landmarks of Fountain county. By this marriage he has one child, Robert. His wife, like himself, is a member of the Christian church. He is a member of both secret orders, Masons and I.O.O.F., at Pittsburg, Indiana. He has a good practice, which in the past four years has amounted to \$12,000. The doctor resides in Sterling; in politics he is a republican. The advent of the Wells family to America was in 1702 by three brothers who came to this country, landing in what is now the State of Massachusetts. One settled in North Carolina, one in West Virginia, and the other remained in Massachusetts. Dr. Wells is a descendant of the one who remained in Massachusetts. It is supposed that all the Wellses in the United States are descendants of these three brothers.

A. N. Higgins, teacher, Veedersburg. The ancestors of the subject of this sketch came originally from England, Scotland, and Wales. The Higgins family came from Scotland and settled in Virginia. The earliest known incidents of the Higginases seem to date from about the year 1770. At that time there was living in Virginia a family of several boys, all of whom emigrated to Kentucky about 1775. One of them, James Higgins, held an office of some kind in the land office of Kentucky, and Moses Higgins, the father of A. N., has now in his possession the certificates of entry to the other brothers as made out by James. James was afterward captured and burned at the stake by the Indians. William, the direct ancestor, enlisted in the war of the revolution. He served as a captain under Washington throughout the war. Was present at the battles of Long Island, Princeton, Germantown, and crossed the Delaware amid the floating ice December 24, 1776, and fought the Hessians at the battle of Trenton. He witnessed the execution of Major Andre, was challenged by a superior officer, with whom he fought a duel. William was untouched. The officer's beard was clipped by the ball from William's pistol. Of the next generation

nothing is known, only that they lived a quiet life in Kentucky, the majority owning slaves. In the third generation was one William, who came to Indiana at an early day and settled in Rush county. He had married, while in Kentucky, Elizabeth Wills, from whom was born a large family of children. At the death of his father, William questioned the moral right of slavery, and refused to inherit any property in slaves, which seems to have prompted his emigration to Indiana. Moses, his eldest son, born 1818, married Mahala B. Womack, born 1816, who likewise came from Kentucky, and was related in some way, not known to the writer, to the Bryans, into whose family Daniel Boone married. By her he had nine children, the first four being girls and the next five boys. Elmazie, the second daughter, married Elias Lee, by whom she had two children. The eldest, O. P. Lee, has finished the classic course of study, and now holds a professorship in the normal school at Fort Scott, Kansas. A. N. Higgins, the eighth child, was born in Shelby county, Indiana, in 1852. He attended school in the following places: Kokomo, Indiana; Lebanon, Ohio; Southern State Normal, Carbondale, Illinois; and Ladoga, Indiana. In 1877 he went to Illinois, where he engaged in teaching for three years. During his stay there he married, in the spring of 1880, Lucy Watson, of German parentage, born in 1861. In the fall of 1880 he returned to Indiana to accept the principalship of the Van Buren township graded school at Veedersburg, which position he now holds.

Brasier Coffing, farmer, stock raiser and stock buyer, Veedersburg, was born in Warren county, Ohio, October 10, 1840. He was the only son and one of three children by William and Margaret (Finnan) Coffing. His mother died when he was two years old. In 1849 his father removed to Crawfordsville, where he died September 9, 1869. In 1859 Mr. Coffing came to Fountain county, where he worked by the month and at farming until an early stage of the war, when, on September 15, 1862, he enlisted in Co. E, 86th Ind. Vols. He went into camp at La Fayette, and was mustered into the service at Indianapolis. Returning to the former place he was seized with sore eyes, and sent home by Col. Dick with instructions to remain till ordered to join his command. The order never came, and so ended his military life. He was married August 10, 1861, to Sarah C., daughter of William and Rebecca Ireland. She was born April 23, 1842. Her father was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1815, and his parents dying soon afterward he was raised by connections. In 1821 he came with his uncle, Samuel Woods, who emigrated at that time to Warren county, this state. Four or five years subsequently he went to Richland township to live with his aunt, Polly Bodley, whose husband was John Bodley. He

lived there on the Big Shawnee until his marriage with Rebecca Lee, February 5, 1836, and a few years after, working for his uncle in his "corn-cracker" and stillhouse. His experience was the same as that of many other poor and youthful pioneers. His only property, when married, was a cupboard and a cow. He made stools to sit on, and their couch was a pile of straw. While learning to read he had no book, but used a paddle whereon were carved the letters of the alphabet. His industry was so great that in spite of these discouraging drawbacks he secured a fair common education, and left his family a competency. About 1840 he bought the farm where his widow is living. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church some forty years, and led a consistent, useful life, dying August 15, 1878. He had ten children, and left property at his death worth \$18,000. Mr. and Mrs. Coffing have four children: Ida May, born August 10, 1862; Mary Ella, January 9, 1864; Mattie Lee, September 9, 1871; and Guy Firman, July 20, 1880. Mrs. Coffing belongs to the Christian church. Mr. Coffing was reared a democrat, but has always voted with the republicans except when he has cast an occasional ballot with the greenbackers. From the time of his marriage till 1875, when he moved to Veedersburg, he was farming. Since that time he has been in the stock trade at that place, and, in addition, during the last two years has been farming in Shawnee township. He owns a farm in Warren county, recently bought.

Francis Greenley, physician and surgeon, Veedersburg, came to Fountain county, Van Buren township, in 1830, locating where his son, O. A., now lives, three miles south of Veedersburg. He was among the first physicians in the county. His native state, Connecticut. When he was but a small boy he emigrated with his parents to New York, where he remained till he became a young man, when he entered the Medical College of Lexington, in the Republica Kentuckiensi, in 1825, where he graduated with the degree of M.D. Then he came to Fountain county, where he practiced medicine till his death, which occurred in 1834, in the thirty-fourth year of his age. He first married Elizabeth Peck, and afterward Vintencia Riley, of Wayne county, Ohio, who died in 1832. By this second he had two boys, O. A. and William R. He was married a third time, to Ann Slawson. He left his family in good circumstances. He was a man the people felt the loss of, not only because of the scarcity of physicians, but for his sympathy and kindness manifested to all in adverse circumstances. His second wife, mother of his children, was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. O. A., his son, was born in Fountain county. His natural fondness for books, with such instruction as he was able

to obtain in the common schools, enabled him to enter the profession of teaching when but a mere boy, which he has at various intervals followed for the past twenty-seven years. He was married in 1854, to Elizabeth Lyon, native of Fountain county; born in 1836. Daughter of Robison Lyon, by whom he has five children: Francis N., now a student of the Indianapolis Medical College, Ella, Ed, now a student at Ladoga, Indiana, Walter and Anna. Mr. Greenley is possessor of one of the finest farms of 160 acres in the S. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Van Buren township, which is under a good state of cultivation, and has good improvements. In politics he is a republican.

James Sullivan, grocer, Veedersburg, the subject of this sketch, is a native of Maine, born in 1852. His parents, Patrick and Mary Sullivan, both of whom were natives of Ireland, emigrated to America in 1850, locating in Maine. James Sullivan received no education outside the district school. He came to Veedersburg in 1872, among the first business men who located here, and began the grocery business, where he has since remained, building up a good trade as the business of the town increased. He was married in 1878, to Kate Ragon, by whom he has one child, John F. He and his wife are members of the Roman Catholic church. He is a member of the St. Joseph Society. Mr. Sullivan made his own beginning in business life through his own energy and tact.

William Harper, furniture and undertaker, Veedersburg, came to Fountain county in 1841, and settled in Van Buren township, where he has since remained. He was born in Ohio, in 1820. His parents were John and Mary Harper. The former died in the State of Ohio, the latter came to Fountain county in 1840. W. H. received his early literary training in the pioneer schools of Ohio. He was reared to farming, which he followed till the fall of 1880, when he formed a partnership with Osborn & Son in the furniture and undertaker's business. In 1842 he was married to Margaret Patterson, daughter of James and Elizabeth Patterson. By this union he has nine children. He had two sons in the late war, James L. and John H. The former belonged to the 63d Ind. Vols., and was killed at Fort Anderson, by his own men, through mistake. The latter was out only for a short time at the close of the war. His son D. B., is an active teacher; he took a three years' course at Wabash College. William Harper and wife are members of the New Light Christians at Cool Springs church.

A. M. Booe, hardware dealer, Veedersburg, native of Fountain county, son of John and Mary Booe; the former a native of South Carolina, born in 1803; emigrated to Fayette county, Indiana, where he remained till he reached the age of manhood, when he emigrated to

Fountain county, settling on Scott's prairie, where he has since lived a successful farmer; the latter, a native of Ireland, emigrated to Indiana with her parents, Thomas and Christiana Moffett, first locating in Fayette county, and then removing to Scott's Prairie, Fountain county. A. M. is the eighth of his father's family of nine children. His education consists of a course in the Scott's Prairie graded school and several terms at the University at Kokomo, Indiana, and the practical knowledge gathered during fourteen years spent in teaching. In 1872 he was married to Elizabeth Glassecock, native of Fountain county, daughter of Thomas and Sarah A. Glassecock, pioneer settlers of Fountain county. He is at present engaged in the hardware trade in Veedersburg—firm-name, Booe & Glassecock. He was elected in 1879, by the people of Fountain county, to the office of superintendent of the public schools, a position which his long experience in the school-room has made him a fit subject for the office.

Samuel Trinkle, farmer, Veedersburg, the son of Frederic and Sally (Martin) Trinkle. The former was a native of Virginia, born in 1792. He was reared to farming. In 1812 he was married to Sally Martin. They first moved to Ohio, where they remained till 1826, when they came to Fountain county, locating one half mile west of what is now Veedersburg. They raised a family of eleven children, six boys and five girls. Frederic Trinkle served in the war of 1812 for a short time. The Trinkle family came originally from Germany. Frederic and wife were members of the Freewill Baptist church. They both lived to the good old age of seventy-eight years. He was four years her senior. They were both esteemed highly for their christian character and social and benevolent kindness to all. Samuel Trinkle resides on a portion of the old homestead of his father. He was born in Montgomery county, Ohio; emigrated to Fountain county with his parents. He was inured to all the hardships of pioneer life. His early education was such as he could obtain in the pioneer schools. In 1836 he was married to Elizabeth Buck, of Ohio, daughter of John and Susan Buck, both natives of Virginia, emigrating to Ohio in 1815, and then to Fountain county in 1830. He has by this alliance eleven children: Margaret J., Martin (deceased), Cyrena C., Frederic (deceased), John (deceased), Berilda, Henry (deceased), Sarah (deceased), Elizabeth (deceased), Christopher, and Isac J. Martin was a soldier in the 68th Ind. Vols. He died in the service at the end of sixteen months. Samuel Trinkle and his wife are members of the United Brethren church. He has repeatedly been elected assessor of Van Buren township for the past twenty-nine years. In politics he is a republican. He has a farm of ninety acres, in a good state of cultivation.

William Wertz, merchant, Veedersburg, is son of John and Rosana (Byrod) Wertz. The former is a native of Virginia; born in 1795; came and settled in Van Buren township at an early day, locating on the farm now owned by Mirand Roland, where he remained till 1872, when he retired from active business. He educated himself, never having attended school but three months. But few subjects of practical importance can be touched that he is not able to converse upon with freedom. By trade he is a carpenter, but in later life desisted from that business altogether, giving his undivided attention to farming. He raised a family of eight children; all but one are now living. In politics he is a republican. He and his wife are among the pioneer Presbyterians of Fountain county. Since the death of his wife, who departed this life in 1879, aged seventy-two years, he has resided with his son William. He has all through his life so lived as to command through his kindness and hospitality the respect of all who knew him. William Wertz was born in 1824; was reared to the trade of his father, at which he continued till 1872, when he began selling goods in Veedersburg, where he has since remained. He has a good trade, and carries on a profitable business. He was married in 1849, to Elizabeth McClure, by whom he has a family of eight children. His wife's father, Thomas McClure, was one of the pioneers of Wabash township. She is a communicant of the New Light christians. Mr. Wertz is a member of I.O.O.F., Veedersburg lodge.

G. C. Maxwell, merchant, Veedersburg, was born in Warren county, Ohio, in 1833, and is son of John Maxwell, native of Warren county, Ohio, born in 1801, and was the son of Robert and Sarah (Conover) Maxwell. John Maxwell was a member of the Ohio state militia. He raised a family of five children, two of whom now are citizens of Fountain county: Mrs. Rhoda A. Robb and G. C. He emigrated to Fountain county from Ohio in 1836, settling in Wabash township near the White mills, where he died in 1874; his wife survived him but five months. John Maxwell was a man of undoubted integrity, strictly moral, firm in all his undertakings, and successful in life. G. C. Maxwell, in his early life, followed the profession of school-teaching. He was educated at Meron, Indiana. He was appointed enrolling officer in 1862 of Van Buren township, and served till 1865, when he entered the service as a volunteer in the 154th Ind. reg., serving till the close of the war. G. C. was married to Rebecca Conover, by whom he had one child, Carry; in 1866, to Elizabeth Leas, by whom he had one child, Lizzie. He was married a third time, to Sarah L. King, of Ohio. G. C. in politics is a republican of the first rank. He is now engaged in the business of general merchandise in Sterling

with a profitable trade. His success in life is due to his own close application to business and undaunted courage.

Malo Gookins, merchant and miller, Veedersburg, was a native of Vermont. He first emigrated from his native state to Vigo county, Indiana. His early education was but little, but being of a literary turn of mind he indulged his natural fondness so far as he was able, and in early life entered the profession of teaching, which he followed for several years. He began the business of selling goods in Clinton, Indiana, where he remained for a considerable time, when he went to Perrysville, Indiana, engaging in the same business; then moved to Mansfield, Parke county, where he remained ten years in the business of merchandise. He was also engaged for a time in the business of milling. He moved to Fountain county, Mill Creek township, and shortly after, in 1863, entered the service of the government as agent from this county, in which employment he continued till 1866. Mr. Gookins was first married to Matilda Murphy, then to Mary Barnes, native of Ohio, by whom he had eleven children. Late in life he united with the Methodist church. He was a diligent worker both in the church and in the Sunday-school. No one took a more hearty interest in the cause of temperance than he. He lived the life of a christian, strictly moral and temperate in all things. He died in 1870, aged seventy years. His wife died five years later, aged sixty-five years. Mr. Gookins was a staunch republican, and a great admirer of Lincoln.

Solomon Hetfield, farmer and politician, Veedersburg. Solomon Hetfield, deceased, was born near Elmira, Chemung county, New York, in 1800. His parents were Adam and Henrietta Hetfield, the former a native of Scotland and the latter a native of England. S. H. was reared in his native state to farming, the occupation of his father. He was first married in New York in 1821, to Mary McConnel, native of Maryland, by whom he had six children, the half of whom are now deceased. He was married a second time, to Ann Patton, by whom he had two children. This second wife died in 1876, aged sixty-three years. S. Hetfield came to Fountain county in 1823, settling on Shawnee prairie, where he remained till 1850, when he removed to Van Buren township, one mile south of Veedersburg, where he remained till his death, which occurred in 1877, in his seventy-eighth year. He was elected the second time state representative in 1862, by the democratic party, and took an active part in the legislative proceedings in what is termed the "stormy session of '63." He organized the first masonic lodge in Fountain county. Solomon Hetfield was a man of good mind and firm intentions. In business he was a success, having accumulated considerable property. His death was not only a

loss to his family but to the county and state. He was one of those old pioneers whose face and influence live long after they have been laid to rest, in the memories of both the home circle and the public. Richard Hetfield, son of Solomon Hetfield by his second wife, was born in Fountain county in 1849. His early literary training was such as the common school could furnish. He was married in 1874, to Nora Washborn, daughter of Robert and Lucinda Washborn. She is a native of Fountain county. By this marriage he has three children, Mary, Charley, and Robert. Richard Hetfield now owns and resides on the old home-place of his father. It contains 155 acres. He owns a half-interest in the Hetfield flouring mill, and a half-interest in the Sugar Grove woolen mills.

Jacob Carpenter, farmer, Veedersburg, was born in 1843, native of Fountain county; is son of Benjamin H. and Sophia (Strader) Carpenter. They both are natives of Ohio, and emigrated to Fountain county in 1825, where they have since lived. They raised a family of five children, four boys and one daughter, and what is remarkable, their birthdays, all but one, come in the same month of the year. He and his wife are long-time members of the New Light Christians. Till 1856 he was a democrat; since that time he has been a radical republican. When he came to this country he possessed a very meager supply of this world's goods, beyond energy, and a firm determination to make his own success; the result of which is that he has a fine farm and comfortable home, in the northeast part of Van Buren township, where he still pursues his favorite vocation, farming. Jacob Carpenter is the only one of his brothers now resident of Van Buren township. He was married in 1864, to Sarah J. Reed, native of Fountain county. In 1875 she died, aged twenty-nine years, leaving one child, Mary E. He was married a second time, in 1878, to Laurence Fole, native of Fountain county, by whom he has one child, Byron. His wife is a member of the Christian church at Veedersburg. In politics he is a republican of the first rank. Jacob Carpenter began life with such preparation as he was able to get on the farm of his father, and in the log school-house of his neighborhood, and a good degree of business judgment and plenty of energy. He has a fine farm of 286 acres of well-improved land, well stocked with a good grade of farm stock of all kinds.

Nashville Adkins, farmer, Veedersburg, was born in 1831, is a native of Fountain county, son of Grauville and Ipsley Adkins, both natives of Kentucky, and came to Fountain with its first settlers and located in Troy township, where they still live. The subject of this sketch was reared to the occupation of farming. His early education was such as he was able to obtain in the pioneer schools of his pioneer birthplace

and home. He was married in 1865, to Mary Elkins, native of Kentucky, emigrated to Fountain county in 1855 with her parents, Matthew and Nancy Elkins. By this marriage he has four children: Granville B., William T., Ollie, and Men. His wife is a member of the church known as Christians or Disciples, at Veedersburg. He has a farm of fifty acres fairly stocked. In politics he is a republican of the first rank.

John Dice (deceased), farmer, Veedersburg. One of the prominent pioneers of Fountain county and Van Buren township, was John Dice. He was a native of Rockbridge county, Virginia. His early education was such as he could obtain in the common school of his neighborhood. He was reared to the business of farming, the vocation of his parents. He was married in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1818, to Miss Elizabeth Haup, a native of Augusta county, born in 1792. The nine years succeeding his marriage with Miss Haup he resided in Virginia, when he with his family emigrated to Fountain county, locating, in the autumn of 1827, in Van Buren township, three miles south of where Veedersburg now stands. When he first located here the place looked to be fit only for the habitation of wild men and ravenous beasts. By patient toil he soon converted a part of the forest into a beautiful and comfortable home for himself and family. Here it was he raised his family of seven sons, six of whom are living, giving them such opportunities for intellectual culture as circumstances would permit, and a good, thorough education in farming and stock raising, so thorough that not one of his sons has departed from the course of their instruction. He was a strong advocate of whatsoever was in the interest of the country's welfare, or for the upbuilding of morality in society, and the diffusion of knowledge among all. He was a man strictly temperate in all things. The church of his choice was the Presbyterian, and he and his wife were among its first members in Van Buren township. He was a man of great firmness of character, and undertook few things but what he executed with vigilance. His social habits were such as to win for him many ardent friends. He was generous to the poor, and a willing supporter of that which was for public benefit. His wife departed this life June 19, 1845, aged fifty-two years nine months and twenty-five days. He survived her till August 12, 1847, when he died, aged fifty-three years nine months and twenty-five days. Not only their family missed their many acts of charity and kindness, but the community. Though they be dead, they still live in the community that knew them through their good works and words of comfort and cheer. Their sons all reside in Van Buren township: William, Jacob, John, Henry, George, and Franklin. William resides one and a half

miles southeast of Veedersburg, where he has lived since 1843, the time of his marriage with Martha J. Noris, daughter of George and Sarah Noris, early pioneers of Mill Creek township. By this union he has five children, three of whom are living: Sarah E. (deceased), Francena, Olive, Franklin, and William. The mother of these departed this life in 1867. In 1870 William Dice was married a second time, to Rebecca Clark, a native of Fountain county, daughter of John and Lyna (Stafford) Clark, early pioneers of Richland township. W. Dice has his farm well improved and well stocked. He never had an office, nor desired such honors. Jacob was four years old when his father came to the county. He, like his brothers, was reared to the profession of farming, but had aspirations in other directions. At the age of eighteen he united with the United Brethren church; was licensed at the house of William Hooble to preach the gospel in 1847; in 1848 he was licensed by the annual conference to preach in Vermilion county, Indiana, and has filled the position of local preacher since that time, with the exception of two years. He was ordained an elder in 1852 in the United Brethren church in Coles county, Illinois, by the annual conference. In 1851 he was elected state representative by the people of Fountain county. During the late war he was captain of Co. C, 154th Ind. Vols. He was married, in 1844, to Miss Mary J. Rynear, by whom he has had four children, three of whom are living: Francis M., Sarah, and Martha F. Jacob Dice has a fine farm, one mile northwest of Veedersburg. John resides one mile and a half southeast of Veedersburg, on a farm of 153 acres, which is well improved and well stocked. He was married in 1850, to Anna Hartman, a native of Ohio, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Bermellia) Hartman, both natives of Switzerland. They emigrated to America in 1816, locating in Pennsylvania, where they remained till 1823, when they moved to Ohio. In 1843 they emigrated to Iowa, where they remained but a short time, and, spending one winter in Illinois, they came to Fountain county in 1848, where they both died in 1855. Jacob Hartman served as a soldier in the army of Switzerland. He and his family were six months on their way to America, and were reduced to such straitened circumstances pecuniarily, that they sold their clothes for bread and themselves to pay their passage. They lost three children on the ocean, two of whom were committed to the waves. By this marriage John Dice Jr. has two children, Charley and Elizabeth. Henry resides on the old homestead of his father, one of the finest locations in the township. He was married in 1848, to Charlotte Rice, native of Ohio, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Thomas) Rice, early pioneers of Van Buren township. They located near the Sugar Grove Woolen Mills in 1827. They were

both natives of Virginia. The former died in 1844, aged fifty-two years. The Rice family originally came from Ireland. The Thomas family emanated from Wales. Francis Thomas, father of Mrs. Charlotte Dice's mother, first settled in Virginia; raised a family, then moved to Ohio; then to the north part of Indiana, where he died in 1849, aged forty-six. By this marriage he has four children living, Salina A., Alice C., Ela, and Freman, all married and citizens of Fountain county. He has been very successful in life, but keeps only enough of his earnings to make him comfortable, giving the rest to his children. Franklin Dice lives in the northeast part of the township, one and a half miles east of Stone Bluff, on a good farm of 200 acres, which he has well improved and well stocked. He was married in 1851, to Malinda Redden, native of Indiana, daughter of William and Malinda (Glasscock) Redden, both of whom were early settlers of Fountain county. By this marriage he has had six children: Olie O. (dead), Jenima, Walsey, Flora (deceased), Hattie, and Boswick. Franklin Dice has been justice of the peace in Van Buren township for the past sixteen years, and was reelected at the last election for a fourth term. He filled the office of township clerk for two years. He was engaged three years in the mercantile trade in Chambersburg, beginning in 1854. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church, at Stone Bluff. George Dice resides at Stone Bluff; he has a beautiful farm of 226 acres, with good improvements. He was married in 1853, to Catherine Workman, native of Van Buren township, daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Shover) Workman. The former was native of Tennessee, the latter was native of Virginia. They came and settled in Fountain county at a very early time. Jacob Workman died in 1851, aged forty-five years; his wife in 1852, aged fifty years. They located near Dry Run, where they remained till their death. By this union Mr. Dice has eleven children: Olive O., James, Ulmer, Emma, Franklin, Carrie, Alie, Amand, Winnifred, Josie, and Catherine. Mr. Dice and wife are both members of the United Brethren church, at Stone Bluff. The Dice and Hawp families were both originally from Germany. Seldom do we find a family so large as the family of John Dice, all thriving and well-to-do farmers, grouped together in one township where they were reared. They are all republicans of the first rank. Formerly they were democrats till its principles became such as to clash with the best interest of the government, then they with one accord entered the political ranks which they have since kept.

SHAWNEE TOWNSHIP.

BY J. M. CARNAHAN.

Shawnee township, with the prairie which lies partially within it, and the two streams whose waters joining find an outlet through it to the Wabash river, perpetuates the name of a once powerful and warlike Indian nation called Shawnees. It comprises six sections in T. 20, R. 7, eight sections in T. 20, R. 8, eleven sections in T. 21, R. 7, seven whole and five fractional sections in T. 21, R. 8, being thirty-two full and five fractional sections west of the 2d P.M. It covers an extent of 22,092 acres, well watered throughout by the two Shawnees, Coal creek, Bear creek, and numerous small tributaries of these tributaries of the Wabash river. It contains a population of over 1,100, 285 of whom are voters.

NATURAL SCENERY.

Prominent among its physical features is its natural scenery. Hills and valleys, woodland and prairie are married, like husband and wife, and the union is pleasurable and fruitful. Its narrow extent embraces a variety of surface. Dells, ravines, flowing streams and tiny rivulets, rounded knolls, acclivities covered from base to summit with forest trees and level prairie in due intermixture, are features of the diversified landscape. The arch of rock near the mouth of Bear creek is a remarkable natural curiosity much resorted to by pleasure seekers. The hills along the Shawnee from Rob Roy to the river are magnificent beyond description.

GEOLOGY.

The township is rich in variety of alluvial deposits. The prairie, with its dark, rich soil and gravel subsoil, unsurpassed in the production of corn and other cereals, lies in the northeast. West, in woodland, we find a greater admixture of sand and clay, giving the famed wheat region. South and west the soil is lighter, with a clay substratum. This is evidently a part of the great coal field basin, which terminates in an outcrop of slaty formation near Rob Roy, at the junction of the Shawnees. Here also are mural precipices of yellowish white sandstone, extensively quarried for building purposes. In the heavy forest of the extreme southwest, the soil is largely composed of yellow clay and gravel, underlying which is a coarse, stratified sandstone. On Bear creek we find a fine outcrop of this, with a dip to the southeast, and terminating in a bold escarpment near Portland.

SETTLEMENTS.

The township was the recipient of migration from the year 1822. In the fall of that year John Lopp entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 2, where Benjamin Brown lives, and George Johnson a part of Sec. 12. The next year Abel Claypool, Daniel Peck, George Stewart and John Galloway were added to the settlement. In 1823 John Miller entered a part of Sec. 4, and he with five brothers were the founders of a settlement on Coal creek known as the "Miller settlement," to which belonged soon after Edmond Parrott, Robert Gregg and George Wilson. In 1824 two other settlements were started. Four brothers named Cox (Peter, Thomas, Joseph and Gideon) settled a large tract of land reaching from Big Shawnee to Little Shawnee, now owned by William Briney and the Meekers; while eastward, farther up and on both sides of the larger stream, Wilson Claypool and Thomas Clawson, a stalwart sire of several stalwart sons, were the nucleus of the other. To this settlement were soon added Joseph Collier, John Buckles, George Ives, Magin, and westward were Cleveland, Geo. Minor, Daniel McMillen, William Graham, James Orr, and on the south side of the stream, on Sec. 28, James Goodwine, Abraham Clawson and James Foster. These infant settlements were rapidly filled out and filled up by the coming of other families and numerous accessions, from time to time, of friends and relatives. The lands in T. 21, R. 8, were brought into market later, and settled less rapidly. James Brier entered a part of Sec. 25 in the year 1827, and in 1828 William McCrery entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of the same section. To the south were Patrick Conner, William and John Ross, and James Adams.

ORGANIZATION.

The township was constituted July 24, 1826, by an order of the board of justices of the peace of Fountain county, convened at the house of Joseph Collier. The limits assigned to it were all the part of Fountain county lying north of the north line of T. 20. The court ordered that the future election be held at the house of Joseph Collier, and appointed him inspector of the election. Josiah Clawson was appointed lister for Shawnee township, and territory above Pine creek under the jurisdiction of Fountain county. Josiah Bryant and Elijah Funk were appointed overseers of the poor, and Thomas Ogle and James Brady fence viewers. The election which followed soon after resulted in the choice of Thomas Clawson and Joseph Collier, justices of the peace. The whole area covered by the township was divided into two preposterous road districts, by a line running west to the Wabash river from

the southeast corner of Sec. 16, T. 21, R. 6, and Daniel Clark was appointed supervisor of the south and Frederick C. Paine of the north district. The time of the township's greatest extent was from its organization until the session of the board of justices of the peace, January, 1829, when it was split into halves by an order in the following words: "On petition of sundry citizens of Shawnee township, it is ordered by the board that Shawnee township be bounded as follows, to-wit, beginning on the Wabash river, where the line dividing T. 20 and T. 21 strikes said river; thence northeastwardly with the channel of said river to where the center of R. 7 strikes the same; thence with the said center line of said range south to the south line of T. 21; thence with the south line of said township to the place of beginning." The next change was made by the board at its May session 1833, when the part lying north of a line running east with the section line, from the point on the river where the line dividing Secs. 14 and 23, T. 21, R. 8, strikes it, was set off to constitute a part of Logan township; and Shawnee was left but a small fraction of its original self. About this time there arose a contest between Rob Roy and Portland, then smart and ambitious villages. Rob Roy had become the polling place and Portland planned to be. In furtherance of the plan, two miles in width were sliced from the townships on the south and attached to Shawnee. Citizens of Rob Roy, and round about, to restore in partial degree the lost equilibrium, petitioned for an addition to the area on the northeast, and the commissioners' court at the March session, 1839, ordered that Secs. 22 and 27, T. 21, R. 7, be taken from Davis and attached to Shawnee township. The contest was ended by an order making Portland voting precinct No. 2. No internal dissension has since disturbed the peace of the township.

ROB ROY.

Rob Roy was laid off about the year 1826. The plat is situated on the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 30. It was laid off into forty-eight lots, thirty-six of which were 120 feet in length by 54 feet in width, and the remaining were 108 feet in length by 41 $\frac{1}{2}$ in width. John I. Foster, the proprietor, an omnivorous reader and enthusiastic admirer of Scott's novels, named his town for the Scottish outlaw whose exploits his author had immortalized. Hiram Jones' addition was laid out in the year 1829, and lies to the east of the original plat; Chester Chadwick surveyed the plats. A writer in 1833 describes it as a small interior village, with but few inhabitants, but increasing in improvement and population. In 1836 it had five dry-goods and four grocery stores, a hotel, three physicians, with a corresponding population; and it was the center of a very active

business of various kinds. The Chicago and Block Coal railway, which crosses the township north and south, accords it a station.

PORTLAND.

Portland was laid out in April 1828. Maj. Whitlocke, William Miller and Barnard Preble were the proprietors. William Miller was surveyor of the plat. It is situated on the Wabash river, about seven miles north of Covington. The site is part of the fractional Sec. 33. Sandford C. Cox, in his "Personal Recollections of Early Settlements," includes it in a list of river towns that were ambitious to become the great emporium of trade on the upper Wabash. It was some years before it was ruled off. Keep's store, the author says, was one of two that "furnished the most of the goods used by the people for 100 miles up and down the river. Powder, lead, salt, iron, whisky and leather were the staples of the trade in those days, and were exchanged for the productions of the country, such as beeswax, tallow, feathers, ginseng, furs, deer-skins, wild hops, etc." This monopoly was not allowed to continue long. In the progress of time Portland had eleven stores, a hotel, six physicians, craftsmen of various kinds, and a considerable population. It was a post town from the beginning. The projected Attica, Covington and Southern railroad passes by it.

ROADS.

The road that crosses the northern part of Sec. 21 has no ascertained origin. The first settler found it there. The one that meets it at right angle—a part of the Attica and Newtown road, now graveled—exists by no other authority than use confers, and is also prehistoric. The part of the state road laid out from Crawfordsville to Williamsport, lying within the township, did not meet with favor, and never had anything to indicate its course but the blaze of the surveyor on the trees, and this one was traveled in its stead. The earliest recorded road was marked out by F. C. Paine and Robert Hetfield, November, 1826, "from the bluffs of Bear creek up the bluffs of the Wabash to Shawnee creek; thence on a straight course to Paine's Run; thence across said run to a white oak on the bluff; thence on a straight line to Perry street, in Attica." In January, 1827, S. R. Hicks, Aaron Hetfield, and John Miller, laid out a road described as follows: "Beginning on a line between Robert Hetfield and James Stewart's thence to Coal creek; thence to a red oak on the ridge; thence to the crossing of Little Shawnee; thence to the section line dividing Secs. 31 and 32, T. 21, R. 7; thence on said line to Keep's store; thence to

Graham's mill-dam; thence to a section line again on the top of the hill; thence on the said line to the northwest corner of Joseph Stump's field; thence to Crumpton's store in Attica." In May, 1827, S. R. Hicks, Samuel Wilson and John Miller laid out a road "from the mouth of Bear creek thence to William Harris'; thence to John Lopp's; thence east by blazed trees to the northeast corner of Sec. 12, T. 20, R. 8; thence by blazed trees to Robert Miller's house." James Hatton, Robert Wilkinson, and Garrett Clawson, in September, 1827, viewed a road "beginning at Graham's mill, thence north $59^{\circ} 30'$, east 99° to the half-mile stake between Secs. 20 and 21, T. 21, R. 7; thence north with the section line $13^{\circ} 50'$; thence north $83^{\circ} 30'$, east $26'$; thence north $75^{\circ} 15'$, east $66^{\circ} 58'$ to the west line of John G. Buckles' land; thence north 33° , east 72° to the southeast corner of Evan Hinton's field." September, 1828, Thomas Clawson, Thomas Hinton, and George Hollingsworth laid out a road "commencing at Myer's mill, on Big Shawnee, thence east 70 rods; thence 68 rods south; thence 220 rods 18° south of east to Foster's line; thence 240 rods 15° south of east to Abraham Clawson's line; thence south with his line to the section line 100 rods; thence east on the section line two and three quarter miles to intersect the road leading from Attica to Crawfordsville." The same month and year one was laid out "from Portland along the line half a mile north of the line dividing T. 20 and T. 21 to the road leading from John Miller's to Attica; thence to the Attica and Crawfordsville road." Such were the earlier roads. They continued to be made by the authority of the county wherever wanted for public or private convenience.

CEMETERIES.

The pioneer settlers, before grounds were set apart for burial places, buried their dead on their own premises. These changing owners, as they often did, the graves were given over to spoliation. A child born to Wilson and Sarah Claypool was buried October 20, 1826. The spot chosen was one which was little likely in any event ever to be disturbed by the plow. It is a ridge of hill, precipitous on one side but beautifully swelling on the other, which seems to have been fashioned by the hand of the Creator to be a last resting-place of the dead. Others sought the privilege of burying here, and it came to be known as the Claypool cemetery. In October, 1874, a number of citizens constituted themselves the Shawnee Cemetery Association, "to acquire the title to the grounds belonging to the Claypool cemetery, to enlarge them, to create a perpetual fund to keep them in order, and lay them out into lots, walks, and carriage-ways." The United Brethren cemetery dates as early as 1827. In 1838 the title was acquired and the grounds put

in order under the authority of the United Brethren Conference. The Associated Citizens' cemetery, which is surrounded by the same fence, was established August 16, 1857. The Hopkins cemetery dates from about 1827. The cemetery at Portland was laid off with the town plat in 1828, and the one at Rob Roy probably a year or two later.

MILLS.

Mills were erected soon after the first settlements were formed. The first were small ones, called "corn-crackers." Thomas Cox built one at the falls of Little Shawnee in 1824. One, owned by Elisha Range, was near the Rob Roy bridge, one where the Rob Roy and Portland road crosses Little Shawnee, and there were others, but not too many, for they were patronized by people from a great distance, and the grinding was very slow. William Graham erected a fulling-mill and carding machine at the Rob Roy bridge in 1826, and soon after Daniel Myers a saw-mill seventy rods further down the stream. Other saw-mills were built as they were needed, on the Shawnees and Bear creek. John Hagerman, in 1827, and Daniel McMillen, in 1828, built merchant flouring-mills, the former on the seat of the Greenwood and Macoughtry mill, and the latter on that of the Shepherd mill, on Big Shawnee. In the latter year Ezra Crane and Daniel Burntriger built one on Bear creek. In a few years more three others (now wholly historic) were erected. The first of these was built by John Lopp, the pioneer settler, at the confluence of the Shawnees, the second by John Keep and Ebenezer Franklin, about three-fourths of a mile further down the stream, and the third near the mouth of Shawnee, called "The Yankee mill," by Smith & Gibbs. This, which would have been rendered useless to the owners by the construction of the feeder-dam, was destroyed by fire in 1844. Burbridge's mill, the highest on the stream, was built by John Kingore in 1840. The mill-race was constructed in 1830, and a carding machine built and operated during two years, and then gave place to a brick distillery, which, in its turn, gave place to a flouring mill. The mill at Rob Roy was built by William Bookwalter and A. L. Claypool, in 1870.

SCHOOL-HOUSES AND TEACHERS.

The first school-house was built in 1824, near Coal creek, on land that George Stewart entered. The next year one was built near the southern line of the township, on Sec. 11. One was built at Rob Roy about 1828, and later, one on the north side of Big Shawnee on the Attica and Newtown road. They were built of logs which the settlers made common cause in drawing together and lifting to their places in

the building. There was no help of skilled workmen from beginning to completion. They were not commodious, but they served to tide over the requirements of the times. The current notion that the teachers were distinguished for brawn rather than brain, that while austere and tyrannical they were incompetent to teach their pupils, is not justified by any recollections of them. Rather they are remembered for their accuracy of understanding, uprightness of character, and outward semblance of mental culture. They loved learning for its own sake, and pursued it in calm repose and patient leisure. They read, studied, pondered, discoursed, and from the fullness of their information taught, "not more to gain a little needed money than to confer favor on the families of the communities around them." * And notwithstanding confessed and serious drawbacks, they educated a generation to be practical men and women of affairs, well qualified to enact an honorable part on the theater of the world. Let us seek the explanation, assuming the mental fiber of the pupils then no better or stronger than that of the pupils now. There were not frequent changes of school-books. There was not so much talk about education that the thing itself was forgotten in agitations respecting it; nor over-abundance of good counsel and suggestions of best methods of teaching that teachers were led to forget that the best way to teach is to teach; or that comprehending the subjects to be taught in all their significance and relations they could hardly fail to teach well.

They knew of no easy road to learning, and so while not enervating their own intellects by efforts to bring themselves level to the comprehension of the pupils, they did not destroy the pupils' manliness, sense of power and self-reliance by over-much simplifying and explaining. They believed, with Noah Webster, that learning is to be acquired by severe effort, the memory exercised with much that the pupil may not then understand, and in this way the mind stored as it cannot be later, and that the revelations of time, aroused curiosity, and increase of intellectual dimensions may be trusted for the rest. James H. Martin, who is still an honored citizen of the township, taught first in the Stewart school-house, and then three successive winter terms in the Brown school-house. At Rob Roy were John Bodley, David Brier, and Rufus A. Lockwood. David Brier stood for many years in the front rank of lawyers in Indiana, and was his party's nominee for congress in 1852. He now carries on a lucrative practice of his profession in the capital of Kansas. Rufus A. Lockwood, while teaching at Rob Roy, was an unaided student at law. He rose to eminence and wealth

* Jno. M. Bishop.

by the practice of it first in the courts of Indiana. Removing to California he was employed by Gen. John C. Fremont to defend his title to the Mariposa purchase, which was brought into question first by private parties and then by the government. His fame was national. Having gained this most famous suit he embarked on the ill-fated Central America, for New York city, where he intended to open a law office. The steamer was wrecked on the ocean, and he, with more than three hundred other passengers, found a watery grave between Panama and his destination. William Miller, a well educated man, and conspicuous figure in the early history of Fountain county, taught in the southeastern part of the township; and Mrs. Mary C. Hovey, wife of Rev. E. O. Hovey, afterward Prof. Hovey of Wabash College, opened a school for girls in a room of her house. In the Claypool settlement the succession of teachers for a series of years was Mrs. Sumner, George Wells, James and Celestia Maxwell, Robert Finch, and Stephen Fagg. The township is now laid off into nine school-districts, furnished with well built school-houses and teachers of good grade. Its distributive share in the apportionment of school revenue for tuition is \$1,826.43. There are 368 pupils enrolled for tuition.

CHURCHES.

The Coal Creek Presbyterian church was organized December 3, 1827. A company of devout persons, members of the Presbyterian church who had removed from the bounds of the synod of Ohio, had, in the fall of 1826, constituted themselves a society to meet on Sabbaths for the purpose of reading the scriptures, and uniting in the services of praise and prayer. The record of it is in this touching strain: "For two or three long years we sighed and prayed, for we still remembered Zion, and exclaimed, 'When shall we go up and appear before God to worship in his holy temple.'" They did not pray in vain. In the fall of 1827 Rev. James Thomson, from the Cincinnati presbytery of Ohio, then settled at Crawfordsville, visited the formative church, and agreed to supply it stately once a month until further arrangements should be made. On December 3, following, agreeably to previous notice, twenty persons met at the house of William Miller, bringing certificates of membership from other churches, and proceeded to give direction and validity to their purpose: to organize a church in accordance with the faith and practice of the Presbyterian church. They were William McClure and Esther his wife, William Miller, Edmond Parrott and Mary his wife, Alexander Logan and Anna his wife, Jane Brandenburg, David Parrott and Nancy his wife, James Miller and Mary his wife, Isabella Miller,

James Brier and Mary his wife, Mrs. Jane Miller, Miss Jane Miller, Dorcas Brier, Samuel Fullenwider and Jane his wife. William McClure, William Miller, and David Parrott were chosen elders, and March 29, 1828, the organization was perfected at the house of Edmond Parrott by the election of James Brier, Alexander Logan, and James Miller, trustees, and Samuel Fullenwider, treasurer. The reports to the presbytery of Wabash show a membership, October 1828, of forty-nine; October 1829, of fifty-six; March 1830, of seventy-six; October 1830, having just dismissed eighteen to constitute a church at Portland, and suffering the ordinary losses from death and removals, of sixty-three. Such were the beginnings of this mother of churches; such its growth. James Thomson was its pastor from its organization to May 1, 1829; John S. Thomson, from May 1, 1829, to March 25, 1831, when he resigned the pastorate in consequence of feeble health; Edmund O. Hovey, from the beginning of 1832, resigning the charge to become a member of the faculty of Wabash College, April 1834; John Crawford, from 1835 until removed by death, June 22, 1839. The church records, written by William Miller, are an interesting study. The church took advanced grounds on the subject of temperance by the following action: In view of the wide-spreading evil and desolating influence of intemperance in our land, the elders of this church will abstain entirely from the use of ardent spirits except when recommended as a medicine, and recommend this action for adoption by all the members of the church and community. A temperance society was thereupon organized with twenty-nine members. The influence of the church extended to the regions round about, and it had distinct divisions east, west and south. Camp-meetings were held in all these regions. Mrs. Mary C. Hovey, widow of Prof. E. O. Hovey, writes to Rev. John M. Bishop as follows: "There is one scene I love to think of: it was a camp-meeting somewhere near Rob Roy, which I attended in 1832. There were many Indians there in their tents, much interested in the praying and singing. They had paddles hung around their necks, and certain characters on the paddles which they seemed to worship." March 13, 1832, a meeting of the west part of the church and congregation was held at the house of James Miller to select a site for a meeting-house, and James Miller made a donation of one acre of ground for this good use. The building was completed toward the close of the year. This was the first church edifice within the present limits of the township. Nine years after, March 1, 1841, it was voted to change the name and location to Newtown, and the presbytery of Crawfordsville sanctioned the change. The reasons are well stated by Rev. J. M. Bishop: "The old location was

not satisfactory to the members of the church living in the eastern part of Richland township, and old-school and new-school lines of division were showing themselves everywhere throughout the denomination; so that while there was still a Coal Creek church (old school) for several years after 1841, the larger part became new school." The succession of pastors after the division is as follows: Jacob Cozad, W. F. Ferguson, N. P. Sharlott, James C. Eastman, Nathaniel Couklin, C. K. Thompson, D. V. Smock, David B. Reed, Henry M. Bacon. How long each one served cannot be determined from the records. The last entry bears date June 20, 1854. The building and grounds have passed from under the supervision and control of the church, but are still regarded with interest as the historic heart of the church of the denomination in the county. The church of Portland referred to maintained a brief existence of two years, most of the members returning to the Coal Creek church.

The history of Methodism in the township opens in the year 1828. The Crawfordsville circuit of the Illinois conference was organized this year. The first quarterly meeting was held at Crawfordsville, Indiana, November 1, 1828. John Strange was presiding elder, Stephen R. Beggs and Spencer Hunter circuit preachers. John I. Foster represented a class at Rob Roy. No class-book is found, nor other record. Tradition furnishes the names of the following members: John I. Foster and wife, John Hagerman and wife, Chester Chadwick and wife, John McCune and wife, and Mrs. Sarah Foster. The writer has sought for definitions to know what constitutes a church. The one that best commends itself is this: a company of baptized believers, who have agreed to walk together in Christian fellowship and love, and maintain such ordinances and worship as the scriptures enjoin. The power to organize belongs to those who desire to form the organization. As the pilgrims of Plymouth rock are said to have organized "a state without a king," so here we have "a church without a bishop," or even a pastor, organized at some unknown time prior to November 1, 1828. John I. Foster's memory deserves a paragraph. He is described as a man of versatile talent, a skillful worker in iron, and an inventor. He came to Rob Roy in 1826; founded a church, and in the spring of 1829 founded and superintended a Sabbath-school, which has been maintained with a few interruptions ever since. His time at Rob Roy was not long, probably six or seven years; but during it he stood in the fore front of the church, and raised it a monument to his memory, enduring like marble or bronze. The long line of pastors who have ministered to the church in the fifty-two years is as follows: Stephen

R. Beggs and Spencer Hunter, 1828 and 1829; James Armstrong, 1829 and 1830; Samuel Brinton and Samuel Cooper, 1830 and 1831; Boyd Phelps, 1831 and 1832; Richard Hargrave and N. B. Griffith, 1832 and 1833; N. B. Griffith and Hackaliah Vredenburg, 1833 and 1834; William Clark and William Campbell, 1834 and 1835; Charles Holliday and Benj. T. Griffith, 1835 and 1836; Cornelius Swank and Elijah Sewell, 1836 and 1837; Cornelius Swank and ——— Dillon, 1837 and 1838; J. L. Thompson and Hawley B. Beers, 1838 and 1839; J. L. Thompson and Walter Huffinan, 1839 and 1840; Enoch Wood and Jacob Mershon, 1840 and 1841; J. B. Mershon and R. C. Rowley, 1841 and 1842; Josiah J. Cooper and Daniel Demotte, 1842 and 1843; Amasa Johnson and Wade Posey, 1843 and 1844; Horatio N. Barnes and Martin Morrison, 1844 and 1845; H. N. Barnes, 1845 and 1846; J. B. Mershon, 1846 and 1847; Enoch Holdstock and Milton Honn, 1847 and 1848; Thomas S. Webb and Dennis B. Clary, 1848 and 1849; H. B. Beers and Franklin Hardin, 1849 and 1850; J. S. Donaldson and Allen A. Gee, 1850 and 1851; Jacob Cozad and James Armstrong, 1851 and 1852; Jacob Cozad, 1852 and 1853; H. Smith, 1853 and 1854; R. Hargrave, 1854 and 1856; Jacob M. Stallard, 1856 and 1857; Lucas Nebeker, 1857 and 1859; Hezekiah Smith, 1859 and 1860; Franklin Taylor, 1860 and 1862; J. H. Mahan, 1863 and 1864; Thomas Hackney, 1864 and 1865; Francis Cox, 1865 and 1867; Jacob M. Stallard, 1867 and 1869; S. P. Colvin, 1869 and 1871; J. H. Claypool, 1871 and 1874; W. A. Smith, 1874 and 1876; N. A. Chamberlain, 1876 and 1879. David Handley, beginning his ministrations with the conference year, 1879 and 1880, is still in the field. The church has chosen five class-leaders, namely, John I. Foster, George Fleming, David B. Jones, Jacob G. McLean and Ransom Miller. The last named is still in office. The trustees chosen: Hiram Jones, George Fleming, William Hall, Charles Todd and Henry B. Jones. Neither record nor tradition furnishes information touching the inner or outer growth of the church during the first years of its existence; but passing over a space of fifteen years, we find it grown to a commanding position, and embracing in its fellowship members who took a significant part in its affairs, and contributed freely by their counsel and means to its success. Prominent among them were George Fleming, Hiram Jones, James Foster and Andrew Thompson. In 1844 the church erected a house of worship of spacious proportions, and dedicated it the same year; the pastor, Amasa Johnson, preaching the dedicatory discourse. It still stands to honor the builders, well kept, and looking new after a lapse of thirty-six years. With a clear

field, it is hoped that greater prosperity is in store. Glorious things are spoken of Zion.

The United Brethren church was organized in the year 1827 by Rev. — McMahan, under the authority of the United Brethren conference. It is not known what number composed the original church. Its beginning is known to have been very weak. The constituent members whose names can be recalled, were Simon Brown and wife Nancy, Elizabeth Brown, and Catharine Brown. The second pastor was John Dunham. In the first year of his pastorate the church was greatly strengthened by additions to its roll of membership. How long this prosperity continued is not known. It soon suffered heavy losses from removals. Its vicissitudes have been very great. Three times it has been accounted strong numerically, and as often it has been so weak that meetings were discontinued. At present it enjoys an encouraging degree of prosperity. Thomas Beatty is pastor, Francis Wilson class-leader, Cyrus Rusk class-steward. A Sabbath-school is maintained with a good degree of interest. The church never erected a house for worship, but has held its meetings in one belonging to the Moral Associated Citizens, commonly called Brown's chapel.

Rob Roy Presbyterian church. This church was organized by Rev. John Crawford March 25, 1839, with seventeen members. They were William Carnahan and Margaret his wife, Benjamin L. Brier and Martha Ann his wife, Isabella Thompson, Mary Bodley, Mary Duncan, Rebecca Griffith, Mary Brier, Harriet Duncan, Mary Thompson, Elizabeth Brier, Jane Scott, Samuel Brier, Columbus Brier, Benjamin T. Clark and wife. The thirteen first named brought letters of dismission and recommendation from the Coal Creek church. William Carnahan and Columbus Brier were elected elders, and Samuel Brier, William Carnahan, and Harley Greenwood, were trustees. Mr. Crawford died June 22 following, and the church was vacant until the beginning of the year 1841. The second pastor, John Fairchild, began his labors with the year 1841, was installed December 30, 1843, and left the field April 1851. Unfortunately the records of this early time are extinct. About the year 1843 a plain but suitable house of worship was erected, the outcome of great personal self-denial at a time of financial depression. In the winter or early spring of 1847 the church was greatly strengthened by the simultaneous admission of thirty-five or more persons to its membership. The third pastor was William Bacon, from September, 1851, till March, 1852 — a half year. Alexander Lemon became the fourth pastor, from May, 1852, until the fall of 1857. Samuel B. King came in May, 1858, and served the church until the spring of 1873. This is the longest pastorate the church has had,

covering more than one-third of its history. The sixth pastor, W. J. Essick, labored with the church two years from December 1873. John Creath, the seventh pastor, served a half year. Mark L. Milford became the eighth pastor, serving two years from the spring of 1876. The ninth and present pastor, Joseph W. Mann, began his ministrations August 1878. In October, 1879, the church and congregation determined to build a new house of worship and change the location to Shawnee cemetery, two miles eastward, where is a wider, clearer field, inviting diligent cultivation. A committee on church building was appointed, consisting of the following: J. L. Foster, William Hughes, and G. W. Cole; and also one to solicit subscriptions in favor of the proposed new enterprise. Plans were soon drawn, the work of building begun, and pushed to an early completion. The new church is neat in form. The interior appointments, the fitness of the arrangements to meet the wants of an active congregation, the planning of the vestibule, ante-rooms, and auditorium, show the wise liberality of the designers and builders. On February 21, 1880, it was declared ready for occupancy. The sum required to meet the indebtedness incurred was reported paid on subscriptions. The next day witnessed its dedication to the worship of Jehovah. The discourse on this occasion was preached by James Omelvena, of Dayton, Indiana, from the fourth verse of the twenty-seventh Psalm. The pastor, J. W. Mann, and William Wilmer assisted in the solemn services. The officers of the church are James Griffith, Stephen Fagg, Samuel A. Brier, John L. Foster, W. C. Cole, and Charles Ullrick, elders; George M. Foster and William G. Cole, deacons; S. A. Brier, J. L. Foster, M. B. Briney, and G. M. Foster, trustees. A Sabbath-school is maintained in connection with it. Pastor and people "thank God and take courage." The church is now known as the Beulah Presbyterian church.

Rob Roy Baptist church was organized in the Rob Roy school-house in the winter of 1844, by Rev. Garrett Riley, with thirteen members: Jonathan Dove and Mary his wife, Joel Jones and Ruth his wife, Daniel Myers and wife, Nancy Myers, Margaret Cook, Mrs. F. C. Paine, Ellen Paine, Maria Paine, and ———. William French was the pastor from its organization. It maintained an existence of about four years, when, having suffered heavy losses from deaths and removals, the remnant went to the Baptist church at Attica.

The Christian church, commonly called New Light, was organized March 12, 1854, in a school-house in the northeastern part of the township. Rev. Samuel Gregory, who organized it, had beforehand bestowed much faithful labor on the field. The constituent members were William Hatton, Nancy Hatton, Charles Rhoads, Sarah Jane Young,

Samuel J. Young, James Wilson, Eliza Wilson, Thomas McPherren, Mary Nixon, Nancy Nixon, Sarah J. Waggoner, Abraham Potter, Ruhama Potter, Henry Umsted, Mary E. Marlatt, Thirza Potter, Thomas Hatton, Julia A. Hatton, Elizabeth J. Chritton, Sarah Marlatt, Nancy J. Potter, William Overbay, Thomas Matthews, John Hale, Charlotte Wilkey, Ruth Umsted, William Potter, John Groves, Hannah Groves, Elizabeth Umsted, John Potter, Mary Ann Roberts, Jane Marlatt, Amanda McPherren. Samuel Gregory was the pastor until September 1860, greatly beloved by church and congregation, when William Petro became the second pastor, and served the church until death removed him February 17, 1863. Elders Bannon, Hardesty, and Osborn, each served one year successively. Elder Culbertson took charge of the church September 1, 1866. The meetings continued to be held at the school-house where it was organized. During this pastorate, somewhere in the year 1867 or 1868, the house was destroyed by a falling tree, and the meetings were thereafter held in an adjacent township. It may be remarked that it was the church of the people of a very large scope of country. Crowds attended the meetings. It steadily added to its membership, and as steadily suffered losses from removals.

Mount Pleasant Methodist Episcopal church. In the winter of 1873 Rev. Thomas Burch conducted a series of meetings in Brown's chapel. To his labors in connection with them, humanly speaking, this church owes its origin. A class was organized composed of the following names: Smith Coffing, J. M. Coffing, William B. Coffing, M. O. Coffing, Leoni Coffing, John A. Coffing, Matilda Coffing, Mary Orlena Coffing, James Graham, Elizabeth Ferguson, Charles Ferguson, Alvin Clark. It is not possible to enter into a detailed examination of the labors of the several pastors. The winter of 1876-7 was marked by unwonied and powerful religious influences, during the pastorate of Rev. John J. Claypool. The church was greatly strengthened by large additions to its numbers, so that it was determined, in April 1877, to build a church edifice. Subscriptions were solicited, and the work of building, begun in April, was completed by the close of the summer. The building, which is neat and tasteful in appearance, and ample for the wants of the congregation, was dedicated September 1, 1877; I. W. Joyce preached the dedicatory discourse, W. H. Hickman, Thomas Burch, and J. J. Claypool assisting in the services. The church has had the following pastors: Thomas Burch, Colbraith Hall, John J. Claypool, John Tyler, — Heath, Cyrus O. Stallard; class-leaders, Francis Wilson, Smith Coffing; trustees, Ransom Miller, Smith Coffing, John Coffing, Charles Todd, Cyrus Rusk.

MORAL ASSOCIATED CITIZENS.

Twenty-nine persons formed this organization in August 1851. They were Simon Brown, Addison Newburn, John Brown, Jeremiah Brown, John Houts, John Dunklebarger, Abel Claypool, Joel Crane, Isaac Romine, David S. Romine, John M. Galloway, Andrew Coffing, William Brown, Jacob Brown, George H. Galloway, Robert T. Galloway, Joseph Crane, B. B. Labaw, James Marquess, Burkley Tumbling, John P. Brown, Jacob Houts, Daniel Peck, Amos Gilbert, Frederick Zeigler, William Ireland, William Hoobler, David Pugh, Elias Pugh. William Brown was elected president, B. B. Labaw secretary, and John Houts treasurer. The objects avowed were "to build a meeting-house for the worship of God, and establish a graveyard." The plan is as follows: "The house is to be open to all men of all societies of good moral character who preach the gospel, and men in no church who have good moral characters." The capital was raised by a subscription of shares, valued at \$10 each, the holder being entitled to vote in the control of the house and graveyard. Sixty-two shares were subscribed, and the enterprise aided by donations. The house agreed upon is thus described: "A frame meeting-house, length thirty-six feet, width thirty feet, a ten-foot story, a wall under the house two and one-half feet high, one foot thick, one foot in the ground, and a stringer under the center." The contract was let to William Brown, who built the house and turned it over to the trustees, May 29, 1852. It is known as Brown's chapel.

SHAWNEE DETECTIVES.

This association was organized February 4, 1876. The ends sought are declared to be "Our better protection from depredations of thieves, robbers, counterfeiters, incendiaries, and all other criminals, and to afford mutual aid in reclaiming stolen property, and apprehending criminals. The constituent members were David Pugh, J. C. Marr, J. W. Orr, Granville Pugh, A. V. Hall, T. M. Keefer, Jonathan Dunklebarger, J. M. Carnahan, A. B. Dunklebarger, Ed. J. Fields, Henry B. Jones, George M. Foster, George Snyder, John G. Keefer, John Jones, Benj. Marlatt, Benj. Dunklebarger, J. G. McLean, William Knowles, Joseph Lusk, C. W. Todd. The officers chosen were J. M. Carnahan, president; William Hall, vice-president; J. G. Keefer, secretary; A. P. Hall, treasurer. Present officers: J. C. Marr, president; Elias Pugh, vice-president; Granville Pugh, secretary and treasurer.

TEMPERANCE WORK.

The day that Shawnee was constituted a township the court granted Leonard Keep license to vend foreign merchandise and spirituous liquors. Joseph Collier was taken as one of his sureties. Collier was soon after, with Thomas Clawson, elected justice of the peace, and took oath of office March 1827. In the court records, not long after, there was placed among the entries of fines collected this curious item: "Collected by Thomas Clawson, as fines, from Joseph Collier and Thomas McKibben, for an affray, \$100 each — \$200." Comment is needless. Keep's store was at this time near Rob Roy, or on the north side of Little Shawnee, on the Chambersburg and Attica road. It furnished the whisky and other goods used by the people for a great many miles up and down the country. Indians from Kickapoo frequently brought pelts, furs, and such like, to exchange for whisky and calico. One evening they came, a party 200 strong, with their chief, John Pasque, at the head, and made their encampment northward from the store. Keep demurred to their call for whisky, and the chief interposed. "Who will be sober Indians?" cautiously inquired Keep. "Me and papoose, John," was the chief's ready answer. The whisky was sold them, and then followed a night of mad carouse. These were the unpropitious beginnings. Alas for Keep! He did not *keep* long, but fell a ready victim to Asiatic cholera while on a business venture down the river to New Orleans. Space forbids a detailed account of the numerous — not too numerous — temperance organizations. One is mentioned in connection with the Coal Creek church. A strong lodge of the Sons of Temperance was organized in Rob Roy in 1852. A temperance camp-meeting, lasting several days, was held in a grove near by. Choice speakers were there, and good work was done for the good cause. Another was organized in 1865, and in 1878 blue-ribbon clubs were formed at various points in the township. And so, a little too spasmodically it must be confessed, the work has gone on. It marks an advance in temperance sentiment that there is now no whisky store in the township, nor building nor works where distilling is carried on.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Alfred Helms, farmer, Fountain (Portland). His grandfather Helms emigrated with his family from North Carolina and settled in Van Buren township about the time that John Colvert and Jonathan Burch came. These last arrived early in 1823. It is said that Mr. Helms cleared the first farm in Fountain county. The grandfather of

our subject on his mother's side was Matthew Hawkins. He removed from Tennessee, also very early, and stopping on Honey Creek prairie, died there. His family settled at Chambersburg, where his grandmother died in a few years. Mr. Helms was born in Van Buren township, December 22, 1831. The christian names of his parents were Thompson and Rhoda. He was married to Mary Houts, March 7, 1858. They are the parents of seven children: Melissa Ann, wife of John Marquess; George William, Sarah, Katie, Mandana, Jacob, and Frances Isabelle. Mr. Helms was enrolled August 9, 1862, in Co. E, 63d Ind. Vols. Immediately this regiment went into the service companies F, I, E and G were detached and retained at Indianapolis on provost duty, remaining in that city seventeen months. In February, 1864, the companies of this regiment were united at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, and marched across the Cumberland mountains to Knoxville, Tennessee, and joined Sherman at Dalton, Georgia. The command was attached to the 23d Corps. Mr. Helms was detailed into the Pioneer Corps at Camp Nelson, but by permission of his officers took part in some of the earlier fighting on the Atlanta campaign. He was in action at Buzzard Roost, and Resaca, and in the last battle was wounded in the left shoulder. He was in the hospital two months, when, this place having become irksome, he and six other restless spirits clandestinely boarded a train going to the front, where they rejoined their commands. He found his at Decatur, just east of Atlanta, where he arrived but a day or two before the battle of July 22, in which the lamented McPherson was killed. He did no further duty, but kept along with the army. He was at Nashville during the siege and battle, but his regiment was not engaged, only acting as support to the cavalry on the flank. He went with his corps to North Carolina, and on arrival at Kingston was sent to the hospital. From there he was transported to Albany, New York, where he was discharged June 2, 1865. Mr. Helms owns eighty acres of land within two miles of Portland. He is a greenbacker.

Henry B. Jones, farmer and stock raiser, Rob Roy. His grandfather, Wright Taylor, was a soldier of 1812. His father, Aaron, was a North Carolinian, and his mother, Sarah Taylor, a Kentucky lady. They were married in the latter state, and in February, 1823, removed to Otter Creek prairie, in Vigo county, and the following winter to Fountain county, settling in the forks of Coal creek, below Veedersburg. In a year or two his father bought the land where Rob Roy stands, and afterward sold it to John I. Foster who had that town laid out. The land eventually fell back to Mr. Jones. He died here January 16, 1878, aged eighty-two, and his wife July 11, 1878, aged seventy-

four. Mr. Jones, the youngest child of these parents, was born where he lives, one and one-fourth miles south of Rob Roy, October 23, 1840. He was married February 17, 1861, to Joanna D. Meeker, daughter of Usual H. Meeker. She was born March 18, 1842. Their two children are Lorenzo E., born May 13, 1862, and Oliver M., January 18, 1867. Mrs. Jones has been a communicant in the Methodist church eighteen years. Mr. Jones is a Mason. He owns 535 acres, 290 of which are under plow; it is valuable land, being a rich alluvial soil, and lying in the Shawnee and Coal creek bottoms. He is erecting, the present year, a fine brick residence of eight rooms, at a cost of over \$4,000. He has been trustee of Shawnee township three terms in succession, beginning with 1870 and ending with 1876. He is a republican in politics, an influential man in his community, and active and enterprising in business.

Evans Claypool, farmer, Attica. The father of this subject, Wilson Claypool, was born in Randolph county, Virginia, and in the spring of 1822 emigrated from Ross county, Ohio, to Sugar creek, just below Yountsville, in Montgomery county. There he entered 320 acres of land, going at that time to Terre Haute, the land office not having yet been removed to Crawfordsville. Next year he sold it for \$1,100, and went back to Ohio and married in Highland county, March 2, 1824, Sarah Evans. In October they arrived in Shawnee township, and here our subject was born, on the place where he now lives, February 24, 1825. The house in which he resides was built by his father in 1826, and was the second frame dwelling erected in Shawnee township, another having been built a little earlier in the same year. Thomas Clawson was the carpenter who did the work on both. This has been repaired and re-clapboarded, and is the oldest occupied house in the township. Mr. Claypool's father died July 18, 1876, aged seventy-eight years, and his mother is living with him at the age of seventy-five, in good health, and active for one of her advanced years. He has 260 acres in his homestead, four miles from Attica. He is a republican in politics, and has lived a celibate life. In his father's family were eight sons and two daughters. Evans and Benjamin died in infancy, Horatio, Solomon, Richard W., Augustus L., Abram, Jacob (dead), Elizabeth, wife of Nelson Case, of Oswego, Kansas, and Maria, wife of Joseph Shannon, living in Woodson county, Kansas. Jacob served as a three-months soldier at the beginning of the war. He re-enlisted, and was mustered into the service August 6, 1862, as an orderly sergeant in the 63d Ind. Vols.; he was promoted to second lieutenant, and had been recommended for a captaincy, but when Sherman's army was on the Chattahoochie river he received an injury there

by a horse stepping on his breast when he was down, and died at Allatoona, Georgia, July 17, 1864, before his commission came to hand. His remains were brought home and deposited in the Shawnee cemetery, October 27, 1865. Horatio was a soldier-two years. His biography may be found in "Troy Township." Augustus served just a year as sergeant in Co. A, 63d Ind. Vols., from August 6, 1862, to August 6, 1863; he was then mustered out to be mustered as adjutant of the 118th Ind. reg., and served his time of six months. In August and September, 1863, four six-months regiments were raised and organized by the state,—115th, 116th, 117th and 118th. Abram was captain of Co. C, 116th. The Claypools are an ancient and honorable family, that trace their recorded ancestry back to the remote past.

Oliver D. Osborn, farmer, Attica, is the second son of Thomas and Margaret Osborn. In 1824 his grandfather, Daniel Osborn, bringing his son Thomas with him, settled on the north fork of Coal creek, about a mile north of Veedersburg. The "Osborn saw-mill," built by him on this stream, was one of the landmarks in the early history of the country. Mr. Osborn was a Disciple preacher and Thompsonian physician, who both preached and practiced through the country, with a good deal of success, from the date of his settlement till 1848. Thomas Osborn in 1846 married Margaret Herbaugh, and in 1848 moved to Dane county, Wisconsin; about two years later he was followed by his father, who died there in October 1854. It was in this place that the subject of this notice was born, February 2, 1852. This was the natal place also of two sisters and a brother. His father is a preacher in the New Light denomination, and was licensed over twenty years ago. In 1858 he left Wisconsin and moved back to Fountain county, and in April, 1873, settled with his family in Tulare county, California, where he now resides, engaged in sheep husbandry. The family returned in the fall of the present year, on a visit to Indiana. Oliver was married in the spring of 1873 to Miss Melissa Claypool, daughter of Abel Claypool. When his father removed to California he and his wife went with the family on a pleasure trip of a few months. In 1876 he and his wife again went to California. The latter died there, and he remained two years mining, teaching school, grazing sheep, and operating a saw-mill. He received a good common education, and before this period had taught school in Indiana and Illinois. Having returned to the former state he married again, in April 1879, Miss Kittoria, daughter of Dempsey Redden. By his first wife he had one child, Frank, living with the grandparents in California. Mr. Osborn was census enumerator for Shawnee township in 1880. He is a decided republican. He owns 159 acres of land in Shawnee township,

eighty acres in Fulton county, eighty acres in Ross county, Ohio, and some mining claims in the Mineral King mining district, Tulare county, California.

Benjamin Foster, farmer, Attica, eldest child of James and Sarah (Lewis) Foster, was born in Franklin county, Ohio, September 23, 1824. His father's family settled in Shawnee township October 14, 1827. Mr. Foster is living close to where they improved their home. In his lifetime he has seen the timber spring up in his neighborhood and attain full growth, the larger trees measuring from eighteen inches to two feet in diameter, and be cut down and cleared off, and the ground brought into subjection to the plow. He was married in 1845, to Samantha Griffith, who died in 1854, having been the mother of three children: Charles (deceased), Sarah (deceased), and Mary. His second marriage was in 1855, with Sarah Jane, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Malatt) Young, who settled in Logan township in 1830, having come from Ohio. She was born November 2, 1827. This union has been productive of six children: Raymond, born January 13, 1856; John A., January 12, 1859; Willard, September 6, 1860; Simon, May 10, 1862; Effie, October 16, 1864, and Olive, November 18, 1866. Mrs. Foster is a member of the Christian church, of twenty-seven years standing. In 1876 Mr. Foster visited the Centennial Exposition, at Philadelphia. He has a valuable farm of 160 acres, nearly all of which he cultivates. He is a leading man among his fellows, thoroughly enterprising and public-spirited, and an intelligent republican.

Benjamin F. Crane, farmer, Stone Bluff. Samuel Crane, brother to his grandfather, Jonathan Crane, served through the whole war of the revolution, and his grandfather, Jacob Schnorf, was a soldier in the later years of that struggle. In 1827 James Crane, father of our subject, and his father came to Fountain county from Warren county, Ohio, probably most of the way on foot; the father entered a piece of land and purchased another, and the two went back together. James was married to Ann Schnorf November 1, 1828, and he and his bride spent their honeymoon, and made their bridal tour on horseback, 200 miles through the new and sparsely settled country, crossing high streams, and encountering and overcoming other obstacles, which gave them practical training in frontier privation and adventure. They lived one season west of Stone Bluff, on some land which Jonathan Crane had bought the year before, and the following season moved up on the Shawnee and occupied the other piece he had purchased. At this point, a mile above the mouth of Shawnee, Mr. Crane had a mill, and about 1835 or 1836 sold both land and mill to a company of Yankees, who afterward built a distillery there. After this sale James Crane

bought out the Hickman and the Hanly heirs, and moved and settled on the place, where the subject of this notice was born and now lives. They occupied a log cabin till 1841; that year they built the brick house which is standing on the farm. In the summer of 1875 this old couple moved to Covington to live the remainder of their days, and both died there soon after their removal: Mr. Crane, of erysipelas, July 14, aged sixty-eight, and Mrs. Crane August 24, aged sixty-two. Mr. Crane was married November 14, 1874, to Margaret E. Irvin. They have one child, James W., born September 29, 1876. He and his wife belong to the Christian church. He owns 278 acres of good land, nearly 200 of which he cultivates, valued at \$16,500. In politics he is a republican.

Cyrus Brown, farmer, Attica. Simon Brown, father of this subject, and Nancy Reed, to whom he was married in 1824, were reared in the same neighborhood in Cumberland, then Perry, county, Pennsylvania. The same year they moved to Ohio, and were four weeks on the road. In the autumn of the year 1827 he and his father, Peter Brown, came to Fountain county to inspect the country; they entered land and made a little hay, and during their brief stay were entertained by John Lopp, whom they found living here. They returned and brought their families, arriving November 23, the journey having consumed two weeks. They passed some of the finest prairie in the world to settle in the dense woods, where they might toil through tedious years to clear up a home. A space whereon to erect a cabin had first to be cleared, and while the work was going on they camped beside a large poplar log, which had been felled by the Indians. When finished for winter it was without floor; two forks were driven into the ground, a green pole laid from one to the other, on which were hung the pots and kettles while cooking was in progress. At this time there was neither church, nor mill, nor market, for the accommodation of the scattering settlers. Peter Brown settled near Chambersburg, and after a few years moved into Warren county, where he and his wife finally died. Simon Brown was always a hard-working man. He cleared off and improved a good deal of land and accumulated a large property. He first entered eighty acres, and increased his estate by subsequent additions until it comprised 1,000 acres. His widow is living on the old homestead with her son Cyrus, who was born here December 5, 1845, and was the youngest of eight children. He was married November 26, 1874, to Miss Isabelle Crook, who was born November 12, 1856. They have one living child, Ella Gertrude, born October 22, 1875, and have lost an older daughter. Mr. Brown is a trustee of the Union church called

Brown's chapel. He owns 165 acres of land, 85 of which are cleared, worth \$8,500. He is a greenbacker in politics.

Horace Hetfield, farmer, Rob Roy, son of Solomon Hetfield, was born in Tioga county, New York, September 6, 1826. His mother's name before marriage was Mary McConnell. In the spring of 1828 his parents emigrated to Shawnee township and settled on and improved the farm on which Allen W. Helms is living. About 1854 they removed to Van Buren township, where they spent the remainder of their lives. His mother died while in New York on a visit. His father died May 7, 1877, and his stepmother about six months earlier. Mr. Hetfield has always lived in this township. On April 26, 1849, he married Martha A. Cornell, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Tracy) Cornell. She was born December 8, 1831. Their children have been three in number: Henrietta, born March 25, 1850, died December 16, 1869; Aurilla, January 10, 1854, died August 14, 1870; and Eva, March 29, 1861. Mrs. Hetfield is a communicant in the United Brethren church. Mr. Hetfield has been a Mason ten years, and has his membership in Richland Lodge, No. 205. He owns 240 acres of land, 60 acres being timber; the whole is worth \$12,000. In politics he is a democrat.

Samuel A. Brier, farmer, Rob Roy, is descended from Scotch and Irish ancestors, he being the fourth generation from those who came to this country. His grandfather, David Brier, was a soldier under Washington, and his father, Samuel, was one of the force called out in 1794 to suppress the whisky insurrection in western Pennsylvania, and served also in the war of 1812, as a captain under Gen. Harrison, by whom he was sent eighty-five miles west from Dayton, Ohio, where he built Fort Brier, on the frontier, and commanded the garrison during his term of about one year. Mr. Brier was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, February 11, 1822, and was the youngest son of his father's family. His mother's name before marriage was Elizabeth Campbell. On September 27, 1828, they arrived in Shawnee township, and settled where Mr. Brier resides. A part of the land, the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 31, T. 21, R. 7, was bought from Wilson and Abel Claypoole, and his father received the patent in his own name. His parents died here; his mother in April, 1849, at the age of sixty-three, and his father in 1858, aged eighty-four. By will of the latter, Mr. Brier was permitted to receive the homestead and buy out the other heirs. He has increased the estate to 300 acres, 240 of which are under cultivation. Besides this farm he owns 240 acres of land in Ross township, Vermilion county, Illinois, and the same quantity near Topeka, Kansas. Contrasting the early times with the present, Mr. Brier says

that when the Wabash and Erie canal was building he sold corn at his place for fourteen cents per bushel, and was paid in canal scrip at sixty per cent discount. At the same time he sold dressed hogs for \$2.10 per hundred, and received payment in the same paper. This year corn has been worth forty cents in market, and he has sold live hogs the present season for \$4.25 per hundredweight in gold, and at one time they commanded even a higher figure. He has known his father to pay \$13 per barrel for Kanawha salt, a coarse, black article. Good farm hands were hired for \$9 per month, whereas now the most ordinary help obtains \$20. Mr. Brier used to wagon produce to Chicago, usually selling flour delivered at \$4 per barrel. At that time he turned his oxen loose on the north side of the Chicago river to graze over night on the prairie. It took two weeks to make the trip with horses, and nearly twice as long with oxen. The roads were generally in wretched condition the greater part of the way, and from Thorn creek to the city, some twenty miles, nearly impassable the year round. This stretch could be traversed only by making short pulls, frequent unloadings and reloadings, and this not unusually in the water, and by doubling teams. Mr. Brier is raising better wheat and more of it to the acre than his father did on the same land broke up fifty-three years ago. The only fertilizing it has received has been by clovering a few times, which could hardly more than restore its former tilth and repair the waste of cropping. This experience is abundantly supported throughout this region, and the conclusion is obvious that prairie land now considered of little account for the production of wheat will in time become valuable for that use. Mr. Brier celebrated his marriage with Nancy Hatton, April 18, 1844. She was the daughter of William Hatton, who came from Ohio to Logan township in 1826, and was born February 1, 1822. They have had eight children, four of whom are living; Solon, Laura, wife of Joseph Gilbert, of Kansas City, Missouri, Lizzie, and Burgess B. The Briers are an old Presbyterian family. His father and mother, who were native Pennsylvanians, and his grandfather were seceders. He and his wife have been communicants thirty-four years, and he has been an elder twenty-five. He has filled the position of Sabbath-school superintendent, and been leader of the church choir nearly forty years. All his children, as also his son-in-law and his daughter-in-law, belong to the same church. He has been a temperate man his whole life, and a member of several organizations whose objects were to remove the temptation of strong drink from the paths of men, and to reclaim the fallen. He sent a man to the army for whom he paid \$1,100, though he was not drafted, and therefore not obliged to furnish a substitute. He was raised a whig, and from edu-

cation and sentiment naturally found his way into the republican party when that became an organization, and has since been an ardent supporter of its principles.

Rev. John H. Davidson (deceased), Newtown, son of Robert L. and Catherine (Hilliard) Davidson, was born in Pennsylvania, November 26, 1819, and died August 1, 1880. His father emigrated with his family to Ohio when he was very young. About 1828 the family came to Fountain county and settled at Wrightstown, in Richland township. (See biography of William Hamilton Wright, Richland township.) Their home was at this place several years. He and his father followed farming and brick-making; and on January 11, 1844, he was married to Miss Mary Yeazel. Mr. Davidson had been an acceptable and efficient member of the United Brethren church, and prior to his marriage had commenced giving exhortations at the old Presbyterian church (abandoned years ago) and at Possum Point, on the banks of Coal creek, in Richland township. He was ordained a minister in the church at the annual conference held in Vermilion county, Indiana, April 4, 1859. His certificate of ordination was signed by David Edwards, bishop. After this he traveled on the circuit and preached until just before the death of his wife, in 1862, when he was compelled, by a large and constantly increasing family, to quit the pulpit, because the income from that source was inadequate to their support. The children by his first marriage were: William M., born November 20, 1844; John A., May 17, 1846, died October 4, 1847; Anna R., March 21, 1848, died September 10, 1850; Hernando, December 17, 1849, died September 4, 1850; Catharine, February 10, 1851; Calvert, October 8, 1852 (deceased); Mary, January 30, 1854, died December 15, 1862; Robert Newton, June 23, 1855; Hamilton, January 29, 1857 (deceased); Celestia, August 4, 1858; Martha, April 4, 1861. March 16, 1863, he was married to Mary Jane Keller, relict of Henry C. Bever. Her children by her first husband were: Jacob Deloss (deceased); Robert M., Joseph M. (deceased); Sarah E. (deceased); Barbara A. (wife of John Crumley), and Henrietta (deceased). By her second marriage she had the following: Ira B., died in infancy; Nettie E., born February 2, 1865; Columbus, Samuel A., Fleming E., Truman O. and Latimore E. Mr. Davidson was on the circuit no more after his last marriage, but during winters he assisted his brethren in their protracted meetings until he was stricken with his final illness, two years before his death. He had preached with practical success, and was held in estimation by the community where he had always lived. He was a kind father, and a devoted and affectionate husband. He left his family in comfortable circumstances.

Judge James Orr (deceased), Attica, was born June 2, 1805, near the town of Franklin, Warren county, Ohio. He was reared a son of toil, and learning the wheelwright's trade engaged himself for many years in the business of making wagons. It should be observed that he was born and reared on the frontiers of civilization, which were pressed well up to the possessions of the turbulent Indians, and which were kept in nearly constant perturbation, either by their open hostility or threatening attitude. While he was but a lad the second war with England occurred, and it is well known with what savage ferocity and sickening barbarity hostilities were carried on by the British commanders and their hardly more inhuman Indian allies. These conditions were not such as to promote the arts of peace and the diffusion of knowledge, where the paramount objects were to make homes in a desolate wilderness, secure a simple existence, and maintain the public defense. Truly life was earnest. Men grew strong in body and in sense. It was in such a school as this, stripped as well of the superficial ornaments of our modern education as the more substantial and essential principles, that Mr. Orr received that training whose wholesome effects marked with singular distinctness the whole course of his life. In the mold of industry and integrity was his character formed, and when brought conspicuously forth in the discharge of the duties of public station he was not found wanting in any of the qualifications for a comprehensive usefulness. Little of the early history of the Orr family can be rescued from the gathering shades of the past. It is known that they emigrated from the north of Ireland, and were of Scotch-Irish birth. The first records of the family in this country are contained in a deed of property executed in the township of Yorke, Pennsylvania, in 1770. Mr. Orr himself was a pioneer settler of Fountain county. He came to Indiana on a tour of observation in 1827, and in 1829 returned permanently to reside here, fixing his home three miles south of Attica, where he lived till the date of his death. His popularity with the people made him, in 1837, a commissioner of the county, which position he filled with so much satisfaction for one year that on the recommendations of his numerous and prominent admirers he was appointed to the responsible dignity of associate judge of the circuit court, and discharged the duties of that office fourteen years, and until displaced by the new constitution of the state. He was the choice of the people of his township for trustee several terms, and at intervals filled various minor offices. Mr. Orr celebrated his first marriage in 1847, with Miss Jane Miller, a daughter of one of the very early settlers of the county. She made him the father of five children, one of whom is dead. He enjoyed her companionship little more than a

decade, when she was taken from him by death, and in 1862 he married, for his second wife, Miss Susan Schermerhorn, sister to Maj. Schermerhorn, of Delphi, this state. By this union three children were born to bless and inspirit their home. Mr. Orr was not a negative man, and in the changing scenes and issues of passing time he could not have been in harmony with the opinions of all others; but his social demeanor and public conduct were regulated by candor, honesty, and dignified respect. He was not biased by sectarian views, but heeding at all times a well-disciplined conscience, acted toward others as he hoped they would act toward him. His days were crowned with the golden sunset of a mature, cheerful and happy age. Withal declining years beget infirmities, of whose increasing weight he was forever relieved January 22, 1876. He left to his family both a goodly record and inheritance.

Robert Orr, farmer, son of Judge James Orr, was born in Shawnee township, September 19, 1851. His mother's maiden name was Jane Miller. She was the mother of five children, one of whom is dead, and died herself either in 1858 or 1859. Mr. Orr has been running the Rob Roy mill the last year in company with Alonzo Swank. He is a republican in politics. He owns eighty acres of well improved and valuable land, worth \$6,500.

Peter Auter, farmer, Rob Roy, son of James and Martha (Malatt) Auter, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, December 27, 1822. His father died when he was eight years old, and in October of the same year (1830) his mother emigrated with her family of six children, Harvey, Peter, John, Mary Jane, Elizabeth and Ann, to Shawnee township, stopping first in Rob Roy; with the exception of three years that he was in Richland, he has lived here since. His mother died in September 1848. He was married January 6, 1848, to Sarah Clawson, daughter of Abraham Clawson, who came to this township from Pickaway county, Ohio, in the fall of 1825, and improved the farm now owned by Ben Malatt. Mrs. Auter was born on this place in 1830. They have had eleven children: Elizabeth, born March 3, 1849; Margaret, born August 29, 1851, died January 25, 1856; Abram, born August 12, 1853; John, February 25, 1856; Wilson, born November 24, 1857, died August 12, 1860; Marshal, born October 5, 1859; Solomon, born April 7, 1861; Martha Ellen, born February 14, 1866; Susie, born January 1, 1869, and Edgar Ingo, born May 9, 1871. Mrs. Auter belongs to the Christian church. Her father had two children, Sarah and Jonathan. The latter was a member of the 76th Ill. Vols., and died of disease in 1864, at Bolivar, Tennessee, after

two years' service. Mr. Auter was drafted, and furnished a substitute for the army at a cost to him of \$1,200. He is a democrat.

Josiah L. Orentt, deceased, Rob Roy, was born in Onondaga county, New York, July 25, 1820. His grandfather Orcutt was a soldier of the revolution. His father died when he was nine years old, and he enjoyed considerable freedom; he was reared to work on a farm, but neglected his education. He remedied this defect by going to school after he became of age. In 1847 he came to Fountain county, and on the 11th of October of the following year married Hannah J. Crawford, daughter of Dr. Crawford. She was born September 22, 1828. Her father emigrated from Warren county, Ohio, and settled first on Bear creek in this township, a few years, finally removing about 1835 to the place where his widow at present lives, and where he died September 29, 1847; aged forty-four years. Her mother's name before marriage was Elizabeth Cline. Mr. and Mrs. Orcutt had eight children, as follows: Sarah E. (dead), Laura A. (dead), Theodore C. (dead), Florence E. (dead), John L., Simon J., Lnella, and Lydia. Mrs. Orcutt was converted at the age of nineteen and united with the Presbyterian church, of which she was a member twenty-six years. At last, the distance being so great to Rob Roy, where she worshiped, and a Methodist society having been organized near her home, she withdrew from the former church and joined the latter. This was about six years ago. Her husband died of lung fever February 1, 1873. He was a reading, intelligent man. The family have eighty acres of land where they live, valued at \$3,500, and eighty-seven acres in Iroquois county, Illinois, worth \$2,500.

William Carnahan, born of Scotch-Irish ancestry June 25, 1785, in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, emigrated to Indiana June 25, 1835, and settled in Shawnee township. He united with the Coal Creek Presbyterian church in August of the same year at a camp-meeting. At a subsequent period he assisted in the organization of the Rob Roy Presbyterian church, of which he was elected one of the ruling elders. This office he held until the day of his death, which occurred January 25, 1869, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. He was one of the many christian pioneers who, moving west with the first emigration to the new parts of our country, carry the love of Christ with them and plant the gospel in the wilderness. He was in every way a most excellent man. With a clear mind, well stored with intelligence, and well versed in the doctrines of the gospel, with a heart fully in sympathy with Christ and His cause, he was at all times a safe and valuable adviser to his younger brethren. At the same time he was a peculiarly humble christian. Living to a ripe old age he retained his mental vigor

to the last. He died in full consciousness, and, as might have been expected from such a life, in perfect peace: gathered home "like as a shock of corn cometh in his season." In October, 1818, he married Mary Huston, who died in September 1823. In May, 1825, he married Margaret Cooper, who yet survives him. Mrs. Margaret C. Carnahan, relict of William Carnahan, born July 4, 1796, of English and Scotch-Irish ancestry, in Newville, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, is now in her eighty-fifth year. In early life she united with the Presbyterian church, of which she is now a member, as were also her ancestors away back in the seventeenth century. She is in possession of a church-letter given her great-grandfather and his wife, dated in the kingdom of Ireland and parish of Antrim, June 9, 1737, just before they emigrated to America, of which the following is a copy: •

"That John Cooper & wife & family and his son Wm. Cooper and his wife Sarah Cooper all of ye Kingdom of Ireland County and parish of Antrim & hath lived within ye bounds of sd parish, all of them from their Infancy untill ye Date hereof, & all of them while here with us behaved themselves Soberly and honestly free of any publick Scandal or Church Censure known to us & therefore may be received into Christian Communion in any Christian Society where God in his providence may be pleased to cast their lots. Certified at Antrim this ninth Day of June Anno Domini 1737. Seven

"By WILL^M HOLMES"

Usual H. Meeker, retired farmer and stock raiser, Rob Roy, was born in Tompkins county, New York, October 12, 1811. All he knows of his ancestral history is that two brothers named Meeker emigrated from England and settled in New Jersey anterior to the revolution. His father, Mannon Meeker, died when he was five years old, and his mother, whose maiden name was Hannah Thompson, removed with her family to Ohio. They were very poor, and at the age of eleven Mr. Meeker began toiling to support himself and his mother. For the first six months' labor he received the trifling sum of \$8; and the following winter he worked for Peter Voorhees, grandfather of Daniel Voorhees, for twelve and a half cents a day, receiving his pay regularly every night. Next season he was employed by Mr. Voorhees at \$3 per month. At length he was able to earn \$4 per month, and eventually his wages were increased to \$5. Before he was eighteen he had saved \$115; he now quit working by the month, and bought some oxen and went to cutting and hauling wood. He accumulated money rapidly; in six months his rising fortune had reached \$215; but notwithstanding he was a young man of great strength and powerful con-

stitution, he had so overtaxed and exhausted himself by excessive labor day and night that nature gave way under such a strain, and it was six months before he did any more work. He had to pay board. His oxen got scattered; he had lost long and precious months. When he began work again he found himself, as he expresses it, "nearly ruined." But it was not long till he bought eighty acres of land in Van Buren township without having seen it. He paid \$215 for it. On November 27, 1831, he married Sallie Dudley. Next year he came on horseback to see his land; it was hilly and rough, and did not please him; but in the winter of 1835-6 he brought his family to Fountain county. Next August he swapped his land with Moses Dudley for 160 acres in Richland township, where Daniel Carpenter lives, and agreed to pay \$500 to boot. He had planted himself in the woods as poor as the most impecunious pioneer, and with a \$5 and a \$25 horse and a \$20 wagon he began the hard struggle which he had voluntarily accepted. Next year he bought eighty acres of timber from Daniel Dyle, for \$600 on credit. People were astonished at his apparently rash operations, and predictions that he would break up were freely volunteered. He did not break up, although he had to clear his land and pay for it from the products raised upon it. He brought 150 acres into cultivation. He sold this farm, and in 1856 he bought another, of 280 acres, in Shawnee township, from George May, paying \$5,000 down and obtaining credit for \$9,000, the last payment to be made in three years. The gloomy prophecies were renewed, and Mr. Meeker was once more the butt of pitying observations. But he paid the last installment four months before it was due. He combined extensive stock raising with his farming; he labored at all seasons with tireless industry; he studied and practiced careful, if not rigid economy; he did not shrink from frequent risks, it must be confessed, and always declined to give bail on his notes of hand (often large ones), but never allowed one to mature without prompt payment. His success was uniform and his progress rapid. In 1858 he bought eighty acres from Abram Overly for \$1,600; in 1859 a farm of 252 acres on Osborne's prairie, in Van Buren township, from Absalom Jenkins, for \$8,000; in 1864, 400 acres in the same township from Charles Stewart and William Sewell, for \$13,200; and 80 acres from Daniel Strader, for \$2,000; in 1866, 68 acres from Enos Myers, for \$3,700; a year or two later, 280 acres in Richland township, from the Woods heirs (Jonathan Swigert and H. Slusser), for \$8,000; and 15 acres of woodland from William Kirkland, for \$1,125; in 1869, 169 acres in Shawnee township from Ferdinand Bookwalter, for \$12,675. In 1875 he quit his farm and removed to Veedersburg, where he bought \$1,600 worth of town property, and invested \$2,000

in a grocery store. After eighteen months he sold out and went back to Shawnee township and built himself a neat country residence. In 1878 he purchased 200 acres adjoining his old homestead from William and Daniel Briney, for \$12,000; in 1880, 133 acres in the same neighborhood from Francis Bookwalter, for \$5,000; 80 acres for \$7,500; and the dower of 60 acres belonging to his son Jacob's widow, for \$3,000. Much more land has he bought, but this is that which he now owns, except 80 acres in Missouri, and for which he owes not a dollar, including some 800 acres he has given his children. Mr. Meeker has by no means exhausted his ability to buy more farms. He has been a money lender for twenty years. Mrs. Meeker was born in the State of Maine, August 8, 1811, and her parents removed to Butler county, Ohio, in 1815. She has borne seven children: Sarah, John, Joanna, Jacob, James, Maria, and Theodore. John and Jacob were soldiers in the late war. The former was in the 72d Ind. Vols.; he served six or seven months, and was discharged for disability. The latter was in the 154th Ind., and after several months was discharged for a like cause. His service shortened his life, and he died in 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Meeker both belong to the Christian church. He cast his first ballot for Henry Clay in 1832, and from that time followed the fortunes of the whig party. He is now a republican.

Esau Brown, farmer, Attica, was born in Shawnee township, September 17, 1837, and was the son of Simon and Nancy (Reed) Brown. He has always lived here except three years (1863, 1864, 1865) that he was in Berrien county, Michigan, engaged in farming. He was married in Shawnee township, January 28, 1862, to Elizabeth Mills, who was born November 13, 1839. They have had twelve children: Sarah C., born November 6, 1862, wife of David S. Hall; Cyrus C., October 13, 1864; Harrison R., July 19, 1866; Simon U., January 31, 1868; Emory E., and Emma A., August 25, 1869, the first died on the day of birth and the other lived till November, 1870; Alfred A., April 4, 1871; Mary Ophelia, October 23, 1872; Nanny E., May 22, 1874; Florence E., April 11, 1876; George Wellington, November 26, 1877; and Franklin D., January 23, 1880. Mr. Brown and his wife are Spiritualists. He is a greenbacker. He has a farm of 143 acres, 100 acres being improved. For the history of his parents' settlement here see sketch of Cyrus Brown, his brother.

Josiah Rusk, farmer, Attica, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Cook) Rusk, was born in Richland township, November 11, 1838. His mother was raised in Maryland, and his father in Ohio. They settled in Richland township probably as early as 1830, and lived and died there; his father, October 2, 1839. His mother married Abram Dove,

and died September 5, 1869. Mr. Rusk got his education in the common schools of Richland township taught by Joseph Miller, Augustus Brier, Riley Hawkins, Mr. Voliva, Moses Fowler, Pleasant Scott, and others. He was drafted in time of the war, examined, accepted, and held at La Fayette two weeks, but none of that draft went to the army, as the quota was filled by volunteers. So he came home, and April 2, 1864, was married to Melinda, daughter of Jacob Brown, who came to the Wabash with his mother in 1826. He lived near Portland three years, and then moved to Tippecanoe county. In 1839 he returned and has lived here till this time. His wife, to whom he was married in 1833, was Susanna Becker. He is a descendant of German ancestry, and a native of Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1811. Mrs. Rusk was born March 21, 1842, and has had six children: Jacob B. (deceased), Sarah Susanna, John, Albert, Ellen, and Miranda. Mr. and Mrs. Rusk belong to the United Brethren church and have their membership at Brown's chapel. He was converted at the age of twelve and united with the New Lights; his wife joined the same church a year after marriage. In 1868 they moved into Shawnee township and settled where they at present live. The change took them out of reach of the church where they had worshiped; and finally in 1879 they united by letter with the society of which they are now members. Mr. Rusk owns 246 acres in Shawnee township, and 240 in Grant township, Vermilion county, Illinois, valued at \$23,000. He is a democrat.

John C. Marr, farmer, Attica, was born in Attica, December 25, 1839. His father was a native of Ireland, and came to Fountain county in 1837 and settled in Attica. His mother, whose maiden name was Ann Sholl, was born in Hagerstown, Maryland, April 3, 1810, and is living with her son in the enjoyment of a vigorous old age, but not wholly free from that most painful of diseases which too rarely fails to afflict old age—rheumatism. Mr. Marr received the log school-house education of those days. He has always been a tiller of the soil, but for the last two years he has been in the stock-shipping business. He owns eighty acres of land in Webster county, Iowa. He has been a Mason about ten years, and is a republican. He has been real estate appraiser of Shawnee township for four successive terms, beginning with 1872. He was first appointed by the board of commissioners of Fountain county, and in 1874 and in 1876 was reelected. He was United States supervisor of election for Shawnee township in 1880. He was married December 26, 1861, to Hester A. Keefer, who died September 6, 1876, leaving two children: John Edward, born January 24, 1863; and Mary B., September 4, 1865. His

second marriage was with Miss Ella Simpson, who was born May 18, 1855. She has had two children: Gertrude Kate, born October 7, 1878, and George Howard, November 17, 1879.

William Hall, farmer, Rob Roy, was born in Ross county, Ohio, May 1, 1812. He was the son of James and Hester (Hilvy) Hall. The former was born in Delaware, and the latter in Virginia. They were married in Ohio, and lived and died in Ross county. Mr. Hall's father was a hatter, and from him he learned that trade, and worked at it from 1828 till 1837, at which time he abandoned the business and engaged in farming, which he has since followed without interruption. In August, 1834, he married Sarah Bookwater, and in 1839 emigrated to Fountain county, and improved the farm where he is living, in Shawnee township. His wife died in February 1847, and he married again October 14 of the same year. This wife's name was Sophia Van Gundy, daughter of Samuel Van Gundy, who came from Ross county, Ohio, to Shawnee township in 1832. She was born March 17, 1817. Mr. Hall was originally a whig, and has been a republican since that party has had an existence. He has held communion in the Methodist church thirty years. His first wife was a member, as the second also is. He has filled the office of trustee twenty years, and is still discharging the duties of that position. He has traveled somewhat in the south and west. From 1864 to 1869 he was trustee of Shawnee township, being elected five consecutive terms of one year each. He owns a choice, fertile, well improved farm, with handsome residence, picturesquely located a short distance south of Rob Roy. The place contains 200 acres, all in cultivation except thirty acres of timber. His first marriage was fruitful of five children: Elizabeth (deceased), Clinton (deceased), Jeremiah, Isaac, and James. By his second wife he has had six children: Wallace, Alonzo, Ophelia (wife of Daniel R. Brown), Alexander, Arphelia, and Ella. His sons, Clinton, Jeremiah and Isaac, were soldiers in the late war. Clinton belonged to the 22d Ill. Vols., and fought at Shiloh and Stone River. In the last battle he was wounded in the leg; gangrene set in, and though the limb was amputated it was not enough to save his life. His remains were brought home and interred at Rob Roy. Jeremiah was in the 86th Ind. Vols., and after four months' service in the field was taken sick and sent to Nashville, and after his recovery was retained there to nurse in hospital till the end of the war, serving on this detached duty nearly three years. Isaac was in the 113th Ind. Vols., and served his full time of six months in East Tennessee.

Mark B. Briney, farmer, Rob Roy, second son of William S. and Ellen (McMillin) Briney, was born near his present residence in Shaw-

nee township, August 2, 1840. His grandfather, Mark Breinnig (now spelled Briney), served in the last war with England, and was one of the garrison of Fort Meigs when it was besieged. He was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, October 23, 1790, and came with his parents to Butler county, Ohio, in a very early time. His mother's parents, Daniel and Ellen (Fergusson) McMillan, arrived in Shawnee township, from Dark county, Ohio, about 1830. He was a prominent citizen, and built the first mill of any consequence on the Shawnee. This first bore the name of its original proprietor, and for many years recently has been known as the "Nave Mill," but its name has still more recently been changed to Wheatland. Mr. McMillin was one of the commissioners of Fountain county in his time. His birth occurred in 1768, and his death in 1836; his wife was born June 12, 1774, and died in 1840. Mr. Briney's father emigrated from Butler county, Ohio, reaching Fountain county October 20, 1831. After living four years near Covington, he married and removed to Shawnee township, where he at present resides. He was born in January 1815, and his wife March 16 of the same year. She was the youngest child of twelve, and is the only one of the number living. This couple reared three sons and one daughter: Daniel, Mark, William Alexander (dead), and Sarah Ellen. The latter is the wife of Oliver Marshall, of Troy township. Mr. Briney enlisted August 13, 1862, in Co. C, 86th Ind. Vols., and was discharged February 19, 1863, on surgeon's certificate of disability. He was married August 19, 1869, to Mary E., daughter of William and Nancy (Brier) Manlove. Mrs. Manlove died January 15, 1856, and Mr. Manlove November 27, 1860. Mr. Brier has had three children: Okella, born May 17, 1870; William M., born February 13, 1872, died September 6, 1873; Edna, January 29, 1875, died May 11 of same year. He owns a good farm of 164 acres, 110 being improved, and is a democrat. His wife is a Presbyterian.

Simon B. LaBaw, farmer, Fountain (Portland), was born in Shawnee township, July 15, 1841. He was the son of Benjamin and Phebe (Crane) LaBaw, who came by wagon from Montgomery county, Ohio, probably as early as 1830, and settled on the farm which is owned and occupied by John LaBaw. This couple reared two children, seven of whom are living. Mrs. LaBaw died April 24, 1852, and Mr. LaBaw married twice afterward; three children by his second wife, Elizabeth Smith, are living; his third wife, Eliza Arheart, had two children, but both are dead. Mr. LaBaw's eldest brother, David, was a member of the 86th Ind. Vols. He was slightly wounded at the battle of Stone River, and being afterward prostrated with typhoid fever, died in hospital at Murfreesboro, April 4, 1863. His brother,

Derrick B., was in the same regiment, and was killed in the first day's battle at Stone River, January 31, 1862. His brother, Benjamin F., was in the 72d Ind.Vols. He shared in the hard service done by the Army of the Ohio, in the last quarter of the year 1862. He was in a number of skirmishes and on long marches, and died of lung fever at Bowling Green, Kentucky, January 4, 1863. Mr. LaBaw himself was in the 154th Ind.Vols. (Co. C); he enlisted in the spring of 1865, for one year, and served near Winchester, in the Shenandoah valley, doing garrison duty. He was retained in the service until August 1865, and then discharged. This was truly a family stimulated by no doubtful patriotism. Mr. LaBaw was married to Sarah E. Deal, December 7, 1865. She died December 15, 1866, leaving a son, Emory G., who was born November 27. December 10, 1867, he was married in Pennsylvania, by the Rev. Wolf, to Amelia Brame, who was born April 9, 1838. The children by this union are Mary E., born December 29, 1868; Laura B., born May 11, 1871; Elizabeth E., born March 4, 1873; Edwin, born September 9, 1874, died in infancy, and Lily Naomi, born August 25, 1876. Mrs. LaBaw belongs to the United Brethren church, and has her membership at Brown's chapel. He is a trustee of this church, but not a member. He owns 200 acres of land, 90 acres being timber, worth \$10,000. He is a greenbacker.

James Marquess, farmer, Fountain (Portland), second son and fourth child of Kidd and Jane (Trussel) Marquess, was born in Loudon county, Virginia, May 8, 1805. His birthplace was on the summit of the Blue Ridge, where he passed the first sixteen years of his life. At eighteen he crossed to the east side of the mountains to a little town called Union, where he learned the shoemaker's trade with Thomas Jones, in whose shop he worked three years. In May, 1827, he went to Leesburg, the county town, and engaged in making boots and shoes for the paupers of Loudon county. At Christmas, 1828, he went up on the Blue Ridge and embarked in the coopering business with his brother till September 1831, when he came to Dayton, Ohio, where he made this his principal employment during his residence in the place. November 21, 1833, he was married to Miss Margaret Ann Berry, who was born in Maryland, August 18, 1815. In 1835 he purchased sixty acres on Mad river, in Clark county, Ohio, for \$900, and they lived on this until the spring of 1838, when they returned to Dayton. June 1, 1841, they departed from that place for the west, and arrived in Rob Roy on the 9th. In the following autumn he bought from Thomas Bodley the farm which John Stucker, son-in-law of Mr. Marquess, now owns and occupies. This was entered in 1822 by George Johnson who sold it to Bodley. Here Mr. Marquess and his family resided until

March 1846, when they moved to his present homestead. He has 190 acres in a body, about 130 acres being under the plow and in pasture. This is worth \$9,500. Mr. and Mrs. Marquess have reared nine children of their own and three belonging to other parents. Following are the former: Serena Ann, wife of Samuel Smith, of Niles, Michigan; Delilah Jane, deceased wife of David L. LaBaw; Mary Catherine, wife of Dayton E. Coffing; Nancy Ellen, wife of Jonathan D. Crane; William H., who married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Simon Brown; Margaret E., wife of John Crawford; Sarah A., wife of Simon Houts; Elda, wife of John Stucker; and George, married to Eliza Ferguson. They brought up William Jemison, who was a soldier in the late war, and afterward died; and Samuel F. and George M. LaBaw, grandsons. The father of these grandchildren, David L. LaBaw, was a member of the 86th Ind. Vols., and was slightly wounded at the battle of Stone River. He was attacked not long after with typhoid fever, and died in hospital at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, April 4, 1863. William Marquess belonged to the same regiment and served about six months, when he was discharged at Bowling Green, Kentucky, on account of disability. Mrs. Marquess is a member of the United Brethren church. Mr. Marquess cast his first vote for president for Gen. Jackson, in 1832. He voted the democratic ticket till 1852, when he cast the only ballot for John P. Hale that was deposited at the polls at Portland. He has been a republican since that party came into existence.

James J. Meeker, farmer, Rob Roy, son of Usual H. Meeker, was born in Richland township, January 31, 1847. In the spring of 1856 he moved with his father's family into Shawnee township, and has since resided here. He was married April 21, 1870, to Martha E. McKnight, daughter of Linton and Margaret (Marcus) McKnight, who removed from Ohio to Richland township in 1850. Her father was a Virginian by birth. Their marriage has produced two children: Hettie M., born November 20, 1871, and Usual M., November 29, 1873. Both parents are members of the Christian denomination, and have their membership at the Union Cemetery church. Mr. Meeker has 190 acres of first-class land, 30 acres being in pasture and timber. He is a republican.

William M. Hatton, farmer, Attica, was born in Logan township, October 6, 1849. His grandfather Hatton was an early settler from Ohio, locating on Sec. 17, T. 21, R. 7, in 1826. The farm which he improved, and on which he lived and died, is now the property of Henry Nave by recent purchase. His grandfather Swank was another pioneer, who came two or three years later than the Hattons, and set

up at his trade of blacksmithing close by Henry Nave's. He afterward bought on the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 20. The Swank homestead has recently been purchased by the subject of this sketch, who also has just disposed of the Hatton homestead. Thomas S. Hatton was born in 1823, and came here with his father from Ohio. He married Julia Swank, and the fruits of this union were ten children, nine of whom are living: Thomas S., James E. (born in 1848), William M., Charles T., Mary C. (deceased), John A., Frank E. (born October 7, 1857), Joseph B., David H., Sarah E. and Walter B. William M. was married March 27, 1873, to Nancy C., daughter of Leonard and Ann Eliza Houts. She was born in Logan township, December 17, 1850. Her parents came from Ohio at an early day, and settled on Lopp's prairie. They have one child, Charles Edmund, born December 31, 1873. James E. was married January 24, 1870, to Mary A. Coppock, who died July 7, 1878, leaving three children. Charles has been in business a short time in Attica, but recently sold out to his brothers, James E. and Frank, who now carry on the grocery trade. John A. is in the same business in Williamsport.

Francis M. Potter, farmer, Attica, was born in Floyd county, Indiana, March 5, 1835. He was the son of Abram and Thirza (Overbay) Potter, the former of whom died and was buried in Knox county in March 1844 or 1845. In 1851 he and his mother arrived in Fountain county and settled on the Big Shawnee, where he has since lived — sometimes in Logan, sometimes in Richland, but most of the time in Shawnee township. His mother died February 4, 1880, aged seventy-nine years. He was married August 10, 1862, to Nancy Ann, daughter of William H. and Mary (Stout) Smith, who settled in Richland township in 1828. Mrs. P. is a sister to John C. Smith, who has a sketch in Richland township. These parents have seven living children: John D., born April 11, 1862; Lenora E., February 20, 1864; Alta Mary, January 2, 1867; Francis Marion, August 30, 1869; George Washington, April 19, 1872; Icy Abigail, October 9, 1874; and Daniel Voorhees, January 31, 1878. Mr. Potter was an Odd-Fellow five years from 1864; since that he has not been affiliated. He enlisted May 8, 1861, in Co. H, 15th Ind. Vols., and was in the service three months. He is a democrat.

William Carnahan Cole, M.D., was born July 16, 1828, in Washington, Daviess county, Indiana, of English and Scotch-Irish ancestry. In his eighteenth year he enlisted in New Orleans, Louisiana, in the regiment of Mounted Rifles, Smith's brigade, Twigg's division, and with that command, under Gen. Scott, participated in all the battles in the Valley of Mexico, entering the city September 14, 1847, and re-

remaining nine months. He was discharged at Jefferson barracks, Missouri. He studied medicine at the Medical College of Ohio, attending two full courses of lectures and graduating from that school. He located in Newtown, Fountain county, March 1852, where he practiced until December 1859, when he changed his location to a farm in Shawnee township, where he has practiced ever since with the exception of the three years he served in the Union army. In August, 1862, he assisted in recruiting Co. H, 72d reg. Ind. Vols., of which company he was elected first lieutenant. On the arrival of the regiment at Indianapolis he was commissioned by Gov. Morton assistant surgeon; and after one year of service in the field, and in charge of Hospital No. 5, at Gallatin, Tennessee, was commissioned surgeon of the 72d regiment. He served during the last year of the war as brigade surgeon of Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry; the 72d and 17th Indiana and the 98th and 123d Illinois comprising the brigade. At the close of the last campaign, while at Macon, Georgia, he detailed Dr. Groves, of the 98th Illinois, to accompany the 4th Michigan in pursuit of Jeff. Davis. The doctor was present at the capture of that noted personage. He was mustered out of the service at Indianapolis. He is a member of the American Medical Association, Indiana State Medical Society, and of the Fountain County Medical Society, of which last he is president. He was married May 3, 1853, to Miss Mary A. Carnahan, who was born November 5, 1830, at Newville, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and who emigrated with her parents to Fountain county in 1835, settling in Shawnee township. Dr. Cole's eldest son, William G., was born in Newtown, June 9, 1854. He attended Waveland Collegiate Institute and Wabash College each one term. He was married May 27, 1879, to Miss Eva Haas, who was born November 25, 1860. They have a child, William C., born March 24, 1880. Both are members of the Beulah Presbyterian church, and he is a republican.

George M. Foster, farmer, Rob Roy, eldest of two sons, by John L. and Catherine (Nave) Foster, was born April 24, 1853. His grandfather, James Foster, emigrated to this township from Franklin county, Ohio, in 1827. Mr. Foster was married November 3, 1875, to Eliza Jane Burbridge, daughter of Morgan Burbridge, a pioneer settler of western Indiana. She was born October 21, 1854, in Tippecanoe county. They are the parents of three children: Wilmer, born August 18, 1876; William Robert, February 21, 1878, and John Lee, February 8, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Foster are members of the Presbyterian church. He is a republican.

George W. Snyder, farmer, and trustee of Shawnee township, Rob Roy, son of Abram and Christina (Kerns) Snyder, was born in Perry

county, Pennsylvania, April 7, 1821. His father was a soldier in the last war with England, and served in Canada. Mr. Snyder was raised a farmer, and received a common school education. March 17, 1854, he and his family arrived in Shawnee township, where they have since lived. He was married January 8, 1852, to Mary Fidler, who was born October 26, 1821. They have had two children: Mary, born June 9, 1861 (died in infancy), and Samuel E., born February 5, 1863. Mr. Snyder was elected township trustee in 1870, and held the office two years. In 1878 he was reelected, and also again in 1880. He belongs to the German Reformed and his wife to the Lutheran church. He owns a good farm of 327 acres two miles west of Rob Roy. He is a national greenbacker.

John G. Keefer, farmer, Rob Roy, son of Israel and Margaret (Hall) Keefer, was born in Ross county, Ohio, August 31, 1851. He came with his parents to Shawnee township in the fall of 1854, and has lived here since that time. His father was a mechanic, and the use of tools coming to him naturally, he learned the carpenter's trade with much freedom, but has never followed it to any great extent. He began farming in 1874. December 18, 1873, he was married to Miss Henrietta Fisher, who was born February 24, 1851. Her father came to Shawnee township, and first settled near Portland, about forty years ago. He died in Rob Roy, in December 1854. They have two children: Estella, born October 3, 1874, and Lulu, December 4, 1876. Mr. Keefer was elected assessor of Shawnee township in the spring of 1880, for two years. He is a republican, active in politics and business, and an intelligent, useful citizen.

Robert D. Keefer, carpenter and grocer, Rob Roy, son of Israel and Margaret (Hall) Keefer, was born in Shawnee township, January 10, 1856. His parents removed from Ross county, Ohio, to this place in 1854. He obtained a common school education, and at the age of eighteen began to learn the carpenter's trade. He has followed this business to the present time. Mr. Keefer was married, September 9, 1880, to Miss Ida, daughter of Jacob Clawson. She was born October 16, 1860. Her mother's maiden name was Mary Nehemiah. The Clawsons were early settlers in this part of the country. Mr. Keefer is a young man of spirit and enterprise, and in politics a republican.

Samuel H. Burbridge, miller, Attica, second son of Morgan Burbridge, was born in La Fayette, Indiana, March 25, 1851. He received a common school education, and was reared a miller. He came to this township in 1865, his parents preceding him one year. He was too young for military service in the late war, but his persistent ardor was three times displayed in attempts to reach a recruiting office, and disap-

pointed in each case by his being taken from the cars and returned to his parents by acquaintances. When sixteen he left home on a trip to Missouri, and returning stopped awhile in Illinois. Again he went to Ray county, Missouri, traveling by team, and from there successively to Baxter Springs, Kansas; Springfield and Jefferson City, Missouri, and thence to Texas, employed to buy and drive cattle for a man at Springfield. He was in this business six months, and then returned home. In 1873 he visited Springfield again. February 4, 1880, while attending to his duties in the mill, he was accidentally caught in the machinery and severely injured in the left arm by having the flesh torn from the bone, rendering this limb permanently useless. In politics he is a republican. His father was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, December 6, 1817. In the autumn of 1822 his parents moved to Montgomery county, and settled two and one-half miles west of Crawfordsville. In the fall of 1823 his father bought his land at the office in Terre Haute. Up to the time he was fifteen Mr. Burbridge worked on a farm; then he began to learn the trade of a millwright. When a boy he worked on the Michigan City mills. In connection with his business he has visited and traveled in the states of Ohio, Illinois, Missouri, Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana, New York, and Pennsylvania. He was married December 25, 1847, to Rachael A. Jones, who was born near Newcastle, Indiana, August 1, 1827. Their four children are Charles L., Samuel H., Eliza J. (wife of George M. Foster), and John William. After their marriage they lived two years at Crawfordsville, and in the fall of 1849 removed to La Fayette, where he owned a foundry and machine shop four years. In 1864 he settled in Shawnee township, and bought the flouring-mill where he lives, on the Shawnee. He is still operating it. Before this removal he was absent from home much of his time millwrighting, but since that has given little attention to his trade.

Henry Quiggle, farmer and stock raiser, Attica, was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, November 18, 1841. His ancestry was German, and his parents were George and Mary (Shely) Quiggle. He was reared a farmer, and received a common school education. In 1865 he came to Fountain county, and spent two years working as a hand on a farm. In the autumn of 1866 he returned to Pennsylvania and was married February 28, 1867, to Susan Whitmer, daughter of Henry and Katherine (Eiholtz) Whitmer, born January 7, 1845. In the spring of 1867 he returned with his wife to Fountain county, and has since lived here. They occasionally pay visits to their native home. They have had six children: Cora, born November 4, 1867; Laura, November 13, 1869; John, March 4, 1872; Ira, February 20,

1874; Frank, August 27, 1876, and Elmer, September 20 (died October 25), 1878. Mrs. Quiggle belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Quiggle is a member of Richland Lodge, No. 205, A.F. and A.M., at Newtown. He was reared a democrat, but had too much intelligence to allow his manhood and usefulness to be impaired by party bondage, and so has torn away, when he thought reason dictated, from the attachments formed by early training, before his judgment had matured, and voted the republican ticket and principles as often as the other.

Alonzo Swank, miller, Rob Roy, son of Jacob and Mary Ann (Foster) Swank, was born in Warren county, Indiana, January 26, 1857. His mother died when he was nine days old, and he was taken and reared by his grandfather, William Swank, who with his own father, Jacob, came to this county in 1830. Both were blacksmiths. The latter remained only a short time, then went into Montgomery county. They had a smithy close to Henry Nave's. William Swank improved the farm, and built the brick house where Wm. Melvin Hatton lives, in this township. In September, 1872, the subject of this notice went into the Rob Roy mill to learn the business of milling with Messrs. Bookwalter & Claypool, and has been connected with it ever since. In November, 1876, Mr. Swank joined with Albert Donovan, and leased the mill from his employers. They ran it till August 1878, when James W. Orr bought his partner's interest in the lease, and these have operated the mill to the present time. Mr. Swank married Miss Luella Kingora January 3, 1878. She was born May 13, 1860. They have one child, Ally, born December 17, 1878. Mr. Swank's father died in August 1875.

WABASH TOWNSHIP.

This township, at its organization, received its appellation from the river that laves its western border. For the origin of this name given in full, as gleaned from different authorities in the Indian language, the writer refers the reader to pages 99, 100 and 101, etc., in part first of this book. Let not the reader, after noticing this, neglect a careful perusal of these pages, since the name "Wabash" occurs so frequently in both his writing and conversation. The name carries with it the history, in a large sense, of the people who at one time occupied, and owned by right of possession, these lands lying along the *Wau-bash-kaw sepe*, or *White* or *Wabash River*.

The township already named has on its north the township of

Troy, on the east the townships of Van Buren and Mill creek, and Fulton on the south. Nowhere in Fountain county has the all-powerful hand of nature manifested greater superiority over all other powers that be than in this particular section of the county. The "eternal hills," though worn by the elements for 10,000 years, yet stand as monuments, indicative of how long is "Time"! When we pause to consider that in the distant ages gone by this was a level tract submerged by ocean's deep; that it then became upheaved above sea's level, and grew green with verdure, blossomed with beauty, and became a great city of sylvan temples, whose walls pressed hard together, and around whose foundations lay a carpet of nature's own weaving; that in the lapse of years this beautiful city, "not built with hands," sunk to an ocean grave; that the waters dashed in their fury, and played in their glee above turret and spire, washing earth into every crevice, and covering this city entirely; that in the mutations of time that which was once so beautiful and grand was changed into the black, dirty beds of coal that are here found, sometimes even cropping from the hill-side, but buried, generally, deep in earth in veins reaching seven feet in thickness, we are certainly ready to admit that nature has not slighted Wabash township. Yet, with all its hills, it has many of the finest farms in the county. Coal creek, as it wanders through this piece of country, seeming to have almost forced its way through the hills that now hem it in on either side, proved the "Address of Welcome" to the early home-seeker, who heeded its voice and built his cabin and mill on its banks and in its valley.

The first entry made in Wabash township was that of Daniel Richardson, July 12, 1822, calling for the N.E. fraction, 144 acres, of Sec. 3, T. 18 N., R. 9 W. But settlement did not correspond with entry, as the land was often purchased at land sales at the land office, sometimes even before being seen. Martin Harrold entered, on November 11, 1822, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23, T. 19 N., R. 8 W. William White secured by patent, November 12 of the same year, the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$, also the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 27. Mr. White was a captain in the war of 1812; called to Horseshoe Bend, on the Mississippi, by Gen. Jackson to fight the Indians. He was a Tennessean, and was well prepared to fight hardships and circumstances in a new country. It is probable that he did not settle in Fountain county till 1823 or 1824. He built the first mill erected in the county on Coal creek. This mill did the sawing and grinding for many miles around. It passed from his hands to ——— Bishop, and from him to ——— Vandorn, and is now owned by Samuel Cade and known as the "Union Mills." Mr. Cade does an

extensive business, but, of course, has greatly improved the mill. Capt. White was a highly respected citizen. His son, Anderson White, also lived many years in Fountain county, controlling the mill. Another son, William B., or "Bloomer White" as he was familiarly known, was one of the earliest county officers. In the month of November, 1822, William Cloud entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23; Thomas Patton, the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 23; William Forbes obtained the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 20; John Simpson, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 14; Jeremiah Hartman, the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 14; Alexander Logan secured the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 28; John Rusing, the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 28; James Briggs, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 29, and John Nugent the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 32. All the above being in T. 19 N., R. 8 W. The year of 1823 witnessed an increased sale of lands in this section, and some permanent settlements. The effacing hand of time and the imperfections of memories have buried many names in oblivion, who should receive honorable mention in the history of the settlement and development of this county. Many of them sleep in unknown graves, with not even a wooden slab to mark their resting place; then, occasionally, a hill or knoll is capped with a marble slab, perhaps three or four, which mark a pioneer hamlet of the dead. In this year, 1823, Archibald Johnson entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 17, but probably settled in the edge of Troy township; James Boyd entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 17; B. Harp obtained the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 18; Isaac Hibbs, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 19, also the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ and the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 20. In this year also came B. W. Graham, whose sketch appears, and who has been one of the best farmers in the township. In this year also William Cade arrived, whose son, Samuel Cade, now owns the Union mills, and is one of the wealthiest men in the county. Jane Cade, daughter of William, was probably the first child born in Fountain county, her birth dating May 30, 1824. In 1823 Lewis Phebus entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 20; Orsemus Greenley, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23, and Henry Hedrick the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23; Clayburn Hawkins entered W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 27; John Gillam, the W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 29; Lambeth Heath, the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 29; John Hibbs, the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 29, also the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 30; Abraham Fullenger obtained the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 31, and James Cantwell, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 31; John Garred secured the N. $\frac{1}{2}$, also the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 32; while Thomas Gillam became the possessor of the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{2}$ Sec. 33; all of T. 19 and R. 8. In T. 19 N., R. 9 W., a few entries were made in 1823. Joseph Hanna

obtained the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 13, also the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 24; Alexander McCann, the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 24. Robert F. Nugent, the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25, and the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23; James Terguson, the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25, and Arthur Patterson, 85 acres in Sec. 34. In 1823 Benjamin Beckelhymer, Thomas Isaac and James Terguson, in February made a tour of inspection, finding at that time but two permanent settlements in the county, but there may have been others. Forbes and Mendenhall seemed to them the possessors of immense areas. All entered land in Wabash township, Beckelhymer choosing the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 2, T. 18, R. 9. After entering their land all returned to Ohio on their horses. Isaac Ferguson returned in 1825. Mr. Beckelhymer, in September 1827, moved his family of wife, Eunice (Fitspatrick), and four children by his first wife, who died in 1823. His children were Peter, Isaiah, Levi and Enos. Prior to his second trip he had engaged a man to do some work on the place. He moved with an ox team. In a year or so, in partnership with Isaac Ferguson, he built a saw-mill on Coal creek, and afterward added a grist-mill. In about ten years Ferguson and Beckelhymer sold to Headley and Kiger. Beckelhymer bought a bottom farm in Wabash township, on which he died in 1844. He and his partner worked eighteen days in cutting the first road, a distance of about one and a half miles to the mill. Terguson was prominent in church affairs and township.

In 1824 Washington Graham entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 18, T. 19, R. 8 W., also Forgis Graham the West fraction, eighty-seven acres, in Sec. 18. John Simpson and Lambeth and Jeremiah Heath also secured more. The township rapidly assumed an appearance of industry. The axe became busy in felling the forest; the smoke curled to the clouds as pile after pile of logs was fired. Here and there grew small fields of corn amid the stumps; roads to and from the mills and places of trade became visible. The earliest settlers began to have and to spare. The "log-rolling" and the "raising" and the "shucking" no longer wanted for numbers. All was energy and industry, and mirth and happiness. Children grew to manhood's estate and in turn made their impress upon the face of nature, till to-day the township teems in wealth. The Yerkeses, the Bodines, Colemans, Robbs and others added their forces in an early day.

The sale of the saw and grist mill to Headley and Kiger has already been mentioned. Mr. George Kiger came to Parke county in 1827, and in 1833 engaged in milling, as above noted. He continued interested in this mill till his death, in 1835. His son, John A. Kiger, then controlled the milling interest for some years till he sold to John

Headley and moved to his present farm. Headly owned the mill till he sold in 1851 to Samuel I. Snoddy and John Hardisty, who, in 1854, sold to George Mosier. In 1855 Mr. Snoddy purchased it of Mosier. At that time it consisted of a saw-mill and one set of burrs for grinding corn. In 1869 Mr. Snoddy tore away all, discarded the saw apparatus, and erected a large flouring-mill with three runs of burrs. He has carried on an extensive grist trade, employing two hands in his mill. The immense coal beds of this vicinity, which had been mined by hand and the coal hauled to the canal for some years, began to attract the attention of Chicago rolling-mill firms and others, and shafts were sunk, giving employment to many men. Mr. Snoddy prophesied this to be a good point for trade in provisions and dry-goods. Hence, in 1874, he built a store-building near his mill, in which he put a general stock. He also became the post-master, a railroad as an outlet for the coal having been built in 1872. Mr. Snoddy had added to his mill seat of twelve acres the 160 acres adjoining in 1863, so that he was sole proprietor of Snoddy's Mills, as the post-office is called. The single store proved insufficient for the demand for goods, so in 1877 he built a second business-room, divided his stock, keeping groceries in the one, and dry-goods, boots and shoes and clothing in the other. Mr. Snoddy has also built several neat dwellings, ten in number; his own residence standing on a very high hill, makes him indeed the "overseer" of his village. All the interests of the place, the milling, dry-goods, grocery, lumber, grain, and stock, as well as post-office, are personally supervised by him.

"String Town" is a mining place close to Snoddy's mill. It is a collection of cheap houses mostly erected by the coal companies to be used by the miners. It is of mushroom growth, and an immense business is done, especially in liquors, there being about seventeen saloons at this point. It is hoped that the better element will become stronger, and that at some time this intemperance will cease. There are about 600 men employed in the mines, and the demand for coal is far beyond the ability to supply on account of the scarcity of conveyance. There are religious organizations here, but mostly composed of foreigners engaged in mining.

CHURCHES.

Religious interests of Wabash township have always been looked to. In the old days the school-house served also as "meeting-house." Those were times when the people were plain in manner and dress, and attended church perhaps more for the sake of real worship than for the display of fine clothes, as is the fashion with many of to-day. The

women wore decent calico dresses; but we must remember that in that day calico was as high as $33\frac{1}{2}$ cents per yard. Their aprons were checked cotton, a cotton handkerchief for the neck, and a calico sun-bonnet. Men wore blue-jeans pants, a striped jeans vest, a brown or blue-jeans coat or hunting-shirt, and thus did the good folk dress for church, or even for a wedding. One old settler remarks that a very common mode for young people to travel to church, if they did not walk, was for the young man to mount his horse and take his "sweet-heart" behind him. In this way the twain would ride five or six miles. "The hugging," he says, "was done by the maiden to her heart's content, but the youth was at a disadvantage as to such a pleasure." The "family horse," too, was in demand in those days, and it was not an uncommon occurrence to see half a dozen on one horse. As "Old Time" straightened out everything but men, and them humping, as church edifices began to build, so also did modes of travel succumb to the more modern vehicle, the carriage. Graham's (or Hibbs') chapel is a Methodist church, erected many years ago. It has undergone some changes in structure. The society has been at times strong, then again weak. Like the country around it, its nature is undulating. The Presbyterian church, known as the Second Presbyterian church, of Covington, or XVI, was removed in pieces from Covington about 1871, and reërected and rededicated in Wabash township. The most flourishing religious organization is that of "Mount Carmel Baptist church," situate in the N. W. corner of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 35, T. 19 N., R. 9 W. In the primitive days of the society meetings were held at Alexander White's dwelling, and then at a log school-house on White's farm. Mr. White made his home here in 1836. The Townsleys, Peter Fagins and wife, Peter Ferguson and wife, and others, were already here, and believers in the Baptist faith. Reuben Carman and David French occasionally preached for them. Organization was effected in 1843. The members were Alex. White and wife Hannah, Reuben Carman, Mary Davis, Cordillean White, Cordillean Townsley, Oliver S. Rardin, Elizabeth Coleman, Nancy Townsley, Lucinda Townsley, James and Thomas Townsley, Elija Thauroughman, and Aaron Thauroughman. A number of persons were received into the church by letter, and the society was increased and prosperous. James Townsley was elected clerk, which office he filled for many years. Reuben Carman was appointed to propose a suitable name for the church. He reported the two names, "Mount Carmel" and "Providence," the former of which was chosen. Rev. D. S. French was elected pastor, and acted in that capacity for many years. In 1844 this society was received into the Tippecanoe Baptist association. Alex. White in this year was or-

dained deacon by Rev. S. Carman and French. In 1845 building became a leading issue with the brethren, and Robert Dunham donated three-quarters of an acre of ground for church site. A committee, consisting of A. White, James Townsley, and Oliver Rardin, was appointed to construct or superintend the erection of a house of worship, 35×45 feet, to cost about \$500. The contract was let to George Dunkerly, and Zach. Ferguson did the plastering. About 1846 meetings began to be held in the church, and the church prospered under the charge of Revs. French, E. S. Jones, Samnel Deweese, Wm. Cartwright, and others. To illustrate a particular custom of that day a note is found in the records of this church to the effect that "in 1854 a certain brother appeared before the church and confessed he had done wrong in having drank 'too much' liquor when carrying three half-gallons from Perrysville for his harvest hands." The wrong seems to have been wholly in drinking "too much." In 1865 Mr. White deeded one-fourth acre more to the church for burying purposes, and since has given one-fourth acre more. In October, 1876, the building was repaired. This church has given off four branch societies: Perrysville, Eugene, Mill creek, and the coal mines. During its existence more than 500 have been connected with it. It now numbers fifty-five. A. White, Philip Grubb and John Boyd are deacons, Albert H. White clerk, and C. B. Allen preacher in charge. The trustees are the deacons.

Wabash township has many staunch men, whose sketches appear here.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

F. T. Graham, farmer, Covington, was born in Wabash township, Fountain county, Indiana, in 1825, and is the son of Washington Graham, whose sketch will be found elsewhere in the pages of this history. Mr. Graham was reared a farmer, but has worked some at the carpenter trade. In 1850 he married Miss Harriet Rabb, daughter of Johnson and Mary (Ainsworth) Rabb, who were early settlers of the county. Mr. Graham has three children: Alice, Mary F. and Barton. Mr. Graham is the owner of 172 acres of land, and is a staunch republican.

Samuel Cade, farmer and stock raiser, Veedersburg, is one of the old and respected citizens of Fountain county. He is a native of the county, and was born February 4, 1826, and is the son of William and Martha (Campbell) Cade. His father was born in Delaware October 4, 1788, and married his wife in Pickaway county, Ohio, in 1823. She was born January 8, 1801, and in October, 1823, they emigrated to Fountain county, Indiana, and settled in what is now Wabash town-

ship. They were among the very first settlers of the county. In an early day Mr. Cade used to run flat-boats down the Scioto river into the Ohio, thence to New Orleans, and has walked back from New Orleans three different times to the place of starting. After he came to Fountain county he took an active part in all improvements, and was a zealous worker in the cause of religion, having joined the Methodist church when a young man. He was called to try the realities of the next world November 14, 1846, and his wife January 31, 1841. Samuel Cade, the subject of this notice, was raised on a farm in Wabash township. He has accumulated a large tract of land, consisting of 1,800 acres, all of which is due to his energy and a close attention to business. He now owns the 160 acres which his father bought at the land sales in 1822. He is also the owner of the Union mills since 1873. He has one sister, Jane, who was born in this county May 3, 1824, and is probably the first born in the county. She married D. Patton, in 1844, and is now a resident of Ford county, Illinois. Mr. Cade has been twice married: first time, in 1850, to Mary F. Conover. She died June 29, 1852. He married again, January 4, 1855, Miss Eliza J. Clark, daughter of David and Mary Clark. Mr. Cade has one child by first wife, William, and six by present wife: Mary F. (wife of M. Nixon), Fannie O. (wife of H. Glasscock), Martha J., David S., Clifford, and one deceased. (Carrie M).

Levi Rabb, farmer, Snoddy's Mills, is a native of Warren county, Ohio, and was born November 7, 1827, and is the son of Johnson and Mary (Ainsworth) Rabb, who removed to Fountain county, Indiana, in 1829, and settled in Wabash township, where they were respected pioneers and citizens. They both departed this life about 1868, but are still fresh in the memories of many of the pioneers of the county. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was at Hull's surrender. Levi Rabb was raised on a farm, now owned by him (which was his father's), and has followed that occupation, excepting about ten years, which he spent in carpentering. In 1853 he married Mary J. Conover, daughter of William and Jane (Mitchell) Conover, and a native of Virginia. Their family are: Annie (wife of S. S. Wells), Mary (wife of J. Bartley), Albert, Jennie, William, Libbie, and one deceased (James). Mr. Rabb is the owner of a fine farm of 387 acres, the most of which is of his own accumulation. In politics he is a staunch republican.

B. W. Graham, farmer, Covington, was born in Madison county, Ohio, June 21, 1819, and is the son of James and Jane (Snodgrass) Graham, who were natives of Kentucky, and came from Ohio to Parke county, Indiana, in 1822, where they remained one year, after which

they came to Fountain county and settled in what is now Wabash township, on what is now known as Graham's creek. His father was born January 10, 1797, and died in this county in 1879. His wife was born in 1795, and died in about 1873. The subject of this sketch is probably as old a settler as now lives in Fountain county, having spent a life of usefulness in the way of improving and building up that part of the county in which he lives. He has always been engaged in farming, and has accumulated a fine property of 200 acres of well improved land. In 1842 he married Miss Ruth Crane, daughter of Moses and Susanah Crane, who came to the county about 1835. Mr. Graham's family are: Oliver, Byron J., Almira J., Julia A. and Marietta. Three deceased: Oliver, Milford and Monroe.

James Bodine, farmer, Covington, was born in Warren county, Ohio, in 1825, and is the son of William and Rebecca (Marlatte) Bodine. They were natives of Virginia, the father being born March 1, 1793, and the mother about 1797. They came to Warren county, Ohio, about 1817, and removed to Fountain county, Indiana, October, 1829, and settled in what is now Wabash township. They had a family of seven children, four born in Ohio and three in Fountain county. They took an active part in the early improvements of that part of the county in which they lived. Although they have passed away, they are still remembered by the old settlers of the county. In 1864 the father died, and about 1869 the mother departed this life. James, our subject, was raised on his father's farm, and received a good common school education. He has occupied his time in agricultural pursuits, and is now the owner of 1,145 acres of land, well stocked and improved. He is a prominent Mason and Odd-Fellow, and is well respected by all who know him. In 1859 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Campbell, daughter of Joseph Campbell, who was one of the old and respected pioneers of the county. Mr. Bodine has four children: Flora, Robert, Thomas, and Jennie.

O. H. Graham, farmer, Covington, was born in Fountain county, Indiana, in 1832, and is the son of James and Jane (Snodgrass) Graham, who were early and respected pioneers of Fountain county. Mr. Graham has been a resident of the county all his life. He owns 200 acres of well improved land. In 1812 he married Miss Rachel Cooper, daughter of John Cooper, and by this union they have six children: Katie, Lottie J., James W., Courtenous L., Joseph H. and Montie L.

Schnyler La Tourette, farmer, Covington, was born in Wabash township, Fountain county, Indiana, in 1834, and is the son of John and Sarah (Schenck) La Tourette, who were among the early and respected pioneers of Fountain county. The subject of this memoir was

raised on a farm, and received a common school education, and has followed agricultural pursuits all his life. In the beginning of the rebellion he enlisted in Co. H, 63d Ind. Vol. Inf., as private, and at the organization of his company he was elected as first lieutenant, and after serving six months was promoted to captain, which office he honorably filled till the close of the war, participating in many of the hard-fought battles; Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, and numerous other engagements. His company was composed of men from his own neighborhood, and comprised some of the best soldiers Fountain county afforded. At the close of the war Mr. La Tourette was honorably discharged and returned to his native county, where he has been quite extensively engaged in farming. He is the owner of a well improved farm of 240 acres, of which 160 acres is the old homestead. In 1863 he married Miss Kate Cooper, daughter of John and Lotta Cooper, and a native of New Jersey. Mr. La Tourette is a member of the A. F. and A. M., and is one of Fountain county's staunch republicans.

Nelson Crane, farmer, Snoddy's Mills, was born in Warren county, Ohio, April 2, 1811, and is the son of Moses and Susanah Crane. Mr. Crane was raised a farmer, and has followed that occupation all his life. In 1835 he came to Fountain county, where he has resided on one farm for thirty-seven years. In 1833 he married Miss Sarah Meloy, a native of Warren county, Ohio, who was born September 5, 1814. They had one child, Martha, born January 2, 1834, and died the same year. Mr. and Mrs. Crane are devoted members of the Christian church, and Mr. Crane is a republican.

J. B. Van Dorn, farmer, Covington, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 4, 1833, and is the son of Hezekiah and Hester Van Dorn, who were natives of Pennsylvania. The father was born March 26, 1790, and the mother about 1792; she died in this county about 1870. The father resides with his son, Mr. Van Dorn. They came to Fountain county in 1836, and settled in Wabash township. Mr. Van Dorn, the subject of this sketch, has been a resident of the county since he came to it with his parents. In 1858 he married Miss Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Elihu Jones, and by this union they have four children: Morris L., Levi W., Manford C. and Ora W.

John Roads, farmer, Covington, was born in Warren county, Ohio, February 24, 1820, and is the son of Jacob and Mary (Fox) Roads. Mr. Roads came to Fountain county, Indiana, with his parents, about 1839, and has been a resident of the county ever since, engaged in farming. He is the owner of 351 acres of fine improved land, which is due to his energy and attention to business. He has been twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth E. Graham, by whom he has one

child, Irlanus. His present wife is Mary A. Wolf, by whom he has eight children: John, Lewis, Harriet E. (wife of Charles Marlatte), Mary A., Amanda, John, Viola, and Emma.

Allen Yerkes, farmer, Covington, was born in Wabash township, Fountain county, in 1843, and is the son of Jacob and Ann (Shoemaker) Yerkes, who were natives of Pennsylvania. His father was born May 11, 1809, and came to Fountain county in 1839 and settled in Wabash township, where he died in 1866. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, and received a good common school education, and has followed agricultural pursuits all his life. He owns the old homestead, consisting of 207 acres. In 1866 he married Miss Serena Alexander, daughter of James and Sarah (Mitchell) Alexander. Her father is a native of Indiana, and her mother of Pennsylvania, and came to Boone county, Illinois, in an early day. Mr. Yerkes has two sons, James T. and Jones I.

Samuel Paugh, farmer, Covington, was born in Butler county, Ohio, April 15, 1813. His parents both died when he was a small boy, after which he went to live with his grandfather until twenty-one years of age. In 1840 he came to Fountain county, Indiana, and began a business life for himself. He bought 160 acres in the woods, which he has improved and added to till he is the owner of 375 acres of as fine land as Fountain county affords. In 1843 he married Miss Rebecca Van Dorn, daughter of Hezekiah Van Dorn. The issue of this marriage are Ross, Adaline, and Estella.

B. Yerkes, farmer, Covington, was born in Wabash township, Fountain county, Indiana, in 1841, and is the son of Jacob and Ann (Shoemaker) Yerkes, who came to the county in 1839. They have spent a useful life in improving and helping to build up all local enterprises in the neighborhood where they lived. Mr. Yerkes was raised on his father's farm, and is now one of the leading farmers of Wabash township. He owns 615 acres of fine land, well stocked and improved, as a reward for his own exertions. In 1867 he married Miss Martha E. Marlatte, daughter of Jacob and Cynthia Marlatte, who came to the county in an early day. Mrs. Yerkes was born in 1845. Their family consists of Emma, Jacob, Charles, and Sherman.

E. M. Conover, farmer, Snoddy's Mills, was born in Fountain county, Indiana, in 1842, and is the son of William and Jane (Mitchell) Conover, who were natives of Ohio and Kentucky, and came to Fountain county in an early day. Mr. Conover served in the rebellion in the 37th Ill. reg., and participated in the battles of Pea Ridge, Prairie Grove, siege of Vicksburg, and a great many other engagements. He went out as private, and held all the offices from corporal to captain.

In 1871 he married Miss Emma Rabb, daughter of John and Eliza (Maxwell) Rabb, both of whom were early pioneers of Fountain county. The family consists of two children: Lottie and Rufus.

S. S. Yerkes, farmer, Snoddy's Mills, was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, August 2, 1816, and is the son of William and Deborah Yerkes. His father died in 1829, at the age of fifty. His mother was born in 1779, and died August 28, 1844. Mr. Yerkes came to Fountain county in 1843, and began for himself by working by the month. In this way he earned money to buy some land, and by hard work and economy he has become the owner of 413 acres of land, which he has improved and got under good cultivation. He has been twice married. His first wife was Letitia Watson, married in 1848. She was a native of Kentucky, born August 2, 1827, and died in 1854. He was married again in 1855, to Ann M. Bodine, daughter of William Bodine, who was among the early settlers of Fountain county. Mr. Yerkes has two sons: William and Rolen, and one dead, Charles H.

Samuel I. Snoddy, miller, merchant and farmer, and proprietor to the village of Snoddy's Mills, was born July 15, 1828, in Lyecoming county, Pennsylvania. His parents, Samuel and Sarah (Irwin) Snoddy, were natives of the same state, and there Mrs. Snoddy died, June 10, 1849, aged forty-five years. She was a member of the Presbyterian church, and the mother of ten children. After her death Mr. Samuel Snoddy came to Parke county, Indiana, but in a year or so he returned to his native state. In 1852 he again sought Indiana, and September 2, 1852, during the cholera epidemic, he died at Fort Wayne. He also was a member of the Presbyterian church. Samuel I., the fourth child, was schooled on the farm and in the mill. Before coming west he was married, in 1849, to Susan Koons, daughter of Jonathan and Catharine Koons, and a native of Pennsylvania. Soon after marriage they emigrated to Parke county, Indiana, where Mr. Snoddy worked in Wright's mill. In 1851 he bought the saw and grist mill of John Headley, and in 1852 settled near it on twelve acres of land, which was included in the purchase. About 1858 he bought seventy-eight acres adjoining the mill-seat. In 1868 he bought 160 acres more. He built a store near his mill about 1874, and began selling goods, and in these three branches of industry (milling, merchandising and farming) Mr. Snoddy has succeeded so well that he owns 756 acres of land and the town he founded, containing ten dwelling houses, all his own building. He is acknowledged to be the leading man of his section. He began with comparatively nothing, and his success demonstrates the possibility for one to rise to fortune from even poverty's lowest

depths, where there is "will" to climb. Mr. Snoddy is a quiet but thorough republican. His three brothers, John, James D. and George, served in the civil war. George died at his home in Kansas from disease contracted in the army. James D. was a colonel and John was major in the 7th Kan. Cav. October 6, 1876, death deprived Mr. Snoddy of the partner of his home. She was an amiable woman, and the mother of eleven children: William, John, Milton, Elmer, Chauncey, Purley, George, Anna (now Mrs. Richard Roberts, of Henning, Illinois), Catharine (now Mrs. Benjamin Lindley, of Fulton township, Fountain county, Indiana), Odella (Mrs. Dr. Charles Coggins, Snoddy's Mills), and Emma. Mr. Snoddy was next married December 15, 1878, to Miss Susan Fisher, of Fountain county, his present helpmate. Mr. Snoddy's portrait appears in this history.

John Ramser, farmer, Covington, was born in Switzerland, May 27, 1821, and came to America in 1856, and in the fall of the same year came to Fountain county and began working by the month until he accumulated money enough to buy some land, and by hard work and economy he is now the owner of a fine farm of 350 acres, with good improvements. He has been twice married; once in the old country, to Miss Maria Ritz, who died in 1853; and was married again in 1859, to Elizabeth Ritz, sister of his first wife. He has three children by his first wife: Elizabeth, John, and Frederick; and three by his present wife: Louisa, Henry, and Charles; and three deceased: Maria, Julius, and Jacob.

John Reynolds, merchant, Snoddy's Mills, is a native of England, born in 1849, and came to America in 1867, where he has been engaged in mining in Missouri, Kentucky, Illinois and Indiana, until he began his present occupation. He has given close attention to business, and has given general satisfaction to his many customers. In 1872 he married Miss Catharine McVey, a native of Pennsylvania, and by this marriage they have one child living, Annie, and three dead: Daniel, John D. and Patrick.

William Reynolds, grocer, Snoddy's Mills, is a native of England, born in 1855, and came to Stringtown in 1876, and soon after embarked in the grocery business. By honest dealing and courteous treatment to his many customers he has established a good trade. In 1877 he married Miss S. Stewart, a native of Pennsylvania. By this union they have two children: Gertrude and William.

S. A. McNamara, farmer, Snoddy's Mills, was born in Warren county, Ohio, August 4, 1840, and came to Fountain county in 1865, where he has been engaged in farming. He owns 200 acres of well improved land, which he has earned by hard work. In 1869 he mar-

ried Miss Mary Johnson, daughter of James Johnson. She was born in Warren county, Ohio, January 10, 1843. They have three children: Mary, John, and James. Mr. and Mrs. McNamara are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is a radical democrat.

W. P. Patterson, M.D., Snoddy's Mills, was born in Greene county, Tennessee, in 1851, and is the son of John Patterson. The doctor is a graduate of one of the time-honored institutions of Indianapolis, Indiana, graduating in 1878, and began the practice of medicine in Lodi, Parke county, Indiana, where he practiced one year. For the last two years he has been practicing at Stringtown, and by a strict attention to business he has entered into a lucrative practice.

MILL CREEK TOWNSHIP.

Mill Creek township contains forty-three square miles or sections, or 27,520 acres. The range line passing through its center locates it in Ranges 7 and 8 West, while the town lines place it in Town 18, except the north eight sections, which are in Town 19. The township is bounded on the north by Wabash and Van Buren, and on the east by Cain and Jackson townships, on the south by Parke county, and on the west by Fulton and Wabash townships. There are yet large tracts of it heavily timbered, it having been settled later than other townships; also large tracts were bought by speculators, and thus held from the market. The surface is generally level with occasional undulations, and the land is undergoing a rapid change as the strong arm of the woodsman and farmer wield the axe of destruction yet of life.

In about 1826 the first entry was made. In that year John Gilmore and Franklin Deboard entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36, T. 19, R. 8; yet it may be that in 1825 Jacob Iseley entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 29, T. 19, R. 7, and that Peter Youngblood entered land. October 12, 1826, Samuel Armstrong entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 28, T. 19, R. 7. October 17, 1827, Jacob Bonebrake entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 29, T. 19, R. 7, and November 12, same year, Isaac Kelsey entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 28, of the same town and range. In 1827 Casber Shewey entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 28, T. 19, R. 7. In 1829 a few entries were made. In Sec. 4, T. 18, R. 7, Milburn C. Williams entered E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$, and Fielding Lacy entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$, Jacob Iseley entered E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 5, John Lytle entered E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 7. In 1829 Bennet Scribird entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 32, T. 19, R. 7, and Joseph Hawkins the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 33, of the same town and range. William Abernathey

entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 15, T. 18, R. 8, and Hiram Norris entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 15, of the same town and range. In 1830 John Thompson entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 5, T. 18, R. 7; also Wm. H. Redenbaugh entered the N. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 17, T. 18, R. 7 W. In T. 19, R. 7 W., in the same year, Edward Furr entered W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 28, and Robert Alexander the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 28, and Jesse Elston the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 28. In Sec. 29, same town and range, Robert Alexander entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$. In Sec. 31 Vincent Watson obtained a patent for the west fraction of seventy-one acres of the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$, and in Sec. 33 Robert Alexander for the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. In T. 18, R. 8 W., James Wilkinson became owner by entry of the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 13; also Isaac Hobson entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 22, and W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23, and the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23. Jesse Hobson entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23, George Lindley the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23, and Moses Boyd the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$, and E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23. In the same year David Newlin entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 24; Isaac Hobson also entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 26, and James S. Hawkins the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 27. These are a few pieces of the early entries. It is not to be supposed that all those who made these entries immediately settled. The actual settlement did not take place till later to any great extent. In 1830 Thomas Ratcliff settled in what was since called Mill Creek township. He entered 300 acres of land in the southern part of the township. John Elwell, with his wife Ann and family, in 1831, made his home here. He entered one-half section of land, on which he built a log cabin 18 x 40, double. There are eleven children in the family; hence the necessity of two rooms. In 1832 came Michael and Valentine Day, who also entered land and settled in the woods to hew from solid timber a farm. In 1834 George Norris penetrated for miles the Indiana forest, and halted a short distance northeast of where Harveysburg flourishes. May 3, 1836, George Redenbaugh halted and unloaded his goods under two oak trees, then driving some forks into the ground, and riving some clapboards and plank, he built a shed over his goods, and this served as a house till he had planted a crop on some land rented two miles from "home." After planting he chopped, planed and fitted with his axe the "lumber" till he owned a respectable house. He had entered 160 acres of land. George W. Sowers emigrated in 1837, and entered 720 acres. In 1839 Reuben Lindley, the oldest gentleman now living in the township, settled where he lives and began his improvements; so also Osborn Gillum, a young man then, chopped the first saplings from his farm. These pioneers, and many others, hailed mostly from Carolina. Some had stopped a few years in

Orange and other counties of Indiana, and not a few in Ohio. They came in four-horse, two-horse, and even one-horse wagons, bringing their all, and with this little they began to open the way in the dense forest for future progress in all the industries and professions. Progress at first was slow, but as the army of hardy workers was reinforced the woody foe gave way till fields of golden grain told the change. L. B. Lindley, son of Reuben, resolved to be the founder of a "city," so he, about 1856, laid off sixteen lots for the town, leaving sixty feet streets. Mr. Lindley's first wife was the daughter of Harlan Harvey, now an aged and venerated citizen of the place, who suggested that the town should receive his name. Mr. Lindley acquiesced, and the town was called Harveysburg. The land on which it is built was entered by James P. Crawford, and is situated in the northwestern part of Sec. 26, T. 18, R. 8 W. Henry Lindley, a brother to L. B. Lindley, laid off eight lots, forming the northwest part of the town. Charles Markins also made an addition. There are sixty lots of the Lindley land, and twelve lots in Sec. 23. John and Charles Markins built the first store-house, partitioning a part of it for a dwelling. The store is now occupied by G. W. Hutts. The Markinses kept a general stock of goods. Charles Markins was killed in the civil war. His wife and mother died in Harveysburg, and his father died in Parke county. L. B. Lindley built the next store-room, now occupied by T. J. Durman. Dr. McNutt built an office and room, in which he kept a stock of drugs. He was the early doctor of the town. John Maris and son built the next store, in which he kept a general stock of goods. Wm. Yount now occupies the room with hardware. John W. Spencer built a small dwelling and kept travelers, and soon erected the house known as the Spencer House, now owned by Dr. A. Surbaugh. Mr. Spencer was the first cabinet-maker in the town, and his business is continued by his son, C. M., who has largely increased his business, occupying two large buildings. Robert Briggs was the first blacksmith, Henry Lindley the first harness-maker, and Wesley Lindley and James Briggs did the carpentering. A post-office was early secured, and Dr. McNutt, John and Charles Markins, and Isaac Grimes were the early post-masters. The town is now the trading place for those living for miles around, and does an extensive business. Steam Corner is in the northeastern part of the township, but is scarcely a village yet. Joseph G. Lucas does a large trade in general merchandise.

RELIGION.

The United Brethren church seems to have been the pioneer church of Mill Creek township. Classes were organized in different parts of

the township, meeting at the dwellings of the members and at log school-houses. A class was organized about 1834, by Rev. Cook, called the sample class. Another class was organized by Jacob Waymyer, at the Corey school-house; prominent among the members were John and Levina Mayhew, Levi and Jane Johnson, Jacob and Jerusha Teegarden, William and Christina Newnum, Amariah and Caroline Ellwell. Joseph Sines was class-leader, and Jacob Teegarden steward. When the class became large it divided, part going to the Myers class and a part to the Harveysburg class. The Harveysburg class was organized prior to the civil war. Ira Maber and Jackson Griffith were the early preachers, who probably organized the Harveysburg class. John P. Ephlin was the first local preacher, and has preached in nearly every school-house and dwelling in the township. They then, in connection with the Methodists, built a union church, and about 1872 built a church which they still occupy. It cost \$1,900, and was dedicated by Bishop Edwards. Present membership about seventy; class-leader, J. P. Ephlin; steward, Joseph Marshall; preacher in charge, Wm. Vail; trustees, J. P. Ephlin, Andrew Marshall, James Rateliff, Philip Weaver, and John Marshall. A class was organized at Abraham Myers' about 1837 by John Hoobler. This was on Scott's prairie. Here George Redenbaugh, David Simons, Jonathan Wolf, Wm. Myers, and others met for worship. In 1841 Wm. Myers settled on his present farm, and meetings were soon held at his home; also at George Redenbaugh's and other private houses. This was known as the Myers class, and was organized by John Hoobler and John Dunham, a visitor here. James Griffith and Wm. Hoobler were early itinerants. About 1843 a log school-house was built, about 20×22, round logs, puncheon benches, etc. This was then used as a meeting-house. The church numbered at that time twelve or fifteen members. David Simons was class-leader and Wm. Myers steward; then Wm. Myers class-leader and David Simons steward. George Redenbaugh was also an early class-leader. In about ten years after, a new school-house was built, this time frame. Meetings were held here for a time. In 1871, feeling sufficiently strong, it was decided to build a house of worship. A contract was let to Wm. Ervin to build a house 31×40, for which he received \$913. It was dedicated by Thomas M. Hamilton. Ira Mater was present. The membership at that time was about 100. The church prospered for four years, when, in February 1876, while a protracted meeting was just finished, and the people at dinner, a fire broke out in the church, entirely destroying it. Nothing daunted, the members went immediately to work, and the timbers were soon on the ground for a new and larger church. Meetings were held in the

meantime at the New Light church near by. A contract was let to Murphey Lewis to erect an edifice 31×46, 15 feet to the eaves. This cost \$1,852.12½; is nicely furnished and well finished. It was dedicated the first Sunday in August 1876, by Elder Nye, assisted by Elder Warren, of the Christian church. The land on which the church is built was donated by Wm. Myers. Levi Redenbaugh is class-leader, Peter and Edward Newnum stewards, and Wm. Vail preacher. The trustees are Wm. Myers, Calvin Myers, Amariah Elwell, F. J. Redenbaugh, John M. Bailey, and Peter Newnum. The church is called Centennial, from the fact that the new church was built on the one hundredth anniversary of the denomination.

The Christian church is represented by both the New Light and Disciples branches.

The church of the Disciples was built in 1872, at a cost of about \$3,000. This church is a branch from the old Scott's prairie organization, which was organized by Wm. P. Shockey, and which held its meetings in a school-house for many years. Preaching ceasing gave rise to a church in Mill Creek township. F. J. Glascock was the principal donor to the new church, giving the ground and \$200. Others were James Booe, Thomas Glascock, V. P. Ludlow, L. D. Booe Sr., James Moffett and Elder Youngblood. The house was dedicated by W. R. Jewell, of Danville, assisted by Elder L. C. Warren, through whose influence it was built. The church has received as many as 300 members.

Methodism in Mill Creek township is not as old as the other denominations. About 1852, at a school-house which stood on the present site of Steam Corner, a class was organized by William D. Parret and Rev. Jones. The members were Mr. and Mrs. William D. Parret, William and Mary Ball, Moses Bales and wife Julia. William D. Parret was class-leader. These people met for four or five years in the log school-house. They then held meetings in a frame house for many years. K. C. Workman and Rev. Brown were early missionaries. Not far from 1864 they built a small church. At that time they had about forty members. The church was dedicated by Rev. Webb. This body is now small. At Harveysburg a class was organized, which held its meetings in a room over Lindley's store, and there also they held Sunday-school. John W. Spencer was class-leader, and Dr. J. H. McNutt was local preacher and a pillar of the organization. Father Edwards was probably the first regular preacher. Alfred Cox was steward and sexton. Other members were Mrs. Cox, Henry Lindley and wife, and M. C. Lindley. A church was contemplated, and arrangements were made to build a union church, with a second story to be used as a Masonic

hall. The Masons laid the corner-stone, but a disagreement arising, the Masonic fraternity withdrew, and a union church was built by the Methodists and United Brethren. Dr. McNutt donated the site, and the church was completed not far from 1860. It has decayed, and is now useless. The United Brethren people have built, and an effort is making to build a Methodist edifice under the leadership of Rev. Hargreaves, son of the noted pioneer Methodist minister of Indiana. Prominent among its abettors are Dr. A. Surbaugh, Moses Bales, and others. The education of Mill Creek township has kept pace with other progressive ideas, and in fact has been a motor in the progress of the township. Under the trusteeship of S. H. Elwell a good attendance is secured.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Joseph Sines (deceased) was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, August 2, 1779, and was a son of John and Barbara Sines, both natives of Germany, who lived in Pennsylvania. Joseph was married in Pennsylvania to Mary Ann Griffith, who was born in that state in 1802. They emigrated to Ohio in 1834, and in 1838 to Fountain county, Indiana, and settled on Scott's prairie. In 1840 he bought 240 acres of school section 16, in Mill Creek township, and this he settled and improved. He died August 29, 1878. He was a whig and republican, and was township trustee several terms. His wife died in 1874, and both were members of the United Brethren church for many years. They had a family of nine children: Richard G. and John (born in Pennsylvania), Anna C., James G., Joseph (deceased), Mary A. and Sannel (born in Ohio), and George F. and Melinda G., natives of Fountain county, Indiana. Samuel served three years in the civil war, in Co. B, 25th Ill. Inf. He was orderly sergeant, and fought at Stone River, Chattanooga, and on to Atlanta, where he was discharged. George F. was born September 26, 1840, and was raised on the farm. He was married October 6, 1861, to Catharine Rayphole. She was born in Ross county, Ohio, March 16, 1843, and came with her parents to Fountain county in 1859. Mr. Sines rented a part of the homelace. He enlisted September 2, 1862, in Co. H, 63d Ind. Vol. Inf., and served three years. He participated at Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Burnt Hickory, Pumpkin Vine Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Marietta, and Atlanta, where he was wounded in the right hip. He was taken to the Knoxville hospital, then sent home. In six months he rejoined his regiment at Fort Fisher, and fought at Fort Annison and Wilmington. At the close of the war he returned to the farm. In 1867, somewhat assisted, he bought eighty acres of land. He now has 240

acres, as well as 20 acres of the old homestead. He is a republican. Mr. and Mrs. Sines have seven children: Caroline, Barbara A., Samuel C., Sylvester B., Joseph G., Mary A. and Clara.

Alexander Surbaugh, physician and surgeon, Harveysburg, was born in Greenbrier county, Virginia, September 30, 1816. His father, a native farmer of Virginia, died when Alexander was three years of age. His mother, also born in Virginia, after the death of her husband married Joseph Daneron, whose death occurred in Virginia. She next married Mr. Mark Bruffee, a Methodist minister, and with him moved to Indiana in 1836, and in 1838 located three miles south of Rockville, where she died in 1846. She was a Methodist. Alexander was an only son by the first union. His parents were poor, so that the boy could not satisfy his desire for education. He, however, acquired sufficient to enable him to teach, which he followed for several years. When nineteen years old he entered the ministry in the Methodist church, and became at once successful, yet never gave all his time to the church. In 1840 he began the study of medicine under Drs. John B. and S. T. Clark, at Russellville, Indiana, with whom he read five years, also teaching. He then finished his preparatory reading under Dr. Slavens, of Portland Mills. When writing an application for a school the doctor stepped in, and taking the written article destroyed it, and urged and induced Mr. Surbaugh to begin the active practice of medicine. Dr. Surbaugh located at Howard, Parke county, Indiana, where he remained seventeen years. In the third year he was offered a partnership with his former preceptor, but his practice continued him at Howard. Dr. Surbaugh bought a farm near Howard, which he owned for twelve years, but meeting with reverses on account of security, he sold and moved near Harveysburg, where he bought a small farm. He again sold and moved into Harveysburg, and bought the Spencer Hotel, of which he is now landlord, and also practices his profession. He is a physician of experience and success. He has quite successfully treated the disease known as milk-sick, having had as many as 150 cases in his time. Politically, Dr. Surbaugh was formerly a whig, but is now a republican. Dr. Surbaugh has been a Mason since 1852. He was married September 5, 1839, to Martha Ann Scott Cummings. She was born in Virginia, October 15, 1815, and came with her parents to Parke county, Indiana, about 1838. She died May 8, 1851, leaving four children, three of whom are living. Dr. Surbaugh was next married March 17, 1852, to Catharine Duzan, of Vermilion county, Indiana. She was born in Kentucky, March 25, 1824. They have nine children living: Mary V., Rachel D. and Everard M. of first family, and William O., Sarah J., Lizzie M., Frances E., Effie M. and Nollie C. of second family. Ida

died April 27, 1880, of typhoid fever. This was a severe blow to the family, as she was a young lady of an intellectual and christian character, and at the interesting age of sixteen years.

Charles S. Johnston, physician and surgeon, Harveysburg, was born September 14, 1824, in Shelby county, Ohio, and is a son of James and Hannah (Berkshire) Johnston, the former a native of Culpepper county, Virginia, and the latter of Maryland. They married in Ohio, and moved in 1827 to Richland township, Fountain county, Indiana, and bought land. In 1856 James Johnston moved to Warren county, and there died in 1860, aged sixty-three, followed by his wife in 1862, aged sixty years. Both were members of the Methodist church. In the family were three daughters and two sons. Three died young. Charles S. farmed till nineteen years of age, acquiring his education mostly in his own room with but few teachers. Prior to 1848 he studied medicine one and a half years, and in that year started overland in company with twenty-seven other men and two ladies for California on a gold prospecting tour. While on the way they suffered a siege of cholera, and Mr. Johnston's skill was called into practice. Arriving at their destination he and sixteen others discovered the Shasta river gold mines, and he built the first cabin and killed the first beef in what is now Wyreka, a large mining city. He mined three years, and was in the transport business three years. He also read medicine ten months with a celebrated English physician and surgeon, Dr. Bartlow, of Oregon City. In 1856 he returned to Indiana via San Francisco, Panama and New York. When his mother died he went to Jackson county, Missouri, to practice. In 1865 he returned to Fountain county, Indiana, and settled in Harveysburg. Dr. Johnston is a thorough democrat, a Mason, an Odd Fellow, and has been a Knight of Pythias. He was married in 1857, to Sarah E. McClean, daughter of Robert and Jane McClean. She is a native of West Virginia. They have one child, Clara.

Volney P. Ludlow, farmer, Steam Corner, is a son of William and Ann (Abbott) Ludlow. William Ludlow was in the service of the government, and helped survey Ohio. While surveying he entered a piece of land near Cincinnati when he was eighteen or nineteen years old. There he was married to Ann (Abott) Merritt, a native of Pennsylvania. He was a member of a common stock society organized in Ohio, and about 1822 he came to Fountain county, and entered land in Van Buren township in the interest of the company. The company becoming quarrelsome he received as his share a mill seat near Portland, which he left to his wife, and he returned to Ohio, where he was taken sick and died, aged seventy-five years. He brought

to Indiana a half bushel of apple-seed, and became the first nurseryman in Fountain county. He was also a rope-maker, and made the rope that hung one Richardson, the only man ever hung in Fountain county for crime. He was a whig, and bitterly opposed to Jackson. His wife lived in Fountain county till 1861, when she died at the age of seventy-seven. In the family were six sons and three daughters. Volney P. Ludlow, son of William, was born September 3, 1825, in Fountain county, Indiana. At the death of his father, Volney, at eight years of age, was left to work his own way in life. At the age of sixteen years he began the tanner's trade; then bought out his employer, and continued the business till he enlisted, in 1847, in Co. C, 5th Ind., under Captain R. M. Evans and Commander James H. Lane, for the Mexican war. Returning, he sold his land warrant received for services, or traded it for sixty-one acres of land, giving \$50 additional. Mr. Ludlow built a cabin on his farm, and in 1849 he married Rebecca A. Furr, daughter of Enoch and Mary (Inlow) Furr. She was born in Fountain county, and died in 1855, aged twenty-two years, leaving two children, yet living: Manford and Arrista. In March, 1857, Mr. Ludlow was married to Savannah Booe, daughter of John and Jane (Moffet) Booe. She was born in Fountain county in 1839, and her parents came from Ireland. Mr. Ludlow has added to his farm till he owns 192½ acres, good house, etc. Politically, he started a whig, then became a republican, and in 1880 espoused the doctrine of the national party. He was an early constable, and also township trustee five terms. During the war he was captain of the home guards. Mr. and Mrs. Ludlow are members of the Church of the Disciples. They have had nine children by the present marriage: Leona J., Charles S., Ross A., Warren C. and Arthur, living, and three infants dead, and Conner, killed when six years old by a horse. Mr. Ludlow has had an unbroken residence in Fountain county for fifty-five years.

Francis J. Glascock, farmer, Steam Corner, was born January 24, 1821, in Illinois, fifteen miles west of Vincennes, on the St. Louis Trace. His parents, Joseph and Nancy Glascock, moved from Illinois to Fountain county, Indiana, in 1825, and entered. Francis remained at home till twenty years old. He made a trip to New Orleans on a flat-boat, returned, and worked at anything he could get to do. At the age of twenty-two years he was married to Elizabeth Reynolds, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Underwood) Reynolds. She was born September 17, 1824, and her parents were very early settlers of Fountain county. After marriage, which took place in 1843, Mr. Glascock rented the Parson place one year, then lived one year on Coal creek, then rented the Chapman property one year, then bought the Furr

property, but his wife dying April 29, 1849, left Mr. Glascock alone. He then lived for a while with his deceased wife's people. December 20, 1849, he was married to Isabel Moffett, daughter of Thomas and Christiana (Lee) Moffett. She is a native of Indiana, and her parents were from Ireland. Mr. Glascock then bought 200 acres of his present farm. In 1858 he built a large brick house, the second in the township. This burned out before he occupied it, but he immediately rebuilt. He added land till he owned 320 acres, a part of which he has deeded away. Mr. Glascock has been a prominent democrat for many years. He was justice of the peace five years under the old law. He was the Douglas democratic nominee for representative, and was beaten by the Breckenridge democrats by thirteen votes. During the war he was continually employed in recruiting soldiers. Besides doing his own work he has settled many estates for others. He has been elder in the Church of the Disciples for thirty years, and a trustee.

Michael Hutts (deceased) was a native of Virginia, and there married Judith McCormick. They emigrated in 1829 with a blind horse, a cart, \$7, and four children: Mahala, Mark, Lewis, and Giles, and settled in Jackson township, Fountain county, Indiana, where Mr. Hutts took a lease on eighty acres of Sec. 16 for nine years. With the first \$50 he accumulated he entered forty acres of land in Jackson township. He settled on his little farm and rented his leased tract. By toil and energy he began to increase his possessions. At the time of his death he was worth \$25,000. He died in 1874, in his seventy-seventh year. His wife died in 1875, aged seventy-six years. Both belonged to the Baptist church. He was a lifelong democrat. There were but the four children named.

Giles Hutts was born September 21, 1827, in Franklin county, Virginia, and came westward with his parents. He aided his father till his marriage with Harriet Crayton, February 15, 1849. She was born in Indiana. Her parents were Thomas and Susan (May) Crayton. Her mother was a sister to the Hon. George May, of Fountain county. Mr. Hutts settled on forty acres of land given him by his father, giving his father \$100 in consideration for improvements in deadening. Within twelve years Mr. Hutts added another forty acres, built a house and barn, and saved \$3,000. In 1865 he engaged in the mercantile business in Hillsboro, then located at Jacksonville, and in 1877 opened a store in Harveysburg. Here he keeps a stock of dry goods, clothing, groceries, etc., and is doing a good trade. He owns 120 acres of land in Fountain county and 20 acres adjoining the town of Brazil. He is worth about \$10,000. Politically he has been a lifelong democrat. He is an Odd-Fellow. Mrs. Hutts is a member of the Christian

church. They have had eleven children, of whom but three are living, one boy and two girls.

George Norris (deceased) was born in South Carolina in 1791. There he grew to manhood, and prior to the war of 1812 moved to Indiana. He married Sarah Brown, who was born in 1791 in South Carolina. In 1834 they emigrated to Fountain county, Indiana, bringing six children: Hiram, Catharine, Evaline, Sarah, William, and Martha J. Mr. Norris bought 320 acres of land in Mill Creek township and entered 280 acres. He worked his own way through life, and died in 1840. He was a solid democrat. Mrs. Norris died leaving five children. Hiram, the eldest son, had died previously.

William Norris, son of George and Sarah Norris, was born December 11, 1821, in Union county, Indiana, and came with his parents to Fountain county when thirteen years old. He aided largely in clearing the land and opening up the way to a better state of things. At his father's death he took charge of the home farm. He was married December 2, 1844, to Orlena McClean, daughter of George and Bersheba McClean. She was born in Tennessee, and came to Fountain county with her parents when very small. Her parents died in Jackson township. George Norris, before death, willed all his property to his wife, and she afterward gave each child 80 acres, but William received 160 acres, as he had the care of his mother, and now owns 200 acres. His family has numbered ten children, of whom seven are living, and one grandson. Mr. Norris has been a lifelong democrat, and has been inspector of the election board. He has been a Mason for twenty-six years. Great are the changes which he has helped to produce.

George Redenbaugh, farmer (retired), Steam Corner, was born September 18, 1793, in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. His parents, Frederick and Margaret (Haney) Redenbaugh, emigrated from Germany to Pennsylvania, then to Shenandoah valley, then to Ohio, and next floated down the Ohio river on a flat-boat to Jefferson county, Indiana, where they lived till 1832. George served in the war of 1812 under Gen. Harrison, in Col. Tupper's division, and was present at the treaty made by the national forces with 600 warriors, on the west side of the river, who espoused our cause and fought their brother reds. Mr. and Mrs. Redenbaugh in 1832 emigrated to Montgomery county, about six miles from Crawfordsville, where they died in a few years. George was married to Margaret Stucker, and in 1836 moved to Fountain county, Indiana, with a four-horse team. He arrived May 3, and unloaded his goods under two oak trees. The next morning stuck forks in the ground, cut down a tree, and made clap-boards with which he covered his shed, and rived some boards which he stood up for sides,

and thus enclosed his goods and family. The first year he rented fourteen acres of land near where Steam Corner is, which he planted to corn. He also cleared about eight acres of his own farm. After planting he hewed logs and built a house 18x20, in which he and family lived ten years. He then built a larger log house, and next erected his present residence. His farm of 160 acres which he entered took all his money but about \$3.50, \$3 of which went to buy corn, and he spent 50 cents for chickens. He knew not from where the next would come, but it was provided. In tilling his land he used the old Smeller plow, a curiosity to his few neighbors. Mr. Redenbaugh worked on, and gradually the forest gave way before him. His wife, the helpmate through those difficult times, died March 3, 1873, aged seventy-three years. She was the mother of four boys and five girls: Margaret, Henry, Frederick, Willis, and Delila, living; Lydia, Isaac, Elizabeth, and Amy, deceased. Mr. Redenbaugh is a member of the United Brethren church. He has been a lifelong and strong democrat. He is now far beyond the age allotted to man, and has lived the history of his township.

William Myers, farmer, Steam Corner, is the second son of Abraham and Catharine (Saltgaber) Myers. Abraham and Catharine were born in Pennsylvania, and were blessed with two sons: Isaac, born July 5, 1808, and William, born March 1, 1812. In 1836 they moved from Ohio to Indiana, staying one year, and in the spring of 1837 bought land in the northeast part of Mill Creek township. In their old age they found a home for sixteen years with their son William. They were members of the United Brethren church. He was politically a Jackson democrat, then a whig, and in his late years a republican. He died September 30, 1870, aged ninety years, and his wife died February 17, 1857, aged eighty-six years, six months and three days. William Myers was married in Ross county, Ohio, December 25, 1833, to Sarah Van Gundy, daughter of John and Anna M. (Davis) Van Gundy. She was born in Pennsylvania, April 6, 1808. Her parents were Pennsylvanians, and in 1836 moved to Scott's prairie, Fountain county, Indiana, where they died; he on October 27, 1860, aged ninety-three years, and she October 7, 1854, aged eighty-one years, nine months and twelve days. Mr. and Mrs. Myers settled first on Scott's prairie, and lived there nearly five years. In 1841 they moved on their present farm, which had been entered by John Van Gundy. He and wife experienced all pioneer haps and mishaps. Mr. Myers taught school two winters, and was the first male teacher in the district. While he struggled with problems in the school-room, wood or field, Mrs. Myers was at her reel or loom, or at other house-

hold duties. They have been long connected with the United Brethren church, of which he is a pillar. Mr. Myers was a whig, but is now a republican. Financially he has made life a success, yet has laid up no great store. In their family are five children: Maria (now Mrs. Murphey Lewis), Calvin, Harriet (now Mrs. Adam Hershberger), Melinda (now Mrs. Wilkey), and Josiah D.

Calvin Myers, son of William and Anna Myers, was born January 7, 1837, in Fountain county, Indiana. He attended school but little, and then in the log school-house of that day. At seventeen years of age he began the carpentering trade, which he followed eight years. November 4, 1858, he was married to Elizabeth Marshall, daughter of Isaac and Maria (Watts) Marshall. She was born in Fountain county December 20, 1839. After marriage they settled one-fourth mile southeast of Harveysburg, where he bought eighty acres. In two years after he sold and bought eighty acres two miles northwest of Steam Corner, then added eighty acres after the war. October 3, 1863, he enlisted in Co. D, 63d Ind. Vol. Inf., under Capt. E. R. Mallory and Col. I. N. Stiles. He entered active service at Chattanooga, and fought at Potato Hill, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Allatoona Mountain (six days and nights in the trenches), Big Shanty, Marietta, Kenesaw Mountain, etc. He was taken sick by being overheated by a forced march where the rebels had fired the woods. He never missed roll-call till his sickness. He was taken to the hospital and received a furlough, and spent the latter part of his time in the hospital as ward-master, at Madison, Indiana. He returned to his farm, and in 1869 sold it. He then bought his present farm of 180 acres. In 1879 he built his large house, 16x32, two stories. Mr. Myers has engaged in various avenues of trade in connection with farming. He and his brother, Josiah D., have for two years dealt heavily in all kinds of stock, and are known as the Myers Brothers. Mr. and Mrs. Myers are members of the United Brethren church, in which he has been trustee and steward. They have six children: John S. (a teacher and fine penman), William H., Isaac T., Milton E., Albert G. and Mary J. Mr. Myers is a republican.

Lewis P. Armstrong, physician and surgeon, Harveysburg, was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, June 28, 1836. His father, Samuel Armstrong, was a native of New Jersey, and his mother, Anna (Hilmon) Armstrong, was born in Kentucky, and moved with her parents to Montgomery county, Indiana, in an early day. Samuel Armstrong left New Jersey and came to Montgomery county about 1822, and settled in Union township. He afterward owned property in Crawfordsville, and also on Scott's prairie. He died in 1839, north of Craw-

fordsville. His wife died in 1867. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They left six children. Lewis P. Armstrong was quite weakly when young and lived with his mother, who was a tailoress. When he was eight years old he moved with his mother to Union county, Indiana, then to Cass county. Lewis attended school three years at the Logansport Seminary. He followed teaching in Cass and Carroll counties, and two terms in Illinois. In 1859 he began reading medicine with Dr. J. Q. Howell, of Mt. Vernon, Indiana. He read two years, then one year with Dr. S. F. Landry, of Galveston, Indiana. He then attended parts of two terms of lectures at Cincinnati Eclectic Medical College. Dr. Armstrong then located for the practice of his profession at Harveysburg, in 1863. In 1865 he moved to Marysville, Illinois, and four years afterward returned to Harveysburg. In the term of 1873 and 1874 he attended Miami Medical College, from which he graduated in 1874; then continued his practice at Harveysburg. Dr. Armstrong owns 140 acres of land and town property. He is a strong republican and a Mason. He was married in 1864, to Hannah Towell, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Towell. She was born in Orange county, Indiana, and was brought by her parents to Montgomery county when she was three years old. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They have four children, two boys and two girls.

Reuben Lindley, retired, was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, September 6, 1792. In 1816 he emigrated to Orange county, Indiana, where he lived till 1839, and moved to Fountain county, Indiana, and bought 120 acres of land, built a log-house in which he lived many years, and cleared his farm. He paid \$1,087.50 for his farm. He brought his second wife and children, nine by the first and one by the second. He had two sons, two sons-in-law, and five grandsons in the civil war. He was a strong Jackson man, then whig, and later a republican. His first wife was Elizabeth Martin, and his second wife Dinah Towell. Lot B. Lindley, son of Reuben and Elizabeth (Martin) Lindley, was born December 27, 1819, in Orange county, Indiana. He learned the shoemaker's trade, which he followed many years. He moved with his parents, in 1839, to Fountain county. In 1840 he bought eighty acres of land, and since that has added eighty acres. He has sold some and owns 106 acres. In 1856, being desirous of founding a town, he surveyed and laid off a number of lots on his land, and by offering inducements to settlers succeeded in his undertaking, as will be seen by perusing the sketch of Harveysburg. Mr. Lindley was married in 1842, to Lydia Harvey, daughter of Harlan and Ruth Harvey. He moved to Parke county, then to Fountain county, where he

now lives. Mrs. Lindley died August 11, 1842. She was a quaker. Mr. Lindley was next married to Marette C. Gifford. Her father, Jonathan Gifford, died when she was ten years old, and she was left to partly support herself. Her mother lives in Parke county. Mrs. Lindley was born near Montezuma, Parke county, June 28, 1838. Mr. and Mrs. Lindley have one child (now Mrs. Elizabeth J. Morrison) living, and two children deceased, Semira E. and Margaret A. Both are Methodists, so also was their daughter Margaret, who died June 1, 1878, aged sixteen years. Mr. Lindley is a Mason.

Osborn Gillum, farmer and stock raiser, Harveysburg, was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, July 22, 1817, and is a son of John and Susana (Martin) Gillum, both natives of the same state. The Gillums came from England to Virginia, then settled in North Carolina. John and Susana, with their family, moved, in 1828, to Orange county, Indiana, where both died, he March 20, 1848, aged sixty-four years, and she January 3, 1864, aged seventy-nine years. They were Quakers, or Friends. He was a whig. They had five boys and five girls. Each boy was set at liberty by the father at eighteen years of age, with the admonition to "go, select an occupation, push ahead, be honest, tell the truth, and be temperate." This was all the fortune he had for them. Four boys became farmers, and one, John W., studied law, and was a member of the state convention when the constitution was revised. Osborn Gillum left home and engaged on a farm at \$11 per month for two years, saving a part of his wages until he was able to pay \$400 for the 180 acres of land on which he now lives. He came to Fountain county in 1839 and secured his place, built a cabin, and began to clear, and soon planted an orchard. August 26, 1841, he was married to Emiline Sowers, daughter of George and Elizabeth Sowers, who came from North Carolina in an early day. She was born in that state July 31, 1821. Mr. and Mrs. Gillum settled on their woody farm, and began in earnest their pioneer labors. He cleared three acres and planted an orchard. He owns 120 acres. Politically he was a whig, and later a radical republican. He is also a strong Mason. Their children are John, Ira H., Howard S., William B. and Charles W. John enlisted in the 31st Ind. reg., and was badly wounded at Donelson. Ira H. enlisted in the 63d reg., and served through the war, and is a physician in Parke county. Howard S. enlisted three different times. He was afterward a student at Wabash College, and becoming overheated in walking home from school took sick and died. Ira H. was elected to the state legislature in 1880.

William Yount, merchant, Harveysburg, is a son of Rudolph and Susan (Williams) Yount, both natives of Germany. They settled in

North Carolina, and died there, he when William was eight years old, and she in three years afterward. William was then raised by his grandmother and uncle, being bound out till twenty-one years old. He worked his time out, and on June 7, 1834, was married to Rebecca Sowers, daughter of Valentine and Mary Sowers. She was born in Davidson county, North Carolina, October 12, 1813. Mr. Yount farmed in North Carolina, and in 1839 he moved to Fountain county, Indiana, and settled near Jacksonville, where he rented for several years. He afterward bought forty acres, sold, then rented in Parke county till 1851, and then engaged in saw-milling and wool-carding, at which he had worked somewhat in his boyhood days. He followed this for six years, being very successful. He built a \$1,200 store-building in Jacksonville, and embarked in business, but met with reverses, and in 1858 moved to Harveysburg. He bought the Harvey steam saw-mill of Murphey Lewis et al., which he controlled till 1865. He then sold and removed to Hatfield's mills, in which he worked for five years as a day laborer. Having been a faithful workman, his employer, a solid democrat, proposed to secure his nomination for county recorder, which he did, and Mr. Yount was elected on the democratic ticket. He filled this office eight years. Upon retiring he was elected councilman in Covington. He has been many times inspector of elections, and was justice of the peace four years in Harveysburg. He cast his first vote for Van Buren, and has stood by the democracy ever since. January 27, 1879, Mr. Yount lost his wife. She left eight children, three girls and five boys. Three of the boys, Matthias B., William F. and Obediah L., served in the civil war; all returned. Mr. Yount was next married, in the latter part of 1879, to Mary G. McIntyre. She was born in Ohio; her father came to America from Scotland, and served in the war of 1812, and her mother came from England when ten years of age. Mrs. Yount is a member of the Christian church, and Mr. Yount is a Mason. He is now engaged in the hardware trade in Harveysburg.

Charles Hadley, farmer, Harveysburg, is a son of William and Achsa (Osborn) Hadley. William Hadley was born January 6, 1809, in North Carolina, and came to Orange county and there married Achsa Osborn. In 1847 they moved to Fountain county, Indiana, and bought land where he lives. They have had nine children, four of whom are living: Charles, Mrs. Martha E. Atkinson, Joseph E. and Melton. Alvin served six months in the civil war, and died August 16, 1878. He was a member of Co. H, 150th Ind. Vols. Others deceased are Miles W., Elvit M. and two infants. Mr. and Mrs. Hadley are members of the Society of Friends. Charles Hadley, son of the above, was

born June 27, 1845, in Orange county, Indiana. His life has been mostly spent on the farm. He received a common school education, and he has taught for many years during the winter seasons. Leaving his school he enlisted for the civil war in February, 1864, and served under Gen. Hancock, in the last campaign. He returned to the farm, and March 3, 1870, was married to Martha Atkinson, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Lindley) Atkinson. She was born in Parke county, Indiana, September 29, 1848. Her parents came from North Carolina. After marriage they bought eighty acres of land, and have since added sixty acres. His farm is well drained with tile, and produced in 1880, a year of short crops, as high as seventy bushels per acre. He has also improved his farm with good buildings. During late years he has dealt largely in the fur trade. Mr. and Mrs. Hadley have four children. He is a strong republican.

J. M. Cory, merchant, Harveysburg, was born September 1, 1847, in Mill Creek township, Fountain county, Indiana, and is a son of Silas H. and Catharine (Norris) Cory. He farmed till twenty-one years of age, then followed carpentering some years. In 1878 he engaged in the drug business. He carries a stock of about \$2,200, in drugs, tobaccos, etc., and does an annual business of about \$5,000. Mr. Cory was married September 28, 1871, to Ella Misener, daughter of Theron and Susan Misener. She was born in Fountain county, August 15, 1854. They have two children, Katy and Claude. Mr. Cory is an Odd-Fellow and a Knight of Pythias. Politically he used to be a republican, but of late years he has been allied with the national green-back labor party.

Amariah Elwell, farmer, Harveysburg, is an old settler of Fountain county. His father, John Elwell, was a native of North Carolina, and his mother, Ann (Deneen) Elwell, of Ohio. They were married in Butler county, Ohio, and moved to Union county, Indiana. In 1831 they emigrated to Fountain county and settled in Mill Creek township, where Mr. Elwell entered a half-section of land. He built a cabin, 18x40, double, and in this himself, wife and eleven children, James, Betsy, Lucinda, Elija, Lourana, Amariah, Margaret, John, Abby A., Alexander, and Hiram, wintered and lived for years. Mr. and Mrs. Elwell moved to Illinois, where both died. They were pioneer members of the United Brethren church. He was an early democrat, but now a republican. He served two months in the Indian war. He was a strong, robust man, and a great worker. Amariah, son of John and Ann Elwell, was born June 16, 1822, in Union county, Indiana. His schooling was acquired under pioneer circumstances and advantages. He became physically well developed as he cleared and grubbed

and tilled the farm. He has spent his life since eight years old on the farm his father entered, and now owns 160 acres of it. He has added till he owns 520 acres, a frame house, 20×40, two stories, with L, 18×18, the results of hard work and economy. He used to be a democrat, but is now a thorough republican. Mr. Elwell was married in 1847, to Caroline Signs, daughter of Joseph and Mary Signs, old settlers here. She was born in Ross county, Ohio, January 6, 1828. She was a member of the United Brethren church. She died May 25, 1871, leaving nine children: Melissa, Mary A., Sylvester, John, James, Melinda, Amanda C., Julia, and Grant. Mr. Elwell was next married to Florina Bonebrake, daughter of William Yount, of Harveysburg. She is a native of Parke county, born in 1845; one child, Mand, in the second family. Mr. and Mrs. Elwell are connected with the United Brethren church.

S. H. Elwell, farmer, Harveysburg, was born October 12, 1849, in Fountain county, Indiana, and is a son of Amariah Elwell. He received a common school education, and taught for six years, farming between terms. He was married June 3, 1869, to Martha E. Walton, daughter of D. R. Walton. She is a native of Parke county. After marriage they settled where they now live. They own eighty acres in their home-place, and eighty acres in Kansas. They have four children. In 1880 Mr. Elwell was elected township trustee, and has succeeded in obtaining a better attendance in schools than usual. He is a thorough republican.

James Watts, farmer, Harveysburg, was born October 18, 1824, in Scioto county, Ohio, and is a son of David and Sarah (Backus) Watts, both Pennsylvanians, who moved to Montgomery county about 1830, and settled two miles east of Waveland, and five years afterward to Parke county, and in 1874 to Fulton township, Fountain county, where he died in November 1876, having survived his wife about four weeks. He entered and cleared eighty acres in Parke county. He was a warm democrat. He had five boys and five girls, seven of whom are living, three in Fountain county. James Watts lived at home till of age. He then worked out at \$8 per month, and was married to Margaret A. Sowers, who was born in North Carolina December 24, 1826, and whose parents, when she was eleven years old, moved to Fountain county, Indiana. After marriage Mr. Watts lived two years in Parke county, and in 1850 moved to Fountain county, where he bought forty acres of land, thickly covered with woods, paying for it \$100. The log house he first lived in here he now uses for a hog-pen. He already owned forty acres, which he had entered but not improved. This he sold for \$60 before buying the above tract. He settled in the

dense woods, and added till he owned 320 acres, a part of which he has deeded away. He has a good farm, well improved, the result of his continual labor and economy. He is a cooper by trade, and has worked at this many a night till late hours. They have three children living and three dead: Melissa A. (deceased); David A., born January 8, 1850, in Fountain county, and married to Mary E. Ewbank, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Ewbank (she was born in Parke county, Indiana, October 30, 1858); Solomon V. (deceased), Mary C. (now Mrs. L. Bowsher), and Susan V. (at home). Mr. Watts furnished a substitute for the civil war. He was a whig till 1856, and a democrat since. He and wife are christians, and he and son David A. are Masons.

William D. Parret, farmer and Methodist minister, Steam Corner, was born April 28, 1813, in Fayette county, Ohio. It seems that Frederick Parret came from Germany to America in 1744, and the grandfather of William D. fought in the revolution, enlisting at the age of seventeen years. He was a nephew of Daniel Boone, and spent some time with Boone in Kentucky. He also served in the war of 1812, and fought at Tippecanoe. He lived in Virginia, and raised a family. He then moved to Ohio, where the Parrets are noted for what they have done toward the development of Ross and Fayette counties. There he died. In his family was a son named Joseph, the father of the subject of this sketch. He, too, served in the war of 1812. He was born and raised in Pendleton county, Virginia, as was also his wife, Mary (Waibright) Parret. In 1836 they moved from Ohio to Whitley county, Indiana, and there died. William D. was married in Ohio to Mary Rush, of Fayette county, and moved with his parents to Indiana. He next moved to Huntington county, and in 1850 made his home in Fountain county, where he bought 134 acres of land. He has improved this and added eighty acres. His wife died July 15, 1854. She was born July 7, 1813; was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and the mother of nine children, seven of whom are living. Mr. Parret was next married to Caroline L., daughter of James and Mary B. (Job) Crothers. She was born in Fayette county, Ohio, May 10, 1821. Her father was a native of Ireland, and a captain in the war of 1812, also associate judge and a representative some time. Her mother was born in Baltimore. Her grandfather, Morris Job, served in the revolutionary war. Mr. Parret has labored in the Methodist ministry many years: as an exhorter twenty years, and as a local preacher fourteen years. He aided in carrying the gospel westward to the Wabash and beyond. He was also township trustee under the old law, and justice of the peace for eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Parret have had nine children: Ellen, Hinton,

Priscilla, William, Wesley (deceased), Andrew, Lorenzo, Nelson, and Catharine (deceased). Hinton and William enlisted in Co. C, 63d Ind. Vols., and fought three years for their country. They were with Sherman. The Parrets have always been a patriotic and liberty-loving people.

Moses Bales, farmer, Harveysburg, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, June 2, 1813. His parents, Moses and Isabella (Wallace) Bales, were natives of Pennsylvania, and his grandfather, Abraham Bales, was an Englishman, and emigrated to America, settling in Pennsylvania. Moses, the father of the subject of the sketch, was a Quaker, and when requested to fight in the war of 1812 took the gun offered him, and placing it in the fork of a tree broke it in twain, indicative of his position regarding war. He and wife died in Pennsylvania. At their death they were connected with the Methodist Episcopal church. In their family are eight children, all well fixed in the world. Moses Jr., being deprived of his mother at the age of eleven years, left home to fight the world's battles alone. He worked two years at blacksmithing, but this proved too severe for his physique. He then spent three years as a hatter in Gettysburg, then that of plasterer, which he followed about forty years, working the first two years in Harrisburg. In 1833, with \$11 in pocket and proud of his wealth, he started west, walking over the Alleghany mountains. On the west side of the mountains he took stage for Pittsburgh, and then in August boarding a boat and laying his knapsack on the floor for a pillow, laid himself down to rest, and sailed to Cincinnati. From there he went to Dayton, then Xenia, where he remained two years, then married Julia Ann Bales (if any relative very distant), and settled in Greene county, Ohio, and remained twenty-three years. In 1844 he moved to Linn county, Iowa, and back to Greene county, where he stayed six years longer. He next lived one year and a half in Illinois, and in 1853 moved to Fountain county, Indiana, and settled in Mill Creek township, where he bought 160 acres of land and added till he owned 404 acres. He sold a part of this and went to Ottawa county, Missouri, six months, then Iowa eighteen months, and back to his present home. He now owns 263 acres. He received but little education, yet has, by hard work and good management, done well in life. Mr. Bales is a Mason and Knight of Pythias. He used to be a whig, but for many years has been a republican. Mr. and Mrs. Bales are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They have had fourteen children: John, William H., Elizabeth A. and Emma A. (deceased); and Phebe J., Isabella, Hiram, Edward, Samuel, Elisha J., Jonathan, Wesley, Hiram, and James W., living. Hiram served nine months in the civil

war, in Co. I, 40th Ind., and was in the battles of Spring Hill, Columbus, Franklin, Nashville, etc. Edward served one year in Co. I, 31st Ind. Elisha J., Jonathan, and Wesley, now own a silver mine in New Mexico, where they are mining.

Capt. Prior Cates, tile manufacturer, Harveysburg, was born June 7, 1838, in Orange county, Indiana, and is a son of Joshua and Martha J. (Phillips) Cates, both natives of North Carolina. They moved from Orange to Fountain county, Indiana, in 1853, and settled in Fulton township, where they own 120 acres of land. They have seven children living. Prior lived on the farm till the civil war broke out. He was married in 1860 to Martha J. Lindley, daughter of Reuben and Elizabeth Lindley. She is a native of Fountain county, Indiana. Mr. Cates enlisted in August, 1862, in Co. H, 63d Ind. Vols., and did thirty-five months of solid service. When the company was organized he was elected orderly sergeant, and in one month was promoted to second lieutenant, and in about one year to first lieutenant, and later to the captaincy of his company. He was engaged at Franklin and Nashville, and many other battles. During the Atlanta campaign he spent sixty days at home sick, but rejoined his company at Altoona mountains and served till June 25, 1865, when he was discharged at Greensboro, North Carolina. He then returned to his family and resumed farming. In 1880 he engaged in the manufacture of tile drain at Harveysburg. He is prominent in the lodges of Masons and Odd-Fellows, and has been a Knight of Pythias. He was a republican, but is now a supporter of the national greenback labor party.

F. M. Hawkins, merchant, Harveysburg, was born December 14, 1854, in Mill Creek township, Fountain county, Indiana. His father, Alvin Hawkins, was a native of Virginia, and came with his parents to Mill Creek township about 1840. His mother, Nancy A. (Teegarden) Hawkins, was born in Ohio, and likewise emigrated when young, with her parents, to Fountain county, but lived in Wabash township. They were here married, the issue of which union was two children, F. M. and Rusella J. Mr. Hawkins was a strong republican, and his wife was a member of the United Brethren church. F. M. Hawkins was left fatherless when seven years old, and an orphan at the age of twelve years. His youth was spent on a farm and partly behind the counter. He lived four years with Hon. Andrew Marshall, then clerked four years for George W. Boyd, in Harveysburg. Having accumulated a little money he invested about \$150 in goods, and began business for himself in 1873. To show his success we have but to refer to his present business. He now owns his store-room, 20×50, two stories, with an addition 20×48, also dwelling. He carries a stock of about \$5,000,

with annual sales of about \$25,000. He also owns forty acres of land, heired. He keeps a general stock of goods, and employs two clerks. Mr. Hawkins was married August 13, 1876, to Luella Bailey, daughter of Thomas J. and Susan Bailey. She was born in Fountain county. Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. Hawkins is an Odd-Fellow and a republican. In 1880 he was census enumerator. They have three children: Charles E., Estel P. and James A.

Jacob Ewbank, farmer, Harveysburg, was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, and is a son of L. L. and Polly (Blasdel) Ewbank. His father came from England, and in 1838 moved to Parke county, Indiana, where he buried his wife in the following year, and died himself in 1857, having been a second time married. Both were members of the Methodist church. He was a whig in politics. He had ten children in his first family and four in his second family. Jacob Ewbank made his home at his father's till his marriage, which took place November 2, 1856, to Elizabeth Ratcliff, daughter of John and Mary Ratcliff, early settlers of Parke county. In 1855 Mr. Ewbank bought 128 acres in Fountain county, Mill Creek township, and lived on this two years after marriage. He then sold and moved to Parke county. In 1861 he moved back to Fountain county, buying 120 acres. He has added till he owns 280 acres. He began in the woods, and has made great changes in his farm. In 1878 he built a brick house, 36x40, two stories high, at a cost of about \$3,000. His farm is well stocked. Politically, Mr. Ewbank was a whig, then a republican, and in 1876 espoused the greenback doctrine, voting for Peter Cooper. He served as justice of the peace four years. His brothers, L. C., Martin, and George, served from two to three years in the civil war. Mr. and Mrs. Ewbank are members of the Christian church. They have six children living and two dead. He is a member of Wallace Masonic Lodge. Mr. Ewbank is a successful farmer, and owes his success to his own efforts.

Alexander Bingham, farmer, Steam Corner, was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, June 8, 1822. His father, William Bingham, emigrated from Ireland in 1814, to New York, then Kentucky. He made a trip to New Orleans and walked back to Kentucky. There he married Nancy Hawkins. In 1829 they moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, settling three miles north of Waynetown, where he bought eighty acres of land. He was a school-teacher, which business he mostly followed. He died October 30, 1843. His wife died July 4, 1833. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They had several children, of whom three are living. Alexander received a very

limited education. In 1838 he was apprenticed to learn the cabinet trade, and served two years. He then went to Kentucky, where he followed his trade three years. In 1843 he returned to Indiana and followed his trade. He attended school in the winter of 1846-7, at Pleasant Hill. July 19, 1847, Mr. Bingham was married to Catharine Crane, daughter of Silas and Ruth (Sayers) Crane. She was born in Butler county, Ohio, February 2, 1831. After marriage he settled at Pleasant Hill and remained till 1851, when he located at Waynetown and sold goods. Meeting with reverses, he again followed his trade, mostly carpentering. In 1856 he came into Fountain county to raise a house for one McKnight, making his home with Peter Murphey. October 27, 1856, his wife died, leaving two children, William W. and Caroline A. She was a Methodist, and is buried at Pleasant Hill. Mr. Bingham bought eighty acres of land in Mill Creek township. In 1857, May 14, he was married to Jane Savage, daughter of Alanson Savage. She was born in Sandusky county, Ohio, November 23, 1835, and died August 9, 1867. After his second marriage he settled his farm. This he sold and bought 120 acres where he lives. This he improved. In 1869 he was burned out, but immediately rebuilt. In his second family were two children, George F. and James. Mr. Bingham was next married to Hester J. (Crane) Pond, April 9, 1869. She was born in Fountain county, Indiana, August 21, 1845. She has one child, William C. Pond. Mr. Bingham added to his farm till he owned 254 acres, the result of his own toil and good management. He used to be a democrat, but became a charter member of the republican party, and is still radical. In 1876 he was the nominee for representative, but was beaten by the combined democratic and greenback vote. He has experienced all the haps and mishaps incident to a career from poverty to reasonable success.

Joseph Lindley, farmer, Harveysburg, was born in Orange county, North Carolina, January 14, 1811, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Lindley, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Pennsylvania. Mr. Lindley's parents moved to Parke county, Indiana, about 1838, where his mother died. His father died in Fountain county. Joseph Lindley was married in North Carolina, in 1835, to Nancy Lewis. She was born in Chatham county, of that state, November 4, 1813, and is a daughter of John and Cynthia (Baldwin) Lewis, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Virginia. In a company of about sixty persons, and six wagons, Mr. and Mrs. Lindley started from their home in a one-horse wagon or cart, and their all of this world's goods. Some of the company dropped out along the way, but the Lindleys pushed on to Sugar Creek township,

Parke county, Indiana, in 1838, where they lived eight years, then moved to Fountain county and leased a farm near Harveysburg till 1852. At that time they bought eighty acres in Sec. 32 and settled it, and here they live yet, but with very different surroundings. They now have ninety acres. Mr. Lindley used to be a whig, but hating slavery and its supporters he became a republican. Mr. and Mrs. Lindley are members of the Christian church. They have eight children: John W., Emeline (now Mrs. Solomon Sowers), Lucinda E. (now Mrs. Michael Watts), Elizabeth (now Mrs. Andrew Sowers), William Manly, Erven, and James A. James A., in 1873, attended Waveland Academy, and began teaching. He then entered Northern Indiana Normal at Valparaiso, from which he graduated in 1880, receiving the degree of "Bachelor of Science." He is a leading teacher in the township in which he lives.

Elisha Pithoud, farmer, Harveysburg, was born July 4, 1833, in Sugar Creek township, Parke county, Indiana, whither his parents, Francis and Catharine (Moore) Pithoud, natives of Scioto county, Ohio, had emigrated about 1830, and who in 1857 moved to Fountain county, bought 200 acres of land, and died, he August 4, 1859, and she in September following. He was a strong democrat, and contended for his party till his death. He was trustee of Sugar Creek township several times. Elisha lived at home till of age. He then worked out by the month till he was able to buy a piece of ground. His father then gave him forty acres, and with this as a beginning he added till he owns 340 acres,—110 acres in Parke county and 230 acres in Fountain county,—with good buildings and well stocked. Mr. Pithoud has been a life-long democrat. He was married January 3, 1858, to Margaret Ratcliff, daughter of William and Margaret (Wilkison) Ratcliff. She was born in Parke county, June 24, 1839. Her parents emigrated from Ohio to Parke county early. Mr. Pithoud is a Mason and an Odd-Fellow. He and wife are members of the Christian or New Light church. They have eight children: Julieta, Marilda A., Hannah J., Margaret C., Delphina, Amie J., Delsie O., and Lemuel E.

James H. Briggs, carpenter, Harveysburg, was born June 6, 1833, in Wake county, North Carolina, but was raised in Orange county. His parents were natives of North Carolina. His father, James Briggs, was an overseer, and was accidentally killed by being thrown from a horse against a tree when James was but two months old. His mother, Nancy (Hunter) Briggs, moved to Parke county, Indiana, in 1851, and there James farmed near Rockville. In 1857 they located in Harveysburg, Fountain county, where James H. followed carpentering for two years, then farmed till 1862. In August, 1862, he enlisted

in Co. H, 63d Ind. Vols., under Col. Williams, and was appointed corporal. He participated in the battle of Resaca and engagements to Jonesboro. He then came back to Tennessee and fought at Franklin and Nashville, then Fort Fisher and Fort Annison, and was at Raleigh at the time of the surrender. Mr. Briggs then aided in taking charge of the arsenal at Greensboro, and July 4, 1865, was mustered out at Indianapolis. His company never participated in any engagement without his presence. Mr. Briggs then farmed four years, since then following his trade most of the time. He spent two years as a clerk, was assessor of Fulton township for four years since the war, and constable two terms. He was a republican till 1876, when he espoused the independent principles. He is a Mason, an Odd-Fellow, and a Knight of Pythias. Mr. Briggs was married in 1859, to Sarah Cory, daughter of Silas H. and Catharine Cory. She was born in Mill Creek township, Fountain county, Indiana, March 19, 1840. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Briggs buried his mother in 1879, her death occurring March 15. She was a member of the United Brethren church.

C. M. Spencer, merchant and cabinet-maker, Harveysburg, is a son of J. W. and Irene (Didrick) Spencer, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of New York. They came to Ohio, and then to Danville, Indiana, where they were married. They afterward located at Cincinnati, where he followed his trade as a cabinet-maker. They then, at different times, lived in Fayette county, Indiana, Knightstown, Raysville, Danville, Annapolis, and then moved, in 1857, to Harveysburg, when the site of the town was mostly woods. Here he followed his trade, and in 1870 went to their home at Saybrook, Illinois. In their family are nine children, six boys and three girls. Three of the boys worked in the shop with him. C. M. Spencer was born June 16, 1842, in Worthington, Ohio. At the age of twelve years, on his twelfth birthday, he entered the shop of his father to learn the trade, and has followed it ever since, with the exception of six months he attended school and the time spent in the army. August 20, 1861, he enlisted in Co. A, 31st Ind. Vols., under Col. Charles Cruft. He served thirty-seven months, fighting at Donelson, Shiloh, Perrysville, and Stone River, and was then transferred to the 3d battalion pioneers, 4th Army Corps, under Gen. St. Clair Morgan, and was engaged in all kinds of army mechanical work. During his service he was never sick or hurt. He was mustered out at Louisville September 15, 1864, and returned to Harveysburg. He has since continued his trade and opened a furniture store, and is also undertaker of this section of country. Politically Mr. Spencer was a democrat till 1872,

when he became a liberal, and later a national. He is an Odd-Fellow and a Knight of Pythias. Mr. Spencer was married January 1, 1865, to Sylvina J. Sowers, daughter of Alfred and Margaret M. Sowers. She was born in Fountain county, Indiana, her people coming from North Carolina at a very early day. Mrs. Spencer is a Methodist. They have four children living and three deceased.

Tobias M. Bonebrake, farmer, Harveysburg, was born in Preble county, Ohio, and is a son of Adam Bonebrake, a native of Pennsylvania, a hero of the war of 1812, and who came with his family and brothers and settled in Van Buren township, at what is known as Bonebrake Corner. There were Adam, David, Jacob, and George Bonebrake, and perhaps John. Adam and wife died there. There were ten children in their family: Jesse, Henry (deceased), Adam (deceased), Peter, John, and Tobias; then the girls were Mary, Christina (deceased), Phebe (deceased), Betsy (deceased), and last Margaret, by his second wife. Tobias lived with his parents till marriage to Orpha C. Waynaek, a native of North Carolina, and who came with her parents to Parke county, Indiana, at the age of sixteen years. She was an excellent manager and good christian woman. Mr. and Mrs. Bonebrake settled in Mill Creek township, where he bought 120 acres of land, built a log cabin, and began work. They added till their farm numbered 340 acres. She died September 1, 1878, leaving a family of five boys and three girls: John M., Mary J., Adam W., Samuel S., Walker C. [Arminda (deceased), and Violinda, twins,], and Ira L. (deceased). Mrs. Bonebrake had done much toward the comfortable circumstances in which she left her family. Tobias Bonebrake is lately married (in June, 1880) to Eliza Fry. He and all his family are strong republicans. John M., son of Tobias and Orpha C. Bonebrake, was born June 20, 1846. He was married March 17, 1870, to Mary J. Myers, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Myers. She was born in Parke county, Indiana, September 18, 1850. Her father was born in North Carolina, and her mother in Kentucky, he February 9, 1812, and she September 13, 1823. After marriage they lived one year on the home-place, one year five miles farther east, six years in Parke county, and in 1877 they settled on their present farm. They have 100 acres of land, large house, etc. The farm is well tilled. Mr. and Mrs. Bonebrake are members of the United Brethren church. They have one child, Arletta. Mr. Bonebrake has taught five years of his life. He is a republican.

John P. Ephlin, shoemaker, Harveysburg, was born November 2, 1809, in Orange county, North Carolina, and is a son of Jacob and Catharine Ephlin, both natives of the same place. When John was

twelve years old his parents moved to Tennessee and lived there seven years. When at Nashville he saw Gen. Lafayette. In 1831 the family moved to Parke county, Indiana, where the elder Ephlin died in 1844, aged fifty-seven years. His wife survived him till 1875, aged seventy-three years. He was a hatter by trade, and in politics a democrat and whig. His father served in the revolution, and spent his last days in Parke county, Indiana. John P. Ephlin was a farmer in his younger years. While in Tennessee he was fifer in the home militia. He was married in 1832 to Polly Shaw, who was born in Tennessee in 1805. In 1833 Mr. Ephlin followed his parents to Parke county, Indiana. About 1834 Mr. Ephlin began his trade, which he continues. Also about that time he united with the United Brethren church and turned his thoughts to the ministry. In that year he was licensed to preach by the Upper Wabash conference, and ordained two years after by Bishop Kumler. He labored on Clinton and Concord circuit one year each. He then quit the itinerancy and located at Annapolis, preaching wherever called and working at his trade. In 1860 he removed to Harveysburg, and while here has preached in every school-house and nearly every dwelling in Mill Creek township, taking hundreds into the church. He has married 475 couples, and is specially sought for such business. He was postmaster of Harveysburg two years. He is a whole-souled republican. His wife is a member of the United Brethren church. They have had three children: Alons and Margaret (deceased), and William. The last served as fifer nearly four years in the civil war, in the 63d Ind. reg.

Thomas J. Durman, merchant, Harveysburg, was born September 17, 1840, in Fayette county, Indiana, and is a son of Harvey and Mary (Moore) Durman, both natives of Virginia. His father and mother live in Harveysburg. Both are members of the Methodist church. Thomas' grandfather Durman served under Harrison in the war of 1812. Thomas J. spent his youth on the farm. He received but a limited education, yet is a good business man. He enlisted in Co. H, 21st Ind. Vols., under Col. Keith. He fought in the battles of Baton Rouge, Donaldsonville, Gun Boat Cotton, Port Hudson, Sabine Pass, and smaller battles. After three years' service he returned home and resumed his farm labor till 1865. At that time he embarked in business at Russell's Mills two years, then moved to Harveysburg, where he opened a store, and still does a large trade. He now carries a stock of about \$14,000, with annual sales of from \$25,000 to \$30,000, his stock comprising dry goods, clothing, groceries, etc. Mr. Durman is solidly republican, and a member of the Knights of Pythias. He was married May 21, 1867, to Melinda P. Thompson, daughter of

Israel and Elizabeth Thompson, old settlers of Parke county, but now of Harveysburg. Mrs. Durman was born in 1843. They have two children dead and three living. Mr. and Mrs. Durman are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

P. V. Hockett, lawyer and farmer, Harveysburg, was born January 20, 1827, in Chatham county, North Carolina. His parents, Dr. Samuel and Edith (Vestal) Hockett, were natives of North Carolina, and of Scotch-Irish descent. In 1832 they moved to Morgan county, Indiana, and there, in 1838, she died. Dr. Samuel Hockett was a graduate of the Medical University of Pennsylvania, and practiced medicine till he became tired of it, then gave his time to the farm. He was an old-line whig, then republican, and in 1878 he voted the greenback ticket. He came to Fountain county in 1870, and made his home with his son, P. V., where he died December 12, 1878, aged eighty-two years. There were seven children grown, three girls and four boys. P. V. Hockett left home at the age of seventeen, and spent one summer at school in Richmond, and one session in Mooresville. He then apprenticed himself to Calvin Newlin, in Parke county, two years, for \$100 and clothe himself, to learn the tanners' trade. He then entered into partnership with his brother, Uriah, in the tanning business, which company lasted two years. He then bought the tan-yard of Harlan Harvey, in Parke county, and after two or three years sold, and bought the saw-mill and eighty acres of land of Harlan Harvey, near where Harveysburg stands. He soon sold out, and bought a water-mill on Sugar creek, in Parke county. This he sold, and then bought 240 acres, which is his present home, for \$2,000. He now owns 440 acres in his home farm. In 1858 he opened a little store, with Dr. McNutt, in which they kept a general stock of goods. His business career closed about 1875, and he has confined himself to his farm and practice of law. For eight years he has been notary public, and has also been township assessor and secretary. He was a republican, but in 1874 he allied himself with the greenback party. He has been prominent in the Masonic, Odd-Fellows, and Knights of Pythias lodges; was W. M. in Harveysburg Lodge at its organization, and again in 1864, 1865, and 1868, and has held other offices. He was married February 28, 1848, to Cynthia Hobson, daughter of William and Ruth Hobson. She was born and raised in Parke county, Indiana.

Thomas J. Ratcliff, farmer, Harveysburg, was born January 13, 1842, in Parke county, Indiana, and is a son of John and Mary (Clark) Ratcliff. His father is a North Carolinian, and his mother a Tennessean. They came to Parke county in a very early day, when single, with their parents, who settled in Sugar Creek township. There they mar-

ried and raised their family. Mrs. Rateliff died July 14, 1858, leaving six children. Thomas J. spent his youth in Parke county, and there helped improve the farm. November 11, 1861, he enlisted in Co. I, 31st Ind. Vols., and served three years. He participated at Fort Donelson, Corinth, Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Atlanta, and then with Thomas to Franklin, and his time expiring he was mustered out in December 1864. He was actively employed most of the time, and received a slight wound on the head. He has been a thorough republican all the time. Returning from the war he resumed farm duties. In 1868 he was married to Barbara A. Gray, daughter of Ralph and Jane Gray, a native of Parke county. After marriage they settled on 160 acres, which he owned, in Parke county. In 1874 they sold this and moved to Fountain county, where they own 327 acres, with good buildings, etc. They have two children living: Captola and Sedelia M. Mr. Rateliff is a Mason, and he and wife are members of the Christian, or New Light, church.

Joseph G. Lucas, merchant, Steam Corner, was born February 12, 1830, in Shelby county, Indiana, and is a son of Joseph G. and Sarah (Green) Lucas. His father is a native of London, England, and came directly to Indiana, and here married Sarah (Green) Jones, a native of Georgia. Joseph G. Jr. spent his youth on the farm and in his father's store. His education was limited to that derived in a log school-house, still he studied even after a family was around him, and completed the third book in mathematics. When of age Mr. Lucas entered business for himself in Vermillion county, Illinois, and remained two years. He then entered partnership with his father in Hillsboro, since which time he has alternately clerked and done business for himself. In 1878 he located at Steam Corner. Here he keeps a general stock of goods, carrying a stock of from \$3,500 to \$5,000, with annual sales of about \$10,000. Politically, Mr. Lucas has always been a democrat. He was postmaster at Osborn's Prairie Corner four years, and at Steam Corner two years. Mr. Lucas was married November 23, 1851, to Jane Sanford, daughter of William R. and Elizabeth (Threldkeld) Sanford. She was born in Kentucky March 18, 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Lucas are members of the Christian, or New Light, church. They have five children: Joseph W., Elizabeth C., Sarah G., Fannie M. and Willis S., all married but Willis. Mr. Lucas owns a farm in Vermillion county, Illinois, and his business here.

FULTON TOWNSHIP.

Although at the present writing Fulton township contains no extensive internal improvements, such as railroads, towns, etc., yet the near future promises her two railways, which will immediately give the owners of this property an outlet for their grain, and the immense quantities of coal that underlie the largest part of the township will be mined. This section was the scene of salt and oil prospection as early as 1829. The minerals found here clearly indicated the existence of salt. In 1829 Norbourn Thomas made his advent and entered land. He soon began boring for salt, and succeeded in obtaining a well from the water of which he could manufacture twenty bushels of salt per twenty-four hours. Not satisfied with his success he tried again the same well as before, and at the depth of over 500 feet found a vein of water yielding fifty bushels of salt per twenty-four hours. His brother, Lewis Thomas, who accompanied him from Tippecanoe county, Indiana, aided in all this work. They continued the work till their well reached the depth of over 700 feet, the deepest well in the state. In some years after a company was organized to prospect for oil, of which company Mr. Thomas was a member. The company continued boring the same well mentioned, which is situated on Sec. 35, T. 18 N., R. 9 W. In their descent they found water capable of yielding 200 bushels of salt per twenty-four hours. They pushed their excavation till the well reached the distance of 1,135 feet. After striking the vein of water the auger passed some distance encountering no opposition, proving quite a cavity within the bowels of the earth. The water rushed upward with sufficient force to hurl auger, etc., from the cavity, and gave forth a volume of water equal to fifty barrels per minute. The work was prosecuted at an expense of over \$5,000. The water has been analyzed by an eminent physician, who declares it to be equal, if not superior, to any water in the world for medical purposes. The deepest well in the world is probably that at Passy, near Paris, France, which measures 1,925 feet, yielding 4,000,000 gallons of water per diem; but the Lodi well, as it is known, is the deepest in the United States, and has attracted attention from many states. When the section of country surrounding it becomes well developed, and the town of Lodi, or Waterman post-office, shall have improved, then will this well receive such attention as it deserves, and become one of our American wonders. The writer has been unable to secure official reports concerning this well, or he would more fully develop its history.

Fulton township at one time embraced the western part of what is now Mill Creek township. At present it is but five-sixths of a congressional township. It has for its boundaries Wabash township on the north, Mill Creek township on the east, Parke county on the south, and on the west the Wabash river. The Wabash and Erie canal passes through the western part, forming with the river a small section of country known as Silver Island. This is a very high rise of ground, and is said to have received its name from the circumstance that silver was said by the Indians to have been buried on it. The silver has never been found. It is said, and confirmed, that an Indian family lived here within the recollection of those living, and that the head of this family desiring a certain white man to marry his daughter offered this paleface a measure of silver if he would consent to the match. The offer was received and the wedding consummated, but after obtaining the Indian's money little attention was paid the squaw. This has ever been the dealings of the white man with the uncivilized and ignorant red man.

Fulton township is wholly situate in T. 18 N., but in R. 8 and R. 9 W. The first entries in the township were made in 1822, by James Graham and William Forbes, the former entering the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 17, and the latter the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 20, both R. 28 W. But those gentlemen did not settle here. In 1823 Lewis Phebus obtained a patent for the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 20, while Isaac Hibbs entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ and the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 20, also the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 19; Booz Tharp secured the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 18, also the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 18; James Boyd entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 17, and Archibald Johnson obtained the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 17, but settled in Troy township. In the same year, 1823, but in R. 9 W., a few entries were made. Joseph Hanna is credited with the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 13, also the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 24; Alexander McCann, the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 24; Robert F. Nugent, afterward a prominent man in the church, entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25, and Arthur Patterson the E. fraction, N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 34. In this year James Ferguson, in company with his brothers, Thomas and Isaac, and Benjamin Beckelhymer, came to Fountain county on a tour of inspection. All entered land in Wabash township but James, who obtained a patent for the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25.

In 1824, in R. 9 W., Thomas McClure became the possessor of the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and Hugh Magill the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 26, while James Prevo entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25. About this time Daniel and Aaron Richardson and William and Jesse Eperson became

interested in Fulton township land. Immigration in these early days was, of course, slow, so uninviting were the surroundings. In 1825 James Carwile entered the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 12, R. 9 W., but settled farther north; Josiah Rush entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 12, and William Souls the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 24; James Johnson secured, in 1826, the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 36, and William Johnson the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 35; John Wade obtained the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 25.

Not far from 1825 or 1826 Nimrod Hathaway made his appearance, and started a tannery, which he continued about five years. Finding this not profitable in that day of scarce population he abandoned it, and worked at whatever he could get to do. He entered eighty acres of land, and added to this till he owned 200 acres. He kept "bach" for some time in a small log cabin, his wife having died before he emigrated to this county. In 1828 or thereabouts Robert Guy, a native of Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, settled in Fulton township, Fountain county, Indiana. After a short time he purchased land in the northern edge of Parke county, on which he lived about a year, then made his home in Fulton township, purchasing a farm. He was a successful farmer, and in 1866 he moved to Kansas, where he died in 1871. Peter Lunger also made his home here, in 1828. He rented several years on Silver Island, and finally bought land east of the canal. About this time Isaac Hobart and wife, Elizabeth Hobart, made their home on Silver Island, where they entered, at different times, about 200 acres of land. Isaac died here in 1849, leaving four children in his first family, one in his second, and one in the third. His son Jeremiah, a native of New York, and eleven years old when his parents came to Fountain county, was a natural genius and a successful farmer. About 1829 George W. and Samuel Rennick entered the wilds of Fulton. Here they built a small cabin, and "bached" in the "green woods" their own company. Their sister then kept house for them. They entered eighty acres each, but borrowed money with which to make their purchase. In about two years George W. married Elizabeth Eperson, daughter of Thomas Eperson, already mentioned, and who entered part of the land on which Marion Rennick lives. George W. Rennick was prominent in the affairs of the township. Norbourn Thomas, already spoken of, has developed a large farm and done much toward redeeming the land from its wild state. The year 1830 witnessed the arrival of Dr. Edward Hall, with his wife Susan and five children. They hailed from Clarke county, Indiana, but formerly from Kentucky. In that early day the family, with others, were subjected to that troublesome disease "milk sick." Dr. Hall se-

cured land in different parts of the township. He practiced his profession for about twenty years. In 1854 he made a trip to Iowa, where he bought land and laid off the town now known as Georgetown, which is of some importance. He returned to Fountain county, and died in 1855. In this year also came Elias Dodson, with his wife Elizabeth (Hunt) and eight children. He moved with an ox-team, bringing but little furniture. Arriving, he took shelter for himself and family under the shed of a grist-mill, which stood near the southern boundary of Fountain county. The mill was a "corn-cracker," protected from the storm by a roof on four posts. Here came the people for fifteen miles distant to have their corn ground. Under this shed the Dodsons stayed till a cabin was built, about 18×20. They cleared a small space and planted their corn. So thick and troublesome were the deer that they were obliged to provide means of keeping them out of their grain. Mr. Dodson died about 1854, but his wife lived till 1873. Patrick Boner, John D. Cook, William Rickett and Henry Yazel came to this section about 1830. In 1832 Aaron F. Randolph became a valuable addition to the populace of Fulton township. He purchased 640 acres of land on Silver Island. He built the usual log house, but about 1837 or 1838 he erected a large brick dwelling, the first of the kind in the township. It is about 18×40, with L 18×40, two-story. William and Margaret Burnside made their appearance in 1834. Mr. Burnside purchased 400 acres of land, which he improved. This came into the possession of their son John, who is to-day the largest land-owner and most extensive farmer in Fulton township. As the years succeeded one another so did traveler follow traveler, but they seemed to halt in the woods of Fulton. In 1837 came Stephen Titus, who bought 700 acres of land. He was a mechanic, and made farming implements in the early days, till the Cincinnati plow superseded his home-made plow. As time sped on, the Paveys, Cateses, John P. Hartman, the Lewises, William Printy, the Fosters, the Towels, Dr. Richard Waterman and Martin L. Stanton have aided largely in the development of the soil and education of the people. The schools of the township have kept pace with those of other townships, while the churches are well supported.

CHURCHES.

Prior to 1854 there were a few believers in the Universalist doctrine, and a few of the Disciples branch of the Christian church in the Northern part of Fulton township and the southern part of Wabash township. Those of either "faith" were unable alone to erect a church, hence putting their strength together a church was erected, to be called

Liberty church, to be used by both denominations. Isaac Ferguson was a prominent Universalist. Others moving actively in the building of the church were Henry Munson, 'Squire Redden, Linsey Coleman, William Webb, and Levi Beckelhymer. At a meeting held at Henry Munson's, Levi Beckelhymer, Isaac Ferguson and Henry Munson were elected trustees, and empowered to build. A contract was let to George Dunkerly to build a house about 33×45, twelve feet to the eaves. The church cost about \$1,000, and was dedicated by William P. Shockey as a representative of the Christian body, and by Rev. Heaton on the part of the Universalists. The Universalists being very few in number occupied the house but about eighteen months, and very seldom since. In the Christian organization were about fifteen. William Webb and Daniel Cook were elders. Levi Beckelhymer and Jefferson Spinks were deacons, and Elisha Scott was their minister. The church flourished till the rebellion broke out, when the interest died. It has grown somewhat since that time, having now a membership of about thirty-five. The present elders are Henry Coleman and Joseph Kellog; the deacons are Levi Beckelhymer and Samuel McCoy. H. H. Williams is the minister in charge. Some good revivals they have enjoyed. In the spring of 1858 more than forty were received into the church, and in the following August a like number. In 1877 thirty were added. Some have died and some moved away.

The Mill Creek Baptist church was organized about 1851 at Lodi, Parke county, Indiana, where it was known as Liberty Baptist church. The members in Fulton township, desirous of a more convenient point for worship, with about eighteen brothers and sisters set to work to secure a meeting-house. About 1854 or 1855 the Mill Creek church was built, prior to this time meetings being held in an old school-house. The trustees were Samuel Harvey, James M. L. Bright, and Andrew Baker. The house cost about \$400, and was dedicated by Rev. E. S. Jones in the fall of 1855. In 1875 the church not being suitable, it was decided to remodel and enlarge it, which was done at an expense of about \$700. It was rededicated by Rev. Frith, the second Sunday in August 1875, with a membership of about forty-four. The trustees were Samuel Harvey, David Hudson, and J. M. L. Bright. The church is prosperous, with sixty-two members.

The Christian church, whose building is in the eastern part of the township, was permanently organized about 1858. Meetings were held in school-houses for some years. The first band of workers numbered twelve, including Robert Guy and wife Nancy, Barbara Pavey, David J. Pavey and wife Mary Ann, and Adaline Pavey, Margaret E. Orahood, Peggy Watt, Alice Evers and husband, elder Wm. Evers

and daughter Caroline. An occasional service was had in the Baptist church. The number enlarged to thirty. The school-house proved too small for the congregation, so it was decided to build a church edifice; but the outbreak of the civil war dampened the spirit. In 1866 the matter was revived, and a contract let to Murphey Lewis to erect a building, 36×42, at a cost of \$1,600. The house was dedicated by Elder James Conner, with a membership of forty. Robert H. Briggs, David J. Pavey, and Wm. Titus, were heavy supporters of the project. The church has prospered till it numbers about seventy-five brothers and sisters. Prominent among the ministers of this church have been Wm. Evers, a most proficient worker, who died during the war, James Conner and James Conner Sr., Henry McBroom, Theodore Marshall, Thomas Maris, elder Axline, and W. H. H. Williams, present minister. The present deacons are Robert H. Briggs and Benj. A. Dodson, and present elders David J. Pavey, Benj. Pavey, Jasper Cobb, and James Hall. Other local elders have been Elisha Pavey, James Ferrer, J. J. Wood (deceased), Robert Gny, etc.

Methodism in Fulton township is comparatively of short life, if we reckon its career by the age of the church building. Yet there have been those of this faith for many years. About 1845 a class was organized at John Johnson's dwelling. Those present were John Johnson and wife, Mrs. Margaret Burnsides, John Kiger, and a few others. The ministers of other churches near also preached occasionally at a school-house. Thus the class continued for some years. In 1876 it was decided to build, and a church 30×40 was erected at a cost of \$1,100. Prominent in the construction were Martin L. Stanton, Samuel I. Snoddy, Marion Rennick, John Burnsides, Prior Cates, John Kiger. The house was dedicated by elder Graham in August 1876. The church numbers about fifty. The church is now under charge of Elder Wm. Hargraves; John Burnsides is class-leader, and Riley Richardson steward. The church is in good condition.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Hathaway, farmer and stock raiser, Snoddy's Mills, is a son of Nimrod and Cynthia (Insley) Hathaway. Nimrod Hathaway was born in Circleville, Ohio, July 4, 1797, and was raised on a farm. When about fifteen years old he apprenticed himself to a tanner to learn the trade, his father having died when he (Nimrod) was young. Not far from 1825 he came to Fountain county, Indiana, and started a tannery, which he continued for about five years. This not paying him, he worked at anything he could get to do. He entered eighty acres of land, and added till he owned nearly 200 acres. He entered

part of the land on which John now lives. He married in Ohio, but lost his wife before leaving there. He came to Indiana, bringing one son, Henry. Here he was married to Cynthia Insley, a native of South Carolina. They lived in a round-log cabin till three children were born to them. He then built a small one-story frame house, hewing most of the plank himself. In 1853 he erected a large frame building. He died in August 1868, after burying his second wife and marrying a third time. John Hathaway was born in a log cabin April 11, 1829. At the age of twenty-four he married Sarah J. Penner, who died in 1860, leaving one child, James Monroe. He was next married to Mrs. Mary J. Clifton, a native of Ohio. She was born in Ross county July 30, 1829, and moved with her parents, Cyrus and Mary (Raney) Clifton, to Vermilion county, Indiana, in 1831, and to Fountain county, Indiana, in 1845. Mrs. Hathaway had two children, Isabel and Isaac F. Furgeson, by her first husband. Mr. Hathaway has been the architect of his own fortune, has never moved but once, and then only three-quarters of a mile. His first eighty acres cost \$1,000. He owns 385 acres, 11 acres of which he received from his father's estate. He has one child by his second marriage, Julia, now Mrs. Samuel Rhodes. Mrs. Hathaway has been a Baptist many years. Mr. Hathaway has been a thorough and lasting democrat.

Peter A. Guy, farmer, Snoddy's Mills, is a son of Robert and Nancy (Wood) Guy. Robert Guy was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, in 1799, and when twelve years old came with his parents to Ohio, then Washington county, Indiana. In 1828 he emigrated to Fountain county, Indiana. In a short time he bought land in Parke county, and lived a brief period; then returned to Fountain county, where he secured 200 acres of land. In 1866 he moved to Kansas, and there died in 1871. He was a democrat till 1844, then whig, then knownothing, and lastly republican and ultra in his views. He was a deacon in the Christian church. In his family were nine children, five of whom are living. Peter A., son of Robert, was born August 30, 1831, in the northern edge of Parke county, Indiana, but was a mere babe when his father settled in Fountain county. His life has been given mostly to farm labor, having learned well his lessons of toil in pioneer times. He remained at home till twenty-one years old, then worked out or rented land. He was married March 27, 1856, to Mary, daughter of Prior and Nancy Cates. She was born in Orange county, Indiana, June 26, 1840, and came with her parents to Fountain county when a girl. After marriage Mr. Guy settled on his present farm, buying an interest in 120 acres. With but little money with which to start in life he has accumulated till he owns 325 acres of land,

mostly well improved. In politics Mr. Guy is democratic, and on that ticket, in 1878, was elected county commissioner. He has spent most of his life in Fountain county, and has cleared the larger part of his land. Mrs. Guy died April 22, 1880, leaving a family of two girls and three boys. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

William Marshall, now of Butler county, Kansas, was born in North Carolina March 28, 1818, and is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hobson) Marshall, both natives of the same named state. Thomas Marshall died in North Carolina, and William came, with his mother, to Parke county, Indiana, in 1830, and there lived till twenty-three years of age. In 1841 he married Juretta McMasters, daughter of Andrew McMasters. She was born in North Carolina November 5, 1823, and came to Parke county about 1830. They settled in Mill Creek township, Fountain county, on eighty acres, which his guardian, Isaac Hobson, had entered for him. He built a log house, 18x20, which still is used, but remodeled, by his son Andrew. He cleared his land and added till he owned 320 acres. From 1865 to 1873 he lived on 160 acres, one-half mile east of the homestead. In 1873 he moved to Eldorado, Kansas, where he is comfortably situated. While in Fountain county he was three times trustee of his township. He is a republican, and wife and self are members of the United Brethren church. They have eight children: Thomas, Andrew, Henry, Sarah, John A., Sylvester P., Mary E., William S., each of whom, when twenty-three years old, received \$1,000 from parents. Andrew was born June 29, 1843, on the homestead. When seventeen years old he began teaching. August 20, 1862, Mr. Marshall enlisted in Co. H, 63d Ind. Vols., under Col. McManomy, and afterward Col. I. N. Stiles and J. S. Williams. He fought at Rocky Face, Dalton, Resaca, and on to Atlanta, at Lost Mountain, Jonesboro, Decatur, Franklin, Nashville, Fort Anderson, Wilmington, Smithville, Raleigh, Goldsboro, and at the surrender of Johnston at Greensboro. He was mustered out at Indianapolis July 3, 1865, and returned to the farm, but continued teaching in winters for nine years. May 3, 1866, he was married to Melissa Elwell, daughter of Amariah and Caroline Elwell. She was born in Fountain county, Indiana, in 1847. They settled on eighty acres of the home-place, and now own twenty-four acres. They have five children. They are members of the United Brethren church. In politics Mr. Marshall is a prominent republican. He has been three times township trustee, notary public since 1877, and in 1880 was elected to the state legislature.

Elija Elwell, farmer and stock raiser, Snoddy's Mills, is a son of John and Ann (Daneene) Elwell, mentioned in connection with Ama-

riah Elwell, of Mill Creek township. He was born January 18, 1818, in Union county, Indiana, and when twelve years old came with his parents to Fountain county. He aided largely in the clearing of his father's farm. He cut the first tree cut on the place for a house spot, while his brother Amariah piled the brush. He lived at home till thirty years old, working out part of the time. He has probably cleared as much as 100 acres of land. He was married April 16, 1848, to Sarah Patton, daughter of Thomas and Nancy Patton. She was born in Ohio in 1817, and came with her parents to Fountain county about 1824. After marriage they lived in what is now called Mill Creek township, then four years in Wabash township. In 1852 Mr. Elwell settled his present farm of 260 acres, and in 1853 built a frame house. He has since raised the house one story. He has raised a great deal of stock, and has been a successful farmer. He owns 500 acres of land, stocked with about eighty-six head of cattle, sixty-five hogs, and twenty-one horses. He always keeps much stock. When starting in life for himself his father offered him \$100, but he declined taking it, as he said to his father, "You may need it." In politics Mr. Elwell used to be a democrat, but since republicanism took its rise he has been found true to his principles. They have had three children: James, David, and Margaret (deceased).

Aaron F. Randolph (deceased) was born in New Jersey in 1795. He there learned the brick-mason and plasterer's trade in New Brunswick, and when twenty-one years old located at Lawrenceburg, Indiana. He was there married to Margaret Carmon, a native of New Jersey, and in 1832 emigrated to Fountain county, where he bought 640 acres of land in Fulton township, on what is known as Silver Island. About 1833 he buried his wife, who left four children. He next married Charlotte Lunger, daughter of Isaac and Mercy Ann Lunger. Her mother was born in New Jersey, and father in Ohio. He died in 1838, and she in 1871, aged eighty-four years. Mr. Randolph worked at his trade till death. He was successful and highly respected. For some time he was township trustee. He died in 1852. He was a whig. He was not connected with any church, but was pious, never having been known to swear. He was a cousin of Gov. Randolph, of New Jersey, and in his father's brother's, Stephen F. Randolph's, house, on the bank of the Raritan river, Washington had his headquarters in the revolution. Mrs. Randolph, wife of Aaron F., died August 15, 1862, aged fifty-two years. She was a member of the Baptist church. She left five children by her marriage: Harrison, Henry, Mary (now Mrs. Wallace Darnell), Margaret (deceased), and William.

Henry C. Randolph was born May 26, 1838, in Fountain county,

Indiana, on the homestead. He remained at home till he was sixteen years old; then farmed four years in Tippecanoe county. On October 18, 1860, he was married to Clara O. Cook, daughter of Barney and Hannah Cook. She was born in New York, August 20, 1841. Her father died when she was an infant, so she was raised by her mother and step-father, Dr. William Jones. Her mother died February 21, 1866, and her step-father in 1865. After marriage Mr. Randolph settled on part of the home farm. He has dealt largely, especially of late, in grain and stock. He owns 120 acres of land, his home-place, and 140 acres in Parke county. His dwelling cost about \$3,000. He is solidly republican, and was county commissioner one term. His brother William served three or four years in the civil war, in Co. E, 97th Ind. Mr. and Mrs. Randolph are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

John A. Kiger, farmer, Waterman, is a son of George and Rebecca (Reid) Kiger. His father, George Kiger, was born in Pennsylvania, and in 1827 moved to Rockbridge county, Virginia, and there five children were born to him: John A., Rebecca, Sarah A., Martha, and Mary. In 1827 he moved to Parke county, Indiana, and in 1833 bought the saw-mill of Furgeson & Beckelhymer, in Fountain county. He buried his wife in Parke county in 1829, and he next married Mary Reynolds, who, after his death, moved to Illinois. He fought in the war of 1812. But one child, John A., is living. John A. Kiger was born February 6, 1816. Many a day has young John hauled saw-logs, and then worked till late hours in the mill of his father. At his father's death John bought out the heirs and controlled the mill for some years. He has secured 417 acres of land by his hard work, a part of which he has given to his children. He is a staunch republican, and has been active in the church and temperance work. He first was a member of the Baptist church, in which he was deacon, but later joined the Methodist church. Mr. Kiger was married February 2, 1837, to Eliza J. Dodson. She was born in Kentucky June 28, 1817, and died February 25, 1857, leaving nine children: George (spent three months in camp life), Elias (died at Frederick, Maryland, in the civil war), James (spent eight months in the late war), Elizabeth, Sarah A., Caroline, and William; Rebecca and Alexander, deceased. Mr. Kiger was next married to Martha E. Nevins, October 7, 1860. She was born in Parke county, Indiana, April 29, 1839, and died February 21, 1866, leaving four children: Charles, Oscar, Ettie, and Edgar. He was last married to Nancy, daughter of William and Margaret (Odell) Bullington. She was born April 4, 1830, in Parke county, Indiana, whither her parents had come in 1825. Her father was born in Pittsylvania county,

Pennsylvania, April 22, 1800, and in 1807 went to Kentucky, and in 1815 came to Indiana, and in 1825 to Parke county. He aided in the removal of 1,200 Indians, going with them from Mansfield, Indiana, to St. Louis, being in their company twenty-three days. Mrs. Kiger is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. One child, Marga, died December 25, 1870.

John Burnsidēs, farmer and stock raiser, Snoddy's Mills, is the most extensive land owner and farmer in Fulton township. Mr. Burnsidēs' father, William, was born in Pocahontas county, Virginia, in 1790. He served a short time in the war of 1812. The mother of John, Margaret (Calison), was born in Pocahontas county, Virginia, in 1800. There they were married, and in 1826 moved to Champaign county, Ohio. They next lived one year in Dayton, Ohio. In 1834 they became residents of Fountain county, where Mr. Burnsidēs bought 400 acres of land. Here he made the usual pioneer improvement; a task which, to the Indian, is not so gigantic as it would seem to one raised on the prairie. In 1851, disposing of his farm to his son, he moved to Knox county, Illinois, where he farmed till his death, which occurred in February 1877; his wife's death occurring in 1871. She was a member of the Methodist church, and a good christian. He was an upright, honest man, and a life-long democrat. They brought five children with them, and two children were born to them in Fountain county: John, Elizabeth, Anthony, Isaac, William, Mary, and George. John Burnsidēs was born November 21, 1819, in Pocahontas county, Virginia. He remained at home mostly till thirty years of age. He was schooled in "Nature's" university. To demonstrate his success we have but to say that from calloused hands and grit as his beginning, guided by a careful judgment, he has stored his present possessions. February 22, 1852, he was married to Nancy Lewis, daughter of Charles Lewis. She was born in New York, in 1821, and came with her parents to Parke county, Indiana, in an early day. Her parents died in Parke county. Mrs. Burnsidēs has added her share to the success of her husband. After marriage they settled where they live, owning about 1,300 acres of land. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and strict temperance people. They have three children living: Albert, Anna May, and Ora Bell; deceased are Charles, Hattie, and an infant. Mr. Burnsidēs looks well to the education of his children. Politically he was a democrat till forty years of age, and since has been a strong republican.

William Titus, farmer, Snoddy's Mills, is one of the best citizens of Fulton township. His father, Stephen Titus, was a native of New Hampshire, and the father of Stephen, John Titus, was wounded and

taken prisoner at the battle of Long Island, and died in the revolution in the struggle for independence. Stephen migrated to New York, and there married Nancy Saturley, a native of New York, whose father was also wounded and captured at Long Island, but died at home, virtually a sacrifice on his country's altar. Stephen Titus fought in the war of 1812, and his brother John, a patriot, was one of the ten who reconnoitered the Indian quarters and was killed. After marriage Stephen and wife moved to Pennsylvania, and then to Brown county, Ohio, after spending a short time in Kentucky. There, in 1824, he buried his wife; in 1830 moved to Clarke county, Indiana, and in 1836, to Fountain county, where he bought 700 acres of land. His second wife, Sarah Printy, died in 1833. He died August 30, 1851, and in 1855 his third wife, Sarah Beadle, died in Illinois. In his family were five children by first union, four by the second, and one by the third. He was a democrat, and a member of the Christian church. He was left an orphan when young, and fought the battles of life alone. William Titus, son of Stephen and Nancy (Saturley) Titus, was born January 8, 1816, in Higginsport, Brown county, Ohio, and came with his father to Fountain county. Being at that time twenty years of age, he immediately made war on the surrounding wilderness, and in his slow but sure way chopped down and destroyed the common enemy, converting forest into fields of grain. In 1840 he married Mary A. Dodson, daughter of Elias and Elizabeth Dodson. She was born in Oldham county, Kentucky, June 4, 1814. When married they settled where they live, but under very different circumstances. Their house was log, 18x18, hewed, for seven years. He then built his present dwelling, the third frame house in that section. Mr. Titus was not alone in his clearing, for his wife toiled many hours a day in piling and burning brush, and grubbing roots. They commenced with no team, and he made rails to make the first payment on his first horse. They now have 320 acres. Both are members of the Christian church, and he is a Mason. They have had but one child, Elizabeth M., who died in 1851, aged three years.

Samuel Harvey, farmer, Snoddy's Mills, is a son of Joshua and Alis (Chew) Harvey. His father was a native of North Carolina, and his mother of Virginia. They were married in Ohio, Alis Chew being his third wife. In 1838 they moved to Fountain county, Indiana, and bought 240 acres of land, and saw and grist mill. She died April 10, 1847, and he April 10, 1849. They were Quakers. He was a whig and a bitter anti-slavery man. They left nine children. Samuel was born July 14, 1823, in Clinton county, Ohio. His life has been spent on the farm and in his father's mill. He has experienced all the hard-

ships of pioneer life. At his father's death the estate fell to Samuel. He followed milling several years, furnishing his mill with steam apparatus. In 1860 he sold, and since has given all his time to farming. He served six months in the civil war, in Co. H, 150th Ind., under Col. Taylor, and received an honorable discharge. Winfield Scott Hancock was his general. Mr. Harvey is thoroughly republican. He was married October 20, 1843, to Mahala S. Dodson, daughter of Elias and Elizabeth Dodson, early settlers. She was born in Kentucky, January 30, 1821. Both are members of the Baptist church. They have had eight children, three of whom are dead.

Daniel Wann (deceased) was born near Reading, Pennsylvania, in 1806, and was a son of Jacob and Elizabeth Wann. His father owned and superintended a ferry and hotel on the Susquehanna river, near Reading. He moved to Pickaway county, Ohio, where he died. His wife died in Indiana, at Daniel's home, in 1850, aged eighty-six. He was a teamster in the war of 1812. Daniel worked at the ferry when a young man, and was a teamster the greater part of his life. In 1828, while single, he entered Vermilion county, and in 1840 came to Fountain county, where he took a half-interest in 600 acres of land and a saw-mill, with his brother-in-law, John Underwood. He died October 23, 1865. He was first married in 1833, to Susanna Givens. She was born in Virginia in 1812, came to Parke county 1826, and died 1844, leaving six children: William, John, James, Elizabeth (dead), Elisha, and Margaret (dead). He next married, in 1845, Charlotte (Lunger) Randolph, who was born in New Jersey about 1810, and came with her parents to Fountain county about 1830. She died about 1861, leaving six children by this union, but was the mother of sixteen children. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, as was also Mr. Wann's first wife. Mr. Wann was a whig, then republican. He left property to each of his children. Wm. Wann, son of Daniel and Susanna (Givens) Wann, was born January 17, 1834, in Vermilion county, Indiana. He was married December 9, 1858, to Margaret Randolph, daughter of Aaron and Charlotte Randolph. She was born in Fountain county January 17, 1842. After marriage he rented 400 acres of land of his father, and has farmed quite extensively since. His wife died July 3, 1864, leaving two children: William and Robert. Mattie was deceased, and William died in June 1877, aged fifteen years. Mrs. Wann was a Methodist. Mr. Wann was next married November 30, 1865, to Nancy I. Fultz, who was born in Vermilion county, Indiana, in 1843. Children by this union: infant (dead), and Nancy I. She is a member

of the United Brethren church. Mr. Wann is a republican and a Mason.

John M. Wann, second son of Daniel and Susanna (Givens) Wann, was born January 17, 1837, in Vermilion county, Indiana. He remained at home till his father died, taking the home responsibilities till after the sale. He enlisted in Co. E, 115th Ind., six months' service, then reenlisted in the one year's service in Co. C, 154th Ind. At the close of the war he returned home, and was married in March, 1866, to Jane Jones, daughter of Solomon and Margaret (Bradburn) Jones. She was born in Vermilion county, Indiana, in 1842. After marriage they settled south of Lodi, where he bought 120 acres of land. In about five years he sold, and bought or traded for his present place. He occupies the house built by his father, and owns 137 acres in his home place, and fifty acres in Parke county, and has cleared his share of Fountain county. He is a republican. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They have had one child, Luzety (dead). James Wann, brother of John, served in the 31st Ind. Vols. during the civil war, and was veteraned; and Elisha, also a brother, served in the 71st Ind. a short time.

Solomon Stanton (deceased) was born April 10, 1812, in Guilford county, North Carolina. His parents, Benjamin and Elizabeth Stanton, were natives of the same state, and moved to Huntington county, Indiana, and died. Her father fought in the revolution. Solomon was raised on a farm, and in youth dug for gold in the mountains of his state. He was there married September 6, 1836, to Charity Swaim. She was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, January 16, 1801. They lived in North Carolina till 1841, when they emigrated to Parke county, Indiana, and settled in Liberty township. Mr. Stanton left his family at Sylvania while he built a log "mansion." It was a mansion for those days, for it measured 18x36, parlor and kitchen, and over the parlor was an "up-stairs," which few could boast. Here the family lived, and in that house Mr. Stanton died July 27, 1850. He was a member of the Old School Baptist church, and a democrat. He left a wife and four children: Elizabeth, Martin L., Michael R., Letishey, living. John M. died July 26, 1844. Mrs. Stanton died December 2, 1873. She was also connected with the Regular Baptist church.

Martin L. Stanton, son of the above, was born January 11, 1839, in Guilford county, North Carolina, and was brought to Indiana by his parents. His boyhood days were spent in the forest and common school, his youth somewhat in clearing. When eighteen years old he began teaching, and followed it eight years, in winters. He was married October 17, 1861, to Margaret J. Callison, daughter of Anthony

and Martha Callison. She was born in Fountain county, Indiana, June 8, 1843. Her parents were natives of Virginia, and moved to Fountain county about 1837, where he died March 28, 1844, aged forty-five years. She was born in 1810, and is living. Both Methodists. After marriage Mr. Stanton settled and lived in Parke county, Indiana, till 1868. He then, with his brother, secured 140 acres of the Richardson heirs, and has since purchased his brother's interest and added more. He has also built a large house and barn. Mr. Stanton is a successful farmer, a thorough republican and a Mason. He was one term township trustee. Mr. and Mrs. Stanton are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Ambrose S. Holladay, farmer, Waterman, is a son of Gideon and Martha (Coon) Holladay. Gideon Holladay, a native of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, was a farmer and mechanic. He was justice of the peace for years; also at one time high sheriff of Schenectady county, New York, and for some years a member of congress. He died in New York about 1829. His wife was born in Duaneburg, Schenectady county, New York. She was the mother of thirteen children, and died in Cleveland, Ohio, about 1864. She was a member of the Baptist church. Ambrose S. Holladay was born in Duaneburg, New York, October 17, 1809. He was raised on a farm, and at his father's death assumed the responsibilities of home. He early engaged in dressing calves, buying and selling, being quite successful, financially, but security for others ruined him. He owned two mills, 160 acres of ground, and much stock, all of which he placed in the hands of those whom he had secured, to the amount of \$13,600. He turned westward to retrieve his losses. Money was offered him, but he refused, and arrived in Cleveland, Ohio, one shilling in pocket. There he was offered a partnership in the wholesale grocery house of his brother, J. J. Holladay, about 1837, and largely through his foresight the firm was able to weather the panic of 1837. In 1843 Mr. Holladay came to Covington, Indiana, and engaged in selling goods for five years. He then erected two warehouses, one on the canal and one on the river, and engaged in the grain trade. The failure of the canal again destroyed his fortune. He then bought twenty acres of land in Fulton township, Fountain county, and began farming. By industry and care he has added to his farm till he owns 180 acres, mostly cleared. He is a republican. Mr. Holladay was married in 1852 to Abigail Kies, daughter of Archibald and Hannah Kies. She was born in Killingly, Connecticut, November 4, 1815; was educated at the Charlestown, Massachusetts, Seminary, graduating in seven different languages. She taught a select school in Plainfield, Connecticut, and was assistant in Smithville

(Rhode Island) Seminary. She then came west to assume the preceptresship of Fort Wayne College, but taking sick she was obliged to forego the position. She taught at Goshen and South Bend, and was then recalled to Fort Wayne College, where she spent two years. She then taught a select school at Lodi, where she has taught the district school several terms. Mr. and Mrs. Holladay have two children, Hannah S. A. and Ambrose S. Jr.

William Printy, farmer, Snoddy's Mills, is a son of William C. and Caroline (Titus) Printy. William C. Printy was born in Kentucky, in 1800, and raised mostly in Ohio. There he married Caroline Titus, daughter of Stephen Titus. In 1831 they settled in Clark county, Indiana, where she died and where he lives. He is a democrat and a Presbyterian. His father served eight years in the revolutionary war. His son, James F., served three years in the civil war, and his step-son, Thomas J. Printy, lost a leg on the march to Richmond, under McClellan. His family numbers eleven children, eight of whom are living. William Printy, subject of this sketch, was born February 5, 1831, in Brown county, Ohio, and lived with his father till twenty-three years old. When nineteen he learned the cooper's trade, but has followed farming nearly altogether. Mr. Printy was married June 22, 1855, to Sarah C. Hartman, daughter of John P. and Catharine (Day) Hartman. She was born in Jackson township, Fountain county, Indiana, November 27, 1834. Her people came to Fountain county in an early day. Mr. Printy owns 120 acres of land, which he has largely rescued from a wilderness. From the usual log house he has promoted himself. He is a democrat. He and his wife are Methodists. They have six children living and three dead.

Richard M. Waterman (deceased) was born in Coventry, Rhode Island, November 3, 1808. He was a son of Caleb Waterman, the son of Richard, the son of Amariah, the son of Richard, the son of Nathaniel, the son of Richard Waterman, who came from Bristol, England, to Boston, with Roger Williams in the ship *Lion*, A.D. 1631. He resided several years in Salem, Massachusetts; went to Providence in 1638; was before the general court of Massachusetts in May 1644, and found to be "erroneous, heretical and obstinate in his religion," and was banished upon pain of death if he ever returned. Richard M., the great-great-great-great-grandson of him persecuted for his religious views by those who had sought a new home on account of persecution, suffered themselves at the hands of sectarian England, about 1831 sought residence in Vicksburg, Mississippi. Slavery turned him bitterly against that section, so he located, in 1832, in Eugene, Vermillion county, Indiana. He had graduated from Jefferson Medical College,

Philadelphia, before coming west, and entered actively his profession in the west. For twenty-five years he practiced in Eugene, his business extending twenty miles up and down the Wabash, and as far as seventy-five miles westward. In 1857 he purchased 400 acres of land in Fulton township, Fountain county, Indiana, and made his residence here. He built a large dwelling and made other improvements. He engaged extensively in grain, pork, and dry-goods business at Lodi, or Waterman post-office, till 1861. Southern secession caused his anti-slavery principles to assert themselves, and although fifty-three years of age he enlisted in the 31st Ind. reg., a sacrifice to his country. On his departure he asserted that "the war would end when the negroes were freed." Being too old to go as a private he was elected orderly sergeant, and in about one year was appointed to the captaincy of Co. A, 31st Ind. Vols., which position he filled through the war. He fought at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River, Chickamauga, Resaca, Rocky Face Ridge, etc. He was worshipful master of the regimental lodge of Freemasons of his regiment, and was presented by the lodge with a cane, the stick of which was taken from Lookout Mountain, the silver taken from a well at Bowling Green, where a rebel had hidden it, and the gold the lodge bought. Having fought many good fights he returned to his family. His son, Cale W., met him at the Wabash, and his first words were, "I've come home to die." The fatigue and hardships of army life had proven too much, and he expired August 23, 1865, about six days after his return. But

"The hours of pain have yielded good
Which prosperous days refused;
As herbs, though scentless when entire,
Spread fragrance when they're bruised,"

and out of the pain and death of him and thousands of other braves came the perpetuity of a great government. Mr. Waterman was married in Berks county, Pennsylvania, to Lucretia Meredith, who died two years after marriage. He next married, in 1837, Pamela Hosford, of Eugene, Indiana. She was born in Vermont in 1815, and died in October 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Waterman were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He was an enthusiastic republican, and an abettor of all school and progressive movements. In the family were seven children: Cale W., Robert, Milo H., Benjamin C., Elizabeth, and Emily; Mary A. (deceased). Three sons were also in the civil war. Robert enlisted in Co. A, 31st Ind., as private, and became a captain. He was severely wounded in the neck and body at Franklin, Tennessee. Milo H. served in Co. E, 116th Ind., six months, then in Co. I, 149th Ind., in which he became sergeant. Benjamin, too

young to enlist, accompanied his father. Cale W., now owner of the home property, was born December 14, 1839, in Eugene. He was married in 1861, to Edmonia McCormick, daughter of David and Mary McCormick. She was born in Cabell county, Virginia, July 30, 1836. After marriage Mr. Waterman took charge of his father's business till 1867, when he settled the estate. He then spent seven years in the dry-goods business at Eugene, then occupied the home farm, which he owns. He deals largely in stock, and is also engaged in railroad extension. In politics he was a warm republican till 1876, when he espoused the greenback doctrine. Mrs. Waterman is a member of the Baptist church. They have six children.

DAVIS TOWNSHIP.

This township occupies the northeast corner of Fountain county. It contains twenty-one square sections, and five fractional ones, owing to the concave boundary formed by the Wabash river on the north. It is about seven and one-half miles long on the east, five and one-fourth on the west, and is four sections wide. A diagonal line drawn through the township from the northeast corner of section four to the northwest corner of section thirteen is as nearly correct a division between prairie and timber when settlement was begun as can be made by a straight line. The prairie was south of this, but not all on that side of this suppositive line was of that description. The remainder of the township is embraced in the timber belt which borders on the Wabash. A part of the surface on the east is comparatively even, while the most of the south half is boldly rolling. The soil in these parts is of exceeding fertility. The prospect is pleasing and picturesque. Extensive fields, well fenced and neatly cultivated; capacious and lawn-like pastures, with shady groves, through which domestic stock ranges in profitable content, and slightly elevations commanding the country around, surmounted with substantial and often costly and beautiful farm residences, meet the view on every hand. The people are generally wealthy, refined and enterprising. The larger half contained in the wooded area, which is at present partly cleared out, divided into small farms and moderately improved, is of poorer quality and less attractive. It is cut through by a number of considerable streams, whose high bluffs, covered with timber, terminate in steep escarpments. These water-courses empty into the Wabash. Beginning in the remote northeast corner is Flint creek, next below is Grindstone, then Turkey Run, and after that Young's Run, or Possum Hollow creek. The south end of the township is watered by the Big Shawnee.

Public improvements have not been numerous. The roads, though very good when dry, will compel much outlay to make them first-class. The Wabash and Erie canal was constructed through this township, and served as an artery of commerce until profit failed, and total neglect ensued within the short period of twenty years, from about 1842. The Toledo, Wabash and Western railroad was completed to Independence station in 1854.

The first settlement was begun, perhaps, as early as 1824 or 1825, but it cannot now be said with certainty who the advance pioneers were. The settlers came chiefly from Ohio, though the heads of families rarely were natives of that state, which, little more than twenty years before had been a territory to which emigration had poured from Pennsylvania, Virginia, the Carolinas, and in less volume from Kentucky. The earliest improvements of importance were made in the south half of the township, next the prairie. In 1827 Isaac Waldrip bought land, and the next year brought his family. Numerous arrivals occurred about this period, but we cannot be definite as to dates. Most of those whom we shall mention came between 1825 and 1832. On January 1, 1829, Uncle Jesse Marvin reached here on foot from Ohio, and in March entered the land where he lives. At this time Martin Sparr had improved the farm where F. M. Helterbran resides, and Mr. Marvin enjoyed the hospitality of this family during his first winter in Davis township. Sparr had made his beginning here in the spring of 1827. His son-in-law, James Morrison, was living on a part of his property. Sparr and his wife died in a little while, and Joshua Dunkin, a brother-in-law, who was here in 1830, bought out the heirs. Frederick Alenduff settled here in the autumn of 1827, and Archibald Roberts a year later, both in what was called the "Shawnee neighborhood," in the south and east part of the township. Prior to 1829 Dr. Yandes was located where Harrison Van Meter owns, and John Pierce lived on the farm now occupied by Telemachus Odell. Yandes was the first physician in the township. His practice was not more learned and skillful than his life was regular and temperate. He and a young man studying with him, named Young, were drowned while crossing the river in a canoe from Independence. William Clark, a Campbellite preacher, lived on Sec. 16, T. 21, R. 6. He moved away in the spring of 1834. George Sargent, a New Light minister, and one of the first teachers of the Word in this township, lived on the hill north of Elizah Mattox, on the Washburn farm. His son, Enoch, had his home adjoining on the east, and John, another son, where Elmer Washburn lives. John Jones was another settler. Joseph Chizum came about this time to the Shawnee neighborhood,

and Garrison Chizum probably a little later. The widow Kerr and family were here. Henry Young was living where John Beverly does. Andrew Wilson and his nephew, Joseph Wilson, and Dorsey Baker, were from Kentucky, about 1827. Joseph Wilson entered the land which James Williams owns, and Baker the Cyrus Houts farm. Wilson sold out to Samuel Trullinger, who in turn, in 1833, sold to James F. Mills, who arrived that year. David Lane, from Kentucky, was one of the earliest pioneers in the township, and entered the place owned by F. M. Roberts. Charles Mick was also here early. He was a singing teacher, and "used to make it interesting for them," says an old settler. Lewis W. Wattles came as early as 1829, and made a home where Jasper Dunkin lives. Jehu Atherton lived in the south part of the township, on the Morris farm, a few years. A family of Funks was living on the south side also, where Isaac Bender resides. Dr. Worthington was located on the south side of the old state road, between Odell's and Earl's. Uncle Joseph Brown and his brother, Hiram, came in 1830. The former is living in the home he made fifty years ago. He found Thomas and Timothy Clawson, who had immigrated the year before. The first bought out a man named Munson, who did not long remain. These brothers lived on Sec. 33; Timothy where George Brown does. Nimrod Taylor and Zachariah Linton were in that vicinity. Daniel Hopkins, however, was the first immigrant to the Brown neighborhood, and in fact one of the earliest to the township. He improved a place on Sec. 32. Parker was living north of Mr. Brown's, and Hartless Dunkin was here, located on the west side of the road from Allen L. Dunkin. Subsequently he swapped farms with his brother Joshua. A man named Cook lived south of Waldrip. George Wilson, from Kentucky, was in the same neighborhood. He was a leading man. George Parnell did not come till several years after, in 1838. Samuel Ellis was another late-comer. On the river were some families; the date is 1829. Below the mouth of Flint creek lived Henry Krice, and Young's widow was at the mouth of the run which bears his name. This stream is now often called Possum Hollow creek, probably to break down or level an invidious distinction, and distribute the honor. A man named Meadows had settled where Independence station has been built. Andrew Hemp-hill was located on Young's Run, where he erected a saw-mill, and a few years later an overshot grist-mill just below it. The first he changed to a carding-mill. At the mouth of the run was a saw-mill, owned by Samuel Dunkin. Gilfillan subsequently had possession, and ran it some years. An old German by the name of Hetchel, who settled here as early as 1828, built a saw-mill, about 1835, on Grindstone

creek. Not later than this Henderson & Baxley had a distillery on Young's Run, and after it was run down James and John Hemphill erected another. The first distilling in the township, however, was done by Andrew Round, who came up from Lopp's prairie early in 1828, and set up a small copper still. He sold it to Frederick Alenduff, who manufactured his own grain a few years. Corn was worth ten to twelve cents per bushel, and fifteen cents was a high price seldom obtained. Generally three bushels bought a yard of calico. In 1839 John Sherry laid out a town just below the mouth of Flint creek, and called it Fulton. He erected a large distillery, and packed pork two seasons. A few houses were built, and it was a lively place for awhile, but its existence was short. The houses have been torn down, but the locality retains the name.

We have given a pretty full list of the principal early settlers. Probably not later than 1838 there was nearly, if not fully, as numerous a population where the chief settlements were as now. Considerable numbers flocked here who were not able to buy land, nevertheless had to cultivate the soil for a support. These renters were a class never more welcome than at that time. The very tough prairie sod stoutly resisted all attempts to subdue and pulverize it. The scouring steel plow had not yet been invented, and the only dependence was the wooden mold-board plow. Improvement of the raw land was a tedious process. After the owner had broken the sod, if he had any to spare he was glad for another to use it the following year, and have all the crop for cultivating the "second sod," so-called, which did not become thoroughly rotted the first year. If the tillage had been thorough the sod was now usually subdued, but not always so, particularly in low land, where the excessive moisture kept the grass-roots alive. The characteristics of the prairie-grass are peculiar and anomalous. On this subject a writer has said: "One of the most singular things about these great prairies is that the native grass, which was found growing everywhere when man came here, and which for ages has maintained itself against all the natural elements of extinction, has neither seed nor any other organs of propagation. When once killed or circumscribed in any way, it could not by any process again spread. It was not merely comparatively, but positively, impossible to spread it. Nature does not seem to have furnished another case of actual absence of the quality of propagation."

One feature, fresh and distinct for years, at first was the old Indian trail. Near the Shawnee mound was a village of Shawnees. The Kickapoos had another near where Independence stands; and between these the trail ran nearly from the southeast to the northwest corner

of the township, and crossed the Wabash at the ford just above Independence.

It is sometimes remarked that Gen. Harrison camped with his army one night at the "flint lands," in the northeast corner of this township, when on his march to Tippecanoe. This is an error, and it may as well be corrected. Gen. Harrison moved up the west side of the river from the mouth of Raccoon creek. We can offer a suggestion as to how the impression obtained. In 1813 Gen. Samuel Hopkins made a military road on the east side from Raccoon when he went to destroy the Prophet's town. His route was across the north end of this township, but whether he halted his troops at the flint lands we are unable to say, not having seen his report. He returned to Fort Harrison the same way, and was soon followed by Col. Russel with 600 men from Fort Wayne. When the bones of the slain at Tippecanoe were gathered up for sepulture, Silas McVane and another, with teams, went from the Shawnee settlement and assisted in the solemn labor.

Fountain county was divided into townships on July 24, 1826. Shawnee embraced the territory lying north of T. 20. In 1829 Davis was established, with the area inclosed by the boundary commencing on the river at the section line between 27 and 28, R. 7, and following the same to the southwest corner of Sec. 34, T. 21, thence east to the county line. Election was ordered to be held at the house of John Pierce. In March, 1833, Logan was created from Davis and Shawnee, and a strip two miles wide was detached from the west side of the former. In March, 1839, Secs. 22 and 27, T. 21, R. 7, belonging to Davis, were attached to Shawnee, for reasons which will appear in the history of that township. At the same time a tract two sections in width was taken from the south side and made a part of Richland. An additional tier of sections, it appears, was added to the latter, probably at an earlier date. On this point we confess to a lack of full information. After the township was organized, Maysville became the polling-place, and continued to be until, probably in 1837, it was removed to the "Woodhook" log school-house, just east of uncle Joe Brown's. The only removal since was to the frame school-house, more soberly and frequently called Brown's, in proximity to the old building.

SCHOOLS.

Subscription schools were secured as soon as a sufficient number of people had arrived to maintain them. They were held first in vacant cabins and different parts of the township. It is impossible to mention the first school nor the first teacher, but information is to the effect

that two or more were perhaps nearly simultaneously begun. One of the earliest, and the most important at that period, was that in the Shawnee settlement. The house stood in the little grove just behind Salem church, and was a long, hewed-log cabin, built by Andrew Round on a five-acre lot he owned. When he was leaving, the people united and purchased the house and piece of ground for public use. Here were held singing, spelling and common schools, and religious exercises; and for many years this was the chief place of popular gathering. School was commenced most probably in 1829. The Rev. James Kinkennon, a New Light preacher, taught the three first winters, and Curtis Carmain succeeded two winters and one summer. One of the later ones, perhaps the last, was Sanford Calvert. A school was kept at John Pierce's, another in the Dutton neighborhood, over in Tippecanoe, and among these three and the Attica school existed an exciting rivalry in the old-fashioned spelling-school, an institution too much neglected nowadays. Carmain trained his scholars for the contest. Some were permitted to concentrate their whole study on the elementary spelling-book until it was mastered; while extended tasks were allotted others, that they might perfect themselves in sections of the work. A challenge came from Attica. The "master," "nothing loth," accepted it, and selecting five of his best spellers, went down to the village at the time set. It was an hour of grave interest, and palpitating anxiety, naïvely and courteously concealed with mirth, sport, and cordial greetings. The moment arrived; the school stood up in waiting. The words were given out in distinct voice, and spelled and pronounced as clearly, and with confident promptness. Round and round they passed, and one by one the contestants went down. Carmain's confidence in his well-drilled pupils was not unfounded. The ranks of their opponents grew thin, and at last melted out of sight before the perfect discipline and preparation which these encounters stimulated. The Shawnee scholars triumphed on the first trial. The ulterior result was the real triumph. The absorbing interest created by love of victory was momentary, but the value acquired was permanent. In these respects the pioneers had very limited advantages, and apologies by these venerable people for lack of early opportunities are not seldom made. What can be the occasion for apology when illiteracy is actually on the increase, and putting to shame privileges unexampled in the history of the race, we are at a loss to know. In 1837, or later, a capacious brick school-house was built on the corner west of Salem Church, and was used fifteen or twenty years. The foundation proving defective it was torn down, and the frame building now standing there and used for a tenant house was erected. Schools were discontinued

here when the district was divided. Joseph Poole was one of the first teachers in the brick house. This would seat eighty or ninety scholars, and had a fireplace in each end. When subscription schools were kept there was a term of three months in winter, and each scholar paid \$1.50 and two cords of wood. Singing and spelling schools furnished fuel for their own use, and church-goers had to provide "preaching wood." The old frame school-house standing in Trustum Beverly's yard, once called Shawnee, was built some forty years ago. Joseph Poole taught first in this. Its low ceiling was not a little in the way of Moyer's high-crowned hat and the rod he wielded. As early as 1833 William Powell taught near Maysville, and afterward in other cabins in different parts of the township. He was a surveyor, and often had to close his school a week at a time to go to lay out a road. The first school taught in the northwest part of the township was by E. L. Wheeler. This man is living near Onarga, Iroquois county, Illinois. The earliest school-house built from the public fund is deserving of description. Uncle Jesse Marvin having learned that the school commissioner held money to the credit of the township, took the initial step in the matter, and caused the township to be laid off into five districts. Three trustees were elected, himself among the number, and a clerk and a treasurer. The fund drawn amounted nearly to \$300. The building of the house was awarded to Mr. Marvin. It was situated near the center of Sec. 32, and was about 18×24 feet square. It was constructed of hewed logs, with straightened edges meeting within an inch, and daubed without chinking. The ceiling was 7½ feet high; two windows of 8×10 glass were on each side, and one was in the end. The stove occupied the center of the room, and the teacher's desk the south end. In the north end was the door, and pegs for hats, bonnets, shawls, and dinner-pails. On either side were ranged a long desk and bench, the former made fast to the wall with brackets. The slanting lid or cover which had to be raised when putting books in or taking them out, were sawed in two, so that not more than a fourth of the school should be interrupted and incommoded when a single scholar had occasion to get into the desk. William Chizum and Jefferson Parrish were the earliest teachers. This house has been twice moved: the first time into the Brown neighborhood, where it was many years used as well for a polling place as a school-house, and the second time to where it now stands, on William Duncan's place. Jasper Roberts is the present trustee. The township is divided into six districts, and has 239 scholars. Schools are maintained six months of the year. The buildings are valued at \$3,000, and the furniture and apparatus, much worn, at \$400. Twelve hundred dollars are annually paid to teachers, whose

wages are regulated according to their certificates and not affected by sex.

MORMONS.

In 1832 Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon left Kirtland, Ohio, where they had just completed the establishment of the Church of Latter Day Saints, and made a proselyting tour in Indiana and Illinois, and perhaps elsewhere. Some success attended their labors in this township, but it was mostly confined to the floating population of renters already mentioned. Meetings were held in private houses, and in the log school-house in the rear of where Salem church stands. Healing the sick and raising the dead were proclaimed as the efficacious results of the Mormon faith. Immersion was performed in Shawnee creek, but when water was plentiful the pond in proximity to the school-house was used. An exhorter, Jesse Dollyhide, having his limbs drawn up by rheumatism, joined them, and was baptized. When brought out of the water the impostors laid hands on him and commanded him to straighten his limbs. No doubt he would have straightened them, but he did not. He abandoned them. The failure of the would-be miracle undeceived others, among them Andrew Wilson, who had been a New Light. He went back to his denomination. Still others could not be undeceived, and about thirty persons were held together in spite of this indubitable proof of imposture, who, finally, in 1834 went to Missouri, when the leaders conducted these deluded people to that state. Of the proselytes, Samuel Trullinger and Simeon Curtis and their wives engaged in the work of the Mormon ministry. These, Joseph Curtis and his family, two families of Harriers, and two or three young men, composed the flock. It may be observed that this imposture never could have succeeded, had it not been that it was propagated with an industry worthy of something better, principally in distant and the more unenlightened sections, and then all it could do was to secure the most debased and ignorant of the community. The brutishness of the system, and the crimes of which it is convicted before the world, otherwise could not have had existence and a following respectable for nothing but its numbers. No additions were ever made to this sect from the higher walks of mankind. It was conceived in the coarsest outrage upon credulity, and has ever since been sustained by abject ignorance. Expanding to a vast corporeity owning but a single will, it has been preserved and swayed by absolute personal despotism.

POST-OFFICE.

About 1843 the Shawnee post-office was established at Rachel Pickens', where F. M. Roberts lives, with Joseph Poole as postmaster.

This was on the stage route between Attica and Lafayette, and here were kept a country tavern and a relay of horses. Mrs. Pickens, it is said, set the best table on the road. In a little time the post-office was moved to the place on which John M. Washburn resides, and the next postmaster was Gilbert Rider. Dr. Joseph W. Newlin succeeded him and held it till about 1859, when he removed to Attica and it was discontinued. We are not certain that Adam Rhodes was not the incumbent before Poole.

RELIGIOUS.

About 1854 a society of New Lights was organized at the Kerr school-house, under the labors of the Rev. Samuel Gregory. William Warbington, Samuel Potts, Thomas Quillin, Joel Thomas, and Zephaniah Wilkins, were ministers who labored here in the order named. The society existed until some time during the war, when the high state of feeling which arose at that period dismembered the organization.

SALEM BAPTIST CHURCH.

The distance to Newtown, and the difficulty of reaching that place in bad weather, led the members of the Baptist church living in this vicinity, late in 1871 or early in 1872, to form an "arm" and have occasional preaching here by the Rev. C. J. Bolles Sr., who was the regular preacher in charge. In the spring of the latter year Mr. John M. Washburn applied to the Newtown society for permission to organize a separate church. This being granted, an organization was immediately effected and a house of worship raised. The building committee were Samuel Carter, F. M. Roberts, and Isaac Bender. The structure, situated on the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 8, T. 21, R. 6, is 38x54 feet, on a foundation of stone, and cost \$3,500. It is well finished and carpeted, and encloses a baptistry, to which are attached two dressing-rooms, separated by a partition, which can be raised or lowered at will. The first trustees were Samuel Carter, John M. Washburn, and Thomas Marks. These are the present board, except that F. M. Roberts occupies the vacancy caused by the death of Marks. From the record we learn that this was constituted a church November 23, 1872, and recognized the following day by a council of brethren from the churches at Middletown, Hopewell, and Chauncey. The constituent members were Samuel Carter, Anna Carter, John M. Washburn, Catherine Washburn, Elizabeth Bever, Isaac Lyman, Elizabeth Lyman, Lydia Marks, and Joseph Stewart, the latter joining by letter on the day of recognition. The membership has comprised thirty, all told, since the organization, but has fallen off so that only eighteen remain. They have preaching once a month. A Sabbath-school is kept up

through the warm weather. Mr. Washburn was the superintendent in 1873, and A. C. Freeman has filled that position the last two years.

ROBERTS' CHAPEL.

The Methodist worshipers in this region first had their membership at Bethel; but a class was organized at Maysville, and they changed to that place. In course of time this class moved to the school-house near Jesse Marvin's. When that house was torn down and set up adjoining Mr. Brown's, the members assembled in the new place. These at length united with those of the same denomination at Marks' corner, and secured an appointment there. In a few years the school-house in which they were meeting was moved, and then the class went to Odell's. An interval of a few years more followed, and an appointment was obtained for Brown's school-house, where preaching was some time supported. Causes combining to extinguish service here, and two years having elapsed without any ministration, the people, encouraged by the liberal proposition of uncle Joe Brown, at length canvassed the subject of building a church, and resolved upon the work. Accordingly, in the summer of 1871, they erected the handsome house they own, which is located on the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 33, T. 22, R. 6. It is 33x45 feet square, with stone underpinning. It cost \$2,500, fenced and furnished, and was dedicated December 3. This was the first church ever built in Davis township. The original members of the class, out of which this society has grown, were uncle Joe Brown and his wife Sarah, Chester Tuttle and his wife Nancy, and Mrs. Garrison Chizum. Prominent among those who subsequently united were Garrison Chizum, and Hiram Brown and his wife Anna. Services are held here fortnightly. The pastors who have labored on this charge are Luther Taylor, 1871-3; Samuel Godfrey, a few months in 1873-4, followed by Delos Wood, who completed the year and remained through 1874-5; Elijah R. Johnson, 1875-6; Lafayette S. Buckles, 1876-7; George A. Blackstock, 1877-9; and Wesley Prettyman, 1879-80.

A single cemetery in the township is located at Salem church. The first interment was a little daughter of Samuel Trullinger, as early as 1830. Mrs. Moore and Joseph Wilson were the next, but it is disputed which was the second and which the third. Mr. and Mrs. Sparr followed these.

MAYSVILLE AND INDEPENDENCE STATION.

Maysville was laid out in 1832 or 1833 by Zephaniah Wade, proprietor. Henry Waymeyer was probably living there before. Chester Tuttle opened the first dry-goods store, Samuel Duncan had another

awhile, and both were trading there in 1840. The place contained upward of a dozen houses, an hotel and stable, grocery, cooper, and blacksmith shop, besides the two stores. The river-road to Lafayette passed through from Attica and the towns below. It became a canal station, and reached its highest importance when that work was building. It was the polling-place about eight years after the township was organized. All accounts agree in giving it a very hard name. It is situated half a mile above Independence station. Only two houses remain on the site.

Independence Station is in the remote northwest corner of the township, and five miles above Attica. It dates from the time the Wabash Railroad was built to this point, in 1854. At first it bore the name of Fountain City. It has fewer than a dozen houses. The post-office is Riverside. James E. Page is the postmaster and station-agent, and the only store is a small grocery kept by him.

CONCLUDING FACTS.

The first marriage in the township was Urum Sargent to Polly Lane, in November 1827. Next month, George Sargent and Susan Lane were united in matrimonial bonds, and the following summer John Lane and Abbie Sargent.

This township has been nearly equally divided between the two great political parties for some years, though the democrats have been a little the stronger. During the last twenty-two years the result of every political election in the township has been the same as that in the state, so it has passed into a saying that as Davis goes so goes Indiana. In 1860, Abraham Lincoln got a majority of one over all, and the republicans have not since carried an election until in October, 1880. The vote for governor was, eighty-two for Landers and ninety-one for Porter.

In 1870 the population was 663, in 1880, 798. The number who cannot read is thirty-three, and that cannot write, forty-five.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Andrew J. Alenduff, farmer, Attica, was born in Franklin county, Indiana, March 26, 1822. His father, Frederick Alenduff, was born near Cincinnati, and lost his father, who was killed by the Indians when he was ten months old. Nancy Meredith was the name of Mr. Alenduff's mother before marriage. This family arrived in Davis township November 2, 1827, and his father entered the eighty and erected his cabin where the subject of this notice lives, on Sec. 5, T. 21, R. 6. He next entered eighty acres of timber and eighty of prairie.

rie, then he and an uncle together entered eighty acres of timber. Deer and turkeys were plentiful, and the two first years these people depended on the rifle for their meat. A few Indians might yet be seen, and lodge-poles were left sticking in the ground, and indicated where the main body of them had wintered. These were within a stone's throw of Mr. Alenduff's door-yard. Mr. Alenduff was married August 19, 1849, to Maria Emperley, who was born October 26, 1829. Nine children have been born to them: Elizabeth, October 10, 1850; Mary Jane, December 3, 1851 (wife of William D. Lake, of Warren county); Frederick M., April 25, 1854, died January 6, 1878; John E., February 18, 1856; Annie, April 23, 1860 (wife of Hosea Thompson); William M., June 24, 1862; Ella, May 26, 1865; Marion, October 22, 1868, and Eddie, February 16, 1876. Mr. Alenduff owns ninety-three acres of cultivated land and fifty acres of timber. He has been constable of Davis township one term of two years, and is a republican.

Archibald Roberts (deceased), Attica, was born in Hardec county, Virginia, March 13, 1800. His mother was Mary Bosely. His father, Archibald, served as a soldier nearly throughout the revolution. Mr. Roberts began life as a laborer, and worked ten years for \$8 per month. The first year of this period he was in Virginia, the remainder on the Scioto bottoms not far from Chillicothe. In 1828 he came to Davis township and entered two eighties, and about 1830 married Anna Taylor, by whom was born to him one child, George. His wife died; and October 24, 1839, he married Miss Phebe Alenduff. She bore six children: William H., Frederick M., Mary (deceased), Joseph H., Jasper, and Charles A. Three of Mr. Roberts' sons were in the army. George was a member of the 76th Ill. Vols. three years; William enlisted in the 86th Ind., but got sick and after about six months was discharged for disability. He served on the Bragg-Buell race. Frederick served out two enlistments. (See his biography.) Mr. Roberts died greatly respected, May 23, 1867, having provided an ample inheritance for his family, leaving to them 500 acres of real estate, including 140 acres of woodland. He also gave a farm to each, George, William, and Frederick. The former has 175 acres where he lives, near Milford, Iroquois county, Illinois. Mrs. Roberts has been in the communion of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1857. She was born January 22, 1820, and was the daughter of Frederick and Nancy (Meredith) Alenduff. Her grandfather Meredith was a soldier of seven years and six months' service in the revolution; he fought at the Cowpens, and Guilford Court House, and was wounded in the last battle. He ran away from home at the age of fourteen and went into the army.

His twin brother was also a soldier. During the latter part of his life he lived near Oxford, Ohio. He came here once to visit his friends. The old veteran used to rehearse with animation his recollections of the revolution.

Joseph Brown, farmer, Attica, was the fourth child in a family of ten children, by Michael and Hester (Lutz) Brown, and was born in Wythe county, Virginia, July 19, 1804. His grandfather, Andrew Brown, was a soldier in the war of the revolution. In 1815 his father emigrated to Warren county, Ohio, and settled with his family near Lebanon. On February 27, 1827, Mr. Brown was married to Lucy Johnson. In 1829 he came west, and stopped in Tippecanoe county until the following season, when he moved into Fountain county, and bought and improved the eighty acres of land on which he now lives, in Davis township. This is the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 32, T. 22, R. 6. Subsequently he made additions to his farm. In 1832, owing to the low state of his wife's health, and in compliance with the importunities of relations, he went back to Ohio with his wife, where she died in three weeks and three days after their arrival, her death occurring October 18. He remained there two years, but prior to his return was married to Sarah Camblin. This event took place January 5, 1834, and the next fall they came to their home in Indiana. By his first wife Mr. Brown had two sons and one daughter, as follows: William, Hester Ann, wife of Nelson Cavitt, of Iroquois county, Illinois; and James J., an interesting child which was living with its grandparents in Ohio, and died there in its third or fourth year. His second wife was the mother of three sons and three daughters: Mary Eleanor, Michael, Lucy Jane, Sarah, Joseph, and George C. All but Lucy Jane died in infancy. She married William Thomas Dickerson, who enlisted September 12, 1861, in Co. K, 33d Ind. Vols., and served to the end of the war. He was captured and confined four months in Libby prison, and then exchanged. He reenlisted as a veteran volunteer, and was mustered as such March 9, 1864. He served on the Atlanta campaign, the march to the sea, and the campaign of the Carolinas, doing duty continuously, until at the battle of Bentonsville he received a very severe wound in the lower jaw. This seriously impaired his health, and was instrumental in producing his death, which occurred November 9, 1877. His last muster out from the military service was on June 26, 1865. Mr. Brown's second wife died February 14, 1865. He married again August 2, 1866, Louisa J. Dickerson, who died Monday, December 2, 1878. Mr. Brown at one time owned 336 acres of land, but he has given to his children and reduced his estate to 200, nearly all of which is under cultivation and in a good state

of improvement. He cleared about 100 acres. The only democratic vote he ever cast was for Gen. Jackson for president in 1828. At the next election he voted with the Clay men, and after that, the whig party having assumed a definite organization, he acted with that until it was superseded by the republican. He has belonged to the latter since. For fifty years he has been a devout christian and faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has acceptably filled the offices of class-leader, steward, and church trustee. "Uncle Joe," as he is reverently called by everyone, is indeed a father in Israel, whose pious life will long be remembered as a sweet savor of good things. His last two wives were communicants in the same church.

Mrs. Ann Watson, widow of Samuel Watson, Attica, was the daughter of William and Luan (Malatt) Van Meter, who were born in Virginia, married there, and emigrated to Ohio. In Butler county, of that state, where they lived, Mrs. Watson was born August 27, 1824. About 1832 or 1833 the family came to Davis township, and settled in the neighborhood of Uncle Joe Brown's. Here she was reared, and obtained a common education at a pioneer log school-house. April 3, 1844, she was united in marriage with John I. Dunkin, who was born February 10, 1817. He had previously been wedded to Margaret Dunkin, a cousin, who died within a year. He began on the place where Mrs. Watson lives, his father first buying him a piece of land, to which he added till his home embraced 240 acres, mostly arable. He died June 30, 1861, and she and her son, John, have bought the rights of the other heirs. Bating her third, John will own this desirable property. Mr. Dunkin was a man of quiet disposition, inclined to charity, and respected by all his neighbors. His children were Marion Dunkin, born February 19, 1845; Van Meter, June 23, 1847; Mary Elizabeth, December 21, 1849 (wife of Cyrus Houts); Reason, April 15, 1853 (died February 19, 1854), and John W., February 25, 1856. Van Meter lives in Vermilion county, Illinois, where he owns 250 acres of prairie land, and is a thriving farmer. Mrs. Watson was married a second time, to Samuel Watson, who was born near Cincinnati in 1825, and died April 6, 1874, aged forty-eight years and six months. He was twice drafted for the army, but "paid out" each time at a total cost of \$2,200. Mrs. Watson is not connected with any church, but has always liberally contributed to the support of the churches, and any other worthy objects appealing for aid. Her mother is still living on the old homestead near West Point.

Alexander T. Sayers, farmer, Odell, Tippecanoe county, was born in Jackson township, of that county, November 21, 1840. He was the youngest son of Robert and Elizabeth (Frogge) Sayers, who were

early emigrants to Tippecanoe county, having arrived there from Virginia in 1831. He learned to follow the plow when a boy, and has steadily devoted himself to that calling since, and from 1871 to 1877 united the stock trade with farming. He received a good English education, attended the graded public school in his township, and lacked but one year of graduating. In 1864 he was a student in Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, at Indianapolis, and was graduated in the course. October 1, 1867, he married Miss Caroline, daughter of Samuel and Anna Carter. (See sketch of Samuel Carter.) They have five children: Julia, born July 2, 1868; William, March 13, 1870; Agnes, September 11, 1873; Robert, October 28, 1877; Samuel, May 26, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Sayers are communicants in the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is a democrat and highly respected citizen.

Samuel Carter, farmer and stock buyer, Odell, Tippecanoe county, was born in Ross county, Ohio, October 18, 1809. He was reared a farmer, and has always followed that occupation, but for a number of recent years has also dealt in stock. In 1833 he came to Indiana, and made his home about Redwood Point, in Warren county, for a year; then he came into the Shawnee neighborhood. In 1835 he bought where he now lives, and the succeeding year, May 27, was married to Anna, daughter of James F. Mills, an original pioneer settler in Davis township. They have had six children: Margaret E., born March 27, 1837 (married Stephen Beach; died November 3, 1868); Amanda, August 4, 1838 (died next day); Elizabeth, October 18, 1840 (wife of Alexander Bever, of Hillsboro); James F., September 18, 1842; Caroline, November 3, 1844 (wife of A. T. Sayers), and Robert, December 6, 1847. Mr. Carter and his wife are prominent members of the Baptist church. He has filled the office of trustee of his township, and is one of the leading and substantial men of the community. In politics he is a democrat.

Trustum Beverly, farmer, Attica, eldest son of John and Rachel (Turnage) Beverly, was born near Cheraw, South Carolina, November 11, 1800. When he was an infant, Dr. Mendenhall emigrated, with his family in a four-horse wagon and a carriage to Highland county, Ohio, and his parents came also in the aforesaid four-horse wagon. In 1840 Mr. Beverly moved to this county, bringing his aged parents with him. In the last war with England his father had served in the army a year and a half on the north-west frontier. When he reached here Mr. Beverly had but \$100. He rented a farm in the north part of Richland township, the one owned by Samuel Dimmick, and lived on it six years. In the spring

of 1850 he moved to his present place, which he had purchased the autumn before, a place of 138 acres, situated in Sec. 13, T. 21, R. 7, to which he has since added thirty acres of timber. He was married, in 1826, to Elizabeth Lowe, and by her had two children, who are living. John was born April 19, 1826, and Isaac December 13, 1828. She died in September, 1829, and he married again in 1838, this time to Sarah Houver, widow of Jacob Houver. Her maiden name was Waymeyer. She died June 28, 1875, and was the mother of six children by her first husband. They were Elizabeth, whose husband, Frederick Kinley, of Iowa, was killed at Lookout Mountain; Margaret, who married John S. Lewis, of Vermilion county, Illinois, and died, leaving two children, Rachel, who married John Waymeyer, and died with children, and George E., who was a soldier over three years in the late war, and now lives in Iowa; Jacob W., living at Waynetown, and Melinda, wife of Clark Downey, of Iowa. Elizabeth lives in Nebraska. At Margaret's death Mr. Beverly took her children, who were then very small, to raise. Both are now living with him on his farm. Their names are Jasper T. and Jacob H. The former married Miss Emma R. Deeter. They have two small children, Mark D. and Allen M. Lewis, who play with childish mirth around their great-grandfather's knee, to delight and soothe his failing years. Mr. Beverly has always derived great pleasure from hunting, and used to make trips to Illinois for this purpose before the prairies were taken up. He has been a Mason and an Odd-Fellow twenty-five years. He voted first for Jackson, in 1828, and after that he joined the whigs, and next the republicans. This venerable man of eighty looks back on the greatest changes ever witnessed by any generation.

Frederick M. Roberts, farmer, Attica, son of Archibald Roberts, was born in Davis township, August 3, 1842. His mother, Phebe, was the daughter of Frederick Alenduff. Both his parents arrived here in 1828. He was married January 2, 1870, to Miss Maggie Duncan. She died June 10, 1871, and he married Josephine Stanley February 10, 1874. She was the daughter of Martin and Melinda (Bartlett) Stanley, and was born November 20, 1854. They have two children: Walter, born November 14, 1875, and Mary Edith, September 30, 1878. Mr. Roberts enlisted July 6, 1863, in Co. D, 116th Ind. Vols., for six months, and served eight. The regiment rendezvoused and was organized at La Fayette. It went to Fort Dearborn, Michigan; thence to Detroit, and from there by the "Morning Star" steamer to Cleveland, and the rest of the way by rail to Cincinnati and Camp Dick Robinson, where it was brigaded with three other regiments. From this point the march was begun for Greenville, Tennessee. Here he spent

the winter of 1863-4, scouting and marching, and was in two skirmishes. In that at Walker's Ford a soldier of Co. F was killed. Two from his company and five from his regiment were taken prisoners during the winter service. He was mustered out at La Fayette, March 1, 1864. His second enlistment was February 10, 1865, in Co. F, 150th Ind. Vols. The regiment was organized at Camp Carrington, Indianapolis, and served in the Shenandoah Valley. The men were mustered out at Stevenson Station, and disbanded and paid off at Indianapolis, August 5, 1865. His captain in the 116th was Abram Claypool, and Col. Kice commanded the regiment. Capt. Boswell, and Col. Taylor, of La Fayette, were his officers in the 150th. This last regiment marched from Harper's Ferry to Winchester, and was at Charleston, Virginia, when Lee surrendered. Mrs. Roberts is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he owns a well-cultivated farm of 226 acres, and is a republican.

Allen L. Dunkin, farmer, Attica. His father, Joshua Dunkin, born in Pennsylvania, came here from Ohio in the early settlement of this township. The exact year cannot be ascertained, but it is certain that he was here in 1830. He was twice married. His second wife, Mercy Keeler before marriage, a Connecticut woman, came here from Huron county, Ohio, in 1838, the consort of Daniel Perkins. The latter dying, she married Mr. Dunkin, and the subject of this biography was the eldest issue of the union, and was born December 21, 1842. His father died in 1849. His mother had two sons and one daughter by her first marriage. Only the sons, Albert K. and Frederick A., are living. Mr. Dunkin obtained a fair English education. He was fourteen months at the State Normal School of Pennsylvania, located at Millersville, Lancaster county, in 1861 and 1862, and took a short term in ornamental penmanship and pencil-drawing. He became an expert with the pen, and writes forty different plain and ornamental hands. From 1862 to 1867 he taught school and farmed; but the requirements of the latter business obliged him to throw up teaching, for which he has great natural taste and liking, as proved by his good success. He took two premiums at the Attica county fair for best penmanship, and at the last exhibition had to encounter nearly thirty lady competitors. He also took a like premium at the Covington fair. He was married June 19, 1878, to Martha Ann, daughter of Dr. William and Mary Jane (Wright) Wade, of West Point. Their two children are Thomas Raymond, born June 19, 1879, and Mary Mercy, October 24, 1880. Mrs. Dunkin was born September 3, 1861. She is a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Dunkin belongs to the Baptist church, and is a democrat. He

owns 128½ acres of land, all fenced and under cultivation, except thirty-three acres of timber. He has been township trustee one term of two years, and was a candidate for reëlection, but was defeated by only six votes.

Francis Marion Helterbran, farmer, Attica, was born in Tippecanoe county September 25, 1841. He was the seventh child in a family of eight, by David and Ann Helterbran. When he was four years old his mother died, and at the age of eight his father broke up house-keeping and went to Peoria county, Illinois, and died there in 1864. On his father's departure he was taken by James Grady, who lived four miles east of the Shawnee mound, and kept by him until he was fourteen; then he went to live with William Pyle, two miles west of Covington. At the end of three years this man died, and after this our subject shifted for himself. He has always been engaged in farming; has been an industrious, hard-working man, and had accumulated some property before his marriage. He acquired more by his wife, who inherited from her father, Joshua Dunkin. His nuptials with Emeline Duukin took place September 25, 1862. Her five children are all living, and were born in the following order: William V., June 19, 1863; Joshua D., October 15, 1867; Flora E., August 24, 1871; James F., September 11, 1873; Lee M., November 13, 1876. Mrs. Helterbran's mother's given name was Barbara. Her father died in 1874. He was from Adams county, Ohio. Their home, consisting of 162 acres, is the place her grandfather Dunkin bought about 1830. It is picturesquely located and well improved. The residence stands on a commanding elevation, facing the south. Mr. Helterbran was elected assessor of Davis township in each of the years 1871 and 1872. He is a democrat in politics.

James Williams, farmer, Attica, was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, October 16, 1816. He was the fifth child in a family of nine children by Isaac and Mary (Hendricks) Williams. His father died in 1824. His mother lived till July, 1865, and reached the age of seventy-six. From 1833 to 1838 Mr. Williams drove cattle from Ohio to New York city. He made two trips on horseback each summer, a distance of 600 miles. He began at \$1 a day, but his wages were increased until as "boss driver," which he soon became, he got \$2.50 for a day's work. In the fall of 1838 he came to the Wabash on business for Steinbarger, of Virginia, who was a large cattle dealer and pork-packer. Mr. Williams' brother was at this time in company with Steinbarger, and the firm was Steinbarger & Williams. Mr. Williams attended to buying hogs and packing pork at La Fayette, Clinton and Terre Haute, and was in this business two years. At the end of this

time he had saved some money, and in 1840 returned to Ohio, and went one year to Blendon College, a Presbyterian school taught by Ebenezer Washburn, a very able mathematician. The boys irreverently called this school "Frog College," which greatly annoyed the sedate and dignified professor. In 1845 Mr. Williams removed to Fountain county, and permanently settled in Davis township. Early next year he went back and married Miss Sarah C. Huffman, of Columbus. They have had nine children, as follows: Joseph H. (married Miss Rebecca French), Emma A. (widow of Irvin Burkhalter, of La Fayette), Mary Josephine (wife of Robert Manning, of La Fayette), James Milton (deceased), Rebecca H. (wife of Frank Trullinger), Edwin I., Walter V., Jessie G. and Lilian B. (deceased). Except two years, from the fall of 1859 to the spring of 1862, that Mr. Williams was away, he has lived in Davis township since his first settlement. During his absence he lost by fire his brick residence, which had cost him \$7,500. He rebuilt for \$14,000 when inflated war prices ruled. At one time his farm contained 450 acres, but having sustained serious reverses he sold off a part, and now has 120. He has belonged to the masonic fraternity twenty-five years, and is a republican. In his prime he was a man of great bodily strength, steady nerves, and deliberate judgment. In health and physical vigor he is now but a wreck of his former self. Mrs. Williams is a descendant of the Stuarts of Scotland. Her great-grandfather was Archibald Stuart, commander of a vessel in the English navy during the American revolution. He owned large possessions in this country, which were confiscated. His government, to remunerate him for his losses, gave him a tract of land, ten miles square, in Nova Scotia. The city of Halifax stands on part of this. Her grandfather Huffman lived in Franklin county, Ohio, where he owned the whole of Plain township.

John M. Washburn, farmer, Attica, youngest child of Joseph and Elizabeth (Mann) Washburn, was born in Brown county, Ohio, March 21, 1807. In 1826 he removed with his father's family to Montgomery county, this state, and settled eight miles west of Crawfordsville. He lived there most of the time till 1849, when he came to Davis township, and made his home near where he now lives. Before he came he had followed milling seven years, and has been in the business altogether ten years. With this exception he has always been engaged in farming. He was married June 15, 1826, to Catherine Drake, of Brown county, Ohio. She was born September 4, 1807. They have had ten children: Christopher (deceased), Cornelius (deceased), Elmer (married Melinda Jane Stanley), Enoch (deceased), Joseph (deceased), William (married Emily Newlin, who died July 5, 1878), Rachel

(wife of J. F. Carter), Elizabeth J. (wife of the Rev. C. J. Bolles Jr.), John (died in infancy), and Albertine (deceased). Mr. Washburn has been a professor of religion since 1854. He was converted under the labors of the Rev. Samuel Gregory, and united with the New Light denomination. When that society dissolved in time of the war he united with the Baptist church at Newtown. Mrs. Washburn made a profession at the same time that he did, and has belonged to the same churches. Mr. Washburn has filled the offices of clerk, deacon and treasurer with faithful zeal in both denominations. He and his wife are prominent members of the Salem Baptist church, and he is one of the trustees. Mr. Washburn has been a life-long democrat, and cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson for president, in 1828. He is one of the most influential and respected men of his township.

John Beverly, farmer, Attica, son of Trustum and Elizabeth (Loe) Beverly, was born in Greene county, Ohio, April 18, 1825. (See Trustum Beverly's biography.) He married Elizabeth Van Meter, daughter of William and Luan (Malatt) Van Meter, who came here in the first settlement of the township. Their children were six in number: Rosetta, born July 31, 1851, died November 1, 1860; Oliver T., November 2, 1856, died December 29, 1856; Alice Adeline, April 1, 1858; John Fremont, September 10, 1860; Lucy Jane, September, 14, 1862; Elizabeth, November 27, 1866, died February, 16, 1869. Mrs. Beverly died December 8, 1866, aged thirty-eight years, four months and fourteen days. Mr. Beverly's history is no ordinary instance of what frugality and steady and patient industry can achieve when intelligently united. Twenty-nine years ago he was working as a common laborer; to-day he owns 200 acres of rich and valuable land, forty acres being timber, the rest in a good state of cultivation. This property, the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ and S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 7, T. 21, R. 6, worth \$9,000, has been made exclusively by himself and his family. It is pleasing to observe that this result has not been accomplished at the expense of certain considerations which cannot be ignored except to the discredit of human nature. Mr. Beverly has recognized his responsibility as a man, and the head of a family, by bringing constantly into his house books and papers, the important sources of information, without which in abundance no one need expect to keep abreast of the age. He regularly takes a full supply of newspapers and agricultural papers, and stock journals. Men who read and are students of the times will promptly and unmistakably show it. Mr. Beverly will be found to be such a man. He is a decided republican.

Telemachus Odell, farmer, Attica, was born in Brown county, Ohio, October 26, 1824. In 1831 his parents, John W. and Susanna

(Beasley) Odell, left Ohio and settled in Wayne township, Tippecanoe county, this state, where they lived until 1837. Country schools at this time were of little value, and they moved to Crawfordsville to educate their children. They lived there four years, during which time Mr. Odell was continuously at school, except one summer. Moving back to Jackson township, in Tippecanoe county, he lived there till March, 1854, and then came into Fountain county and settled on his present farm, in Davis township, on Sec. 12, T. 21, R. 7. In 1857 he moved again into Tippecanoe county, but returned again in the autumn of 1860. This was his last removal. He was married October 15, 1848, to Charlotte R. Bailey, of Adams county, Ohio. They have had the following children: Thomas W., born December 29, 1849; Angelica C., July 30, 1851; infant daughter, born and died September 3, 1853; John O., September 27, 1854; Susan Mary, July 28, 1857; Charlotte D., March 21, 1860; Frank T., March 3, 1862, died August 22, 1863; Abraham Lincoln, September 17, 1864. Mr. Odell was elected trustee of Davis township in 1856, and had served half his term when he moved away the next year. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1848, and his wife somewhat longer. He was once a Mason, but has been unaffiliated several years. He originally belonged to the whig party and cast his first vote for Zachary Taylor, but when that went to pieces he became a republican. His farm, situated in the southwest corner of the township, comprises 460 acres of valuable land, all in Sec. 12 except 100 acres. This is nearly all fenced, mostly under cultivation, in a high state of improvement, and adorned and enhanced with an elegant brick residence. Mr Odell is one of the substantial, public-spirited men of his community.

Elijah Earl, farmer, Attica, was born in Toledo county, Ohio, November 27, 1828. His parents were James and Mary B. (Adams) Earl, who removed from Ohio in 1831, and settled near La Fayette. His ancestry on his father's side was English, and on his mother's Scotch-Irish. His father was twice drafted in the last war with England, and served each time; and was near being at the surrender of Detroit. His regiment was on the way from Lower Sandusky when 200 were detached to garrison the place. He was of this number, and so escaped being present on that humiliating occasion. He bore a part in several skirmishes, and was in the army at the declaration of peace. He was a genial, happy man, who took unbounded delight in recounting his adventures and the incidents of his early history. While on the frontier he improved his opportunities to view the region of country now comprised in Seneca county, Ohio, and being greatly enamored of its generous natural advantages, went there in 1824 and made a home

among the Indians. He was the first white settler in the county. As already stated, he removed in 1831 and settled near La Fayette, in this state. The subject of this sketch was married, February 14, 1856, to Miss Salome C. Crouse, who was born in Marion county, Indiana, August 18, 1836. He had lived until this time where his father did, but the present year moved to Warren county, living there two years, and then coming to Fountain, where he has since resided, in Davis township, on the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 12, T. 21, R. 7. Mrs. Earl's ancestors were German; her grandfather Crouse came from Saxony and settled in Indianapolis when there were but half a dozen houses in the place. She is the mother of fourteen children, two of whom are dead: Quiney A., Mary R., Victoria S., Jennie D., Morton Elwood, Robert Bruce (deceased), William Howard, Arthur C., Ethel G., Elijah J., Lydia M., Kate, Thomas M. (deceased), and Hermon. The parents have been members of the Presbyterian church at Newtown since 1867. Mr. Earl united with this denomination at Dayton, Ohio, in 1853. Mr. Earl became an Odd-Fellow in 1862. He owns 180 acres of choice land, including 30 acres of woodland. Mr. Earl himself does not cultivate his land but has it done. He is devoting his attention much of the time at present to the running of a steam thresher. He has held the office of justice of the peace of Davis township since 1861, and during this long period has had to assess but three fines. He is a republican in politics. Squire Earl is a natural mechanic. Though he never learned a trade, as they are commonly learned, he has worked several years on his own place at manufacturing. In the fall of 1860 he formed a partnership with Alexander Holmes for the manufacture of Brown's Corn-Planter. Holmes and his brother Andrew had the right of the state. They made these planters one year, then the firm dissolved, and Mr. Earl and Cyrus Ellis went together in the manufacture of riding corn-cultivators one year. The third year Mr. Earl carried on the business alone. Since that he has done some irregular mechanical labor, the most important of which has been the making of threshing-machines or separators, power wood-saws, and bee-hives.

James E. Page, railroad agent and postmaster, Independence Station, son of James H. and Ellen P. (Eldridge) Page, was born in Fairfield, Wayne county, Illinois, February 13, 1843. He received a fair English education at the select schools in La Fayette, and the Institute at Waveland. His father dying when he was an infant, his mother returned home to Mount Carmel, Illinois, where he lived till nine years old, when she married the Rev. Harvey S. Shaw, Methodist minister. She died at Monticello, White county, Indiana, May 14, 1858. Following this event he chose his uncle, Richard H. Eldridge, of La Fayette,

his guardian, and lived with him and clerked in his drug store. In the fall of 1861 his uncle obtained a situation for him as hardware clerk in Terre Haute. While there he was enrolled, July 17, 1862, in Co. E, 71st Ind. Inf. This regiment, with eight others, fought a severe battle at Richmond, Kentucky, against 15,000 rebels under Gen. Kirby Smith, and was captured. This occurred August 30, 1862, and lasted thirteen hours. The men were paroled September 2. The 71st returned to Indiana, and when exchanged was sent into Kentucky to do guard duty on the Louisville & Nashville railroad. At Muldraugh's Hill, December 28, 1862, it was again captured, after holding out eight hours with 600 against 7,000 surrendered conditionally to Gen. John Morgan. He paroled the men, and they returned a second time to the state. The following winter and spring the command was organized into a cavalry regiment, and numbered the 6th. When, in 1863, Morgan made his incursion into this state, the 6th joined in the operations to oppose his crossing the Ohio, and to harass and capture him afterward. In September the regiment went to Camp Nelson via Louisville. Companies E and K were detailed here to go to Knoxville, Tennessee, as an escort for a drove of cattle, and were there during the siege. Next spring the regiment assembled at Camp Nelson and were remounted. It moved south from here and joined Sherman near Dalton, Georgia, and was attached to Stoneman's command. When the latter went on his disastrous expedition to release the Union prisoners, a part of the 6th helped compose his force. Before the fall of the city the remnant, with which Mr. Page was connected, was sent back to guard the railroad between Chattanooga and Atlanta, and in September went to Nashville and was remounted. It moved thence to Pulaski, where a part of the Union forces were attacked by Forest, who, being defeated, was pursued by all the troops into Northern Alabama. The 6th proceeded to Dalton, Georgia, and was at that place when Hood began his invasion of Tennessee; it fell back leisurely to Nashville, and was there throughout the siege. Mr. Page was mustered out at Pulaski, Tennessee, June 17, 1865, and was paid off and disbanded at Indianapolis. After clerking a short time again in the same store he left in Terre Haute, he went to Carlinville, Illinois, and engaged in the hardware business, first in partnership with Harvey Finsley, and next Henry Eldred. He bought out the latter, and in 1867 made an assignment. He returned to La Fayette, and in 1868 came to Attica as a life-insurance agent, and at length was employed as a clerk and book-keeper, first in a drug and afterward in a hardware store. In 1876 he came to Independence and took charge of the station, and in January, 1877, was appointed agent of the Wabash company. Next June he

received the appointment also of postmaster. He was married December 25, 1866, to Miss Ellen Elizabeth C. McCormick, of La Fayette, who was born August 10, 1846. James Oliver, their son, was born June 27, 1869. Mr. and Mrs. Page are members of the Presbyterian church, and he is a republican.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Jackson township is in the southeast corner of Fountain county. It is six sections square, lies in T. 18 N. and Ranges 6 and 7 W. of the 3d P.M., and is divided through the center, north and south, by the line separating the two. It has an elevated surface, generally even in the north half, and comparatively so in the southeast quarter. The southwest quarter, cut by deep and narrow gorges, is rough and broken. Excepting a small part in the northwest corner, where Prairie creek rises and flows away to Coal creek, the township is drained by Mill creek, which enters on Sec. 9 and keeps a southwest course, passing out at the center of the south line of Sec. 34. Into this numerous tributaries convey their waters. A small branch, running south, falls into it near the northeast corner of Sec. 17; another, coming down from the north in a general course not far from the range line, sometimes called the north fork, discharges into the main stream less than half a mile northeast of the village of Jacksonville. Lick branch is famous in this locality for its sharp, high bluffs and bold, striking scenery, its channel for some distance being between close and perpendicular walls of solid sandstone. Rising in Sec. 14, its course is nearly southeast, till it unites with Mill creek where that stream crosses the line, between Secs. 24 and 25. Buffalo creek meanders along the west side of the township, first on one side of the boundary, then on the other, forming a junction near the center of Sec. 34. Little Mill creek comes into the township in a northwest direction, clipping the upper and farther corner of Sec. 21, soon after turns west, and about a mile beyond assumes the general route of the main stream, with which it forms a confluence southeast of the town. Stillwater branch courses through the S. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Secs. 21 and 20, and empties into this not very far from the southeast corner of Sec. 19. Wolf creek takes its source in the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 32, and flowing on either side of the south line of the township falls into Mill creek in Sec. 35. Dan's Run, a small water-course in the south part of the township, received its name from a local circumstance. In the southwest quarter of Jackson township coal abounds in considerable quantities. On Lick branch and at the narrows of Mill creek are large beds of valuable building stone.

The first settler established himself in Jackson township at a "time out of mind." Squire John Bowman came from East Tennessee in 1826, and entered the land across the creek east of Jacksonville, where Z. T. Ward lives. How many of those whom we shall mention as pioneers came prior to that we are unable to say, but we learn that the next year Richard Williams was settled on the site of Jacksonville; William Guilliams, his son-in-law, was living on the west bank of Mill creek next the town, and on the place occupied at this time by George W. Brown; and Isaac Crowder had a cabin on the farther side of the creek south of the town, where Arrison Weaver is living. This same year (1827) John Hybarger, who had left Tennessee the year before, and stopped at Russellville, arrived and entered the land where his youngest son, John, now has his home. Thomas Allen was at this time located on the county line between Parke and Fountain, on the farm now owned by Henry L. Roach; and Jonathan Cunningham joined him on the east. These two men were from Virginia. William Snook and Joshua Bland, from Ohio, had their homes on Sec. 16; Ephraim Dell, a young man, was here; George Low had come; and Cuthbert Harrison was living north of the present Jacksonville. James Garrison and Ewlet came early also, and made homes near and north of Elijah Clore's. Armstrong settled where Henry Williams lives. None of the Garrisons, Ewlets and Armstrongs remain. Michael Hutts, Ezekiel Nelson, William Murphy and Isaac Gooding were early settlers. A little later William Hinton came, and the Myerses, Fines, Shnlers, Livengoods, Grimeses, Sowers, Scotts, Clarks, Kellers, Jacob Clinard, John McSpadden, and George McLain. The country was settled rapidly after the first four or five years. Nearly the entire immigration for some twelve years at first was from North Carolina and Tennessee. A few came from Virginia, still fewer from Kentucky, and perhaps two or three were here to represent Ohio.

The first pioneer found the entire township a dense forest, and as settlement progressed saw-mills and distilleries became an absolute necessity, while corn and flouring mills, of which some had been erected elsewhere within reach of the inhabitants, found less favor with that class of men who might be expected to engage in such business. Altogether, a large number of saw-mills have been built. The largest was owned by Harris Reynolds, who sawed the lumber for the plank road. As many as five stills have been in operation in the township at one time, and the whole number, as far as we can learn, has been twenty-four, six having been steam distilleries and eighteen copper stills. Not a flouring mill has ever been built in Jackson. The only corn-cracker of any consequence was the first, which was erected by Ephraim Dell,

on Mill creek, a mile and a half below Jacksonville. This is now idle and decaying. The mill-seat is the property of Mrs. William Beaver. Until within a few years whisky had been the staple article of manufacture. The late war, rendering a high tariff necessary, greatly interfered with, and at last totally destroyed, this "home industry." After the tax was laid on whisky, and until the business was broken up, Jackson township was a field of exciting adventure, because not lacking the element of danger to the revenue officers and their assistants. In the early times the stills furnished a good home market for corn. Twenty-five cents a bushel was the price usually paid. Elsewhere it did not often bring more than twelve and a half or fifteen cents. A bushel made two and a half or three gallons; this sold for twenty-five cents a gallon, and the manufacturer realized a handsome profit. The thirsty could at all times swop a bushel of the "raw material" for a gallon of the "concentrated product"; and it was no uncommon, and withal, as Petroleum V. Nasby would say, "an affecting sight," to see a footman or a horseman wending his way to a neighboring still-house with a bag of corn and an empty jug. Such a trip was not less urgent and regular than the one to mill. When a "foreign power" like the general government meddled with this "local institution," the distillers and their patrons felt that their rights were invaded. But the contest was decided, as it was bound to be, by the "heaviest artillery."

The earliest school of which we have received any account, and undoubtedly the first in Jackson, was on Jacob Fine's land. David Shuler was the first teacher, and somewhat later Joshua Holt taught in the same house. Not more than three or four years afterward the next school-house was erected at the northeast corner of the village of Jacksonville, and Job Blackburn was the pedagogue who dedicated it to education. John Haines was his successor. Andrew Swope is another early teacher that may be mentioned. Subscription schools were first kept, and the terms two or three months in duration.

The old Lutheran, a log structure, was the first church in Jackson township. It was situated about a mile east of Jacksonville, on land donated by Jacob Bowman, and was built as early, perhaps, as 1837. Felix Clodfelter, Jacob Bowman, the Myerses, Fines, Grimeses, Livengoods, and Sowerses, were prominent original members. The Rev. Henkle was the earliest preacher in this denomination, and Ephraim Rudisill and John L. Markert filled his place at subsequent periods. In 1856 the society raised a good frame house, 36×50 feet square, which is well finished both inside and outside, with four windows on either side and two entrances in front. The designation inscribed in the gable is "Evangelic Lutheran Phanuel Church." A cemetery is

in the rear of this building. The Rev. J. M. G. Sappenfield is pastor at this time.

A society of Lutherans was organized in the north part of the township in 1869, and erected Emanuel church the same year. The dimensions of this house are 28x40, and the cost was not far from \$800. The building committee were Keeling Livengood, Solomon Livengood, and Peter Clodfelter. The organization took place December 11, under the pastoral charge of the Rev. E. S. Henkle, with a membership of twenty-one. The church roll has increased to fifty-eight. An interesting Sabbath-school is maintained during the summer season, with fifty pupils, and J. B. Young as superintendent. Peter Clodfelter and David Livengood are the elders, and Keeling Livengood and James M. Livengood deacons. The Rev. Sappenfield is the preacher.

About 1837 the Methodists built a log church in Jacksonville. The society has disappeared, but the old building is yet standing and in use as a dwelling and chair shop. The Rev. Poiner was one of the earliest circuit riders.

For many years the United Brethren have held meetings in the school-houses, but have never had a regular house of worship in the township.

A society of Christians hold monthly services in Jacksonville. The house they use was formerly a saloon, but the citizens bought out the vendor ten or twelve years ago, and the building was dedicated to better things by the Rev. James Bryant.

Jackson township has two flourishing granges, which have never suspended work. They are institutions deserving of all encouragement. Stillwater Grange, No. 858, was organized December 22, 1873, with 26 charter members. John Newkirk was the first master and William L. Grimes the first secretary. Buffalo Grange, No. 957, was organized the same month, with Jacob Ewbanks as master. The former was located in the east part of the township and the latter in the west.

The following old soldiers died in this township: Isaac Gooding, John Hybarger, Robert Miller, Merwine Wilkerson, Thomas Allen, Samuel Gass, and John Newkirk. All served in the last war with Great Britain except Allen, who was a revolutionary veteran, and rests in the Wolf Creek graveyard. Gass was a captain. Hybarger fought with Jackson at New Orleans.

The earliest recorded marriages in Jackson township were Paul Garrison to Cyba Snook, March 7, 1831; Martin Guilliams to Polly Bowman, March 19, 1832; James Cunningham to Ann Allen, June 12, 1832; and Samuel K. McSpaden to Nancy Bowman. Squire Isaac Gooding performed the ceremony and took the fee in the third

case, and Squire John Bowman united all the others. These were the two first justices in the township.

The first trustees were Stephen Philpott, Nathaniel Morgan, and A. J. Denman. Jacob Bruner was the first clerk, and John Myers the first treasurer. This was when a township was allowed three trustees. James A. Sanders is the present trustee. Hugh P. McCrary, Geo. V. Thomas and A. J. Denman are the justices of the peace.

Jackson township was always a democratic stronghold. Years ago, when whigs and democrats contended for supremacy, George Low was the only man who belonged to the former party. The relative strength of democrats and republicans is greatly changed from that; but even now the former have four-fifths of the voters.

A violent tornado swept through this township on the evening of July 27, 1875, uprooting and twisting off trees, demolishing fences, and destroying growing crops. It came nearly from the west, was one-fourth of a mile wide in the main track, struck the township near the center north and south, and passed in a northeast direction, doing a great amount of damage to the timber and grain belonging to David Shoef, Abe Wilkerson, Elijah Low, David Bowman, Elijah Clore, Wm. Tate, and others. Midway in the township it lifted from the earth, and during the rest of its course alternately lowered and raised, leaving traces of its destruction at intervals. No lives were lost, and only a log house was unroofed. In Mill Creek township its force was much greater than in this. Seven persons were killed; among these, all of the Sowers family except a little son, who had both legs and an arm broken, and recovered only to be afterward gored and nearly killed by a cow.

JACKSONVILLE.

This is a dilapidated little village of about two dozen houses, situated three-fourths of a mile south of the center of the township and on the north bank of Mill creek. It was laid out in the days when Gen. Jackson reigned with absolute power in the hearts of his political adherents, and but a solitary whig had invaded the precincts of this democratic paradise. At that time a part of Mill Creek township was embraced in this.

No adequate idea can ever be formed of the true life and real character of a people except through the medium of the little events which show their temper, customs, habits of thought, and lines of action. Its age, not its size, has given this town a salient history. If this is dull it is not because there is wanting a train of incidents, a mixture of the ludicrous and shocking, whose rehearsal would give a charm of fascination to the historic story.

"Let by-gones be by-gones ; if by-gones be clouded
 By aught that occasioned a pang of regret,
 Oh, let them in darkest oblivion be shrouded ;
 'Tis wise and 'tis kind to forgive and forget."

Convenience, and instinct regarding the fitness of things, have reduced the name of this town in common speech to two syllables—"Jackville"—which is more in harmony with the spirit of this rapid age. Correct intuition will discard long names, just as dashing, blooming progress casts aside the stage-coach and the hand-loom.

Squire John Bowman and his father, Henry, were the proprietors of the town. The former owned on the west side of the range line, and the latter on the east, he having entered the George Brown farm on coming here in 1827. Richard Williams was the first settler on the site. He came here as early as 1826, and erected his cabin on the premises now belonging to the widow Bowman. This was several years before the laying out of the town. Another early settler at this point was George McLain.

The first house built in Jacksonville after it was laid out was by William Guilliams, and the first frame building was erected by Squire Bowman. The first man to sell goods was Conrad Walters. He left, and two brothers, John and Joseph Milligan, set up next. Squire Bowman and Andrew Higbee were in trade together for a few years in quite early times. The former was in business at three different periods. A great number of tradesmen have been located in the place, many of them for a brief time only, and it would not be worth the trouble to trace up the various changes. In comparatively recent times Noah and Charles Grimes, Bayless and Jacob Carter, — Cunningham & Smith, and several others, had stores. The present dealers are John Murphy, David Oliver, and Johnson Clore. Henry Newlin is selling drugs. His predecessor in this business was W. H. Spinning. A blacksmith and a chair shop are in the place, and a house which welcomes the hungry traveler and jaded animal with entertainment is also to be found. Somebody with business sagacity keeps constantly on hand a stock of coffins as a sign that there are two doctors in the village.

William Snooks had the first blacksmith shop here, and the first in the township. Alvah Doke was the first regular shoemaker in the village, but did not remain long. Samuel Gass kept the first house of entertainment, and George McCline started the first cabinet shop. Dr. Reeves was the first physician, though he never lived here. He came down from Cain township and stayed at Jacksonville two days in the week. Dr. A. M. C. Hawes, now of Georgetown, Illinois, was

the first to locate, and he was succeeded by Dr. Joseph Roberts. Since that time Jacksonville has been the place toward which most tyros in the medical art in this part of the state have directed their footsteps, and at which they have made their entrance upon professional life. The number that have been settled here is really very large.

The post-office was established during the administration of Gov. Wallace, and was named for him by Judge Mitchell C. Black and Squire John Bowman. The latter was the first postmaster. The post route was to Greencastle, and Judge Black was the first mail-carrier.

ORGANIZATIONS.

Wallace Lodge, No. 495, A.F. and A.M., was organized under dispensation, September 6, 1873, with the following charter members, the eight first of whom were the original officers of the lodge: Jacob Ewbank, W.M.; Thomas J. Ratcliff, S.W.; John B. Poole, J.W.; John Newkirk, treasurer; H. W. Darnell, secretary; William Ratcliff, S.D.; David A. Myers, J.D.; John McLain, tiler; J. N. Philpot, John Bowman, John H. Day, Valentine Sowers, Perry Parker, Elijah Low, and Joseph Banta. The present officers are J. N. Talbot, W.M.; Jacob S. Livingston, S.W.; Jacob Ewbank, J.D.; H. L. Roach, treasurer; H. J. Holman, secretary; J. G. Moffett, S.D.; John Newkirk, J.D.; H. P. McCrary, tiler. The charter of this lodge bears date May 26, 1875. The present membership is twenty-nine. A good interest is taken in the meetings, which are held on the Friday night of each month on or before the full moon.

Wallace Lodge, No. 454, I.O.O.F., was instituted by John T. Sanders, special deputy, June 22, 1874, with the following charter members: Giles W. Hutts, Daniel W. Cunningham, James A. Sanders, George V. Thomas, William A. Summers, Thomas Allen, W. H. Spinning and S. D. Willis. The first elective officers were W. H. Spinning, N.G.; George V. Thomas, V.G.; James A. Sanders, secretary, and Giles W. Hutts, treasurer. The present elective officers are James A. Sanders, N.G.; George V. Thomas, V.G.; W. H. Spinning, secretary and district deputy, and John Fisher, treasurer. The membership of the lodge at one time reached twenty-five, but through disagreement, unfortunately, it has fallen off to nine. Regular meetings are held on Saturday nights.

The Jackson Township Horse-thief Detective Company was organized in March 1875, and held its first regular meeting on the third Saturday of April. The following were the charter members, the first four of whom were president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer, respectively: W. H. Spinning, Samuel R. Shuler, D. W. Cunningham, H. P. McCrary, A. B. Wilkison, Abner Gray, G. W. Brown, M. S.

Sowers, J. F. Hybarger, J. A. Sanders, and David Pearson. The present officers are W. H. Spinning, president; H. P. McCrary, vice-president; James A. Sanders, secretary, and Johnson Clore, treasurer. Its members number twenty-five. Meetings are held at Center school-house on the third Saturday of January, April, July, and October.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Henry Newlin, druggist, Wallace, was born in Davis township, this county, July 12, 1854, and was the only son of Dr. Joseph W. and Mary (Brant) Newlin. He received his education at the Attica high school, and was raised to the business of a druggist in Attica and Covington. He began business on his own account at Jacksonville on March 20, 1879. His marriage with Miss Phebe Myers, daughter of Elijah Myers, a native citizen of Jackson township, was celebrated March 12, 1880. They have a little daughter named Mary. Mrs. Newlin is a member of the Lutheran church, and he is a democrat.

Dr. Joseph W. Newlin (deceased) was a native of Brown county, Ohio, and was descended from Pennsylvania Germans. He came with his parents to Montgomery county, in this state, and settled at Waynetown. He studied medicine there under Dr. S. J. Greene, and began practice in the place, but not long afterward removed to Fountain county and made his residence in Davis township, on the farm now owned and occupied by John M. Washburn. He had already been twice married, first to Miss Johanna Calvert, who survived but a short time, and last to Miss Mary Brant, of Montgomery county. It was here that his two children, Henry and Ella, both by his second wife, were born. He received the appointment of postmaster in this place, and kept the "Shawnee" post-office at his house. This was discontinued when he moved to Attica about 1859. He had previously built up a very extensive and successful practice, and on his removal to Attica formed a partnership with Dr. Leyman, which continued till Dr. Newlin's death. In addition to this he went into the drug trade in company with J. O. Reid. Not long after that he engaged very extensively in the grain business at Independence station, and at length came to be known as one of the foremost business men of Fountain county. From 1864 to 1867 he was much of the time in New York city speculating in grain and gold, and in this made a considerable fortune. In 1864, while in New York, the democrats of Fountain county surprised him with the nomination for state senator. He was elected to that office, and served acceptably the full term of four years. It is a noteworthy fact that he was the last democratic senator who has represented this county. He died toward the close

of 1868, at the age of forty-eight years, and his remains were deposited in Salem churchyard in Davis township. Mrs. Newlin was born in Kentucky, and moved with her parents to Indiana when she was three years old. In early life she was converted and joined the Methodist church, and was a faithful christian until her death. She died suddenly of heart disease in the summer of 1879, at the age of fifty-six years. She was found one morning dead upon the floor of her room. Her remains were laid in Wesley chapel with kindred dust.

William H. Spinning, farmer and stock raiser, Wallace, son of William and Eve (Herbaugh) Spinning, was born in Dayton, Ohio, January 7, 1842. In the spring following his parents removed to this state and settled in Covington, where Mr. Spinning's father died the next fall. The subject of this notice enlisted, in February, 1862, in Co. B, 63d Ind. Vols., and was at once promoted to sergeant in his company. He fought first at Bull Run, under Pope, in 1862, and in September succeeding this battle his regiment was sent home to be reentered. On Christmas the command left Indianapolis for Kentucky, where it did guard duty on the Louisville & Nashville railroad and the Lebanon branch until January 1, 1864. Leaving Lebanon, the regiment went to Camp Nelson, and from there to Knoxville, Tennessee, arriving in March. At that place it was attached to Manson's brigade of the 23d Army Corps. From Bull's Gap this brigade went to Wataga bridge, near the Virginia line, and made a complete destruction of the railroad and all the bridges back to Greenville, a distance of forty miles. With the rest of the corps it next went to join Sherman on the Atlanta campaign, and arrived at Buzzard Roost on the 4th of May. Mr. Spinning was in the battle at that place on the 9th. All his company were captured, but he and six of his comrades broke through the 54th Georgia regiment after dark, and all except Michael Nevel, who was killed, escaped. He fought next at Burnt Hickory, May 25; again on June 2 at New Hope Church; on the 16th and 17th at Pine Mountain, and on the 27th was on the outskirts of the battle at Kennesaw Mountain, and did heavy skirmishing. July 8 he crossed the Chattahoochee river by wading with his command, which was the first to make the passage of that stream. He fought at Atlanta on the 22d, when McPherson was killed, and again, on the 28th, was engaged all day on the Decatur road. In the battle of August 6, which followed the extension of Sherman's line to the right, he also bore a part, and then again at Rough and Ready, immediately preceding the fall of Atlanta. He participated in the subsequent operations against Hood, and fought at Columbia, Franklin, and Nashville. He went to North Carolina, where his corps formed a junction with Sherman's army at Golds-

borough, and from there he marched to Raleigh, Richmond, and Washington city. He was mustered out at Indianapolis May 5, 1865, having served over three years, and seen as brilliant service as ever falls to the lot of a soldier. His marriage with Miss Elizabeth Musser was on September 17, 1865. She was born July 17, 1841. They have five children: Alva, Edgar, Ura, Guy, and Lizzie. Mrs. Spinning is a member of the Christian church. He has 180 acres of land lying just north of Jacksonville, worth \$7,200. He has carried this on during the last fifteen years, but is at present giving his exclusive attention to its management and the raising of stock. After his marriage he engaged in harness-making six years, and in the fall of 1871 began selling drugs, and continued in this business also six years. He has been notary public twelve years; was postmaster six years; and from 1878 to 1880 was deputy sheriff of Fountain county. He belongs to the Odd-Fellows, is a Knight of Pythias, and a member of the Horse Company in this township. In politics a republican.

Elijah Clore, farmer and stock raiser, Alamo, Montgomery county, Indiana, was born in Boone county, Kentucky, October 28, 1827. He was the eldest son of Joel and Sarah (Rice) Clore. His grandparents and his parents emigrated together from Virginia to Kentucky prior to the last war with Great Britain. In the fall of 1828 Mr. Clore's parents came to Indiana, making the trip down the Ohio and up the Wabash in a keel-boat. Frederick Wineland and his family, and some others, were of the party. They disembarked at Montezuma, and the father of this subject settled in Brown township, in Montgomery county. After a residence of some thirteen years there he moved into Sugar Creek (now Howard) township, in Parke county. He was in the habit of flat-boating to New Orleans, and while at Lake Providence, Louisiana, on one of his trips, he was taken sick and died in that place. Mr. Clore was married September 13, 1849, to Miss Jane Deer, who was born in Brown township, Montgomery county, August 11, 1828. She was the daughter of John and Margaret Deer. In 1850 Mr. Clore settled in Brown township; he lived there three years, and then moved to this township, to his present farm, where he had bought 160 acres. At this time he owned 240 acres in Iowa; this he soon sold and began increasing his homestead. More land became a necessity to him, as he had already engaged in stock raising. He was very successful with hogs, from the proceeds of which he bought the most of his land. He now owns 560 acres where he lives, and 200 acres in Wayne township, Montgomery county, the whole valued at \$38,000. It is in a high state of cultivation, and on the homestead there have been put down seven or eight miles of drain tile. He has given, besides, eighty acres

to his married daughter. Mr. Clore interested himself from the start in improving his stock, and began patronizing the fairs with graded animals. About twelve years ago he brought the first short-horns to "Fountain Stock Farm" (the name his home bears); these were bought in Kentucky. He has made two later purchases in that state, and has also added three superb animals to his herd from Illinois. He now has sixty-five head of fine thoroughbreds, and has no lack of purchasers far and near. He has advertised a public sale of short-horns for next August. His celebrated show cow, one of the finest in America, belongs to the Pomona family, and took the sweepstakes prize at the Indiana state fair last year. Out of the five premiums which he obtained there four were first premiums. He is making a beginning with Jerseys, having now two cows on the place. His swine is exclusively Berkshires. During the last ten years he has been experimenting in fish culture. His pond covers over one-fourth of an acre. He has twice lost his fish by hard winters, and the extent to which they have suffered the present severe and protracted cold season is not known. He has ascertained that it takes fish as long to complete growth as it does neat cattle. Mr. Clore is a Mason of twenty years' standing; he was once an Odd-Fellow five years; and when the farmers' popular movement began in 1873 he at once allied himself with it, and is now a member of Stillwater Grange, No. 850. His mother, who has been living with him for many years, died at his home November 27, 1880, aged seventy years. Mr. and Mrs. Clore have had eleven children: Martha Ann (deceased), Mary Jane, now Mrs. Ransom Myers, Sarah Elizabeth (deceased), infant (deceased), Albert (scalded to death when a year old), Lucinda (deceased), Lilian (deceased), John (deceased), Joel, Jesse, and Laroy.

David Livengood, farmer, Hillsboro, was born September 4, 1841, in Jackson township, where he has since resided. His parents, Thomas and Eva (Shuler) Livengood, came from North Carolina to Fountain county and settled in Jackson township in 1833. His father entered the land he still lives on, while his children are settled on good farms all near him. When David was of age his father gave him forty acres, which he afterward sold and bought the eighty acres he now occupies in Sec. 1. His schooling was very limited. In the rough school of experience, however, aided by a sound judgment, he has acquired a good business education, and through reading and observation has become one of the most intelligent and influential citizens of the township. He was married February 6, 1864, to Helen M. Marsh, her parents coming from Ohio. By this union they had five children, of whom four are living: Elzetta, Ida May, Rosa Olive, Benjamin F. and

Aramenta, who died in infancy. Mrs. Livengood died April 17, 1876, and David was married the second time, to Bellzora E. Walker, March 1, 1877. By this marriage they have one child, named Charles R. Mr. Livengood is an elder in the Lutheran church near Jacksonville. His first wife was a member of the same church, but his present wife belongs to the Christian. He is, and always has been, a staunch democrat. His house was destroyed by fire in August 1879, and as he had no insurance the building and part of his household goods were a total loss.

CAIN TOWNSHIP.

Cain township is located in the southwestern part of Fountain county, having Richland for its northern boundary, Montgomery county line on the east, Jackson on the south, Mill Creek and Van Buren townships on the west. Township line 19 S., R. 19, runs west two miles between Secs. 33 and 34 and 28 and 27 in R. 7; thence west between Secs. 28 and 21; thence north three miles between Secs. 20 and 21, 17 and 16, 8 and 9; thence half a mile east between Secs. 4 and 9; thence north three-fourths of a mile in center line of Sec. 4, running north; thence half a mile east in same section; thence one-fourth mile north to T. 20; thence six miles east to county line. These boundaries give an area of thirty-nine and three-eighths square miles. The northern part of the township is rolling prairie; in the southern, a considerable portion is flat and wet. Along the banks of Coal creek the land is ridgy and quite broken. Black walnut, poplar, wild cherry, and sugar maple, are the prevailing growth in the north, while in the south burr-oak, elm, and lynn (a soft wood growing best in black, moldy soil) predominate. Oak, hickory, and hickory elm are found on the creek lands, and red beech on the uplands. In 1826 much the greater portion of this territory was a forest, which half a century of laborious cutting has converted into well fenced and well cultivated farms. The prevailing soils are a yellowish clay and chocolate-colored loam. In the bottoms, and often on the flats, black loam is found. Wheat in this section is a calculable, while corn is a variable, product. Rye and oats have not of late been largely cultivated, but oats are beginning to be looked upon with favor, its stubble favoring a succeeding wheat crop. Fruit culture is not as profitable as formerly, the caterpillar having made sad havoc among the apple trees, while the peach succumbs to the cold of winter, or to its natural enemies, the worms, in summer.

The development of this township has been greatly aided by its principal water-course, Coal creek branch, which ultimately empties its

waters into the Wabash river. Coal creek enters the township from Montgomery county, in Sec. 16, thence bearing northwest four miles to the center of 19 and R. 6, Secs. 11 and 12; thence southwest three miles to center of Sec. 16, T. 19, R. 7, into Van Buren township. In its course thus described it furnishes numerous mill-sites that have been improved for milling or sawing. Of the flouring-mills three are now running, but none of the saw-mills, wood along the creek having become scarce, and competition by means of the railroad ruinous. Of the grist-mills, the upper one, Sec. 16, R. 6 W., was built by John Petro about the year 1846, occupying the site of a corn-cracker and distillery said to have been built in 1824. In 1871, a large mill was erected on this site by G. D. Brown, costing \$8,000, and is now in operation. One mile below a corn-cracker was started in early settlement period, and abandoned after running a few years. In 1840, or thereabout, William Simpson built a saw-mill on this site. This was abandoned about the time the railroad commenced running trains. One mile below a saw-mill was erected by William Sears in the year 1837 or 1838; abandoned in 1866. The Hillsboro flouring-mill, one and a half miles farther down the creek, was built by David Kester in 1824, and is the oldest grist-mill in the county. Mr. Kester ran it five or six years, then sold it to a Mr. Zumalt, who built the first frame building on the site. Zumalt owned it from 1832 to 1836, then sold it to T. W. Fry, originally from Kentucky, who ran it till 1854. August 8 of that year the property was bought by A. J. and P. Williams, who came from Shelby county, Kentucky. The mill's capacity at that time was 200 bushels per day, wheat and corn. An addition was completed in 1880, increasing its capacity to 400 bushels, 300 corn and 100 wheat.

The creek at this point develops an average of twenty-eight horse power. Improvements contemplated by the Messrs. Williams are a first-class purifier and a middling grinder, which will give a product known as half process flour. In 1837 Obadiah Cambell erected a saw-mill one and a quarter miles below the Hillsboro mill, run it till 1848, then sold it to Ezra and Jonathan Osborn, who ran it till 1873, then abandoned it. One mile below this a saw-mill was built by John Moffit, of Attica, completed in 1849; sold out to John Cambell in 1856. The dam was washed away in 1865 by a freshet, and the mill abandoned. A great freshet carried away the first dam in 1858. A saw-mill, claimed to be the first in the county, was built one and a half miles below the last described about the year 1834 or 1835. In 1841 or 1842 it was turned into a corn cracker and run as corn cracker and saw-mill till 1860, then rebuilt into a flouring mill by a Mr. McFeeley, who sold out to William Hesler, who is now running it.

In the township, but off the line of Coal creek, Levi Fonts erected a saw-mill on what is called Hannah's fork. This was abandoned in 1860. Another, built on Benner's branch in 1850, was abandoned in 1872.

To the mill power furnished by the waters of Coal creek, and to its agricultural resources, Cain township owes its present development and prosperity. Its future growth, however, is largely dependent on the use made of its underground resources, which are unquestionably valuable, comprising stone and coal, the first by qualities adapting it not only to building purposes, but to the arts as well. The sandstone found along the creek is white and red, lying in alternate sections. The ledge is three and a half miles long, direction from northeast to southwest. The white sandstone is very white and clear. When ground into sand and mixed with lime it makes a very superior finish for walls and ceilings. Experiment also demonstrates that it is valuable to the flint glass manufacturer, who doubtless in the near future will make heavy demands upon this deposit. The red sandstone hardens upon exposure, takes a beautiful polish, and is highly esteemed by builders for its working and lasting qualities. Grindstones of excellent quality are made of this stone. Intermingling with this deposit a grayish-colored stone is found, which, on exposure, gradually approaches the color of granite, and is almost, if not quite, as hard. As a building stone this has no superior outside of the granite quarry. The county bridge piers and abutments on Coal creek, at Hillsboro, are built of this stone, and are likely to last for centuries. The area of coal deposit is not known, no mining explorations having been undertaken. It crops out at various points along the creek, is bituminous, and so far as tried useful and salable. The rock formation along the line of the creek renders well-sinking a costly undertaking, the drilling and blasting required varying from twenty-five to forty feet. At Hillsboro there are but six wells, most of the inhabitants obtaining their water supply from cisterns. Springs are occasionally found, but are not numerous.

To the resources supplied by nature the railroad adds its powers and facilities in the work of development. The Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western enters the township in S.E. corner Sec. 9; thence running northwest to N.W. corner Sec. 9; thence due west through the township. This road was formerly known as the Indianapolis, Crawfordsville & Danville road. The undertaking was started on the basis of stock subscription, Mr. A. J. Williams, of Hillsboro, to whom the writer is indebted for this information, taking twenty shares at \$50 par. This was in 1854. In 1855 work on the road commenced, and was continued till the year 1858, when operations were suspended.

The grading was well advanced along the whole line, but no rails had been laid. Toward the completion of this earlier road Mr. Williams furnished \$1,000 worth of ties, and had a large number ready for delivery when work stopped. On settlement of the affairs of the road he received from the administrator 45 per cent on the value of ties delivered. His loss, direct and indirect, while acting the rôle of railroad developer, amounted to nearly \$3,000. In 1868 the unfinished road came into the possession of Benjamin Smith, who completed it in the fall of 1870. Trains commenced to run regularly in 1871.

Some time elapsed before a depot was established at Hillsboro. Much dissatisfaction arose from the action of the road officials, whose negotiation proclivities dwarfed into insignificance their constructive powers. It is as characteristic, however, of mortals now, as when Troy was young, to murmur at and criticise the conduct of the gods. Those ruling affairs in this hemisphere were placated by Hillsboro citizens, sacrificing to them an offering of \$1,200 cash, and a clear title to six acres of land, whereon, in 1872, the present depot was erected.

In 1855 or 1856 the Toledo & St. Louis Air-Line Railroad corporation surveyed a route through Hillsboro. Nothing further has been done here. Recently a new survey has been undertaken on a line eight miles farther north. What the road's final location will be is, in this neighborhood, more the object of hope than of expectation.

The population of the township according to the recent census is 1,763; number of rated polls, 318; free polls, 113; real-estate valuation, \$471,661; personal, \$198,979; churches in the township, 6; schools, 11.

Hillsboro is located on the line of railroad, at a point slightly east of the center of the township, having a population of 300 or thereabouts. It has two churches, one large school-house, adequate to the town's present requirements, and one hotel.

The waters of Coal creek pass by the south side of the village, whose main street is about one-third of a mile from the depot. The county bridge, which crosses the creek at this point, is a substantial structure, costing \$4,800. It was built in the year 1870. Half way between the village and the railroad a neat iron bridge spans the branch which crosses the road at this point. It cost in the neighborhood of \$1,700.

As the county history will include pretty much all the important facts and incidents connected with the settlement of Hillsboro up to its organization as a town, little need be added by the writer. A few isolated facts gleaned casually in a historic forage is all the subject requires, as it is certainly all that space permits.

Mr. Aaron Wilkinson, who though not a resident of the township spends considerable time therein, relates that he came to this section of country from Ohio in 1826, accompanied by his parents. In passing through this neighborhood he found in the woods a town site newly staked out; does not recollect seeing any settlement in this locality, though there may have been one. He knew, or was told, that black, gray, and prairie wolves, sufficiently bold to attack men, frequented the territory. Deer were plentiful, but small game, foxes, opossum, and rabbits, were not noticeably abundant. The feathered tribe was represented by the goose, duck, wild turkey, prairie chicken, and a bird called the sand-hill crane, which migrated south on the approach of winter. His recollections concerning Indians hereabout are less distinct than of some incidents connected with the early history of Chicago, which place he visited some time about the year 1830, and which then had but one store and one tavern; the latter kept by a Frenchman named, or called, Bobee, who, on being hailed by a man that had evidently seen him elsewhere, with the query what he was doing there, replied, "selling hotel, like helle." The most Mr. Wilkinson would allow concerning the red man of the forest was, that he might have seen "one little, two little," possibly "three little injin boys." There are, however, settlers living who recollect distinctly seeing bands and camps of Indians, and that their proximity to the settlements was not relished by the whites, so somewhere in the years 1823 or 1824 a "talk" was had. The Indians were made acquainted with the fact that the "star of empire" was moving toward the west, and it would be advisable for them, the said Indians, to imitate the example of the wise men of an earlier age, and farther east, and follow a star. The Indians demurred at this, talked about the Great Spirit and their happy hunting-grounds, but promised that after a certain number of moons they would take their departure on a western trail; engaging, meanwhile, not to molest or make white men afraid. The settlers, however, had come to associate the appearance of Indians with the disappearance of pigs, and while willing to concede the general nprightness of Indian nature as a principle, could not forget the fact that an undue number of them were afflicted with a mania (called klepto by the civilized) for immature pork. This was their offense; and as Dogberry observes, one "most intolerable and not to be endured." The question of their emigration had become a vital one to the settlers, and it was finally agreed that a few suus instead of moons would supply all needful delay in the matter of their going.

The town was laid out by David Kester, in the year 1830. The first store was started by George May, concerning whom it is related

that being called upon for a pound of nails, declined to sell so many, on the ground that it would break his assortment. May was followed by John R. Richards. Scott and Reese appear to have been the first physicians. Absolom Mendalhall was the first justice of the peace, followed by Jacob Furr. Under the old constitution three trustees were allowed each township, holding office for three years, one retiring every year. Under the constitution of 1851 but one trustee is elected, to serve two years. He is charged with the management of township affairs. The first trustee was J. M. McBroom, the present one is J. W. Newland. The duties of the office are multifarious, while the pay is paltry. The former includes the auditing and paying all claims against the township, the collecting of all taxes, licenses and school funds,—their safe custody,—examination of the teachers at the commencement, and of scholars at the close of the school term, and a general supervision of matters that concern the interests of the town or the welfare of its people. To qualify for this position and its duties bonds to the amount of \$8,000 are required. The entire business occupies on an average less than sixty days in a year, for which \$2 per day is allowed. For acting as overseer of the poor \$1 per day can be charged. In Indiana the tyranny of the one-man power is made endurable by its cheapness.

CHURCHES.

The oldest church-building in Hillsboro is occupied by the Methodists; dimensions, 30×36. The house is comfortably furnished, and will seat 350 persons. It cost \$1,600. The present society was organized in 1870 under the pastorate of William Bolin, now of Sugar Creek, Tippecanoe. It then numbered thirty-two members, made up of members of scattered bodies of older societies, prominent among whom are Simon Beaver and wife, James Cooper and wife, Michael Beaver and wife, John Thomas (since deceased), M. V. McBroom, Thomas Gardiner, and L. W. Woods and wife, through whose self-sacrificing labors the society maintained its existence under circumstances that would have tried a martyr's constancy. In the days when men fancied they saw "New Lights" and faith among others had grown cold, these faithful men and women combated the elements which threatened the existence of their organization. The struggle was long and hard and dubious, but anon the clouds were riven. Gleams from the Sun of Righteousness illumed despairing hearts, which, quickened by its light, attuned to triumph's voice faith's choicest utterance, "I know that my Redeemer liveth!"

The present pastor is C. O. Stallard, appointed from the Northwestern Indiana conference, his term commencing September 1, 1880.

The society now numbers forty-two members. The Sunday-school, which is well attended, is under the superintendence of L. W. Wood. The exercises include the international series of lessons.

The other church-building in town is called the Disciples church, otherwise known as Christian or Campbellite. It was completed in the spring of 1873. The prime mover in the work was L. C. Warren, known as Evangelist Warren, who was born in Johnson county, Indiana, in 1830. Came here from Ladoga in 1873. To his active labors, personal influence, and untiring Christian zeal Hillsboro is indebted for a structure every way creditable to its people's religious sympathy. The building is 40×60 feet, twelve feet square, of dimensions given forming a vestibule; cupola finish. In the tower there is a 570-pound bell. The structure is substantially built, and has a peculiarly-constructed roof (the invention of Mr. Warren), consisting of well-seasoned inch lumber placed edgewise and nailed together. The building cost \$3,500, and is furnished with bent-wood seats. The aisles are matted. The room is lighted from two chandeliers. Efforts are now being made to secure an organ. The pulpit is the product of Mr. Warren's mechanical skill. This church was dedicated on the second Lord's day in June, 1873, by O. A. Burgess, president of the Butler University at Irvington, Indiana. Membership at date of organization sixty-three, at present 150. The test of fellowship is faith in the Messiahship of Christ, public profession, and finally baptism. The order of worship and government is Congregational. Connected with the church is a Sabbath-school, which is largely attended, and giving every evidence of healthy religious growth. Mr. A. F. McBroom is the superintendent. Mr. Warren contemplates a withdrawal from this society to engage in his old occupation of evangelizing, in which he has already won distinguished reputation, having organized fifty-one societies and baptized over 5,000 persons. Mr. Warren is in the vigor of health, with every promise of longevity. What he has done in the past is but a prelude to what he may expect to do in the score of years still to his credit, in the allotment of life.

Outside of Hillsboro, and scattered through the township, there are four other churches.

Prairie Chapel (Methodist), located on Sec. 30, T. 19, R. 6, was built in 1859, at a cost of about \$1,000. James B. Gray was the first pastor. Washington Ellis, Washington Pernell, Henry Pernell, Thomas Ellis, and six or eight others were influential in its organization. C. O. Stallard, who has five other appointments, preaches here every third Sunday. Its membership is now but twelve or fifteen. These

will, doubtless, unite with neighboring church organizations in a not distant future, and disband their own.

Ingersol Chapel (Christian), Sec. 33, T. 19, R. 6. Named after the gentleman who gave the land, and contributed very liberally to the building of the house, which is 32×44 feet. The structure was completed in 1869, at a cost of about \$2,000. J. M. Kenfield organized the society with thirty-three members. The neighborhood is pretty thickly settled, and the church and Sunday-school largely attended. The school has acquired an enviable reputation in this and surrounding townships, for the musical proficiency and abilities of its scholars. A. S. Keer is the pastor, this, his third year. The membership now numbers 150 persons.

Harmony Chapel, Sec. 33, T. 19, R. 7, is occupied by two distinct church organizations, one called the United Brethren and the other the New Lights, who first called their organization the Free Church of Christ, but now style themselves Christian, a claim that is not recognized by the Campbellites. The chapel was built by O. R. Bedford, at a cost of some \$1,500. It is a comfortable country meeting-house. A Mr. Vale preaches to the United Brethren and L. Hutts to the New Lights, on alternate Sundays.

"A rose by any other name would smell as sweet."

So "Harmony" would were it Alternation called.

Antioch Church, Christian. Sec. 5, T. 19, R. 6. When first organized it occupied what was known as "Sulphur Spring School-house, No. 3," built in 1834, and became known as Sulphur Spring Church. The building now occupied by the society, 36×50, was built in 1872, at a cost of \$2,700. It is a neat country chapel exteriorly, and interiorly well furnished and carpeted. It is also very pleasantly located. J. M. McBroom has officiated as pastor of the society since its organization. The membership now is 120. The Sunday-school is a live and progressive institution. The name given to the church on its removal from Sulphur Spring was the happy suggestion of John J. Rivers, who because the disciples of Christ were first called christians at Antioch, deemed it eminently proper to call that Antioch which first, in this county, sheltered christians. The elder who furnished the foregoing particulars volunteered the statement that Sulphur Spring water had since lost nearly all its sulphur properties, it being now scarcely distinguishable from other water; but as to whether an explanation of the phenomenon would require a geological or theological treatise, he was reticent.

In the early days the Methodists built a church on land now owned

by Mr. Frazier, situated about a mile south of Hillsboro. It was built of logs; the interior dimensions being sixteen feet square or thereabout. What there was of the floor was made of boards sawed out with a whip-saw. In the center of the room a large opening (to the ground) was left for a fireplace, to which no chimney was attached, the smoke being left to find its way out through cracks in the roof, of which there were no lack, it being covered with the very rough clapboards of that period, the clapboards being held down by weighted poles, pinned to keep them in place. The seats were made of small poles trimmed a little and then pinned to wood bent to answer the purpose of legs. Each row of seats formed a square in the room, the outer one against the wall, the other between that and the fireplace. When fire was necessary, the men, with gallantry more characteristic of the cavalier than of pioneer, surrendered the warmer, inner seats to the women folks and elders; although at times the marrow in their spines congealed at points opposite the liberal openings in the wall, left for ventilating purposes by the architect. The preacher (usually a circuit rider, often a stranger), after preliminary exercises, sermonized to his auditors after the manner of his class; usually with effect, for soon indubitable evidence of sorrow and contrition appeared on the countenances of his hearers, particularly of those occupying the inner square, who (he felt), through his eloquence had been brought to realize "the exceeding sinfulness of sin," but it wasn't sin that troubled them, it was smoke, "For the smoke of their torment ascended for ever so long."

SCHOOLS.

In Cain township the present school system has been in operation about fifteen years. The studies include reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, history and grammar, and since 1862 physiology and hygiene. The county board of education select the textbooks, which are consequently uniform. In this county the latest and best have been selected. The school term is limited by amount of school funds available, 120 and 125 days being the less and greater limits. In the year 1856 the entire school fund amounted to \$40. Of the eleven schools in the township ten have male teachers and one a female teacher. Those now having charge of the schools have been selected with special reference to qualifications that render them serviceable as teachers, as well as general ability and fitness. Two of them hold important positions as town and county officers, Mr. M. H. Beaver being county surveyor, and J. F. Davidson, justice of the peace of Cain township. The former is in the line of promotion, the latter in the line of succession. Scholars are admitted into the public schools

from six to twenty-one years of age. There are about 400 entitled to school privileges in this township. In the Hillsboro school the average attendance is sixty. The teacher of this school, W. F. Ensminger, came from Boone county, Indiana, to Fountain county in the year 1863, at the request of the county officers, who made him county examiner, an officer now called county superintendent. The schools were at this time in a deplorable condition, consequent upon the general demoralization resulting from the war. In his efforts to reform abuses he met with persistent opposition, and even threatened with personal violence; but the bitterness then engendered has long since subsided, and harmony and coöperation have superseded strife. Mr. Ensminger entered upon his labors here at an auspicious period. It was the commencement of a new era of educational progress. The proclamation which gave freedom to the slave unfettered no less effectually the mental bondage of our then youth, to whose ardent vision new aims, new opportunities, new possibilities, were unfolding in bewildering profusion; but the means, the facilities, by use of which they could hope to accomplish these aims, or improve these opportunities, and so make of themselves something more than "underlings," were widely lacking or inadequate. New teachers, new methods, new text-books, wherefrom knowledge less antique than Rome could be acquired, were the demand of that hour, and truth demands the statement that to the impulse the public-school system received from the impact of warring civilizations, is due the unprecedented progress education has made and is now making in our land.

SOCIETIES.

The men composing the two secret-order organizations of Cain township represent that element of the population which seeks to conserve the best interests of society by countenancing nothing that will reflect upon their characters, as worthy citizens and men of good repute. Their mission is to illustrate the principle of "man's dependent brotherhood," and to fulfill humanity's obligation—to do good unto others. For the accomplishment of these aims they utilize the strength which lies in union.

Hillsboro Masonic Lodge was organized under a charter dated May 5, 1869, and of the masonic year 5869. The names of the charter officers are Isaac P. Hartsock, W.M.; William Holden, S.W.; W. H. Glasscock, J.W. Present officers are Frank Halwell, W.M.; M. H. Beaver, S.W.; T. C. Barton, J.W.; C. W. Luther, secretary; J. H. McCormick, treasurer. It has on its roll of membership the names of thirty-five men, who are pledged, in all life business,

Whether pleasure, toil, or care,
 "To meet upon the level
 And part upon the square."

Hillsboro Lodge, I.O.O.F., No. 290, was chartered in September, 1867, under officers J. M. Newland, N.G.; G. W. Hutts, V.G.; W. M. Leatherman, secretary; J. N. B. Rice, treasurer. Present officers are A. F. McBroom, N.G.; B. G. Mahoney, V.G.; B. S. Miller, secretary; Wesley Armstrong, treasurer. This lodge is flourishing; own their own hall, which is tastefully fitted up, and have funds on hand to meet all contingencies. The orphan fund exceeds \$200. Meetings are well attended, and constant interest manifested by the members who, though few in number, are reliable and active. The citizens of Hillsboro could ill afford to witness a dissolution of this organization, and what is more to the point they are not like to.

An organization known as the Hillsboro Brass Band has recently been revived under circumstances that give reasonable hopes of future usefulness. The members express a determination to attain proficiency in their art, and will not be content with a mere local reputation. It is, however, a band's business to educate the musical tastes of the community in whose midst it lives, moves, and hopes to have a being; and it will be held to be much the band's fault if that community demand nothing more intricate than a ballad, or more modern than a jig. The band as organized contains twelve members, some of whom are expert players on their respective instruments. Leader, H. E. Barton; F. P. Bailey, Charles Finsley, D. P. Heffner, D. V. Youngblood, John Finsley, B. S. Miller, Harvey McBroom, B. B. Young, J. H. Warren, G. W. Booe, B. F. Young, are members.

CEMETERY.

Hillsboro cemetery occupies an area of a little over two acres of land, which was set apart for burial purposes at the time the town was laid out, in 1830. It is triangular in shape, Coal creek passing south-easterly along the hypotenuse. From the numerous monuments and headstones visible many interments must have been made since its consecration. The stones and monuments are all, or nearly all, white marble; some of them are elegant and costly, evidencing not only affection for the departed, but the mourners' cultivated taste. Space will not admit a description of the many deserving mention; but one, whether one will or no, compels attention by reason of its exceptional appropriateness, a quality due to an unusually happy inspiration of the designer, seconded by the very elaborate skill of the sculptor, realizing which, the spectator is impressed with the weight of sorrow which

required for its expression so fitting a memorial. The monument is a marble cross, about two feet in height, arising from a rough, rocky base which rests upon a pedestal. Over and around the arms and body of the cross vines of the morning-glory, profuse with exquisitely sculptured blossoms, are gracefully wrought and draped; a delicately carved scroll adorns the center of the cross in front, bearing on its surface the simple legend "Josie." This beautiful testimonial was a husband's last earthly tribute to a wife aged twenty-one years, two months, and six days. But it needed not those sculptured words to tell the stranger that it was for the young, the beautiful, the loving, and the loved. If the observer's sight be offended by the few ungainly stumps scattered through the grounds, his mental harmony is restored on beholding that kindly element, whose whirl and flow, whose tremor, gleam and motion comminglingly suit the vicinage of the tomb. A short distance above the northeast corner of the grounds the waters of the creek enter a narrow channel overarched with trees, and reflect in their passage nature's fair mosaic, branch and leaf. Beyond this arch the waters' placid flow is broken, but not nature's harmony; for o'er their rocky bed they sang in rippling, murmuring cadence a requiem to the dead.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

McBroom family, Hillsboro. One of the families which has taken a most prominent position in the settlement of Cain township was that of John McBroom, who, along with his brother, Edward, and John Cain, settled in Cain township, and erected the first cabins within its borders, in 1823, and were the first men to enter land at the land office at Crawfordsville, and paid the first money to Maj. Whitlock at that point. The family is originally of Scottish-Irish descent, three brothers, Henry, William and John having emigrated to the United States prior to the revolutionary war, in which they took part. Grandfather McBroom was taken prisoner on two occasions. After the war Grandfather McBroom settled in Virginia, where the late John McBroom was born and raised, receiving his education from his wife, who was a fine scholar. She was the daughter of Benjamin Snodgrass, one of the revolutionary heroes, who took a prominent part in the siege of Yorktown, and who afterward settled in Kentucky, where he had a large property, and reared his daughter in wealth and luxury, but entered into litigation about his land, eventually losing it all, and came to poverty. They were married in 1818, and removed to Wayne county, Indiana, and then removed to Fountain county in 1823, as already stated. Here they raised their family, consisting of four sons and one daughter: Elam, Jane (married to Henry Cade), Warner, J. M., and

Harvey. Elam S. McBroom was born in Wayne county in 1821, and was raised on the homestead in this county, where, as he grew up, he assisted in redeeming the farm from the surrounding wilderness. He received the greater portion of his education from his mother, and was one of the first pupils at the pioneer log school-house, which was erected on the bank of the creek near Hillsboro. He was married to Miss Annie Ainsworth, daughter of Father Andrew Ainsworth, one of the pioneers, and who at present writing is still alive at Covington. The result of this union is a family of seven children: John A., Alva, Addison F., Seldon W., Amanda Alice, Elbridge, and Emma. Two are deceased: Alva and Amanda Alice. The latter's death took place December 4, 1870. Her memory will ever be green in the hearts of a wide circle of relatives and friends. Mr. McBroom has devoted his attention principally to farming and stock raising, his beautiful farm of 230 acres being one of the best in the county. He is a consistent member of the Christian church, and politically is a republican. J. M. McBroom, another son of John McBroom, is one of the most prominent men of Cain township. He was born October 8, 1822, and what little education he acquired at the primitive log school-house he afterward perfected and improved upon by self-culture and study, having had the rudiments of a solid education imparted to him by his talented mother. Like the rest of the family he was raised on the farm, though he has always endeavored to find time for literary pursuits. During his youth he engaged in school-teaching, and for twenty years has been a preacher of the Christian church, and one of the main up-builders and up-holders of the congregation at this place, the first organization of this congregation having taken place at the residence of his father. He was married to Miss Mary, the third daughter of Father Ainsworth, and who died twelve years ago, leaving him and a family of seven children to lament her decease. His children are: Joseph Warren, who is now principal of the High School at Covington, and who is a graduate of Wabash College; Andrew, Harvey, Mattie (married), Hattie and Ella. Josephine, his other daughter (deceased), was a young lady of fine education and ability, and was a true christian. Mr. McBroom now resides on his farm with his two daughters and two sons, and oversees the management of his farm of 300 acres, which he has acquired by his own industry. During his career he has traveled a great deal, having been in eighteen states, including the Indian Territory and Texas, and in the latter state bought 1,280 acres of splendid land, which he still owns. We are greatly indebted to him for numerous facts and incidents which appear in the history of Cain township, and where other items regarding the history of this pioneer family will be found. Addison McBroom,

son of Elam S. McBroom, was born August 8, 1848, in Cain township, and was raised on the old homestead. On coming to manhood he clerked in a dry-goods store for some years, then, in 1866, in partnership with his brother, opened a store at Hillsboro, which they conducted one year. He then sold his interest in the store and returned to the farm, where he continued in agricultural pursuits for about twelve months, and then went to Sherman, Texas, where he was employed as land agent. After a year's residence he returned to Hillsboro and opened a general grocery store, under the partnership name of McBroom & Linville, in which business he still continues, and is building up a large and extensive trade. He married, in 1868, Miss McBroom, and she having died, in 1875 he was united to Miss Emma Fairbanks, and has a family of two children, Erett and Alice. Mr. McBroom is a prominent member of the I.O.O.F., and is a member of the Christian church. He also fills the position of postmaster here, and in politics is strongly republican.

Ezekiel Rynearson (deceased), Hillsboro, died at Hillsboro, Indiana, February 21, 1874, in the eightieth year of his age, of erysipelas in the face. The loss to the community in which he had lived for almost half a century was deeply and sincerely felt, and demands more than simply a passing notice. He was born in Ammel township, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, August 9, 1794. He was the eldest son of Nicholas and Jane Rynearson, who removed from New Jersey to Warren county, Ohio, in the year 1806. November 24, 1823, he married Miss Elizabeth Applegate, who, after a married life of over fifty years, survives him as his widow. In 1829 he removed to Fountain county, where he settled in the heart of the forest, which was then unbroken, and began the laborious task of clearing a spot for cultivation. By persistent endeavor, through long years of hardships and privations, he succeeded in redeeming one of the best farms in the county from the dense wilderness that hedged it in. He remained on the farm, one mile west of Hillsboro, until 1871, when he removed to the town named, here finishing up a life of forty-five years in this immediate neighborhood. But little more than a week before his death he was in perfect health for one so old, busy at work, for he was never idle. He went to Crawfordsville to have a small tumor cut from his face, fearing it might be a cancer. A day or two after he had the operation performed erysipelas set in, and death was the result. He was the father of fourteen children, five of whom are dead. At the time of his death he had living twenty-five grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. His whole life was one of true nobility of character and fixedness of purpose. Though not identified with any

church, he lived a life of irreproachable morality, always casting his influence upon the side of right in questions affecting the welfare of the community in which he lived. He was strongly opposed to intemperance, the use of tobacco, profanity, or idleness in any one. As a citizen, he was universally respected; as a friend, he was always to be relied upon; as a husband, beloved; as a father, indulgent and revered. The old homestead is now owned and occupied by his son, Washington Rynearson, who was born here February 15, 1836, and received his education at one of the early school-houses, his preceptor being Mr. J. M. McBroom. Throughout his life he has been engaged in husbandry, with the exception of the time he spent in the army, having enlisted in the 154th Ind. Vols. His large farm is well improved, his residence and farm buildings being tasteful and handsome. In 1870 he married, in Ohio, Miss Sarah E. Herr, the result of which union is one son, Curtis Edwin. His brother, John M. Rynearson, also served in the war of the rebellion, having enlisted in the 116th Ind. reg., and is now engaged in the lumber business, at Fowler, Benton county.

Jacob T. Hesler, farmer, Hillsboro, is the son of William and Matilda (Furr) Hesler, who came to this county about 1834, and settled in the green woods, and there hewed a farm out of the wilderness. Here the subject of this memoir was born, in 1844, and here in one of the pioneer log school-houses he received his early education, and later went to school at Wesley chapel. He was born and raised on the farm, and has followed agricultural pursuits throughout his life. On February 25, 1863, he married Miss Susan Tinsley, who died in October 1871. He married again, Christmas 1872, Miss Nancy A. Bever, daughter of Henry Bever, one of the early settlers of Cain township, and has a family of four children: William Burton, Walter Scott, Mary Ettie, and Tessie May. Mr. Hesler is a member of the Christian church and a prominent member of the republican party. He is essentially a self-made man, his beautiful farm of 280 acres being the result of his own industry and good management.

George C. Hays, physician, Hillsboro. The subject of this short memoir was born in Darke county, Ohio, January 22, 1836, his parents being Samuel U. and Linda Mira (Collins) Hays; the former a native of Ohio, and the latter of New Jersey. When the doctor was five weeks old his parents removed by wagon to Montgomery county, Indiana, and shortly afterward his father purchased a farm in the southwest corner of Tippecanoe county, where by simply climbing a fence one could step into either Fountain or Montgomery county. Here Mr. Hays spent his youth on the paternal farm and acquired his early education at one of the pioneer log school-houses, and later by his own

study and research, while following the occupation of teacher, he obtained a more thorough education. In 1862 he began reading medicine, and pursued this study until he entered the army, enlisting in the 15th Ind. reg., with which he served as second lieutenant until the close of the war. On returning home he again took up his studies and continued them until 1867, when he took a full course of lectures at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor. In 1868 he removed to Hillsboro, where he began, and has built up an extensive and constantly increasing practice. In 1878 he graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, which was shortly afterward dissolved and afterward reestablished as the Medical College of Indiana. He holds a diploma from the latter university also. He married, in Cain township, in November 1868, Miss Mary A., daughter of William and Pauliene Rivers, early settlers in this part of the county. He has one child, a daughter, named Vonia V. The doctor is a prominent member of the I.O.O.F., and is politically a democrat, in which party he is one of the most prominent and leading spirits.

L. W. Wood, wagon-maker, Hillsboro, was born in Randolph county, in 1836; moved to Jasper county in 1839, thence to this township in 1853; commenced the wagon business in 1871, from which date till now he has served this community satisfactorily in his line. In the church, the temperance cause, and in every movement looking to the improvement of men's social condition, Mr. Wood has shown himself an effective and earnest leader.

J. W. Tinsley, harness-maker, came to Parke county from Kentucky in 1843, and to this township in 1870, in which year he engaged in his present business. Has work to employ his own and a hired man's time constantly. Mr. Tinsley has the reputation of doing excellent work in his line. Has acquired some property, one portion being a farm of forty acres, near town, which he rents.

Hannibal Trout, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, is a native of Tenbrook county, Kentucky, having been born there in 1824, his parents being Isaac and Dorothy (Cook) Trout, natives of Virginia, who came with him to this neighborhood in 1844. Both died here, the former in 1850, the latter in 1876. He married on February 9, 1853, Miss Mary Long, daughter of David Long, one of the first settlers in Crawfordsville, and has a family of four children, three boys, David, Sherman, and Roy, and one daughter, Eva, a talented and accomplished young lady. His farm of 385 acres has all been improved since it came into his possession, and is now, without exception, the best improved farm in the township. The house, a massive brick structure, is 50x74 feet, two stories in height, and was erected at a

cost of over \$11,000, while the grounds are beautifully laid out and greatly enhance the appearance of the premises. The other farm buildings are in keeping with the surroundings. Two large barns afford protection to the stock and storage for hay. Mr. Trout has over \$3,000 invested in tile draining, and finds that it has been a good investment, enabling him to raise crops in all seasons. He is a member of the I.O.O.F., and in politics is republican.

Carter & Frazier, grain and stock buyers and shippers, Hillsboro. These gentlemen, both old residents of this county, commenced business in Hillsboro in July 1880. They occupy a large wooden building near the track of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad, which premises have a storage capacity of 8,000 bushels of wheat. They contemplate building additional storage room for their corn. The business of the firm has increased rapidly from the start. Mr. Carter has had twenty years' experience in stock and grain buying, and Mr. Frazier fifteen. They ship mainly to Indianapolis. Mr. Carter has represented Fountain county in the state legislature. Mr. Frazier served four years as township trustee, and is now county commissioner. The position these two men have gained in society, and now hold, sufficiently indicates the presence of qualities and abilities that insure to their possessors alike the favors of fortune and the esteem of men.

T. C. Barton, groceries, crockery and glassware, Hillsboro, moved to this county from Waveland, Montgomery county, in 1862, and lived in Covington one year, then moved to Hillsboro. Mr. Barton traded in stock several years; commenced business here in 1869. His trade is largely among farmers. He endured the depression of 1873 and 1874, but has realized his share of the prosperity that has since followed. In 1863 was elected justice of the peace, and served altogether three and a half terms of four years. He was succeeded by John F. Davidson, who now holds the position. At a meeting of the merchant princes of the city of Boston, to listen to a speech from Daniel Webster, that orator commenced addressing them under the name and style of "The solid men of Boston." The reason he did so was because, when he rose to speak, his eye lighted first on a man that looked like T. C. Barton.

Thomas & Pickering, hardware, agricultural implements, stoves and tinware, Hillsboro. The former came from Montgomery county in 1872; Mr. Pickering from Ohio in 1866, farmed for a period of four years, ran a saw-mill two years, and was engaged in various other occupations till 1880, when present copartnership was formed, Mr. Thomas having previously been in the furniture business in this town. This is the only hardware house in the township. They

are selling the latest improved farming machinery, and mill machinery and supplies. They will this year introduce the Champion Automatic Twine Binder. They also furnish steam threshing machines, being the kind most in use in this neighborhood. The firm's business is rapidly increasing. They carry a great variety of stock. Their stoves, of varied patterns, come from Chicago, their hardware from Indianapolis. The firm sold, last year, sixteen self-rakes and droppers, made at Springfield, Ohio. The members of this firm are young, and the constant increase in their business proves that they are enterprising.

M. H. Youngblood, druggist, Hillsboro. Mr. Youngblood is a native of this county; received his education at the Asbury University, Greencastle, Indiana; learned the drug business with Messrs. Boord, Gish & Co., of Covington and Hillsboro; commenced business here in 1870, occupying the oldest drug store in town. He is doing a large prescription business, the well earned result of ten years of careful preparing, compounding and mixing of drugs and medicines, in which occupation he has won the entire confidence of the community. Mr. Youngblood has not confined his energies wholly to drug manipulation, but is active in other fields of usefulness. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been secretary of the Hillsboro lodge. Having attained a few rounds on the ladder of fame, his mental abilities, stimulated by the young blood in his veins, will eventually insure to him others more elevated.

R. A. Fullenwider, staple and fancy dry goods and groceries, also buyer and shipper of grain, produce and wool, Hillsboro. Mr. Fullenwider removed from Crawfordsville to this place in 1871, and has carried on business here ever since. After the panic in 1873 stagnation prevailed; crops were short for a year or two, credit was destroyed, and everybody's prospects the antipodes of pleasing. In 1875 some improvement was visible, increasing gradually till the good crops in 1879 and 1880 gave an impetus to all kinds of business in this part of the country. Mr. Fullenwider enjoys a satisfactory share of the business of the township, which his business experience, tact and energy fully merit. His stock of clothing, dry goods and woolens is large and varied, affording his customers a wide range of choice. His purchases are from first hands, jobbers and manufacturers in the east, and are of a character that make their owner fear neither comparison nor competition.

Z. P. Dale, miller and stock and grain merchant, Hillsboro, was born in Rush county, Indiana, in 1848; his parents, Pernell and Nancy (Baker) Dale, being natives of Kentucky, who came at an early

day to Indiana and settled in Rush county. Here the subject of our sketch received his education at the common school of the district, and here he was raised upon the parental homestead. In 1872 he removed to Hillsboro, where he was employed as agent and operator on the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad, in which position he continued until January 1880, when, in partnership with Mr. Hollowell, he entered the grain and milling interest. Their warehouse is 48×50, three stories high, with an addition 50×30; the mill has three run of stones, and they have facilities for handling 2,000 bushels of grain per day in addition to their milling capacity. Their business is steadily increasing, and this year they have shipped 200 cars of grain. Mr. Dale married, in Boone county, Miss Elizabeth Feathers, whose father was one of the early settlers in Putnam county. This union resulted in a family of three children: Elba, Hurley, and Daisy. He is a member of the Christian church, and belongs to the I.O.O.F., and in politics is a member of the republican party.

Elder L. C. Warren, evangelist, Hillsboro. The subject of this biography is one of the best known preachers of the Christian church in Indiana, his field of labor having extended over the greater portion of the state. He was born April 5, 1830, and was the youngest of a family of eight children, four of whom are still living: Amanda M., Neal, John Warren, and Minerva E. Bradshaw. His father, John Warren, was born in Quebec, in Upper Canada, and when one year old his parents removed to the United States, the family being related to the Bunker Hill family of the same name. His mother was a Collins, niece of Col. Collins, who died under Perry at the battle of Lake Erie. Mr. Warren's parents were married at Harrison, on the White Water, and afterward removed to Port Royal, and there located, thinking that that would be the site of the state capital. Here the subject of our sketch received his early education in an old store-room, his preceptor being Ebenezer Sutton, who did not believe in sparing the rod while cultivating the youthful minds of his pupils. For the greater portion of his education he is indebted to his mother, who was a lady of fine education, and imparted to her children the knowledge which she had acquired. He took up, of his own accord, the business of cabinet-making, which he followed for some time, but finding that the confinement did not agree with him he took up carpentering, and engaged at that handicraft for some years. He married, on July 24, 1850, Miss Nancy Dyson, by whom he has had ten children, five of whom are now living: John H., Amanda M. Meek, James I. B., Omar Pasha, and Daisy E. On the outbreak of the war Mr. Warren enlisted in the 20th Ind. Bat., and for ten months was installed as

ordnance officer at Louisvile. On being mustered out of the army, June 20, 1865, he returned home and again went to work at carpentering, which he followed some time, then was called upon to preach and to build up the congregations of the Christian church in this state, many of them being in a dilapidated condition. He preached his first sermon at Clarksburg, Johnson county, and continued there in the good work, delivering in all seventeen discourses, the result being thirty-two additions to the membership. From this time onward he continued to preach the word, the greater portion of his time being occupied with evangelical work. During his career he has baptized over 5,000 persons and organized and reorganized fifty-two congregations. In this immediate vicinity he has done a splendid work, assisted by the brethren, the churches at Hillsboro, Waynetown, Veedersburg and Covington being organized and reorganized through his labors, and the congregation at Scott's Prairie reanimated. In July, 1874, he settled in Hillsboro, and has since continued to make this his home. His residence, south of the village, is beautifully situated upon one of the most picturesque sites in the vicinity. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd-Fellows fraternities, and is a leading man of the republican party in this county. Mr. Warren's whole life has been one of true nobility and self-denial in the cause of the Master, treading the path of the evangelist with an eye single to the work to be performed without thought regarding the monetary matters, and to-day stands high in the estimation of all who know him.

Heffner & Hayes, drugs and medicines, Hillsboro. Mr. Heffner came from Ohio in 1874, Mr. Hayes from Tennessee in 1867; commenced business together in October 1878, opening a new store with a new choice stock of goods, which they keep new and fresh by constant replenishment, an essential feature in the conduct of the drug and medicine trade. They also keep trusses, braces, and other appliances useful in repairing injuries or correcting deformities. A minor specialty is a stock of jewelry, watches, clocks, etc., which, though small, is select and tasteful. They also supply the community with stationery, fancy goods, notions, the children with school books and the inhabitants of the township generally with musical instruments, either from their stock or upon orders, from a jewsharp to a Chickering or a Steinway grand. The members of the firm are young and healthy, and having all the resources of materia medica at their disposal, ought to be able to retain these qualifications indifferently. The large stock now on hand being all paid for, the firm can be considered financially as well as physically sound, conditions which leave no room for apprehension concerning its future.

T. A. Summers, druggist, Hillsboro, commenced business in this town in September 1879. Formerly he lived and did business in Parke county. Drugs and standard patent medicines constitute his stock in trade, and despite the fact that he is living in a small village, and has two active competitors in the field, has, in a year and a quarter or thereabout, established a business that justifies his determination to remain here permanently. Mr. Summers is thoroughly competent as a druggist, and as a man gentlemanly and obliging, qualities that have and are gaining him troops of friends.

C. H. Carter, fancy groceries and confectionery, is a son of W. B. Carter, of the firm of Carter & Frazier; commenced business in September 1880. His is the first store of its kind established in this place. Mr. Carter, though quite young, evidently realizes the importance of having his stock of goods look tempting. He could hardly do better were he an A. T. Stewart.

S. S. Bear, dealer in cabinet and household furniture, coffins, picture frames, upholstery, etc., Hillsboro, came to this county from Kansas in 1875; was engaged in mechanical occupations till the latter part of 1879; then took the stock of Mr. Thomas, who is now in the hardware business. Mr. Bear's present stock of furniture is modern in style and finish and would not discredit metropolitan surroundings. The principal portion comes from Indianapolis. His sales have increased since he commenced business, and now warrant a large increase in quantity and variety of stock. Mr. Bear demonstrated his faith in the town's future by building a dwelling house therein, and has given other evidence of a wish to aid its development. This interest the citizens have reciprocated by making him township assessor, to which office he was elected in the spring of 1880. In communities where one citizen is known by almost every other, an election to a responsible position implies a personal recognition of merit and ability, which once tried and proved is not willingly let go, save to occupy higher trusts, and this is what is like to happen in the case of Mr. Bear.

GOOD-BYE.

In taking leave of our friends, the pioneers, we say good-by with mingled feelings of pleasure and regret. The pleasure consists in the completion of a work which has been tedious and laborious beyond our remotest expectation. On the other hand, many new and pleasant acquaintances have been made, and old associations revived, and when we reflect that in the nature of things all of these, with but rare exceptions, have closed for this world, we cannot but feel that too soon there will nought remain that is pleasant but the memories of the past. The last pioneer of Fountain county will soon have found a newer but happier country beyond the river of Time. A few white heads and bending forms, here and there, still remain to remind us of the early toils, trials, and triumphs of the infant days of this part of the country; and to these few we return our thanks for most that is useful and interesting in this history.

To later settlers who have also assisted us so materially, and who remember their early homes as among the hills of New England, the the valleys of the Ohio, or the sunny lands further south, we cannot express ourselves more fittingly than with the beautiful sentiments, as given in verse by Eugene J. Hall, and which constitute an appropriate conclusion for the work.

THE HOUSE ON THE HILL.

From the weather-worn house on the brow of the hill

We are dwelling afar, in our manhood, to-day;

But we see the old gables and hollyhocks still,

As they looked long ago, ere we wandered away;

We can see the tall well-sweep that stands by the door,

And the sunshine that gleams on the old oaken floor.

We can hear the low hum of the hard-working bees

At their toil in our father's old orchard, once more,

In the broad, trembling tops of the bright-blooming trees,

As they busily gather their sweet winter's store,

And the murmuring brook, the delightful old horn,

And the cawing black crows that are pulling the corn.

We can hear the sharp creak of the farm-gate again,

And the loud, cackling hens in the gray barn near by,

With its broad, sagging floor, and its scaffolds of grain,

And its rafters that once seemed to reach to the sky;

We behold the great beams, and the bottomless bay,

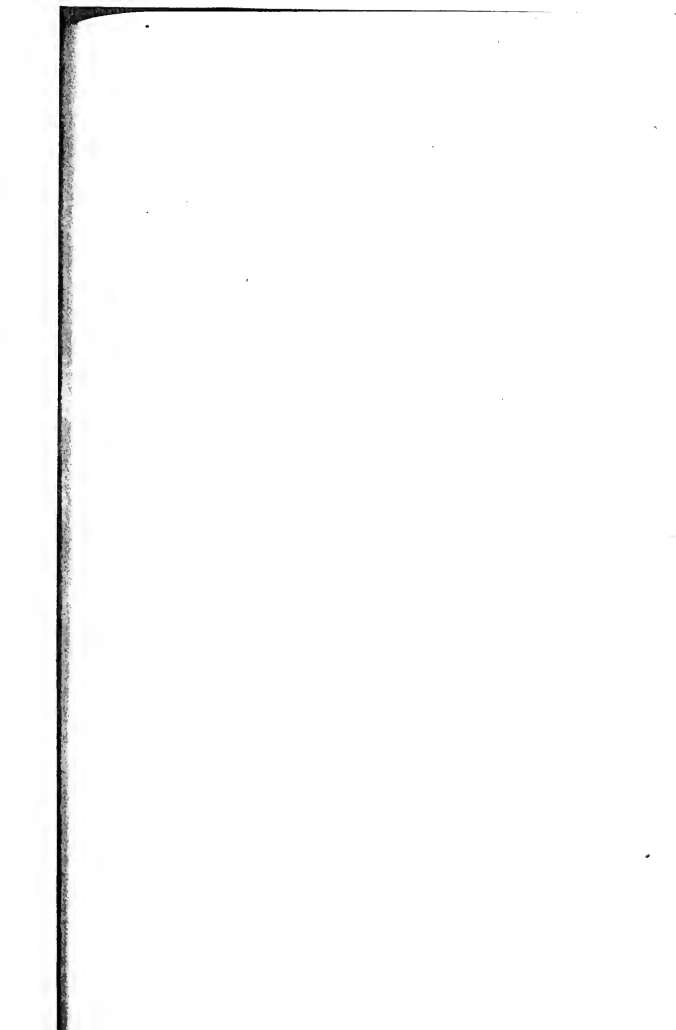
Where the farm-boys once joyfully jumped on the hay.

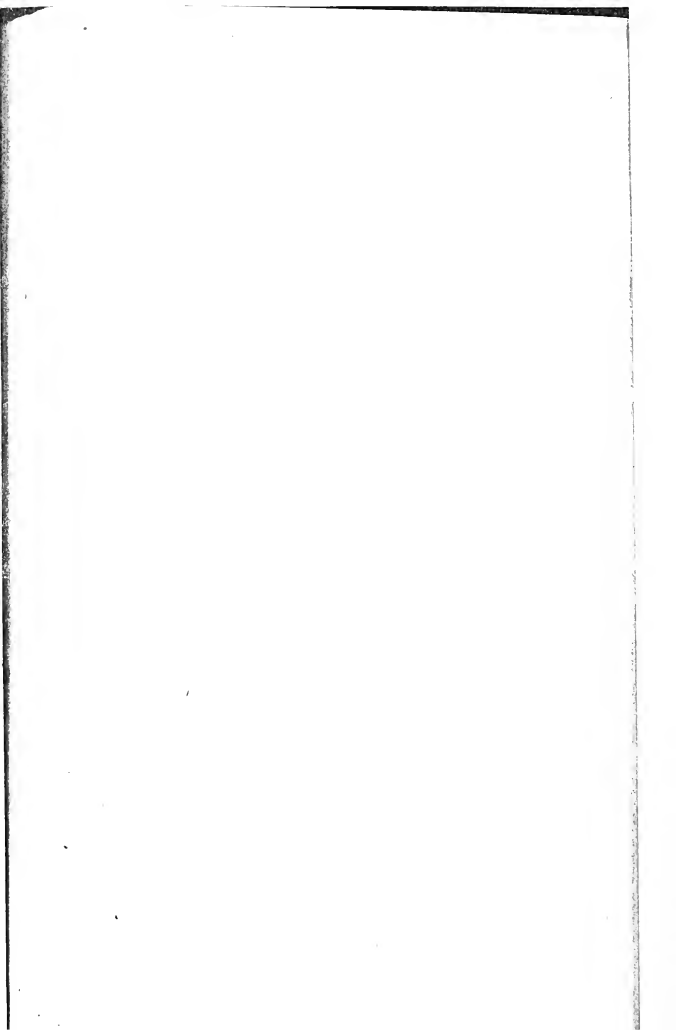
We can see the low hog-pen, just over the way,
 And the long-ruined shed, by the side of the road,
 Where the sleds in the summer were hidden away,
 And the wagons and plows in the winter were stowed;
 And the cider-mill, down in the hollow below,
 With a long, creaking sweep, the old horse used to draw,
 Where we learned, by the homely old tub, long ago,
 What a world of sweet rapture there was to a straw;
 From the cider-casks there, lying loosely around,
 More leaked from the bung-holes than dripped on the ground.

We are far from the home of our boyhood to-day,
 In the battle of life we are struggling alone,
 The weather-worn farm-house has gone to decay,
 The chimney has fallen, its swallows have flown,
 But Fancy yet brings, on her bright golden wings,
 Her beautiful pictures again from the past,
 And Memory fondly and tenderly clings
 To pleasures and pastimes too lovely to last.
 We wander again by the river to-day;
 We sit in the school-room, o'erflowing with fun.
 We whisper, we play, and we scamper away
 When our lessons are learned and the spelling is done.
 We see the old cellar where apples were kept,
 The garret where all the old rubbish was thrown,
 The little back chamber where snugly we slept,
 The homely old kitchen, the broad hearth of stone
 Where apples were roasted in many a row,
 Where our grandmothers nodded and knit long ago.
 Our grandmothers long have reposed in the tomb;
 With a strong, healthy race they have peopled the land;
 They worked with the spindle, they toiled at the loom,
 Nor lazily brought up their babies by hand.

From the weather-worn house on the brow of the hill
 We are dwelling afar, in our manhood to-day;
 But we see the old gables and hollyhocks still,
 As they looked when we left them to wander away.
 But the dear ones we loved in the sweet long-ago
 In the old village churchyard sleep under the snow.

Farewell to the friends of our bright boyhood days,
 To the beautiful vales once delightful to roam,
 To the fathers, the mothers, now gone from our gaze,
 From the weather-worn house to their heavenly home,
 Where they wait, where they watch, and will welcome us still,
 As they waited and watched in the house on the hill.





HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

BY P. S. KENNEDY.

TOPOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.

Montgomery county occupies a part of the great and fertile valley of the Wabash river. It is bounded north by Tippecanoe; east by Clinton, Boone and Hendricks; south by Putnam and Parke; and west by Fountain and Parke counties. It is twenty-four miles north and south, twenty-one miles east and west, and contains 504 square miles or 322,560 acres. From a thorough and minute geological survey of the county, made by Prof. John Collett, assistant State Geologist, in the year 1875, we learn, among many other important facts, that the drainage of the whole county takes direction from the dip of the underlying rocks, which is a little west of southwest. The main stream of the county is Sugar creek, formerly called Rock river, on account of the vast ledges of rock that tower above its waters at many points. It enters the county a little south of the northeast corner, and meandering through the central areas passes out six miles north of the southwest corner. There is not another stream in the state which presents to the eye grander scenery than Sugar creek; and much of it has already been rendered famous by the genius of a young Crawfordsville artist, Walter Sies, whose landscape paintings are fast becoming the admiration of lovers of the fine arts throughout the country.

The affluents of Sugar creek from the north are Lye creek and Black creek; and from the southeast Walnut fork, Offield and Indian creeks. The south and the southeastern parts of the county are drained by Big and Little Raccoon creeks, and the northwest by Coal creek, which flows into the Wabash. These streams are fed the year round by almost countless numbers of cold, clear springs, which burst from their banks or fall in beautiful cascades from majestic cliffs that rise here and there, high above their beds. The channels of most of these streams are deep, and afford the best of drainage for the whole county.

The water-power of Sugar creek is of great importance to the

county, and, besides running the machinery of Yount's celebrated woolen factory at Yountsville, four miles west of Crawfordsville, it keeps running, all the year round, numerous grist and saw mills, which produce great quantities of flour and lumber. The disciples of Izaak Walton take from its clear waters many fine bass and other kinds of excellent fish during all the fishing season.

The surface of the county is pleasantly diversified. The western part, near the principal streams, is broken and hilly; in the north and center it is generally rolling, and at the east and southeast flat and level. Along the northern border are many small and fertile prairies. Most of the county was originally covered with the heaviest growth of poplar, walnut, oak, beech, and sugar maple, many groves of the last named being yet preserved, and from which large quantities of molasses and sugar are yearly made.

The soil of Montgomery county is everywhere fertile, and under good cultivation yields most abundant crops of wheat, corn, oats, hay, etc. The best class of farmers seldom raise less than twenty five bushels of wheat and sixty bushels of corn to the acre; and often as high as forty of the former and eighty of the latter. Many parts of the county are also noted for fine pastures of blue-grass, which usually remain green and luxuriant throughout the spring and summer months; and the fall growth often makes the finest winter pasturage. The farmers of the county are just fairly beginning to learn the great value of blue-grass, and the adaptation of the soil to its growth.

The following table, published by Prof. Collett in his geological report, shows the approximate altitude of various points in the county, and also the height above Indianapolis, Terre Haute and Lafayette:

TABLE OF ALTITUDES, ABOVE THE OCEAN.

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Crawfordsville..... | 749 |
| Linden..... | 763 |
| Divide seven miles north of Crawfordsville..... | 799 |
| Darlington..... | 752 |
| Mace..... | 788 |
| New Ross..... | 838 |
| Ladoga..... | 820 |
| Waveland..... | 694 |
| Bodine's mills on Sugar creek..... | 598 |
| Alamo..... | 839 |
| Glacial moraines near Alamo..... | 870 |
| Waynetown..... | 735 |
| Indianapolis..... | 698 |
| Terre Haute..... | 494 |
| Lafayette..... | 538 |

It will be observed from this table that the general surface of the county is much above Indianapolis, Terre Haute or Lafayette. Its high position and superior drainage constitute a perpetual guaranty against the malignant types of malarial diseases, and the inhabitants of the county, as might be expected, are healthy, robust and full of energy.

The soil of the county is composed mostly of the drift of the glacial epoch, and is, hence, full of all the mineral elements that make the foundation for the most productive fields. Some of the lands of the county have been constantly cultivated for fifty years without perceptible deterioration.

Prof. Collett is of the opinion that Sugar creek once flowed west from a point just above Troutman's mill, where it is crossed by the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad. He says: "Sugar creek, east of Crawfordsville, has a general trend of south 70°, to 80° west. A few miles west of the city, and near Yountsville, it is suddenly deflected to the south and southwest. Above this point the valley bottoms are from one to two miles wide, with well-rounded bluffs supported by great beds of gravel and modified drift, which have been subjected to the sorting action of currents of water. Below Yountsville the valley is compressed, rarely exceeding a few hundred yards in width. Its precipitous or overhanging bluffs are often bare and naked cliffs of stone, indicating clearly the recent origin of the chasm through which the stream flows, and the short period during which the bluffs have been exposed to the modifying influences of the elements. * * * These facts, without a doubt, demand another and older outlet for Sugar creek; and if the primal direction of the stream was due to the action or results of the first ice-flow, it ought to be found continuing in the original course west from Crawfordsville. Beneath that city, and in an area of several hundred acres west and southwest of it, are beds of coarse gravel and sand, having a thickness of forty to ninety feet, of drift origin, but sorted and re-deposited by fluvial action. The stream to whose currents its origin was due, at one time must have had its low-water level as high as a terrace on which Crawfordsville is situated. This was accepted as a hint toward a solution. Starting with this level registered as a datum line on the barometer, it was found that allowing a range of less than forty feet between high and low water in the ancient river, at least two outlets existed, one leading more directly to Coal creek, the other trending gently southwest to Mill creek. The latter is a broad, well defined valley, now of a somewhat swampy nature, and, as far as pierced by wells,

say thirty to forty feet, built up with mucky silt and quicksand, with beds of fine gravel. It seems evident that the ancient river not only could, but actually did, find egress by this way. This presumption is further sustained by the fact that deep wells, and bores in search of coal, have discovered a great system of deeply eroded river channels in the great level plateau in the south part of Fountain county, now entirely filled up with silt and glacial drift, and which are on the produced line in which a river of the early glacial period would be compelled to seek the Wabash and western drainage. To these deductions we may add that a few fragmentary rocks, which seem to be like the Medina sandstone of Ontario, and two nuggets, of nearly a pound each, of coarse, octahedral Champlain iron ore were found near the present mouth of Coal creek, in the bed of "Old" Sugar creek, if our theory is correct. These facts, separately, are of little value. Combined, they hint at the solution of an obscure chapter of nature's history, and are briefly thrown together to invite full investigation rather than a complete solution of the enigma."

Prof. Collett is also of the opinion that the waters of Lye creek once ran through what is known as Lye creek swamp, and passed through Black creek, which empties into Sugar creek about two miles below Crawfordsville. The following from Prof. Collett's report on this subject will be of interest to many citizens of the county: "Lye creek enters near the extreme northeastern corner of the county, and after flowing in a westerly direction for six miles, suddenly turns to the south. The ancient valley is plainly continued through Lye creek and Black creek swamps and Black creek valley. The obstructing agent, a vast bed of modified clay and water-washed sands, is at once detected at the head of Black creek, between Linden and Crawfordsville. The discharge of water thus denied, the flow from the east would first be confined, and, after reaching the maximum capacity of the basin, be compelled to find a new line of exit to the south by Sugar creek. The obstructing dam of modified materials is the termination of a north-south ridge, and its modified nature demands the sifting and sorting process of flowing water. A lake, now known as Lye and Black creek swamps, succeeded, originally six miles long and from one to three miles wide. The deepest wells in the basin do not find the bottom of the lacustral silt, quicksand and muck. In opening ditches, drains, etc., many canoe paddles, spears and fishing implements have been found, proving that in modern times it was a constant body of water, and a favorite resort for the Indian fisherman. The present channel of Lye creek, from the point where the southern bend commences to its mouth, is by a

deep, narrow valley, with steep, precipitous bluffs, which facts indicate the recent origin of this outlet."

A large ditch, some fifteen feet deep, is now (1880) being dug through the obstructing dam referred to by Prof. Collett, which, when completed, will drain all the waters of the Lye creek swamp into Black creek, and reclaim a vast body of rich land which has hitherto been unproductive on account of insufficient drainage.

Perhaps the most remarkable features of the topography of Montgomery county are the traces of an ancient lake, which, centuries ago, covered a large part of the central region of the county. Prof. Collett has named it "Ancient Lake Harney," in honor of Hon. James F. Harney, of Ladoga, who has given much attention to it, and who first called Prof. Collett's attention to the indications that it once existed. This ancient lake was principally within a circle drawn through Crawfordsville, Brown's valley and Ladoga, and was probably drained by Indian creek and Offield creek into Sugar creek, as the channel of that stream was from time to time gradually cut down through the ledges of rock that constitute its high banks below Yountsville.

The contractors who constructed the Crawfordsville and Whitesville gravel road, running six miles southeast from Crawfordsville, found beds of fine road-gravel near the shores of this ancient lake.

Another remarkable geological feature of the county is the immense number of large boulders scattered over its surface. A heavy line of these boulders stretches from near New Ross, in the southeastern part of the county, to the Tippecanoe line, above Linden. At some places they are so numerous and so large as to render the fields difficult of cultivation. They were evidently transported hither from the north during the glacial epoch. Prof. Collett says "the earliest glacial flow in America was from the northeast (N. 80° E.), which passed up the St. Lawrence valley, hewing out the basins of lakes Ontario and Erie, and finding discharge by sluiceways into the Ohio, Wabash and Mississippi. A period of intense cold prevailed. A mighty mass of solid ice, with its source away toward the pole, many hundreds of miles in width, slowly crept to the south. Its surface was covered with a large amount of angular rocks from overhanging cliffs at the north, and with gravel, sand, etc., such material absorbing warmth from the sun's rays, gradually sunk in the ice, and finally falling through various crevasses and water-ways, reached the bed-rock over which the glacier was passing. The softer materials were ground to powdered clay and sand in this giant mill, while the more obdurate rocks were rounded and

polished, and survive as boulders and gravel." These are the conclusions of Prof. Collett after a long and thorough study of the subject, and they are concurred in by geologists generally.

An account of the geological features of Montgomery county would be incomplete without mention of the celebrated crinoidal beds in the vicinity of Crawfordsville, on Sugar creek. From these beds have been dug and sold many thousands of dollars' worth of the petrified remains of the crinoida, a genus of ancient radiated animals related to the star-fish. Specimens from this locality now enrich the cabinets of most of the colleges and geological associations of the civilized world.

Those who wish to study the matters here noticed more fully are referred to the Indiana Geological Report of Prof. Cox, state geologist, for the year 1875.

The most noted scenery in Montgomery county is what is called "The Shades of Death," or Pine Bluffs, where two small streams, Indian creek and Clifty, run together, about one-fourth of a mile from Sugar creek, into which their mingled waters flow, about fifteen miles southwest from Crawfordsville. These creeks, for some considerable distance, run at the base of cliffs of solid sandstone, from 80 to 150 feet high. At several points the cliffs project almost over the little streams that ripple and murmur in dismal solitude at their base. At the very verge of these cliffs tall, straight pines are growing, with hemlock and cedars, along whose trunks one can see from below as though he were taking sight at the zenith with huge pieces of artillery. The water running down the sides of the cliffs from the surface above has washed out holes of various fantastic shapes. There is one large cavity pointed out to visitors as "The Devil's Fireplace"; another which has a striking resemblance to a huge fish's mouth, wide open. At one point, fifty or sixty feet below the top of the cliff, entirely beyond the reach of man otherwise than by ropes from above, is a large recess, in which eagles used to build their nests and hatch their young; and parts of a nest are yet visible from below. Of course this has been given the name of "The Eagle's Nest." No human eye has ever seen it from any nearer point than the bed of the stream, a hundred feet below it. To reach it by any means is so difficult and dangerous that no one has ever attempted it. The eaglets reared in it enjoyed absolute immunity from molestation by the hand of man.

One of the small streams mentioned at one point folds back, as it were, on itself so close as to leave only a narrow wall between the two parts, not more than fifty feet at the base and from four to five

feet at the top. This gigantic wall rises from 80 to 100 feet high, and to traverse its top is extremely dangerous. It has, however, tempted the daring and adventurous spirit of many a lad and lass without any fatal result. For about a quarter of a mile before the two streams unite they run so close together as to leave only a thin wall between them, which is almost perpendicular on both sides, and more than a hundred feet high. This wall has been named "The Devil's Backbone." To stand upon the top of it, as visitors often do, and look down into the deep chasm below, is a grand but fearful experience. To pass along the top of this huge wall is so dangerous that many who attempt it grow nervous and turn back on reaching the narrowest part. Hundreds of both sexes, however, have gone over it within the last fifty years. It seems almost miraculous that none of them have ever lost their balance and been dashed to pieces on the rocky bed below.

At one point the creek winds in the shape of a horseshoe, with the heels close together; and within this circle, which encloses a green valley of an acre or so of ground, are many beech and spruce trees. The cliff towers high around, except at a single point, and on entering it you feel as though you had wandered into some fortress, built at a time far back in the past when the earth was inhabited by giants. To stand in this valley and look at the tall cliff around you, almost as smooth as masonry, with the great pines and hemlocks growing on its very edge, is to behold as grand a specimen of nature's freaks as can be found in Indiana.

Further down the creek are two other valleys, hemmed in by towering bluffs, and in one of these a cold spring gushes up from below, which is always a welcome object to the weary picnickers who, during the summer season, visit this celebrated resort from all parts of the state. The deep and lonely glens in which Sir William Wallace wandered as a fugitive, after his flight from Elerslie, were not more grand and awe-inspiring than are "The Shades of Death" in Montgomery county, Indiana. A short distance below the "Shades of Death" is "Silver Cascade," an object of much interest to those who visit this romantic region. A stream of considerable size, named "Little Ranty," flows from the south through a narrow channel fifty feet deep, worn in the solid sandstone, and tumbles in a broad sheet forty-five feet down an almost perpendicular bank into Sugar creek. This beautiful cascade is nestled away in a cove almost 200 feet in diameter, and whose walls are 100 feet high. Upon the rim of this amphitheater tall oaks and pines grow in abundance, and lock their long arms above the gloomy recess where

the falling water hums its endless song to the ferns and other wild plants that cover the area below.

The county authorities have recently commenced constructing free gravel roads, under the supervision of an experienced and intelligent civil engineer. The first experiment of this kind was the road from Crawfordsville to Whitesville, six miles southeast on the Louisville & Chicago railroad. Soon after the completion of this road, in 1878, another was commenced running from the Tippecanoe line in Sugar creek township to the northeastern terminus of the Crawfordsville and Concord turnpike. This is now finished, and is one of the finest wagon and carriage roads in the state. The Linden and Potato creek free gravel road connects with this six miles east of Linden. Another, running from Crawfordsville to the Tippecanoe line north of New Richmond was completed in the fall of 1880. When this road was first projected it was feared that gravel along the line of it would prove to be scarce; but near where the road crosses Black creek immense beds of the best quality of road gravel, from eight to ten feet thick, were found just under the surface of the ground. Similar beds of gravel are scattered throughout the county and will be opened as the work of road-building progresses into the various neighborhoods.

This good work, so auspiciously begun, will doubtless be continued until first-class free gravel roads connect every part of the county with the county seat. These roads are constructed under a general statute, by means of a tax levied upon all the lands within two miles thereof which are benefited by the roads, in proportion to the relative benefits to the several tracts, which is ascertained by viewers sent out by the county commissioners for the purpose. The plan has proved highly satisfactory, and will no doubt result in a system of county roads equal to any in the country. These roads cost from \$1,000 to \$1,500 per mile, and are kept in repair by a tax levied on the county. Besides these free gravel roads, there were made, years ago, turnpike or toll roads, as follows: The Crawfordsville and Alamo turnpike, running from Crawfordsville southwest six miles; the Crawfordsville and Fredericksburg turnpike, running from Crawfordsville to Fredericksburg, six miles southeast; the Crawfordsville and Shannondale turnpike, running from Crawfordsville to Shannondale, ten miles east; the Crawfordsville and Darlington turnpike, running six miles northeast from Crawfordsville; the Crawfordsville and Concord turnpike, running from Crawfordsville, a little east of north, six miles; the Crawfordsville and Waynetown turnpike, running from Crawfordsville through Waynetown, ten miles to the

county line; the Crawfordsville and Parkerburg turnpike, extending from Crawfordsville south to the line between Union and Scott townships, six miles; and the Crawfordsville and Yountsville turnpike, running southwest through Yountsville, and on in the direction of Alamo about seven miles. A proposition has long been discussed to have the county buy all these roads and make them a part of the free gravel road system of the county, and this will probably be done before many years. The people seem willing to bear the necessary taxation, but the obstacle in the way is the lack of a law directly authorizing the purchase. This will likely soon be supplied.

EARLY HISTORY.

Sixty years ago the territory which now constitutes Montgomery county was a wilderness, with no sound but the rippling waters of its streams and the ceaseless patter of its cascades. Wild animals, such as deer, bears, foxes, wolves and wild cats crept through the dense and tangled undergrowth, in its great forests of walnut, oak, beech and sugar-maple. Owls peered by day from their retreats in its deep shades, and sallied out at night in search of food; venomous reptiles coiled in the green grass of its fertile prairies; luxuriant grape-vines in autumn, black with fruit, hung in festoons from the tall trees; the delicious paw-paw grew in abundance on almost every square mile; wild plums turned purple in the summer sunshine, and nuts of various kinds rattled down year after year on its carpet of fallen leaves. Sometimes the wild animals shared these luxuries of nature with the savages who roamed in search of game, but until the year 1821 no civilized being had gained a residence in what is now Montgomery county.

In February of that year, according to well-authenticated tradition, William Offield with his wife and one child came from a settlement on White river, not far from the present town of Martinsville, in Morgan county, and settled a few rods from the mouth of the little stream which flows into Sugar creek, some five or six miles southwest of Crawfordsville, and which now bears the name of Offield's creek. His cabin, which was only 12×15 feet, was on the south side of Sec. 16, T. 18 N., R. 5 W. Mr. Offield moved from the settlement on White river in a single wagon, in company with Thomas Johnson, father of Hon. Archibald Johnson, of Montgomery county, Jubal Dewees and John Sigler. All except Mr. Offield stopped in Putnam county, near where Greencastle now stands. A son of John Sigler, named Andrew, accompanied Mr. Offield to Montgomery county for the purpose of taking back the

wagon which the latter had borrowed from some one in the White river settlement to transport his household goods to his new home. The whole country through which they traveled was covered with undergrowth, in some places so thick that Mr. Offield had to cut it out with his axe to enable the wagon to pass. In going down a steep hill Mr. Offield would construct a brake by cutting down a bushy-topped sapling, making the butt-end fast to the hind axle of the wagon and leaving the top to drag on the ground. Mr. Offield came to the White river settlement from Tennessee in 1819, and raised a crop of corn there in 1820.

His wife's maiden name was Jennie or Jane Laughlin. A second child was born to them while they lived in the cabin on Offield's creek. An old Indian squaw officiated as doctor on the occasion, there being no doctor or white woman nearer than thirty miles at the time. This was undoubtedly the first white child born in the territory which now constitutes Montgomery county. Mr. Offield is represented by persons now living, who were well acquainted with him sixty years ago, as a man low in stature, broad and strong, with sandy hair and blue eyes, possessed of great coolness and courage, and strong common sense. Some have reported that he was extremely fond of hunting, and often found in the woods with his rifle and dog. But other accounts, from persons who lived in the family, say he was also an industrious husbandman, with horses, cattle, hogs and sheep, and that his attention was largely given to the care of his stock and the growing of grain, which latter must have been, of course, on a very small scale, as the country about him was mostly covered with thick woods. He was undoubtedly fond of a lonely backwoods life, and had little taste for the ways of a cultivated community. There is reason to believe that he was well educated, for he was elected a member of the first board of county commissioners, and his signature yet appears on the records of the board in a plain, smooth, business-like hand. While yet a member of the board of county commissioners, in the beginning of 1824, he, together with his family, disappeared from the county. He is known to have remained in the county up to January 1, 1824. In May of that year Henry Ristine was appointed to fill a vacancy on the board of commissioners, the record reciting that the vacancy had been occasioned by the removal of William Offield from the county. So it is rendered certain that he left the county between January 1 and May 1, 1824. It is conjectured by some that he became dissatisfied with the growing civilization of the county, and went toward the setting sun in search of new hunting-grounds, where he could continue to gratify his supposed passion

for the chase and the solitude of the wild woods. There are stronger reasons, however, for believing that he quietly packed his scanty supply of household goods in a wagon and wandered back to Tennessee in the same manner in which he came from the White river settlement to Montgomery county. It is remarkable that not even tradition has preserved the least account of his departure from the county. What his immediate destination was, how he went, or why he went, will probably remain forever hidden from the populous community which has grown up around the site of his cabin, on the banks of the little stream which perpetuates his name in the county. It appears from the public records that on July 4, 1822, more than a year after his arrival, he entered the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 4, T. 18 N., R. 5 W., which lies about half a mile north of Yountsville, and that on December 31, 1823, he and his wife, Jane Offield, conveyed this land to Jonas Mann. The name of his wife, as attached to the deed, is without the cross-mark so often met with in the early deed records of the county. This fact shows that she knew at least how to read and write, accomplishments by no means common with the women of her day in the backwoods regions of Indiana. The consideration stated in the deed is \$307.50, which indicates that Mr. Offield must have considerably improved the land, having entered it for \$100 the year before. It is known that he built a cabin on it, to which he removed from his first location near the mouth of Offield's creek.

But whether Mr. Offield removed back to Tennessee, or went farther west when he left the county, it is certain that at some time between 1824 and 1841 he went to the wild country beyond the Ozark mountains, in the southwestern part of Missouri, not far from the Arkansas line, perhaps in what is now McDonald county; for in the latter year Christopher C. Walkup, now a citizen of Montgomery county, was traveling in that country, and found Mr. Offield living in a rude cabin in the woods, such as he built at the mouth of Offield's creek in 1821. Mr. Walkup staid over night with Mr. Offield, who related to him the circumstances of his settlement on the banks of the little stream below Crawfordsville, and the birth of his second child there; and also told him of an unfortunate mistake of his which occurred shortly before Mr. Walkup's visit, and which resulted in the death of one of his best neighbors. He was out hunting, and mistook for a deer the neighbor, who was dressed in deer-skin pants, with the hairy side out. Seeing only a small part of him through the thick undergrowth, he shot and killed him dead on the spot. Mr. Offield greatly regretted the occurrence, and said it would be a

source of sorrowful reflection to him as long as he should live. Mr. Walkup represents Mr. Offield as a man of more than ordinary intelligence, and seemingly about sixty-five years of age. But as he was only about thirty years old when he came to Montgomery county, he could not have been over fifty at the time of Mr. Walkup's visit. His constant outdoor life in the backwoods had probably given him the appearance of being older than he really was.

The year following the advent of Mr. Offield quite a number of families came to the county, and in a little while there were several small settlements or neighborhoods on Sugar creek, not far from where the city of Crawfordsville now stands, and a few in other parts of the county.

On July 3, 1822, John Lopp entered the first tract of land ever sold by the government in Montgomery county. This was the E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 14, T. 17 N., R. 4 W., in what is now Scott township. The land now belongs to M. M. Henry. Subsequently, on the same day, however, Austin M. Puett entered the E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 34, T. 17 N., R. 4 W., and David Henry entered the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 34, T. 17 N., R. 4 W. On the next day several other tracts were entered in different parts of the county, and during the following autumn quite a number of entries were made, most of them in what is now Union township.

On December 21, 1822, the legislature passed an act defining the boundaries of Montgomery county, and providing for the organization of civil government therein. The county was named Montgomery in honor of Gen. Richard Montgomery, of revolutionary fame, who was killed in the assault on Quebec, December 31, 1775. On March 1, 1823, William Offield, James Blevins and John McCullough were elected the first board of county commissioners for the new county, and the local government thus went quietly and peacefully into operation. The whole number of votes cast at the first election was sixty-one. The county jurisdiction originally extended northward over what are now Tippecanoe, Clinton, Carroll and Cass counties; eastward to Marion county, southward to Parke, and westward to the Wabash river.

The first settlers on the lands embraced in what is now the county of Montgomery came principally from Kentucky and Ohio. There were some, however, from Tennessee, the Carolinas and Virginia, and a few from the eastern states. They brought with them but few of the necessaries of civilized life, and none of its luxuries and refinements. They lived in rude cabins, built of round logs, with the ends beveled on top and notched underneath so as to fit closely

together and prevent slipping apart. The cracks left between the logs were filled with mud, and the cabin was thus made tight and comfortable. The floors were laid with what are called puncheons, which were made by splitting small logs through the middle, dressing off the flat surface with an axe or adz, and notching the under side so as to fit down on the sleepers. The fireplace and chimney were made of split sticks, and lined with a stiff clay, which, when dried, was very durable. A smoke-house, in which to dry the meat, was made in the same manner as the dwelling, except without floor or chimney. The cabin and smoke-house were covered with clapboards, which were made by cutting off oak logs about three and a half feet long, and splitting them into thin slabs with what was called a frow, a strong, thick knife, with a handle at one end at right angles to the back, like the handle of a cross-cut saw. The pieces of wood were set on end in a horizontal fork, slightly elevated, and the knife driven in with a small mallet. Nails being out of the question, the boards were weighted down with small poles, extending from one gable to the other, and laid on each course of boards. The cabin usually consisted of but one room, and in this the pioneer housewife and daughters cooked their scanty meals, consisting, for the most part, of corn-bread and meat. Here the whole family slept at night, and here, on Sunday, they received and entertained their company from neighboring settlements. This description of the first settler's cabin would be very deficient in the eyes of many without some mention of the proverbial latch-string. The door was always fastened by means of a wooden latch on the inside, to which a long buckskin string was attached and put through a small hole a few inches above, so that one wishing to enter had but to pull the string and thus raise the latch. At night the string was pulled inside, so that the door could be opened only by one within. The contrivance thus answered the place of a latch by day, and a lock by night. When it was said of a settler that his latch-string was always out, it was simply meant that his door was ever in a condition to be opened by those in quest of his hospitality. The family dressed in plain goods, usually of their own manufacture. The settler who succeeded in getting his cabin built, and a few acres of ground cleared on which to raise his bread-corn, was thought to be in good condition for living.

In those days mills were scarce, and going to mill was one of the great events of the year. The settler, after returning from one of these trips, which sometimes occupied a week and more, would spend many evenings around the big fire-place relating to his wife

and children what he had heard at the mill, for the mill was the great news depot. In those times the settler had no daily papers, with telegraphic news from all parts of the world, as we now have, and it was only those who were more than ordinarily prosperous and well-to-do who could afford even a weekly paper. But notwithstanding these early settlers had only rude cabins in which to live, plain fare to eat, homespun clothing to wear, and were shut out, in a great measure, from all communication with the world, they were not absolutely unhappy. They gathered often at each other's houses, and spent many pleasant hours at night by the blazing fire, relating their adventures while hunting in the woods, discussing plans for the future, and telling the news received through private letters from the kindred and friends they had left behind them in the old states. They were a simple, honest and sociable people, and long years after their settlement in the county, when they had grown rich and had carriages to ride in, and pianos, and silks, and broad-cloth, and were worried with trade and business and fashions, some of them have been heard to breathe a sigh, and wish for a return of the good old days of the log-cabin in the woods, with its humble fare, its generous hospitality, and its sweet peace and freedom from anxiety; and, in later days, when the question at the school-house debate happened to be "Does a high state of civilization and refinement tend to increase man's happiness," the old settlers were always inclined to take the negative, fancying they could find stronger arguments on that side. But, after all, were it seriously proposed to do away with the improvements of the age, throw away our fashions and luxuries, and go back to the condition of 1822, it is more than probable that the old settlers would begin to hesitate, if not to oppose such a course.

A benevolent creator has so made man that he soon forgets the troubles and long remembers the pleasures of the past, and this, in a large measure, accounts for the universal disposition to regard the past as preferable to the present. But few would sigh for a return to their childhood if it were not for the fact that childhood's bitters are all soon forgotten, and its sweets long remembered.

The traveler passing northward along the road about one half mile from the mouth of Black creek, some three or four miles northwest of Crawfordsville, will see to his right a considerable knoll, known in the neighborhood as "Noggle's Hill." It is on the S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 34. Here, at a very early period, perhaps before the county was organized, a man by the name of Mayfield murdered one Noggle. The former had suspicions, and perhaps

proof, that the latter had been interfering with his domestic affairs, and meeting him in the woods one day, while hunting, fired upon him at a distance. The ball passed through his knee, and so disabled him that he could not walk. Mayfield reloaded his gun, and walking up to where Noggle lay piteously begging that his life might be spared, deliberately shot him through the heart. Noggle was buried near the spot where he was murdered, and his grave is yet pointed out by those living in the vicinity. Mayfield fled from the country, and no attempt was ever made to arrest him. This was the first murder ever committed in the county.

The first court ever held in Montgomery county was organized at the house of William Miller, in Crawfordsville, on May 29, 1823, with Jacob Call, of Vincennes, presiding, John Wilson acting as clerk, Samuel D. Maxwell as sheriff, and Jacob J. Ford as prosecuting attorney. At this session nothing was done beyond organizing the court, ordering a summons for a grand jury for the ensuing term to be held in August, and adopting a seal for the court. After transacting this business, which probably occupied only a few hours, court adjourned "till court in course," and Judge Call mounted his horse and rode through the woods back to Vincennes, or to some other county in his circuit, which then extended from Montgomery county to the Ohio river.

On August 28 following the court convened, for the second time, in Crawfordsville, but the record does not state at whose house. Tradition, however, locates it at the tavern kept by Henry Ristine, father of Ben T. Ristine. The grand jury, for which a summons had been ordered at the previous term, was in attendance, and was composed of the following persons: James Dungan, Richard M. McCafferty, James Scott, James Stitt, William Miller, Robert Craig, Samuel Brown, Elias Moore, George Miller, Joseph Hahn, Samuel McClung, William P. Mitchell, Wilson Claypool, and John Farlow. Samuel McClung was appointed foreman. The jury was duly instructed by the judge of the court, and retired to diligently inquire of the felonies and misdemeanors which had been committed in the county. After a few hours' session an indictment was returned against John Toliver for assault and battery, and the foreman answering in response to the inquiry of the judge, that they had no further business before them, the jury was discharged, and allowed 75 cents each as fees. Burwell Daniels was allowed \$1 for serving as bailiff to the grand jury, Jacob J. Ford \$25 for his services as prosecuting attorney, Samuel D. Maxwell \$15 for serving as sheriff, and John Wilson \$15 for serving as clerk.

There was yet no case on the docket for trial, except the indictment returned against Toliver, and he seems to have fled, for the record shows that writs were repeatedly issued for his arrest without success. The court remained in session but one day at this term. At the May term, 1824, James Stitt and William Burbridge appeared with their commissions as associate judges, and were duly sworn into office by Judge Call, the presiding judge. At the May term no indictment whatever was found, and after a session of one day the grand jury was discharged, and the court adjourned till the next term. At the May term, 1825, one Jesse Keyton, was sentenced to the penitentiary for two years for receiving stolen goods. This case doubtless created a profound sensation throughout the county, for it was the first case of any importance ever put on the docket of the court. At the time of the trial of this case the new court-house had been finished and received from the hands of the contractor, and Mr. Keyton had the honor of going to the penitentiary from a brand new temple of justice.

The history of the county would be very incomplete without a description of the first court-house. It was ordered at a special session of the board of county commissioners, held on June 28, 1823, and the specifications, according to which it was to be built, were as follows:

“To be of good hewed logs; to face at least twelve inches; to be twenty-six feet long and twenty feet wide; two stories high; the lower story to be nine feet from the floor to the joists; the upper to be seven; the roof to be joint shingles, made of poplar timber; each floor to be laid with good seasoned poplar plank, to be one inch and a quarter thick and seven inches wide; the lower floor to be square jointed, the second to be tongued and grooved, the third floor to be laid loose, but to lap one inch on each side; the first and second floors to be well nailed down with suitable flooring nails; the house to have thirteen good joists in each story, the joists to be three inches by nine, to be neatly sawed; the under side of the second floor to be dressed together with the joists; the lower room to have two doors and four windows; the doors to be good batten doors, and are to be hung with butts, and are to have locks such as are on the doors of the land office; the four lower windows to have twenty lights in each eight by ten; to have shutters to open each way, or in the middle, and to be fastened with bolts; the upper story to have a plank partition across, six feet from the end of the house; the lower room then to be subdivided by a partition starting at the middle of the house, and extending to the end of the

house, which partition is to divide the large room of the second story into two rooms of equal size, each to have a good door with latches, and to be hung with butts. There is to be three windows in the upper story of the house, which windows are to have twelve lights in each, to be eight by ten, and are to have shutters and to be finished in like manner to the lower windows. There is likewise to be a good and convenient stairway to ascend from the first to the second story. Each corner of the house is to be raised twelve inches from the ground and to be set on stone. The house is to be chinked and pointed with good lime and sand. All the work to be done in a neat and workmanlike manner. The undertaker to furnish all the materials; one-third will be advanced by the undertaker giving bond and security for the faithful performance of his contract. The building to be completed by the 20th of May next."

On August 11, 1823, the contract for building the house was let to Eliakam Ashton, at \$295, and on August 9, 1824, the house was duly finished according to the plans and specifications, and turned over to the board of commissioners. It stood on the lot now occupied by Gregg & Son's hardware store, on Main street. A chimney was afterward added by another contractor. It seems to have been overlooked in the first contract, or perhaps for some reason, now unknown, was purposely left out of the original specifications.

It was in this house that the case of the State of Indiana *v.* Jesse Keyton (spelled in the indictment Keaton) was tried, on May 3, 1825. Keyton was charged with receiving and concealing a stolen cow's-hide, knowing the same to have been stolen. The case was prosecuted by Hon. John Law, afterward a member of congress from the southern part of the state, and Joseph Cox and Nathan Huntington appeared for the defendant. The jury was composed of the following persons: Joshua Baxter, Reginal Butt, Samuel D. Maxwell, William Miller, George Miller, Samuel Wilhite, John Stitt, William Mount, John Ramsap, Edward Nutt. Abraham Miller and Isaac Miller. The presiding judge was not present at this term of the court, and the law was expounded by William Burbridge and James Stitt, the associate judges, both plain farmers (the former a good blacksmith, also), wholly without legal knowledge, except such as is usually acquired by observing persons without the aid of law books. Yet the record does not show that any of their rulings were excepted to; or that a new trial was asked on account of any blunder of the court. The case undoubtedly attracted much attention, as well on

account of the fact that it was the first case involving a charge of felony ever tried in the county, as because of the eminent attorneys engaged in the prosecution and defense. The settlers came from far and near to witness the trial, and "hear the lawyers plead the case," as listening to the argument of the case was universally designated at that day. It is probable that almost every voter in the county attended the trial, and that the little court-room was unduly crowded with men dressed in either tow-linen or buck-skin pants, homespun linen shirts and coon-skin caps, and without vests or coats. The evidence showed that Henry Wischart, who lived northeast of town, had lost a cow, and that certain indications showed she had been killed, skinned and carried away in pieces. About the time the cow was missed a couple of women (Lydia Cox and Rachel Middleton) had seen the defendant going northward on horseback, carrying a cow's hide before him. His trail was followed, and the hide found in a big pond or swamp in the northern part of the county, where, according to tradition, he had cut a hole in the ice and sunk it. But, as the indictment charges the act to have been done on April 18, a doubt is raised as to the correctness of the tradition, or of the date laid in the indictment. The hide was easily identified as the hide of Wischart's cow. The jury found Keyton guilty as charged in the indictment; that he be fined in the sum of \$6, and be imprisoned at hard labor in the penitentiary at Jeffersonville for the term of two years. The next morning young Keyton (for he was quite a young man) was taken to Henry Ristine's tavern for his breakfast, and it is said by an eye witness that he wept over the misfortune that had overtaken him all the time he was eating his breakfast. In a few days he was conveyed on horseback to Jeffersonville, and put in the prison, where he died before the end of his term of imprisonment. Before leaving for the penitentiary he disclosed all the fact about the killing of the cow, implicating several other persons in the crime, but as there was no witness but himself they were never arrested. The indictment against Keyton was indorsed by John Beard, as foreman of the grand jury. Mr. Beard afterward gained much celebrity as a state senator from the county. It will be of some interest to the present generation to know that Jesse Keyton was put on his trial the same day the indictment was returned into court, and that, although sixteen witnesses were examined, the case was argued and submitted to the jury, and a verdict returned before night.

In those early times the court was a great resort for persons fond of exciting scenes, and served the double purpose of securing justice

and affording pastime for the backwoodsmen, who always enjoyed with a keen relish the searching cross-examination, and the sharp and sometimes angry contests between opposing attorneys. A closely contested case of assault and battery offered quite as interesting an entertainment for the early settlers as the play of Hamlet or Richard III does to the theater-goer of the present day.

At the time of Keyton's trial the population of the county was yet sparse. There were altogether a dozen or fifteen families in Crawfordsville, and most of these were located in the neighborhood of the Whitlock spring, near where Brown & Watkins' mill now stands. West of town, between where Wabash College now stands and Sugar creek, there was a small settlement, composed of the following persons: John Beard, Isaac Beeler, John Miller, Isaac Miller, George Miller, Joseph Cox, John Killen and John Stitt. The last named built a small corn-mill in the deep bottom immediately west of the old Renley homestead, which was run by a branch issuing from the bluff near by. Remains of the old mill are yet to be seen on the spot where it stood. Southwest of town some two miles lived Crane, Cowan (the father of Judge John M. Cowan), Scott and Burbridge. East of town lived Whillock, Baxter, McCullough, Catterlin and John Dewey. Farther east lived Jacob Beeler, Judge Stitt, W. P. Ramey Sr., McClafferty, widow Smith and the Elmores. On the north side of Sugar creek lived Abe Miller, Henry and Robert Nicholson, Samuel Brown, Farlow and Harshbarger.

A few other families were scattered over the county, but the whole population within twenty miles of Crawfordsville at this time was probably less than 500.

Some time in 1823 the land office, which had previously been at Terre Haute, was removed to the infant town of Crawfordsville, and on December 24, 1824, a public land sale was commenced there, which lasted for several days. This sale had been extensively advertised, and land-buyers, speculators and persons in search of new homes came from far and near to buy land. The eastern part of the state was well represented, and there were many persons from Ohio and Kentucky, and a few from Tennessee and Pennsylvania. At this sale a large portion of the lands in the county which had not been previously entered were sold at public auction to the highest bidder for cash. The money received at the land office was mostly gold and silver, which was headed up in kegs and hauled in wagons to Louisville, and thence it was shipped up the Ohio, and finally reached Washington city. William Miller, the first settler of Crawfordsville, hauled several loads of money to Louisville from the land

office at Crawfordsville, sometimes camping out at night, with no guard to protect the treasure he had in charge. On one occasion Ben T. Ristine and an uncle were employed to take \$40,000, mostly in silver. They went in a two-horse wagon, passing through the rough country in Morgan county. At a steep hill near where Martinsville now stands their horses balked, and they were compelled to unload the wagon and roll a part of its burden up the hill with handspikes. Sometimes they slept in the wayside cabins at night, leaving their wagon with its contents standing in the road. They arrived at Louisville in about a week, and delivered the \$40,000 to a government agent at that place.

The year following the public land sale settlers came rapidly, and the dense forest began to disappear, cabins were multiplied, numerous corn-mills were erected on the smaller streams, school-houses and churches began to appear at intervals, roads were being opened in every direction, and altogether the scene presented was well calculated to cheer the hearts of those who had come with hope and courage to build up new homes in the unbroken forest in what was then known as "The New Purchase."

The new settlers spent most of their time in the clearings, stopping work at intervals only long enough to hunt wild meat for their families. In those days the sugar-maple was thick in almost every neighborhood, and the settlers had no trouble in providing themselves an abundance of good sugar and molasses, which cost nothing but a few days' labor, with which the young folks mingled much fun. The young men and women of a whole neighborhood would often gather at the sugar-camp at night and have their eandy-pullings, and enjoy themselves in harmless sports till a late hour. The cattle and horses ran at large in what was called "the range," and fed on the leaves and wild grasses in summer, and the tender twigs of the undergrowth in winter.

The county was for a time measurably free from malefactors, and there was but little use for prisons, but this blissful condition did not last very long. With the influx of people the usual number of thieves and law-breakers of every grade began to make their appearance, and the practice of hiring guards to keep such of them as had been arrested from running away was growing expensive, and the commissioners, at their February term in 1824, set about providing "a jail-house" for the county. The written specifications provided for the minutest details of the building, and the whole document, as entered of record in the minutes of the board, is worthy of a place in the history of the county. It shows not only the kind of jail the

fathers thought sufficient to hold the criminals, but likewise how carefully the public business was transacted by the plain and honest servants of the people in those early times. The document is as follows:

“Ordered by the board that written proposals will be received by this board at their next meeting to be held in May next, for building a jail-house on the northeast corner of the public square in the town of Crawfordsville, of the following dimensions, to-wit: To be 24×20 from out to out, the foundation to be laid with stone sunk eighteen inches under ground and to be twelve inches above the ground, making it two feet and six inches deep, and to be three feet wide; to be of good stone and well laid, upon which there is to be built with logs, to be hewed square twelve inches each way, double walls, with a vacancy of one foot between the walls. Two rounds of the outside wall, together with the sill of the inside wall, are to be of white oak timber; the timber of each wall is to be twelve inches square and laid close; the vacancy between the walls is to be filled with peeled poles, not more than six inches thick, and to be straight; the lower floor to be laid with white oak timber, to be fourteen inches thick; to be jointed close and to butt up close against each of the outside walls, and likewise to be laid with oak plank two inches thick, nine inches wide, square jointed; to be spiked down with wrought iron spikes four inches long and one to be driven in each plank one foot apart; the plank floor to butt up close against each of the inside walls of the house; the rooms to be nine feet from floor to floor; the upper floor to be laid with timber fourteen inches thick, close jointed, to extend over each of the outside walls eight inches, on which there is to be plates twelve inches wide and eight inches thick; the side plates and the ends of the timber of the upper floor on which they rest, are to be boxed over with good plank as usual; the house to be covered with joint shingles in a workmanlike manner; there is to be a partition wall to run through the narrow way of the house, to be of hewed timber twelve inches square; to extend from the foundation sill to the upper floor, and to be close against each of the outside walls and to be jointed close; the upper side of the floor is to be laid with oak plank one inch thick and nine inches wide, to be nailed down with good flooring nails and the under side of one room is to be ceiled with inch oak plank as above, well nailed on with good flooring nails; there is to be three doors to the house, the outside door to the outside wall is to be made of inch oak plank, four of which inch planks are to be nailed together, making the door four inches thick, the plank to be

twelve inches wide; the first plank to the length and width of the door are to be nailed on one on each side in like manner; the door to the inside wall of the house is to be made of oak plank one inch and a half thick, to be nailed together with suitable nails in every inch square of the door, making the door three inches thick; the door to the partition wall to be made in like manner to the last mentioned and the plank of each to be not more than twelve inches wide; each door is to be six feet high and to be two and a half wide; each door to be well checked and hung with good strong hinges to be in proportion to the other work of the house, and to have strong locks and bolts suitable for a jail of the above description. There is to be a window in each end of the house, and at one end the window is to be a foot square, and to have grates in both the inside and outside walls, made of iron of the following description: twelve bars of iron eighteen inches long and one inch square, four bars three feet long and two inches wide, and four bars twelve inches long and two inches wide; the window on the other end of the house to be one foot deep and eighteen inches wide, to be grated with iron in like manner; the grates are to be fastened in the windows in a strong and workmanlike manner; all the work must be done in a workmanlike manner. The undertaker is to furnish all the materials. The house must be completed by December 31. The undertaker is to give bond. If necessary \$200 will be paid by the first of July, the balance when the work is completed."

The contract to build the jail was let to Abraham Griffith, who in due time completed it, and received as his pay therefor the sum of \$250. It stood only a few yards from the northeast corner of the present court-house. In 1827 an inmate under charge of larceny, set fire to the building in order to burn off the lock. He succeeded in making his escape, and left only a pile of ashes to mark the spot where the jail had stood.

When the county was first settled, the woods, as already intimated, were full of wild animals of almost every kind common in North America. Whole droves of deer would sometimes come up to the settlers' cabin, take a quiet look at what they doubtless regarded as an invasion of their rights, and then bound away into the thick undergrowth. Bears frequently carried away the young pigs, and wolves were so abundant and so ravenous as to keep the settlements in constant dread of their depredations. But the early settlers were all expert with the rifle, and deer and bears and wolves disappeared with amazing rapidity. The streams were also full of fish. Not far from Stitt's mill and just below the high bluff on Sugar

creek, on the Remley place, there was in early times a fish dam or trap at which immense quantities of fish were caught. It is related by an old settler that during one night in 1824 nine hundred fish, consisting of pike, salmon, bass and perch, were caught in this trap. The settlers often carried them by skiff-loads from the trap and put them in Stitt's mill-pond, where they were fed, and from which they were easily taken as they were needed for food.

When the first settlers came to the county they found the pathway of a most destructive tornado or cyclone, which, in some places, had prostrated the entire forest. It passed about two miles south of the present site of Crawfordsville, sometimes rising above the tops of the trees, and then again descending and sweeping down everything in its course. On a part of the land entered by Edmund Nutt, southwest of Crawfordsville, and immediately south of where Johnathan Nutt's new brick house now stands, not a tree was left standing. At the time Mr. Nutt entered this land a dense new growth of young walnut trees had sprung up, and grown to the height of thirty and forty feet. They were, perhaps, between twenty and thirty years old, which would fix the date of the tornado not far from the commencement of the present century. The precise time will probably never be ascertained. The prostrate forest had not all decayed when the first settlers came to the county, and the locality of the tornado was spoken of for years by them as the fallen-timber country. On the east side of the road, between the residences of John A. Harding and Henry B. Wray, about two miles from Crawfordsville, may yet be seen a beautiful grove of young timber, which has grown up in the pathway of this whirlwind. The grove is remembered as a thicket of young saplings fifty years ago by some of the citizens of the county, who were boys at that time. Traces of the same tornado, or a similar one, were visible fifty years ago in Marion county, between Eagle creek and White river. The young walnut trees on the Nutt land were all cut down by Mr. Nutt and made into rails with which to fence his fields. Had they been left standing to the present day they would readily have sold for \$20 apiece, and had there been but fifty to the acre (and the number has been represented as much greater), they would have yielded more than \$1,000 to the acre. If human foresight could have reached to the present day, with its numberless railroads and saw-mills, and its ship-loads of walnut logs and lumber going across the Atlantic, what a magnificent heritage might Mr. Nutt have preserved for his posterity! But as it was almost impossible for the early settler to get a saw-log to the mill, only a mile or so distant, not even the wildest enthusiast

could have dreamed of the possibility of ever transporting the huge trees of Indiana to the seaboard, and thence across the ocean to be manufactured into furniture for the titled aristocracy of the old world.

In December, 1824, Jacob Bell and James Smith, acting under appointment by the legislature, superintended the laying out of the state road from Terre Haute to Crawfordsville, Joseph Shelby, of the former place, acting as surveyor. At the same time Samuel McGeorge, of Marion county, Uriah Hultz, of Hendricks county, and John McCullough, of Montgomery county, laid out the state road from Crawfordsville to Indianapolis. The opening of these two thoroughfares was considered, at that day, of great importance, though nothing was done toward making highways of them beyond cutting out the trees and putting down a little "corduroy" in the marshy places. This corduroy road, now almost forgotten, was made by cutting down small saplings and placing them close together, thus forming a floor on which horses could pass over the swamps. It was called corduroy because of its resemblance to a kind of coarse cotten goods of that name, corded or ribbed on the surface.

But few of the young people of the county have any idea of the amount of boating done on Sugar creek in early times, and they will be surprised to learn that in the spring of 1824 William Nicholson came from Maysville, Kentucky, to Crawfordsville in a keel-boat of ten tons' burden, which landed at the mouth of Whitlock's Spring branch. It floated down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, and thence it was rowed up to the mouth of Sugar creek, and finally, after a long and tedious voyage of many weeks, to its destination. Afterward Ben T. Ristine, Esq., and William Nicholson took this same boat down to Terre Haute for a load of corn. They took on board about 250 bushels, and rowed back as far as the Narrows, some eighteen miles below Crawfordsville, where, in consequence of the low stage of the water, they were compelled to stop. The two then went courageously to work, shelled the whole 250 bushels of corn with their hands, put it in sacks, and by the aid of several assistants transported it to Crawfordsville in canoes, bringing about ten bushels at a load. The boat was afterward brought up empty, and in the course of time rotted at Baxter's Ferry, near the site of the present Louisville & Chicago railroad depot. In those days there was much more water in Sugar creek than now, and no dams to interfere with navigation.

The first settlers of the county were nearly all addicted to the

use of intoxicating liquors, but about the year 1830, through the efforts of Rev. James Thomson, the subject of temperance began to be agitated. At a log school-house a few miles south of Crawfordsville, a debating society took up the subject and discussed it from night to night, until the interest grew so great the little school-house would not hold the audience; so it was concluded to continue the debate at the Methodist church in Crawfordsville. The disputants on the side of temperance were George W. Benefiel and Bartis Ewing, and on the other side Ambrose Armstrong, yet living in Scott township, and Capt. Ben. Hall.

This discussion gave an impetus to the cause of temperance in the county, which has lasted to the present day. In 1840 another great temperance excitement prevailed in the county, and many drinking men who joined the Washingtonians at that time are to-day living monuments of the good that is done by such agitations. They signed the pledge of total abstinence, and have maintained it for forty years, and but for which many of them would long since have been carried to drunkards' graves. There are few counties in the state where the temperance cause is stronger than it is in Montgomery.

It is difficult to realize that as late as 1832 Montgomery county was so near the western frontier as to be subject to alarms from Indian wars. Yet it is true that in that year the whole county was thrown into the greatest consternation by the breaking out of the Black Hawk war. In the latter part of May of that year rumors reached the Wabash valley that the celebrated Sac chief, with a large band of painted warriors, was on his way eastward, and was likely to penetrate the settlements as far as Montgomery county. Runners were sent out from Crawfordsville to the commanders of all the military companies in the county, ordering them to assemble their commands at once at the county seat, armed and equipped for a campaign against the Indians. All who were fit for military duty assembled at once. The colonel, major and captains were all on hand with their red and white plumes, red sashes, and shining brass buttons, and the hardy settlers in homespun suits brought their trusty rifles, powder-horns and deer skin bullet pouches. The "big drum," the "little drum" and fife filled the air with the music of war. The band marched up and down Main street, and all who were willing to aid in driving back the merciless savages were requested to fall in behind it. In a short time a company of infantry, one hundred strong was recruited, and a cavalry company of fifty. The infantry was put under command of Capt. Elikam Ashton, and the cavalry

under Judge Burbridge. These companies were soon equipped, provided with stores and provisions and started on the campaign. They went through Attica, and marched as far toward Chicago as Hickory Grove, in Illinois, where they met about 3,000 Illinois volunteers, who escorted them into camp with honors such as only heroes returning from a victorious campaign are worthy of. But it was soon ascertained that the alarm was groundless, that Black Hawk had been already driven back by a detachment of the regular army and some Illinois militia; and the Montgomery county volunteers took up the line of march for Crawfordsville, where they arrived after an absence of about fifteen days, and dispersed to their several homes, never again to be disturbed by rumors of war in the Wabash valley. Although the campaign was brief, bloodless and uneventful, it showed the mettle of the early settler of the county.

In 1836 there occurred on Sugar creek, at a point just below where Deer & Canine's mill now stands, a most singular murder. Moses Rush and his wife lived in a cabin on a high bluff overshadowing the creek. He was an outlaw, and owing to some difficulty between him and his wife, he threatened to kill her, and secretly brought the axe into the cabin for the purpose of executing his threat. Not meeting with an opportunity to do the bloody deed just then, he lay down on the bed and fell asleep, when his wife took the axe he had brought in for the purpose of killing her and split his head open at a single blow. She then went to some of the neighbors, and told them what she had done. A number of persons met at the cabin next day and buried the corpse, but no steps were ever taken toward having the murderess arrested, the neighborhood, perhaps, feeling inclined to thank her for putting the desperado out of the way. The grave of the murdered man is yet to be seen near a large beech-tree, with the words and figures "Moses Rush, 1836," cut in its bark. This grave is an object of interest to the many picnickers who every summer visit the wild and romantic region near the mouth of Indian creek.

In 1831 the population of the county had grown to more than 3,000 and the old log court-house would no longer serve the purposes for which it was built. In fact it was intended only as a temporary court-house, and is so designated in the order under which it was built. It was contemplated from the first that the county would at no distant day build a more imposing structure than the one erected by Eliakam Askton in 1824-5. And so it did. At a session of the board of commissioners held in January 1831, by Daniel Farly, James Sellar and Dennis Ball, proposals for building a new court-

house were ordered to be advertised for. At the next succeeding session the contract was let to John Hughes at \$3,420. This house was a two-story brick, forty feet square with a cupola, and stood on the public square. At the time it was built it was considered a fine edifice. But forty years afterward the public voice demanded a finer, more convenient and commodious house, and it was torn down to make way for the present stately structure. Its bricks are now doing duty in the walls of the Crawfordsville coffin factory.

It is claimed that the first horse-thief detective company ever organized in the west was a Montgomery county institution. In the fall of 1844 a great many horse-thieves were in the habit of passing through Coal Creek township, and stealing the farmers' horses, and to put a stop to their depredations about fifteen of the leading citizens living in the northwest part of the township met at a locust grove on the Meharry land, near the Tippecanoe county line, and formed themselves into an association which they called "The Council Grove Minnte Men." A constitution and by-laws were drawn up by Jesse Meharry and Cyrus J. Borum. At the session of the legislature of 1848, through the influence of John W. Dimmitt, then a member of the lower house of the legislature from Montgomery county, an act was passed to incorporate this company, and give its members, while in pursuit of criminals, all the power and authority of constables. The charter members whose names are set out in the act are James Gregory, William Casseboom, Absalom Kirkpatrick, James Meharry, Jesse Meharry, Christian Coon, Elias Moudy, John M. Thomas, and Edward McBroom. Though every charter member, excepting Jesse Meharry, is now dead, the organization still exists, and is doing effective service in bringing violators of the law to justice. Its vigilance and activity have well nigh put an end to all horse stealing in the neighborhood. Its present officers are Hiram Palin, president, and G. N. Meharry, secretary. From this organization have started a great number of similar companies, which are now organized pursuant to a general act of the legislature for that purpose.

They hold what they call "grand annual meetings;" that is, representatives from all the companies meet at some convenient point to make their work more effective by a thorough coöperation. John S. Gray, of Wayne township, Montgomery county, who is noted wherever known for his sterling honesty and firmness, is president of the grand council. So well are these companies organized, and so thoroughly do they understand their work, that they seldom allow a horse-thief to escape. They not only arrest the thieves, but super-

intend prosecutions, hunt up witnesses, and, when necessary, employ counsel to aid the prosecuting attorney in bringing malefactors to justice. These companies are composed of the very best citizens of the country.

A NOTED CRIMINAL TRIAL.

The most noted criminal trial that ever took place in Montgomery county was that of the state against Jonathan S. Owen, who was charged with the murder of his wife. Owen was a respectable farmer living in the southeastern part of the county. He was a man in good standing, a consistent member of the church, and possessed of considerable property. His first wife had died leaving several children. His second wife was childless and the family relations were not all harmonious. The step-mother and step-children had numerous quarrels, but the testimony in the case did not show there had ever been any unusual difficulty between Mr. Owen and his new wife. She had several times threatened to kill herself on account of the annoyances of her step-children. One night late in 1858 she died very suddenly, and was buried the next day. The suddenness of her death, together with symptoms indicating poison, and other circumstances, soon began to arouse the suspicions of some of Mrs. Owen's relations, and they determined to have a resurrection of the body and a post-mortem examination. This greatly agitated Mr. Owen, and when he found it was fully determined on, he secretly sold his farm, disguised himself and fled to Canada. The post-mortem examination showed very conclusively that Mrs. Owen had died from the effects of strychnine. A large reward was offered for Owen's arrest, and he was finally captured by William H. Schoolen and others and lodged in the Crawfordsville jail to await his trial. Hon. D. W. Vorhees, Col. Samuel C. Wilson, Hon. James Willson and Hon. Joseph E. McDonald, an unusual array of distinguished counsel, were employed to defend him. The trial came on at Crawfordsville, at a special term of the circuit court, on July 21, 1859. Hon. John M. Cowan, then in the beginning of his career as a successful and popular circuit judge, presided. The prosecution was conducted by Lew Wallace, R. C. Gregory, and Robert C. Harrison, the prosecuting attorney. This array assured a judicious, able and unrelenting prosecution. The jury selected and sworn to try the case was composed of the following citizens: Joseph Allen, Jonathan Todd, Samuel Davidson, William Royalty, John Blankenship, Jess Vancleave, Joseph Clifton, Emanuel Burk, James Ames, Jacob Bennett, Daniel Vaughn and Silas A. Fardy. The trial occupied several days. The court-room was crowded from day to day, to its

ntmost capacity. Aside from Owen's conduct subsequent to the death of his wife, the evidence was barely sufficient to raise a suspicion of his guilt. It was shown he had bought strychnine at a drug-store in Ladoga some time before the death of his wife, but this circumstance was fully rebutted by proof of the facts that he had requested the druggist to charge it on his account, and that he took it home and gave it to his wife to put away, telling her to be careful with it, that it was poison to kill rats with. But the secret sale of the farm, the flight to Canada, and the agitation under disclosure of the suspicions, all conspired to fix in the public mind an unalterable belief of his guilt, and to this day it would be folly to suggest to any one, who lived in the county at the time of the trial, the theory that Mrs. Owen committed suicide. Yet, a careful consideration of all the testimony, which was fully reported in the county papers, will leave the impression on the judicial mind that the theory is not an unreasonable one. The law books are full of instances showing that innocent men have acted under accusations based upon circumstances which they feared could not explain, precisely as Mr. Owen did when accused of the murder of his wife. Few men are so constituted as to be able to remain perfectly calm in the face of great danger. These things were dwelt upon by the attorneys for the defense with great ability, and made a profound impression on the minds of the jury. A verdict of acquittal resulted. Great indignation was felt and expressed throughout the county at this unlooked-for outcome of the trial. But it would be impossible for any rational being, who had never heard of the trial, to sit down at this day and read the evidence without feeling a strong doubt of Owen's guilt. After his acquittal he left the state, without money and without friends, and has not been heard of since.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN MEXICAN WAR.

The spirit that aroused so many of the hardy pioneers at the time of the Black Hawk war had not died out in 1846, when the government declared war against the Republic of Mexico. Soon after the formal declaration of war Indiana was called on for three regiments of infantry. At that time James Whitcomb was governor, and he at once issued his proclamation calling for volunteers. In a few days the governor's proclamation reached Crawfordsville. News of the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma soon followed, and these startling events at once threw the whole county into a great excitement. The whig and democratic parties were nearly equal in the county. The whigs had predicted that a war with Mexico would

follow the policy of the democratic party touching the annexation of Texas. There was some party animosity, and the democrats were denounced for involving the country in a war whose sole object was believed to be the extension of slavery. But the news of Taylor's victories at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and a few stirring speeches from Henry S. Lane, the gifted orator and pure patriot, and Judge Isaac Naylor, one of the heroes of Tippecanoe, both leading whigs, soon obliterated all party lines, and the people of the county, with one voice, declared they would stand by the government, right or wrong. The Saturday after the governor's proclamation reached the county a large meeting was held at the old Christian church in Crawfordsville. Speeches were made by Lane and others, and about twenty volunteers enrolled their names in response to the proclamation. The whole county was then canvassed, and in a short time ninety-eight names were secured. June 10 was designated as the day on which the volunteers would meet at Crawfordsville. They all came prepared for the long and tedious journey to the seat of war, on the Rio Grande. On the 11th an immense concourse assembled in front of the residence of Henry S. Lane, who had been the inspiring genius of the movement for responding to the governor's call. Here Mrs. Lane, in behalf of the ladies of Crawfordsville, presented a beautiful flag to the company. Wagons had been tendered by the patriotic farmers to transport the new recruits to the capital. Many sorrowful good-byes were spoken, and the wagons started forward. At Brownsburg the volunteers were greeted with applause, and tendered the hospitalities of the village. The next day they reached Indianapolis. Here the company was organized by the election of Henry S. Lane as captain; Allan May, first lieutenant, and Gustavius A. Wood as second lieutenant.

Gov. Whitcomb advanced \$5 to each one of the recruits, from the state treasury, and on June 15 they marched to Franklin, the county seat of Johnson county, twenty miles south of Indianapolis. Here they were treated with great hospitality by the citizens, and cared for till the morning of the 16th, when they marched to Edinburgh, where they took the cars for Madison. From Madison they went by boat to New Albany, and there went into camp at a place called Camp Whitecomb, in honor of the governor. By July 5 thirty companies had reported, and they were at once organized into three regiments. The Montgomery county company was assigned to the 1st reg. James P. Drake was appointed colonel; C. C. Nave, of Hendricks county, lieutenant-colonel; and Henry S. Lane, major. There was much dissatisfaction because Lane was not appointed colonel of

the regiment, as he was a favorite with all the volunteers. They have always believed that under him the regiment would have been assigned a more honorable place, and had a more eventful career. When Capt. Lane was appointed major, John B. Powers took his place as captain of the company. On July 5 the regiment started for New Orleans on steamboats, and landed at the old battle-ground on the 12th. Here it remained till the 17th, when the Montgomery county company was crowded on board a small sloop with another company (some 200 in all), and set sail for the Rio Grande. Before day on the 22d the vessel struck on the beach of Padre island, fourteen miles north of Brazos, the place to which the 1st reg. had been ordered. A stiff breeze was blowing, and the night was very dark. When daylight came the troops were all safely sent ashore in boats, with their stores, and went into camp. They remained here eight days, when they were marched to the mouth of the Rio Grande, and finally up the river to Camp Belknap, where they remained for some time. The whole term of service was spent in marching up and down the Rio Grande. The company suffered much from sickness, and at the close of the year for which they had enlisted it was reduced to one half its original strength. Upon the expiration of their term of service the volunteers (or, rather, so many as had survived the ravages of disease) returned home. Upon their arrival at Crawfordsville, in July 1847, a grand ovation was tendered them by the citizens of the county, on which occasion Col. Henry S. Lane, who had been promoted during the campaign, made one of the most eloquent and thrilling speeches of his eventful life as an orator.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Montgomery county, even prior to 1861, was noted as one of the localities of the state where a military spirit had always been more or less fostered. Lewis Wallace, who rose to high rank and distinguished himself during the war, had been a lover of the rattling drum, the flashing sword, and the gleaming bayonet, from his boyhood, and had long kept up a military company in the county. When in April, 1861, Mr. Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers to aid in enforcing the law, young Wallace, for he was then quite a young man, was practicing his profession in Crawfordsville; but he at once threw down his pen and law books and took up his sword to defend the Union. He had served in the Mexican war when very young, and was not altogether a stranger to the bivouac and the march. His example, together with that of Mahlon D. Manson, another Montgomery county veteran of the Mexican war, who also distin-

guished himself in the war of the rebellion, soon filled the whole county with an enthusiastic spirit of devotion to the old flag of the fathers.

The night after the President's call for 75,000 volunteers was issued, a large and enthusiastic meeting was held at McClelland's Hall, in Crawfordsville, at which the venerable Judge Isaac Naylor presided. Resolutions were adopted denouncing the rebellion as wicked and inexcusable, proclaiming that the public authorities were as much bound to put it down as they were to repel a foreign invader, and offering all the aid the county could render to make the war for the Union successful. The third day after this meeting a company was fully organized and ready to go into camp. The morning of April 18, 1861, the time set for its departure, will be long remembered in Crawfordsville. War was a new thing to most of the people, and thousands had gathered in the streets of the town to honor the brave and patriotic young men who were to be the first to meet the hazards of battle. A little while before the arrival of the train which was to bear them away the company was drawn up in line on Green street, between Main and Market, and James H. Benefiel passed along presenting to each member thereof a copy of the New Testament. After this the company marched to the depot of the then New Albany & Salem railroad, followed by nearly the entire population of the town and hundreds from the country. It was a sad and solemn occasion. The patriotic father, with a heavy heart, bade his manly boy good-bye. The mother, with a mother's tender love, pressed him to her bosom, as she feared, for the last time; and the coy maiden, who had pledged him her affections, with bowed head and palpitating heart, whispered in his ear her wish for his safe return. It was not long till the train came, the boys were soon on board, the train moved off, handkerchiefs were waved, and the vast concourse in solemn silence went back to their several homes, little dreaming that such scenes were to be repeated till 2,000 of the county's patriotic sons should volunteer to join the ranks of the national army. The next day a company left Ladoga, and soon another from Crawfordsville followed. And from this time till the old flag of the Union waved in triumph from the ramparts of Sumter again the county promptly met every draft upon her patriotism. During the long struggle many a field drank freely of the best blood of the county, and many a household yet mourns the loss of a dear boy or a father who gave his life to preserve what we to-day enjoy, a government strong enough to be merciful to its enemies, upright

enough to gain the respect of all the nations of the earth, and mild enough to retain the undying love of its own citizens.

The long list of Montgomery county soldiers is given in the following pages. Great pains have been taken to make the list full and accurate, yet it is possible that some names which ought to have been inserted may have been accidentally omitted.

ROLL OF OFFICERS FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR,
1861-5.

TENTH REGIMENT—THREE MONTHS.

Colonel M. D. Manson, commissioned captain April 17, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; promoted major April 27, '61; promoted colonel May 10, '61; promoted brigadier-general.

Captain James H. Watson, commissioned April 26, '61; mustered out, term expired.

COMPANY K.

Captain William H. Morgan, commissioned June 24, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as lieutenant-colonel 25th regiment.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT—THREE MONTHS.

Colonel Lewis Wallace, commissioned April 26, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as colonel 11th regiment in three-years service.

Surgeon Thomas W. Fry, commissioned April 26, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as surgeon 11th regiment in three-years service.

COMPANY G.

Henry M. Carr, commissioned April 22, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as captain in 11th regiment, three-years service.

First Lieutenant H. B. Wilson, commissioned April 22, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired.

Second Lieutenant John F. Caven, commissioned April 23, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as first lieutenant 11th regiment, three-years service.

COMPANY I.

Captain Lewis Wallace, commissioned April 18, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; promoted colonel.

Captain Isaac C. Elston, commissioned April 27, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired. Reëntered service as captain in 11th regiment, three-years service.

First Lieutenant A. C. Wilson, commissioned April 18, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired.

Second Lieutenant Isaac C. Elston, commissioned April 18, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant John W. Ross, commissioned April 27, '61; mustered in April 25, '61; mustered out, term expired.

TENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

Colonel Mahlon D. Manson, commissioned May 10, 61; mustered in September 18, '61; promoted brigadier-general U. S. Vols. March 24, '62.

Chaplain George T. Dougherty, mustered in September 18, '61; resigned.

Surgeon Joseph S. Allen, commissioned September 21, '61; mustered in September 18, '61; resigned October 3, '62.

COMPANY B.

Captain James H. Vanarsdall, commissioned September 2, '61; mustered in September 18, '61; resigned June 7, 62.

Captain Frank Goben, commissioned June 8, '62; mustered in July 5, '62; resigned August 9, '64.

Captain William Colwell, commissioned August 10, '64; mustered out as first lieutenant September 19, '64, term expired.

First Lieutenant Frank Goben, commissioned September 2, '61; mustered in September 18, '61; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant William Colwell, commissioned June 8, '62; mustered in July 5, '62; promoted captain; mustered out September 19, '64.

First Lieutenant Robert P. Snyder, commissioned August 10, '64; mustered out as second lieutenant September 19, '64, term expired.

Second Lieutenant William Colwell, commissioned September 2, '61; mustered in September 18, '61; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Isaac F. Miller, commissioned June 8, '62; died July 1, '62, at Corinth, Mississippi.

Second Lieutenant Robert P. Snyder, commissioned July 1, '62; mustered in October 23, '62; promoted first lieutenant; mustered out September 19, '64.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

Colonel Lewis Wallace, commissioned August 31, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted brigadier-general U. S. Vols. September 3, '61.

Major Isaac C. Elston, commissioned September 3, '61; mustered in September 3, '61; resigned April 8, '62.

Surgeon Thomas W. Fry, commissioned August 31, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; appointed brigade surgeon U. S. Vols. September 28, '61.

COMPANY B.

Thomas C. Pursell, commissioned October 4, '62; mustered in October 10, '62; mustered out November 28, '64, term expired.

COMPANY C.

Captain James R. Ross, commissioned October 28, '63; mustered in December 19, '63; resigned May 17, '64; promoted major and aid-de-camp.

COMPANY E.

First Lieutenant Thomas W. Fry, commissioned January 13, '62; resigned February 23, '63.

Second lieutenant Thomas W. Fry Jr.; commissioned December 4, '61; mustered in December 4, '61; promoted first lieutenant.

COMPANY F.

First Lieutenant Thomas B. Woods, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 21, '61; transferred to Co. G.

First Lieutenant William W. Hyatt, commissioned January 28, '65; mustered in May 1, '65; mustered out July 26, '65, term expired.

Second Lieutenant Joshua Budd, commissioned October 3, '62; mustered in October 1, '62; resigned February 23, '63;

Second Lieutenant W. W. Hyatt, commissioned August 1, '64; mustered in April 11, '65; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Charles Kroff, commissioned January 28, '65; mustered in May 2, '65; mustered out July 26, '65, term expired.

COMPANY G.

Captain Henry M. Carr, commissioned August 24, '61; mustered in August 31, '64; promoted colonel 58th reg. November 14, '61.

Captain John F. Caven, commissioned November 20, '61; mustered in November 20, '61; mustered out November 23, '64, term expired.

First Lieutenant John F. Caven, commissioned August 24, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Milton Clark, commissioned November 20, '61; mustered in November 20, '61; resigned — 1, '62.

First Lieutenant Thomas B. Woods, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 21, '62; honorably discharged January 27, '65.

First Lieutenant Robert W. Matthews, commissioned January 28, '65, mustered in May 1, '65; promoted captain Co. C.

First Lieutenant Alexander Richardson, commissioned February 1, '65; mustered in May 12, '65; mustered out July 26, '65, term expired.

Second Lieutenant Milton Clark, commissioned August 31, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Thomas B. Woods, commissioned August 2, '62; mustered in August 1, '62; promoted first lieutenant Co. F.

Second Lieutenant Thomas W. Durham, commissioned June 14, '63; mustered in September 1, '63; resigned January 10, '64.

Second Lieutenant George A. Fielding, commissioned January 1, '65; mustered in May 1, '65; mustered out July 26, '65, term expired.

COMPANY H.

Randolph Kellogg, commissioned May 5, '63; mustered in May 5, '63; honorably discharged January 20, '65.

Randolph Kellogg, commissioned March 22, '65; revoked.

First Lieutenant James R. Ross, commissioned August 24, '61; mustered in August 24, '61; promoted captain Co. C.

COMPANY I.

Captain Isaac C. Elston, commissioned August 31, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted major.

Captain John W. Ross, commissioned November 20, '61; mustered in November 25, '61; mustered out November 25, '64, term expired.

Captain Joseph B. Simpson, commissioned May 5, '63; mustered in May 5, '63; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant Randolph Kellogg, commissioned August 24, '61; mustered in August 31, '61; promoted first lieutenant.

FIFTEENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY E.

Captain George W. Lamb, commissioned April 24, '61; mustered in June 14, '61; resigned February 9, '63; reentered service as first lieutenant 150th.

Captain William Marks, commissioned February 10, '63; mustered in March 19, '63; mustered out June 25, '64, term expired.

First Lieutenant George W. Riley, commissioned April 24, '61; mustered in June 14, '61; dishonorably dismissed January 25, '63.

First Lieutenant William M. Graham, commissioned February

10, '63; mustered in March 19, '63; mustered out June 25, '64, term expired.

Second Lieutenant William B. Kennedy, commissioned April 24, '61; mustered in June 14, '61; resigned February 5, '62.

Second Lieutenant William Marks, commissioned February 15, '62; mustered in April 3, '62; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant John I. Harvey, commissioned February 10, '63; mustered in March 19, '63; mustered out June 25, 1864, term expired.

FORTIETH REGIMENT.

Chaplain George W. Stafford, commissioned September 9, '63; mustered in September 11, '63; resigned June 9, '64.

COMPANY C.

Captain John R. Connell, commissioned April 22, '63; mustered in June 2, '63; resigned January 17, '64.

Captain James R. Hanna, commissioned January 18, '64; died as first lieutenant.

Captain Joseph W. O'Brien, commissioned July 1, '65.

First Lieutenant, John R. Connell, commissioned December 3, '62; mustered in December 3, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant James M. Hanna, commissioned April 22, '63; mustered in June 2, '63; died February 28, '64.

First Lieutenant Joseph A. Stillwell, commissioned February 29, '64; mustered in April 27, '64; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Joseph W. O'Brien, commissioned July 1, '64; mustered in September 1, '64; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant John R. Connell, commissioned September 15, '62; mustered in September 15, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant James M. Hanna, commissioned December 3, '62; mustered in December 3, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Major Henry M. Carr, commissioned October 18, '62; mustered in October 23, '62; resigned June 28, '64, disability.

COMPANY B.

Captain Henry M. Carr, commissioned July 22, '62; mustered in August 16, '62; promoted major.

Captain Oliver P. Mahan, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 24, '62; resigned February 16, '63.

Captain William P. Herron, commissioned February 17, '63; mustered in February 24, '63; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant Oliver P. Mahan, commissioned July 22, '62; mustered in August 16, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Wesley C. Gerard, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 24, '62; resigned February 2, '63.

First Lieutenant William P. Herron, commissioned February 2, '63; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Robert Maxwell, commissioned February 17, '63; mustered in February 24, '63; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant Wesley C. Gerard, commissioned July 22, '62; mustered in August 16, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant William P. Herron, commissioned October 19, '62; mustered in October 24, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Robert Maxwell, commissioned February 2, '63; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Charles M. Robinson, commissioned February 17, '63; mustered in February 24, '63; resigned April 18, '64.

Second Lieutenant Nelson Gaskell, commissioned May, 1, '64; mustered in January 12, '65; mustered out with regiment.

COMPANY E.

Captain Harvey B. Wilson, commissioned August 14, '62; mustered in August 14, '62; resigned December 14, '62.

Captain Lawson S. Kilborn, commissioned December 15, '62; mustered in February 17, '63; promoted major.

First Lieutenant Lawson S. Kilborn, commissioned August 14, '62; mustered in August 14, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant John N. Insley, commissioned December 15, '62; mustered in December 17, '62; resigned February 9, '63.

First Lieutenant Lewis C. Priest, commissioned February 10, '63; mustered in April 9, '63; died June 24, '64.

Second Lieutenant John N. Insley, commissioned August 14, '62; mustered in August 14, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Lewis C. Priest, commissioned December 15, '62; mustered in December 17, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant John W. Plunkett, commissioned January 1, '65; mustered in June 21, '65; mustered out with regiment.

FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Colonel Henry M. Carr, commissioned November 14, '61; mustered in December 17, '61; resigned June 17, '62.

COMPANY K.

Captain Walter B. Carr, commissioned November 15, '61; mustered in December 22, '61; dismissed May 1, '62.

FOURTH CAVALRY, SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY I.

Captain John Jackson, commissioned March 1, '64; died in rebel prison, Columbia, November 20, '64, as first lieutenant.

First Lieutenant John Jackson, commissioned February 15, '63; mustered in April 24, '63; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant John Jackson, commissioned August 12, '62; mustered in August 22, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY F.

Captain Wilson H. Layman, commissioned August 24, '64; mustered in November 7, '64; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant Wilson H. Layman, commissioned October 24, '63; mustered in January 1, '64; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant Wilson H. Layman, commissioned January 10, '63; mustered in April 3, '63; promoted first lieutenant.

COMPANY I.

First Lieutenant John Gilliland, commissioned August 22, '62; mustered in September 4, '62; returned as a deserter to 51st Illinois volunteers by sentence of court-martial.

First Lieutenant Thomas H. B. McCain, commissioned August 1, '64; mustered in September 5, '64; mustered out with regiment.

COMPANY K.

Captain William M. Southard, commissioned August 23, '62; mustered in September 4, '62; killed at battle of Mission Ridge November 25, 1863.

Captain Robert B. Spillman, commissioned March 31, '64; mustered in June 26, '64; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant William H. Lynn, commissioned August 23, '62; mustered in September 4, '62; resigned November 30, '62.

First Lieutenant John M. Yount, commissioned November 30, '62; mustered in November 30, '62; discharged March 4, '64.

First Lieutenant Hugh Reilley, commissioned August 1, '64; mustered in September 5, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant John M. Yount, commissioned August 23, '62; mustered in September 4, '62; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Tighlman A. Howard, commissioned June 1, '65; mustered out as first sergeant with regiment.

FIFTH CAVALRY (NINETIETH) REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY L.

First Lieutenant Irvin A. McCullough, commissioned March 5, '64; mustered in March 18, '64; mustered out June 15, '65.

ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTH REGIMENT—MINUTE MEN.

Quartermaster George W. Lamb, commissioned July 12, '63; mustered in July 12, '63; mustered out July 17, '63.

COMPANY C.

Captain John W. Ramsey, commissioned July 11, '63; mustered in July 11, '63; mustered out July 17, '63.

First Lieutenant William S. Fry, commissioned July 11, '63; mustered in July 11, '63; mustered out July 17, '63.

ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH REGIMENT—MINUTE MEN.

COMPANY K.

Captain Joseph Belton, commissioned July 10, '63; mustered in July 10, '63; mustered out July 15, '63.

First Lieutenant John Hickman, commissioned July 10, '63; mustered in July 10, '63; mustered out July 15, '63.

Second Lieutenant William Kerr, commissioned July 10, '63; mustered in July 10, '63; mustered out July 15, '63.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY B.

Captain Charles W. Elmore, commissioned December 30, '63; mustered in January 30, '64; resigned September 30, '64.

Captain Ebenezer P. McClaskey, commissioned September 30, '64; mustered in November 13, '63.

First Lieutenant E. P. McClaskey, commissioned December 30, '63; mustered in January 30, '64; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Esaias H. Cox, commissioned September 30, '64; mustered in November 22, '64.

Second Lieutenant John S. French, commissioned December 30, '63; mustered in January 30, '64; promoted assistant surgeon.

Second Lieutenant E. H. Cox, commissioned May 1, '64; mustered in July 10, '64; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant William H. Ryker, commissioned September 30, '64; canceled.

COMPANY C.

Captain John M. Barcus, commissioned January 30, '64; mustered in March 19, '64; promoted major.

Captain Jacob M. Barcus, commissioned December 1, '64; mustered in December 25, '64.

First Lieutenant Jacob H. Barcus, commissioned January 30, '64; mustered in January 30, '64; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant John E. Shockley, commissioned December 2, '64; mustered in March 1, '65; dismissed for desertion August 15, '65.

First Lieutenant Thomas R. Irons, commissioned August 16, '65.

Second Lieutenant James W. Plunkett, commissioned January 30, '64; mustered in March 19, '64; honorably discharged August 11, '64.

Second Lieutenant Thomas R. Irons, commissioned July 1, '65; mustered in July 20, '65; promoted first lieutenant.

ELEVENTH CAVALRY (126TH) REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY K.

Captain Robert H. Heckathorn, commissioned August 28, '64; mustered in November 10, '64; died December 26, '64, of wounds received in action at Nashville, Tennessee.

First Lieutenant R. H. Heckathorn, commissioned January 1, '64; mustered in January 1, '64; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Benjamin C. Miller, commissioned March 1, '65; mustered in April 1, '65; mustered out with regiment.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED DAYS.

Surgeon James A. McClelland, commissioned May 25, '64; mustered in May 26, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Assistant Surgeon James A. Berryman, commissioned May 25, '64; mustered in May 25, '64; mustered out with regiment.

COMPANY C.

Captain John K. Harrison, commissioned May 15, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant Lewis Barnet, commissioned May 15, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

COMPANY F.

Captain Alfred J. McClelland, commissioned May 18, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant Albert Caln, commissioned May 18, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant Robert B. F. Peirce, commissioned May 18, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

COMPANY I.

Captain Walter B. Carr, commissioned May 21, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant John A. Shauklin, commissioned May 21, '64; mustered in May 23, '64; mustered out with regiment.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT—ONE YEAR.

Surgeon William C. Hendricks, commissioned March 16, '65; mustered in April 15, '65; resigned July 18, '65.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH REGIMENT—ONE YEAR.

COMPANY D.

First Lieutenant Thomas Hartness, commissioned July 1, '65; mustered in July 27, '65; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant Thomas Hartness, commissioned March 1, '65; mustered in March 2, '65; promoted first lieutenant.

COMPANY E.

Captain Frank L. Hamilton, commissioned March 1, '65; mustered in March 2, '65; mustered out with regiment.

First Lieutenant George W. Lamb, commissioned March 1, '65; mustered in March 2, '65; mustered out with regiment.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT—ONE YEAR.

COMPANY K.

First Lieutenant William H. McNeeley, commissioned April 20, '65; mustered in April 21, '65; discharged June 21, '65.

First Lieutenant George T. Dorsey, commissioned July 1, '65; mustered in July 21, '65; mustered out with regiment.

Second Lieutenant George T. Dorsey, commissioned April 20, '65; mustered in April 21, '65; promoted first lieutenant.

NINTH BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Captain Noah S. Thompson, commissioned January 1, '62; mustered in February 25, '62; mustered out August 18, '62, by S. O. No. 195; restored April 7, '63, by S. O. No. 159; honorably discharged June 8, '63.

Captain George R. Brown, commissioned June 9, '63; mustered in July 1, '63; mustered out March 6, '65; term expired.

First Lieutenant George R. Brown, commissioned January 1, '62; mustered in February 25, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant John W. Wellshear, commissioned January 1, '62; mustered in February 25, '62; resigned July 8, '62; recommissioned.

Second Lieutenant Samuel G. Calfee, commissioned June 16, '63; mustered in July 1, '63; mustered out March 6, '65, term expired.

EIGHTEENTH BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Captain Eli Lilly, commissioned August 6, '62; mustered in August 4, '62; resigned June 3, '64, to accept promotion of major in Ninth Cavalry.

Captain Joseph A. Scott, commissioned April 5, '64; resigned as first lieutenant April 24, '64, on account of wounds received in action.

First Lieutenant Joseph A. Scott, commissioned August 6, '62; mustered in August 4, '62; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Martin J. Miller, commissioned April 25, '64; mustered in May 15, '64; killed in action near Selma, Alabama, April 2, '65.

Second Lieutenant Martin J. Miller, commissioned August 10, '63; mustered in November 15, '63; promoted first lieutenant.

TWENTY-SECOND BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Captain Edward W. Nicholson, commissioned July 5, '64; mustered in August 26, '64; mustered out with battery.

First Lieutenant Edward W. Nicholson, commissioned October 25, '62; mustered in December 15, '62; promoted captain.

ROLL OF ENLISTED MEN FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR 1861-5.

TENTH REGIMENT—THREE MONTHS.

COMPANY G.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Wassou, Jas. H., mustered in April 24, '61; mustered out Aug. 6, '61.

SERGEANTS.

Greene, Leroy W., mustered in April 24, '61; mustered out Aug. 6, '61.

Martin, Thos. S. " " " "

Davis, Isaac " " " "

CORPORALS.

Hartman, David W., mustered in April 24, '61; mustered out Aug. 2, '61.

Powell, Thos. M. " " " "

Tammany, Jas. H. " " " "

Simpson, Joseph " " " "

MUSICIANS.

Gray, Andrew, mustered in April 24, '61; mustered out Aug. 6, '61.
 Ott, John " " " "

PRIVATES.

Austin, Abner V., must. in April 24, '61; must. out as corp. Aug. 6, '61.
 Bailey, Charles " " " "
 Birchfield, Wm. P. " " " "
 Boots, James " " " "
 Bordon, Jno. D. " " " "
 Blass, Charles " " " "
 Britton, Aaron " " " "
 Barditt, Albert " " " "
 Cheeney, Hamilton " " " "
 Clew, John " " " "
 Caldwell, William " " " "
 Conway, John M. " " " "
 Cope, George L. " " " "
 Cooms, Eli " " " "
 Cooms, John, mustered in April 24, '61; must. out Aug. 6, '61.
 Cory, Coramando " " " "
 Davidson, James " " " "
 Devoe, Allen " " " "
 Dewling, William " " " "
 Duncan, William S. " " " "
 Edmunds, William " " " "
 Eicher, David C. " " " "
 Elliott, John T. " " " "
 Elliott, John " " " "
 Evans, Morris B. " " " "
 Fryer, John R. " " " "
 Fulwider, Andrew " " " "
 Ginger, George " " " "
 Ginger, John " " " "
 Griusted, Noah J. " " " "
 Grubb, Joseph " " " "
 Hartness, Thomas " " " "
 Hays, Robert A. " " " "
 Hemphill, James " " " "
 Hickman, William H. " " " "
 Hickman, John " " " "
 Hillis, Levi H. " " " "
 Hogsett, John W. " " " "
 Hoover, Barnet " " " "

| | | |
|------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| Jarret, Henry, | mustered in April 24, '61; | must. out Aug 6, '61. |
| Lane, Henry S. | " " | " " |
| Liter, Martin | " " | " " |
| McMaken, Benj. F. | " " | " " |
| McNeely, William H. | " " | " " |
| Miller, Isaac F. | " " | " " |
| Mongaren, Frank | " " | " " |
| Murphy, Charles | " " | " " |
| Nicholson, Elisha | " " | " " |
| Norman, Thomas | " " | " " |
| O'Hara, Henry | " " | " " |
| Ornbaun, Andrew M. | " " | " " |
| Opperman, John | " " | " " |
| Powell, George W. | " " | " " |
| Rooney, John | " " | " " |
| Ruffner, William | " " | " " |
| Sahm, Seigfried | " " | " " |
| Simpson, James M. | " " | " " |
| Smith, James | " " | " " |
| Smith, Francis M. | " " | " " |
| Sparks, Laban | " " | " " |
| Sprague, Daniel G. | " " | " " |
| Steele, Thomas | " " | " " |
| Wellshear, John W. | " " | " " |
| Williamson, William H. | " " | " " |

ELEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE MONTHS.

COMPANY G.

FIRST SERGEANT:

McCullough, James H., must. in April 22, '61; must out Aug. 4, '61.

SERGEANTS.

Stears, Charles, must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Steele, Spear S. " " " "

Smith, James M. " " " "

CORPORALS.

Harrison, John K., must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Ellis, Rolla " " " "

Chambers, William B. " " " "

Ford, Franklin " " " "

MUSICIANS.

Knox, James C., must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Buchanan, Thos. B. " " " "

PRIVATES.

| | |
|----------------------|------------------------------------------------|
| Armstrong, Thomas J. | must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61. |
| Austin, Theoren | " " " " |
| Baley, John W. | " " " " |
| Ball, Zopher | " " " " |
| Ball, Zephaniah M. | " " " " |
| Ballard, George B. | " " " " |
| Barnett, James | " " " " |
| Barrett, Enoch | " " " " |
| Brown, Paton J. | " " " " |
| Brush, Jno. H. | " " " " |
| Bruce, Chas. H. | " " " " |
| Campbell, John F. | " " " " |
| Cord, William | " " " " |
| Cord, Harris R. | " " " " |
| Cassity, Oliver A. | " " " " |
| Cosho, Jacob | " " " " |
| Daugherty, Andrew W. | " " " " |
| Donahue, Tilman A. | " " " " |
| Durham, Thomas W. | " " " " |
| Dyer, William F. | " " " " |
| Dyer, Albert M. | " " " " |
| Ellis, Isaac W. | " " " " |
| Feather, Philip H. | " " " " |
| Gill, Franklin | " " " " |
| Graham, George W. | " " " " |
| Griffin, William T. | " " " " |
| Harris, William | " " " " |
| Hetfield, George W. | " " " " |
| Hawkins, Thomas B. | " " " " |
| Hendrix, Allen | " " " " |
| Holms, William | " " " " |
| Howard, Samuel A. | " " " " |
| Howard, Thomas A. | " " " " |
| Howard, Henry C. | " " " " |
| James, Isaac T. | " " " " |
| Kelly, William M. | " " " " |
| Kelly, James H. | " " " " |
| Kinder, Milton | " " " " |
| Low, William H. | " " " " |
| Maughn, William H. | " " " " |
| Maxwell, Robert | " " " " |
| McCall, Philander V. | " " " " |
| McCall, Jasper H. | " " " " |

| | | |
|------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| Newberger, Charles H. | must. in April 22, '61; | must. out Aug. 4, '61. |
| Newball, Samuel R. | " " | " " |
| Nicholson, Benjamin H. | " " | " " |
| Nugent, Jasper | " " | " " |
| O'Rear, Robert F. | " " | " " |
| Powell, Henry L. | " " | " " |
| Priest, Lewis C. | " " | " " |
| Ragan, Ransom H. | " " | " " |
| Rankins, Joseph H. | " " | " " |
| Richards, Reason | " " | " " |
| Richardson, Thomas | " " | " " |
| Roberts, James D. | " " | " " |
| Sharp, Sylvester | " " | " " |
| Stark, James W. | " " | " " |
| Sterret, Samuel W. | " " | " " |
| Stiles, George W. | " " | " " |
| Winkler, Christian | " " | " " |
| Woods, Thomas B. | " " | " " |
| Woods, John H. | " " | " " |
| Wright, Harrison L. | " " | " " |

COMPANY I.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Pursel, Thomas C., must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

SERGEANTS.

Patterson, Thomas, must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Ross, James R. " " " "

Kellogg, Randolph " " " "

Ramsey, John W. " " " "

CORPORALS.

Robinson, Charles M., must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Megrew, John P. " " " "

Black, William P. " " " "

Groenendyke, Henry " " " "

Stone, Valentine H. " " " "

MUSICIANS.

Wade, Harrison H., must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Gookins, James F. " " " "

PRIVATEES.

Bryan, John A., must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61.

Brown, John H. " " " "

Byrd, George B. " " " "

Calfee, Samuel G. " " " "

| | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| Carnahan, James R. | must. in April 22, '61; | must. out Aug. 4, '61. |
| Carpenter, Rufus C. | " | " |
| Carrington, Samuel S. | " | " |
| Carter, John M. | " | " |
| Clark, Frederick A. | " | " |
| Collins, Frank | " | " |
| Cox, Elijah | " | " |
| Crist, Henry H. | " | " |
| Darnell, Lafayette | " | " |
| Darnell, Marmaduke H. | " | " |
| Deming, Arthur | " | " |
| Doherty, Marshall D. | " | " |
| Dooley, Alva H. | " | " |
| Dunlap, Henry H. | " | " |
| Fitzpatrick, Michael F. | " | " |
| Foote, Horace | " | " |
| Fullwider, Benjamin F. | " | " |
| Groenendyke, John B. | " | " |
| Hopping, Lewis | " | " |
| Hornaday, Enos | " | " |
| Kennedy, Peter | " | " |
| King, Jesse D. | " | " |
| Kingsbury, Edward B. | " | " |
| Lane, Thomas | " | " |
| Leaming, George | " | " |
| Lingeman, Samuel | " | " |
| Mack, Thomas | " | " |
| Martin, William R. | " | " |
| McClure, James M. | " | " |
| McCoy, Robert | " | " |
| McMeehan, Theodore | " | " |
| Milford, Monroe M. | " | " |
| Miller, Alfred S. | " | " |
| Miller, Martin J. | " | " |
| Miller, Robert G. | " | " |
| Miller, Thomas J. | " | " |
| Nicholson, Edward W. | " | " |
| Peanock, John P. | " | " |
| Pollock, Milton T. | " | " |
| Ross, Abram T. | " | " |
| Ryker, William H. | " | " |
| Schooler, Hugh W. | " | " |
| Schooler, William, Jr. | " | " |
| Scott, Henry M. | " | " |

| | |
|----------------------|------------------------------------------------|
| Sexton, Charles H. | must. in April 22, '61; must. out Aug. 4, '61. |
| Smith, Horace B. | " " " " |
| Smith, Robert H. | " " " " |
| Spencer, Oliver H. | " " " " |
| Stephens, Thomas J. | " " " " |
| Stover, George W. | " " " " |
| Stumph, John J. | " " " " |
| Taylor, Isaac | " " " " |
| Townsley, Peter | " " " " |
| Tyson, James H. | " " " " |
| Webster, Joseph R. | " " " " |
| Whitehead, Edward J. | " " " " |
| Wilkeson, Rufus H. | " " " " |
| Willson, Lane | " " " " |

NINTH REGIMENT. INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY D.

SUBSTITUTE.

Underhill, Obed, must. in Sept. 27, '64; died Huntsville, Ala., June 16, '65; disease.

COMPANY G.

PRIVATE.

White, James L., must. in Sept. 5, '61; must. out Sept. 6, '64.

TENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY B.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Miller, Isaac F., must. in Sept. 20, '61; died Corinth, Miss., July 1, '62.

SERGEANTS.

Eicher, David C., must. in Sept. 18, '61; must. out Sept. 19, '64.

Hogsett, John W., must. in Sept. 18, '61; wounded Mill Springs, must. out Sept. 19, '64.

Cason, William J., must. in Sept. 20, '61; discharged Louisville, Feb. 19, '63; disability.

Hartness, Thomas N., must. in Sept. 18, '61; must. out Sept. 19, '64.

CORPORALS.

Nickolson, Elihu, must. in Sept. 18, '61; must. out Sept. 19, '64.

Snyder, Robert P., " " promoted 2d Lieut. Oct. 23, '62.

Burdett, Albert, " " vet'n, reduced, transferred to 58th Regiment.

Duncan, William S., " " vet'n, died June 25, '64; w'nds rec'd Kenesaw.

Swank, Jacob, " " dis. June 18, '62; disability.

Hanee, Louis W., " " ap'd Serg't.; w'd Perryville, m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Storer, Geo. W., m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed Perryville, Oct. 8, '62.
Manka, Joel, m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed Perryville, Oct. 8, '62.

MUSICIANS.

Robbins, James M., m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Scott, John H., m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

WAGONER.

Duncan, John, m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 28, '62; disability.

PRIVATEs.

Applegate, John E. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Applegate, George W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Beach, William H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; trans. Miss. mar. brig. Feb. 9, '63.
Babb, Benjamin M. m. in Sept. 19, '61; killed Chickamauga Sept. 20, '63.
Bradford, Geo. W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 28, '62; disability.
Bratton, Charles A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. July 5, '62; disability.
Brown, Zebulon m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Calfee, Albert W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; vet'n, trans. 58th Ind. vols.
Childer, William M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Clark, Levi m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. May 8, '62; disability.
Conner, Dennis m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Conk, Robert F. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Copner, James E. m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed Mill Springs Jan. 19, '62.
Craig, Samuel M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. July 5, '62; wounds rec'd Mill Springs.
Custer, William H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Crain, Zephaniah H. m. in Sept. 20, '61; trans. to V. R. C. June '63.
Davis, Andrew P. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. June 18, '62; disability.
Day, William H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. June 23, '62; veteran.
Edmonds, William m. in Sept. 19, '61; ap'd sergt., m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Elmore, Wesley C. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Corinth, Miss., July 2, '62.
Evans, John P. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Ferguson, Isaiah m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Ferguson, Jessie Jr. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Fields, Jasper M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. June 20, '62; disability.
Firgy, Jas. S. (Forgey) m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Fulwider Jacob S. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 7, '63; disability.
Goehring, William m. in Sept. 18, '61; trans. 2d U. S. Cav. Jan. 26, '63.
Hanee, John P. W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Haywood, John M. m. in Sept. 21, '61; " " " "
Harris, James m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. July 17, '62; disability.
Harris, William K. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Higgins, William O. m. in Sept. 18, '61; vet'n, trans. 58th regt.
Hunt, Thomas m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
Hunt, Wesley m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

- Inlow, Isaac m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Crawfordsville, Ind., June 22, '62.
- Jay, Moses m. in Sept. 18, '61; vet'n, trans. 58th regt.
- Jesse, Thomas J. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Corinth, Miss., June 19, '62.
- Johnson, John M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Jones, William C. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Kelsey, Thomas m. in Sept. 18, '61; wa'd Perryville, m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Landis, Thomas m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Lewis, William H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Lynn, Daniel B. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Evansville, Aug. 19, '62.
- McDaniel, Joseph m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- McKensie, Jonathan m. in Sept. 18, '61; wa'd Chickamauga, m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- McCready, Emerick m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Marlow, George R. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Martin, George P. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Mote, James H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Moore, John A. m. in Sept. 19, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Miller, John m. in Sept. 18, '61; deserted Corinth, Miss., May 12, '62.
- Miller, Leonard H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd hospital steward Sept. 20, '61.
- Misner, Amos K. m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed Mill Springs, Jan. 19, '62.
- Nicholson, Samuel m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Newkirk, William m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Corinth, Miss., May 29, '62.
- Ochiltree, Andrew m. in Sept. 18, '61; died Somerset, Ky., Feb. 15, '62; wounds received at Mill Springs.
- Parsons, James H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 19, '63; disability.
- Patterson, Samuel m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. Nov. 11, '62; disability.
- Poague, William C. m. in Sept. 18, '61; trans. to U. S. signal corps Oct. 22, '63.
- Porter, William Y. m. in Sept. 18, '61; wa'd Mill Springs; dis. Feb. 21, '62; disability.
- Pickrel, John W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed at Perryville Oct. 8, '62.
- Pruitt, George W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Shiloh May 9, '62.
- Routh, John F. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Shoemaker, James A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; killed at Perryville Oct. 8, '62.
- Simpson, John H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Simpson, John R. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. June 9, '62; disability.
- Simpson, William A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Sanford, Ky., Feb. 20, '62.
- Snyder, James H. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Mill Springs Feb. 12, '62.
- Sparks, Walter P. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Stearns, Daniel W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Stonebreaker, David A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.
- Simpson, Thomas J. m. in Sept. 18, '61; trans. to V. R. C. May 1, '64.
- Stonebreaker, William m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., dis. Jan. 13, '64; disability.
- Stubbins, Joseph L. m. in Sept. 18, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64.

Sweetzer, Abraham C. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd corp., wn'd Chickamauga, m. out Sept. 19, '64.
 Talbot, Nathaniel A. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 2, '62; disability.
 Tate, John L. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 21, '64; disability.
 Tate, Samuel M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; ap'd wagoner, m. out Sept. 19, '64.
 Tipton, Geo. W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; died at Somerset. Ky., March 1, '62.
 Vanleve, Benjamin M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; wn'd at Mill Springs, m. out.
 Vanleve, James M. m. in Sept. 18, '61; dis. March 9, '63; disability.
 Wilson, Thomas W. m. in Sept. 18, '61; wn'd at Chickamauga, m. out.

RECRUITS.

Bratton, Samuel B. m. in Jan. 8, '64; trans. to 58th regiment.
 Crain, David B. m. in Dec. 2, '62; dis. July 10, '63.
 Dorsey, George T. m. in Dec. 2, '62; dis. July 10, '63.
 Davis, Franklin W. m. in Jan. 8, '64; died at Jeffersonville July 25, '64.
 Evans, Joseph M. m. in Dec. 2, '62; dis. July 10, '63.
 Fulwider, Samuel J. m. in April 22, '63; trans. to 58th regiment.
 Kelley, Lorenzo D. m. in Dec. 1, '63; died at Jeffersonville Aug. 10, '64.
 Lawrie, John m. in Sept. 19, '61; m. out Sept. 19, '64; trans. from Co. G.
 Lewis, Benjamin R. m. in Oct. 22, '62; died at Chattanooga Aug. 9, '64.
 McKenney, Mordecai m. in Dec. 1, '63; trans. to 58th regiment.
 McKenney, Joseph m. in Dec. 1, '63; trans. to 58th regiment.
 McLaughlin, John W. m. in Oct. 24, '62; trans. to 58th regiment.
 Poagne, John H. m. in Dec. 2, '62; discharged July 10, '63.
 Porter, John C. m. in Dec. 2, '62; discharged July 10, '63.
 Peterson, John m. in Dec. 2, '62; discharged July 10, '63.
 Quire, Charles E. m. in Dec. 2, '62; discharged July 10, '63.
 Roberts, James M. m. in Dec. 1, '63; transferred to 58th regiment.
 Stump, James W. m. in Dec. 1, '63; transferred to 58th regiment.
 Williams, Thomas W. m. in Dec. 2, '62; dis. May 18, '63; disability.
 Wert, Martin V. m. in Oct. 1, '62; transferred to 58th regiment.

UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

Hiatt, Joel m. in March 30, '64.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY A.

RECRUITS.

| | | |
|-------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| Fiscus, Jacob J. | mustered in March 14, '65; | mustered out July 26, '65. |
| Fry, John R. | " " 8, '65; | " " |
| Hargrove, John | " " 29, '65; | " June 26, '65. |
| Keman, John C. | " " 9, '65; | " July 26, '65. |
| Painter, George | " " 14, '65; | " " |
| Pee, Emmet | " " 15, '65; | " " |
| Ramsey, Newton L. | " " 12, '64; | " " |
| Wolf, Jonathan | " " 10, '65; | " " |

COMPANY B.

RECRUITS.

Billsland, James I. must. in March 28, '65; must. out July 26, '65.
 Burgam, John " " 17, '65; " "
 Henderson, Joseph I. " " 17, '65; " "
 Holmes, Thomas " " 12, '65; " "
 Lindsay, Adrian A. " " 1, '65; " "
 Snyder, George W. m. in Oct. 22, '62; vet. ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.

COMPANY C.

RECRUITS.

Paxton, Samuel D. must. in March 4, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

COMPANY D.

Hickman, Simon P. mustered in March 2, '65; mustered out July 26, '65.
 Newton, Matthew S. " " 9, '65; " "
 Taylor, William V. " " " " "
 Whitesill, James M. " " " " "

COMPANY E.

RECRUITS.

Kilpatrick, Robt. B. must. in March 21, '65; must. out July 26, '65.
 Meissee, Cornelius " " 14, '65; " "
 Shriver, Evan " " 18, '65; " "

COMPANY F.

RECRUITS.

Clark, John M. m. in March 11, '65; discharged July 18, '65; disability.
 Fulkerson, Thomas W. must. in March 8, '65; must. out July 26, '65.
 McKey, George C. " " 13, '65; " "
 Mallory, Bernard m. in Oct. 21, '62; vet. des'n Indianapolis, April 24, '64.
 Pollet, Henry mustered in March 8, '65; mustered out July 26, '65.
 Regan, John W. " " 15, '65; " "
 Sims, Anderson " " " " June 23, '65.
 Tungate, Josiah " " " " July 26, '65.
 Watkins, Wilson " " " " "

COMPANY G.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Custer, Jesse must. in August 31, '61; promoted second lieutenant.

SERGEANTS.

Woods, Thomas B. must. in August 31, '61; promoted second lieutenant.
 Carpenter, John G. " " " "
 Durham, Thomas W. " " " "
 Bloomfield, John W. " " dis'd Dec. 19, '62; disability.

CORPORALS.

Seawright, James A. must. in August 31, '61; must. out August 30, '64.
 Martin, James A. " " "
 Hitch, Thomas G. " " "
 Hebb, Joseph B. " " must. out August 30, '64.
 Youngs, Henry V. " " dis. July 16, '62; disability.
 Millikon, Vestal L. " " died at Carrion Crow, La.,
 November 4, '63.
 Osburn, Squire N. " " "
 Messick, John " " "

MUSICIANS.

Wallace, Henry K. m. in August 31, '61; transferred to Co. H Dec. 31, '63.
 Kellogg, George mustered in August 31, '61.

WAGONER.

Osburn, Jasper N. mustered in August 31, '61.

PRIVATEES.

Adkins, John C. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Arvin, William F. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Keokuk, Ia. Oct. 13, '63.
 Bair, Cyrus H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; died May 19, '63. wounds received
 Champion Hills.
 Baxter, Lewis must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Boots, Samuel must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Brown, Felix G. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Buchanan, Jacob must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Castor, Abraham B. must. Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Castor, Miles must. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Helena, Ark. Jan. 8, '63.
 Condra, Edward B. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Conyers, John " " " "
 Cook, John I. " " " "
 Cosand, Robert H. " " " "
 Cowan, Amos S. " " " "
 Creamer, Isaac " " " "
 Creamer, John W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; died at St. Louis, March 3, '63.
 Dain, Marion must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Davidson, George W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet. must. out July 26, '65.
 Denny, Robert B. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Downing, Isreal I. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Sept. 1, '63, disability.
 Gapen, John B. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Giltner, John P. m. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Sept. 20, '62, w'ds rec'd Shiloh.
 Goldsborough, Andy, must. in Aug. 31, '61; transferred to 2d Ohio Bat.
 Aug. 14, '64.
 Gregg, Addison H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Hall, Benjamin W. must. in Aug. 31, '61.

- Haller, Nathan must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Hanna Joseph T. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Harrison, Josiah S. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Heckathorn, William M. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Hottle, Benjamin F. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Hundartmark, Henry m. in Aug. 31, '61; trans. Co. H June 30, '64.
 Kernodle, Isaac N. m. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. April 2, '63, disability.
 Kercheval, William J. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Largent, James W. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Helena, Ark., Apr. 14, '63.
 Lasley, David M. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Lewellen, James m. in Aug. 31, '61; vet. ap'd corp., wounded Winchester, must. out July 26, '65.
 Mason, George K. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Maxwell, Thomas B. m. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., m. out July 26, '65.
 McCorkle, Jasper E. m. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., ap'd corp.; m. out July 26, '65.
 McCorkle, Quincy B. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at St. Louis July 11, '63.
 Mellis, John B. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Algiers, La., Jan. 4, '64.
 Meredith, Charles m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at New Orleans, May 28, '64.
 Moore, Leroy must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Nutt, Frank must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Pary, Francis M. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. Aug. 30, '64.
 Phillips, John m. in Aug. 31, '61; vet. capt., Cedar Creek, died Danville prison.
 Renwick, Alexander K. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Rich, Jordan E. must. in Aug. 31, '61; died May 28, '63, wounds received Champion Hills.
 Robbins, William R. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Rogers, Joseph T. B. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Ruchel, John C. F. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Sayer, William M. m. in Aug. 31, '61; died Carrollton, La., Aug. 28, '63.
 Shockey, Edward F. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Thompson, Charles A. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Thompson, William C. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Varnasdal, William H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; died at New Orleans May 22, '64.
 Varnasdal, William C. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Walton, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Warbritton, John must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet. ap'd first sergeant, must. out July 26, '65.
 Westbrook, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; killed Champion Hills May 16, '63.
 Willey, John R. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Jan. 31, '64, disability.
 Wright, Oliver J. must. in Aug. 31, '61.

Young, Clairborn A. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Jan. 2, '64; prom'n U. S. col. troops.

Young, Solomon m. in Aug. 31, '61; died at Madisonville, La., Jan. 29, '64.

RECRUITS.

Bratton, William H. must. in March 4, '65; must. out July 26, '65, as absent on furlough.

Bowman, Ross must. in March 16, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

Boher, Elihu " " 7, '65; " "

Canada, George " " 2, '65; " "

Caldwell, John " " " " " as absent sick.

Corbin, John A. " " " " "

Corbin, Smith H. " " " " "

Crump, William C. " " " " "

Davis, William C. " " " " "

Ellis, Rolley must. in Sept. 30, '62; vet., mustered out June 20, '65.

Hughes, George B. must. in March 30, '63; must. out July 26, '65.

Hickey, Edward " Sept. 21, '64; " "

Hurt, James D. " March 2, '65; " "

Irwin, Andrew L. " " 14, '65; " "

McConnaughy, Har. L. " " 14, '65; " "

Reed, James M. " " 26, '65; " "

Roark, James " " 16, '65; " "

Tyson, Oscar " " 10, '65; ap'd mus., m. out July 26, '65.

Younger, Jesse " " 4, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

COMPANY H.

CORPORAL.

Harris, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Oct. 23, '63, disability.

PRIVATES.

Bly, Isaac must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Dec. 22, '61, disability.

Carman, Wm. N. " " died at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 16, '61.

Dyer, Wm. F. " " vet., must. out July 26, '65.

Harris, Thomas " " " ap'd corp., must. out July 26, '65.

RECRUITS.

Bailey, Wm. F. m. in Oct. 21, '62; vet., ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.

Brown, George W. must. in March 1, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

Boylard, William H. must. in April 14, '62; vet., must. out Mar. 22, '65.

Bailey, John W. m. in Oct. 21, '62; vet., killed, Halltown, Va., Aug. 24, '64.

Ensminger, Samuel must. in Apr. 14, '62; vet., promoted 2d lieut.

Eastlack, Allen E. must. in Apr. 14, '62; vet., must. out Mar. 22, '65.

King, Peter B. must. in Mar. 4, '65; must. out July 26, '65.

Lemmon, Leonidas " " 1, '65; " " "

McVay, William H. " " " " " "

Ray, Henry M. must. in Mar. 13, '65; must. out July 26, '65.
 Thompson, John S. " " " " " "
 Thompson, Joseph " " " " " "
 Wishart, John D. " " 1, '65; " " "
 Wise, William E. " " " " " "

COMPANY I.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Megrew, John P., must. in Aug. 31, '61; promoted 1st lieut. Co. B.

SERGEANTS.

Groendyke, Henry, must. in Aug. 31, '61; promoted 2d lieut.
 Hornaday, Enos C. " " " " " "
 Hill, Daniel F. " " " " " "

CORPORALS.

Groendyke, Edward must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Megrew, Willis H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; discharged Nov. 18, '63, for
 promotion.
 Fulwider Benjamin F., must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., ap'd serg't, must.
 out July 26, '65.
 Spragne, Daniel G. must. in Aug. 31, '61; died Madison, Oct. 2, '63.
 Hills, David A. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., promoted 2d lieut. Co. B.

MUSICIANS.

Mellville, Robert J. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Mains, John F. W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '65.

WAGONER.

Flanigan, Harrison must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., must. out July 26, '65.

PRIVATEs.

Avery, John P. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Banzhaf, Nicholas must. in Aug. 31, '61; trans. to Co. B June 3, '64.
 Bloxson, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; trans. to V. R. C. June 13,
 '64, wounds received Champion Hills.
 Bremer, Noah must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Brown, Isreal must. in Aug. 31, '61; wounded Champion Hills, trans.
 V. R. C. July 13, '64.
 Brown, Samuel W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Oct. 7, '62, disability.
 Briggs, George must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Burgess, Marshall W. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Burns, William D. must. in Aug. 31, '61; trans. to Co. B June 3, '64.
 Coons, Augustus F. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Coons, Jno. W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; promoted 2d lieut. Co. G.
 Cooper, John J. must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Cordray, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. July 11, '62, disability.
 Cox, Elijah must. in Aug. 31, '61; died Helena, Ark., Feb. 4, '63.

- Curtis, William H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Dixon, George F. " " " "
 Duffy, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., trans. V. R. C. Nov. 19, '64,
 wounds received Winchester.
 Elliott, William P. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Enos, Robert C. " " " "
 Evans, Morris B. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., ap'd serg't, must. out
 July 26, '65.
 Fitzwilliam, Joseph must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Foust, Zachariah N. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Aug. 23, '63, disability.
 Ginger, George W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., ap'd corp., must. out
 July 26, '65.
 Ham, Jonathan must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Ham, John W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., died Sandy Hook, Md., Aug.
 26, '64, wounds.
 Halstead, Asbury W. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Oct. 19, '63, disability.
 Henry, Harvey C. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Hills, Francis E. " " " "
 Highland, Richardson " " " "
 Hudson, George " " " "
 Jackson, Joseph " " " "
 Lendormy, Lemuel " " " "
 Love, Byron must. in Aug. 31, '61; died Paducah, Ky., Dec. 15, '61.
 Martin, George " " " "
 McIlvain, William H. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 McKee, Benjamin F. must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. May 9, '64, disability.
 Messler, Henry P. must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., dis. Sept. 14, '64, disa-
 bility.
 Michael, Cornelius must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Oct. 19, '61, disability.
 Pavy, John W. " " Aug. 21, '62. "
 Percy, Howard must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Pearson, Silas M. must. in Aug. 31, '61; must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Pickrell, William must. in Aug. 31, '61; vet., ap'd corp., must. out
 July 26, '65.
 Quick, John B., must. in Aug. 31, '61; dis. Oct. 19, '61, disability.
 Ramsey, Nelson " " " "
 Richards, George " " must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Ristine, Albert L. " " promoted first lieutenant.
 Ross, Daniel W. " " " "
 Shellady, Eugene N. " " " "
 Slusher, Henry " " " "
 Stacey, Harrison " " must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 Stormer, John P. " " " "
 Sunderland, Peter J. " " " "

Sunderland, Marion, must. in Aug. 31, '61.
 Thomas, Marion " " died at New Orleans Oct. 4, '64.
 Wanenmacher, John " " "
 Waterman, Moses " " must. out Aug. 30, '64.
 White, William H. " " died at Memphis Aug. 20, '62.
 Williams, Sandford S. " " must. out Aug. 30, '65.
 Wilson, Johu " " " "
 Wise, Andrew J. " " " "

RECRUITS.

Balsler, Charles must. in April 7, '64; died at Sandy Hook, Md., Aug. 20, '64.
 Booher, Jasper C. must. in March 3, '65.
 Current, Henry G. " " 1, '65.
 Flannigan, George " " 28, '65; must. out July 26, '65.
 Groyn, James " April 7, '64; dis. May 15, '65, disability.
 Hendrick, Allen " Oct. 21, '62; vet., m. out July 26, '65.
 Jennison, Henry S. m. in April 7, '64; ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.
 Knapp, Charles H. m. in March 17, '64; ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.
 McConnell, James E. must. in April 7, '64; must. out July 26, '65.
 McDaniel, Thomas " March 2, '65; " "
 Meloy, Michael " " 9, '65; " "
 Mote, Andrew " " 28, '65; " "
 Nickerson, Benjamin " " 4, '65; " "
 Patterson, James m. in April 15, '64; killed at Winchester Sept. 19, '64.
 Palmer, Daniel C. must. in April 28, '64; must. out July 26, '65.
 Philipps, Cornelius A. must. in April 7, '64; must. out July 26, '65, as absent on furlough.
 Robinson, George W. must. in March 16, '64; ap'd corp., must. out July 26, '65.
 Snyder, John J. must. in March 16, '64; must. out July 26, '65.
 Soward, Rezin D. " " 14, '65; " "
 Webster, William H. m. in March 12, '64; ap'd corp., m. out July 26, '65.
 Woodrow, Edward R. must. in April 7, '64; dis. Feb. 27, '65, disability.

COMPANY K.

RECRUITS.

Ader, Adam, must. in May 9, '65; must. out July 26, '65.
 Brown, James C. " March 17, '65; " "
 Bowers, Joseph M. " " 15, '65; " "
 Biddle, Tighlman H. " " 8, '65; " "
 Gough, Sylvester " " 15, '65; " June 24, '65.
 Hamilton, Joseph E. " " 15, '65; " July 26, '65.
 Nolan, John " " 9, '65; " "
 Prather, Richard m. in March 9, '65; must. out July 26, '65, as sick on furlough.

Parrish, Jessie M. must. in March 10, '65; must. out July 26, '65.
 Stultz, James F. " " 15, '65; " "
 Waugh, Miletus A. " " 15, '65; " "
 Young, Thomas D. " Feb. 25, '65; " "

UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

Barnhart, James H., must. in March 17, '65.
 Cornelius, Jacob " " 15, '65; must. out May 19, '65.
 Cronin, Daniel " " 16, '65.
 Call, William " " 17, '65.
 Doty, Henry " Sept. 27, '64.
 Dill, John W. " March 21, '65.
 Gill, Thomas " " 18, '65.
 James, John " " 29, '65.
 Kenney, James " " 17, '65.
 Kivin, John " " 9, '65.
 Miller, Edward " Oct. 19, '64.
 Miller, David " March 16, '65.
 Marquis, Joseph " " 14, '65.
 Pinkney, Joseph " Oct. 10, '64.
 Robinson, James R. " March 30, '65.
 Talmon, John " Sept. 27, '64.
 Thayer, Willard " " 27, '64.
 Thornton, Absolom " March 17, '65; must. out May 15, '65.
 Webster, Henry " Sept. 27, '64.
 Wells, Charles " " 27, '64.

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY.

COMPANY K.

SERGEANT.

Cary, John must. in March 3, '65; must. out Sept. 5, '65.

FIFTEENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Marks, William must. in June 14, '61; promoted second lieutenant.

SERGEANTS.

Graham, William M. must. in June 14, '61; promoted first lieutenant.
 McConnell, Joseph W. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Aug. 2, '62, disability.
 Moliere, Thomas must. in June 14, '61; des. at Murfreesboro Jan. 15, '63.
 Harvey, John T. must. in June 14, '61; promoted second lieutenant.

CORPORALS.

Ollman, James H. N. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Oct. 9, '61, disability.
 Burcham, Harrison D. m. in June 14, '61; des. at Chattanooga April 30, '64.
 Grey, William F. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.

Nelson, William must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61, disability.
 Walker, Frederick must. in June 14, '61; trans. to non-com. staff.
 Dent, Samuel F. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
 Gilbert, Robert B. m. in June 14, '61; killed at Mission Ridge Nov. 25, '65.
 Cowan, William must. in June 14, '61; des. Aug. 18, '62.

MUSICIANS.

Gibe, John J. must. in June 14, '61; trans. to 17th reg. May 30, '64.
 Kennedy, Joseph W. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61, disability.

WAGONER.

Everson, Jacob must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 3, '62, disability.

PRIVATEES.

Ammerman, George must. in June 14, '61; died Oct. 17, '61.
 Anderson, Richard H. must. in June 14, '61; des. Oct. 2, '62, Louisville.
 Barrett, James B. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
 Beal, Henry must. in June 14, '61; wounded Stone River, must. out
 June 25, '62.
 Bennett, Thomas J. must. in June 14, '61; des. Aug. 18, '62, must. out
 Sept. 30, '65.
 Belto, Joseph F. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
 Bolles, James must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
 Bowers, Solomon must. in June 14, '61; died Nov. 26, '63, by wounds
 received at Mission Ridge.
 Bolser, George W. must. in June 14, '61; des. Oct. 2, '62, Louisville.
 Brady, Thomas must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '62.
 Burnett, Abraham must. in June 14, '61; died Dec. 17, '61.
 Burrows, James must. in June 14, '61; vet. trans. 17th reg. May 30, '64.
 Burrows, Hugh must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61, disability.
 Campbell, William H. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
 Cassel, Jefferson must. in June 14, '61; dis. March 3, '63.
 Charles, Marion must. in June 14, '61; ap'd corp., must. out June 25, '64.
 Cooley, Silas must. in June 14, '61; died Dec. 17, '63, by wounds received
 at Mission Ridge.
 Crewce, Pleasant must. in June 14, '61; trans. 4th U. S. cav. Dec. 5, '62.
 Creek, William R. must. in June 14, '61; died Nov. 26, '63, by wounds
 received at Mission Ridge.
 Crew, Charles P. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
 Dryden, William H. m. in June 14, '61; ap'd sergt. m. out June 25, '64.
 Ellis, Ashel R. must. in June 14, '61; des. at Chattanooga April 30, '64.
 Edwards, William m. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. to 17th regt May 30, '64.
 Emmerson, Reuben m. in June 14, '61; killed at Mission Ridge Nov. 25, '63.
 Evans, Thomas B. must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 14, '62, disability.
 Fliniaux, Alfred must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
 Gardner, Daniel must. in June 14, '61; des. at Murfreesboro Jan. 13, '63.

- Gundram, Godfrey must. in June 14, '61; appointed commissary sergeant.
- Hamilton, Joseph A. must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 5, '63.
- Hammer, Fred. must. in June 14, '61; ap't corp., must. out June 25, '64.
- Hartman, William m. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.
- Hessler, Oliver must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- Hess, William L. must. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.
- Hill, Philip must. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.
- Hill, James A. must. in June 14, '61; died Jan. 17, '62.
- Horton, Henry must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- Husband, Henry must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- Jackson, William must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- Lakin, John T. must. in June 14, '61; ap't corp., must. out June 25, '64.
- Leach, Francis M. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61, disability.
- Long, John must. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.
- Linn, John W. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- McCullough, William must. in June 14, '61; des. at Louisville Oct. 2, '62.
- McCoy, George W. must. in June 14, '61; des. Aug. 18, '62.
- McDonald, Thomas must. in June 14, '61; died Oct. 14, '61.
- McDonough, Thomas must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 6, '62, disability.
- Mercer, Henry H. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- Miller, Etto J. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- Mowery, Christian R. must. in June 14, '61; dis. July 16, '62, disability.
- Moore, William P. must. in June 14, '61; died Feb. 5, '63, by wounds received at Stone River.
- Nettleton, Daniel W. must. in June 14, '61; transferred to company C; promoted 2d lieutenant.
- O'Daniel, George W. must. in June 14, '61; died Dec. 8, '62.
- Oliver, Joseph E. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Dec. 9, '62, disability.
- Osborn, Commodore P. must. in June 14, '61; des. July 1, '62.
- Perry, Albert must. in June 14, '61; des. at Nashville March 16, '62.
- Phillips, Sidney must. in June 14, '61; des. Oct. 19, '62.
- Pruet, Merida must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- Ripetto, James must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- Roberts, George W. must. in June 14, '61; must. out June 25, '64.
- Sailors, Robert F. must. in June 14, '61; died Feb. 18, '63, by wounds received at Stone River.
- Schmall, John A. must. in June 14, '61; killed at Stone river Dec. 31, '62.
- Smith, Oliver P. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, '61.
- Smith, William R. must. in June 14, '61; dis. April 18, wounds received at Stone river.
- Stockton, John D. must. in June 14, '61; died in Libby prison, wounds received at Stone river.
- Stephens, Edward P. m. in June 14, '61; ap't corp., m. out June 25, '64.
- Sittinger, Adam must. in June 14, '61; killed at Stone river Dec. 31, '62.

- Stout, David must. in June 14, '61; died Feb. 25, '62.
 Stoffen, Henry must. in June 14, '61; killed at Stone river Dec. 31, '62.
 Summers, Nathan must. in June 14, '61; des. at Nashville March 16, '62.
 Sween, Tilghman A. H. must. in June 14, '61; died March 8, '63.
 Tyson, John C. must. in June 14, '61; died Dec. 10, '63, wounds received at Mission Ridge.
 Upshaw, James m. in June 14, '61; ap't wagoner; m. out June 25, '64.
 Vancleve, William M. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Aug. 8, '62, disability.
 Wall, Charles B. must. in June 14, '61; des. Nov. 7, '62.
 Waltz, Frederick m. in June 14, '61; killed at Mission Ridge Nov. 25, '63.
 White, Albert M. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Feb. 7, '63.
 White, Andrew J. m. in June 14, '61; vet., trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.
 Wilson, Lorenzo must. in June 14, '61; des. at Louisville Dec. 9, '61.
 Wilsey, George W. m. in June 14, '61; ap't sergt; m. out June 25, '64.
 Winings, Benjamin L. must. in June 14, '61; dis. Nov. 18, 61, disability.
 Williams, Emery m. in June 14, '61; killed at Stone river Dec. 31, '62.
 Woodbridge, Thomas (William) must. in June 14, '61; transferred to company F June 25, '61.

RECRUITS.

- Gappin, Samuel must. in Dec. 20, '63; must. out June 8, '65.
 McGrew, Milton must. in March 14, '62; trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.
 Robinson, Albert M. must. in Jan. 1, '62; trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.
 Showen, Daniel P. must. in Feb. 29, '64; trans. 17th regt May 30, '64.
 Siebring, Jesse must. in June 14, '61; des. at Greensburgh, Indiana, July 1, '61.

SIXTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY — THREE YEARS.

UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

- | | | |
|------------------------------------------|---|---|
| Anderson, Joseph, must. in Oct. 20, '64. | | |
| Archer, George | " | " |
| Conway, James | " | " |
| Hanson, James | " | " |
| Morris, Charles | " | " |
| Ward, Henry | " | " |
| Walzel, William | " | " |
| Way, Samuel | " | " |

SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

PRIVATEES.

- Aldridge, William, must. in June 12, '61; dis. Sept. 17, '61, disability.
 Endicott, Geo. W., m. in June 12, '61; vet., corp., m. out Aug. 8, '65.

UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

- Williams, David, must. in Oct. 25, '64.

EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY — THREE YEARS.

COMPANY H.

PRIVATE.

Lloyd, Edmund, must. in Aug. 16, '61; des. May 16, '63.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT INFANTRY — THREE YEARS.

COMPANY E.

RECRUITS.

Simons, Price, must. in Jan. 7, '64; trans. to 20th reg., reorganized.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY — AFTERWARD FIRST REGIMENT
HEAVY ARTILLERY.

COMPANY H.

MUSICIAN.

Lough, Geo. W., must. in July 24, '61; must. out July 31, '64.

PRIVATE.

Lough, Thomas W., must. in July 24, '61; vet., must. out Jan. 13, '66.

Lough, Thomas J., m. in July 24, '61; vet., m. out Jan. 13, '66, corp.

Lough, John H. " " dis. Nov. 11, '61, disability.

Moody, Foster M. " " must. out July 31, '64.

Musgrove, John A. " " killed, Baton Rouge, Aug. 5, '62.

Yelton, John " " "

RECRUITS.

Edwards, Willis, must. in Jan. 14, '62; vet., dis. Oct. 13, '65, disability.

Lough, Jacob L., m. in Mar. 29, '64; died, Baton Rouge, Sept. 27, '64.

Phillips, James, must. in Jan. 14, '62; must. out Jan. 14, '65.

UNASSIGNED RECRUITS.

Ashton, Charles, must. in Sept. 9, '64.

Green, John " " "

Hunt, George " 20, '64.

Newcomber, Wm. " 9, '64.

Swift, Oliver P. " 7, '64.

TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

SERGEANT.

Manburn, William H., must. in Aug. 30, '61; vet., must. out Sept. 21, '64,
as private.

RECRUITS.

Baldwin, Thomas, must. in Nov. 15, '64; must. out Nov. 14, '65.

Jones, Francis M., must. in Nov. 11, '64; must. out Aug. 28, '65.

Smith, Daniel, must. in Nov. 25, '64; died at Macon, Miss., Oct. 2, '65.

COMPANY G.

RECRUITS.

Armstrong, Thomas J., m. in Mar. 3, '62; vet., m. out Jan. 10, '66.
 Cave, Hiram L., must. in Sept. 10, '62; must. out Sept. 6, '65.
 Jackson, Harvey, must. in Mar. 3, '62; vet., died Donaldsonville, La.,
 July 30, '64.
 Peterson, Samuel, must. in Mar. 3, '62; died Cassville, Mo., Nov. 5, '62.
 Boyce, James G., must. in Sept. 24, '64; must. out Sept. 6, '65.
 Burk, Samuel L. " " " "
 Davis, John " " " "
 Shellhouse, Conrad H. " " " "

THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY A.

PRIVATES.

Strawn, William, must. in Sept. 20, '61; dis. June 20, '63, disability.

COMPANY I.

PRIVATES.

Bilboe, Archibald, must. in Sept. 20, '61; dis. June 9, '62, wounds received at Ft. Donelson and Shiloh.
 Bnshong, Frederick M., m. in Sept. 20, '61; dis. Jan. 27, '62, disability.

RECRUITS.

Hutton, William, must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Dec. 8, '65.

THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Fitzpatrick, Michael, must. in Nov. 24, '61; promoted 2d lieutenant.

SERGEANTS.

McMahon, Timothy, must. in Nov. 24, '61; must. out Jan. 13, '65.

WAGONER.

McMahon, John, must. in Nov. 24, '61; must. out Oct. 17, '64.

COMPANY E.

PRIVATES.

Figg, William, must. in Dec. 14, '61; des., joined regular army.
 O'Connor, Patrick, " " killed, Marietta, Ga., July 4, '64.
 Woodruff, Charles, " " died June 13, '62.
 Carroll, Andrew, " " trans. to V.R.C. Mar. 10, '65.

THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY H.

CORPORALS.

Patton, David H., must. in Sept. 18, '61; promoted 1st lieutenant.

PRIVATES.

- Brush, John C., must. in Sept. 18, '61.
 Logan, Joseph L. " " must. out Sept. 18, '64, as corp.
 Martin, John L. " " vet., promoted captain Co. A.
 Milligan, John W., must. in Oct. 4, '61.
 Richards, William J., must. in Sept. 18, '61.
 Steele, James N., must. in Sept. 18, '61.
 Patton, Luther H., must. in Oct. 20, '64; died, Chattanooga, Feb. 20, '65.
 Patton, Joseph A. must. in Jan. 14, '64; prom. U.S. col. troops, declined.
 Sterrett, Joseph E., must. in Dec. 28, '63; vet., must. out July 15, '65,
 as commissary sergeant.
 Richardson, Chauncey, must. in Oct. 20, '64; died, Beaufort, S. C., May
 5, '65.

EIGHTH CAVALRY, THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

COMP'NY L.

PRIVATES.

- Straley, Calvin, must. in Jan. 19, '64.

FORTIETH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY B.

PRIVATES.

- Groves, John W., must. in Nov. 27, '61; vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65.
 Stump, Ephraim, must. in Apr. 7, '64; died, Jeffersonville, May 27, '64.

COMPANY C.

CORPORALS.

- Kennedy, William must. in Dec. 6, '61; died Bowling Green, Ky.
 Mar. 19, '62.
 Fullenwider, Robert A. must. in Dec. 6, '61; dis. Feb. 9, '63, disability.
 Benham, Henry " " must. out Dec. 6, '64.
 Riley, John " " dis. Dec. 20, '62.
 Rice, Jonathan " " must. out Dec. 6, '64.

WAGONER.

- Hatcher, Jesse must. in Dec. 6, '61; dis. Aug. 27, '63, disability.

PRIVATES.

- Bennett, James W. m. in Dec. 6, '61; dis. May —, '64, wounds.
 Britton, William F. " " de. June 18, '63.
 Browning, Henry C. " " dis. July 23, '62.
 Brush, James R. " " dis. June 18, '65.
 Burton, James H. " " must. out Dec. 6, '63.
 Bunker, George W. " " dis., loss of arm.
 Connell, Moses " " killed at Kenesaw, June 27, '64.
 Davis, Josiah " " died Nov. 25, '63, wounds.

| | |
|----------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| Dirr, John M. | must. in Dec. 6, '61; must. out June 14, '65. |
| Doyle, Farmer I. | " " trans. to V.R.C. Aug. 5, '63, must. out Nov. 17, '65. |
| Elrod, James | " " |
| Fordyce, Henry | " " |
| Hamilton, Clinton | " " died July 25, '62. |
| Hamilton, Thomas | " " killed in action June 14, '64. |
| Hanna, Robert C. H. | " " killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63. |
| Hanna, James M. | " " died Feb. 4, '64, wounds. |
| Harrall, Perry | " " vet., m. out Dec. 21, '65, as sergeant. |
| Harrall, John T. | " " " " " " |
| Harwood, Jackson | " 18, '61; discharged |
| James, Peter | " 6, '61; vet., m. out Dec. 21, '65, hos. steward. |
| Laforce, William R. | " " dis. Nov. 15, '63. |
| Mayes, Joseph | " " dis. May 6, '62. |
| McKinsey, John | " " " " |
| Michael, Harvey | " 12, '61; died at Nashville, May 8, '62. |
| Monfort, John C. | " 6, '61; died Nov. 26, '62, wounds. |
| Moore, Allen | " " died at Chattanooga, May 25, '64. |
| Moore, Harvey | " 12, '61; des. April 8, '62. |
| Patton, George W. | " 6, '61; trans. to V.R.C. |
| Phillips, Michael | " " died Jan. 7, '62. |
| Rush, Jesse T. | " " vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp. |
| Seaman, James H. | " " must. out Dec. 6, '63. |
| Seaman, John J. | " " dis. May 5, '64, wounds. |
| Sheppard, William T. | " " dis. June 18, '65. |
| Sinnett, James E. | " " dis. June 27, '64, wounds. |
| Shelton, James R. | " " killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63. |
| Smith, William | " " died at Murfreesboro, April 7, '63. |
| Stilwell, Stephen A. | " " promoted captain. |
| Sullivan, Patrick | " " des. Feb. 18, '63. |
| Thompson, James R. | " " dis., wounds. |
| Vanceve, Aaron | " " must. out Dec. 6, '63. |
| Vanceve, William N. | " 10, '61; died at Nashville, April 12, '62. |
| Webb, Edwin G. | " 6, '61; des. Dec. 14, '64. |
| White, John W. | " " must. out Dec. 6, '63. |
| Wible, Robert B. | " " dis. Dec. 11, '62. |
| Willis, James P. | " " dis. June 18, '65. |
| Willis, Lindsay A. | " " vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65, as sergt. |
| Woodgate, James | " " dis. May —, '62, disability. |

RECRUITS.

| | |
|------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|
| Conner, Caleb W. | must. in Sept. 13, '62; died at Nashville, Oct. 22, '64. |
| Cault, David | must. in Sept. 12, '62; must. out Sept. 11, '65. |
| Gault, Lemuel | " " " " June 14, '65. |

Groves, John m. in Sept. 13, '62; dis. June 9, '63, wounds received at Stone River.
 Groves, Aquilla W. must. in Sept. 13, '62; must. out June 14, '65, as corp.
 Huff, Richard must. in Mar. 16, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.
 Harroll, Francis must. in Feb. 2, '65; " " "
 McMane, Anderson m. in Sept. 13, '62; m. out June 3, '65, 1st sergt.
 Moody, Thomas M. " " " June 14, '65.
 McMane, David H. must. in March 23, '62; must. out Nov. 28, '65.
 Oliver, William must. in Oct. 6, '62; died June 27, '64, wounds.
 O'Brien, Joseph W. must. in Oct. 10, '62; promoted 1st lieutenant.
 Rusk, Richard L. must. in April 7, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as sergt.
 Stamp, Samuel must. in Feb. 24, '65; must. out Sept. 19, '65.
 Winmore, George W. must. in Oct. 21, '62; must. out Oct. 24, '65.

COMPANY G.

SERGEANTS.

Webster, John C. must. in Dec. 10, '61; promoted 2d lieutenant, dis., wounds.
 Curnett, Wm. W. " " must. out Dec. 10, '64, 1st sergt.

CORPORALS.

Kirkpatrick, C. H. m. in Dec. 10, '61; vet., promoted captain.
 Hamilton, Joseph " " vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65, as sergt.
 Livingstone, Daniel " " must. out Dec. 10, '64, as sergt.
 Hiatt, Samuel R. " " " " "

MUSICIAN.

Reynolds, Stephen must. in Dec. 10, '61; des. Nov. 4, '62.

PRIVATES.

Elrod, Samuel N. m. in Dec. 10, '61; died June 28, '64, wounds.
 Grove, Vincent " " died Louisville, Ky., Jan. 30, '62.
 Haines, Cornelius " " vet., dis. June 30, '65.
 Henderson, Owen " " vet., missing in action at Franklin, Tenn.
 Hobbs, Leroy " " des. Nov. 4, '62.
 Krauss, George " " killed Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
 Kruge, George J. " 11, '61; vet., must. out Dec. 10, '64.
 Livingston, Jasper " 10, '61; " " "
 Matthews, Washington " " vet., dis. by order War Dept. Sept. 1, '65.
 Matthews, Marion " " vet., must. out Dec. 21, '65, corp.
 Patterson, Joseph " " dis. April 18, '63, wounds.
 Peede, William F. " " died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Feb. 28, '63.
 Reese, Francis M. " " died at Munfordsville, Ky., Mar. 18, '62.

Slavens, Henry, must. in Dec. 23, '61; must. out. Dec. 10, '64.
 Smith, George " 21, '61; dis. May 7, '62.
 Strader, William " 10, '61; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.
 Switzer, William " " des. Nov. 22, '61.
 Thayer, Caleb " " dis. Jan. 3, '63, disability.
 Vancurren, James H. " " must. out Dec. 10, '64.
 Wilson, James M. " " died —, '62.

RECRUITS.

Boyle, John F. must. in Dec. 30, '62; dis. June 19, '65.
 Hamilton, Alfred H. m. in Oct. 10, '62; m. out Oct. 25, '65, as sergt.
 Hutchinson, William must. in Dec. 20, '63; kld. Keneway, June 27, '64.

COMPANY H.

RECRUITS.

Alwood, Henry M. must. in Sept. 17, '62; died April 18, '63.
 Barr, John W. must. in Jan. 8, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.
 Belton, Joseph " " died March 28, '65.
 Battley, William " " must. out Nov. 21, '65.
 Coombs, John " " " Dec. 21, '65.
 Cooper, John R. " " trans. to V.R.C. April 12, '65.
 Dooley, Jerome B. " " must. out May 22, '65.
 Eastlock, Samuel J. " " dis. July 30, '64.
 Farmer, Isom B. " Oct. 23, '64; must. out Oct. 27, '65.
 Fullenwider, Newton I. " Jan. 8, '64; " "
 Farise, William R. " " 6, '64; " "
 Ham, James A. " Feb. 10, '64; died Aug. 20, '64.
 Hibler, Scott W. " Sept. 25, '62; dis. Feb. 18, '63.
 Hickman, John " Jan. 8, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.
 Jarrett, Abner " " " July 2, '65.
 Long, Thomas A. " " " Jan. 27, '66.
 McIntosh, Taylor " Sept. 25, '64; died Dec. 1st, '63, wounds.
 Moore, George W. " Jan. 8, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65, as corp.
 Moore, Harrison T. " " died, May 29, '64, wounds received
 at Resaca.
 McIntosh, George W. " " must. out Dec. 21, '65.
 Mayse, Joseph " " " Sept. 16, '65.
 O'Brien, Joseph W. " Oct. 10, '62; promoted 1st lieutenant.
 Osborn, Charles " Jan. 8, '64; died at Texana, Tex., Nov. 16, '65.
 Palmer, John " Oct. 10, '62; must. out Oct. 22, '65.
 Porter, Milton H. " Sept. 4, '62; died June 30, '64, wounds received
 at Kenesaw.
 Palmer, Jacob T. " Feb. 10, '64; dis. June 24, '65.
 Rogers, George W. " Jan. 8, '64; missing in action at Franklin, supposed killed.

Reed, John A. must. in Jan. 8, '64; must. out Sept. 21, '65.
 Smith, Chauncey " " " June 30, '65.
 Shepherd, Henry A. " Feb. 10, '64; " Dec. 21, '65.
 Sharp, Joseph R. " Jan. 8, '64; " "
 Thompson, William A. " " " "
 Warbritton, Henry W. " Sept. 2, '62; dis. March 8, '63.
 Walever, Aaron W. " Jan. 8, '64; must. out Dec. 21, '65.
 Walever, Sylvester S. " " " "
 Wilson, Robert " " dis. June 22, '65.
 Watts, William H. " " must. out Sept. 21, '65.

FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY D.

PRIVATEES.

Smith, Hamilton L. must. in March 23, '65; must. out Aug. 9, '65.

FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY A.

PRIVATEES.

Cook, Samuel G. m. in Dec. 13, '61; vet., m. out Dec. 13, '65, as serg't.
 Cook, John R. " " " " as corp.

COMPANY C.

PRIVATEES.

Thompson, David must. in Dec. 14, '61; dis. May 15, '63, disability.

COMPANY F.

PRIVATEES.

Overman, William A. must. in Dec. 14, '61; died at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 21, '61.

Overman, John M. must. in Dec. 14, '61; deserted Dec. 15, '61.

COMPANY K.

RECRUITS.

Butcher, Francis M. m. in Oct. 10, '64; m. out Dec. 13, '65, substitute.

FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY B.

RECRUITS.

Bratton, Samuel B. must. in Jan. 8, '64; must. out July 26, '64.
 Burdit, Albert " 14, '64; vet., must. out July 25, '65.
 Calfee, Alfred W. " " " "
 Higgins, William I. " " " "
 Hollins, Bialby m. in Oct. 18, '64; vet., m. out July 25, '65, drafted.

McLaughlin, John W. must. in Oct. 24, '62; must. out July 25, '65.
 McKenzie, Joseph " Dec. 1, '63; " "
 McKenzie, Mordecai " " " June —, '65.
 Roberts, James W. " 8, '63; " July 17, '65.
 Stump, James W. " 1, '63; " "

COMPANY E.

RECRUITS.

Packer, Andrew J., must. in March 1, '62; must. out July 15, '65.

SIXTY-THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY A.

CORPORAL.

Elliott, John T. must. in May 3, '62, must. out May 3, '65.

COMPANY H.

RECRUITS.

Brush, David B. must. in Sept. 4, '62; dis. Oct. 1, '63, disability.

SEVENTY-SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY B.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Herron, William must. in July 14, '62; promoted 1st lieutenant.

SERGEANTS.

Maxwell, Robert must. in July 15, '62; promoted 1st lieutenant.
 Robinson, Charles M. " 27, '62; " 2d lieutenant.
 Grubb, Joseph " 14, '62; dis. March 25, '63.
 Hauver, Barnett " 14, '62; must. out July 24, '65, as private.

CORPORALS.

Greene, Thomas C. must. in July 21, '62; must. out July 24, '65, as sergeant.
 Herr, Benjamin L. " 14, '62; must. out July 24, '65, as sergeant.
 Montgomery, William B. " 19, '62; killed by guerillas near Lebanon, Tenn., April 4, '63.
 Keese, Thomas " " must. out June 24, '65.
 Bridges, John " " dis. March 9, '63.
 Clain, John " " must. out July 24, '65.
 McClean, William C. " 17, '62; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 17, '63.
 Richestine, Jacob G. " 19, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

MUSICIANS.

Waldron, James must. in July 19, '62; must. out July 24, '65.
 Townsley, Charles " 15, '62; dis. Feb. 20, '63.

WAGONER.

Christman, Matthias must. in July 19, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

PRIVATES.

Andrews, Joel H. must. in July 9, '62; dis. May 1, '63.
 Anderson, Austin B. " Aug. 9, '62; must. out July 24, '65.
 Bechner, Marion " July 19, '62; " "
 Brown, Solon " " 18, '62; " "
 Bannister, William " Aug. 9, '62; " "
 Bannister, Enoch " " " " "
 Callahan, William H. " " " " "
 Castor, Franklin " July 19, '62; " "
 Cowan, Samuel " Aug. 9, '62; " "
 Childers, Robert " " 19, '62; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn.,
 Jan. 26, '63.
 Castor, Isaac N. " July 19, '62; dis. May 28, '63.
 Carnes, Joseph " 22, '62; dis. May 19, '63.
 Dodd, George W. " 25, '62; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Nov.
 27, '63.
 Doyle, Sanford " 19, '62; died Louisville, Ky., Dec. 14, '62.
 Doherty, James " 14, '62; must. out July 14, '65, as corp.
 Drenman, John W. " 19, '62; dis. June 10, '63.
 Davisson, Nathan " Aug. 9, '62; must. out July 25, '65.
 Doss, John E. " " left wounded Okolona, Miss.,
 Feb. 22, '94; supposed dead.
 Goble, Jasper " " dis. June 26, '63.
 Goble, Thomas " " trans. to marine squadron July
 1, '63.
 Grubbs, Samuel " " died at Camp Dennison, Feb.
 11, '63.
 Grubbs, John " " dis. Jan. 13, '63.
 Goodman, Jacob " July 19, '62; must. out July 24, '65.
 Grist, Alva C. " " " "
 Hamilton, Sanford " " dis. Feb. 8, '63.
 Hoover, Henry " " must. out July 24, '65, as serg't.
 Hatfield, Thomas " " dis. Jan. 15, '63.
 Hashberger, Noah " " died at Bowling Green, Ky.,
 June 18, '63.
 Harris, John " 27, '62; dis. June 10, '63.
 Hixson, Theodore " Aug. 9, '62; must. out July 24, '65.
 Hollingsworth, Pinson " " " "
 Henshaw, John M. " " died at Murfreesboro, Tenn.,
 May 22, '63.
 Harris, John L. " " died at Bowling Green, Ky.,
 Nov. 15, '62.

| | |
|----------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Harris, Jonah, | must. in Aug. 9, '62; dis. July 4, '63. |
| Henderson, William | " " must. out July 24, '65, as corp. |
| Ingersoll, Martin | " 19, '62; " " |
| Johnson, Benjamin | " " dis. June 25, '63. |
| Joyce, Robert T. | " " must. out July 4, '65. |
| Jackson, Elbridge | " " died Gallatin, Tex., Jan. 10, '63. |
| Jackson, Athol | " 9, '62; " 12, '63. |
| Lowman, David A. | " " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Miller, Enoch | " " " " as 1st serg't. |
| Laughlin, Nathan M. | " 19, '62; dis. March 15, '64. |
| Martin, David | " 9, '62; wd. and c'pt. Chickamauga Sept. 19, '63; supposed to be dead. |
| Mills, William H. | " " died at New Albany, May 15, '63. |
| Mershon, Shubal | " 19, '62; trans. to marine squadron July 1, '63. |
| Monohan, David | " " died Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 18, '63. |
| Martz, Jacob | " " dis. March 15, '64. |
| Miller, Jasper | " July 17, '62; dis. May 26, '63. |
| McCoy, James F. | " Aug. 9, '62; dis. June 9, '63. |
| McCoy, Boyd L. | " " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Moorman, Miles | " July 19, '62; dis. Sept. 18, '62. |
| O'Harion, Henry | " " dis. March 8, '63. |
| Patton, Aaron | " Aug. 9, '62; killed, accident, Columbia, Tenn., Sept. 5, '64. |
| Powers, David F. | " July 19, '62; must. in July 24, '65. |
| Patton, Albert | " Aug. 9, '62; " " |
| Picket, Nathan | " July 19, '62; died at Bardstown, Ky., Nov. 16, '62. |
| Rhoades, John | " " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Shurr, John A. | " 22, '62; " " |
| Peters, John H. | " 19, '62; dis. Feb. 10, '63. |
| Ruckelle, John C. F. | " Aug. 9, '62; des. Oct. 28, '62. |
| Sellers, James | " " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Sands, David A. | " " " " |
| Strain, Andrew | " 21, '62; " " |
| Smith, Abijah | " 9, '62; " " |
| Trickey, David S. | " July 19, '62; died at Selma, Ala., Oct. 17, '63. |
| Vannice, Isaac B. | " 15, '62; must. out July 24, '65, as corp. |
| Vannice, John W. | " Aug. 9, '62; dis. June 9, '63. |
| Wright, Henry F. | " July 15, '62; died at Frankfort, Ky., Nov. 10, '62. |
| White, Francis A. | " 16, '62; must. out July 24, '65. |
| Wilson, Joseph | " Aug. 9, '62; dis. June 26, '63. |
| Wilson, George M. | " " must. out July 24, '65. |

Wilson, Henry M. must. in Aug. 9, '62; must. out July 24, '65.
 Walters, Harvey " July 19, '62; " "
 Wright, Elam P. " July 17, '62; died at Columbia, Tenn., April
 25, '64.

RECRUITS.

Myers, Richard, must. in Nov. 12, '64; drowned at Macon, Ga., May 8, '65.

COMPANY E.

SERGEANTS.

Park, Elijah, must. in July 19, '62; deserted Nov. 21, '62.
 Ashby, William " " died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 27, '62.
 Medearis, James W. " 25, '62; must. out July 24, '65, as private.
 Plunkitt, John W. " " promoted 2d lieut.

CORPORALS.

Conningham, Edmund H., m. in July 25, '62; m. out June —, '65.
 Montgomery, Simpson " " trans. to V.R.C., July 1, '64.
 Maxwell, Samuel C. " " dis. Oct. 27, '62.
 Mahan, William H. " " promoted 2d lieut.
 Harris, James " " must. out July 24, '65.

MUSICIANS.

Greenburg, John, must. in July 25, '62; must. out July 24, '65.
 Webster, John H. " " died at New Albany.

WAGONER.

Ellis, Alfred P., must. in July 25, '62; must. out July 24, '65.

PRIVATES.

Avery, Whiting A., must. in July 25, '62; must. out July 24, '65.
 Albuston, Silas W. " trans. to V. R. C.
 Barton, Madison " dis. Sept. 30, '63.
 Bible, John C. " must. out July 24, '65.
 Chambers, Andrew J. " "
 Cobb, Uriah " "
 Campbell, John F. " dis. March 8, '63.
 Coombs, John N. " dis. Nov. 28, '63.
 Coombs, Demman J. " must. out July 24, '65.
 Doyl, Harrison " "
 Doyl, Allen " "
 Cumess, Henry " dis. —, '63, disability.
 Dungan, John W. " "
 Deans, George " must. out July 24, '65, as corp.
 Edwards, Michael H. " must. out July 24, '65.
 Edwards, John W. " dis. Feb. 24, '63.
 Fletcher, Jonathan " dis. Nov. 11, '62.
 Gannon, George W. " died at Murfreesboro, April
 18, '63.

| | |
|-----------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| Gill, Jonathan, | must. in July 25, '62; trans. to V. R. C., July 1, '63. |
| Haywood, Thomas | " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Hobbs, Horatio | " died at New Albany, Dec. 7, '63. |
| Hamilton, Nathaniel | " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Insley, William A. | " " |
| Jones, John E. B. | " " |
| Keeney, John | " " |
| Keeney, James | " " |
| Insley, David W. | " died at Murfreesboro, April 27, '63. |
| Johnson, Pussley J. | " discharged. |
| Keys, William G. | " died in Andersonville Prison, July 26, '64. |
| Kirkpatrick, Milton | " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Kendall, James K. | " " |
| Lefland, Alfred | " " |
| Miller, Henry | " " |
| Montgomery, George W. | " " as sergt. |
| McClemrock, Lemuel B. | " " |
| Mason, Omer W. | " " |
| Menagh, Robert J. | " " |
| Meadows, — | " " |
| Mason, Francis M. | " " |
| Kesterson, George S. | " dis. Sept. 8, '63. |
| Nutt, James H. | " trans. to marine brig. —, '63. |
| Nicholson, William W. | " dis. Feb. 2, '63. |
| O'Neil, John | " dis. Feb. 24, '63. |
| Newkirk, Abner M. | " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Neeley, John A. | " died at Murfreesboro, May 28, '63. |
| Peters, Henry S. | " died at New Albany, Oct. 27, '62. |
| Piggott, Joseph | " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Plunkitt, George W. | " " |
| Plunkitt, Levi H. | " trans. to V. R. C. July 1, '63. |
| Pointer, William | " dis. Jan. 17, '63. |
| Quick, Stebbins | " dis. Feb. 2, '63. |
| Quick, Harrison | " dis. Nov. 11, '62. |
| Randel, Abram B. | " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Romley, Ambrose | " m. out July 24, '65, as sergt. |
| Reed, Henry | " dis. Nov. 5, '62. |
| Ross, James | " must. out July 24, '65. |
| Rice, Henry E. | " " |
| Swindler, Calvin E. | " " |
| Shepherd, Israel H. | " " |

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|
| Shepherd, John T. | must. in July 25, '62 ; must. out July 24, '65, as corp. |
| Stockton, Theodore | “ “ |
| Totten, Jasper | “ “ |
| Slavins, John W. | “ died at New Albany, Nov. 20, '62. |
| Steward, John J. | “ died at Louisville, July 21, '63. |
| Thorp, George B. | “ died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 11, '63. |
| Tennery, Tristom B. | “ dis. July 10, '64, wounds. |
| Winter, Daniel W. | “ must. out July 24, '65. |
| Wright, James W. | “ died at Murfreesboro, June 5, '63. |
| Warbritton, Andy | “ dis. March 23, '63. |
| Wood, John C. | “ killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, '63. |
| Walton, James W. | “ dis. Feb. 17, '63. |
| Williams, James H. | “ must. out July 24, '65. |
| Zoller, George F. | “ “ |

FOURTH CAVALRY, SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

COMPANY I.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Knox, James C., must. in Aug. 11, '62 ; promoted 2d lieut.

COMMISSARY SERGEANT.

Man, Thomas C., must. in Aug. 8, 1862 ; must. out June 29, '65.

SERGEANT.

Brown, William S., must. in Aug. 15, '62 ; must. out June 29, '65.

CORPORALS.

Coffman, John H., m. in Aug. 14, '62 ; must. out June 29, '65.

Jennison, Albert C. “ 11, '62 ; dis. March 7, '63.

FARRIER.

Bayless, George, must. in Aug. 11, '62 ; killed at Mumfordsville, Ky., Dec. 25, '62.

PRIVATES.

Cora, Wilbur F., m. in Aug. 11, '62 ; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 29, '64.

Holbrook, Abel S. “ “ trans. to V.R.C. June 20, '64.

Jarrett, Henry “ “ must. out June 25, '65.

Moffitt, William H. “ 4, '62 ; prom. asst. surg. 5th Tenn. Cav.

Peters, John W. “ 11, '62 ; dis. Nov. 5, '62.

Wade, Isaac “ “ “

Hobson, John C. “ 15, '62 ; trans. to V.R.C. May 1, '64.

Holliday, Daniel M. “ “ must. out June 29, '65.

Blackburn, William, m. in Aug. 15, '62; died Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 12, '63.
 Mahorney, Chas. H. " 12, '62; dis. April 30, '62.
 Marrs, John S. " 11, '62; dis. Sept. 1, '63.

EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT — THREE YEARS.

COMPANY F.

PRIVATEES.

Laymon, Wilson H., must. in Aug. 11, '62; promoted 2d lieut.

COMPANY K.

SERGEANTS.

Ristine, Harley S., m. in Aug. 11, '62; dis. Feb. 13, '63.
 Holloway, George W., must. in Aug. 17, '62; des. Jan. 20, '63.
 Snyder, Benjamin F., m. in Aug. 12, '62; m. out June 6, '65, as sergt.

CORPORALS.

Blair, John W. Jr., must. in Aug. 12, '62; dis. Feb. 3, '63.
 Spilman, Robert B., must. in Aug. 11, '63; promoted cap.
 Barton, William, must. in Aug. 15, '62; des. Nov. 20, '62.
 McClelland, Alfred J., must. in Aug. 15, '62; dis. Jan. 14, '63.
 Engle, John B., must. in Aug. 15, '62; must. out June 6, '65.

MUSICIANS.

Naylor, Charles, must. in Aug. 22, '62; died at Bowling Green, Ky.,
 Nov. 1, '62.

WAGONER.

Vanhook, Andrew J., m. in Aug. 18, '62; trans. to V. R. C. Sept. 1, '63.

PRIVATEES.

Allhands, George, must. in Aug. 16, '62; dis. May 12, '63.
 Baldwin, William J., must. in Aug. 18, '62; must. out June 6, '65.
 Ball, Oliver, must. in Aug. 18, '62; must. out June 6, '65.
 Beard, Thomas J., must. in Aug. 22, '62; dis. Jan. 14, '63.
 Burk, George W., must. in Aug. 23, '62.
 Carroll, Joseph S., must. in Aug. 25, '62; dis. Dec. 29, '63.
 Curtis, John, must. in Aug. 26, '62.
 Dice, William A., m. in Aug. 28, '62; des. from 51st regt., returned to regt.
 Edwards, James G., " dis. Jan. 10, '63.
 Engle, Talton, must. in Aug. 20, '62; dis. Dec. 31, '64.
 Farley, William, must. in Aug. 16, '62; sent to penitentiary by civil au-
 thority for bigamy.
 Ferguson, John, " must. out June 6, '65.
 Ferguson, Isaac W., " "
 Forbes, William J., must. in Aug. 20, '62; dis. Feb. 26, '63.
 Galey, William L., must. in Aug. 23, '62; must. out June 6, '65.

- Galloway, George, must. in Aug. 20, '62; died at Indianapolis, Sept. 5, '62.
 Green, James, must. in Aug. 13, '62; trans. to 19th U. S. Inf. Dec. 4, '62.
 Green, Bartholomew, must. in Aug. 13, '62; died Jan. 9, '63, wounds received at Stone River.
 Griffith, Thomas B., must. in Aug. 11, '62; must. out June 6, '65.
 Gwinn, John W. " 28, '62; dis. Jan. 14, '63.
 Hall, Henry C. " 29, '62; " Jan. 13, '63.
 Harrington, James " 24, '62; must. out June 6, '65.
 Harris, Alexander " 24, '62; " "
 Harris, Peter " 20, '62; dis. Oct. 14, '62.
 Howard, Tilghman A. " 25, '62; m. out June 6, '65, as 1st sergt.
 Kelley, John (1) " 20, '62; " "
 Kelley, John (2) " 29, '62; " as corporal.
 Laren, Garrett " 20, '62; trans. to eng'r corps Aug. 7, '64.
 Lawson, Branson H. " 25, '62; must. out June 6, '65.
 Linn, Joseph R. " 28, '62; " as sergt.
 Long, Samuel K. " 23, '62; dis. Jan. 15, '63.
 Lynch, Patrick " 12, '62; trans. to 19th U. S. Inf. December 4, '62.
 Moore, John D. " 20, '62; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 10, '65.
 Moore, Harvey H. M. " 24, '62; must. out June 6, '65, as corp.
 Murry, Hiram M. " 25, '62; " "
 Osborn, Warren " 26, '62; died at Danville, Ky., Dec. 25, '62.
 Oxly, Joseph H. " 23, '62; dis. Mar. 7, '63, wounds.
 Peed, Henry " " must. out June 6, '65.
 Peed, Oliver H. " " " "
 Pickerill, James L. " 22, '62; dis. Feb. 27, '63.
 Potts, Elisha, must. in Aug. 25, '62; dis. Dec. 13, '64.
 Prine, James M., must. in Aug. 24, '62; must. out June 6, '65.
 Slattery, John " " " "
 Reilly, Hugh, must. in Aug. 28, '62; pro. first lieut.
 Sanders, William W., must. in Aug. 29, '62; killed at Nashville, Dec. 15, '64.
 Smith, Charles, must. in Aug. 20, '62; dis. Mar. 9, '63.
 Smith, Elisha, must. in Aug. 19, '62; died at Chattanooga, Feb. 4, '65.
 Swank, Wilson, must. in Aug. 15, '62; must. out June 6, '65.
 Swank, James R., must. in Aug. 16, '65; " "
 Swank, John " " dis. April 27, '63.
 Swindler, Henry H., " " trans. to V. R. C., Sept. 2, '63.
 Thomas, James R., must. in Aug. 18, '62; must. out June 6, '65.
 Vanhorn, John S. " " " "
 Wainscott, Francis M., m. in Aug. 16, '62; " "
 Walker, Albert B., must. in Aug. 17, '62; " "
 Ward, Dennis, m. in Aug. 22, '62; trans. to V. R. C., m. out July 7, '65.

- Thompson, John M., m. in Aug. 16, '62; dis. Feb. 5, '63.
 Urmston, Jonathan T. " died Oct. 21, '63, wounds.
 Whited, William, must. in Aug. 22, '62; dis. July 10, '63.
 Willey, Foster C., must. in Aug. 20, '62; died at Nashville, Jan. 29, '63.
 Williams, James, must. in Aug. 25, '62; must. out May 17, '65.
 Williams, Martin L., m. in Aug. 26, '62; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.
 Wisong, William M., m. in Aug. 11, '62; died at Nashville, Dec. 27, '62.
 Wisong, Francis M., must. in Aug. 16, '62; must. out June 28, '65.
 Walker, Adam H., must. in Aug. 20, '62; must. out June 6, '65.

FIFTH CAVALRY, NINETIETH REGIMENT.

COMPANY A.

RECRUITS.

- Chenault, John must. in Oct. 6, '64; must. out June 15, '65.

COMPANY K.

CORPORAL.

- Peterman, John P., must. in Aug. 8, '62; must. out June 15, '65.

COMPANY L.

CO. Q. M. SERGEANT.

- Chambers, John W., m. in Aug. 16, '62; m. out Sept. 15, '65, as 1st sergt.

CO. COM. SERGEANT.

- McCullough, Irvin A., must. in Aug. 16, '62, promoted 1st lieut.

CORPORAL.

- Ball, Lafayette, must. in Aug. 19, '62; dis. April 27, '64

PRIVATES.

- Adams, William S., must. in Aug. 20, '62; died at Lexington, Ky., April 28, '64.

- Ball, Isaiah, must. in Aug. 19, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65.

- Chambers, William, must. in Aug. 16, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65, as corporal.

- Chambers, Charles M., must. in Aug. 22, '62; must. out June 16, '65.

- Elliott, William Mc. " 19, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65, as sergeant.

- Ferguson, John, must. in Aug. 21, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65, prisoner of war.

- Gillis, George W., must. in Aug. 22, '62; dis. Dec. 16, '62.

- Herron, Samuel B. " 21, '62; must. out Sept. 15, '65, as sergt.

- Hendricks, Thomas " " " " "

- Hodges, Edmond J. " 22, '62; " " "

- Hughes, Eldridge " " " May 27, '65.

- Moore, Alfred " 18, '62; " Sept. 15, '65.

- Michael, Cornelius " " des. July 16, '63.

Mullen, Jesse, must. in Aug. 22, '62; must. out June 16, '65.
 Rider, Silas " " died at Glasgow, Ky., April 29, '63.
 Rider, William " " must. out Sept. 15, '65, as sergt.
 Singer, William E. " " " "
 Vanceve, William M., must. in Feb. 16, '64; died on hospital boat Nov.
 31, '64.

ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTH REGIMENT—MINUTE MEN.

COMPANY C.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Faust, William H., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.

SERGEANTS.

Wasson, William H., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.
 McMechan, Theodore " "
 Scott, Uriah M. " "
 Wilson, Lune " "

CORPORALS.

Lane, Henry S., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.
 Suman, Milo H. " "
 Herndon, Henry " "
 Mack, James T. " "

PRIVATEES.

Allen, John B., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63.
 Ball, Zopher " "
 Barr, Newton " "
 Beard, Thomas J. " "
 Brown, James " "
 Britton, James M., " "
 Bishop, John " "
 Braden, Albert H. " "
 Burk, John M. " "
 Burns, Lemuel " "
 Canine, James F. " "
 Canine, John H. " "
 Chill, Johnson J. " "
 Carey, Orlando W. " "
 Coons, Albert " "
 Courtney, William " "
 Crawford, James B. " "
 Davis, Thompson " "
 Davis, Isaac " "
 Doherty, Marshall " "
 Doherty, Madison " "

| | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Deighton, George H., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63. | |
| Drum, James E. | " " |
| Elrod, John | " " |
| Eusminger, Horace P. | " " |
| Griffith, Thomas J. | " " |
| Galey, Samuel | " " |
| Horner, Abram | " " |
| Hays, Charles | " " |
| Hareus, Levi B. | " " |
| Hagne, John | " " |
| Hills, Murray R. | " " |
| Hays, William W. | " " |
| Hawley, Ransom E. | " " |
| Hareus, Robert | " " |
| Harner, Samuel | " " |
| Harrison, Temple C. | " " |
| Harrison, John R. | " " |
| Herr, John | " " |
| Heaton, James | " " |
| James, Charles K. | " " |
| Jennison, Henry | " " |
| Lyon, William | " " |
| Long, William H. | " " |
| Lenmon, Leonidas | " " |
| Lowry, Alfred, | " " |
| Lamb, George W. | " promoted quartermaster. |
| Marks, Isaac A. | " must. out July 17, '63. |
| Masterson, Wm. | " " |
| Murharney, A. C. | " " |
| Maxwell, James | " " |
| Myers, Eli N. | " " |
| McCray, Oliver P. | " " |
| Martin, James M. A. | " " |
| May, Richard J. | " " |
| Mitchell, Milton | " " |
| Mills, B. M. | " " |
| Newton, Thomas H. | " " |
| Newton, Horace E. | " " |
| Napper, Paul | " " |
| Ornbaun, Wm. | " " |
| Ornbaun, Andrew M. | " " |
| Powell, Thomas M. | " " |
| Patterson, James | " " |
| Riley, Ambrose W. | " " |

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|---|---|
| Robinson, George W., must. in July 11, '63; must. out July 17, '63. | | |
| Roderick, D. G. | " | " |
| Ryker, William H. | " | " |
| Robertson, William | " | " |
| Redenbaugh, Milton | " | " |
| Ristine, Theodore H. | " | " |
| Suman, William H. | " | " |
| Shepherd, Perry J. | " | " |
| Scott, William W. | " | " |
| Speed, Bruce | " | " |
| Snyder, George W. | " | " |
| Stoneypher, James H. | " | " |
| Shanklin, John A. | " | " |
| Spillman, James F. | " | " |
| Taylor, Tighlman | " | " |
| Vanceve, William N. | " | " |
| White, John W. | " | " |
| Wray, David R. | " | " |
| Wilson, Robert S. | " | " |
| Wilson, Levi B. | " | " |
| Wolf, Edward T. | " | " |

ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH REGIMENT—MINUTE MEN.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Sharp, Isaac, must. in July 10, '63; must. out, July 15, '63.

SERGEANTS.

Rhoades, M. G., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63.

Shular, A. J. " "

Petermau, W. H. H. " "

Ayers, Alonzo " "

CORPORALS.

Cooper, John R., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63.

Philabaum, David " "

Jones, David " "

Fullenwider, Newton " "

MUSICIANS.

Buchanan, Thomas B., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63.

Wible, A. M. " "

PRIVATES.

Atherton, O. B., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63.

Austin, Henry " "

Brnsh, W. T. " "

Bloomfield, J. D. G. " "

| | | |
|---------------------|------------------------------------------------|---|
| Barr, J. W. | must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63. | |
| Buchanan, John | " | " |
| Clark, W. T. | " | " |
| Conner, C. W. | " | " |
| Crooks, Joseph | " | " |
| Couchman, George | " | " |
| Conner, P. M. | " | " |
| Cooper, Samuel P. | " | " |
| Durham, J. W. | " | " |
| Eastlach, Samuel, | " | " |
| English, B. D. | " | " |
| Frazier, E. R. | " | " |
| Fullenwider, Robert | " | " |
| Fullenwider, C. E. | " | " |
| Glenn, William | " | " |
| Glover, N. J. | " | " |
| Gamble, James | " | " |
| Gardner, James A. | " | " |
| Gardner, George | " | " |
| Hawkins, William | " | " |
| Hutton, William M. | " | " |
| Hicks, David | " | " |
| Hanna, George E. | " | " |
| Huff, Richard | " | " |
| Hanley, R. E. | " | " |
| Garrett, Abner | " | " |
| Johnson, F. M. | " | " |
| Jones, James | " | " |
| Laugh, John | " | " |
| Long, Thomas S. | " | " |
| Long, Thomas A. | " | " |
| Lookabill, Alfred | " | " |
| Lookabill, Noah | " | " |
| McIntosh, George | " | " |
| Miles, John A. | " | " |
| McCormick, John N. | " | " |
| McIntosh, B. F. | " | " |
| Moore, Taylor | " | " |
| Moore, George W. | " | " |
| Milligan, Thomas E. | " | " |
| Milligan, James R. | " | " |
| McMain, D. H. | " | " |
| McMain, Lloyd | " | " |
| McMain, John | " | " |

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|---|---|
| Mercer, James M., must. in July 10, '63; must. out July 15, '63. | | |
| Osborn, Charles | " | " |
| Owens, James | " | " |
| Patton, W. A. | " | " |
| Patton, L. H. | " | " |
| Parker, Henry C. | " | " |
| Pratt, David | " | " |
| Richardson, William | " | " |
| Read, John A. | " | " |
| Rogers, G. W. | " | " |
| Rice, William | " | " |
| Shepherd, P. M. | " | " |
| Steele, A. T. | " | " |
| Smith, F. M. | " | " |
| Sharp, Russel | " | " |
| Thompson, W. A. | " | " |
| Vinson, J. J., | " | " |
| Wolver, S. S. | " | " |
| Whittington, S. T. | " | " |
| Williams, Daniel | " | " |
| Wilson, George W. | " | " |
| Yount, James | " | " |
| Young, G. B. | " | " |

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTEENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—SIX MONTHS.

COMPANY I.

PRIVATE.

Phelps, Oliver A., must. in Aug. 17, '63; trans. to Co. A.

SEVENTH CAVALRY, ONE HUNDRED AND NINETEENTH REGIMENT—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY D.

CORPORAL.

Day, William H., must. in Sept. 3, '63; dis. Aug. 21, '64.

PRIVATE.

Swindler, George W., must. in Sept. 3, '63; died March 20, '64.

CO. COMMISSARY SERGEANT.

Kelley, William W., must. in Sept. 5, '63; promoted 2d lieut.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY B.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Cox, Esaias H., must. in Jan. 30, '64; promoted 2d lieut.

SERGEANTS.

Wert, William, must. in Jan. 30, '64; dis. Aug. 5, '65.
 Sherlen, James " killed at Franklin, Tenn., Nov.
 30, '64.
 Ryker, William H. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Duncan, Alexander " "

CORPORALS.

McClaskey, Isaiah R., must. in Jan. 30, '64; m. out Jan. 8, '66, as 1st serg't.
 Martin, James M. A. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Hart, Richard " m. out Jan. 8, '66, as serg't.
 Wert, Elnathan " must. out June 10, '65.
 Ensminger, Benjamin B. " died at Petersburg, Va., June
 25, '65.
 Brown, Joseph H. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Barr, Isaac N. " "
 Steele, William " dis. Oct. 15, '65,

PRIVATEES.

Brockway, Asahel, must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Sept. 21, '65.
 Burk, John F. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Buck, George W. " "
 Britton, William " "
 Beatty, Nathaniel " must. out June 7, '65.
 Boyland, George M. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Burkmeyer, Henry " "
 Black, Samuel H. " "
 Bunch, Willis " "
 Bannon, Samnel P. " "
 Booher, Albert " "
 Claypool, John J. " dis. May 18, '65.
 Clark, Ulysses R. " died at Louisville, Ky., June
 26, '64.
 Cully, Michael F. " killed at Atlanta, Aug. 9, '64.
 Crouch, Jonathan " must. out June 8, '65.
 Champion, Chester C. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Cox, William " "
 Davidson, Thomas " "
 Davidson, Samuel " must. out May 18, '65.
 Doherty, Madison " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Dorsey, John W. " "
 Everson, Jacob " must. out June 15, '65.
 Fagg, Clairborn " must. out June 6, '65.
 Flannigan, Noah " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Fisher, Samuel " "
 Guy, Zachariah T. " "

| | |
|----------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| Gatt, William P. | must. in Jan. 30, '64; died at Marietta, Ga., Aug. 3, '64. |
| Gillis, William B. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Gardner, Henry C. | " " |
| Hardee, John | " trans. to V. R. C. Nov. 30, '64. |
| House, William C. | " des. July 20, '64. |
| Hatt, Reuben C. | " died at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 29, '64. |
| Hatt, George W. | " must. out May 22, '65. |
| Harrison, Robert G. | " promoted ass't surgeon. |
| Hardee, William | " must. out June 8, '65. |
| Hall, William | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Jay, Jonathan | " must. out June 16, '65. |
| Jackson, John B. | " must. out Jan. 8, '65. |
| Johnson, William T. | " " |
| Johnson, Samuel | " " as corp. |
| Jones, Francis M. | " des. March 1, '64. |
| Keeney, Thomas | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Kerr, Samuel | " des. March 19, '64. |
| Lee, Francis G. | " died at Newbern, N. C., March 10, '65. |
| Long, Lorenzo | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Long, Lorenzo D. | " killed at Atlanta, July 20, '64. |
| Miller, William | " died at Knoxville, Tenn. |
| Miller, David | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Nelson, Clark B. | " " |
| Orr, Daniel | " died at home Feb. 8, '64. |
| Patton, David W. | " must. out June 9, '65. |
| Patter, William H. | " trans. to V. R. C. April 1, '65. |
| Pear, Rufus T. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Paxton, William | " must. out June 13, '65. |
| Pearson, Richard S. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp. |
| Perry, John W. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Perry, Henry M. | " " |
| Peebles, Thaddeus | " died at Newbern, N. C., April 25, '65. |
| Romenger, Madison | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Runnyan, Isaac N. | " " as corp. |
| Seeley, Marshall | " " |
| Shular, Lewis | " must. out June 16, '65. |
| Williams, Daniel | " must. out June 10, '65. |
| Wray, Curson H. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Wilkinson, Thomas | " must. out June 10, '65. |
| Waggouer, Samuel | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Waggouer, William A. | " died at Chattanooga, June 17, '64. |

Wilson, George A., must. in Jan. 30, '64; died at Chattanooga, June 21, '64.
 Wineland, Daniel Jr. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Wolf, Edward F. " "
 Wright, Erie F. " died at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 3, '65.
 Wilkinson, John " must. out Jan. 8, '66.

RECRUITS.

Britton, Thomas H., must. in March 4, '64; must. out Sept. 12, '65.
 Harris, Robert T., must. in Feb. 19, '64; must. out May 25, '65.
 Imel, Franklin G. " must. out June 6, '65.
 Largent, George W. " "
 Pinkerton, Hiram " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Ritter, John " "

COMPANY C.

SERGEANTS.

Barcus, Samuel, must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Ruff, James W. " " as 1st sergt.
 Foster, Wiley S. " "

CORPORALS.

Thomas, William C., must. in Jan. 30, '64; promoted 2d lieut.
 Gillilan, Benjamin F. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Thomas, John M. " died at Knoxville, Tenn.,
 July 27, '64.
 Morrison, Thomas W. " died at Nashville, April 9, '64.
 Aydelott, Thomas " must. out Jan. 8, '66, as sergt.
 Roberts, William " trans. to V. R. C., May 8, '65.
 Ellis, John " must. out Jan. 8, '66.

PRIVATES.

Bastian, Jefferson, must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Bland, George W. " dis. June 12, '65.
 Bennett, Caleb " must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp.
 Bennett, Samuel " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Bannon, Samuel, never mustered.
 Clouse, John, must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Cowah, William T. " des. March 14, '64.
 Doran, Isaac " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Doran, James " must. out Jan. 31, '66, as sergt.
 Dunple, Henry " dis. May 3, '65.
 Dungan, William " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Evans, James B. " dis. Aug. 15, '65.
 Epperson, Edward H. " must. out Jan. 8, '66.
 Ebrite, Alfred " must. out May 12, '65.
 Ellis, James F. " must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp.
 Ellis, Zachariah " dis. Feb. 4, '65.

| | |
|--------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Galey, James R., | must. in Jan. 30, '64; dis. Sept. 12, '65. |
| Gillian, William, | must. in March 13, '64; died in Andersonville prison, June 14, '64. |
| Hill, Mack P., | must. in March 13, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Hashberger, Christopher, | must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Howard, William E. | " " |
| Harris, Charles A. | " " |
| Hutchinson, Isaiah | " " |
| Irons, Anthony | " " |
| Irons, John R., | must. in March 18, '64; " |
| Irons, Thomas R., | must. in March 13, '64; promoted 2d lieut. |
| Keeney, William H., | must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Layton, John | " " |
| Lane, George W. | " des. Jan. 20, '65. |
| Lane, Abraham | " trans. to V.R.C., May 11, '65. |
| Mason, Thomas D. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| McIntire, Daniel W. | " died at Knoxville, Tenn., July 12, '64. |
| McCorkle, James | " dis. July 27, '65. |
| Nelson, William P. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Peed, Oscar V. | " des. June 27, '66. |
| Penrod, Solomon | " dis. Jan. 28, '65. |
| Pickerill, James L. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp. |
| Powers, William J. | " " |
| Rusk, John | " " |
| Russel, Martin V. | " " |
| Ross, Isaac | " " |
| Robinson, John | " must. out May 30, '65. |
| Sparger, John B. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Sparger, Charles R. | " " |
| Stout, John, | must. in March 13, '64; dis. May 3, '65. |
| Willey, Hezekiah, | must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66, as corp. |
| Whitcotton, Jacob | " died at Indianapolis, March 14, '64. |
| Worth, John C. | " must. out Jan. 8, '66. |
| Wheeler, William | " des. Jan. 20, '65. |
| Wilson, William C. | " died at Indianapolis, March 11, '64. |
| Wheeler, John, | must. in March 1, '64; must. out Jan. 8, '66. |

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE
YEARS.

COMPANY G.

PRIVATE.

English, Benjamin, must. in Dec. 10, '63; m. out Aug. 25, '65, as corp.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—THREE YEARS.

COMPANY D.

PRIVATE.

Snider, William must. in Jan. 21, '64; must. out Aug. 31, '65.

ELEVENTH CAVALRY, ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, THREE YEARS.

COMPANY I.

SERGEANT.

Seymour, Charles W. must. in Jan. 13, '64; must. out May 23, '65.

PRIVATE.

Holmes, Jonathan must. in Jan. 19, '64; must. out Sept. 19, '65.

COMPANY K.

SERGEANTS.

Miller, Ben. C. must. in Dec. 19, '63; promoted 1st lieutenant.

Harris, William must. in Jan. 9, '64; must. out May 23, '66.

CORPORALS.

Skillman, Benson must. in Jan. 9, '64; died at home May 8, '64.

Peffly, Thomas " dis. Sept. 7, '64.

Mills, George L. " must. out Sept. 19, '65, as sergeant.

Magill, John A. " must. out May 18, '65.

PRIVATES.

Airhart, Joseph must. in Dec. 19, '63; must. out Sept. 19, '65.

Bird, James F. must. in Jan. 9, '64; "

Calhoun, Robert G. must. in Dec. 19, '63; "

Catlick, John C. must. in Jan. 9, '64; promoted quartermaster.

Frick, Abraham must. in Dec. 19, '63; dis. June 6, '65.

Fuel, William H. " died at home Feb. 17, '64.

Graves, William H. must. in Jan. 9, '64; must. out May 23, '65.

Gott, William B. " must. out Sept. 19, '65, bugler.

Inlow, John must. in Dec. 19, '63; died at Jeffersonville, April 4, '65.

James, Robert M. " must. out Sept. 19, '65.

James, Charles K. must. in Jan. 9, '64; must. out Sept. 19, '65, as sergeant.

McDaniel, Alexander C. must. in Dec. 19, '63; must. out June 27, '65.

Mills, William B. must. in Nov. 2, '63; must. out June 3, '65.

Miller, Oliver must. in Nov. 5, '63; des. Aug. 3, '65.

Otterman, Francis M. must. in Dec. 24, '63; must. out July 25, '65.

Pointer, William must. in Nov. 16, '63; des. June 17, '65.

Rouk, George H. must. in Oct. 26, '63; died at Huntsville, Ala., Oct. 5, '64.

Ring, William H. m. in Jan. 2, '64; died at Larkinsville, Ala., Aug. 11, '64.

- Stevenson, James A. must. in Oct. 25, '63; m. out Sept. 19, '65, as corp.
 Swank, Isaac must. in Nov. 19, '63; "
 Swank, Fletcher must. in Dec. 19, '63; des. July 2, '65.
 Swank, John H. must. in Feb. 11, '64; dis. June 2, '65.
 Stalin, Joseph K. must. in Jan. 2, '64; must. out May 29, '65.
 Statin, Alvin B. must. in Dec. 19, '63; died at Indianapolis, Feb. 3, '64.
 Shaw, John A. must. in March 23, '64; died at Bowling Green, Kentucky,
 Jan. 5, '65.
 Watkins, Daniel K. must. in Jan. 9, '64; dis. June 2, '65.
 Williams, Bryan must. in Dec. 19, '63; died at Jeffersonville, Feb. 4, '65.

RECRUITS.

- Crawford, Philander must. in Oct. 25, '64; must. out Sept. 19, '65.
 Linn, Franklin " dis. May 6, '65, wounds.

COMPANY M.

PRIVATES.

- Allen, William must. in Jan. 30, '64; must. out Sept. 19, '65.
 Cooper, George A. " "
 Drollinger, Albert C. " "
 Evans, David W. " " as bugler.
 Jackson, Eleanah " "
 Stewart, Joseph " "
 Wilson, John W. " promoted 1st lieut.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT INFANTRY—ONE HUNDRED DAYS.

COMPANY G.

PRIVATES.

- Austin, Henry M. must. in May 17, '64; supposed m. out, term expired.
 Austin, Jerome " " "
 Brush, William T. " " "
 Coutehman, George R. " " "
 Hanna, Pendleton " " "
 Lamson, Thomas W. " " "
 Richardson, Chaney " " "

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—ONE HUNDRED DAYS.

COMPANY C.

PRIVATES.

- Beck, Edward F. must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64, as corp.
 Boone, Richard F. " "
 Bridges, John W. " "
 Brown, Hiram A. " "

| | | |
|----------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------------------------|
| Cadwallader, Edwin, | must. in May 23, '64; | must. out Sept. 29, '64. |
| Castor, Isaac N. | " | " |
| Cox, Lindley, | " | as serg't. |
| Crawford, Philander, | " | " |
| Custard, Aaron R. | " | as corp. |
| Decker, William | " | " |
| Davis, Randolph | " | " |
| Dorsey, George T. | " | as serg't. |
| Duke, George H. | " | died at Nashville, Sept. 4, '64. |
| Frame, Samuel P. | " | must. out Sept. 29, '64 as corp. |
| Hall, Benjamin F. | " | " |
| Hampton, John C. | " | as wagoner. |
| Hayworth, George | " | " |
| Hodgin, William R. | " | died at Tullahoma, Tennessee, Sept. 4, '64. |
| Hunt, James W. | " | must. out Sept. 29, '64. |
| Inlow, Ezekiel | " | " |
| Jesse, James N. | " | as corp. |
| Kelsey, Isaac M. | " | " |
| Knox, Matthew M. | " | as musician. |
| Ladford, William | " | " |
| Lockridge, John | " | as corp. |
| Lynn, James H. | " | " |
| Markey, Josiah | " | " |
| McKay, Richard | " | " |
| McMurtry, John | " | as corp. |
| Marts, Jerome | " | " |
| Mote, Marcus | " | " |
| Mate, Andrew | " | " |
| Myers, Harry W. | " | " |
| Nealey, John T. | " | " |
| Nicholls, Joseph L. | " | as musician. |
| Nicholls, Cyrus L. | " | " |
| Perkins, William | " | " |
| Peterson, Taylor | " | " |
| Potenger, David D. | " | " |
| Rosencrans, Edwin | " | " |
| Sharp, John T. | " | " |
| Spry, George A. | " | " |
| Stickrod, Preston | " | " |
| Stoner, David L. | " | " |
| Summers, Henry | " | " |
| Thompson, James | " | " |
| Wence, Henry | " | " |

White, George W. must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64.
 Wright, Thomas W. " " "

COMPANY F.

PRIVATEES.

| | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Allen, John B. | must. in May 23, '64; must. out Sept. 29, '64. | |
| Balsler, Frank C. | " | " |
| Bayless, John G. | " | " |
| Bayless, John M. | " | " |
| Bayless, William T. | " | " |
| Beach, John H. | " | died Bridgeport, Ala., June 30, '64. |
| Beach, George | " | must. out Sept. 29, '64. |
| Bein, George | " | " |
| Coffin, George | " | " |
| Cope, Absalom B. | " | " |
| Clevinger, Schobal V. | " | " |
| Copner, John W. | " | " as serg't. |
| Cowan, Edward H. | " | " |
| Cruse, Columbus D. | " | " |
| Elrod, George W. | " | " |
| Elliott, Henry C. | " | " |
| Fisher, John | " | " as corp'l. |
| Gilkey, James H. | " | " as serg't. |
| Gilkey, Joseph A. | " | " |
| Goble, Hiram | " | " |
| Gregg, George W. | " | " |
| Gronendyke, Charles | " | " as musician. |
| Ham, Joseph | " | died Bridgeport, Ala., June 23, '64. |
| Holman, Robert | " | must. out Sept. 29, '64. |
| Harrison, John | " | " |
| Harrison, Thomas | " | died Bridgeport, Ala., July 16, '64. |
| Hombaker, Albert T. | " | must. out Sept. 29, '64. |
| Johnson, Samuel | " | " |
| Kingsbury, Samuel D. | " | " |
| Lafollet, Jacob G. | " | " |
| Larsh, Robert G. | " | " as corp. |
| Liter, Matthias A. | " | " |
| McClarnoch, John | " | " |
| McIntire, Ferguson, | " | " |
| Mills, Elias' H. | " | " |
| Mitchell, George | " | " |
| O'Neal, Edgar H. | " | " |
| Patterson, Samuel | " | " as wagoner. |
| Ristine, Theodore H. | " | " |
| Roderick, Daniel G. | " | " |

| | | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|--------------|
| Roundtree, Henry C. | must. in May 23, '64; | must. out Sept. 29, '64. | |
| Remley, William F. | " | " | as corp. |
| Ruffner, John | " | " | |
| Smith, James M. | " | " | |
| Smith, Francis | " | " | |
| Stout, John | " | " | |
| Stout, Wilson | " | " | |
| Stonebraker, J. K. | " | " | |
| Stubbins, Archibald A. | " | " | as musician. |
| Taylor, James | " | " | |
| Talbot, Jesse | " | " | |
| Taylor, Thomas | " | " | |
| White, Isaac G. | " | " | |
| Willis, John W. | " | " | |
| Youkey, John | " | " | |

COMPANY H.

PRIVATES.

| | | | |
|-------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|------------|
| Aydelott, John P. | must. in May 23, '64; | must. out Sept. 29, '64. | |
| Cook, Thomas M. | " | " | |
| Galbreath, James | " | " | |
| Halstead, William | " | " | |
| Myers, George B. | " | " | |
| Martin, Owen | " | " | as serg't. |
| Parker, David L. | " | " | as corp. |
| Russell, Dallis | " | " | |

COMPANY I.

PRIVATES.

| | | | |
|----------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|------------|
| Allen, James | must. in May 23, '64; | must. out Sept. 29, '64. | |
| Berryman, James A. | " | promoted asst. surgeon. | |
| Burke, John M. | " | must. out Sept. 29, '64, | as corp. |
| Brown, Elias | " | " | |
| Buffington, Julian | " | " | |
| Bennett, Durett A. | " | " | |
| Bennage, Martin | " | " | |
| Bailey, John | " | " | |
| Burns, John H. | " | " | |
| Bishop, John | " | ap'd hospital steward. | |
| Brown, Preserve | " | must. out Sept. 29, '64. | |
| Crawford, Charles M. | " | " | |
| Coons, Albert L. | " | " | |
| Cord, Harris R. | " | " | |
| Cadwallader, Ira | " | " | |
| Driscoll, Allen | " | " | |
| Foust, Zack N. | " | " | as serg't. |

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------|---|--------------------------|
| Griffith, Thomas J. m. in May 23, '64; ap'd com. sergt. | | |
| Gillmore, Thomas | " | must. out Sept. 29, '64. |
| Heaton, James Jr. | " | " |
| Hays, Frank R. | " | " |
| Hamilton, Sanford | " | " |
| Herndon, Henry | " | " as corp. |
| Harris, John R. | " | " |
| Hovermale, John A. | " | " |
| Holloway, Enoch | " | " |
| Irwin, William A. | " | " |
| Irvine, Zeph. | " | " |
| Johnson, Hale | " | " |
| Justice, Francis A. | " | " |
| Kelly, Edward | " | " |
| Martin, William H. | " | " as serg't. |
| Mondy, William | " | " |
| Moore, Thaddens | " | " |
| Masterson, William S. | " | " |
| Morris, Benjamin | " | " as corp. |
| McGregg, Joseph | " | " |
| Nasler, Calloway | " | " |
| Nicholls, Francis | " | " |
| Newton, Horace E. | " | " |
| Ornbaun, William | " | " |
| Proctor, Rolin T. | " | " |
| Pierson, Benjamin F. | " | " |
| Robinson, George A. | " | " |
| Riley, Ambrose W. | " | " |
| Rogers, Henry C. | " | " |
| Reynolds, John | " | " |
| Suman, Milo H. | " | " as serg't. |
| Suman, William J. | " | " |
| Stonecypher, Samuel | " | " |
| Speed, Robert B. | " | " |
| Stewart, Robert | " | " |
| Stoddard, Owen | " | " as corp. |
| Thorp, Harvey | " | " |
| Vancleave, Samuel M. | " | " |
| Wilhite, Jacob M. | " | " |
| Ward, Lafayette | " | " |

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY—ONE YEAR.

COMPANY C.

PRIVATE.

Kelly, James, must. in Feb. 17, '65; must. out Sept. 27, '65.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH REGIMENT, INFANTRY — ONE YEAR.

COMPANY C.

PRIVATES.

Gallady, William H., must. in Feb. 15, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Lipp, William S., must. in Feb. 17, '65; " as corp.
 Marty, John M. " "
 Stamper, William, must. in Feb. 16, '65; des. Feb. 20, '65.

COMPANY D.

PRIVATES.

Cromer, John K., must. in Feb. 15, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Chesnut, Thomas, must. in Feb. 13, '65; " as corp.
 Durham, John S., must. in Feb. 22, '65; des. Mar. 15, '65.
 Dye, James, must. in Feb. 27, '65; must. out May 29, '65.
 Edwards, Nathaniel, must. in Feb. 15, '65; m. out Aug. 5, '65, as sergt.
 Flinn, William W., must. in Feb. 17, '65; "
 Fate, Joseph H., must. in Feb. 13, '65; "
 Glass, Silas M., must. in Feb. 16, '65; must. out June 5, '65.
 Monday, Peter, must. in Feb. 15, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Monday, Willis " "
 McKinley, Joseph G. " "
 Ooletree, George " "
 Powell, John F. M. " "
 Ross, Joseph, must. in Feb. 17, '65; "
 Smith, Samuel, " des. March '65.
 Smith, Simon " must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Sloverings, Zachariah, must. in Feb. 13, '65; "
 Thompson, James W., must. in Feb. 21, '65; "
 Thomas, Seth, must. in Feb. 16, '65; "
 Thomas, Price J., must. in Feb. 13, '65; "
 Thomas, Arthur M. " must. out June 14, '65.
 Wilson, Henry C. " must. out Aug. 5, '65, as sergt.
 Woods, James M., must. in Feb. 17, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Williams, Ellison, must. in Feb. 16, '65; must. out Aug. 25, '65.

COMPANY E.

PRIVATES.

Adams, James, must. in Feb. 8, '65; must. out Aug. 6, '65.
 Austin, Abner V. " " as sergt.
 Bennett, Dmalt A. " "
 Birney, Samuel " "
 Brown, Preserve " "
 Brown, Elias, must. in Feb. 17, '65; "

Cooley, Ambrose G., must. in Feb. 6, '65; must. out Aug. 6, '65.
 Coleman, Jacob, " "
 Caster, Jacob C., must. in Feb. 10, '65; " "
 Coleman, George " must. out June 17, '65.
 Caster, Montgomery " must. out Aug. 5, '65, as corp.
 Chenault, David T., must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Dinsmore, William W., must. in Feb. 10, '65; must. out July 26, '65.
 Faust, Milton J., must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65, as corp.
 Gillis, David, must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Hopkins, Henry, must. in Feb. 16, '65; must. out May 25, '65.
 Heaney, William F., must. in Feb. 8, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Jackson, James W., must. in Feb. 13, '65; " "
 Kelly, Michael, must. in Feb. 8, '65; " "
 Leak, William M., must. in Feb. 10, '65; " "
 Myers, Harvey W., must. in Feb. 15, '65; " "
 Mires, William O. " "
 McCabe, Peter " "
 McCannish, George, must. in Feb. 10, '65; " "
 McDowell, Lewis " "
 McLaughlin, Alvin " "
 McManny, Thomas D. " "
 Martz, Jerome, must. in Feb. 13, '65; " "
 McKinley, Ezra " "
 Mullen, Silas K. " "
 Michael, John " "
 McCabe, James, must. in Feb. 6, '65; " -as corp.
 Nicholson, James " "
 Nicholson, Joseph " "
 Perkins, William, must. in Feb. 10, '65; must. out June 17, '65.
 Sheppard, George W., must. in Feb. 15, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Stout, Wilson, must. in Feb. 6, '65; " as corp.
 Switzer, Michael S., must. in Feb. 13, '65; " "
 Slippey, George, must. in Feb. 13, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '64, as corp.
 Tyler, William S., must. in Feb. 10, '65; must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Williams, Robert, must. in Feb. 6, '65; " "
 Whitecotton, Esau, must. in Feb. 10, '65; des. March 1, '65.

COMPANY K.

PRIVATES.

Dukes, Davis, must. in Feb. 28, '65; must. out June 29, '65.
 Hampton, William F. " must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Matthias, Ephraim, must. in Mar. 3, '65; " "
 Neighbors, Rufus " "
 Rankins, Thompson, must. in Mar. 2, '65; " "

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—ONE YEAR.

COMPANY B.

Benefiel, James H., must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65, as corp.
 Benefiel, William H. " "
 Bratton, Charles A. " "
 Burgner, Charles, must. in Mar. 20, '65; " "
 Burris, John H., must. in Mar. 28, '65; " "
 Essex, David, must. in Mar. 15, '65. " "
 Routh, Isaac, must. in Mar. 28, '65; " "
 Riley, James, " des. June 5, '65.
 Richardson, Joseph T., " must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Stoops, John W., must. in Mar. 20, '65; " "
 Young, Thomas, must. in Mar. 28, '65; " "

COMPANY D.

PRIVATES.

McFeters, William, must. in Mar. 31, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Rush, Harvey, must. in Mar. 30, '65; " "

COMPANY E.

PRIVATES.

Bowen, William, must. in Apr. 12, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Bowen, George " "
 Elliott, Benjamin F., m. in Mar. 22, '65; " as corp.
 Fallace, Jacob R. " " as sergt.
 Goodwin, Cyrns A. " " as corp.
 Johnson, Joseph, must. in Apr. 6, '65; des. Apr. 14, '65.

COMPANY G.

PRIVATES.

Andrews, David P., must. in April 12, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Arnhostler, William " "
 Gallaher, Alonzo, must. in Mar. 14, '65; des. June 20, '65.
 Leachman, James, must. in Mar. 18, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Lawler, John, must. in Mar. 21, '65; " as corp.
 Smith, William, must. in Apr. 12, '65; des. Apr. 22, '65.
 Sailor, Mordecai " must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Sailor, Lewis " "
 Wood, John " "

COMPANY H.

PRIVATES.

Edmonson, George W., must. in Mar. 14, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Ray, John D. " "
 Ray, Morris W. " as corp.

Spellman, James, must. in Mar. 22, '65; des. Apr. 19, '65.
 Smith, Richard H., must. in Mar. 14, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Thompson, George B. " " "

COMPANY I.

PRIVATES.

Bly, David, must. in Mar. 20, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Brown, Franklin, must. in Apr. 12, '65; des. Apr. 18, '65.
 Hossfelt, Frederick, m. in Mar. 23, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Hunter, David, must. in Apr. 11, '65; " "
 Imes, Martin, must. in Apr. 12, '65; " "
 Jones, William B., m. in Mar. 22, '65; " "
 Long, Ewing, must. in Apr. 11, '65; des. July 6, '65.
 Laffin, William W., must. in Mar. 14, '65; m. out Aug. 4, '65, as corp.
 Vanscoy, Thomas, must. in Mar. 28, '65; " "
 Wicker, William, must. in Mar. 15, '65; " " as sergt.

COMPANY K.

PRIVATES.

Allen, Perry, must. in Mar. 23, '65; des. Apr. 19, '65.
 Boon, Morgan, must. in Mar. 14, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Bracket, Robert, must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out May 20, '65.
 Buflington, Julian, must. in Mar. 23, '65; m. out Aug. 4, '65, as corp.
 Banks, Jefferson " " "
 Brown, Thomas H., must. in Mar. 17, '65; " " as must.
 Baehle, Ignatius " " "
 Butcher, James A., must. in Mar. 24, '65; " "
 Brown, Henry " des. Apr. 19, '65.
 Bishop, James H. " " "
 Brown, Joshua " " "
 Blackburn, Richard B. " d. at Indianapolis, Apr. 19, '65.
 Burk, John M., must. in Mar. 11, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65, as corp.
 Coons, George W., m. in Mar. 23, '65; " "
 Collins, Elijah, must. in Mar. 17, '65; died. at Indianapolis, Apr. 25, '65.
 Cadel, William J. " des. Apr. 19, '65;
 Catterson, James " " "
 Clements, Thomas V. " must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Cline, William J. " " "
 Custer, Andrew R., m. in Mar. 24, '65; " "
 Coombs, Eli, must. in Mar. 14, '65; " "
 Dickerson, James, must. in Mar. 23, '65; " "
 Dean, James (Jefferson), m. in Mar. 17, '65; " "
 Dew, John " " "
 Dorsey, George T. " pro. 2d lieut.
 Foster, George A. " m. out Aug. 4, '65.

- Finch, John, must. in Mar. 17, '65; m. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Ford, Michael " des. Apr. 28, '65.
 Faddis, Martin, must. in Mar. 24, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Garrigus, John, must. in Mar. 14, '65; "
 Glenn, Martin, must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Herndon, Samuel P. " "
 Harris, William, must. in Mar. 18, '65; "
 Justice, Francis M., m. in Mar. 12, '65; "
 Johnson, Samuel, must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out May 11, '65.
 Job, John S., " must. out Aug. 11, '65.
 Jesse, James M., must. in Mar. 17, '65; must. out May 13, '65.
 King, John W., must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Kidd, Andrew J., must. in Mar. 23, '65; " as sergt.
 Lesley, Josiah, must. in Mar. 28, '65; "
 Murry, John W. " must. out May 28, '65.
 Moore, Lewis, must. in Mar. 29, '65; des. Apr. 19, '65.
 Mickey, John F., must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Mikesell, Christopher " des. June 22, '65.
 Mead, Alva C., must. in Mar. 24, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 McClure, James, must. in Mar. 28, '65; "
 McGraw, Richard " "
 McCormick, Patrick, must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Norris, Joshua, must. in Mar. 14, '65; des. June 22, '65.
 Nugent, Francis, must. in Mar. 17, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Norwood, Daniel S., must. in Mar. 24, '65; "
 Peterson, James, must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Parker, William, must. in Mar. 24, '65; "
 Swank, John C., must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out May 28, '65.
 Smith, William " died at Cumberland, Md., June
 30, '65.
 Smith, John E., must. in Mar. 24, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Shertz, Jacob, must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Shepherd, Lewis " must. out June 16, '65.
 Spillman, Marcus I. " must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Simmons, Henry, must. in Mar. 24, '65; des. Apr. 19, '65.
 Taylor, Thomas, must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out May 11, '65.
 Tate, Samuel M. " must. out Aug. 4, '65, as sergt.
 Tate, John R., must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Taylor, Isaac R. " "
 Vannice, James N., must. in Apr. 11, '65; "
 Welsh, John, must. in Mar. 14, '65; "
 Whited, William, must. in Mar. 28, '65; "
 Wilhite, Warner, must. in Mar. 23, '65; "
 Williams, Anderson S. " "

| | |
|--------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Woods, Lorenzo D., must. in Mar. 17, '65 ; | must. out Aug. 4, '65, as sergt. |
| Wright, Joseph G. | " " |
| Weaver, Albert | " " |
| Wallace, John H., must. in Mar. 30, '65 ; | " " |
| Wence, Henry, must. in Mar. 18, '65 ; | " " |
| Zachary, Alvin, must. in Mar. 28, '65 ; | " " |

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—ONE YEAR.

COMPANY A.

PRIVATEES.

| | |
|----------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Faust, Zachariah, must. in March 11, '65 ; | must. out Aug. 4, '65, as sergt. |
| Heden, Alexander F., m. in Mar. 17, '65 ; | as corp. |
| Hopson, Joseph | des. March —, '65. |
| Jacob, William, must. in March 15, '65 ; | must. out Aug. 4, '65. |
| Morgan, William H., must. in March 17, '65 ; | " " |
| Morgan, John H. | " " |
| Petit, Thomas, must. in March 15, '65 ; | " " |
| Hains, David, must. in March 13, '65 ; | " " |
| Sullivan, Patrick | " " |

NINTH BATTERY—THREE YEARS.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Calfee, Samuel G., must. in Feb. 25, '62 ; promoted 2d lieut.

QUARTERMASTER SERGEANT.

Myers, Gerge F., must. in Feb. 25, '62 ; must. out May 16, '65.

SERGEANTS.

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Deets, Emly, must. in Feb. 25, '62 ; | dis. Sept. —, '62. |
| Sullivan, Marcus O. | died Union City, Tenn., Oct. 26, '63. |
| Nicholson, Edward W. | promoted 1st lieut. |
| Smith, Robert H. | must. out Feb. 25, '65, as private. |
| Swearinger, Joseph P. | absent sick. |

CORPORALS.

| | |
|-----------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| Sparks, Thomas, must. in Feb. 25, '62 ; | killed explosion U. S. transport, Jan. 27, '65. |
| Grimes, George W. | vet., died Feb. 9, '65, wounds rec'd Eclipse explosion. |
| Stubbins, John W. | m. out Jan. 26, '65, as Q.M. sergt. |
| McKinsey, Nehemiah O. | must. out June 3, '65, as private. |
| Shafer, Jesse N. | drowned in Tenn. river Apr. '62. |
| Leaming, Marshall | vet., must. out June 26, '65. |
| Budd, John T. | died March 20, '62. |
| McKinsey, George W. | vet., must. out Jan. 26, '65. |

- Finch, John, must. in Mar. 17, '65; m. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Ford, Michael " des. Apr. 28, '65.
 Faddis, Martin, must. in Mar. 24, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Garrigus, John, must. in Mar. 14, '65; "
 Glenn, Martin, must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Herndon, Samuel P. " "
 Harris, William, must. in Mar. 18, '65; "
 Justice, Francis M., m. in Mar. 12, '65; "
 Johnson, Samuel, must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out May 11, '65.
 Job, John S., " must. out Aug. 11, '65.
 Jesse, James M., must. in Mar. 17, '65; must. out May 13, '65.
 King, John W., must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Kidd, Andrew J., must. in Mar. 23, '65; " as sergt.
 Lesley, Josiah, must. in Mar. 28, '65; "
 Murry, John W. " must. out May 28, '65.
 Moore, Lewis, must. in Mar. 29, '65; des. Apr. 19, '65.
 Mickey, John F., must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Mikesell, Christopher " des. June 22, '65.
 Mead, Alva C., must. in Mar. 24, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 McClure, James, must. in Mar. 28, '65; "
 McGraw, Richard " "
 McCormick, Patrick, must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Norris, Joshua, must. in Mar. 14, '65; des. June 22, '65.
 Nugent, Francis, must. in Mar. 17, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Norwood, Daniel S., must. in Mar. 24, '65; "
 Peterson, James, must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Parker, William, must. in Mar. 24, '65; "
 Swank, John C., must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out May 28, '65.
 Smith, William " died at Cumberland, Md., June
 30, '65.
 Smith, John E., must. in Mar. 24, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Shertz, Jacob, must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Shepherd, Lewis " must. out June 16, '65.
 Spillman, Marcus I. " must. out Aug. 5, '65.
 Simmons, Henry, must. in Mar. 24, '65; des. Apr. 19, '65.
 Taylor, Thomas, must. in Mar. 28, '65; must. out May 11, '65.
 Tate, Samuel M. " must. out Aug. 4, '65, as sergt.
 Tate, John R., must. in Mar. 17, '65; "
 Taylor, Isaac R. " "
 Vannice, James N., must. in Apr. 11, '65; "
 Welsh, John, must. in Mar. 14, '65; "
 Whited, William, must. in Mar. 28, '65; "
 Wilhite, Warner, must. in Mar. 23, '65; "
 Williams, Anderson S. " "

Woods, Lorenzo D., must. in Mar. 17, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65, as sergt.
 Wright, Joseph G. " "
 Weaver, Albert " "
 Wallace, John H., must. in Mar. 30, '65; "
 Wence, Henry, must. in Mar. 18, '65; "
 Zachary, Alvin, must. in Mar. 28, '65; "

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY—ONE YEAR.

COMPANY A.

PRIVATES.

Faust, Zachariah, must. in March 11, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65, as serg't.
 Heden, Alexander F., m. in Mar. 17, '65; " as corp.
 Hopson, Joseph " des. March —, '65.
 Jacob, William, must. in March 15, '65; must. out Aug. 4, '65.
 Morgan, William H., must. in March 17, '65; "
 Morgan, John H. " "
 Petit, Thomas, must. in March 15, '65; "
 Hains, David, must. in March 13, '65; "
 Sullivan, Patrick " "

NINTH BATTERY—THREE YEARS.

FIRST SERGEANT.

Calfee, Samuel G., must. in Feb. 25, '62; promoted 2d lieutenant.

QUARTERMASTER SERGEANT.

Myers, Gerge F., must. in Feb. 25, '62; must. out May 16, '65.

SERGEANTS.

Deets, Emly, must. in Feb. 25, '62; dis. Sept. —, '62.
 Sullivan, Marcus O. " died Union City, Tenn., Oct. 26, '63.
 Nicholson, Edward W. " promoted 1st lieutenant.
 Smith, Robert H. " must. out Feb. 25, '65, as private.
 Swearinger, Joseph P. " " absent sick.

CORPORALS.

Sparks, Thomas, must. in Feb. 25, '62; killed explosion U. S. transport,
 Jan. 27, '65.
 Grimes, George W. " vet., died Feb. 9, '65, wounds rec'd
 Eclipse explosion.
 Stubbins, John W. " m. out Jan. 26, '65, as Q.M. sergt.
 McKinsey, Nehemiah O. " must. out June 3, '65, as private.
 Shafer, Jesse N. " drowned in Tenn. river Apr. '62.
 Leaming, Marshall " vet., must. out June 26, '65.
 Budd, John T. " died March 20, '62.
 McKinsey, George W. " vet., must. out Jan. 26, '65.

ARTIFICERS.

- Wolverton, William, must. in Feb. 25, '62; died Jan. 27, '65, wounds rec'd
explosion steamer Eclipse.
Warfield, William H. H. " died at Bolivar, Tenn., Aug. '62.

WAGONER.

- Frier, John R., must. in Feb. 25, '62; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion of U.
S. steamer Eclipse.

PRIVATEs.

- Bolser, David, must. in Feb. 25, '62; dis. May —, '62.
Budd, Daniel C. " must. out Feb. 25, '65, as corp.
Dwiggins, Samuel " killed accidentally, Jan. 27, '65.
Holeman, William " must. out Feb. 25, '65.
Julien, Joseph " vet., killed Jan. 27, '65, exp. Eclipse.
Lindsey, Oliver P. " vet., must. out June 26, '65.
Martin, Brenton C. " "
Stanford, David G. " must. out Feb. 26, '65.
Watson Joseph A. " dis. — '62.
York, William B. " died at Vicksburg, Miss., June 1, '64.

RECRUITS.

- Garland, William, must. in Jan. 18, '64; must. out June 26, '65, as absent.
Garland, Berryman, must. in Jan. 2, '64; must. out May 16, '65.
Harwood, James P., m. in July 27, '64; m. out June 26, '65, as absent.
Jullien, George, m. in Nov. 2, '64; "
Little, John M., m. in Jan. 2, '64; "
Myers, Charles J., m. in Jan. 26, '65; "
Sparks, Albert T., m. in Jan. 21, '64; "
Smith, Joseph W., must. in July 26, '64; killed Jan. 27, '65, exp. str.
Eclipse.
Taylor, John, must. in Aug. 20, '62; killed Jan. 26, '65, exp. str. Eclipse.
Wendall, Jacob, m. in Apr. 25, '64; m. out June 26, '65.
Winters, Henry, m. in Dec. 15, '64; "

RECRUITS FOR 1865.

- McFeeley, William, m. in Apr. 11, '62; m. out May 13, '65.

EIGHTEENTH BATTERY—THREE YEARS.

SERGEANTS.

- Miller, Martin J., m. in July 12, '62; pro. 2d lieut.
Binford, James W. m. in July 23, '62; m. out June 30, '65, as private.
Miller, John W., m. in July 16, '62; "

CORPORALS.

- Raney, John, m. in July 19, '62; died from wounds.
Sperry, Frederick L. " m. out June 30, '65, as private.

McMaken, Benjamin M., m. in July 19, '62; died at Crawfordsville, Ind.,
Jan. 18, '63.

Newell, Augustus E., m. in July 12, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

McBroom, Martin V., m. in July 28, '62; " as private.

Lyon, Theodore S., m. in Aug. 7, '62; " "

BUGLER.

Campbell, Henry., m. in July 12, '62; dis. to accept commission.

ARTIFICERS.

Ellis, James H., m. in July 19, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

PRIVATES.

Austin, Archelaus C., m. in Aug. 4, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

Barr, Marion J., m. in July 12, '62; " as sergt.

Beaver, Christian C., m. in July 28, '62; " "

Birchfield, William V., m. in July 21, '62; trans. to Miss. Marine Brig.,
Jan. 12, '63.

Birchfield, Thomas F., m. in July 18, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

Black, William, m. in Aug. 6, '62; died of wounds, Oct. 17, '64.

Butcher, Charles M., m. in July 18, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

Corey, Nelson H., m. in July 20, '62; died Dec. 12, '64.

Crouse, William O., m. in Aug. 3, '62; m. out June 30, '65, as sergt.

Crawford, John A., m. in July 14, '62; " "

Fitzpatrick, Patrick, m. in July 20, '62; " "

Gilkey, Daniel, m. in July 15, '62; " "

Knox, Benjamin F., m. in Aug. 1, '62; dis. Apl. 10, '63.

McClure, Nathaniel, m. in July 19, '62; m. out Jan. 30, '65, as corp.

Pair, Albert L., m. in July 20, '62; " "

Smith, George A., m. in Aug. 6, '62; dis. Jan. 1, '63.

Smith, John A., m. in July 21, '62; dis. Nov. 16, '63.

Somerville, James A., m. in July 29, '62; m. out June 30, '65.

Speed, Sidney A., m. in July 15, '62; " "

Wolf, William J., m. in July 12, '62; " "

ROLL OF SOLDIERS FROM MONTGOMERY COUNTY WHO WERE KILLED
IN BATTLE, OR DIED FROM DISEASE OR WOUNDS, IN THE CIVIL
WAR, 1861-5.

Below are the names of Montgomery county soldiers who, during the years of the war, died from disease or wounds, or were killed in battle. The roll comprises 273 of the flower of Indiana, and their names are worthy to be engraved on marble:

Marcus O. Sullivan, 9th battery; died at Union City, Tenn., Oct. 26, '63.
Thomas Sparks, 9th battery; killed in an explosion at U. S. Transport,
Jan. 27, '65.

- George W. Grimes, 9th battery; died Feb. 9, '65, of wounds received in an explosion of steamer Eclipse.
- Jesse N. Shafer, 9th battery; drowned in Tennessee river, April, '62.
- John T. Budd, 9th battery; died March 20, '62.
- Cyrus Welborn, 9th battery; died of wounds received explosion steamer Eclipse, Feb. 2, '65.
- Samuel Mounts, 9th battery; died on hospital steamer, April, '62.
- Isaac McCoy, 9th battery; died near Corinth, Miss., May, '62.
- William Wolverton, 9th battery; died from wounds received in explosion steamer Eclipse, Jan. 27, '65.
- Wm. H. H. Warfield, 9th battery; died at Bolivar, Tenn., August, '62.
- Andrew J. Whitted, 9th battery; died Jan. 21, '65, of wounds received in explosion steamer Eclipse.
- Wm. W. Lowder, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion st'r Eclipse.
- John M. Frier, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion steamer Eclipse.
- Richard F. Becket, 9th battery; died Jan. 20, '65, of wounds received explosion steamer Eclipse.
- John Bond, 9th battery; died at home, July 20, '64.
- Franklin Brown, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion Eclipse.
- George Brough, 9th battery; killed by guerrillas near Yellow Bayou, La., May 16, '64.
- Jesse O. Davis, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, explosion steamer Eclipse.
- Samuel Dwiggin, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65.
- Joseph F. Flinn, 9th battery; died at Pea Ridge, Tenn., May 6, '62.
- Uriah Hadley, 9th battery; died at Pittsburg Landing, May, '62.
- James M. Heidrich, 9th battery; died Feb. 10, '63.
- Andrew J. Hood, 9th battery; died at Keokuk, Iowa, '62.
- John M. Henry, 9th battery; supposed to be captured by enemy.
- Wm. M. Henry, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.
- Joseph Julien, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.
- John W. Livingston, 9th battery; killed by guerrillas at Canton, Miss., Feb. 26, '64.
- Wilson M. Calmant, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.
- James S. Owen, 9th battery; died on steamer A. D. Wood, March, '64.
- Daniel Ping, 9th battery; died near Shiloh, Tenn., May, '62.
- Lewis Royle, 9th battery; killed at Yellow Bayou, La., May 18, '64.
- Wm. L. Scott, 9th battery; died on steamer, April, '64.
- James A. Scott, 9th battery; died on steamer, April, '62.
- John S. Smock, 9th battery; died Feb. 5, '65, of wounds received on steamer Eclipse.
- James Thompson, 9th battery; killed at Shiloh, April 7, '62.
- Albert S. Underwood, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.
- Joseph F. Wolfe, 9th battery; died near Shiloh, Tenn., May, '62.
- Wm. B. York, 9th battery; died at Vicksburg, Miss., June 1, '64.

Wm. W. Brooshear, 9th battery; killed at Yellow Bayou, La., May 18, '64.

Thomas A. Brow, 9th battery; died at Memphis, Tenn., June 26, '64.

Wm. E. Conner, 9th battery; died at Memphis, Feb., '64.

Wm. H. Coffin, 9th battery; died Jan. 29, '65, of wounds received by explosion steamer Eclipse.

Frances English, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer explosion.

Charles Griffin, 9th battery; died at Columbus, Ky., '63.

John Healey, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.

Snider I. Hibler, 9th battery; died at Memphis, Tenn., '74.

James T. Monroe, 9th battery; died at Memphis, August, '64.

James M. McCord, 9th battery; died at Memphis, June 28, '64.

Thomas Noblet, 9th battery; died at Memphis, July, '64.

Joseph W. Smith, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '64, on steamer Eclipse.

Matthew Stover, 9th battery; died at Memphis, March, '64.

John Taylor, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, on steamer Eclipse.

Benj. F. Thomas, 9th battery; killed Jan. 27, '65, by explosion steamer Eclipse.

Thomas C. White, 9th battery; died at Memphis, Oct. '64.

Isaac F. Miller, B, 10th; died at Corinth, Miss., July 1, '62.

Wm. S. Duncan, B, 10th; died of wounds received at Kenesaw Mountain June 28, '64.

George W. Stover, B, 10th; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '63.

Joel Manker, B, 10th; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '62.

Benj. M. Babb, B, 10th; killed at Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 20, '62.

James E. Copner, B, 10th; killed at Mill Springs, Ky., Jan. 19, '62.

Wesley C. Elmore, B, 10th; died at Corinth, Miss., July 2, '62.

Isaac Inlow, B, 10th; died at Crawfordsville, June 22, '62.

Thomas J. Jesse, B, 10th; died at Corinth, Miss., June 19, '62.

Daniel B. Lynn, B, 10th; died at Evansville, Aug. 19, '62.

Amos K. Misner, B, 10th; killed at Mill Springs, Ky., Jan. 19, '62.

Wm. Newkirk, B, 10th; died at Corinth, Miss., May 29, '62.

Andrew Ochiltree, B, 10th; died at Somerset, Ky., Feb. 15, '62, of wounds received at Mill Springs.

John W. Pickerill, B, 10th; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '62.

George W. Pruitt, B, 10th; died at Shiloh, May 9, '62.

James A. Shoemaker, B, 10th; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '62.

Wm. A. Simpson, B, 10th; died at Standford, Ky., Feb. 20, '62.

James H. Snyder, B, 10th; died at Mill Springs, Ky., Feb. 12, '62.

Geo. W. Tipton, B, 10th; died at Somerset, Ky., March 9, '63.

Franklin W. Davis, B, 10th; died at Jeffersonville, Ind., Aug. 10, '64.

Benj. R. Lewis, B, 10th; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 9, '64.

Wm. F. Arvin, G, 11th; died at Keokuk, Iowa, Oct. 13, '63.

Cycus H. Bair, G, 11th; died May 19, '63, of wounds received at Champion Hills.

- Miles Castor, G, 11th ; died at Helena, Ark., Jan. 8, '63.
- John W. Creamer, G, 11th ; died at St. Louis, March 3, '63.
- James W. Largent, G, 11th ; died at Helena, Ark., April 14, '63.
- David M. Lasley, G, 11th ; killed at Champion Hills, May 16, '63.
- Charles Meredith, G, 11th ; died at New Orleans, May 28, '64.
- John Phillips, G, 11th ; died in Danville Prison. Captured at Cedar Creek.
- Jordon E. Rich, G, 11th ; died May 28, '63, of wounds received at Champion Hills.
- Wm. M. Sayer, G, 11th ; died at Carrollton, La., Aug. 28, '63.
- Wm. Westbrook, G, 11th ; killed at Champion Hills, May 16, '63.
- Solomon Young, G, 11th ; died at Madisonville, La., Jan. 2, '63.
- Wm. N. Carman, H, 11th ; died at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 16, '61.
- John W. Bailey, H, 11th ; killed at Halltown, Va., Aug. 24, '64.
- Daniel G. Sprague, I, 11th ; died at Madison, Oct. 2, '63.
- Elijah Cox, I, 11th ; died at Helena, Ark., Feb. 4, '63.
- Byron Love, I, 11th ; died at Paducah, Ky., Dec. 15, '61.
- Marion Thomas, I, 11th ; died at New Orleans, Oct. 4, '64.
- Wm. H. White, I, 11th ; died at Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 20, '62.
- Charles Balsler, I, 11th ; died at Sandy Hook, Md., Aug. 20, '64.
- James Patterson, I, 11th ; killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, '64.
- Aaron Wert, I, 11th ; died at Winchester, Oct. 24, '64, of wounds received at Cedar Creek.
- Robert B. Gitbert, E, 15th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
- George Ammerman, E, 15th ; died Oct. 17, '61.
- Solomon Bowers, E, 15th ; died Nov. 25, '63, from wounds received at Mission Ridge.
- Abraham Bennett, E, 15 ; died Dec. 17, '61.
- Silas Cooley, E, 15th ; died Dec. 17, '63, from wounds received at Mission Ridge.
- Reuben Emmerson, E, 15th ; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
- James A. Hill, E, 15th ; died Jan. 17, '62.
- Thomas McDonald, E, 15th ; died Oct. 14, '61.
- Wm. P. Moore, E, 15th ; died Feb. 5, '63, of wounds received at Stone River.
- George W. O'Daniel, E, 15th ; died Dec. 8, '62.
- Robert F. Sailors, E, 15th ; died Feb. 18, '63, of wounds received at Stone River.
- John A. Small, E, 15th ; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.
- John D. Stockton, E, 15th ; died in Libby Prison, from wounds received at Stone River.
- Adam Sittinger, E, 15th ; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.
- David Stout, E, 15th ; died Feb. 25, '62.
- Henry Staffen, E, 15th ; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.

- T. A. H. Sweem, E, 15th; died March 8, '63.
John C. Tyson, E, 15th; died Dec. 10, '63, of wounds received at Mission Ridge.
Fred Waltz, E, 15th; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
Emery Williams, E, 15th; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.
John B. Rakestraw, G, 26th; died at New Orleans, Dec. 2, '63.
Harvey Jackson, G, 26th; died at Donaldsonville, La., July 30, '64.
Wm. G. Canine, H, 38th; died of disease, in '63, four hours after he reached his home in Crawfordsville.
Alexander H. Buchanan, H, 38th; died of wounds in '63.
John M. Cassady, H, 38th; died of wounds Sept. 2, '64.
Charles E. Fowler, H, 38th; killed at Marietta, Ga., Aug. 26, '64.
John F. Hanna, H, 38th; died of disease, Feb. 13, '62.
John W. McDaniel, H, 38th; killed at Perryville, Oct. 8, '62.
Thomas Noon, H, 38th; died at Nashville, Sept. 3, '63.
Luther H. Patton, H, 38th; died of disease at Chattanooga, Feb. 20, '65.
William A. Riley, H, 38th; killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, '65.
Chauncey Richardson, H, 38th; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., May 5, '65.
Samuel W. Sterrett, H, 38th; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, '62.
Columbus W. Veatch, H, 38th; lost on steamer Sultan, April 27, '65.
James H. Wells, H, 38th; killed. No date reported.
William Kennedy, C, 40th; died at Bowling Green, Ky., March 19, '62.
Moses Connell, C, 40th; killed at Kenesaw, June 27, '64.
Josiah Davis, C, 40th; died Nov. 25, '63, of wounds received at Mission Ridge.
Clinton Hamilton, C, 40th; died July 25, '62.
Thomas Hamilton, C, 40th; killed in action, June 14, '64.
Robert C. H. Hanna, C, 40th; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '65.
James M. Hanna, C, 40th; died Feb. 4, '64, of wounds received at Mission Ridge.
Harvey Michael, C, 40th; died at Nashville, Tenn., May 8, '62.
John C. Monfort, C, 40th; died Nov. 25, '62, of wounds.
Allen Moore, C, 40th; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 25, '64.
Michael Phillips, C, 40th; died Jan. 7, '62.
James R. Shelton, C, 40th; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
William Smith, C, 40th; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., April 7, '63.
Wm. N. Vaneleave, C, 40th; died at Nashville, April 12, '62.
James Elrod, C, 40th; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
Caleb W. Connor, C, 40th; died at Nashville, Oct. 22, '64.
Wm. Oliver, C, 40th; died June 27, '64, of wounds.
Samuel N. Elrod, G, 40th; died June 28, '64, of wounds.
Vinecent Grove, G, 40th; died at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 30, '62.
Wm. F. Peede, G, 40th; died at Murfreesboro, Feb. 28, '73.

- Francis M. Reed, G, 40th; died at Munfordsville, Ky., March 18, '62.
 James M. Wilson, G, 40th; died —, '62.
 Wm. Hutchison, G, 40th; killed at Kenesaw, Jan. 27, '64.
 Joseph Belton, H, 40th; died March 28, '65.
 James H. Ham, H, 40th; died Aug. 20, '64.
 Taylor McIntosh, H, 40th; died Dec. 16, '63, of wounds.
 Harrison T. Moore, H, 40th; died of wounds received at Resaca, May 29, '64.
 Charles Osborn, H, 40th; died at Texarkana, Texas, Nov. 19, '65.
 Milton H. Porter, H, 40th; died June 30, '64, of wounds received at Kenesaw.
 George W. Rogers, H, 40th; missing in action at Franklin, Tenn. Supposed to be killed.
 Alvin Egnew, K, 40th; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
 Lieut. Thomas W. Zook, D, 63d; died June 7, '63.
 John M. Bly, D, 63d; killed at Marietta, Ga., June 27, '64.
 A. J. Gray, H, 63d; killed at Resaca, May 14, '64.
 Willis L. Gray, H, 63d; killed at Atlanta, July 28, '64.
 Richard McLean, B, 63d; killed at Resaca, May 14, '64.
 Silas C. Drake, A, 63d; died at Nashville, May 10, '64.
 Wm. B. Montgomery, B, 72d; killed by guerrillas near Lebanon, Tenn., April 4, '63.
 Wm. C. McClean, B, 72d; died at Gallatin, Jan. 17, '63.
 John H. Brown, B, 72d; died in rebel prison at Cahawba, Ala., May 12, '64.
 Robert Childers, B, 72d; died at Murfreesboro, Jan. 26, '63.
 George W. Dodd, B, 72d; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Nov. 27, '62.
 Sanford Doyle, B, 72d; died at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 14, '62.
 John E. Dost, B, 72d; left wounded at Okolona, Miss., Feb. 22, '64. Supposed to be dead.
 Samuel Grubbs, B, 72d; died at Camp Dennison, O., Feb. 11, '63.
 Noah Harshbarger, B, 72d; died at Bowling Green, Ky., June 18, '63.
 John M. Henswah, B, 72d; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., May 22, '63.
 John L. Harris, B, 72d; died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 15, '62.
 Eldridge Jackson, B, 72d; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 10, '63.
 Athel Jackson, B, 72d; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 12, '63.
 David Martin, B, 72d; wounded and captured at Chattanooga, Sept. 19, '63. Supposed to be dead.
 Wm. H. Mills, B, 72d; died at New Albany, May 15, '63.
 David Monahan, B, 72d; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 18, '63.
 Aaron Patton, B, 72d; killed by accident at Columbia, Tenn., Sept. 5, '64.
 Nathan Pickett, B, 72d; died at Bardstown, Ky., Nov. 16, '62.
 David S. Trickey, B, 72d; died at Selma, Ala., Oct. 17, '63.
 Henry F. Wright, B, 72d; died at Frankfort, Ky., Nov. 10, '62.

- Elam P. Wright, B, 72d; died at Columbia, Tenn., April 25, '64.
Richard Myers, B, 72d; drowned at Macon, Ga., May 8, '65.
Wm. Ashby, E, 72d; died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 27, '62.
J. H. Webster, E, 72d; died at New Albany.
Geo. W. Garman, E, 72d; died at Murfreesboro, April 18, '63.
Horatio Hoff's, E, 72d; died at New Albany, Dec. 7, '63.
David W. Insley, E, 72d; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., April 27, '63.
Wm. G. Keys, E, 72d; died in Andersonville prison, July 26, '64.
John A. Neely, E, 72d; died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., May 28, '63.
Henry S. Peters, E, 72d; died at New Albany, Oct. 27, '62.
John W. Slavens, E, 72d; died at New Albany, Nov. 20, '62.
John J. Stewart, E, 72d; died at Louisville, July 21, '63.
George B. Thorpe, E, 72d; died at Gallatin, Jan. 11, '63.
James W. Wright, E, 72d; died at Murfreesboro, June 5, '63.
John C. Wood, E, 72d; killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, '63.
Thomas C. Mann, I, 4th Cav.; died at Nashville, Nov. 9, '63.
George Bayless, I, 4th Cav.; killed at Munfordville, Ky., Dec. 25, '62.
Wm. Blackburn, I, 4th Cav.; died at Nashville Nov. 12, '63.
Cora T. Wilbur, I, 4th Cav.; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 29, '64.
Jeptha Custer, I, 86th; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
Charles Naylor, K, 86th; died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 1, '62.
George Galloway, K, 86th; died at Indianapolis, Sept. 5, '62.
Bartholomew Green, K, 86th; died Jan. 9, '62, of wounds received at Stone River.
Warren Osborn, K, 86th; died at Danville, Ky., Dec. 25, '62.
Wm. W. Sanders, K, 86th; killed at Nashville, Dec. 15, '64.
Elsha Smith, K, 86th; died at Chattanooga, Feb. 4, '65.
Jonathan T. Urnston, K, 86th; died Oct. 21, '63, of wounds.
Foster C. Willey, K, 86th; died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 29, '63.
Martin L. Williams, K, 86th; killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, '62.
Wm. M. Wysong, K, 86th; died at Nashville, Jan. 27, '62.
Silas Rider, L, 5th Cav.; died at Glasgow, Ky., April 29, '63.
James Shevelin, B, 120th; killed at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, '64.
Benj. B. Ensminger, B, 120th; died at Petersburg, Va., June 25, '65.
John C. Bannon, B, 120th; died at Jeffersonville, Jan. 4, '65.
Ulysses R. Clark, B, 120th; died at Louisville, June 26, '64.
Marshal F. Cully, B, 120th; killed at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 9, '64.
Wm. P. Gott, B, 120th; died at Marietta, Ga., May 3, '64.
Reuben C. Hatt, B, 120th; died at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 29, '64.
James McGregg, 135th; died while home on a furlough in '64.
Henry N. Ornbaun, 79th; died at Chattanooga, Dec. 1, '64.
Capt. Absalom Kirkpatrick, 40th; killed at Kenesaw Mountain, June 25, '64.
John Thompson, 40th; perished on the Sultana boat, April 27, '65.

- Francis G. Lee, B, 120th; died at Newbern, N. C., March 19, '65.
 Lorenzo D. Long, B, 120th; killed at Atlanta, July 20, '64.
 Wm. Miller, B, 120th; died at Knoxville, Tenn.
 Daniel Orr, B, 120th; died Feb. 8, '64.
 Thaddeus Peebles, B, 120th; died at Newbern, N. C., April 25, '65.
 Wm. A. Waggoner, B, 120th; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 17, '64.
 George A. Wilson, B, 120th; died at Chattanooga, June 20, '64.
 Earl F. Wright, B, 120th; died at Louisville, Feb. 3, '65.
 John M. Thomas, C, 120th; died at Knoxville, July 27, '64.
 Thomas W. Morrison, C; died at Nashville, April 29, '64.
 McConnell Bailey, C; died at Indianapolis, March 14, '64.
 Wm. Gillian, C, 120th; died at Andersonville prison, June 15, '64.
 Daniel W. McIntire, C, 120th; died at Knoxville, July 12, '64.
 Wm. C. Wilson, C, 120th; died at Indianapolis, March 11, '64.
 Benson Skillman, K, 11th Cav.; died May 8, '64.
 Wm. A. Fuel, K, 11th Cav.; died Feb. 17, '64.
 John Inlow, K, 11th Cav.; died at Jeffersonville, April 4, '64.
 Geo. H. Ronk, K, 11th Cav.; died at Huntsville, Ala., Oct. 5, '64.
 James L. Routh, K, 11th Cav.; died at Eastport, Miss., May 3, '64.
 Wm. H. Ring, K, 11th Cav.; died at Larkinsville, Ala., Aug. 11, '64.
 John A. Shaw, K, 11th Cav.; died at
 Geo. H. Duke, C, 135th; died at Nashville, Sept. 4, '64.
 Henry C. Rountree, E, 135th; died at New Albany, Sept. 21, '64.
 John H. Beach, F, 135th; died at Bridgeport, Ala., June 30, '64.
 Joseph Ham, F, 135th; died at Bridgeport, Ala., June 23, '64.
 Thomas Harrison, F, 135th; died at Bridgeport, Ala., July 16, '64.
 Richard B. Blackburn, K, 154th; died at Indianapolis, April 19, '65.
 Elijah Collins, K, 154th; died at Indianapolis, April 26, '65.
 Wm. Smith, K, 154th; died at Cumberland, Md., June 30, '65.
 John A. Sidener, 10th battery; died at Murfreesboro, June, '63.
 Israel E. Moore, 10th battery; died at Murfreesboro, July 6, '63.
 Isaac Martz, 10th battery; died at Nashville, Sept. 11, '63.
 Dan'l. W. Test, 10th battery; killed at Fletcher's Ferry, Tenn., May 18, '64.
 Capt. W. W. Southard, K, 86th; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63.
 Lieut. James M. Hanna, C, 40th; died Feb. 28, '64.
 Joseph Bolser, 9th battery.
 Robert Smith, 9th battery; died while home on a furlough.
 Wm. W. Black, 18th battery; killed while on a foraging expedition near Dalton, Georgia.
 Edward R. A. Black, 20th Ind. Vols.; killed, while on picket duty, on the night of the 4th of July after the battle of Gettysburg. He had been in nineteen battles without receiving a scratch, and was killed by a hidden foe after the close of the great battle which decided the war.

Horace B. Smith, I, 11th; reenlisted in 82d Ohio; wounded at Gettysburg, captured and imprisoned at Belle Isle, and afterward at Andersonville, Ga., when he died March 13, '64.

John Combs, D, 63d; died at Nelson, Ky., May 14, '64.

George Combs, D, 33d; died in Ky., '64.

Patrick Lynch, 19th U. S. Inf.; died at Nashville, Tenn., of wounds received at Stone River.

Jesse York, D, 3d Md.; killed at Chancellorsville.

James Greene, 19th U. S. Inf.; killed at Stone River.

Britton Hamilton, D, 63d; place of death not given.

Jeptha Singer, L, 5th Cav.; killed in action near Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 18, '63.

William S. Adams, same Co.; died of small-pox at Lexington, Ky., April 28, '64.

John H. Coshow, L, 5th Cav.; killed at Sunshine Church, Ga., July 3, '64.

Silas Rider, L, 5th Cav.; died at Glasgow, Ky., April 29, '63.

Wm. M. Vanclave, L, 5th Cav.; died Nov. 30, '64.

Zephaniah W. Sanders, 16th Bat.; died of sickness at Washington, D. C., Nov. 19, '63.

Alfred W. Calfee, 38th Ind.; died near Savannah, Jan. '65.

Daniel Smith, 62d Ind.; died at Nashville, Oct. '63.

Benjamin McMaken, 18th Ind.; died at home, while on a furlough, of chronic diarrhœa, contracted while a member of Co. B, 10th Ind. reg., during the three-months service.

Charles Ochiltrie, U. S. Inf.; died at home in Feb. '65.

James Fullenwider, 33d reg.; killed at Thompson Station, Tenn., March 24, '63.

Eugene N. Shellady, 11th Ind.; died at Evansville, April 1, '62.

John N. Raper, F, 17th Mounted Inf.; died at Columbia, Tenn., June 10, '64.

Benjamin F. White, 27th; died at Snaketown, Md., in '62.

Wm. Arnold and Thomas Shields, of the Harris Light Cavalry, were killed in a skirmish in Virginia in '62.

Robert Heck was killed at Nashville.

D. B. Ritchey, 54th, died at home.

Hiram Thomas, C, 16th; died at Covington, Ky., Dec. 4, '63.

Joseph Singer, L, 5th Cav., killed in East Tenn., Dec. 8, '63, while foraging.

Robert Tricky, K, 63d; killed by accident at New Haven Ky.

THE RAILROAD INTEREST OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

An important factor in the development and material progress of Montgomery county has been the railroads, which the energy and enterprise of her people have secured. No history would be complete which omitted mention of this interest, and the marvelous changes it has wrought. In 1848, in the early days of railroading in Indiana, the legislature of this state granted to a corporation, the main projectors of which resided at New Albany, a charter allowing it to construct a line of railroad "from New Albany to Salem, and thence to any other point or points in the State of Indiana." The organization effected under this charter, constructed the road from New Albany to Salem, a distance of thirty miles. It was completed in 1850, only two years after the undertaking was begun. The illiberality of the legislature toward railroad enterprises at this period, and the reluctance with which it granted charters for them, paradoxical as the statement may seem, were the means of securing to Montgomery county a railroad much sooner than would have been the case had the legislation respecting them been of a more friendly character. The Michigan Central railroad was, at this time, earnestly but successfully petitioning the legislature for a charter granting it the right to extend its line around the shore of Lake Michigan through this state to Chicago. Baffled in its attempt to secure this privilege, the Michigan Central found in the liberal provision of the New Albany & Salem charter, as quoted above, a solution of what had been a hard problem. This company at once began to agitate the extension of the New Albany & Salem railroad from Salem to a point on Lake Michigan. In the final accomplishment of this design the Michigan Central obtained relief from its embarrassment. Under the impetus given to the enterprise by its aid and liberal subscription to the stock, work was immediately begun on the northern end of the road, and soon afterward on the entire line. In 1850 the citizens of Crawfordsville and Montgomery county organized a company for the construction of the Crawfordsville & Wabash railroad, a line projected from Crawfordsville to La Fayette, a distance of twenty-eight miles. The construction of this road was exclusively a Montgomery county enterprise. The county commissioners subscribed for \$100,000 of the capital stock, and issued bonds for its payment. The enterprise met with many obstacles, not the least of which was the determined opposition made by La Fayette. This thriving young city looked with extreme disfavor on the establishment of a rival trade center with shipping

facilities equal to her own, and in the midst of a territory hitherto monopolized by her merchants. The enterprising tradesmen of La Fayette with their own funds built a plank road, which has long since rotted away, from that city to within one mile of Crawfordsville, hoping thereby to retain the very profitable trade which they had built up with the people of Montgomery county. But, notwithstanding this organized opposition, the railroad was pushed rapidly forward to completion. An organization had been effected by the election of Major I. C. Elston as president, and Alexander Thomson as secretary. To the large executive ability and untiring industry of these two men, in a great measure, was due the success which eventually crowned the enterprise. The Crawfordsville & Wabash railroad was completed to La Fayette in 1852. About three years later it was consolidated with and became a part of the New Albany & Salem railroad, the name of which was afterward changed to that which it now bears, the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railroad. In 1859 the entire road was completed, and a train of cars run through from New Albany to Michigan City. The county never realized anything from the \$100,000 of stock subscribed to the Crawfordsville & Wabash road, and the amount may be put down as a donation to the company.

The next enterprise which engaged the attention and taxed the energies of the people of Montgomery county was the construction of a line communicating directly with the east. The growing wants of trade and commerce demanded with unmistakable emphasis an eastern outlet. As early as 1855 a line was surveyed from New Castle, Henry county, through Crawfordsville to Danville, Illinois. Prof. Twining, of Wabash College, was the main projector of this road, and under his supervision a company was organized for its construction. A considerable portion of the grading between Crawfordsville and Covington had been completed, when the whole undertaking suddenly collapsed, in consequence of the financial panic of 1857. In 1864 C. K. Lord began the construction of a line from Indianapolis to Danville by way of Crawfordsville, but soon afterward abandoned the project. The enterprise assumed definite shape in 1866, when a railroad convention was held in Crawfordsville. Delegates were present from all the counties through which the line of the road passed. An organization was effected with a capital stock of \$50,000, all of which was at once subscribed. A board of directors was chosen, of whom the following were from Montgomery county: S. C. Wilson, David Harter, V. Q. Irwin, and James Graham. The board organized by the election of Col. S. C.

Willson, of Crawfordsville, as president, and Prof. John L. Campbell as chief engineer. The new road was designated as the Indianapolis, Crawfordsville & Danville railroad. Books for private subscriptions to aid in building the road were opened, and most liberally filled; but in 1867 the subscribers were released from their obligations in consideration of a donation of \$125,000, which the county commissioners at that time made to the road. The right of way through the county was secured to the company, as was also the old road-bed of the Newcastle & Danville railroad, valued at \$80,000. Col. Samuel C. Willson deserves well of Montgomery county for the indefatigable energy and good judgment which he displayed in the performance of his duties as president of the road. His unselfish labors in its behalf were so successful that the road-bed was completed and the work of laying rails begun on November 19, 1868. The first spike was driven on that day, near the junction, amid imposing ceremonies. The road was completed to Indianapolis, and the first train run to that city on May 4, 1869. One year later the Indianapolis, Crawfordsville & Danville, and the Danville, Urbana & Pekin roads were consolidated under one name, the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railway, which was subsequently changed to the name which it now bears, Indiana, Bloomington & Western railway. It would be wellnigh impossible to overestimate the benefits which the people of Montgomery county have reaped from the opening of this new channel of commerce to the markets of the east. The thick forests of oak and walnut in the eastern part of the county became at once accessible, and the lumber produced from them has been the source of a large annual revenue ever since. Renewed activity was infused into every branch of business, and the county entered upon a new era of prosperity. The Logansport, Crawfordsville & Southwestern railway, the last one built in Montgomery county, was formed by the consolidation of three partially completed roads. These were the Frankfort & Logansport, the Crawfordsville & Frankfort, and the Crawfordsville & Rockville railroads. A proposition donating \$125,000 to aid in the construction of this road was submitted to the voters of the county on August 9, 1869, and was carried by about 400 majority. John Lee, of Crawfordsville, was elected president of the road, and as liberal subsidies were secured by Mr. Lee all along the line, he was enabled to complete the work in about two years. The road has changed hands several times since it was built, and is now known as the Logansport division of the Terre Haute & Indianapolis (Vandalia) railroad.

These three roads have added to the taxable property of the county nearly half a million of dollars. The valuation at the last appraisalment was as follows:

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| The Indiana, Bloomington & Western Railroad Company has in the county twenty-three and a half miles of track, valued for taxation at \$8,500 per mile, making a total valuation of..... | \$199,750 |
| Its rolling stock in the county is valued at | 42,300 |
| Total valuation..... | 242,050 |
| The Terre Haute & Logansport Railroad Company has in the county twenty-one and a half miles of track, valued for taxation at \$3,000 per mile, making a total valuation of..... | 64,500 |
| It has rolling stock in the county valued at..... | 10,750 |
| Total valuation..... | 75,250 |
| The Louisville, New Albany & Chicago Railroad Company has in the county twenty-four miles of track, valued for taxation at \$3,000 per mile, making a total valuation of..... | 72,000 |
| Its rolling stock in the county is valued at | 13,800 |
| Total valuation..... | 85,800 |
| Grand total valuation of track and rolling stock in the county | \$403,100 |

COUNTY OFFICERS.

The following is a full list of the county officers from the organization of the county to the present time, showing the dates at which they served and the term of service of each:

CLERKS.

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| John Wilson, 1823 to 1837. | William K. Wallace, 1863 to 1871. |
| James W. Lynn, 1837 to 1851. | Isaac M. Vance, 1871 to 1875. |
| Andrew P. Lynn, 1851 to 1855. | T. D. Brown, 1875 to 1879. |
| William C. Vance, 1855 to 1863. | T. D. Brown, 1879 to 1883. |

SHERIFFS.

| | |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| S. D. Maxwell, May to Nov. 1823. | William K. Wallace, 1857 to 1859. |
| David Vance, 1823 to 1827. | George W. Hall, 1859 to 1863. |
| Foster Field, 1827 to 1829. | Isaac Davis, 1863 to 1865. |
| David Vance, 1829 to 1833. | John N. McConnell, 1865 to 1869. |
| Ambrose Harland, 1833 to 1837. | Hugh E. Sidener, 1869 to 1873. |
| David Vance, 1837 to 1841. | Isaac M. Kelsey, 1873 to 1875. |
| William N. Gott, 1841 to 1845. | Samuel D. Smith, 1875 to 1877. |
| Joseph Allen, 1845 to 1847. | William J. Krugg, 1877 to 1879. |
| William P. Ramey, 1847 to 1851. | William J. Krugg, 1879 to 1881. |
| Benjamin Misner, 1851 to 1853. | James Q. W. Wilhite, 1881 to 1883. |
| William H. Schooler, 1853 to 1857. | |

TREASURERS.

| | |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| David Vance, 1841 to 1855. | Warren Davis, 1869 to 1873. |
| John R. Coons, 1855 to 1857. | William P. Herron, 1873 to 1875. |
| John Lee, 1857 to 1859. | John A. Hardee, 1875 to 1879. |
| William H. Schooler, 1859 to 1863. | Fountain N. Johnson, 1879 to 1881. |
| Robert F. Beck, 1863 to 1867. | 1881. |
| Robert H. Myrick, 1867 to 1869. | John Dwiggins, 1881 to 1883. |

AUDITORS.

| | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| John B. Austin, 1841 to 1855. | Isaac M. Vance, 1863 to 1871. |
| James Gilkey, 1855 to 1859. | James H. Watson, 1871 to 1879. |
| David T. Ridge, 1859 to 1863. | James H. Wasson, 1879 to 1883. |

RECORDERS.

| | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Matthew Cowley, 1825 to 1827. | Hugh J. Webster, 1861 to 1869 |
| John Wilson, 1827 to 1830. | T. N. Myers, 1869 to 1877. |
| George Miller, 1830 to 1846. | Marion P. Wolf, 1877 to 1881. |
| James Heaton, 1846 to 1853. | John Johnson, 1881 to 1885. |
| Geo. W. Alexander, 1853 to 1861. | |

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

| | |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| William Offield, 1823 to 1824. | J. M. Shaver, 1852 to 1858. |
| Henry Ristine, 1824 to 1827. | Wm. P. Watson, 1852 to 1860. |
| James Blevins, 1823 to 1827. | Henry Lee, 1852 to 1854. |
| John McCullough, 1823 to 1827. | Wm Mulliken, 1854 to 1855. |
| Charles Swearinger, 1827 to 1829. | Samuel Gilliland, 1855 to 1864. |
| James Milroy, 1827 to 1831. | Thomas E. Harris, 1858 to 1859. |
| Daniel Easley, 1827 to 1831. | John E. Corbin, 1859 to 1866. |
| Dennis Ball, 1829 to 1840. | John Gaines, 1860 to 1863. |
| James Seller, 1829 to 1838. | David Long, 1863 to 1870. |
| Frederick Moore, 1831 to 1841. | Taylor Buffington, 1864 to 1867. |
| Richard McAfferty, 1838 to 1841. | Samuel Marts, 1866 to 1868. |
| Joseph Gray, 1840 to 1840. | Samnel Gilliland, 1867 to 1870. |
| James Gregory, Sept. 1840 to 1842. | Thomas Wilson, 1868 to 1871. |
| Daniel Easley, 1841 to 1843. | James McIntire, 1870 to 1876. |
| Jacob Chrisman, 1841 to 1847. | James Lee, 1870 to 1876. |
| Joseph Gray, 1842 to 1852. | James F. Hall, 1871 to 1874. |
| Washington Holloway, 1843 to 1852. | Samuel L. Hutton, 1874 to 1877. |
| C. H. R. Anderson, 1847 to 1850. | Tyra L. Hanna, 1876. |
| J. W. Shaw, 1850 to 1852. | Levi Thomas, 1876. |
| Daniel Long, 1852 to 1852. | Thomas J. Wilson, 1877 to 1880. |
| | J. M. Hashberger, 1880. |

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

| | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Wm. P. Britton, 1865 to 1868. | John F. Thompson, 1871 to 1873. |
| Thomas Patterson, 1868 for 3 mo. | M. E. Clodfelter, 1873 to 1875. |
| John W. Fullen, 1868 to 1871. | John G. Overton, 1875 to 1881. |

UNION TOWNSHIP.

CRAWFORDSVILLE.

The town of Crawfordsville owed its existence to Maj. Ambrose Whitlock, who laid out the original plat in March, 1823, upon the S.W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 32, T. 19 N., R. 4 W., Terre Haute land district. The recorded survey furnishes the following particular description of the town territory: "Each street running north and south is laid parallel with the north and south line of sections thirty-one and thirty-two, and each street and alley running east and west is laid parallel with a line dividing townships eighteen and nineteen. Each street within the lots is sixty-six feet wide, except Market and Washington streets, which are ninety-nine feet wide. Each alley is ten feet wide, and a reservation of sixty feet, as a street, is made all around the town, except from the south side of Spring street to the northeast corner of the town. Each lot within the town is one hundred and sixty-five feet by eighty-two feet six inches. The town was christened in honor of Col. William Crawford, of Virginia, a distinguished soldier, who in the year 1782, while leading a volunteer force against the hostile Indians on the river Sandusky, was captured, tortured, and burned to death at the stake. During the year 1823 Crawfordsville was made the seat of government of Montgomery county, and for judicial purposes likewise over all that district of land lying north of Montgomery county to the southern shore of Lake Michigan and known as Wabash county. This fact, together with the location of a government land office at Crawfordsville in the succeeding year, gave a healthy impulse of growth to the infant community, which, at the date of Maj. Whitlock's platting of lots, consisted of not more than a dozen families. The town was situated near one of the great Indian trails, that crossing Ohio, Indiana and Illinois gave passage through the wilderness to the tide of immigration from the east. Lying just outside of the original plat were several large springs, even then famous for the purity and medicinal qualities of the water, and this fact doubtless had much to do with the choice of the location. Maj. Whitlock expressly reserved to the public the

free use and access to these springs, and built his residence in the midst of a beautiful grove immediately above them.

"Of the original appearance of the town but little can be learned, as all of the hardy race of pioneers who cleared the forest from the town site and built their cabins have paid the debt of nature, and have left no permanent record behind. William Miller appears to have erected the first cabin in Crawfordsville about fifty yards north of where Brown and Watkins' flouring-mill now stands, and other cabins were sprinkled along at intervals over the territory bounded by Green and Market streets and the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railroad tracks, extending on the north as far as the La Fayette depot.

"The land office building stood in the center of the little settlement and was located a few feet west of the mill just referred to. It was composed of the universal building material then in use logs, mortised and tenoned, and contained a primitive desk and a few slab benches, with an iron chest to hold the silver and gold paid in for land; and we may here remark that the good old strong box now does duty as a powder magazine for the grocery firm of James Lee & Brother.

"Probably the only contemporaneous history of Crawfordsville ever written in those first years of the town's existence is contained in a work entitled "Old Settlers," by Sanford C. Cox, late of La Fayette, and now deceased. Mr. Cox was one of the first schoolmasters that wielded the birch in the Wabash valley, and has left a record of early times in his book bearing the above title that is of inestimable value. He kept a diary of his experiences and travels and has the following to say about Crawfordsville in the years 1824 and 1825.

"Crawfordsville is the only town between Terre Haute and Fort Wayne. The land office is held here. Maj. Whitlock is receiver and Judge Williamson Dunn, register. Maj. Ristine keeps tavern in a two-story log house, and Jonathan Powers has a little grocery. There are two stores, Smith's, near the land office, and Isaac C. Elston's, near the tavern. Thomas M. Curry and Magnus Holmes are the only physicians, and Providence M. Curry the only lawyer, in town. John Wilson is clerk of the court, and David Vance sheriff. William Nicholson carries on a tannery and shoemaker shop. Scott and Maek have cabinet shops, and George Key blows and strikes at the blacksmithing business. Old man Hill has a small mill on the south bank of Sugar river, north of town. West of town, in the country, there is a small neighborhood composed of

the following persons and their families, namely: John Beard, Isaac Beeler, three of the Millers (John, Isaac and George), Joseph Cox, Joseph Hahn, John Killen, and John Stitt, who owns a little mill about two miles west of town. Southwest of town, near the Fallen Timber (result of some old-time hurricane), live Elihu Crane, John Cowan, James Scott, William Burbridge, Samuel McClung, Edmund Nutt, John Caldwell, Prentice Mitchell, and James B. McCullough. East of town resides Maj. Whitlock, Baxter, David McCullough, Ephraim Catterlin and John Dewey. Farther east are Jacob Beeler, Judge James Stitt, who owns a saw-mill, W. P. Ramey, Richard McCafferty, widow Smith, and the Elmores. Zachariah Gapen has a little tan-yard near Stitt's mill, and in the vicinity of Kenworthy and Lee. On the north side of Sugar river I know of but Abe Miller, Henry and Robert Nichalson, Samuel Brown, John Farlow, and Harshbarger.

"Besides those named there are but few others living in the town and country. I think I am safe in saying that half a dozen more families would embrace all, including hunters and trappers, within fifty miles around."

In May, 1823, the circuit court of Montgomery county was organized by Hon. Jacob Call, president judge of the first judicial circuit of Indiana, at the house of William Miller, in Crawfordsville. Judge Call presented his commission as judge, signed by William Hendricks, governor, at Corydon, on December 18, 1823, in the eighth year of the state, together with a certificate from Hon. Isaac Blackford, one of the judges of the supreme court, that the usual oath of office and the oath against duelling had been duly administered by him to the new judge. Previous to this formal inauguration of a court of law, the sole legal transactions in the county were confined to the tribunals of justices of the peace, who were oftentimes men of no legal learning and impatient of the law's delays and chicanery, and capable only of administering a rude form of justice, without regard for precedents or paper pleas.

The court continued to hold its sessions at Miller's house until the growth of litigation and population made it necessary to erect the first regular court-house.

The building was located on lot 113 of the original plat, on the ground now covered by Dickey & Brewer's and S. H. Gregg & Son's store-rooms, on Main street. It was twenty-six feet long by twenty feet wide, of hewed twelve-inch logs, and two stories high, having thirteen substantial joists in each story; the roof made of poplar jointed shingles and the floors of poplar planks, seven inches

wide and one and one-quarter inches thick; the lower floor having two doors and four windows; the doors of good batten, hung with butts and locks such as were on the doors of the land office. In the upper story were three windows of twelve lights each. The edifice stood twelve inches above the ground, and was built by Eliakim Ashton for the contract price of \$295. This is probably the only public work ever done in Montgomery county for which no "extras" above the contract were either asked or allowed, and the house stood on its original location for many years, a monument of the simple taste and solid honesty of our early builders.

In the year 1824, soon after the completion of the court-house, the commissioners of the county ordered a jail to be constructed on the northeast corner of the public square, about where J. S. Miller & Co's blacksmith shop now stands. The specifications of the work show it to have been a quaint structure, and as likely to prove interesting to the general reader. We give sufficient details to show what kind of prison walls were deemed sufficient to hold prisoners in those days: "The jail-house to be 24 feet by 20 feet from out to out; the foundation to be laid with stone sunk 18 inches under ground, and to be 12 inches above the ground, and to be 3 feet wide, on which there is to be built, with logs hewed 12 inches square, double walls with a vacancy of one foot between the walls; the vacancy between the walls to be filled with peeled poles, not more than six inches thick."

The jail contained two rooms: the "debtors' room," for the incarceration of persons unwilling or unable to pay their honest debts, had the only door opening to the outside of the building, and communicated within by a single door opening into the felons' cell; a single grated window, cut high up in each room, furnished light and air to the inmates. Abraham Griffith was the builder, and received \$243 for his work.

The first inmate of this jail was Peter Smith, who was arrested for stealing a silver watch. He was awaiting trial and had been confined but a few days, when one stormy night gave him the opportunity to burn the lock off the oaken door of his cell and gain access to the debtors' room, where he easily filed the fastenings from the outer door and made his escape, leaving the building in flames. The citizens were aroused, but not in time to save the jail. Suspicion was rife that Smith had assistance from some confederate scamp outside, and finally it settled with sufficient certainty upon a worthless chicken-thief named Jack, who had long been a lazy pensioner upon the industrious little community, and a crowd of citizens.

duly disguised and armed, collected to administer lynch law upon the offender. He was arrested and taken down in the ravine northwest of town, now the road running to the Sperry bridge and Blair's ford, then filled with dense thickets and clumps of briars, where he was stripped and soundly thrashed with hickory "gads" and released on a promise to leave the country for that country's good. From this circumstance the ravine was long called "Jack's Hollow." Smith, the jail burner, was soon afterward recaptured by Sheriff Maxwell and a posse, brought back, and chained to an iron staple in the court-house, where he was carefully guarded until his trial and conviction, when he was taken to the penitentiary at Jeffersonville to serve a term of three years at hard labor.

In consideration of having the county seat permanently located at Crawfordsville, Maj. Whitlock conveyed every "odd" lot in his plat to the county for school purposes. The sale of these lots was entrusted to William P. Ramey, as agent, who gave bond in the sum of \$10,000. Lot 49 was reserved for a pound or stray-pen; and from the early records it appears that lot 11 was sold to William Warren for \$25, lot 25 to James Warren for the same amount, lot 37 to Samuel Kinkade for the same amount, and lot 139 to Jacob Beeler for \$20. These were the first sales made, and the proceeds formed the nucleus of the "County Seminary Fund." The commissioners ordered that all sales should be for cash, and no lot should be sold for less than \$10. A building was erected for a seminary on the premises where Chilion Johnson now resides; and if the frame shell of his present house could be lifted off it would disclose many of the old hewed logs of the original seminary building.

The land sales brought a large influx of people to Crawfordsville in 1824, many to become citizens of the town and surrounding country, and many who were "land-sharks" from the east, whose purpose was to buy up the choicest pieces of land on speculation.

Mr. Cox, from whose book we have previously quoted, gives a graphic account in his diary of these land sales, and we may profitably again use his record. He writes, under date of December 24, 1824: "The land sales commenced here to-day, and the town is full of strangers. The eastern and southern portions of the state are strongly represented, as well as Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Pennsylvania. There is but little bidding against each other. The settlers, or 'squatters,' as they are called by speculators, have arranged matters among themselves to their general satisfaction. If, upon comparing numbers, it appears that two are after the same tract of land, one asks the other what he will take not to bid against

him. If neither will consent to be bought off, they then retire and cast lots, and the lucky one enters the tract at congress price, \$1.25 per acre, and the other enters the second choice on his list.

"If a speculator makes a bid, or shows a disposition to take a settler's claim from him, he soon sees the whites of a score of eyes snapping at him, and at the first opportunity he crawfishes out of the crowd.

"The settlers tell foreign capitalists to hold off till they enter the tracts of land they have settled on, and that they may then pitch in,—that there will be land enough, more than enough, for them all.

"The land is sold in tiers of townships, beginning at the southern part of the district and continuing north, until all has been offered at public sale. Then private entries can be made, at \$1.25 per acre, of any that has been thus publicly offered. This rule, adopted by the officers, insures great regularity in the sale; but it will keep many here for several days who desire to purchase land in the northern portion of the district.

"It is a stirring, crowding time here, truly, and men are busy hunting up cousins and old acquaintances, whom they have not seen for many long years. If men have ever been to the same mill, or voted at the same election precinct, though at different times, it is sufficient for them to scrape an acquaintance upon.

"Society here, at this time, seems almost entirely free from the taint of aristocracy. The only premonitory symptoms of that disease, most prevalent generally in old-settled communities, were manifested last week, when John I. Foster bought a new pair of silver-plated spurs, and N. T. Catterlin was seen walking up street with a pair of curiously embroidered gloves on his hands."

Concerning the employment of the people in those days, and their usual amusements, Mr. Cox says: "We cleared land, rolled logs, burned brush, blazed out paths from one neighbor's cabin to another, and from one settlement to another, made and used hand-mills, and burned out hominy mortars from the 'butt-cut' of trees, hunted deer and turkeys, otter and raccoons, caught fish, dug ginseng, hunted bees and the like, and lived on the fat of the land. In the social line, we had our meetings and our singing-schools, sugar-boilings and weddings, and many a good 'hoe-down' on puncheon floors."

Maj. Henry Ristine (father of Benjamin T. Ristine Esq.) kept the first regular tavern, on the ground where Evans & Sidener's shoe store now is. It, like all the buildings of the town, was built of hewed logs. Around its capacious-throated chimneys many a

weary traveler has found cheer and comfort, and many a merry song has wakened the echoes of the surrounding woods, and countless tales of hair-breadth escapes and "moving" accidents by flood and field have been rehearsed. The tavern then was a chief center of attraction, and during court times, when the attorneys who "rode the circuit" came riding up from Indianapolis, Vincennes, Terre Haute, La Porte, Richmond, and Connersville, their persons and horses liberally bespattered with the mud of the sloughs, and their huge portmanteaux surmounted with overcoat and umbrella, they received a general welcome from mine host and the entire male population: Venison, turkey, and berries from the woods, and big pike, salmon, and bass from John Stitt's fish-pond on Sugar creek, with "sweet-pone," corn "dodgers," hominy, and a tin cup of pure whiskey if desired, recompensed the traveler for leagues of weariness and hunger. The rates of tavern keepers were fixed by the county commissioners, and were not allowed to be departed from in the direction of extortion. For the year 1824 the rates were as follows:

| | | | |
|-------------------------------|--------|---------------------------|--------|
| Wine, per bottle..... | \$1 25 | Oats, per gallon..... | \$ 12½ |
| Brandy, per half-pint.... | 50 | Corn, per gallon..... | 12½ |
| Gin, per half-pint..... | 25 | Horse, at hay, per night. | 25 |
| Whiskey, per half-pint... 12½ | | Lodging per night..... | 12½ |
| Victualing, per meal.... | 25 | | |

Taverns in town were required to pay a license fee of \$10, and it may readily be inferred that the business in those days was not immensely lucrative.

The first mills in use were fitted out with overshot wheels, fed by streams conveyed in hollowed poplar logs, jointed together as an aqueduct, the water being furnished by the numerous never-failing springs of the country. Mill-stones were roughly dressed out of huge boulders, called "nigger heads." A small log-mill of this description was built at the mouth of the stream flowing into Sugar creek from the Whitlock springs. A dam was thrown across the stream some distance above, and the water was conducted to the mill-wheel by a log aqueduct supported by poles. The mill was quite difficult of access, the road leading to it being cut through a spur of the bluffs, and thence along the side down to the mill. The machinery was of the rudest description, and just sufficient to turn the stones. This mill ground cornmeal and cracked hominy for all the early inhabitants of Crawfordsville. It was a general custom to send small boys to mill, seated astraddle of a horse, with the sack of grain serving as a saddle; and the father of the writer has often

told how he adventured on such expeditions in his boyhood, and the constant mental distress endured on the homeward route, perched giddily upon a lofty stack of meal and bran, fearful of toppling both himself and his grist into the road, and knowing his lack of strength to replace the load upon his horse in such an event. Boys were thus utilized because the men were too busily engaged in clearing and grubbing and log-rolling to go to mill.

Household furnishings were meager and comprised few luxuries. The ordinary necessities were held at a price too high to permit indulgence in ornament, even if the pride of the frugal pioneer had not stood in the way. A bill of the property sold at a public vendue in 1824, taken from the court records, furnishes an inventory of the articles and value of "plunder" considered a fair pioneer outfit. It reads as follows:

| | | | |
|----------------------------|--------|----------------------------|-------|
| "1 rifle gunn..... | §6 75 | 1 wire sive | § 75 |
| 1 bull..... | 3 00 | 45 hanks yarn..... | 9 37½ |
| 1 brindle cow..... | 2 00 | 1 pair of and irons.... | 2 50 |
| 1 bull..... | 1 37½ | 1 grid iron..... | 1 50 |
| 1 cow skin..... | 2 37½ | 1 flat iron..... | 50 |
| 2 sheep | 3 31¼ | 4 earthen pans..... | 50 |
| 4 sows and pigs..... | 15 37½ | 3 small Liverpool plates | 25 |
| 1 wagon | 30 00 | 4 green-edged breckfast | |
| 7 muskrat skins..... | 1 00 | plates (Delph) | 37½ |
| 54 raccoon skins..... | 10 00 | 5 Liverpool tea-cups and | |
| 11 fox and wild-cat skins. | 1 00 | three saucers..... | 25 |
| 4 deer skins and 1 wolf | | 1 large Delph bole | 37½ |
| skin | 1 43¾ | 1 Liverpool bole..... | 12½ |
| 1 pair hip straps (har- | | 1 small tin bucket..... | 37½ |
| ness)..... | 1 00 | 1 coffee mill..... | 25 |
| 1 lot pewter..... | 1 00 | 1 goard of lard..... | 31¼ |
| 3 steel traps..... | 1 00 | 2 crocks of tallow.... | 25 |
| 1 shovel plow..... | 25 | 1 red callico dress.... | 1 00 |
| 3 horseshoes..... | 39 | 1 blue callico dress.... | 50 |
| 1 axe | 3 00 | 1 black silk dress (doubt- | |
| 1 pair saddle-bags..... | 1 87½ | less a remnant) | 2 00 |
| 1 tar bucket..... | 25 | 6 pair woolen stockings | 1 50 |
| 1 auger | 37½ | 7 pair thread stockings. | 1 00 |
| 1 hoe | 37½ | 1 pair cotton stockings. | 62½ |
| 2 linnen sheets..... | 2 00 | 1 cotton dress | 50 |
| 1 pieced quilt..... | 1 50 | 1 flannel dress..... | 25 |
| 1 white counterpin.... | 6 00 | 1 flannel dress, striped. | 37½ |
| 1 double coverlit..... | 1 00 | 1 petticoat (red)..... | 1 00" |

The ubiquitous "Smith" had arrived in 1823, and was "keeping store" near William Miller's house, where he dickered for ginseng and peltries with whites and Indians, and had things, commercially, pretty much his own way. He seems to have been puffed up with a sense of his own wealth and importance, judging from a certain record left behind by the commissioners' court.

It appears that Smith had returned, among other property listed by the county assessor in 1824, "five hundred silver watches," and when the tax collector came around Mr. Smith swore he only owned three watches, and was forced to appeal to the commissioners for a remission of the tax upon 497 silver watches, which in a boastful moment he had claimed to possess, but never owned in fact. This appeal was granted, but Smith's feathers were effectually plucked, and he was ever after very careful in giving in his property for taxation, and in bragging about his wealth.

Maj. Isaac C. Elston and Jonathan Powers were engaged in merchandising at an early day, and transacted a large business. Their stores were in the immediate vicinity of Ristine's tavern.

William W. Nicholson carried on a tan-yard where James Lee & Bros' block now stands, and had a number of tanning vats in the rear. He was a very valuable artisan in that day, and made a great deal of leather for harness and foot-wear. He voyaged to Crawfordsville from Kentucky by water, floating down the Ohio to the Wabash, and poling up that stream and Sugar creek in a flat-bottomed boat styled a "piroque." The voyage ended at the foot of Washington street, and his boat is credited with bringing the pioneers of a colony of rats that has been growing and prospering ever since that time.

The "Baptist church of Sugar creek" built the first church edifice in Crawfordsville, on lot number 100, donated to them for that purpose by good Maj. Whitlock from his original plat of the town. The dimensions of the structure were 24x30 feet. The material used was brick. It was for several years the only building used exclusively for religious services, and such was the kindly spirit of accommodation governing the brethren in those early days, that all sects and creeds represented in the infant settlement were privileged to use it. All traces of this primitive church building have long since disappeared.

The first school was held in a house that stood about where the gas works are now located, and was taught by a young man named Josiah Holbrook. This was at first a somewhat pretentious and contentious rival of the Crawfordsville Seminary, the latter being

conducted by James C. Scott, beginning its sessions in October 1831.

In 1833 Rev. Caleb Mills began the work of instruction in the "Wabash Manual Labor and Teachers' Seminary," an institution which received a charter from the legislature in 1834, and has grown into the amplest proportions and wide notoriety as Wabash College. The first building occupied was located on the brow of the hill east of the Blair Pork House, and was used for recitations and as a boarding place for the students.

During the first year of its operation forty-one young men were enrolled. The first public exhibition of the students presented the following programme:

"The Science of Music,"—R. N. Allen, Parke county, Iowa. "Biographical Sketch of La Fayette,"—T. W. Webster, Cincinnati, Ohio. "The Obligations of American Citizens,"—F. G. Burbridge, Crawfordsville. "The Importance of Character,"—Z. Bailey, Montgomery county, Iowa. "The Connexion of Popular Education with the preservation of Civil Liberty,"—S. S. Thomson, Crawfordsville. "Latin Oration," an extract,—A. McAuley, Hendricks county, Iowa. "The Blessings of Liberty,"—E. P. Barlow, Hendricks county, Iowa. "The Prospects of the Mississippi Valley,"—B. F. Gregory, Warren county, Iowa. "The Moral Destiny of America,"—R. W. Allen, Montgomery county, Iowa. "The Necessity of High Professional Attainments,"—S. N. Steele, Owen county, Iowa. "Greek Oration," an extract,—T. Newbury, Indianapolis. "Female Education,"—E. R. S. Canby, Crawfordsville. "The Spoils of Time,"—J. W. Yandes, Indianapolis.

Of those participating in this exhibition, S. S. Thomson has been for years the honored professor of Latin language and literature in his alma mater. Mr. Gregory is a prominent lawyer at Williamsport, in Warren county. R. W. Allen is a venerable minister in the Presbyterian church now located at Jacksonville, Illinois, while to E. R. S. Canby was reserved the horrible fate of massacre by the savage Modoc Indians in the lava beds of Oregon.

The success of a collegiate institution at such an early day in the settlement of a new country must, to the general observer, have seemed problematical, but the sublime faith of its founders, and the universal thirst for knowledge which not even the hardships of the wilderness could subdue, gave its growth such a start as no vicissitude has ever succeeded in checking. What Wabash College now is, and what she has accomplished, will be better told by her present venerable president in another place in this volume.

On October 18, 1831, the initial number of the first newspaper was published in Crawfordsville. It was called the Crawfordsville "Record," and was edited by Bryant & Wade. Only two bound books of its files have been preserved by the veteran editor, Isaac F. Wade, covering the period from October, 1831, to June 1836. It was a folio of twenty columns, published weekly. A perusal of its pages furnishes a striking comparison of old-time conservative news-editing with the telegraphic, inquisitive and irreverent style of the present day; and while the "Record" is an admirable epitome of political history during the years of its publication, it fails to present much of the domestic and local news of the town and county, and is consequently not a mine of treasure to be worked by the historian of our city. From its advertising columns we learn the names and business of the enterprising citizens of the day, and occasionally, by seeming accident, a transaction is mentioned or some statistics given that compensates somewhat for other omissions.

At the time this paper was begun the county contained nearly 10,000 inhabitants, and a census of Crawfordsville, taken only a short time previous, showed a population of 422, while the subscription list of the paper contained less than 200 names.

The first advertising patrons of the "Record" were Isaac C. Elston, postmaster, with a long list of uncalled-for letters; Benjamin Spader, dry-goods and general merchandise; divers estray notices from J. P's in the county; a few legal notices from John Wilson, clerk of the circuit court; dry-goods advertised by Henry Crawford, William Binford, and Jonathan Powers; sundry tax-collectors' notices, and a prospectus of the Indiana "Journal" and the Cincinnati "Mirror."

The foreign news speaks of the war in Belgium and a rebellion in China. Home affairs comprise a report of the anti-Masonic convention held at Baltimore on September 28, where William Wirt was nominated for president, and Amos Ellmaker for vice-president. The editors express their gratification at the election of Henry Clay to the United States senate over his competitor, Richard M. Johnson.

In their issue of November 26, 1831, the editors write as follows of the town:

"The number of houses in Crawfordsville must considerably exceed 100,—some of them splendid buildings, and would do honor to any city.

"House rent is even higher in Crawfordsville than in many old-settled towns, and much higher than in Hamilton and Lebanon in

the State of Ohio, and much greater demand for houses here than in either of those towns. Some have supposed 100 houses might have been rented to applicants more than have been rented during the last summer and fall. Every house is full, and some have two and even three families in them. Our court-house is not yet up.* It is under contract, however, and is to be completed next fall. This building, being on the most elevated lot in town, will add greatly to the appearance of the place.

“Our churches, three in number, Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian, are large and commodious buildings, and the highest compliment we can pay our people is, that meetings are better attended here than in most places of our acquaintance.

“The Crawfordsville school, which at present is conducted in a manner highly creditable to the town, is kept in a spacious brick building erected solely for that purpose.

“Our houses for the accommodation of travelers and boarders are four in number, and yet, from experience, we know some of them are very much crowded, and we believe all supper and lodge a goodly number of travelers every night. Besides these houses of accommodation there are other private boarding houses, one of which we know has six boarders. The ordinary price of boarding is \$1.50 per week. The tables of these houses are crowded with all the dainties of old countries to an overflowing abundance. Our chief complaint is, that we are fed on too many dainties. When we have the exquisite pleasure of sitting down to a meal served up with corn bread, which happens but seldom, we are at the summit of epicurean joy. We are doomed, however, to live on wheat bread, which is here the staff of life. All kinds of vegetables appear upon our tables. Horticulture, for which our soil is admirably adapted, is well understood by our citizens, many of our gardens displaying a neatness and taste that would not suffer in comparison with those of the east.

“Our town has about the usual number of professional men in places of this size. Our citizens are not very quarrelsome, and the lawyers generally follow some other business in connection with their profession. The people are seldom sick, and the doctors, though learned and skillful, have but little to do. Our mechanics are generally the best of workmen. Our hats manufactured here are good, made quite to a point at the top like they are in the east, and our boots are square-toed. The ladies dress cap-a-pie in the costume of the east, with the exception of tight lacing. About \$75,000

* The reference is to the old brick court-house, removed to make place for the present structure.

worth of goods are sold here annually. Money, though tolerably plenty here, is worth more than at any place we have ever been. It is seldom loaned for less than fifty per cent, which shows that business is lively and the purposes of money numerous.

“Land is bought up here with astonishing avidity. The sales at this office for 1830 amounted to \$367,146.39, and during this year the sales have been \$283,164.44.”

Willis Hughes kept the first livery stable, and furnished horse, saddle and bridle for fifty cents per day.

Ira Crane manufactured fashionable wedding garments for expectant grooms and cut out the clothing for all who had no female tailor at home; John M. Fisher manufactured saddlery of all descriptions; Thomas Messick made cabinet ware, and C. S. Bryant was the only attorney who advertised his desire for clients.

The market is reported as follows :

| | | | |
|----------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------|
| Hay per ton..... | 8 00 | Beef per lb..... | 2 to 3 |
| Oats per bu..... | 25 | Pork per cwt..... | 2 00 to 2 50 |
| Flour per cwt..... | 2 00 to 2 50 | Butter per lb..... | 10 to 12 |
| Corn meal per bu.. | 37 to 50 | Apples per bu..... | 87 |
| Corn..... | 25 to 37 | Wood per cord..... | 75 |
| Wheat per bu. (cash) | 62 | | |

A great temperance wave swept over the country in 1831 and 1832, and having reached Crawfordsville, caused the organization of a regular society, the first officers of which were John Gilliland, president; Caleb Brown, vice-president; Francis Miller, secretary; and Benjamin Spader, James C. Scott, B. F. Irvine, C. S. Bryant and W. R. Winton, managers, with sixty-six members. This society existed for nearly ten years, and undoubtedly accomplished much good, despite a hot and bitter opposition.

The “Seventh District Medical Society,” of which Samuel Fullenwider was secretary, had a flourishing existence of several years, but finally disbanded on account of scholastic differences.

The first Sabbath-school ever held in Crawfordsville met in the brick school-house on Sunday, May 6, 1832, and was organized mainly by the efforts of Rev. James Thomson, now deceased.

Books were opened at the clerk’s office in Crawfordsville on July 15, 1832, for subscription to the capital stock of the Ohio & La Fayette railroad. The road was to extend from New Albany to La Fayette, on the line of what is now the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railroad. The shares were placed at \$50 each; one dollar of which was required to be paid at the time of subscribing. This was the starting point of our present railway system, of which

more will be said in another place. Beebee Booth, of Salem, was chosen president; Samuel Peck, of Salem, treasurer, and Israel T. Canby and John Wilson, of Crawfordsville, were appointed agents to solicit subscriptions in Montgomery county for the enterprise.

From 1832 to 1834 the citizens of this county were kept in a continual state of dread and alarm by reason of the ravages of cholera, from which numerous deaths occurred in adjoining towns, but fortunately the disease never visited this county, a fact doubtless attributable to the pure water and perfect drainage to be found in all the settlements. Crawfordsville has been remarkably exempt from epidemics of every kind from the date of settlement up to the present time.

It was the custom of the merchants in those days to keep whisky for their customers, and all who traded were free to imbibe without charge. An empty whisky barrel would be set up on end in front of the counter, having small holes bored in the head to drain the glasses. On the barrel was placed, invitingly, a large case-bottle holding a half-gallon of whisky, a bowl of maple sugar, and a pitcher of water, and, in cold weather, a tumbler of ground ginger. A stock of merchandise comprised everything from a log-chain to a cambric-needle; from a matlock to a silk dress pattern; from a sack of coffee to a barrel of whisky; calico, jews-harps, molasses, mink-traps, gun-flints, wool-cards, dye-stuffs, and all the conceivable articles called for by the exigencies of frontier life.

The credit system prevailed to an extent that would, if allowed in these times, bankrupt a merchant within a year; but the buyer paid a price for his goods that provided large profits, and the people were generally honest, so that when settling-up time came, generally on New Year's day, the accounts were cleared up and the merchant started east to make new purchases with a pocket full of money.

Cincinnati, Buffalo and Louisville were the leading wholesale markets, and our merchants traveled thither and hither on horseback and by stage-coach, while their goods were conveyed in wagons. There were several grain buyers in the town whose accumulations were wagoned to Chicago and sold, when their teams brought back salt from the Saginaw country, and general merchandise.

The town was incorporated on Tuesday, October 14, 1834. The first meeting of the trustees was held at Maj. Ristine's tavern, and Henry Ristine was chosen president and Isaac Naylor secretary of the board. The trustees for the first year were Chilion Johnson, Jacob Angle, Caleb Brown, Henry Ristine, and Isaac Naylor. Fran-

cis Miller was subsequently chosen treasurer, and required to give bond in the sum of \$500.

The first ordinance passed by the board related to licenses to sell intoxicating liquors "by the small" in the town limits, and the license fee was fixed at \$8.

In 1835 a census taken by order of the board of trustees shows the population of Crawfordsville to have been: Males over eighteen years of age, 269; females over eighteen years of age, 221; males under eighteen years of age, 226; females under eighteen years of age, 261; persons of color, 17; total population, 994.

The primitive court-house proving too small to accommodate the largely increased business of the county, the commissioners contracted with John Hughs for \$3,420 to erect a two-story brick building on the lot where the present edifice stands. The building was of the prevailing style of architecture, specimens of which may yet be seen in a number of the older counties of this state. It was square, forty-five feet each side, with a square cupola in the center of the roof, with four large interior columns of stuccoed brick, having seven windows on the lower floor, eleven in the second story, with outside shutters. The building was completed in 1833. At first the county officers were domiciled in the rooms of the upper story, but eventually separate one-story brick buildings were erected, as east and north wings to the main building, and occupied by the auditor, treasurer, clerk, sheriff, and recorder.

In 1873, after several years' accumulation of a building fund by taxation, the county commissioners, James Lee, James McIntyre, and James F. Hall, having accepted architectural plans, made a contract with McCormack & Sweeney, of Columbus, Indiana, to erect a new court-house of Berea sandstone, brick and iron, to be heated with steam, and provide a spacious court-room, with offices for all departments of the county's business and jury rooms, the whole to cost \$124,000. The old buildings were at once removed, and work went forward rapidly and continuously until May 1877, when the present noble structure was completed. The extra work, together with the large clock in the tower, finally ran the cost up to \$150,000. With but a single exception (the court-house at Indianapolis) the building is probably the most elegant and convenient of any in the state used for similar purposes.

The public school building contains thirteen large rooms, furnished with modern school furniture and apparatus. The number of school children has so largely increased as will demand the erection of an additional building in the near future.

The City Hall is a strikingly beautiful structure, located on Green street between Main and Market, and furnishes ample accommodations for all departments of the municipal government.

There are eight church edifices in the city, owned by congregations as follows:

Regular Baptist, a one-story brick building, very plainly constructed after the old fashion, with the pulpit between the entrance doors, located on Walnut street, between College and Jefferson.

New School Baptist, a handsome frame, with spire and belfry, located on the northeast corner of Pike and Walnut streets.

Christian, small frame church, with belfry, on the northwest corner of Wabash avenue and Walnut streets.

Methodist, a large brick edifice standing on lot number 160 of the original plat of the town, donated by Major Whitlock to the congregation. Connected with the church is a comfortable two-story frame parsonage. This church is erected on the northwest corner of Water street and Wabash avenue.

Saint Bernard's Catholic, an imposing pile, after the Gothic style of architecture, built upon the southeast corner of Pike and Washington streets. The building is lighted by mullioned windows of stained glass, and, when the bell tower and spire are completed, will constitute one of the most conspicuous structures in the city.

Saint John's Episcopal, a neat frame building, situated on Green street, between Pike and Wabash avenue.

First Presbyterian, a plain brick edifice, with lecture-rooms in basement, located on Water, between Main and Pike streets. This is one of the earliest church buildings erected in Crawfordsville.

Center Presbyterian. The congregation of this church have recently completed an elegant and commodious building on the southwest corner of Wabash avenue and Washington street. The new building contains all the latest improvements in seating, heating and lighting, and with its numerous beautiful memorial windows, and graceful contour, is decidedly the finest church edifice in the city.

The leading congregations of the city, in point of numbers, may be mentioned in the following order: 1. Roman Catholic; 2. Methodist; 3. Center Presbyterian. Besides these churches above described, the colored citizens have congregations of the Baptist and Methodist faith. Nearly all the churches carry on flourishing Sabbath-schools. Religious services have been conducted every Sabbath afternoon at the college, by the college presidents, for a number of years.

In referring to these churches it has been exceedingly difficult to

obtain data upon which to write an extended historical account such as they deserve. The recent removal of the Center Presbyterian congregation from their old home on the northwest corner of Pike and Washington streets, furnished occasion to Alexander Thomson, Esq., to prepare an exceedingly interesting account of Presbyterianism in Montgomery county, from which we excerpt the following facts:

The first sermon ever preached in Crawfordsville was by Rev. Charles Beatty, now of Steubenville, Ohio, in the year 1821, and this was likewise the first ever preached in the county; on the afternoon of the same day, the reverend gentleman solemnized the first marriage in the county, the high contracting parties being Col. Samuel D. Maxwell, the first sheriff of Montgomery county, and Miss Sarah Cowan, an aunt of the writer of this sketch.

In June, 1824, Rev. Isaac Reed organized the Presbyterian church. In 1829 the church began to build, and in 1832 finished a church edifice. In 1838 the disruption of the Presbyterian church took place, and the "old school" branch retained possession of the present property of the First church, on Water street, while the "new school" began the erection of a large frame structure on a lot purchased of Judge James Riley, situated, as before stated, on the corner of Washington and Pike streets, where they continued to dwell until the recent completion of their "New Center Church."

Lest it may seem that too much prominence is given here to the history of the Presbyterian church, it will be well to remark that Crawfordsville has, from a very early day, been distinctively a Presbyterian community. The college being founded and fostered by that denomination has made the town a center of church influence and directed the faith of a large percentage of its citizens.

ORGANIZATION OF THE CITY GOVERNMENT.

May 11, 1865, 134 voters of the town petitioned the board of trustees to have Crawfordsville incorporated as a city. The town marshal, C. E. Vanarsdal, was ordered by the board to ascertain by a census the exact population of the town. That census, taken on June 29, 1865, showed the aggregate resident population to be 2,316. An election was ordered to be held on August 10, to determine the wishes of the majority in the premises, which resulted as follows: Whole number of votes cast, 215; in favor of incorporating, 188; opposed to incorporating, 27.

The board of trustees, then consisting of John Hoover, David

Divine, William Enoch, Charles M. Steele, and William S. Fry, with T. D. Brown as clerk and William Burbridge treasurer, prepared for an election of officers for the new government. The territory embraced by the town limits was divided into three wards, as follows:

“Ward one: All that part of the city west of a north and south line, running along the center of the alley, running north and south between Walnut and Washington streets.

“Ward two: All that part of the city lying between said north and south line, running along the center of the alley, running north and south, between Walnut and Washington streets, and a north and south line running along the center of the alley running north and south between Green and Water streets.

“Ward three: All of that part of the city lying east of the eastern boundary of ward two.”

These boundaries, as then defined, have not since been changed, except as they may have been extended to include additions to the territory of the city.

On September 4, 1865, the first election for city officers was held, with the following result:

For Mayor:

| | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Wilson H. Laymon..... | received 221 votes. |
| George W. Snyder..... | “ 130 “ |

For Clerk:

| | |
|------------------|---------|
| T. D. Brown..... | “ 337 “ |
|------------------|---------|

For Assessor:

| | |
|-----------------------|---------|
| John A. Shanklin..... | “ 190 “ |
|-----------------------|---------|

For Treasurer:

| | |
|------------------------|---------|
| William Burbridge..... | “ 341 “ |
|------------------------|---------|

For Engineer:

| | |
|-------------------------|---------|
| Daniel G. Roderick..... | “ 343 “ |
|-------------------------|---------|

For Marshal and Street Commissioner:

| | |
|-------------------|---------|
| John W. Ross..... | “ 287 “ |
| James Nolan..... | “ 58 “ |

For Councilmen, first ward:

| | |
|------------------------|---------|
| Benjamin Wasson..... | “ 114 “ |
| J. W. Cumberland..... | “ 106 “ |
| John Speed..... | “ 1 “ |
| James Lee..... | “ 3 “ |
| Charles M. Steele..... | “ 1 “ |
| David Divine..... | “ 1 “ |

For Councilmen, second ward :

| | |
|-----------------------|--------------------|
| William C. Vance..... | received 89 votes. |
| William S. Fry..... | “ 94 “ |
| John W. Blair..... | “ 64 “ |
| Z. B. Richardson..... | “ 53 “ |

For Councilmen, third ward :

| | |
|--------------------------|--------|
| William M. Epperson..... | “ 71 “ |
| Washington Holloway..... | “ 52 “ |
| Chilion Johnson..... | “ 22 “ |
| John W. Burk..... | “ 7 “ |
| James Epperson..... | “ 3 “ |

The precise vote as distributed between the several candidates is given here for the purpose of showing hereafter what the gain of the respective wards in population has been since this original election.

The next election was held May 1, 1866, and the following were the municipal officers for that year: Wilson H. Laymon, mayor; T. D. Brown, clerk; William Burbridge, treasurer; John W. Ross, marshal and street commissioner. Councilmen, first ward, B. Wasson, L. A. Foote; second ward, William S. Fry, William C. Vance; third ward, William M. Epperson, J. P. Campbell. Roderick H. Galloway, city attorney; Albert C. Jennison, city engineer.

At the election held in May, 1867, for one councilman from each ward, Henry Lorenz was chosen from the first ward, William S. Galey from the third ward, and Horace P. Ensminger and William S. Fry received a tie vote, requiring another election, that resulted in the choice of Fry from the second ward.

In May, 1868, the following officers were elected: John Speed, mayor; T. D. Brown, clerk; William Burbridge, treasurer; William H. Martin, marshal. Councilmen, first ward, L. A. Foote; second ward, James Riley; third ward, William M. Epperson. Jeff. W. Scott, assessor. The council elected Charles M. Steele as street commissioner, who resigned during the year, and William H. Scott was chosen in his stead. John W. Ramsay was chosen city attorney, and Daniel G. Roderick engineer. The marshal resigned his office soon after the election, and was succeeded by William Watts.

In May, 1869, the following councilmen were elected: First ward, Samuel D. Smith; second ward, James P. Watson; third ward, William S. Galey. The council chose Levi B. Willson as city attorney, and Prof. J. L. Campbell as engineer. The first death among the city officers was that of councilman William S. Galey, which occurred January 4, 1870. David Harter was elected to the vacancy.

During the year Levi B. Willson resigned his position as city attorney, and William T. Brush was appointed in his stead.

In May, 1870, the general election resulted as follows: W. Frank Elston, mayor; T. D. Brown, clerk; William Burbridge, treasurer; William Watts, marshal. Councilmen, first ward, J. W. Cumberland; second ward, William A. Vanarsdal; third ward, William M. Epperson. The council chose William T. Brush as city attorney, Thomas J. Ross as street commissioner, Jeff. W. Scott as assessor, Prof. J. L. Campbell as engineer. James P. Watson resigned his position as councilman from the second ward, and Horace P. Ensminger was elected to fill the vacancy.

In May, 1871, the following councilmen were elected: First ward, L. A. Foote; second ward, Robert E. Bryant; third ward, David Harter. William Watts resigned the office of marshal July 24 of this year, and David W. Paul was selected to fill the vacancy by the council. On June 12 the council ordered the issue and sale of school bonds to the amount of \$30,000.

The following officers were elected in May 1872: Wilson H. Laymon, mayor; T. D. Brown, clerk; William Burbridge, treasurer; M. S. Smith, marshal. Councilmen: first ward, Paul Hughes; second ward, Wm. A. Vanarsdal; third ward, H. H. Crist. The council chose John M. Cowan as city attorney, M. S. Smith as street commissioner, and Daniel G. Roderick as engineer. M. S. Smith resigned the office of marshal during the year, and W. B. Riley was chosen by the council to that position, and A. L. Duckworth was appointed street commissioner.

On January 13, 1873, the new City Hall building on Green street, designed for city court room, fire department hall, engine house and city prison, that had been commenced the previous year, under the superintendence of Col. H. B. Carrington, architect and engineer, was formally accepted by the city authorities. The total cost of the building was not less than \$9,000. The new city school building was also completed during this year at a cost of nearly \$32,000.

In May, 1873, the following councilmen were elected: first ward, A. F. Ramsey; second ward, Michael Price; third ward, Robert F. Beck. S. C. Campbell was chosen city engineer by the council.

On July 30, 1873, mayor Laymon resigned his office, and marshal W. B. Riley was removed by the council. John Pursel, justice of the peace, was chosen acting mayor until a new election could be held to fill the vacancy. On August 15 John R. Coons was elected mayor, and William Britton marshal, for the unexpired terms.

At the election of councilmen in May, 1874, the following were

chosen: first ward, Theodore H. Ristine; second ward, Wm. A. Vanarsdal; third ward, James J. Insley. Horace P. Ensminger was elected marshal, and Ira McConnell chosen as engineer, with M. W. Brunner as city attorney. R. A. Hightower was appointed street commissioner.

At the council election in May, 1875, the following were chosen: first ward, A. F. Ramsey; second ward, Michael Price; third ward, H. S. Braden.

On November 13, 1875, T. D. Brown resigned the office of city clerk, and Henry Sloan, at a special election held on November 26, was chosen to fill the vacancy.

At the general election held in May, 1876, the following was the result: John R. Coons, mayor; Theo. McMechan, clerk; Alfred Dickey, treasurer; Horace P. Ensminger, marshal. Councilmen: first ward, John J. Darter; second ward, Wm. A. Vanarsdal; third ward, James J. Insley. The council chose Theo. T. Ristine as city attorney, Ira McConnell as city engineer, and William H. Scott as street commissioner.

The council election in May, 1877, resulted as follows: first ward, J. N. McConnell; second ward, S. C. Campbell; third ward, Hector S. Braden. The council chose Daniel Sullivan as street commissioner.

At the general election in May, 1878, the election resulted: John W. Ramsay, mayor; Theo. McMechan, clerk; Alfred Dickey, treasurer; Horace P. Ensminger, marshal; Jeff. W. Scott, assessor. Councilmen: first ward, John J. Darter; second ward, Jacob Joel; third ward, Chauncy M. Coutant. The council chose Edward C. Snyder as city attorney and Ira McConnell as city engineer.

Daniel Sullivan, street commissioner, died in July of this year, and the council elected Edward G. Rowe to fill the vacancy.

In May, 1879, the council election resulted as follows: first ward, John Bishop; second ward, Ephraim Griffith; third ward, William Martin.

At the general election in May, 1880, the result was as follows: John W. Ramsay, mayor; William T. Miller, clerk; Alfred Dickey, treasurer; Horace P. Ensminger, marshal; Charles M. Scott, assessor. Councilmen: first ward, Joshua C. McKinsey; second ward, Wm. A. Vanarsdal; third ward, Chauncy M. Coutant. The council reelected the city attorney and engineer.

The total vote cast at this election, was 1,009; the vote in the first ward was 449; the vote in the second ward was 249; the vote in the third ward was 311. Comparing the above vote with the present school enumeration of 1808, and using the census rule of

calculating population, would give Crawfordsville a present population of not less than 6,000, and, adding the adjacent suburbs, the claim should not be less than 7,000.

ADDITIONS.

The following additions to the original territory have been made to the town and city of Crawfordsville:

In 1829, October 12, twenty acres lying west and northwest of the original plat, by Williamson Dunn.

In 1830, October 1, eight lots, now composing the square between Main, Water, Meadow and Pike streets, by Williamson Dunn.

In 1831, May 6, twenty-eight lots, southeast of the original plat, by John Wilson, and on November 29 of the same year Maj. Whitlock added two lots, numbered 161 and 162, north of North street and west of Washington street.

In 1832, 1833 and 1834 no additions were made.

In 1835, November 6, fifty-eight lots lying south of South street (now Wabash avenue) were added by Israel T. Canby.

In 1836 a real estate "boom" manifested itself, and no less than eleven additions were made to the town in the following order: January 1, eight lots lying between Main street and Wabash avenue and west of West street, by Nathaniel A. Dunn; January 20, eight lots on the east side of Walnut street, south from Wabash avenue, by J. Hughes; January 20, twenty-three lots lying south of Wabash avenue and west of Walnut street, extending south to College street, by Joseph H. Graham; April 27, twelve lots adjoining College street on the south, between Green and Water streets, by Magnus Holmes; April 27, ten lots, composing two-thirds of the square bounded by College, Franklin and Water streets, by Isaac Naylor; June 8, eight lots composing the square bounded by Wabash avenue, Washington, Water and Jefferson streets, by John Wilson; June 21, twenty-one out-lots, comprising about twenty-five acres on the N. $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec. 5, T. 18 N., R. 4 W., by A. Ramey & Co.; August 6, thirteen lots lying south of Wabash avenue and west of Walnut street, extending south, by J. H. Graham; September 10, thirty-four lots lying north of Jefferson street, fronting on Walnut street between Jefferson and College streets, and also the square bounded by Washington, College, Walnut and Franklin streets, by Israel T. Canby; October 21, eighteen lots, composing the square bounded by Elm, Water and Jefferson streets and Wabash avenue, by Providence M. Curry, commissioner for Richard Canine's heirs.

In 1837 Wabash College made an addition of nearly one hundred

acres, in out-lots, dividing the territory into twenty-eight parcels, situated west and south of the College Reservation, or Campus, nearly all of which are improved with substantial dwellings and embraced within the present corporate limits of the city, and comprise the base of several later additions.

The next addition was made in 1839, January 26, seventeen out-lots, amounting to thirty acres, lying between the Indianapolis and Noblesville state roads, east of the present location of the Logansport & Terre Haute railroad depot, between Main and Market streets extended, by John Pottinger.

Following this, there were no additions made until 1845, when, on September 8, Nathaniel A. Dunn added seventeen out-lots, amounting to seventy-nine acres, lying in the N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 4, T. 18 N., R. 4 W., and south of the Indianapolis state road.

The next addition was made February 14, 1849, as follows: Fourteen lots, composing the square between Walnut, Perry, West and Elm streets, and two lots north of the Perrysville road, by James Thomson.

In 1851, February 26, Allen May laid out an addition of ten lots, composing the northern half of the square bounded by Meadow, Market, Water and Main streets.

In 1852, March 9, thirteen lots, composing the square bounded by Market, West and Spring streets, and a street on the west of the square (now closed), by William Suydam.

In 1853, April 28, twenty-one large out-lots, lying on the E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 5, T. 18 N., R. 4 W., by James Thomson; also, on June 21, five lots, fronting on Market street, immediately west of West street, by Nancy Hanna et al.

In 1854, February 25, twelve lots, composing three-fourths of the square bounded by Walnut, Franklin and Washington streets and the north line of Prof. S. S. Thomson's property on Walnut street, by Jesse Coons, John R. Coons and William McMullen; on June 30 of the same year Ambrose Whitlock's third addition was made, of twenty-four lots, composing the square bounded by Harrison, West, Walnut and North streets, and the square bounded by Harrison, Washington, North and Walnut streets, and eight lots north of Harrison, between West and Washington streets.

In 1855, November 20, thirty-two lots were added by David T. Powers, fourteen of them lying north of College and west of Plum streets, and six east of Plum, between College and Franklin streets, the remainder composing the square bounded by College, Plum, Franklin and Elm streets.

Osgood W. Williams likewise platted an addition of six out-lots on April 15 of this year, on the tract bounded by Sugar Creek and Harrison, West and Washington streets.

In 1856, May 5, Isaac Naylor made his second addition, twelve lots, west of Elm street and south of Franklin, between Scott and Railroad streets; and on May 15 of that year John Wilson laid out his second addition, twelve lots on the bluff side east of the Logansport, New Albany & Crawfordsville railroad track, and north and east of the depot of that road.

The next recorded additions were made in 1858. On March 20 O. P. Jennison laid out six lots south of Perry street to Porter street, west of Wabash College addition, and on October 23 Hannibal Purcell's addition of nineteen out-lots was laid out, on territory lying west of the Danville road.

In 1859, November 11, nine lots were added by the trustees of the town of Crawfordsville, eight lots lying between Wabash avenue and College street and one between College and Franklin, west of Powers' addition. This addition no longer appears upon maps of the city, having been absorbed by other more recent sub-additions.

In April 21, 1860, William S. Galey added one large lot amounting to half a square, west of Water between Jefferson and College, on which he built a handsome residence, and where he resided at the time of his death; and on the same date Taylor Buffington added three lots south of Wabash avenue and west of Washington street, on which the new Center church building and his present residence are situated. On July 23 of the same year Samuel S. Thomson added four lots fronting on Plum and east of Court street.

During the dark years of the rebellion property in real estate was a drug in the market, and consequently no additions were called for by the growth of population or for speculative purposes.

In 1864 an addition was platted on November 26, by Houston & Graham, consisting of sixteen lots, making the square bounded by Green, College, Washington and Franklin streets.

In 1865 Peter S. Kennedy platted an addition of ten out-lots on the S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 6, T. 18 N., R. 4 W.

In February 9, 1866, David Harter added eight lots lying north of Wabash avenue and directly west of the Logansport & Terre Haute railroad line. On August 8 of the same year, Blair & Houston laid out an addition of fourteen lots west of West street and fronting on North street.

In January 12, 1867, Messrs. Blair & Houston platted their second addition, consisting of fifteen lots, situated south on North street and

extending to the west of their first addition, following the trend of the bluffs on the north of the Sperry's mill road. On July 1 of that year Jacob Hughes added twelve lots, extending west of Wabash street to Union street and lying immediately north of the Perrysville road. On April 15, 1868, Graham, Houston & Connard laid out an addition of fifty-one lots, composing the square bounded by John, College, Hoacum and Franklin streets; the square bounded by College, Mill, Franklin and Hoacum streets, and twenty-six lots south of Franklin, between Plum and Mill streets. On November 28, of that year, Mrs. M. E. Elston added twenty-two lots, lying south of and fronting on Wabash avenue, between the Logansport & Terre Haute, and the Logansport, New Albany & Chicago railroads, and on December 14, Jabob Hughes recorded his second addition, composing the square between Perry, Liberty and Union streets, and eighteen lots lying west of Union and north of Liberty streets. In 1869 there were six additions made, as follows:

April 21, twenty lots south of their first addition, from the alley to Fremont street, five lots extending east from Paxton's addition to Mill street, and five lots south of Fremont and west of Mill streets, in all thirty lots, by Graham, Houston & Connard, as their second addition; on May 13, thirty-two lots composing the square described by the Danville state road, and College, East and Franklin streets and the square bounded by College, East and Franklin streets and the Logansport, New Albany & Chicago railroad, also nine lots north of College street, east of the Danville state road, by Mrs. M. E. Elston, as her second addition; on May 18, nineteen lots by McClelland & Connard as their second addition, ten lots lying north of Market street and west of High street extending to Blair street, and nine lots immediately east of the foregoing; on June 16, twelve lots by William McClelland, being a subdivision of lots number one and eight of the College addition of out-lots; on July 3, four lots north of Fremont street, divided equally by Hoacum street, added by Eliza Paxton; on December 4, eighteen lots by Prof. Caleb Mills, six lots lying west of Marshall street, south of Main street, and twelve lots between Main and Market streets, east of Blair street.

In 1870 six additions were made, as follows: April 11, eight lots south of Garden and east of Blair streets, by J. S. McClelland; May 6, seven lots immediately east of John street, between Jefferson and College streets, by H. W. Connard; June 2, ten lots south of Wabash avenue, on out-lot 3 of Wabash College addition, by Graham and Houston; July 15, four lots on northeast corner of

John and Jefferson streets, by H. W. Connard; July 30, twelve lots; eight lying between Main street and Wabash avenue, and four between Pike street extended, and Wabash avenue, adjoining John Lee's addition on the east, by R. H. Galloway; August 16, eight lots west of West street, between Perry and Porter streets, by Wabash College.

In 1871, April 11, eight lots were added by Thomas Patterson, lying between Main and Market streets, west of F. L. Bowen's addition; May 10, fourteen lots lying west of Mill street and south of H. W. Connard's second addition, by Marion P. Wolf.

In 1872, September 27, R. M. and W. C. Lockhart laid out an addition of ten lots, between Jefferson and College, east of H. W. Connard's addition of May 6, 1870.

In 1873, February 20, five lots west of Walnut and east of West streets, immediately north of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad track; March 14, five lots lying south of Samuel S. Thomson's addition, and west of Court street extended; June 10, thirty-four lots lying between Pike street and Wabash avenue, west of Simpson street extended, to the city limits, by T. H. Ristine, making four additions for the year.

In 1874 there were three additions made, as follows: February 23, eight lots situated east of Thomas Patterson's addition, between Main and Market streets, by Frank L. Bowen; August 27, twenty-seven lots lying north of market street, between Whitlock avenue and M. J. Jones' addition, extending north to the fair grounds, by W. L. May and C. L. Thomas; October 1, eight lots south of Market street, extending west from Blair street to the city limits, by William Eudean.

In 1876, January 29, eleven lots were added by the heirs of Nathaniel A. Dunn, lying north of and fronting on Pike street, and extending west from N. A. Dunn's addition; on April 1, of the same year, James Heaton laid out an addition of five lots on the north-east corner of Jefferson and Plum streets.

In 1877 there were three additions made, as follows: May 17, twenty-seven lots, situated north of Market street and east of May and Thomas' addition, by Mary J. Jones; May 31, twenty-eight lots, ten lots lying between Wabash avenue and Pike street extended, west of R. H. Galloway's addition, and eighteen lying north of Pike street extended to Main street, by John Lee and wife; July 25, forty-six lots lying between Market street and N. A. Dunn's heirs' first addition, and west of Nancy Hanna's addition and N. A. Dunn's addition, by N. A. Dunn's heirs, as their second addition.

In 1879, May 26, twenty lots were added by William F. Elston, lying south of Franklin street extended east, and adjoining the grounds of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western railroad on the south.

These additions cover much of the available ground adjacent to the original plat, and when fully improved with buildings will be sufficient to accommodate a population of 20,000. The physical character of the corporate territory makes drainage and street improvements an easy problem, and probably no better adapted spot could have been found in the county for the location of the principal town.

The mineral springs flowing just inside the city limits on the north, and which were the inducement with Major Whitlock in determining his location of the town, are now known as the Vancleave Mineral Springs. These springs are four in number, and are perennial, the water never freezing either in the basins or waste-ways.

An analysis of the waters shows the following ingredients in a pint:

| | Grains. | | Grains. |
|------------------------------|---------|-------------------------|---------|
| Carbonate of potassa, - | 0,018 | Chloride of sodium, - | 0,088 |
| Carbonate of soda, - | 0,021 | Sulphate of soda, - | 0,025 |
| Carbonate of magnesia, - | 0,478 | Sulphate of magnesia, - | 0,915 |
| Carbonate of iron protoxide, | 0,077 | Silicic acid, - - - | 0,009 |
| Carbonate of lime, - - | 1,225 | Total, - - - | 2,846 |

Carbonic acid and oxygen are contained in solution, giving agreeableness to the taste, and a sparkling, crystalline appearance to the water.

As a laxative, the water is useful in dyspepsia, in functional disorders of the liver, in habitual constipation, and all those complaints which require a gentle and alterative treatment.

As a chalybeate tonic, all cases are benefited where the blood lacks richness and redness from whatever cause, as the subjects of ague of long standing, hemorrhages or other wasting discharges, and convalescents from fevers, etc.

No special efforts have ever been made to improve these springs, or make them pecuniarily profitable; they flow unchecked and free for all who desire to partake. In the near future, when water-works are seen to be necessary, these springs will prove an unfailing source of supply to the city.

BENEVOLENT ORDERS.

Crawfordsville has her quota of these useful institutions, as may be seen from the catalogue given below:

First to occupy the ground, came the "mother order" of Freemasonry.

Montgomery Lodge, No. 54, F. and A. M., was organized in Crawfordsville, under dispensation dated in April, 1843, upon the petition of Jacob Winn, Isaac Naylor, John Burk, James B. Sidener, Mahlon D. Manson, T. W. Webster, Hosea Dean, Isaac C. Elston, and John Crawford.

The officers under dispensation were James B. Sidener, W. M.; Isaac Naylor, S. W.; I. C. Elston, J. W.; Jacob Winn, Treas.; T. W. Webster, Sec.; John Crawford, S. D.; Hosea Dean, J. D.; John Burk, Tiler.

A charter was granted May 27, 1844, and the lodge organized with the same officers, except that Harvey G. Hazelrigg was appointed W. M.

All the petitioners for dispensation are now dead except Gen. M. D. Manson.

| | |
|---------------------------------------------------|-----|
| There have been admitted from other lodges, - - - | 173 |
| Received the degrees, - - - - - | 323 |
| Total number, - - - - - | 496 |
| Present membership, - - - - - | 150 |

Every lodge in the county has had some of the members of this lodge as petitioners for their dispensations.

The present officers of the lodge are Samuel D. Smith, W. M.; T. D. Brown, S. W.; Benj. Wasson, J. W.; Thos. Moffett, Treas.; L. A. Foote, Sec.; S. C. Campbell, S. D.; E. M. Henkel, J. D.; Paul Hughes and Jere Voris, S.; W. G. Hanna, Tiler; J. B. Robb, W. A. Vanarsdal, and James Wright, Trustees.

Crawfordsville Chapter, No. 40, R. A. M., was organized under dispensation in May 1857, on the petition of Jacob Winn, Wm. C. Vance, Calvin Walker, Isaac Naylor, Allen McKinsey, Wm. Robertson, M. D. Manson, A. A. Gee, T. W. Webster, J. M. Thomas, and Wm. Sidener.

The officers under dispensation were M. D. Manson, H. P.; Jacob Winn, K.; Wm. Robertson, S.; Calvin Walker, C. H.; A. A. Gee, P. S.; Wm. C. Vance, R. A. C.; Isaac Naylor, Treas.; T. W. Webster, Sec.

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| A charter was granted in May 1858. | |
| Members admitted from other chapters, - - - - - | 31 |
| Received the degrees in chapter, - - - - - | 156 |
| Total number admitted, - - - - - | 187 |
| Number dimitted, - - - - - | 50 |
| Number suspended, - - - - - | 23 |
| Present membership, - - - - - | 89 |

Only two of the petitioners for dispensation are now members,—Walker and Manson—and only two others are still living.

The present officers are J. L. Fordyce, H.P.; D. D. Jones, K.; Benj. Wasson, S.; W. T. Fry, C.H.; T. D. Brown, P.S.; J. R. Robinson Jr., R.A.C.; James Wright, G.M. 3d V.; J. Q. W. Willite, G.M. 2d V.; T. S. McKinley, G.M. 1st V.; Thos. Moffett, Treas.; L. A. Foote, Sec.; Wm. G. Hanna, G.

Montgomery Council, No. 34, R. and S. M., was organized under a dispensation granted April 22, 1869. The petitioners were A. J. Royalty, T. S. Webb, John Maas, L. A. Foote, M. D. Manson, and O. H. Fullen, resident R. and S. M.

The officers under dispensation were as follows: A. J. Royalty, Ill.M.; T. S. Webb, D.Ill.M.; John Maas, P.C.W.; S. D. Smith, C.G.; H. H. Crist, Treas.; L. A. Foote, Recorder; Calvin Walker, S. and S.

Charter was granted October 20, 1869.

| | |
|---------------------------------------------------|----|
| Total number of members since organization, - - - | 75 |
| Dimitted to form new councils, - - - - - | 11 |
| Dimitted (removed), - - - - - | 9 |
| Deceased, - - - - - | 5 |
| Suspended, - - - - - | 2 |
| Present membership, - - - - - | 48 |

Present officers: Jno. G. Overton, Ill.M.; A. J. Royalty, D.Ill. M.; T. D. Brown, P.C.W.; D. D. Jones, C.G.; Thomas Moffett, Treas.; L. A. Foote, Recorder; W. G. Hanna, S. and S.

Crawfordsville Commandery, No. 25, Knights Templar, was organized under dispensation from the Grand Commander of Indiana, by Sir Knight William Hacker, grand inspector, on November 17, 1874, the following petitioners being present: A. J. Royalty, Thomas Moffett, late of LaFayette, No. 3, John L. Davis, T. T. Davis, J. M. Troutman, late of Greencastle, No. 11, L. A. Foote, late of Raper, No. 1, assisted by several visiting sir knights.

Officers under dispensation: Thomas Moffett, E.C.; Andrew J. Royalty, G.; Tilghman T. Davis, C.G.; Francis M. Symmes, P.; Samuel D. Smith, S.W.; David D. Jones, J.W.; John L. Davis, Treas.; Lucien A. Foote, Recorder; Preston M. Layne, St.B.; Jacob M. Troutman, Sw.B.; William N. Babcock, W.; Samuel G. Weldon, S.

A charter was granted to the commandery in April 1875, and it was constituted May 5, 1875, by Sir Knight Martin H. Rice, special deputy of the grand commander of the state.

At the time of and since the organization there have been received

twelve members on dimits, while fifty have received the orders, of which number nine have dimitted and three have been suspended, leaving the present membership fifty.

The present officers are Thomas Moffett, E.C.; James Wright, G.; Theodore D. Brown, C.G.; Josephus L. Fordyce, P.; William T. Fry, S.W.; Thomas S. McKinley, J.W.; John L. Davis, Treas.; Lucien A. Foote, Recorder; David D. Jones, St.B.; Archelans Bailey, Sw.B.; John G. Overton, W.; William G. Hanna, C.G.; Charles Goltra, 1st G.; John H. Shue, 2d G.; Marion P. Wolfe, 3d G.

The craft possess a large and elegantly furnished hall on Main street, and have all the usual facilities for their work.

There are two flourishing lodges of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows. Crawfordsville Lodge, No. 223, occupying a commodious hall on Green street, in Commercial Row, and Montgomery Lodge, No. 38, located in Ornbaum's block, having the largest hall of any secret order in the city. Connected with these are Martha Washington Lodge of Daughters of Rebekah, No. 13, and Bethesda Encampment, No. 15. All the branches are in a flourishing condition and steadily increasing in membership. The order owns a beautiful cemetery, lying just outside the city limits, on the south, and reached by the Greencastle road.

The following are the present officers of Montgomery Lodge, No. 38: W. B. Hardee, N.G.; J. B. Sidener, V.G.; J. L. Williams, P.S.; C. W. Wright, R.S.; P. C. Somerville, Treas.; G. M. Piercy, W.; W. C. Carr, Con.; R. M. Canine, O.G.; W. P. Gregg, I.G.; Benj. Myers, R.S.S.; Wm. Milligan, L.S.S.; Wm. Constance, R.S.N.G.; Ed. Voris, R.S.V.G.; Ol. Burk, L.S.V.G.

The officers of the Encampment are Jas. Wasson, C. P.; Milton Henderson, J.W.; Richard Canine, S.W.; James Owen, Scribe; Stephen Hilwell, H.P.; Chas. W. Elmore, Treas.; Wm. Vanslyke, F.W.; Abram Miller, S.W.; John Hoover, L.W.; Wm. Enoch, F.W.; Adam Miller, F.G.toT.; John Hardee, S.G.toT.; W. S. Smith, O.S.

De Bayard Lodge, No. 39, Knights of Pythias, was organized in 1873, as Eli Kahn with its first chancellor commander. Its present membership is eighty, and the following corps of officers control its affairs: J. E. Humphries, P.C.; J. Q. W. Willite, C.C.; Chas. A. Miller, V.C.; Rev. J. Harris, prelate; Geo. Robinson, K. of R. and S.; D. A. Roach, M.F.; Wm. Lee, M.E.; W. T. Fry, M.A.; W. J. Insley, I.G.; B. R. Russell, O.G.; J. A. Hughes, Rep. to G.L.; W. T. Brush, D.D.C.C. Alfred Dickey, one of the char-

ter members of the lodge, has served as grand chancellor commander of the state.

Washington Lodge, No. 114, A.O.U.W.; W. B. Lyle, P.M.W.; U. M. Scott, M.W.; Jno. Bishop, F.; Frank Henry, O.; Jno. N. Taylor, recorder; J. R. Duncan, receiver; Jas. S. Sellers, financier; Frank Nichols, guide; J. C. Fry, I.W.; W. H. Foust, O.W.; W. B. Lyle, Frank Nichols, W. H. Foust, trustees.

De Argentine Lodge, No. 996, K. of H., was organized March 30, 1877. The present officers are John N. Taylor, D.; W. H. King, V.D.; J. E. Cowan, R.; W. H. Foust, F.R.; J. G. Overton, treasurer; C. M. Fisher, G. James E. Cowan, one of the charter members of the lodge, has served two terms as grand dictator of the state, and was one of the original members of the Supreme Lodge. John N. Taylor has served one term as grand reporter of the state.

Wabash Council, No. 476, Royal Arcanum, was organized in 1880, and has the following officers: W. T. Brush, past regent; J. J. Insley, regent; L. F. Hornaday, vice-regent; M. W. Bruner, orator; Theo. McMechan, secretary; S. L. Ensminger, collector; P. C. Somerville, treasurer; W. T. Fry, chaplain; B. V. Galey, guard; T. H. Ristine, warden; J. C. Barnhill Jr., sentinel; J. J. Insley, J. M. Cowan, T. H. B. McCain, trustees.

There are two lodges of Good Templars in Crawfordsville: Montgomery Lodge, No. 5, and Talbott Lodge, No. 16; both lodges are in vigorous working condition.

The Emerald Benevolent Association has a successful branch organization, and is supported by a large number of our Irish citizens.

McPherson Post, No. 7, G.A.R., was organized July 1879, and was attached to the department of Illinois for some six months, until Indiana was organized as a separate department, when the Post became subordinate to the latter jurisdiction. The qualifications for membership are a good moral character, and honorable service in the Union army during the war of the rebellion. The objects of the organization are to keep alive the memory of the military services of its members, to assist each other when in distress, to aid the needy families of deceased comrades, and see that decoration day is properly observed each year.

Since its organization two members of the Post have died, namely, Samuel Black and W. H. Ryker, both of Co. B, 120th reg. Ind. Vols.

The membership of the Post is seventy-five, and the officers as follows: Byron R. Russell, P.C.; George W. Lamb, S.V.C.; James F. Boggs, T.V.C.; Joseph McDaniel, officer of day; Charles

Butcher, officer of guard; George R. Brown, Q.M.; Henry Perry, adjutant; John S. French, surgeon; Lewis Ambrose, chaplain.

In addition to the foregoing organizations, the colored citizens have lodges of Masons and Odd-Fellows, recently established and holding frequent sessions.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department is controlled by a voluntary association of citizens, formed January 13, 1869.

The first officers chosen were: T. D. Brown, president; J. V. Keeran, vice-president; W. H. Ryker, secretary; Paul Hughes, treasurer; W. H. Faust, foreman; M. V. B. Smith, first assistant foreman; G. H. Bailey, second assistant foreman; John Hoover, A. F. Ramsey, M. V. B. Smith, M. Doherty, H. H. Crist, directors. W. H. Ashley was appointed chief fire engineer by the city council, and served acceptably in that position for seven years.

On January 5, 1869, the department lost by death its first member and the real originator of the department, W. S. Galey, then one of the council of the city, representing the third ward. Since that time the following members have deceased: Thomas B. Griffith, P. G. White, August E. Newell, George Smith, and W. H. Ryker. The department own two excellent hand engines, purchased from the city of Terre Haute in April 1869; three serviceable hose-carts, and 2,000 feet of hose.

The city now has thirty-five large fire cisterns distributed between the several wards.

The department has made a record of horizontal throwing, 226 feet; vertical throwing, 190. The present officers are A. H. Gerard, president; W. H. Morgan, vice-president; U. M. Scott, foreman; Jas. Sharpe, first assistant foreman; Bruce Speed, second assistant foreman; W. C. Carr, recording secretary; John Stotts, financial secretary; Paul Hughes, treasurer; J. S. Wilhite, Charles Galey, D. W. Hartman, directors.

CRAWFORDSVILLE GAS LIGHT COMPANY.

Messrs. P. F. Good & Co., of Ashtabula, Ohio, began the erection of gas works in Crawfordsville in October 1874, for the manufacture of illuminating gas from crude petroleum under Green's patent. After laying nearly two miles of main pipe, and commencing to supply consumers, the company sold their works and franchises to a company of citizens who formed in January 1875, the Crawfordsville Gas Light Company, with W. P. Herron, president, and P. C.

Somerville, secretary and treasurer. Since that date the new company have added to the original works and extended the service, until now there are laid over seven miles of main piping, and two gasometers are required having a capacity of 25,000 cubic feet. The city owns seventy-five street lamps, and the use of gas has become general among the citizens.

The Wabash Merry Bowmen were organized by Maurice Thompson, the distinguished poet and author, in May 1874. It was mainly from an article from Mr. Thompson's pen, published in "Scribner's Magazine," that the pastime of archery became fashionable in the United States. Out of the above-named organization has grown the powerful "National Archery Association." The Merry Bowmen have held the championship over all competing teams ever since their organization. Messrs. J. A. Booe, H. H. Talbott, William Brewer, Theo. McMechan, and William H. and Maurice Thompson are members of the club who have especially distinguished themselves in past contests, and gained numerous elegant and costly prizes.

The King Fisher Club. This company of disciples of Izaak Walton is composed entirely of citizens of Crawfordsville, and was organized July 24, 1878. The membership is limited to fourteen, and the present officers are E. C. Snyder, president; B. R. Russell, secretary and treasurer; T. D. Brown, commissary. The club owns four complete camping outfits, including boats, etc., and have a neatly furnished club-room in Crawford's block, where their business meetings and banquets are held. They enjoy vernal and autumnal visits to their favorite grounds on Indian creek and the "Shades of Death," romantic and picturesque localities in the southwestern part of the county.

The Crawfordsville Hunting and Fishing Club. This club was organized shortly after the close of the late war, and is composed of fifty of the best citizens of Crawfordsville. The point to which all their excursions are directed is on the Kankakee river, where feathered and finny game abounds. The club owns a finely appointed club house on the river, at its crossing by the Logansport, New Albany & Chicago railroad.

There are, in addition to the foregoing, several social and dancing clubs, which contribute to make Crawfordsville society noted for gaiety and pleasantness.

NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES.

There are four newspapers published in the city. The Crawfordsville "Review," the oldest of the number, now in its fiftieth volume, is a weekly quarto of forty-eight columns, published by Thos. B. Collins, and advocates the principles of the democratic party. Attached to the office is the largest job establishment in the city.

The Crawfordsville "Journal," a forty-eight column paper, quarto, in its thirty-fourth volume, is the organ of the republican party. T. H. B. McCain is the publisher.

The Crawfordsville "Star," independent in politics, is also a quarto of forty-eight columns, and is regarded as one of the newsiest sheets published in the state. Jere. Keeney, a veteran Crawfordsville editor, is at its head.

The "Daily News," published by Chas. H. Bowen, is a folio sheet of twenty columns, having an extensive circulation among the citizens.

The students of Wabash College publish two monthly periodicals, named "The Wabash" and "The Lariat."

Prof. J. M. Coulter, in charge of the chair of natural science in the college, is publishing from the "Review" office, a monthly magazine entitled "The Botanical Gazette," which, as its name indicates, is designed specially for botanists and herbalists, and has a wide circulation, both in this country and Europe.

TRADES AND PROFESSIONS.

There are at present in the city sixteen grocery and provision stores, nine dry-goods stores, four clothing stores, six boot and shoe stores, six drug stores, three fancy-goods and millinery stores, seven confectioneries, two book-stores, three jewelers, two hats, caps and gents' furnishing goods stores, five merchant tailors, one music store, six hardware stores, three carriage manufactories, one coffin factory, seven meat stores, three furniture stores, two saddlery and harness stores, three ice dealers, two banks, eight barber shops, two cigar stores, three cigar factories, two undertakers, five livery stables, two foundries and machine shops, two planing and saw mills, two grist-mills, four elevators for grain, five lumber yards, three coal yards, two wholesale groceries, twenty-five lawyers, twenty physicians, four dentists, and a host of artisans and mechanics.

The city extends over a rectangular area from north to south, nearly one mile, and from east to west nearly one and one half miles, and comprises a population of nearly 7,000 souls.

The different lines of traffic are as well-defined and separated here

as in cities of much larger growth. The volume of trade is steadily growing, and may safely be estimated at not less than \$2,000,000 per annum.

A uniform system of grading streets and pavements is being enforced, and a commencement has been made for sewer-drainage into Sugar creek, north of the city. The broad, smooth streets, admirable pavements of stone and brick, long lines of maple shade-trees, and well-kept yards inclosing tasty and commodious dwellings, lend and appearance of thrift and comfort to the city that is always attractive to the eyes of strangers.

The following statistics, showing the yearly valuation of real and personal property within the city, taken from the tax duplicates, will show, approximately, the growth of the city in values. Due allowance must be given to the changing estimate of different assessors, and somewhat, of course, to the general condition of the county during each year.

Back of 1864 the listing officers have made no separation between the assessed values of city and township property, and the statistics must necessarily commence with that year.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|-------|--------------------|
| | 1864. | |
| Personal property | | \$535,430 |
| Real property | | 535,485 |
| Total valuation | | <u>\$1,070,915</u> |
| | 1865. | |
| Personal property | | \$595,840 |
| Real property | | 552,770 |
| Total valuation | | <u>\$1,148,610</u> |
| | 1866. | |
| Personal property | | \$526,255 |
| Real property | | 559,010 |
| Total valuation | | <u>\$1,085,265</u> |
| | 1867. | |
| Personal property | | \$686,260 |
| Real property | | 551,655 |
| Total valuation | | <u>\$1,237,915</u> |
| | 1868. | |
| Personal property | | \$688,285 |
| Real property | | 581,740 |
| Total valuation | | <u>\$1,270,025</u> |

| 1869. | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Personal property | \$666,955 |
| Real property | 859,350 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$1,526,305</u> |

| 1870. | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Personal property | \$800,235 |
| Real property | 1,104,770 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$1,905,005</u> |

| 1871. | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Personal property | \$794,895 |
| Real property | 1,209,955 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$1,904,850</u> |

| 1872. | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Personal property | \$634,180 |
| Real property | 1,125,010 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$1,759,190</u> |

| 1873. | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Personal property | \$1,000,755 |
| Real property | 1,692,190 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$2,692,945</u> |

| 1874. | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Personal property | \$853,240 |
| Real property | 1,609,290 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$2,462,530</u> |

| 1875. | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Personal property | \$929,445 |
| Real property | 1,464,305 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$2,393,750</u> |

| 1876. | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Personal property | \$869,085 |
| Real property | 1,427,400 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$2,296,485</u> |

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| 1877. | |
| Personal property | \$770,380 |
| Real property | 1,431,995 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$2,202,375</u> |
| 1878. | |
| Personal property | \$715,975 |
| Real property | 1,450,030 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$2,166,005</u> |
| 1879. | |
| Personal property | \$747,825 |
| Real property | 1,456,950 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$2,204,775</u> |
| 1880. | |
| Personal property | \$816,305 |
| Real property | 1,269,765 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$2,086,070</u> |

It will be observed from these figures that the panic of 1874 caused a decided diminution of values, and that the influence of that financial disaster has continued to be felt even to the present time.

The estimates of tax assessors are always made below actual market values, by at least one-third; we may therefore increase the figures for 1880 by that amount, and safely consider the present value of

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Personal property in Crawfordsville | \$1,188,406 |
| Real property in Crawfordsville | 1,693,020 |
| Total valuation | <u>\$2,881,426</u> |

The mortgage indebtedness charged against the property of citizens within the corporate limits appears from the records to be about \$608,000; but the probability is that fully one half of the amount has been liquidated and no satisfaction entered of record.

The municipal corporation is now entirely free from debt, and amply able to undertake further substantial improvements for the popular welfare.

HISTORY OF WABASH COLLEGE.

BY THE REV. JOSEPH F. TUTTLE, D.D.

In the summer of 1827 a young clergyman penetrated the wilderness in the midst of which Crawfordsville now stands. He had a comfortable settlement in an older community in the eastern part of the state, but he had an unconquerable desire "to found a college somewhere in the Wabash country."

In 1829 a second young minister, a younger brother of the first, came to Fountain county, and on Christmas day of the same year a third reached the valley of Logansport. In the spring of 1830 a fourth young minister settled in Tippecanoe county. Late in the fall of 1831 a fifth entered the valley and settled in Fountain county. Their names, in the order mentioned, are James Thomson, John S. Thomson, Martin M. Post, James A. Carnahan, and Edmund O. Hovey. The united property of all these was hardly enough to have purchased and stocked a farm. The animating purpose of the first one named, "to found a college somewhere in the Wabash country," gradually took possession of the whole five. They made long journeys through the wilderness that they might discuss, around the cabin fires, this dominant purpose. These five home missionaries, as their subsequent career proved, devoted themselves with persistent singleness of purpose to the establishment of the institutions of religion in this new country. They soon ascertained that either they must do without ministers, or put up with an illiterate ministry, if means were not taken to found an institution in which to educate young men. They felt the same necessity that drove the "godly gentlemen" of the past to found Harvard, Yale, Princeton, Williams, Amherst, Hamilton, and many of the older institutions. And yet what could they do? They preached to feeble churches, and their constituency of both churches and individuals was at best small and poor, and yet they said "we must found a college to educate young men who have the ministry in view in this region." On November 21, 1832, four of these men, Mr. Post not being present, with the Rev. John M. Ellis, of Illinois, and three elders of the Crawfordsville church, John Gilliland, John McConnell, and Hezekiah Robertson, met in a small brick house that until recently was to be seen half a mile west of town. It also happened that one more, a stranger in town, met with them, Mr. Bradford King, a member of the Presbyterian church in Rochester, New York. There were nine in that convention in the little brick house. De-

voutly did they open their meeting with "singing, and reading of the scriptures, and prayer by the Rev. John S. Thompson."

During the sessions that day, with the utmost seriousness, as if engaged in the most important business, they considered all the arguments for and against the proposed measure. It was then unanimously resolved, "that in view of the wants of this section of the country, it is expedient to attempt the establishment of a literary institution connected with a system of manual labor." Sixteen years afterward the Rev. Mr. Ellis, who presided on the occasion, described the purpose and the spirit of the convention. He was honored as one of the founders of Illinois College, and in 1832 was an agent of the American Education Society, and as such he says: "I became acquainted with the painful destitution of educated ministers in Indiana, and I learned from the brethren that for the last four years they had been urging the moral destitution of that state in the eastern churches and theological seminaries, imploring their aid in sending more laborers into that great field whitening and perishing for the harvest, and that for these four years of agonizing entreaty only two additional ministers could be obtained for a population of 400,000. This was a most depressing demonstration that the east could not be relied upon to furnish pastors for the teeming multitudes of that great state. At the same time it was found there were some twelve or fifteen pious young men, of the best promise, in the churches in the Wabash country who would study for the ministry could they have the facilities of education. "This seemed in those circumstances the clearest providential indication to found a college for the education of such young men. After conversation and correspondence with all the brethren for six or eight weeks, a general meeting for maturer deliberation and prayer was held at Crawfordsville in which the most solemn and delightful sense of the divine presence seemed to pervade every bosom. In the end the judgment of the meeting was expressed in a unanimous vote, trusting in God to attempt the founding of a college for the education of young men for the christian ministry."

Judge Williamson Dunn, formerly land register at this point, authorized James Thomson in his behalf, to offer fifteen acres of land, west of town, as a gift to the enterprise, and to sell additional land at the rate of \$20 an acre, both of which offers were carried out in good faith. Judge Dunn, in 1824, had been one of the original members who were formed into the Presbyterian church of Crawfordsville by the Rev. Isaac Reed. He had been associated with the founding of Hanover College, and in 1830 had gone back

to Hanover. He was held in great esteem here. His gift was valued as equal to \$300.

It was resolved that the board of trustees was never to exceed fifteen in number, and immediately to elect eight by ballot. They were Williamson Dunn, Edmund O. Hovey, James Thomson, James A. Carnahan, John S. Thomson, Martin M. Post, Samuel G. Lowry and John Gilliland. It was also "resolved that the institution be at first a classical and English high school, rising into a college as soon as the wants of the country demand." The name subsequently selected was the somewhat long one of "The Wabash Manual Labor College and Teachers' Seminary," which at once, in common speech, shrunk itself into "Wabash College," an honored and widely known name.

The board of trustees held its first meeting the same evening, and the next evening, 22d, the first public meeting in its behalf was held in the "brick meeting-house," at which addresses were made and a subscription started, but so little noise did the movement make that the town paper, for nearly a year made not a single reference to it, except the notice that "the Rev. J. M. Ellis will preach in the Presbyterian church on Sunday next at 12 o'clock."

This public meeting was on Thursday night, and is said to have been a spirited affair. That night the four ministers from abroad, John S. Thomson, Edmund O. Hovey, James A. Carnahan, John M. Ellis, were the guests of James Thomson at the little brick house where the convention was held. After breakfast, all but James Thomson and Mr. Ellis, having donned overcoats and leggings, for a ride on horseback homeward through the forests and mud, the five ministers went to the land presented by Judge Dunn, to select a spot for the building to be erected the next season. Snow had fallen through the night. As to the memorable scene which was there enacted, I may quote the description as given by two of the participants. One of them, Prof. Hovey, sixteen years after the scene occurred, said: "Those present will never forget the earnest prayer offered for the divine guidance and blessing, especially the closing scene, when upon the spot selected for Wabash College, in the midst of nature's unbroken loveliness, they consecrated this enterprise to the furtherance of virtue and knowledge among mankind to God, and solemnly invoked upon it the divine blessing."

Mr. Ellis adds these beautiful words: "We then proceeded in a body to the intended location in the primeval forest, and there kneeling in the snow we dedicated the grounds to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost for a christian college." It should be added that Mr. Ellis made the prayer.

Mr. Ellis speaks of the chief men in this college enterprise as "almost penniless home missionaries," and the laymen associated with them directly in the enterprise were also poor men. Through Judge Dunn's liberality they have land for their building, but the very plain structure they were to put up, "thirty by forty feet, two stories above the basement," would cost \$2,000. It is true they modestly purposed only to have "an English and classical high school that was to rise into a college" when the condition of the country should require it, but that did not remove the necessities for money to build with. The first subscriptions were made at a public meeting November 22. Within a year the amount reached was only \$1,243, and in two years the amount was \$2,514. During the year 1833 the founders were straining every nerve to build and pay for the very unpretending house, which may yet be seen, now known as Forest Hall, in which to hold the high school that was "gradually to rise into a college." A yoke of oxen and a wagon were bought, and a man hired to drive them; the timbers were hewed at three cents a foot and the stone delivered at \$1.50 a perch. One of the trustees, on his own note, borrowed on good terms \$100, because the lender refused to take the note of the trustees. The result was that by the beginning of winter the building was so far finished that on December 3, 1833, Prof. Caleb Mills opened the school with twelve students. No sooner was the board of trustees organized than a committee was appointed to secure a charter, but reported it unwise to press the matter at that time. The next fall, 1834, the legislature was asked for a charter, which was granted, although extremely illiberal in its provisions; and under this illiberal charter, a sort of legislative straight-jacket, the college was forced to act for twenty years.

In 1828 two men were graduated at Dartmouth College, Edmund O. Hovey and Caleb Mills. Both were also graduates of Andover. In the fall of 1831 Mr. Hovey came to the Wabash country, and as a home missionary began preaching in Fountain county. In 1832 he bore a part in the scenes already described in connection with the founding of the college. At his suggestion his classmate, Mr. Caleb Mills, was elected the principal of the new school, and entered on his duties. The names of these two men were closely identified more than forty-four years with the history of Wabash College.*

The fate of institutions like this often depends on the men who

* E. O. Hovey, elected trustee November 21, 1832, died March 10, 1877. Caleb Mills began to teach December 3, 1833; died October 17, 1879.

have them in charge. The persistent loyalty of these two men so many years, their faith and courage, their wisdom to plan, and their force to execute, have proved of inestimable value. Had they, and half a dozen others like them that could be named, faltered when others grew weak, or had they made their life work fragmentary instead of the grand unit which it is, the fate of Wabash College might have been quite different. In the spring of 1834 the college was greatly straightened by debt. The appeals for help at home received only a feeble response. Prof. Hovey was sent east to solicit help, and plead the cause so well that by the close of the year 1835 he had secured the consent of the Rev. Elibu Baldwin, D.D., to become the president of the college. The two secured in money and pledges about \$28,000. So that all things considered, Prof. Hovey's agency became a very important part of the early history of the college. Meanwhile the Wabash Manual Labor College and Teachers' Seminary was growing in numbers. The result of the agency at the east seems to have inspired the people at home with the hope not only that the institution would survive, but would bring large sums of money from abroad to be expended here, an expectation that was fully realized. In truth the college was regarded with greater favor at home than it had been before eastern men agreed to send \$28,000 to be expended here. The land given by Judge Dunn was west of town. Market street now passes through it. It was conceded that the finest spot for the college was that on which the buildings now stand. The contract for a new building on the Dunn tract had been let in June 1835, but before anything was done an effort was made to secure, either by gift or purchase, ten acres of the tract just named. This having failed, the trustees, in July 1835, bought the entire quarter-section at \$40 an acre, a price deemed large by most persons at that time, and in November following sold all but about forty acres at auction, in parcels, at such prices as to leave them the present campus as the clear profit of the transaction. Never was there a wiser move in the history of the college than that which resulted in its removal to its present incomparable acres, not less an honor and glory to the town than pecuniarily an unproductive utility to the institution itself. At once the contract for the building was modified as to location, and in some other respects, and chiefly with funds from the east the new college edifice went up where it now is.

President Baldwin was duly inaugurated, and the new building, after three years of terrible struggle, was so far finished as in 1838 to have it in a temporary chapel, the library of 2,500 volumes, some philosophical apparatus, and the rooms in the south and middle di-

visions occupied by students. Nothing had been done to the north division as yet. Then came the fire. No one knows positively the origin of the great catastrophe which laid this new building in ruins on the morning of September 23, 1838. The records of the college simply say under that date: "About two o'clock this morning the cry of fire, 'the college is on fire!' was heard, and by half past two the whole roof and fourth story were in one complete blaze. The first impression was that nothing could be done to save any part of it, but after a little consideration a few resolved to make an effort to save the lower stories of the south division, although the most were faithless. A few took hold in good earnest, and eight rooms were saved from the devouring element, being but slightly damaged; but the college library, society libraries, and the philosophical apparatus, were entirely destroyed." The next day, which was the Sabbath, Prof. John S. Thomson preached a discourse that touched the sympathies of a large congregation. His text was a sermon or rather an elegy, whose plaint wrung tears from many eyes. "Our holy and our beautiful house * * * is burned up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste" (Isaiah lxiv; 11).

At once the citizens of this town and county showed their sense of the calamity to the town as well as to the college, and made subscriptions which were, for the time and circumstances of the community, liberal, as they were also of the highest importance, although all told they amounted to less than \$5,000.

Although our beautiful house was burned up with fire, the men that built it resolved to rebuild it, and by aid given by the people both at the east and west, and a loan from the state, in one year the work was done. Meanwhile the second and third stories of the Hanna building, Graham corner, were rented for the use of classes.

The payment of the loan of the state and the purchase money for the quarter-section, of which the campus is a part, would itself make an entertaining chapter, but there is not time here to relate it. It is enough to say that the college paid both debts in full. Yet an incident may be related. When the quarter-section was bought, on terms with which no fault should be found, the seller would not secure his debt by mortgage on the land itself, as is usual in such cases, but required personal security. Two citizens of this county indorsed the notes of the college for over \$6,000 without any security for themselves. Their names were William Burbridge and Andrew Shanklin.

On July 11, 1832, the first class was graduated. On September 23 the fire occurred. In September, 1839, the college building was

again occupied, but at its door stood the voracious debt. On October 15, 1840, President Baldwin died, a calamity greater than the fire, and yet though "the workman died the work went on." In October, 1841, the Rev. Charles White, D.D., having been elected Dr. Baldwin's successor, was inaugurated the second president of the college, in July 1842. Dr. White's gifts shed luster to this day on the college. He found it in perilous straits, and from the time when in the little school-room, still back of Center church, he preached his "Nehemiah sermon," to that night when he ascended heaven "in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye," he fought the college debt. His appeals for years through the "Western College Society," brought money from the east that saved the life of the college. The college records show many names of western men who in their limited means did what they could, but noble as they were they could not alone carry the debt. Before his sudden death, October 29, 1861, Dr. White began to be cheered by some large western subscriptions, one of \$10,000. and yet when he passed away amid almost supernal glory, the college was still deep in debt. Its income was exceeded by its out-goes by more than \$2,300 a year.

In 1861 Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D., of New Jersey, was elected president of the college, and he entered on his duties in May 1862. Dr. Tuttle still fills the office at the date of writing this article. During the succeeding years the history of the college has been most inspiring. At a great expense new buildings have been erected, libraries and cabinets collected, and apparatus gathered for the aid of those studying the natural sciences. In most respects it compares favorably with the best institutions at the west. It has educated several thousand young men more or less thoroughly, and has a good name among educators both at the west and east.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Under this head we propose to give extended biographies or personal sketches of a large number of leading citizens of Crawfordsville and vicinity—not only of early settlers, but also of the more modern. Many of them have already been mentioned in the preceding pages, but we think it will add vastly to the value of the work, as a book of reference and as a basis for the future historian, to give this department the most minute detail. As far as practicable they have been arranged in chronological order, or rather in the order of coming to the township or county.

John Maxwell Cowan, of Crawfordsville, was born in Indianapolis, December 6, 1821. His parents were John and Anna (Maxwell) Cowan, both of Scotch-Irish lineage. His father was a Virginian by birth, and at an early age migrated with the family to the State of Tennessee, locating in the Sewanee valley, where he resided for twenty years, and where a large number of descendants of the family still reside. He subsequently came to Kentucky, and thence to Charlestown, in the then Territory of Indiana. When the "Prophet's war" broke out, he joined the forces commanded by Gen. William Henry Harrison, as a volunteer, and remained in service through the entire campaign, being engaged in the memorable battle of Tippecanoe. After this battle he served for two years as a dragoon scout, until the hostilities between the Wabash tribes and the whites were finally settled. Returning home to Charlestown he made preparations and removed to Indianapolis, of which city he was one of the earliest settlers. In the autumn of 1822 he finally removed to Montgomery county, settling on a tract two and a half miles southwest of Crawfordsville, on Offiel's creek, where he engaged in farming. The son was left fatherless when he was about eleven years old, and the family estate having been dissipated by the speculation of its administrator, the mother and boy were compelled to struggle with the severest adversity. He thus assumed the burdens of life while yet in childhood, and bore them unflinchingly and without complaint until the wheel of fortune returned a reward. He entered the preparatory school of Wabash College in 1836 with a determination to obtain a thorough education if nothing else should ever be secured, and after six years was graduated from the classical course with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Soon following his graduation he received an appointment as deputy clerk of Clinton county, and removed to Frankfort. There, snatching fragments of time from the toils of his office, he began the study of law, and in a few years was enabled to attend the law school connected with the University of Indiana at Bloomington, where he was placed under the instruction of Hon. David McDonald, afterward judge of the United States District Court for Indiana. Graduating at the end of one year, he returned to Frankfort and engaged in the active duties of his chosen profession. In 1845 he was married to Harriet D. Janney, a descendant of a prominent Quaker family of Virginia, whose paternal ancestors were the Porters of Pennsylvania, and whose maternal ancestors were the Ruples and Judahs of Basle, Switzerland. After their marriage Mr. Cowan formed a law partnership with Hon. James F. Suit, at Frankfort. Mr. Suit was one of the most distinguished advocates of western Indiana, and his talents being supplemented by the energy and

studious habits of his partner, their business rapidly became lucrative. In 1858 Mr. Cowan was nominated for the judgeship in the eighth judicial circuit, composed of the counties of Boone, Clinton, Montgomery, Parke, Vermilion, Fountain, and Warren. His competitor was an experienced and able jurist, at the time, on the bench of the circuit, and the political complexion of the counties composing the judicial field was decidedly hostile to his being retired; notwithstanding which, Mr. Cowan's personal popularity, and reputation as a lawyer, gave him the election by a large majority. The term for which he was elected was six years, which were rounded up with the severest and most exacting mental labor. At the expiration of the term he stood so high in popular esteem that he was unanimously renominated by his party and again elected for a similar term without any real opposition from the opposite political party. Completing his labors upon the bench in 1870 he returned to the practice of law at Crawfordsville, where he had removed his family in 1864, forming a partnership with Hon. Thomas M. Patterson, late member of congress from Colorado. At the end of a prosperous connection of two years he became associated with Hon. M. D. White, and his second son, James E. Cowan, in a new legal firm, which continued for nearly three years, when he finally retired from practice and connected himself with the First National Bank of Crawfordsville, as assistant cashier, which position he still holds. As is usual with descendants of Scotch ancestry, he, with his family, are adherents of the Presbyterian church. Three sons and one daughter were born to him, all of whom are living and grown to maturity. In person Judge Cowan is tall, slenderly built, of nervous-sanguine temperament, erect carriage and figure, with an air of modest dignity. His disposition is genial, and he delights to meet his friends, for whom and his family he has strong affection. His long and toilsome life has produced a competence with which comfort and serenity are assured to his old age. His wife lives to enjoy with him and their children the fruits of mutual sacrifices and well earned honors.

Mrs. Francis C. Cope was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, January 19, 1811. Her mother and father were members of the United Brethren church, and he was in the war of 1812. In 1817 they moved to Montgomery county, Ohio. She was married and came to this county in 1829. Her husband was S. W. Cope; he died September 9, 1869. Mr. Cope was a farmer, a Lutheran, a republican, and one of the early settlers in this county. He was a good citizen and an honest, hard working man. Both of his grandfathers were captains in the revolutionary war. Mrs. Cope is a Christian lady and very liberal and benevolent. In 1875 she contributed \$1,200 for building the United

Brethren church near where she lives. She has about 300 acres, and lives near the city.

Stephen A. Stilwell, deputy city treasurer, Crawfordsville, was born in Montgomery county March 22, 1838, on a farm near Crawfordsville. His father, Jeremiah Stilwell, came from Kentucky and settled in this county in 1820, and assisted in laying out the city of Crawfordsville. He is still living, at an advanced age, an honored and highly respected citizen. His mother's name was Didama. He lived upon a farm until he was twenty-three years of age, and obtained such an education as might be obtained at the district school. When the call was issued asking for brave men to defend our country Mr. Stilwell enlisted in company C, 40th Ind. Vol. Inf., November 15, 1861, as a private. For three years he served his country and was then mustered out. He again enlisted and gallantly fought until the struggle closed, coming home as captain, given him as a reward for his courage, participating in Bowling Green, Perrysville, and Crab Orchard.

Ambrose Whitlock, Esq., of Crawfordsville, Montgomery county, Indiana, whose portrait appears in this work, departed this life June 26, 1873, at the advanced age of ninety-six years, having been identified with Indiana before its organization as a territory and ever since it became a state. He had been gradually wearing away for months; yet such was the tenacity of his iron constitution, hardened by habitual temperance, and exercise in the open air, that on the eve of his departure he appeared as though he might survive many days longer, even weeks and months. On the morning of his death he requested to be carried out in his chair that he might once more enjoy his favorite seat in summer under the shade of a tree on the lawn which had been planted by his own hand, and had become in size one of the monarchs of the forest. He had been seated only a few minutes when he was observed by the attendants to have closed his eyes, as if in a doze, and on approaching him they found the vital spark extinct. Maj. Whitlock was born in the then colony of Virginia, in May 1767. He entered the army of the United States in 1788 as a private soldier, and by his merits soon rose from the ranks and was commissioned an officer in one of the regiments of infantry. He assisted in the erection of Fort Washington, now the city of Cincinnati, at which time the only dwellings in that western commercial emporium were a few log cabins. In 1790 he served as a soldier in the army commanded by Gen. Harmar, in an expedition against the Indians on the Manmee, in which, as he emphatically asserted to the present writer, "Harmar was not defeated," as the books relate, for he with the bulk of the army, including the regulars, was not within thirty miles of the place of his reputed defeat;

yet the purpose of his campaign was frustrated by the rashness of two militia regiments of mounted riflemen, who could not be restrained, and were massacred almost to a man near what is now the city of Fort Wayne. He served under Gen. Wayne in his expedition against the Indians in 1794, which resulted in their overwhelming defeat, on the Maumee, near what is now Toledo, and led to the treaty of Greenville in 1795. It was during this campaign that he assisted in the building of Fort Wayne, where he was stationed for some time. Having risen to the rank of captain he was stationed at Fort Massac, Illinois, on the lower Ohio, and at other places in the southwest, and served with that part of the army which constructed the great military road from Tennessee through the Choctaw and Cherokee countries to Louisiana. Under the administration of President Jefferson he was appointed paymaster, with the rank of major of the United States army, in the western and southwestern departments. While officiating in this capacity he carried his funds in keel-boats to the military stations on the Mississippi, Ohio and Wabash rivers, amid the dark domains of savage life, the boats being propelled by soldiers, who also acted as a guard; and on horseback over the vast prairies of Illinois, and through the forests of Indiana. In this hazardous employment hundreds of thousands of dollars passed through his hands to the soldiers without the loss or the misapplication of a cent. At the memorable interview between Gen. Harrison and Tecumseh, at Vincennes, in 1811, Maj. Whitlock was present, and his account of that affair puts a very different face upon the transaction than what has been usually delineated. After the termination of the war of 1812, somewhere about 1817, Maj. Whitlock retired from the army to civil life, and in 1822 was appointed receiver of public money in the land office, which, by the direction of the Hon. William H. Crawford, the secretary of the treasury, he located at the place which he called Crawfordsville, after the name of the distinguished secretary, who was his personal and political friend. In this office he continued discharging its duties with his wonted strict integrity until 1829, when, under pretense of some defalcation, which, however, proved to be false, and the government shown to be largely indebted to him (a debt which has never been paid), he was removed. While he officiated as receiver a portion only of the paper currency of the country, for several years, was receivable at the land office, and sometimes those who went to enter land would be deficient a few dollars in land office money to pay for the land selected; in such instances Maj. Whitlock would give them receipts in full, and trust them for the amount of the then current money. If they offered to give their notes he refused to receive them, saying: "If you are honest you will pay me without giving your notes, and if

you are dishonest you will not pay if you do give your notes." This is one of the many instances of his kindness of heart, and of his well known reputation and character as the poor man's friend. Maj. Whitlock was, in all his relations and doings, a man of unbending integrity. He was so from an innate sense of right and justice, as he was in subsequent life from Christian principle. He never knowingly wronged any man, and he was scrupulously just and upright in his dealings with the government as in his private business transactions. "An honest man, the noblest work of God," would indeed be his appropriate and truthful epitaph. An instance of this, and at the same time of his outspoken western manner, occurred in Washington City under the administration of President Monroe. He went to the proper office in the treasury department to have his accounts audited. In the settlement he discovered an error in the accounts as kept by the clerks of some \$50,000 against the United States and in his favor. He knew it to be an error, and so told the clerks, adding: "You don't know how to keep books here." The clerks felt themselves insulted and ordered him out of the office. "Yes," said he, "I will go and bring your master to look into the matter." He went to the secretary of the treasury, his friend Mr. Crawford, who accompanied him to the auditing office, and upon examination found the major was right and the clerks utterly wrong, and that there was in truth \$50,000 due the government, which the upright soldier, honest even to sternness in his demeanor, instantly paid, and his accounts were closed. This act carries with it its own comment. Maj. Whitlock was a sincere, unostentatious Christian, and exemplified his faith by a consistent life and conversation. He was a liberal contributor to the parish of St. John's church, Crawfordsville, of which for many years he was the senior church warden, donating the commodious lot on which the church stands, and gave, it is believed, the larger part of the money expended in its erection and subsequent renovation. He was a devout attendant on the services of the church as long as his failing strength and increasing infirmities would allow. He died in full communion, departing in "a reasonable, religious and holy hope of resurrection unto eternal life," through the atoning merits of the Saviour, in whom he put all his trust and confidence, and whom for many long years he had endeavored to serve "with a pure heart, fervently," striving in all things to maintain "a conscience void of offense toward God and toward man."

William W. Galey (deceased) was born August 31, 1803, in Shelby county, Kentucky, and received but a limited education. He learned the tailoring trade, and in 1823 came to Montgomery county and settled near Waveland, keeping a tailor shop until 1824, then moved to

Crawfordsville and carried on his trade. In 1853 he engaged in farming the land, a part of which is now Oak Hill cemetery. In 1865 Mr. Galey retired from active labor and lived in Crawfordsville until death, which occurred in 1872. He was an early whig and later a stalwart republican, but never sought office. He was an intimate friend of Gov. Lane, and at the time when the latter ran for congress Mr. Galey aided materially in canvassing the district in his favor and republicanism. He sent two sons to the civil war, was a member of the Presbyterian church, a man of strict integrity and who stood high in his community. He was married to Lucy Wilhite, sister to the Wilhite brothers, of Crawfordsville. His family was always large, made so by the number of poor people he continually aided and children he raised. His sons, Beal V. and Milton H., are now successful dentists in Crawfordsville. Beal V. Galey, son of W. W. and Lucy (Wilhite) Galey, was born December 14, 1833, in a log house that stood on the spot now known as the Hartman corner, in Crawfordsville. Milton H., William L., and sister (Mrs. George D. Hurley), were born on the same spot. Mr. Galey attended the county seminary, and also a short time at Wabash College. In 1852 he began the study of dentistry in the office of Dr. J. F. Canine, with whom he studied three years, becoming associated for a short time with the doctor. In 1867, in conjunction with his brother, Milton H., he opened an office, and by close attention to business and good work he has become established. Mr. Galey was married in 1861, to Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Judge Henry Lee, and cousin to Col. Lee, of Crawfordsville. They have three children, Mabel, Virgil, and Mand. Mr. and Mrs. Galey are members of the Methodist church. He is solidly republican. Milton H. Galey was born September 14, 1837. His education was gained partly at Wabash College, but mostly in the county seminary. On the evening of the Sunday on which Fort Sumter was fired the name of Milton H. Galey was enrolled as a volunteer to aid in suppressing the rebellion. On Monday, the next day, he started for Indianapolis, where he was mustered in. He was first sent to Cumberland, Maryland, where he staid some time, then went to Harper's Ferry, and from there he came home. He was afterward stationed at Louisville, where he studied dentistry with Drs. McClelland and Canine. Then returning he went to Watseka, Illinois, where he practiced dentistry for two years. In 1867 he became associated with his brother, B. V., and the Galey Brothers have become a well known firm in the dental work. He was married December 29, 1870, to Frances S. McClintock, daughter of James and Elizabeth McClintock. She was born May 17, 1840, in Ross county, Ohio. Her father was born in 1798, and mother in 1805,

both in Virginia. They were members of the Methodist church, and he was a merchant, also was sheriff for a time. Mr. and Mrs. Galey have one child, Scott. Both are Methodists, and he is a member of the fraternity of Knights of Pythias and was at one time an Odd-Fellow.

William Mount, retired, Crawfordsville, was born in Kentucky, March 12, 1798, and settled in Montgomery county in 1823. Then the country was almost an unbroken, wild, woody wilderness. According to his recollection there were but two houses in Crawfordsville when he came here. He has always been a farmer. He moved to his present residence, in the eastern suburbs of the city, in 1849, since which time he has farmed but little. He was married, the first time in 1826, and the second time, in 1878, to Mrs. S. C. Cooper. She is a member of the First Presbyterian church. Mr. Mount cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. He votes with the democrats for president and is independent in county politics.

Thomas J. Beard, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, February 19, 1822. He attended Wabash College three years, and in his youth worked in a store. When young he worked some in the state engineering service, and helped run the first railroad to La Fayette. Since his majority he has farmed most of the time. He enlisted, in 1862, in Co. K, 86th Ind. Vols., for three years, and served about one year, being discharged on account of disability. After the war he served three years in Washington on the Capitol police force. He was also a printer for some six years, working for awhile on the old "State Journal" at Indianapolis. He is a Mason, a member of the Methodist church, and a republican. His last and third marriage was in July 1855, to Miss Susan Tiffany. She is a member of the Methodist church. They have two children: George F. and Mary, the latter graduating at the public high school of this city. Mr. Beard's father, John Beard, was born January 4, 1795, and settled in Wayne county in an early day, and in 1823 moved to Montgomery county, near Crawfordsville, where he lived till his death, September 29, 1874. John Beard lived a very active and useful life. He was justice of the peace for a number of years, and was appointed receiver of public moneys at the land office at Crawfordsville, by Gen. Harrison, and held the office until VanBuren became president. He was a member of both houses of the state legislature for about twenty-five years, distinguishing himself as a legislator. In fact he is the father of our glorious public school system in Indiana. Many other bills for the public good received his earnest and efficient support. He was a member of the State Blind Asylum for about six years, holding that position when he died. He was married to Maria Borroughs in 1816. His widow

still survives him, at the advanced age of eighty-three. John Beard was a member of the convention that organized the republican party.

Maxwell McCullough, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, April 6, 1818, and is the son of James B. and Margaret McCullough. His father was born in North Carolina, his mother in Kentucky. His father was in the war of 1812, a member of the Christian church, and first a republican and then a whig. He was a lover of education, determined, very charitable and benevolent. When the subject of not using whisky in the fields by the hands when at work was first agitated, James B. McCullough was the first to set the example, and the other neighbors followed his wise course. When he settled in this county, in the fall of 1823, it was wild, and inhabited by Indians, wolves, panthers, wild-cats and deer. The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood in the midst of this primitive wilderness. He had a good common school education, and lived at home until he was twenty-eight years old, and then began farming for himself, in limited circumstances. He now has 240 acres of good land, on which he has a nice home, three miles east of Crawfordsville, on the Noblesville gravel-road. He has also 240 acres in Benton county. Mr. McCullough was married in September 1846, to Miss Jenetta E. Sidenner. She died in 1856, and was a member of the Christian church. By this marriage they had four children, three of whom are living: Martha E., married to C. E. Gay, and lives in Benton county; William J., is a teacher and farmer, and lives in Benton county; Alvan R., is a teacher; James M., deceased. Mr. McCullough was married the second time, in 1857, to Margaret Campbell. Their children are: Elizabeth A., married to Thomas A. Sheriden; Samuel M., John C. and Henry A. Mrs. McCullough and three of the children are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. McCullough was a whig till the birth of the republican party, then became one of its followers; belongs to the detective association, and with several of his sons belongs to the Good Templars, and hates whiskey and tobacco. Mr. McCullough has traveled considerable in the United States, has been a hard working man, has extensive information, is a great reader, a member of the Christian church, and an honored and respected citizen.

John J. Elmore, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Dearborn county, Kentucky, September 18, 1818. About 1823 he came with his parents to Montgomery county, with an ox-team hitched to a two-wheeled cart, and also with a wagon and a team of horses. They settled in the forest, cleared off the land, erected a log cabin, and endured all the trials and hardships incident to pioneer life. They first traded and went to mill in Terre Haute. His father and mother were

both Baptists. His father was an old-line whig, and afterward republican, and died in 1865. Mr. Elmore began farming for himself at the age of twenty-two. He now has a nice home just east of Crawfordsville. He was married the first time, in 1840, to Ann Huffman. She died in 1878, and was a member of the Methodist church. He was married the second time, March 24, 1880, to Mattie McClaskey, daughter of James and Nancy McClaskey. Her parents were members of the Methodist church, came from Kentucky, and settled in this county in 1830. Mr. Elmore is a republican, and was formerly a whig, voting first for Gen. Harrison, in 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Elmore are both members of the Methodist church.

E. A. Wilhite, tailor, Crawfordsville, who has spent nearly all his years in Montgomery county, was born January 1, 1820, in Jefferson county, Kentucky. He is a son of Simeon and Mary (Funk) Wilhite, who came to Crawfordsville in 1824, and shortly after settled south of the then "log city" of a few houses, where, in 1829, Simeon departed this life, and was followed by his wife in 1833. E. A. Wilhite received the training and schooling of a pioneer's boy, and can well remember the log school-house with its slab seats and window of greased paper for light, the absence of desks, and especially the primitive "master." At the age of ten years he began to use the needle, and has followed tailoring ever since, being now one of the most thoroughly experienced workmen in the city. For over thirty years he has worked in his present shop. By economy and industry and fair dealing he has accumulated a little fortune of \$15,000 or \$20,000. Mr. Wilhite has a peculiar passion for music, having been connected with the Crawfordsville band ever since 1840, and still loves the recreation. In 1840 he played at the Tippecanoe battle-ground celebration, and again in 1876. Mr. Wilhite was a whig during the time of that party, and with the advent of republicanism he adopted its principles. He has been twice married; first to Ada J. Blankenship, of Crawfordsville, who died leaving one son, James Q. W., to survive her; and second, to Dr. Mary H. Holloway, of the same city. The fruits of the last marriage have been seven children: three deceased, Edgar, Ella N. and Fred; and four living, Edwin L., Mary E., Stanton L. and Bertha J. Mrs. Wilhite is a daughter of Washington and Elizabeth (King) Holloway, the former of whom is now living in Crawfordsville at the age of eighty years. Mrs. Wilhite attended school sufficient to fit herself for teaching, which she followed four years. In 1854 she entered Penn Medical University, from which she graduated in 1856. She was educated here at the expense of J. Edgar Thomson, one of the members of the original board of incorporation of that college, and a wealthy

gentleman of Philadelphia. Mrs. Wilhite was the first lady from Indiana to graduate in a medical school. Leaving her Alma Mater June 2, she nailed her sign where it is still to be seen, on the 22nd of that same month, 1856. She emphatically asserts she has solved the problem that a woman can be a "wife, mother, and physician." During her practice she has given instruction to two students: Mrs. Wood, who afterward graduated at Penn Medical University, and was then engaged as lady physician in foreign lands by the Home and Foreign Mission, and Mrs. Wilson, who now holds three diplomas and is doing an extensive practice in Terre Haute, Indiana. Mrs. Wilhite is also an ardent supporter in woman's rights, and fully expects to see the day when woman may vote for those who make laws to govern her, and when doctors will counsel one another without distinction in regard to sex.

David H. Remley, farmer, Crawfordsville, Indiana, was born December 21, 1844, on the farm upon which he now lives. His father, John Remley, was born May 21, 1800. At the age of twelve his father died, and at the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to Richard Skinner, of Lebanon, Ohio, to learn the tanner's trade. Here he remained five years, at the expiration of which time he worked by the month until the spring of 1824, when he walked from Ohio to Indiana, and purchased eighty acres of land of Mr. Stitt, west of Crawfordsville, and after planting three acres of corn returned to Ohio on foot. The family have in their possession a cane Mr. Remley used in walking to this county, with the date of his walk upon it. After his return to Ohio he worked about a month, and was married March 3, 1825, to Sarah McCain, near Lebanon, Ohio. Her father, James McCain, was a native of New Jersey, but finally moved to Ohio, and died there in 1824. Her mother, Ann (Dill) McCain, was a native of Kentucky, and died in 1845. They became the parents of eleven children, seven of whom are living. Elizabeth A. is living with her mother on the home farm, and was born November 23, 1826, and has been a consistent member of the Presbyterian church for thirty years. Mr. Remley joined the Presbyterian church in February, 1841, and was one of its elders for more than twenty years. Mrs. Remley has also been a member since 1841. He was a whig, and at the founding of the republican party joined that organization. Mrs. Remley, accompanied by her uncle, William McCain, and two cousins, came to Indiana. There were but two horses in the company, and these were rode by Mrs. Remley and her uncle, the journey taking eight days. Mr. Remley loaded his goods upon a flat-boat at Hamilton, Ohio, on the Miami river, and shipped them to Terre Haute. He then walked to this city, engaged

a team of oxen, hauled them to the present homestead, and arranged them in a 10×12 log cabin with the door swinging out, previously erected by Mr. Stitt near the south line of the farm. Mr. Remley being a tanner by trade, located upon this tract of land on account of the springs. He soon built a cabin and established a tan-yard, where he continued to do a splendid business until 1858. Three or four years after settling on his place Mr. Remley erected a hewed-log cabin, but just as it was completed it caught fire and burned to the ground. He soon commenced the building of two rooms of the present brick house, which the family occupied as soon as finished. In 1840 he made some additions, as he did also in 1855, and here resided until his death, January 2, 1879, at which time he owned over 2,000 acres of land. Having commenced life as a poor boy, he gained his fortune through economy and industry. His was an honest, active, and christian life, and when death separated him from this world he left to mourn his departure a family who loved him dearly, and numerous friends and neighbors who ever held him in the highest esteem. David H. attended the district school until his twentieth year, and lived with his parents until his marriage, March 10, 1870, to Elizabeth A. Busenbark. They have one child, James Edgar, born September 29, 1871. Mr. Remley is now farming the old homestead. He and his wife have been members of the Presbyterian church since February 24, 1878. He is now one of the deacons of that society, and a staunch republican, casting his first presidential vote for Gen. Grant.

James E. Dunn, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born May 7, 1817, in Madison county, Kentucky, on a farm ten miles south of Richmond. His father, Nathaniel A., was born near Danville, Kentucky, February 27, 1790. At the age of seventeen he learned the tanner's trade with Alexander Logan, in Lexington, Kentucky, where he remained four years. He then volunteered as a ranger in the war of 1812, under his brother, Capt. Williamson Dunn. After his return he married, September 6, 1814, Sophia W. Irvine, who was born January 25, 1794, in Madison county. Her father, Benjamin Irvine, was a native of Virginia, and emigrated to Kentucky in 1800. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living. He was a member of the First Presbyterian church of Crawfordsville, and at the time of his death was one of its elders. His wife was also a member of the same denomination. He was formerly a whig, but joined the republican party at its birth. After his marriage he settled upon a farm, and in connection with it run a tan-yard for eight years, and October 17, 1825, reached Montgomery county, intending to effect a permanent settlement, having visited this section of country three

times before. He located on what is now known as the west end of Main street, where he purchased twenty-seven acres and soon erected a tan-yard, being among the first in the county. Here he lived until his death, July 22, 1875. His wife died June 25, 1870. James E. lived with his parents until his twenty-first year, when he began life for himself as clerk for Beasley & Odell, at which place he remained four years. He was then engaged in various enterprises for some years. In the fall of 1844 he was employed by Newton Darlington to assist in his dry-goods store for over two years. His next step was that of a civil engineer, in which capacity he assisted in surveying the La Fayette and Indianapolis railroad. At the completion of this work he was engaged as a clerk in La Fayette about six months, when he returned to Crawfordsville, and was again employed on the engineer corps of the Crawfordsville & La Fayette railroad. November 22, 1849, he was married to Matilda Bar Bridge, daughter of Judge William Bar Bridge, who emigrated from Kentucky to Montgomery county in 1823. They are the parents of six children: Emma E., who is married to Charles Gerrard; William A., at present in California; Samuel L., Fannie M., Walter G. and George G. After his marriage he was engaged as clerk two years in Sperry's mill, and after another year in the city commenced farming one and a half miles south of Crawfordsville. He moved upon his farm in 1855, and in the fall of 1858 sold it and returned to the city, where he busied himself clerking in a hardware store for about two years, and for Campbell & Harter one year. In 1863 he moved to Thorntown, where he clerked in the hardware store of R. M. Lafollette one and a half years, at the expiration of which time he moved to Crawfordsville, and there kept house until the death of his father. November 15, 1877, he moved to his present home of eighty-three acres, a fine farm and well improved, with a two-story frame dwelling 30×34 and an 24×42. He was a participant in the chase after Morgan in 1863, and is a firm believer in the doctrine as advocated and sustained by the republican party, casting his first presidential vote for Gen. Harrison in 1840.

William McLaughlin, farmer, Whitesville, was born April 6, 1829, on Sec. 22, and in the following June moved with his parents upon the farm he now resides on and owns. His father, James McLaughlin, was born March 11, 1798, and is a native of Pennsylvania. He had, however, when a boy, emigrated with his parents to Hamilton county, Ohio, and settled upon a farm. Here he was constantly and busily engaged until he commenced learning the trade of a blacksmith, which, owing to poor health, he followed only a short time, when he began work as a farm hand, to which his entire attention was turned until

his emigration to the Hoosier State in 1826. Mr. McLaughlin had previously visited Montgomery county and "spied out the land," on foot. He returned to Ohio and soon made a permanent location, first entering the eighty acres now owned by David H. Davidson and occupied by Tillman Howard. After coming to this county he was employed by William Bar Bridge for some months, and also by Thomas Lamson. He, however, entered land in the S. $\frac{1}{2}$ Sec. 23, upon which his son William now lives. This tract of land he cleared, and in 1829 built the 19x21 house still standing and occupied, and in 1843 erected the second, where he died June 13, 1878, and was buried at Finley chapel, a universally respected and esteemed citizen. June 19, 1828, he was married in Union township to Jane Brenton, daughter of Samuel and Margaret Brenton. She died September 9, 1848, and was buried at the same place as her husband. They were the parents of but one child, William, who has during the whole of his life lived upon the homestead, working in partnership with his father until his death, at which time he obtained complete control of the property. He now is in possession of a farm of 280 acres of well improved and good tillable land. Mr. McLaughlin received such an education at the district school as a diligent student might acquire in those pioneer days. This has been supplemented by extensive reading, both in history, biography and general reading matter. He is a democrat, casting his first presidential vote for Franklin Pierce in 1852.

Henry Liter, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on a farm near Paris, March 19, 1805. His father, Henry Liter, was born on a farm in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Kentucky in the early days and located in Bourbon county, where he purchased a farm of sixty acres, which, to his great surprise, was claimed by a person holding an earlier title, and such were the conditions that he was compelled to buy the property a second time in order to retain it. Here he lived until his death in January 1864. In Bourbon county he was married to Katie Boyers, and became the father of five children, only one of whom is living: Nancy, Mary, Catherine, Joseph, and Henry. After the death of his first wife Mr. Liter married Mary Ament, of Bourbon county, and became the father of seven other children, six of whom are living: Mathias, Ament, Adam, Elizabeth, Eliza, Lucinda, and Matilda. He was a Presbyterian and a strong whig, being an ardent supporter of Kentucky's great orator, Henry Clay. His son, Henry, remained at home until past twenty-one, and April 19, 1826, he was married to Celina Sidener, in Fayette county, Kentucky, daughter of Jacob and Mary Sidener. She died August 15, 1829, leaving two children, Kittie Ann, who died in Iowa,

and Celina, who was married to Joseph S. Swindler. After his marriage he cropped one season with his father, after which time he removed to Fayette county, where he was engaged in farming four years. After the death of his first wife, in 1832, he came to this county with his uncle and married Mary Ruffner, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Sidener) Ruffner, who was born May 1, 1809, in Bourbon county, Kentucky. They are the parents of nine children: Martha J., Norris, Martin Henry, Elizabeth Noggle, Mathias A., Harriet Weykle, Rosanna Watson, William, Mary Brown, and Joseph. The latter two are dead. Martin H. was in the late war and was a good soldier. October 5, 1834, Mr. Liter arrived at his father-in-law's house in this county, and October 6, upon eighty acres of his present farm of 404 acres, well improved, in a 14×16 cabin, that was situated just east of the corner of his present dwelling. Here he lived, after making some additions, four years, when it caught fire and burned to the ground, destroying all the furniture and burning Mr. Liter's feet in an awful manner. In nine days, however, by the assistance of kind neighbors, they were living in an 18×23 story-and-a-half frame house, only partly completed, and here lived until the summer of 1855, when he moved into his 20 48 with an L 28×32, including porch, brick house which at the time of its completion was said to be the best finished two-story residence in the country. He is a member of the Christian church, as is also his wife. He assisted in laying the sills under the Crawfordsville church, and contributed largely to its support. He is a firm believer in the doctrines of the republican party and cast his first presidential vote for the silver-tongued Clay.

Thomas J. Hole, superintendent of Poor farm, Crawfordsville. This large-hearted social gentleman is the eldest of eleven children, and was born on a farm in Montgomery county, Ohio, April 14, 1839. His father, John Hole, was a native of Montgomery county, Ohio, where he died August 1871. At the age of eighteen he learned the cooper's trade, near Woodburn, of Elisha Hopkins, following the same for six or seven years, then began farming and engaged in running a saw-mill situated upon his place, until his decease. His education was of a limited character. He married Eliza J. Benson, in Delaware county, Indiana. She is still living on the home farm surrounded by three of her children. She is a member of the Baptist church, as was also her husband, who was formerly a whig, finally associating himself with the republicans when they championed the negro's cause. Thomas J. lived with his parents until he reached his twenty-third year, when he tried the fortunes of the world for himself. March 27, 1862, he was married to Elizabeth Lightcap, in Dayton, Ohio, by the Rev. David Winters,

and they are now the parents of seven children, six of whom are living: Cynthia J., John Henry, Eliza Ann, Charles D., William F., Walter, and Ida. Solomon Lightcap died near Miamisburg, Ohio, in the fall of 1862. His wife, Catharine (Smith) Lightcap, is still living near Germantown, a member of the German Reform church. After his marriage Thomas J. engaged in farming in Montgomery county, Ohio, and after three years of fair success moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled upon John Townsley's place as a renter. At the expiration of one year's time he purchased twenty acres and moved upon it and here remained, farming this and other rented property until in March, 1874, when he was appointed by the commissioners as superintendent of the Poor farm, and as such officer has filled the position with honor to himself and credit to the county. They now have on hand, through his careful and economical management, 1,000 bushels of wheat, 125 head of hogs, 300 bushels of potatoes, 10 tons of hay, and 1,800 bushels of corn. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist church, as is also his wife. April, 1864, he enlisted at Columbus, Ohio, for 100 days, as a member of Co. I, 131st Ohio Vol. Inf., and was mustered out at the same place August 27, 1864. He is a republican, casting his first presidential vote for the heroic and martyred Lincoln.

James Lee & Brother, grocers, Crawfordsville, began business in 1863 in the building now occupied by Peter Somerville. In 1864 they built the store-room No. 3, 20x80, in which they carried on the grocery trade till 1878, when they erected their present building, 22x65. Beginning, they carried but a light stock, but now transact a business of about \$25,000 per year. For some time they engaged in the wholesale trade, but the years of the panic compelled them to diminish their stock on account of the failures among their debtors. Their father, in an early day, went from Kentucky to Ohio and married, then in 1822 moved to Montgomery county, bringing his wife and two children. The family settled about two and a half miles northeast of Crawfordsville, on 360 acres of land. Mr. Lee became very popular in the democratic party. He was associate judge for seven years, being on the bench at the same time as Judges Stitt and Naylor, and also represented the county in the legislature. He was a man with but little "book-learning," yet practical and successful in his business. He was a member of the Regular Baptist church, and was the chief among the organizers of the first church in Montgomery county. He died in 1855, at the age of sixty-five. His wife, Priscilla (Long) Lee, was a native of Butler county, Ohio. They had eight children, six of whom are living. James, the senior partner, was born August 8, 1825, on the old Lee farm in Montgomery county, experiencing a

farmer's life till 1853, when he went to California and engaged in mining and lumbering, also was awhile in the hotel business. Returning in 1860, he began business in Crawfordsville, and during 1861 and 1862 traded in horses, since which time he has been with his brother in their present trade. He is strictly democratic, and served six years as county commissioner, during which time the court-house, costing \$35,000, was built, and all the streams bridged with iron bridges. He has been twice married: first to Martha Hutton, in 1847, of Virginia, who died in 1848; and second to Mary A. Bunch, of Kentucky. They have two children. Mrs. Lee is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. Mr. Lee is said to be the oldest living white inhabitant born in Montgomery county. David Lee, the other member of the firm, was born April 13, 1833, on the home farm, and raised a farmer. He was married in 1860, to Mahala Courtney, daughter of Mrs. Rebecca Jones, of Crawfordsville. They have six children. Mr. Lee is also a democrat, but quiet in the political arena.

Marshall H. Seller, farmer, Crawfordsville, a respectable and good-natured gentleman, was born October 26, 1826. He has been raised in the Presbyterian faith, and in politics is an ardent republican. His father, James Seller, was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, January 31, 1795. He lived near Dayton, Ohio, awhile, and settled in Montgomery county, Indiana, in October 1823. The country was then new and undeveloped. He first bought 240 acres of land, and when he died (1875) owned 480 acres. Mr. Seller was one of the active men who built up this country and made the civilization which we now enjoy. He came from Kentucky in a wagon and was seventeen days on the road. They traveled about ten miles a day, and endured the hardships of emigrating to a new country through forests and swamps without roads. Mr. Seller was county commissioner at an early day. The first time he ran for the state legislature he was defeated, but the next time was elected and served one term as representative of this county. He took an active interest in all measures for the good of the people, and was an intelligent and efficient representative. Mr. Seller was a captain in the Black Hawk war, a whig in politics, and an elder in the Presbyterian church. He was married in 1820, to Mary D. Johnston, who was a member of the Presbyterian church, and was born in the year 1800. She has had six children, and they are all living: John M., William A., Thomas P., Marshall H., Elphalet D. and Elizabeth J. Mrs. Seller and her son live together on the old homestead.

Meredith Rountree, retired, Crawfordsville, was born May 13, 1814, in Orange county, North Carolina. His parents, Charles and Sarah

(Hayes) Rountree, were born, raised and married in Armaugh county, Ireland. They came to America in 1806, landing at New Castle, Delaware, and thence went direct to North Carolina. There they farmed seventeen years, then six years in Butler county, Ohio, and in 1827 came to Montgomery county and settled in Ripley township, where the elder Rountree entered 160 acres of land in the N.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 24. Here the pioneers built the log hut, cleared the farm, and tilled the land, with but few to molest them. He was a stalwart republican and taught his boys the same grand principles for which he voted. Prior to republicanism he had been a whig. Both he and wife were members of the Methodist church. He died at the age of eighty-four years, and his wife followed him in two years afterward at the age of eighty-six years. Both were interred in the Alamo cemetery. The son, Meredith Rountree, learned well the significance of the word toil, and but little of the word school. He aided his father until his majority, when his father gave him 200 acres of land. With this start Mr. Rountree began for himself. By perseverance, industry and care he added to his possessions until in 1865 he was able to retire from hard labor owning 640 acres, 500 of which were under cultivation. Since retiring he has disposed of his farm until he now has but 240 acres. Mr. Rountree was married September 6, 1840, to Melinda Mann, of Mercer county, Illinois. They had four children: Rhoda A., Henry Clay, Sarah E. and Daniel Webster. All are deceased except the last named. Mrs. Rountree died March 27, 1871. Mr. Rountree was next married to Mrs. Mary A. McClellan, of Crawfordsville, January 1, 1872. His eldest son, Henry C., served his time in the civil war, and died at Jeffersonville, Indiana, on his way home. His youngest son is now a member of the firm of Myers & Rountree, in the dry-goods business in Crawfordsville. Mr. Rountree owns considerable property in the city.

George W. Conrad, farmer, Darlington, was born in Preble county, Ohio, August 14, 1827, and is the son of James and Mahala Conrad. James Conrad, with his family, settled on Sugar creek, in Union township, in 1827. He came with six other families from Ohio. They were fourteen days on the road, and had to cut their own way through the woods part of the time, the country being then nearly all wild. The subject of this sketch began farming for himself when twenty-four years old, in limited circumstances. He now has 214 acres eight miles northeast of Crawfordsville, raising stock and grain. He was married in 1852, and has six children living: Sarah E., Emma J., Joanna, James Wallace, Emory E. and John Clinton. Mr. Conrad is a republican, strong and true, a successful farmer and a good citizen.

S. H. Gregg & Son, dealers in hardware and implements, Craw-

fordsville. The senior member of the firm, Samuel H. Gregg, was born in Montgomery county, June 11, 1827, and lived on the farm until he was twenty-four years old. He then entered as a partner in the first hardware store in Crawfordsville, and has ever since continued in that business. He is a member of the Methodist church, and was married, the first time, in 1847, to Sarah L. Christman, who died in 1861. He was married the second time in 1871, to Sarah J. Munns. She is also a member of the Methodist church. The junior member of the firm, Orpheus M. Gregg, was born October 7, 1848. He has always lived in this county, with the exception of about one year spent in California. He graduated with the class of 1870 in the classical course of Wabash College. He was married in 1872 to Julia Mills, daughter of Prof. C. Mills. They have two children, both boys. Mr. and Mrs. O. M. Gregg are both members of the Center Presbyterian church. Mr. Gregg is treasurer of the city school board, and in politics is a republican. "Gregg and Son" are honorable gentlemen, have a large store, a large corps of clerks, and are doing an extensive business.

John Breaks, farmer and stock feeder, Crawfordsville. His father emigrated from England in 1817. He came to Wayne county, Indiana. Here he married Jane Beard, and in 1823 brought his family to this county. He attended the first land sales at Crawfordsville, where he purchased three "eighties." These are now owned by Alvin, Harrison and Richard Breaks. His wife died February 16, 1835, aged thirty-two. He lived to be eighty years old, and died in 1870. Our subject was born in this township December 14, 1832. He was raised a cultivator of the soil, and has devoted all his life to that vocation. November 21, 1854, he married Caroline Groenendyke, who was born June 20, 1836. Her parents, Peter and Hannah (Beard) came from Wayne county, this state, to Union township, in 1827. Her mother was from North Carolina. Her father was a native of New York, and died in 1854, aged fifty-four years. Mr. and Mrs. Breaks have had ten children born to them: John B., October 29, 1855; Sarah Ann, December 8, 1857, died June 16, 1867; James Richard, March 13, 1860; Amos Gilbert, April 20, 1862; Ida May, March 27, 1864; William Thomas, August 28, 1866, died March 25, 1867; Mary Beard, January 16, 1868, died August 24, 1869; Albert Lewis, September 14, 1869, died February 24, 1871; Edith Caroline, December 19, 1871, and Luther Zwingle, March 5, 1879. James is a senior in the classical course at Wabash College. John is a jeweler, in business in Crawfordsville. The parents have been professors of religion thirty years. Mr. Breaks owns a valuable farm of 80+ acres, lying in Union township, mostly improved, and valued at \$40,000. He is a staunch repub-

lican, and gave his first vote for president for John C. Fremont, in 1856.

Edwin Quick, farmer, Crawfordsville, is of German descent on the paternal side. His great-grandfather first settled in Westchester county, New York. Leaving a son and a daughter there, he moved to the Mohawk and raised another family of children, among whom was Thomas Quick, a famous hunter. The Indians murdered a near relation of his, and he dedicated himself to the work of vengeance. In the contest between the red and the white men he pursued the work of killing Indians with remorseless energy. His exploits sound like legendary tales, or the creations of weird romance. It is related that on one occasion, while splitting a log, a party of seven Indians, looking for him with the purpose of taking his life, came suddenly upon him and demanded to have him pointed out to them. He agreed to accede to their request when he should have the log rived, and asked them to assist him. Ranging themselves on either side and taking hold with their hands, at the right juncture of the stratagem he instantly knocked out the wedge and brained every one of them with a club. The subject of this sketch was born in Westchester county, New York, August 28, 1805. In 1816 his parents, Elijah and Sally (Reynolds) Quick, came down from the headwaters of the Alleghany on a flat-boat, and settled near Cleavetown, just above Lawrenceburg, on the Big Miami. This was in the neighborhood of Gen. Harrison's home, and during the residence of the family there he worked more or less for Judge Short, the general's son-in-law; and an older sister, living at the present time in Terre Haute, was employed in the general's own family. In 1824 Mr. Quick came to Montgomery county with James Bryant, who had been here and entered land and was now moving his family. They arrived on the 19th of October. After Bryant's house was up Mr. Quick, in company with James Turner, a man thoroughly acquainted with woodcraft, went through the dense woods and trackless country on foot to Terre Haute; and after visiting there awhile with his brother Richard, returned and hired to Bryant for one year for \$65—\$15 to be taken in "store pay" and the rest in "land office money"—gold, silver, and United States scrip. After the corn was "made" that season he went back to Ohio and brought out Bryant's father and his family. Next year he took a job of cutting, rolling, and burning the logs and brush on five acres of Bryant's land for all the corn he could raise on the cleared ground. He was considerably stimulated by the thought that he was "working for himself," but the outcome was not satisfactory in adding to his gains. But he managed about this time to enter eighty acres of land, and then went

to work for Major William Crooks, who owned a saw and grist mill where Snyder's mill stands, at Yountsville, receiving, the first year, one-fourth of the net profits of the business and his board. The second year he got one-half, and operated the mills alone. This was not exactly a signal financial success. About 1828 his father moved with his family to this place. He now gave his attention to clearing his land and making a home. Taking a supply of Johnny-cake and a frying-pan with him he would go from his father's house on Monday morning and spend the whole week in the woods chopping down timber, without seeing a man, and subsisting on corn-bread and wild meat. In 1830 he went to New York with a power of attorney from his father to collect several hundred dollars due him. He traveled a large part of the distance on horseback and the remainder by boat. Immediately on his return, the same year, he was married to Abigail Ball, by whom he had seven children: Nathaniel, Stebbens, Martha Ann, now Mrs. William Teeter of White county; Sarah Ellen, wife of Henry Wildman, living near Bement, Illinois; Huldah, who was married to John Utterback, and died leaving three children; Margaret Jane, who married Omar Mason, became the mother of six children and died; and Albert J. Mrs. Quick died September 30, 1846, and Mr. Quick took for his second wife, in the March following, Mary W. Groenendyke. She bore him three children: Alice C., now Mrs. George Widener; Hannah A., wife of Samuel Bratton, of Iowa, and Amos B. This wife died September 15, 1853. Mr. Quick celebrated his third marriage with Elizabeth B. Bennett, January 15, 1856. He came to this county a poor, ragged boy; to-day he owns 400 acres of land lying in a body where he lives, less five acres he has donated to the new Christian church called Liberty chapel. He has also 200 acres in Coal Creek township, and 320 in Iowa. Fifty years ago Mr. Quick joined the Missionary Baptists; the society becoming divided, he united with the Free Will Baptists, who in time drifted into the Christian denomination. By this church, at the head of Coal creek, in this county, Mr. Quick was ordained a minister June 13, 1847. For nearly thirty years he has been in the active work of the ministry, and in the whole time has not received a dollar as pay. He has made several liberal donations of money, the principal of which have been \$500 to Liberty chapel and \$500 to the Christian Publishing Company of Dayton, Ohio. He holds two shares of stock of \$100 each in Union Merom College, and four shares of \$50 each in the New Albany and Salem railroad.

Among the pioneer settlers in this county was Mr. Randolph Davis and family, Mr. Davis having emigrated in his youth from the State of

New Jersey to Ohio, where he was united in marriage with Miss Abigail Hoel, of Butler county, who was also born in New Jersey. Removed from Butler county, Ohio, to Montgomery county, Indiana, in the year 1826, and settled in the almost unbroken forest of Brown township. The first family residence was in a rude logcabin, roofed with boards and floored with puncheons, then occupied for some time without any chimney. The fire for cooking being placed against the logs at the side or end of the cabin, where the chimney was to be built, an opening was thus gradually burned out, and then a chimney of sticks and mud was erected and completed, with mud back, jambs and hearth. The cracks between the logs were filled with the same material, of which there was an abundant supply. The cabin now completed was found to be quite comfortable and convenient, answering admirably the purposes of kitchen, dining-room, bed-room, sitting-room and parlor. Having none of the modern inventions, such as stoves, for cooking, Mrs. Davis, as all the pioneer women did, baked corn-dodgers on the skillet and pone in the big oven. The same table, though not of the extension pattern, suited well for both kitchen and dining-room. Other furniture, such as chairs and stools, was plain, unvarnished and substantial. The bedsteads had each one post, and neither the mark of chisel, plane, screw or nail about them. Instead of an organ or piano the parlor was furnished with a well-made and rich-toned instrument of the spinning-wheel variety. A flax-brake, scutching-board and knife, a hatchel, wheel and loom, constituted a complete outfit for a first-class domestic manufactory of coarse and fine linens, convertible into trousers, shirts, sheets, table-cloths, towels, etc. Mr. Davis being a man of energy and will, as well as muscular force, soon made an opening in the woods, which was enlarged from year to year until a farm yielding abundant crops of grain and grass was opened up. He possessed some military genius and taste, and took an active part in some of the first military organizations in the county, holding for years the rank and title of major. Mr. and Mrs. Davis raised a family of four sons and three daughters. The boys, Isaac, Jacob, Thompson and John, received such home training on the farm as qualified them for future success in life. After many years of varied success in business and trade, Jacob died at Crawfordsville in 1876. Isaac, Thompson and John are still living in this county, successfully engaged in farming and trading in stock.

John L. Davis, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, is descended from Welsh ancestry. His parents were natives of New Jersey. His father, Randolph Davis, married Abigail Hoel in Butler county, Ohio, and in the autumn of 1826 removed to this county and improved a

homestead on Indian creek, in Brown township, on Sec. 13, T. 18, R. 5. The mother is yet living at this place, and has passed several years in her fifth score. The first day after the arrival of the family the men in the company built a cabin, which they all occupied at night. A fire was kindled against the green logs, where the fire-place was soon after made, and the forked flames smiled with a glow of comfort on the new home and its happy inmates. A deer, killed by one of the men, was hung up in a corner. Here it was that the subject of this biography was born April 4, 1831. He was the sixth child of his parents. His early life was occupied with the usual employments of that period, such as farming and clearing land; and he wrung meanwhile a common school education from the scanty privileges of the time. He married Miss Eliza E. Van Cleve, daughter of George W. and Margery (Benefiel) Van Cleve, who were natives of Kentucky, and were married in Shelby county, of that state, in 1826. Mrs. Davis was born on the farm where she resides December 24, 1834. Her parents were Presbyterians, and she has been a communicant in the Old School Presbyterian church since her childhood. Three children have blessed the home of Mr. and Mrs. Davis: George E., born December 8, 1862; Little Harry, April 13, 1864, died August 30, 1864, and Margery S., November 8, 1866. Mr. Davis is a prominent representative of the Mystic Tie in Montgomery county. He was made a Master Mason in Montgomery Lodge, No. 50, June 11, 1852; a Royal Arch Mason in Crawfordsville Chapter, No. 40, July 30, 1857; received the council degrees in Montgomery Council, No. 34, May 5, 1869, and attained the honorable position of a Knight Templar in Greencastle Commandery, No. 11, November 11, 1870. He is a charter member of Crawfordsville Commandery, No. 25; was the first treasurer, and except one year has held that office continuously since. He has attended three triennial conclaves of the Knights Templar: the first at Baltimore in 1871, the second in Cleveland in 1877, and the third in Chicago in 1880. Mr. Davis owns a valuable farm pleasantly situated about four miles south of Crawfordsville, on the Terre Haute turnpike. His real estate comprises 460 acres, 220 being under plow and the rest in meadow and pasture. This fine property, valued at \$34,000, has been accumulated mainly by his own hard labor and business industry. His superb private residence, one of the best in the county, was erected in 1875 at a cost of \$6,000. Exclusive of cellar and attic, it contains fifteen handsome rooms. On New Year's eve, 1879, Mr. and Mrs. Davis entertained at their home upward of forty, including Knights Templar, their wives, and others. An elegant supper was spread before a brilliant assemblage of guests, and the affair

throughout was too enjoyable not to be conspicuous for a long time in the pleasing recollections of all who were present on that occasion.

Henry Crawford (deceased). Montgomery county desires to keep in remembrance her honored dead. Among her early pioneers the name of Henry Crawford is prominent. To him, with others in that early day, the "present" is indebted for many of the elements of strength that place Crawfordsville on the high business, intellectual, and moral plain she now occupies. Henry Crawford was born in Charleston, Virginia, December 15, 1802, and was the son of Alexander and Catharine Crawford. His father was a native of Ireland, and his mother of Union City, Pennsylvania. She died when he was a boy, in Lebanon, Ohio, where the family were living at the time. In 1827 he came to Crawfordsville, where he was constantly engaged in mercantile pursuits till within a few years of his death. He early opened a store and kept a general stock on the ground now occupied by the Nutt hotel, and about 1830 moved his store and stock to the spot on which the present Crawford store stands, first door east of the court-house. On that spot he made his reputation as a business man. To sell and buy goods was a pleasure to him, and by close attention and care, by strict integrity and faithfulness to promises, he became a successful merchant. Those early days tried the courage of a young man. Then six weeks were required in which to make the trip to New York for goods; now only a few days. In 1843 he united with the Center Presbyterian church, and became one of the most liberal and earnest supporters of the Gospel. Mr. Crawford also took an earnest interest in the Wabash College and all progressive measures. A little more than a year before his death sickness prostrated him, and it seemed impossible for him to rally. At last, surrounded by his friends and loved ones, he passed from the toils and pleasures of earth April 2, 1878, after fifty-one years' residence in Crawfordsville. Mr. Crawford was a whig in the times of that party, and with the rise of republicanism he espoused its principles, and although he never sought political distinction yet was earnest in his political opinions. He was twice married: first to Mary Cochran, by whom there is one surviving son, Henry E.; his second marriage took place in 1841, this time to Lydia M. Marshall, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Marshall, of Dunbarton, New Hampshire. Mr. Crawford left a second family, consisting of a wife and two children, Clara R. and Charles M., now proprietor of the stone front dry-goods store just east of the court-house.

Joab Elliot, retired, Crawfordsville, now a man of seventy-three years, has spent his life in Indiana. He has seen the state grow as he grew to manhood, and as he has grown gray has beheld his state con-

tinne to develop. His father was a native of Randolph county, North Carolina, and in 1806 made a trip to Indiana territory and purchased 160 acres of land in the twelve-mile purchase. In the following year he moved his family in a four-horse wagon a distance of 700 miles, from Tennessee to his lately purchased farm. Stopping over night in a log-cabin just within the Indiana border, and within six miles of their destination, where all was wild and only wild animal or wilder savage broke the silence, a child was born November 18, 1807, and they called his name Joab. This was on Green's Fork, one and a half miles northwest of the present city of Richmond. They soon settled on their frontier home and there in the then Far West they lived several years. Here Joab was raised with few other companions than nature furnishes where civilized foot has never yet trod. The Elliots lived within the bounds of the friendly Indians; but just beyond, the whoop of hostile foes rent the air, and made the forest more weird. Forts or block-houses were built on the Elliot farm, in which the few whites of the region took refuge. In 1811 they experienced the earthquake of that time, and which Tecumseh threatened the Indians of the south when they refused to join him in the attempt to exterminate the whites. This was a peculiar occurrence and the Indians imagined it was the fulfillment of the chief's threat. The war of 1812 brought the blood-thirsty savage closer to the threshold of the pioneer. The Elliots, becoming tired of risking danger, moved to Warren county in 1813, where they remained three years. Then Mr. Elliot went to Cincinnati, and with five families took a flat-boat for Jefferson county. After wandering considerably he settled eight miles south of Terre Haute. The head of the family ceased the toils of earth May 30, 1821, at the age of fifty-six years. His wife had died November 26, 1819. The boy Joab was left parentless, yet hardships were not new to him. While among the red men he became quite efficient in the use of the Indian language. Many a time he has been carried on the back of John Green, the chief of the friendly tribe, and he relates with freshness and vigor thrilling incidents of his early days. His brother served in the war of 1812. His people in early times were Quakers. His grandfather being called upon to fight by the Tories during Revolutionary times refused, on account of his religious scruples, whereupon the Tories tied him to a tree and gave him his choice to fight or die. He preferred death to a violation of his oath. The Tories arranged themselves in line sixty steps distance, preparatory to shooting the steadfast man. All was ready when a son of the doomed man, and brother to Joab's father, interfered with these words: "Men, if you must shoot anyone, shoot me, as father has a family to support." Saying this, the brave son placed himself in

front of his father to shelter him. Even the tory heart was moved, and both father and son were allowed to live. After the death of his parents, Joab lived with his brother in Ohio, but in 1828 he made Montgomery county his permanent home and bought eighty acres, the W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23, Ripley township. There he married, December 31, 1829, Susan Mann, the daughter of an early settler. He built the old-time log hut and around the crackling fire did he and Susan muse and think of the roof left and that which they yet would build. The years hastened on and no family was born to them to fill the space around the board, but their hearts went out to the needy, and eight children have found homes within their doors, but one of whom (Nettie Elliot, or Jennet Sprag) is now at home. Mr. Elliot was partly raised by her great-grandfather. About 1857 Mr. and Mrs. Elliot moved from their farm to Crawfordsville, and in 1874 made their residence where Mr. Elliot, with their adopted daughter, Nettie, now live; Mrs. Elliot having died April 17, 1876, at the age of sixty-three years, after a life well spent. At her table the present Hon. M. D. White had boarded many years, and he was pleased to call her mother; also, John White, now of Danville, Illinois, became as one of the family under her roof. With her husband she was a member of the Christian church. Mr. Elliot was an early whig in politics, but for many years he has ever been found true to republianism and in his old age loves his party. Joab Elliot is one of Indiana's oldest living children.

William Hartman, retired, Crawfordsville, was born in Virginia, January 12, 1804, on a farm, and had only a limited education. He is the son of John and Mary Hartman. They come to Clark county, Indiana, in 1814. Mr. Hartman served nearly seven years in Clark county in the tanning and currying business, and in 1828 he settled in the city of Crawfordsville. For many years he was engaged in the grocery and dry-goods trade. When he came to this city he was afoot and alone. He has been very successful and is now living in private life enjoying the fruits of his labors. He has been a Mason since 1836, and is a republican. He was married the first time in 1829, to Elizabeth Lee. His second marriage was in 1847, to Martha A. Shanklin. They have four children living. Two of their sons, Samuel L. and David W., were in the army, Samuel having raised an artillery company from this place. Mrs. Hartman had a son, John A., who was a lieutenant in the army and at Pittsburg Landing. The other children are William A. and Martha A. Mrs. Hartman is a member of the New School Baptist church.

Jesse W. Cumberland, justice of the peace, Crawfordsville, is a son of Martin and Ann (French) Cumberland, and was born August 9,

1825, in Hamilton county, Ohio. His father was a native of Baltimore, Maryland, and in the fall of 1825 he made a trip west for the purpose of buying land. He entered 160 acres, and being in need of meat for his journey home, started in search of deer. He succeeded in shooting a deer, but ere he could find shelter from the bitter cold was frozen to death. He left a wife and four children. In 1828 Mrs. Cumberland moved to Crawfordsville, bringing three children, among whom was Jesse, and leaving one child in the east. Here she took in washing and supported her family as best she could until they were able to care for themselves. She died in 1860, at the age of sixty-five years. Under these trying circumstances, and the meager advantages of those days, Jesse received but little education. When seven years old he went to live with Hamilton Barnes, of Lockport, Indiana, with whom he stayed two years. He was then adopted by Dr. Grimes, with whom he lived until fourteen years of age, at Delphi, when on account of very poor health he returned and lived with his mother, who in the meantime had been married to Samuel Fisher. He immediately began improving and became quite stout and well. When twenty-one years of age he began manufacturing wagons, which he followed for four or five years in Crawfordsville, then opened the first hardware and agricultural implement store in the city, which he kept for twenty years. Quitting this he engaged in the pork business, with John W. Blair, three years, and during the war he speculated and lost all. Since the war he has spent some time in the hotel business, and has also manufactured tile for several years. In 1878 Mr. Cumberland was elected justice of the peace. He is a very strong republican and temperance man. He votes for no man that drinks liquor or believes in state rights. He is a good citizen and well known throughout the county as a man of good judgment and fair decisions. He was married January 31, 1849, to Margaret A. Speed, of Crawfordsville. She was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, and her parents came to America when she was three years old. Mr. and Mrs. Cumberland have a pleasant family of four children: Mary E., a graduate of the Crawfordsville Seminary, has taught six years in the city schools of La Fayette, and in 1880 went to Massachusetts, where she studied French, receiving a diploma attesting her proficiency in that language, and entered an eastern college to complete her education; Frank S., a carriage trimmer and master mechanic; Eva, a graduate of the Crawfordsville high school, and quite noted for her musical talent, both vocal and instrumental; and Lew, a student at Wabash College, and a workman in the coffin factory during vacations. They are a happy family.

William A. Stilwell, deceased, was born January 19, 1828, in

Montgomery county, near Brown's Valley, where his father had come from Kentucky in a very early day, entered land, and settled, with wife and one child. His father still lives with his children, at the age of eighty-four, and owns the land he entered. William was one of nine children, all but one born in Montgomery county. William was raised on a farm and educated in the schools of the day. He was married June 12, 1851, to Mary J. Gott, and the same year began merchandising in Waveland. The following year he changed his location to Alamo, and then to Annapolis, and in 1856 moved to Crawfordsville. Here he remained one year, and in April, 1857, went to Linn county, Kansas, and the following July his wife and two children, Wallace A. and Josie, joined him. Mr. Stilwell was a man loyal to the Union and opposed to southern slavery. About one o'clock in the morning, May 22, a party of pro-slavery murderers from Missouri entered the "Trading Post," situated on the military road leading from Fort Scott to Fort Leavenworth, where it crosses the Osage river, about three miles from the state line. They emerged unseen, rode up to the store, and took G. W. Andrews and John Campbell prisoners. They then started on the road toward Kansas City, overtaking William A. Stilwell, from Sugar Mound, who was going up the river for a load of provisions; they took him prisoner and ordered the other two men to get in his wagon and ride. They continued their maraudings until they had twelve men in custody. On arriving at a deep ravine in a skirt of timber, the commander, the notorious Captain Hamilton, called a halt. The prisoners were formed in line, about five yards in advance of the horsemen. The command was given to "Present arms! Fire!" every man dropped, and all were killed or severely wounded but one man, who fell for purposes of effect. Four were instantly killed, among whom was brave Stilwell, who, when he found he must die, cried to the villains: "If you are going to murder us, for God's sake take good aim." He fell, having received a charge of buckshot in his left breast. The ruffians then ransacked the pockets of their victims, and one poor fellow, who seemed little hurt, received a shot from a revolver, through the head, while one escaped observation and as soon as opportunity offered conveyed the news to the post. For further information of this human slaughter the reader must search the records of those times. John G. Whittier has immortalized the massacre in one of his vigorous and true pen-pictures, printed in the Atlantic Monthly soon after the tragedy occurred, entitled:

LE MARAIS DU CYGNE.

A blush as of roses
Where roses never grew,
Great drops on the bunch grass,
But not on the dew;
A taint in the sweet air
For wild bees to shun.
A stain that shall never
Bleach out in the sun.

Back, steed of the prairies!
Sweet song-bird, fly back!
Wheel hither, bald vulture!
Gray wolf, call thy pack!
The foul human vultures
Have feasted and fled;
The wolves of the Border
Have crept from the dead.

From the hearths of their cabins,
The fields of their corn,
Unwarned and unweaponed,
The victims were torn--
By the whirlwind of murder,
Swooped up and swept on
To the low, reedy fen lands;
The marsh of the Swan.

With a vain plea for mercy
No stout knee was crooked;
In the mouths of the rifles
Right manly they looked.
How pale the May sunshine,
Green Marias du Cygne,
When the death smoke blew over
Thy lonely ravine!

In the homes of their rearings,
Yet warm with their lives,
Yet wait the dead only
Poor children and wives!
Put out the red forge fire,
The smith shall not come;
Unyoke the brown oxen,
The plowman lies dumb.

Wind slow from the Swan's Marsh,
O dreary death-train,
With pressed lips as bloodless
As lips of the slain!
Kiss down the young eyelids,
Smooth down the gray hairs,
Let tears quench the curses
That burn through your prayers.

Strong man of the prairies
 Mourn bitter and wild,
 Wail, desolate woman!
 Weep, fatherless child!
 But the grain of God springing up
 From ashes beneath,
 And the crown of his harvest
 Is life out of death.

Not in vain on the dial
 The shade moves along,
 To point the great contrasts
 Of right and of wrong:
 Free homes and free altars,
 And fields of ripe food;
 The reeds of the Swan's Marsh,
 Whose bloom is of blood.

On the lintels of Kansas
 That blood shall not die;
 Henceforth the Bad Angel
 Shall go harmless by—
 Henceforth to the sunset,
 Unchecked on her way,
 Shall Liberty follow
 The march of the day.

William A. Stilwell was a Mason, and he thought this would save him, but so inhuman were the villains that it was said a Freemason (Dr. Hamilton) killed him. He left a wife and two children, who soon returned to Indiana. They lived with his father till 1861, when Mrs. Stilwell removed to Crawfordsville and supported her children with the profits of her needle. She did not neglect their education. Wallace A. Stilwell was born September 19, 1854, in Alamo, Montgomery county, Indiana. He attended the public school, and from 1869 to 1873 was a student at Wabash College. Leaving school, he learned rosewood graining in oil, and worked at the coffin factory for some time; but invention depriving him of his trade, he applied himself to sign painting, in which he has excelled. He now has a shop in the basement at the corner of Main and Green streets.

Andrew S. Shanklin, farmer, Crawfordsville, was the eldest in a family of four sons and four daughters reared by John and Elizabeth (Kiggins) Shanklin. His grandfather, John Kiggins, was serving as a teamster in the war of 1812 when he was killed by the enemy. His grandfather Shanklin emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky in the early settlement of the west. The parents of our subject left Bath county, in that state, in 1823 or 1824, and coming to Lawrence county, Indiana, lived there till 1828. It was there that Mr. Shanklin was born,

on January 6, 1825. The family removed to this county and made their home on Sec. 25 in Wayne township the first three years, but in 1831 changed to Sec. 9, where the father passed the remainder of his useful life, dying April 1, 1880, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. Mr. Shanklin spent his youth farming and clearing land, and in winter attending the district school; and at the age of twenty-three celebrated his marriage, which took place April 27, 1848, with Miss Catherine Lowe. She was born in Bath county, Kentucky, June 24, 1829. The succeeding year her father came to Montgomery county, and after raising a crop returned late in the season and brought his family and settled permanently in Union township. Her grandfather Lowe was born in 1789, and died at her house in 1880. Mr. Shanklin and his wife are zealous and efficient members of the Methodist Episcopal church, of long standing, he having united some thirty years ago and she seven or eight years earlier. He is earnestly devoted to the principles of the republican party. His farm of ninety-five acres lies seven miles northwest of Crawfordsville, and is worth \$5,000. In October, 1869, he moved with his family to Kansas, and returned in exactly two years from that date. This excellent couple have had five children to bless their marriage union: Elizabeth Ann, now Mrs. Joseph R. Vance, was born April 10, 1849; Lavina Ellen, born March 11, 1853, died January 22, 1854; Emily Alice, born May 19, 1855, wife of John McIntyre; John William, born March 6, 1857, married December 7, 1876, to Emma L. Arheart; and Charles Elmer, born July 6, 1862.

Jonathan Nutt, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville. His father, Edmund Nutt, was one of the earliest pioneers that came to Montgomery county. The exact year of his emigration is not known, but it is safe to say that he came as early as 1822; not more than two cabins being in Crawfordsville when he arrived. He came on foot, and found the country densely wooded, and bearing peavine and touch-me-not in exuberant and almost impenetrable abundance. Through the matted and tangled growth, and by trails already made, he traced out a piece of land and made a claim southwest of Crawfordsville. After deadening the trees on forty acres he went back to Ohio and remained there at least two years. Returning, this time on horseback, he hired his land cleared off, and then went to raising grain. The country was rapidly settling up, and he had a ready market at home for all his produce, though prices ranged low. Corn brought twelve and a half cents per bushel, and pork twenty-five cents per hundred weight. In a very short time he bought a farm of 160 acres from James Gilkey for \$600, and paid for it from the products of his fields at these small

figures. Finally, in 1828, he married Elizabeth Mann, by whom he became the father of five sons and two daughters. Mr. Nutt spent his early boyhood in the "Old Dominion" where he was born, but guided by the common instinct of his countrymen to go west he fell in with the tide of emigration to Ohio. He spent fourteen years there, teaming in summer, and in winter working in a woolen-mill. Both he and his wife died in December, 1863, the former being about sixty-seven years of age. At the time of his death he owned over 2,200 acres of land. On his second journey out here he arrived just at night at the Indian village north of Thorntown, and being sick and pale, was invited to refresh himself in a wigwam. Skins were spread on the ground for his couch, and he was treated with great kindness by his red entertainers; but he could not be altogether at ease, and in a state of mind which had no tendency to induce sleep he lay awake the whole night looking out of the lodge watching his horse in front. Jonathan, his eldest son and second child, was born in Union township September 1, 1829. He was married March 17, 1863, to Mary Ann Cooper, who was born in Union township August 13, 1841. She was the daughter of Sylvester and Lydia Cooper, who settled here the year before her birth. Mr. and Mrs. Nutt have been the parents of three children: Lenora, born March 8, 1864, died September 30, 1865; Orra, April 13, 1867; and Flora, February 7, 1873. Mrs. Nutt belongs to the Methodist church, and he is a republican. His farm of 382 acres, 50 of which are woodland, is all fenced; it is in a high condition of improvement, with the adjuncts of excellent buildings and a school-house within a stone's throw of his dwelling. His residence is a fine, tasteful brick structure. He values his real property at \$28,000.

Joshua C. McKinsey, retired, Crawfordsville, was born in Warren county, Ohio, September 6, 1827, and is the son of Samuel and Rebecca McKinsey. When two years old he came with his parents to Ripley township, Montgomery county. His father died there in 1866, his mother in 1855. Mr. McKinsey lived in that township forty-three years. He then settled in the city of Crawfordsville. His residence is 23 Pike street. He is a Mason and a republican, and one of the city councilmen. He was married in 1849 to Rachel Sparks. She is a member of the Christian church. Their home is made pleasant by the presence of an only daughter, Emma E. She is a member of the First Presbyterian church.

John P. Wray, deceased, Crawfordsville, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, November 27, 1822. His father died when he was eight years old, and he was indentured to Samuel Gilliland, with whom he lived until he became of age. He was given a small sum of money by

his guardian, and then began his way in the world with no other help. One of his first important acts was to get married; but his wife, Miss Julia Ann Busenbark, survived their union only six months. He next married Miss Mary L. Britton, March 6, 1849. She was born in this township February 6, 1831. Her great-grandfather Farnsworth was a native of Scotland, and emigrated to New Jersey. Her great-grandfather Britton was a soldier in the revolution. Her mother's parents removed from New Jersey to Ohio in 1820, and there her mother was married to Thomas P. Britton. This couple came to Union township in 1829, and settled near where North Union is. They died there. Mr. and Mrs. Wray were the parents of six children: Laura P., born May 6, 1851, married in November, 1870, to George Steele, of Clinton county; Anna J., born February 8, 1854, married in December, 1874, to James Finley, of Clinton county; Martha Francis, born October 27, 1855, died July 8, 1863; William J., born December 13, 1857; Clara E., born December 6, 1860; and John M., born September 28, 1863. Mrs. Wray belongs to the New Light church, and her husband was a democrat. He died January 1, 1866. When he was married the second time he had \$500, but being industrious and a careful manager, he prospered, and at his death left his heirs a good homestead of 180 acres. He was respected by all who knew him.

Charles W. Elmore, grain dealer, Crawfordsville, was born in Montgomery county, December 23, 1829. He had a common school education, and lived on the farm until 1863, when he enlisted in Co. B, and was captain of the 120th Ind. reg. He served one year and was then discharged on account of ill health. He was in all of the battles of the Atlanta campaign. After the war he went into the dry-goods business in this city, and continued five years. He afterward went into the grain trade, which he has since successfully followed. He is an Odd-Fellow, and a republican, votes as he shot. He has a large warehouse, with elevator, and does a large business. He was married in 1867, to Eliza E. Palmer. She is a member of the Episcopal church.

James T. Mack, merchant, Crawfordsville, is a son of John and Catharine (Wilhite) Mack. John Mack was a native of Virginia, and accompanied his parents to Kentucky. The Wilhites were also Virginians, and early settlers of Kentucky. In the latter state Catharine was born, and came with her people in an early day to Montgomery county, Indiana. Mr. Mack also made a trip to Indiana to inspect the land, and while here occurred his marriage. At the time of his arrival Crawfordsville consisted of two log cabins. Some time after coming he bought the "hotel," a double log house which stood on the spot now occupied by the large store-rooms east of the court-

house. There he kept tavern. He sold this and bought a private dwelling-house which stood on the present site of the St. James hotel. He there kept hotel until he moved on a farm one mile south of Crawfordsville. Mr. Mack was also a skillful cabinet-maker. He hauled his grain to Terre Haute, fifty-six miles, to mill, and helped chop the forest from the spot on which Crawfordsville flourishes to-day. In politics he was whig, and in religion he was a constant christian and member of the Center Presbyterian church, as was also his wife. He died in 1841. Mrs. Mack, after his death, supported herself and daughter Jennie by means of her needle. Jennie was fairly educated, and after maturity was married to Robert H. Snyder, now a wealthy gentleman of Louisville. Mrs. Mack died December 26, 1874. She was dearly beloved by her children and highly respected by all who knew her. James T., the only son, was born September 15, 1830, in the log hotel mentioned. Being but eleven years of age when his father died, he was obliged to forego many of the advantages of education and other pleasures, and therefore worked at anything that offered itself. At the age of nineteen years he opened a restaurant, which has been his principal occupation since. For a time during the war he was in the sutler department of the 20th Ky. reg., with John Morgan, son of Dr. Morgan, of Crawfordsville. In 1869 and 1870 he kept a restaurant in Kankakee, Illinois, but since that time has been in Crawfordsville. He spent seven months in Leadville in 1879. In 1880 he moved into his present pleasant room, No. 44 East Main street, Elston's block, opposite the post-office, and is doing a good business. He is one of the few successful men in his line of business. Mr. Mack was married in 1849 to Elizabeth E. Wasson, daughter of John and Sarah H. (Allbright) Wasson. They have four children: Fannie, Sarah, Jaja, and James T. Jr. He is a Mason, an Odd-Fellow, and a member of the A.O.U.W. He and wife are members of the Methodist church.

H. Rice Canine, salesman, Crawfordsville, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, August 11, 1824, and came to Montgomery county when eight years old, attending Wabash College some three months. He followed farming till he was thirty years old, when he sold out and came to Crawfordsville, and sold hardware for Cumberland, Gregg & Co. He has been engaged in the same store, either as salesman or proprietor, for twenty-five years, except two years he was in the dry-goods business. He was married September 22, 1845, to Sarah A. Benefiel. They have two children: Mary E. and Edna J. Mr. Canine is a republican, an elder in the First Presbyterian church, and a respected and honorable gentleman.

P. M. Layne, physician and surgeon, Crawfordsville, whose residence in Crawfordsville dates back to 1830, is the son of Elisha Layne, who came with his family to Montgomery county, November 30, 1830. He began at farming and followed it as a business during the balance of his life. The doctor now has in his possession some manuscript, a great part of it written by his father, and some by his father's friends; some portions of it bear dates as early as 1751, and is still in a good state of preservation. The doctor was born in 1827, and is a native of Kentucky. His early education was obtained, as he says, "in the woods." At the age of eighteen years he began the study of medicine and some time after put himself under the instructions of a physician. In 1855 he first began a regular practice by buying the office of his old tutor Dr. S. W. Bennage, who had opened the office in 1847. Since 1855 the doctor has devoted his time to the practice of his profession. His faith is of the eclectic school and he is a member of the Eclectic State Medical Society. In 1847 he was made a member of the Masonic order and has since filled the different offices in the blue lodge, royal arch., royal and select master, and in the commandery. He is a member of Crawfordsville Commandery, No. 25. In 1856 he was married to Miss Minerva J. Hughes, a native of Crawfordsville. Her people were among the earlier settlers of the place, and her father built the first brick court-house of the county. She died in 1875, leaving two sons and one daughter. He was married again in 1877, to Miss Louisa Downing, a native of Michigan, though she had been a resident of Crawfordsville for some time prior to her marriage. The doctor has, by his close application and success in the practice of medicine, placed his name among the list of old and prominent physicians of the county.

Thomas M. Robbins, proprietor Nutt Hotel, Crawfordsville, was born in Butler county, Ohio, December 6, 1829, and is the son of Samuel and Jane Robbins. His parents settled in Ripley township, Montgomery county, in 1831. His mother died there in 1832; his father in 1855. His father was a farmer, and was in the war of 1812. The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood on the farm, and had a good education, attending what is now Bloomingdale, but then Annapolis, College, four or five years. He first went in partnership with his brother, and continued with him on the farm until his brother died, in 1863. He was then in the livery business awhile, and next kept a hotel in Terre Haute, and afterward kept a livery stable in Danville, Illinois, until 1877, when he became proprietor of Nutt Hotel, making it one of the best hotels in the state. In August, 1855, he was married to Miss Mary E. Holton. Their children are John H., born September 23,

1856, and Willie, born in 1860, and died in 1863. In politics Mr. Robbins is a republican.

Benjamin T. Ristine. Among the oldest and most prominent citizens of Montgomery county is the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. Benjamin T. Ristine is widely known, both at home and abroad; also in the law circles of Indiana. He was born January 19, 1807, in the neighborhood of Madison, just across the river, in Kentucky. His father, Henry Ristine, was a native of New York, and his mother, Nancy (Gray) Ristine, was born in Virginia. They married in Kentucky, and moved to Jefferson county, Indiana territory, about 1808. Henry Ristine became a lieutenant in the ranging service during the war of 1812, and explored pretty well the Wabash valley. In 1815 he began keeping tavern in Madison, which he continued till 1820, when he bought land adjoining the town and established a tannery which he conducted for two years. Having been well impressed with the rich soil of the Wabash when ranging here, he determined to make this his future home. Accordingly, in 1823, in the month of May, he reached Crawfordsville with his wife and six children. The city was then in the germ, enclosed by a thick and dense hull of green woods, and little did the Ristines dream of the future city with its numerous industries, its schools, and its churches. Here they built a "log hotel" on the ground just south of, and opposite to, the present Nutt Hotel. Here they kept tavern till 1829, when they bought land in the edge of Tippecanoe county, and lived there till 1832, then returned to Crawfordsville and bought the frame and log tavern that stood on lot 111, east of the court-house. Several years afterward he sold, and bought a lot opposite the St. James Hotel, where he built a hotel which he kept till he retired from business. He died in 1856, at the age of seventy-three years. He had been a thorough and active whig. He was president of the board of trustees for some time, and from 1828 to 1833 represented his county in the legislature. He was also prominent in the Baptist church. His wife died in 1861, at the age of seventy-three years. Benjamin T. Ristine passed his youthful days in hotel life. At the age of twenty-two he kept a subscription school, and borrowing such books as he needed he studied law by himself in connection with teaching. Abandoning the law he engaged in the dry-goods business for seven years, then resumed his legal studies, selling his store interest and buying a hundred dollars' worth of elementary law books for immediate study. He also had access to such law libraries as the place and times afforded. In May, 1840, Mr. Ristine was admitted to the bar, and settled for the practice of his profession in Crawfordsville, where he has ever since remained. He has

never allowed himself to seek office. He was nominated by the whigs to represent the county in the convention called to revise the constitution, but although he received the full whig vote he was defeated. In 1845 he became associated with Alexander Thomson in the legal profession, which firm, known as Thomson & Ristine, continued for thirty-three years. Since the dissolution Mr. Ristine has taken his two sons, T. H. and O. H. Ristine, into partnership with him. He was married in August, 1837, to Miss Flora Humphrey. They have seven children: Theodore H., Ozea H., attorneys; Warren H., doctor in Crawfordsville; Harley G., M.D., of Fort Dodge, Iowa; Charles W., who manages the home farm; Albert (deceased); and a daughter, married to W. D. Frazer, of Warsaw, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Ristine are members of the Presbyterian church. He has been a stalwart republican since the birth of that party.

Charles L. Bratton, farmer, Crawfordsville, an old settler, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, June 19, 1819. He came with his parents to this county in a four-horse wagon. They started from Virginia September 12, and got here October 12, 1832. They traveled through the week and rested on Sunday, and enjoyed their journey through the woods and wilderness. His parents were William and Mary G. Bratton. His father was in the war of 1812, and both his grandfathers were in the war of the revolution. His father was a Jackson democrat, a whig, then a republican. His mother was a member of the Presbyterian church. The subject of this sketch went to school in a log cabin and sat on puncheon benches, and had greased paper for windows. He lived with his father until he was twenty-five years old, having always been a farmer. He has a good farm of 160 acres, upon which he has a nice two-story brick house, about five miles from Crawfordsville. He was married January 11, 1844, to Catherine Dice. She is a member of the Presbyterian church, and was born November 9, 1824. They have had ten children: Mary M., married to Andrew Smiley; David A., married to Eliza Grimes; William A. was in the army six months, and is married to Jane Carrington; John A. (deceased) Martha E.; Charles M., married to Ellen Loop; James B., Harvey B., Orpha W. and Rachel J. Mr. Bratton has been a Presbyterian since he was twenty-three years old, and is now a deacon in that church. He is a Good Templar, a member of the Horse Detective Association, and a strong adherent to the principles of the republican party. He cast his first vote for General Harrison, in 1840. He reads a great deal, and is an intelligent, enterprising farmer. He has the patent for the land where he now lives, issued to Charles Johnston, signed by Andrew Jackson.

John Bishop, tailor, Crawfordsville, the son of Benjamin and Maria (Britton) Bishop, was born April 22, 1832, in Montgomery county. At the age of fourteen he began to learn the saddle and harness trade with William W. Nicholson Sr., of Crawfordsville. At the age of sixteen he enlisted for five years in the Mexican war, in Co. D, 16th U. S. Inf., under Col. J. W. Tibbatts, of Newport, Kentucky. August 7, 1848, at the close of the war, Mr. Bishop was honorably discharged, having served about sixteen months. Returning home he served three years' apprenticeship at tailoring with George W. Pierson, for \$135. At the expiration of this time he formed a partnership with Mr. Pierson, which continued for several years. On June 23, 1852, he was married to Elizabeth M., daughter of James and America Galey, of Crawfordsville. His family of four children, James M., George W., Henry C. and Edwin S., are all in business in Crawfordsville. In 1863 Mr. Bishop enlisted in a volunteer regiment of homeguards, under Col. S. M. Houston, and during the same year enlisted in Co. C, 108th Ind., under Col. W. W. Wilson, for the Morgan raid, and was mustered out July 17, 1863. In May, 1864, he again enlisted, this time in the 135th Ind., commanded by Col. W. W. Wilson, and was mustered into service May 23. He was appointed hospital steward. After serving his full time of enlistment, mostly in the States of Tennessee and Alabama, he was honorably discharged September 29, 1864. Returning to Crawfordsville he resumed his trade in the tailoring establishment of Wilhite Bros., where he continued until 1876, then bought out the senior partner, the firm still continuing Wilhite & Bishop. Mr. Bishop has for years been one of the most reliable business men and valuable citizens of Crawfordsville. Ever solicitous for the pure morals and good name of the city, he always stood with the leaders in every work of reformation and education. May 8, 1879, he was elected to the city council for two years, and has by strict integrity and impartiality secured the confidence and esteem of the community. In 1848 Mr. Bishop united with the Methodist church, and during his connection has been entrusted by the church with positions of honor and responsibility, which he has always filled creditably. His conversion has a remarkable feature, and illustrates the power and efficiency of prayer. While in the Mexican service, stationed at the city of Monterey, without chaplain or religious services of any kind, he was suddenly and powerfully convicted of sin and the necessity of living a different life, which he at once resolved to do. Two months afterward he received a letter from his mother stating that during a revival in Crawfordsville she had presented him to her class as a special object of prayer. On comparing dates he found that the time

of his conversion coincided exactly with the time of his mother's special earnestness in regard to him. Mr. Bishop lives to-day believing he was saved by the grace of God in answer to the prayer of his devoted mother and her friends in the church.

Robert J. Vance, Crawfordsville, was born near Winehester, Virginia, September 22, 1814, and is the son of Robert Vance. He lived in Virginia till he was fourteen years old. He then went to Kentucky, and came to Montgomery county when he was nineteen years old. His grandfather, Maj. Beall, was all through the hardships, sufferings and battles of the revolution. Mr. Vance began clerking for his brother Samuel in a dry-goods store when fourteen years old, and thereafter went into partnership with him, which continued for several years, and then went into business for himself. Mr. Vance was in business in the city of Crawfordsville for nearly forty years, part of the time as a grain dealer, a note-broker and general trader. He has been a Mason for twenty-five years, and is a deacon in the First Presbyterian church of this city. His ancestors came from Scotland, and were Presbyterians for fully 300 years back, and were active in the religious troubles between Scotland and England. Mr. Vance was married in 1843 to Martha Tilden, of Virginia. Her father was a physician of some note, and her grandfather was a physician and a Presbyterian preacher. Mr. Vance has five children living: Elizabeth, Mary, Ruth, William and Lucy. In politics Mr. Vance is an original whig. He has relatives in Kentucky, Virginia, North Carolina, Ohio and Indiana. He has been a successful business man, and although he has met with reverses within the last few years, yet is pushing on with the energy and ambition of a younger man. Mr. Vance is active, energetic and honest. In personal appearance he very much resembles the great statesman from New York, William H. Seward.

Ephraim C. Griffith, contractor and house builder, Crawfordsville, was born January 5, 1833, in Crawfordsville. He is a son of Townsend and Mahala (Cattlin) Griffith. His mother was born in Hamilton, Ohio. Her parents were from Virginia, and in 1822 came to Montgomery county and bought the present Stafford farm, just east of the city of Crawfordsville, where they lived for many years, then went to Clinton county, Indiana, where they died, he at the age of seventy-six and she at ninety years. Her father was a Pennsylvanian, and with his parents went to Maryland, then came to Indianapolis, when there was not a shingle roof to be seen in the place. There about 1822 he saw his father, an old revolutionary soldier, buried with the honors of war. The old gentleman was a Quaker, and the Friends gathered to make his shroud, but when they understood he was to be buried as a soldier,

they departed. About 1823 Townsend Griffith came to Crawfordsville. In 1827 he was married, and settled in a little old store-room, bought of John Willson, and which stood where the engine-house now stands. Here his father died in 1829. His mother died in Maryland. When Townsend first came he bought the ground on which the Center Presbyterian church now stands. Mr. Griffith built the first log jail of Crawfordsville. This burning, he put up the first brick jail. He was always active in public improvements. He held public meetings throughout the county, and solicited nearly all the subscriptions for the old New Albany railroad stock. He was major in the state militia also. He was a warm democrat, yet a particular friend and companion of the Hon. John Willson (deceased). In 1852 he went to Minnesota, and on his way home was taken ill. When just across the northern Illinois state line he was obliged to leave the train and seek a stranger's cot, and in a little village in northern Illinois he died. He was buried there but was removed in the following winter to Crawfordsville. He was widely known and highly esteemed in the county. Mrs. Griffith is still living in Crawfordsville. Ephraim C., son of the above, was raised in the town of Crawfordsville and educated in the common school. At the age of twelve years he applied himself to learn the cabinet and carpenter's trades with his father, when he was so small that he was obliged to make a platform on which to stand at his bench. This has been his life work. He is probably the most extensive contractor in the county, having built a great number of business and dwelling-houses. He was a school trustee for some years, and was appointed to superintend the erection of the county court-house, which cost \$135,000. He keeps from eight to twenty hands employed. In 1879 he was elected city councilman. He is a warm democrat, a Mason, and an Odd-Fellow. He was married February 14, 1855, to Mary J. Brassfield, of Montgomery county. She was born in Shelby county, Kentucky. She is a member of the Methodist church. They have three boys and one girl. The Griffiths have done much toward the improvement and development of Montgomery county and Crawfordsville.

Henderson J. Coleman, farmer and veterinary surgeon, Crawfordsville, was born in Scott county, Indiana, January 14, 1829. His parents, John and Mary (Jacobs) Coleman, removed thence to Franklin county in his early infancy, and lived there until 1833; at that date they came to Union township and made their residence on the homestead where Mr. Coleman now lives. His mother died of cancer August 29, 1864, at the age of sixty-eight; and his father died April 19, 1874, aged eighty-four years. Mr. Coleman received a common

school education, and twenty-five or thirty years ago was much of the time engaged as a pedagogue, but as he was a natural penman his teaching was chiefly limited to writing-classes. At that day he was accounted the champion penman of Montgomery county. With this exception, he has always led the life of a farmer until within very recent years he has grown into the practice of veterinary science, which for twenty-five years he has been studying and applying in his own business. For some time, at first, he bought diseased and disabled horses, and after curing, sold them. His successful treatment of these animals gave him a gradually extending reputation, and the demands which the public at length made upon his time rendered it necessary that he should give up either his farming or his practice. Recently he has operated his farm by hired help, and about a year ago advertised as a practitioner. He attends three days in the week at the livery stable of Smith & Bro., in Crawfordsville, where he responds to all professional calls. In 1876, and again in 1880, Mr. Coleman listed for taxation all the real estate in the south half of Union township. The farm he owns comprises 138 acres, situated three and one-half miles south of Crawfordsville, and valued at \$6,000. This property he has accumulated by his own unaided industry. He has been a Mason eighteen years, and a life-long republican. His marriage with Deborah Edwards, who was born March 6, 1833, was celebrated on September 16, 1856. The fruits of this union have been nine children: Elizabeth (deceased), Mary Ellen (deceased), Emma E., wife of Edward Kelsey; Susie Edna, Josiah (deceased), Julia, William R., Samuel, and John. Mrs. Coleman belongs to the Christian church.

John Stump, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, eldest son and second child of George and Martha (Talbot) Stump, was born in Boone county, Kentucky, May 8, 1820. Eight years afterward the family settled in Rush county, Indiana, and in 1830 removed to Montgomery county, and improved a farm in Union township, three-fourths of a mile southwest of the present residence of Mr. Stump. The country was then covered by deep forests, and settling in the green woods Mr. Stump helped his father clear his farm and make a comfortable home. When he began to do for himself he worked first by the day, and at length hired for a year. At the end of this term of service he was able to buy eighty acres of timber land. He took jobs of felling trees and making land ready for cultivation, and while so employed did a great amount of hard labor. He has accumulated a sufficient competence for his old age. His farm of 230 acres lies six and one-half miles southwest of Crawfordsville; 150 acres are under cultivation and in pasture. It is worth \$9,000. He was married to

Sibella A. Farley December 22, 1846. She was born April 30, 1821, and died November 17, 1871, having borne seven children: Robert, born December 18, 1847, married Laurinda A. Payton August 6, 1871; Martha Catherine, born June 28, 1849, married to David Payton January 18, 1866; William H., born January 19, 1851, married Luella Northcott August 15, 1875, she died April 14, 1876, and he September 22, 1878; Mary Elizabeth, born July 8, 1855; George W. and Rebecca Ann, March 11, 1859, the latter was married to William Grubbs September 23, 1875; and Jennie, born February 22, 1864. Mr. Stump was married again June 24, 1873, to Elizabeth Hopkins, widow of Jacob Routh and David Hoel. She was born in Clinton county, Ohio, June 30, 1832. Fifteen years ago she united with the Christian church, but since her marriage to Mr. Stump has become a member of the United Brethren society, to which he has belonged the last five years. Mr. Stump draws his political inspiration from the old-time tenets and practices of the democratic party, and cast his first vote for president for James K. Polk, in 1844.

Redden B. Snyder, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born on the place where he lives, April 3, 1835. His parents arrived here from Butler county, Ohio, in the autumn of 1831. His father entered 160 acres, and soon afterward bought as much more adjoining; this comprised his real estate at the time of his death. The contrast between the log cabin which he built on these premises and the elegant residence just completed by Mr. Snyder a little north of the old site is striking and picturesque, and is not an unfair measure of the rate of progress made in this region of country in fifty years—a wonderful social and material growth. Mr. Snyder was married October 23, 1862, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sanford and Mary (Kemp) Gray. She was born November 1, 1839. The Grays were from Kentucky, and the Kemps from Pennsylvania. Her parents removed from Ohio to this county about 1836, and settled in Ripley township. Mr. Gray has been a man who has excelled in all the qualities of good citizenship; his high-minded life, warm-hearted intercourse, and unquestionable usefulness, should keep his memory long in the hearts of the people. Mr. and Mrs. Snyder have one child, Mary Luella, born January 27, 1864. Both parents have been members of the Christian Union church six years, and the former is a Master Mason. He is also a democrat in politics. Mr. Snyder owns 281 acres of choice land lying in a body and situated on the northwestern gravel road, three miles from Crawfordsville. It is valued at \$25,000. The large and substantial brick house erected on the premises the last year, and just completed and furnished, is a model of finish on the interior, which has not been

allowed to supplant the main object of convenience. It contains eleven principal, besides a large number of smaller rooms, and wardrobes. Mr. Snyder himself was the architect who planned the building and furnished all the designs. It is the best residence in Montgomery county, and was built at a cost of \$8,000.

Nathaniel Quick, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Union township, June 30, 1832. Edwin and Abigail (Ball) Quick were his parents. He obtained a common school education, and after he was married attended one term at Merom Union Christian College. July 17, 1853, he was united in marriage with Catherine M. Groenedyke, who was born December 2, 1828, and died November 18, 1869. She was the mother of eight children: Flora Hannah, born February 10, 1855, now Mrs. George Fuller, married August 7, 1875; Jessie F., born January 5, 1857, died February 5, 1859; Mary, September 15, 1858, died October 5, 1859; Clara, July 16, 1860; Thomas B., May 6, 1862, died November 8, 1865; Abby, December 2, 1863, died June 20, 1864; Nathaniel, July 15, 1865; and Daisy C., November 16, 1869, died April 9, 1870. Mr. Quick married Miss Sweak Cook, March 8, 1877. She was born December 11, 1845. He has been a member of the Christian church (New Light) thirty-one years, and has held the office of clerk most of the time during that period, and is still occupying the position. He is now a deacon, and a licentiate member of the Indiana Western Christian conference, having filled the former place four years, and been licensed in the other about twelve years. Mrs. Quick belongs to the Campbellite branch of the Christian church. Mr. Quick owns 262 acres of land worth \$13,000. In politics he is a greenbacker. His brother Stebbins was a soldier in the 72d Ind. Vols. about six months and was discharged on account of disability.

Elijah C. Brown, retired, Crawfordsville. Just before the war of 1812 his paternal ancestors, who were of English extraction, emigrated from Virginia to the northwest territory and established themselves near the present site of Chillicothe, Ohio. The war coming on, his father volunteered, but partial deafness prevented his acceptance by the inspecting officer. Some of the relations still remain in the vicinity of Chillicothe and are to be found in the Thurman family, one of whom has risen to distinction in the senate of the United States. His grandfather's family on his mother's side came from North Carolina. They were Quakers, and descended from Dutch and Welsh ancestors. Mr. Brown was born in Highland county, Ohio, January 12, 1814, on the Capps farm, in the neighborhood of an earthwork which is a vestige of the Mound Builders. He was made a namesake of Elijah Capps, a nobleman by nature, who gave him a term of schooling. He had eight

brothers and sisters, all younger than himself, the greater number of whom, with the parents, are dead. In 1825 the family secured a home near Greencastle, in Putnam county, and having become settled down on it, he assisted his father to clear the little farm of ninety-five acres. This small homestead was not sufficient for so large a family, so our subject, at the age of sixteen, began to learn the cabinet trade. His apprenticeship being ended, he was not able at all times to obtain employment in his line, and so on numerous occasions did so much at joiner work as to acquire such a knowledge of that art as to make it of material assistance to him. He was endowed with a deeply religious nature, and some circumstances and observations were not wanting to make a solid impression on his mind. Near his birthplace he had seen massive blocks of stone which had been borne from their native beds and scattered in curious isolation over the ground. These, he had been told when very young, by his father, were thrown into their present positions by the convulsion of nature at the crucifixion of Christ. The cavernous formation of ground near his home, in Putnam county, set his mind, already excited with the story of the supernatural, at work with thoughtful inquiries concerning these natural wonders. It was then that the value of an education appeared to him. Without this essential to extended usefulness he felt that he would be barred out into outer darkness, and destined to endless mental misery. So, upon the recommendation of friends, he was led, in the fall of 1834, to undertake a course of study in Wabash College, then but recently founded, and by means of his trade, hoped to work his way through; the purpose of the founders of the institution being at that time to organize a manual labor, and also an agricultural department. This object falling through, he, with others, was disappointed and deprived of the benefit of his plans, and after a term or two spent in the school was obliged to turn away with a heavy heart from his ambitious aspirations; but not till after Prof. John Thompson had proffered conditional aid to all the hopeful but indigent aspirants for learning. Some accepted, others declined; among the latter was Mr. Brown. He returned to former pursuits. Shortly afterward he contracted marriage and celebrated his nuptials with Mary B. Bowles, whose maiden name was Daniels, on July 27, 1835. With this wife he lived in comparative harmony thirty-eight years. She was a lineal descendant of Col. Linn, one of the first settlers of Kentucky, whose name is conspicuous in the pioneer history of that state. They reared three children, two sons and a daughter, born respectively at four, eight, and sixteen years after their union. In the spring of 1835 Mr. Brown set up in the furniture and undertaking business in Crawfordsville, and followed it fifteen years.

He accumulated considerable town property, and from the sale of this made some permanent investments in land. His savings have amounted to \$20,000. Mrs. Brown owned eighty acres of forest land when she was married to Mr. Brown. He has divided over \$10,000 of his property equally among his children. From his domestic affections and associations he derived his highest enjoyment, and his earnest and calculating care for his family induced him to toil hard to accumulate property, so that he might have enough to endow his children comfortably during his lifetime, and a competence left for himself and his wife. In 1832 he joined the Methodist church, and has since been an active christian thinker and worker. After a delay, partly due to his withholding himself, he was, in 1865, licensed by his church to preach, and in 1875 ordained by Bishop Wiley, at La Fayette, a deacon. Mr. Brown has always held advanced and progressive views upon all the great topics which have engrossed public thought. His orthodoxy was at times even suspected by the unenlightened. He first attracted attention to himself by his radical sentiments in regard to temperance and slavery, when those subjects began to be vigorously agitated by a few bold spirits. His moral courage shone brightly in that conflict. This class of reformers, strong in the beginning only in conscious rectitude, were sneered at, and taunted, despised and hunted, and their lives put in jeopardy, as men have seldom been persecuted in a free country and an enlightened age. With patience Mr. Brown encountered proscription for opinion's sake; and, as if to lend zest and variety to the war of hate and fury, he was more than once in imminent danger of personal violence from the mob. During the last forty years he has discovered great interest in the study of biblical and natural theology, and has been led to devote much time to the investigation of the sciences of chemistry, geology, and astronomy, and to connect his conclusions with the Mosaic account of creation. His examinations upon this subject, directed in the spirit of true inquiry, have opened to his delighted view the pleasing harmonies of science and the bible. The results of his inquiries have crystallized into thoughts which he has reduced to writing, and hopes to bring out in printed form in the near future, with the title of "God and the Ages."

Solon H. Brown, farmer, Crawfordsville, son of Elijah C. Brown, was born in Crawfordsville, March 12, 1844. He was enrolled July 18, 1862, in Co. B, 72d Ind. Vols. He was present with his regiment during all its arduous and brilliant service, except on the disastrous expedition under Gen. Sooy Smith, which was planned to coöperate with Gen. Sherman on his Meridian-campaign. For an outline of the principle movements of the 72nd we refer to the biography of A. D.

Lofland, of this township. Mr. Brown was mustered out of the service at Indianapolis, July 6, 1865. We venture to mention in this place an incident connected with Mr. Brown's command which ought not to be lost. On April 4, 1863, the 72nd was near Lebanon, Tennessee, with pickets thrown out, when a strong body of guerillas made a bold dash and captured two videttes, William B. Montgomery, and John W. Vance. Mr. Brown only narrowly escaped; he lost his horse, which fell under him, and was supposed to have been shot. Vance and Montgomery were tied up by the guerrillas and shot; the latter was killed, and the former, after having been three times shot through the head, was left for dead. Incredible as it may seem, he was not killed, but succeeded in making his way back to Murfreesboro on foot, a distance of twenty-five miles. He arrived there in an exhausted condition. He finally recovered, came home, served a few years as recorder of Tippecanoe county, and at last died from the effects of the atrocious treatment he had received. These two men, it is said, bore the seal of that nobility which distinguishes the best men and the truest soldiers. Mr. Brown was married September 10, 1871, to Miss May J. Hamilton, who was born August 27, 1844. They have had the following children: Clelie May, born March 24, 1873; Charlie, May 19, 1874, died January 1, 1881; Alice, June 19, 1876; and James E., September 2, 1879. Mr. Brown owns 220 acres of land, valued at \$12,000. He is an Odd-Fellow and republican.

Curtis Hardee, farmer, New Market, was the youngest child of John and Lucy (Sears) Hardee. His father volunteered when only fourteen years old, and served seven years under Washington in the revolutionary war, and fought in all the battles in which that illustrious chief-tain commanded. After the war he settled in Kentucky, where he married his first wife. Subsequently he removed to Preble county, Ohio, and then to Rush county, Indiana, where the subject of this notice was born about 1824. Having lost his property from paying security debts, he brought his family to Montgomery county, where he died about 1835. He was buried in the Michaels graveyard. For many years before his death he received a pension from the government. On the death of his father our subject became the ward of Nathan S. Smith, from whom he learned the blacksmith trade. He subsequently worked at this ten years. On April 30, 1846, he was married to Mary Jane Busenbark, who was born October 8, 1828, in Butler county, Ohio. Her grandfather, John Busenbark, served through the last three years of the war for independence, as a teamster. Her parents came to this county about 1830, and the family became located on the place Mr. Hardee now occupies. This farm contains 160 acres,

valued at \$8,000. On March 31, 1875, fire destroyed the house and nearly all its contents, entailing a loss of \$1,000. Mr. Hardee belongs to the democratic party. Both he and his wife have been members of the Old School Baptist church sixteen years, and the former fills the office of deacon. This couple are the parents of the following children, nine in number: Lucy (deceased), Mary Eleanor (deceased), William B., Ann Eliza Priscilla (deceased), Sarah Jane (deceased), Elizabeth Elvira, now Mrs. George Hardesty, of Boone county; James Andrew, Samuel Morgan (deceased), and Laura Josephine.

Samuel Gilliland, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, about 1809, and was the tenth child in a family of eleven by John and Hannah (Michaels) Gilliland. When he was sixteen he left home and went to Butler county, Ohio. There he lived six years, got most of his education, which was obtained in the common schools, and December 20, 1832, was married to Polly Trousdale. Next year he emigrated to Montgomery county, and settled on the Terre Haute road, five miles southwest of Crawfordsville. He had been here before and purchased eighty acres of land for \$300. This, with a two-horse team and a little household furniture, was all the property he had at that time. He lived on this farm forty-five years, and then in 1878 moved to his present residence, on the same turnpike, two miles south of Crawfordsville. His wife died in 1844, and on March 9, 1848, he was married to Sarah Miller. She died in May 1870. By the first wife he became the father of five children: John T. (deceased), Lydia Jane, Anna Laura, wife of Emmons Busenbark; Margaret, wife of John Remley, and William, who died in infancy. The second bore Mary Ellen, wife of William Smith; Martha E., married to Edward Ray; Nancy Isabelle, Samuel M. (deceased), James B., William C. and Henry E. Mr. Gilliland was county commissioner of Montgomery county sixteen or seventeen years. He was first appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John Mulligan, and after that was several years successively elected. He was in office when the war came on, and exerted his influence to pay by concurrent taxation the heavy expenses of the county incurred by hiring men to fill the quotas, and was chiefly instrumental in bringing about that policy. By procuring men in this way the county avoided the draft at every call, and by the pay-as-you-go plan the war was but a little while ended until it was out of debt. This made taxes burdensome for a few years. Mr. Gilliland himself paid \$1,000 a year, but his foresight was afterward freely acknowledged in the most satisfactory manner. At the time, however, his term expiring, he was not reelected, so strong was the popular willingness to sacrifice future good to present convenience. But at the

end of three years he was recalled by the people to his old position on the board. Mr. Gilliland was one of the corporators of the Crawfordsville and Southwestern Gravel Road Company; he is a heavy stockholder in it, and has been superintendent a good many years. He owns 1,200 acres of land, all lying in Union township, worth \$60,000, and has \$15,000 in ready cash, and is entirely free from debt. This has all been accumulated by hard labor and successful management. He first settled in the woods, and has done his full share of sturdy toil in clearing off the forests and improving land. He has been a democrat from his youth up, and cast his first presidential vote for Gen. Jackson, in 1832.

Hon. Richard Epperson, farmer and contractor, Crawfordsville. Among the most prominent of the many names mentioned in the history of Montgomery county may be mentioned Hon. Richard Epperson, an affable, hospitable gentleman, and for many years one of the foremost contractors of Indiana. His father, Daniel Epperson, was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, on a farm. Here his youth was spent at hard work, save a few weeks in the district school each winter. At the age of twenty-one he became an apprentice to his brother, Daniel, to learn the blacksmith trade. At this trade he was a constant worker in connection with the farm until his fiftieth year. December 25, 1830, he reached Hamilton county, Ohio, and located near Mt. Pleasant, where he followed farming until October, 1836, at which time he started for Montgomery county, Indiana, reaching Crawfordsville October 18, where he resided until his death, January 13, 1853. In 1802 he married Susanna Mathews, of Lunenburg county, Virginia, and became the father of twelve children, eight of whom are now living. Mr. Epperson was a wide and constant reader, keeping well posted upon current matters, as well as studying carefully the history of his country, and was universally acknowledged as a superior man. His son, Richard Epperson, was born May 15, 1818, on a farm in Lunenburg county, Virginia. His youth was spent upon the farm in hard work, save a few weeks spent each winter in school, when it was impossible to perform farm labor. At the age of twenty-one he began for himself, working upon a farm by the month, for about a year and a half. In April, 1841, he began a new life, that of apprentice to his brother, William, to learn the trade of a carpenter and joiner, in the city of Crawfordsville. After learning his trade, which occupied about two years, he followed life as journeyman carpenter until 1848, when he formed a partnership with his brother and former instructor, which lasted until 1857. Upon the 9th of April of this year he moved to his present delightful country home, where he was engaged in farming

and building till the fall of 1860, when he was elected upon the republican ticket to represent his district in the legislature. The following winter was spent in Indianapolis, attending to the duties devolving upon a legislator, as was also the following spring at the extra session. June 2, 1861, he received an appointment from the board of directors as the superintendent of the northern prison, which occupied his attention until March 11, 1863, when he again undertook general contracting. April 3, 1865, he was appointed architect and general superintendent of the same prison, at Michigan City. At the expiration of his term of two years he was reappointed, and served with credit to himself, with honor to his state, and to the satisfaction of all parties, until the date of his resignation, December 31, 1867. Upon his return to Crawfordsville he immediately engaged himself in contracting, which called him to be employed upon many of the substantial buildings of the state. Since 1873 his time has been mostly consumed in superintending his 200-acre farm, situated six miles southeast of Crawfordsville and west of Whitesville. Mr. Epperson was first married to Eleanor C. Selders, in Tippecanoe county, second daughter of Abraham and Mary (Campbell) Selders. She was born July 26, 1819, and died December 14, 1869, and was buried in the Masonic graveyard of Crawfordsville. They became the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living: Susan C., Mary E., William D., Rebecca A., Flora M., Sarah A., Richard H. and Emma P. January 1, 1871, Mr. Epperson was married in Warsaw, Indiana, to Mrs. Catharine Aspinwall, daughter of Adam and Margaret Woods, and the widow of Joseph Aspinwall. She was born September 6, 1869, and is the mother of two children: Joseph Aspinwall, a member of the class of 1880 and a graduate of Wabash College, who is now in Indianapolis preparing himself for the practice of medicine, and Margaret Aspinwall, who is still living at home. Mr. Epperson is a Universalist in faith, while his wife is a member of the Presbyterian church, his first wife being a Calvinistic Baptist. He is a member of the Crawfordsville Masonic lodge, having joined that order in 1857, and has taken every degree save the last. He is also an Odd-Fellow, joining the order in Crawfordsville in June 1848. Mr. Epperson was a democrat until 1856, casting his first presidential vote in 1840 for Martin Van Buren. He is now an earnest supporter and an unflinching defender of the principles of the republican party.

James H. Hall, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Warren county, Ohio, October 8, 1814. His parents, Thomas and Elizabeth (Williamson) Hall, were both born and reared in Shenandoah county, Virginia, and settled in an early day in Warren county, Ohio. In the fall of

1835 Mr. Hall emigrated to Union township, and improved the farm where he at present resides. It embraces 500 acres of neatly cultivated land, is well watered, improved by good buildings, situated four miles southwest of Crawfordsville, and valued at \$28,000. Mr. Hall was first a whig, but when the party of his choice went to pieces he naturally fell into the ranks of its successor, the republican party. His father died in the autumn of 1840, and his mother survived a few years later. In 1841 (February 9) Mr. Hall was married to Miss Emma Price, who was born April 17, 1817. Their seven children were as follows: Sarah Elizabeth, Henry Clay, Mary Ellen, now Mrs. George McKinsey; Taylor (deceased); Anna, wife of Sanford Nutt; Kellie, and George. Henry was born March 1, 1845. He enlisted in Co. K, 86th Ind. Vols., in 1862, for three years, but was soon stricken with lung fever, and at the end of three months was discharged. He was married March 21, 1872, to Miss Catherine Clodfelter, who was born January 8, 1849. Her parents were Peter and Mary Clodfelter. The former came with his father from North Carolina when a small boy. Her parents became residents of Jackson township some forty years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have two children: Edie, born April 13, 1873, and Carrie, born July 28, 1879.

Martin Van Hook (deceased) was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on a farm, January 1, 1802. After arriving at the age of maturity, he with his father moved to Harrison county. At Cynthia Ann, this county, he learned the plasterer's trade, and, in connection with farming, he followed the trade until October, 1834, at which time he emigrated to Montgomery county and settled on a farm one mile west of Crawfordsville, where he purchased 200 acres. The journey to Indiana was made in wagons, occupying three weeks' time. Mr. Van Hook lived upon his farm until his death, February 14, 1859. He was a democrat, casting his first presidential vote for Gen. Jackson. He received such education as the common schools afforded, but was a man constantly studying and reading for himself, and was wide awake to all matters of public concern. He still followed his trade after settling in this county, with splendid success. He plastered Wabash College the first time. February 27, 1826, in Harrison county, Kentucky, near Cynthia Ann, he married Jane Craig, third daughter of John and Margaret (McLvain) Craig. Mrs. Van Hook was born June 1, 1808, in Harrison county, Kentucky, and had the advantages of a district school education. Her father, John Craig, was born in South Carolina, and finally settled in Harrison county, where he died May 22, 1825, a member of the Presbyterian church and a democrat. Her mother was a Presbyterian, and died February 22, 1825, the mother of eight chil-

dren, three of whom are living: Moses Craig, of Missouri; Margaret Coucheman, of Morgan county, Illinois, and Jane Van Hook, of Crawfordsville. After the death of Mr. Van Hook his wife lived upon the farm until the fall of 1868, when she purchased city property and moved into it. She is the mother of sixteen children, four of whom are living: Barbara Ball, of White county; Franklin P., in White county; William Henry, of Brown county, Kansas, and Andrew J., of this city. Mrs. Van Hook has living with her Laura A. Van Hook, her granddaughter.

Hon. William P. Britton. John and Sarah, the parents of the above named distinguished citizen of Montgomery county, came to Indiana from the State of Ohio in the spring of 1834, and settled on a small farm in Ripley township, about two miles west of the village of Yountsville. William P. is the second child of a family of eight children, and was born on June 11, 1835. When he became old enough he engaged with his father in pioneer farm work, assisting to roll logs, clear up the land, plough, sow, and harvest. At such times as he could be spared from the farm he attended school, usually for two or three months during the winter of each year, and occasionally for a month or so in the summer. Such was his experience until he reached the age of eighteen years. By that time he had acquired the rudiments of an English education. His parents being unable to provide him with any pecuniary aid, at this time he was permitted to leave home for the purpose of earning means to gain sufficient education to fit him for the legal profession. For several years he engaged in house-painting, clerking in stores, and finally concluding that those occupations would never afford the necessary means to the end he sought, he essayed the work of teaching a district school. Receiving a license to teach from Prof. J. L. Campbell, of Wabash College, then superintendent of schools for the county, he began, and taught with flattering success, his first public school in what was then known as the Herron school-house, in Ripley township. This was in the fall and winter of 1855-6. By boarding at home, and walking to and fro each day over two miles, he was able to lay by his entire earnings of \$75. He continued teaching until the spring of 1863, and when not so engaged attended Wabash College. In his career as teacher he made many warm and lasting friendships with his pupils and their parents, and the pleasant intercourse of those years is cherished by him among the dearest memories of his life, and the esteem of his former pupils is valued next only to the love of kindred. In 1861 and 1862 he attended the law department of Michigan University, and returning home in the spring of 1863 he opened an office for legal practice in Crawfordsville,

having as a partner James M. Spillman. The new firm waited for clients all spring, summer, and fall, and when the "winter of their discontent" set in, the clientless firm dissolved in disgust; the entire proceeds of the business during the whole time amounting to \$10. As the law looked so unpromising, Mr. Britton opened an office for the collection of soldiers' claims, and by liberal advertising and close attention to business, in a short time plenty of clients were gained whose cases were successfully prosecuted. While still engaged in this business, in 1864, he was appointed school examiner for Montgomery county, in which responsible capacity he served three years. At the close of this service he was elected trustee of Union township, and remained in office one year. In 1873 he formed a partnership for the practice of law with M. W. Bruner, under the firm name of Britton & Bruner. The firm acquired a large and lucrative practice, and continued until dissolved in September 1879, at which date Mr. Britton entered upon the duties of judge of the circuit court, having been elected to that office in the fall of 1878 over the Hon. T. N. Rice, of Rockville, in the twenty-second judicial circuit, composed of the counties of Parke and Montgomery. Judge Britton is tall, slender, and straight as an Indian, and his quick, elastic walk is characteristic of energy and enthusiasm; he has dark eyes, jet black hair with a strong tendency to curl, and a remarkably fair complexion. In 1868 he was married to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Chilion Johnson, one of the pioneers of Crawfordsville. In politics Judge Britton has always affiliated with the democratic party, although he was never a violent partisan, and has friends in all parties. As a jurist his keen perceptive faculties, conjoined to a habit of analysis, and his studious disposition, have already established for him a reputation second to none in this state.

Jasper N. Davidson, farmer and stock raiser, Whitesville, is one of the prominent and successful men of Union township. He was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, February 5, 1834. His mother, Amanda (Snorf) Davidson, died July 17, 1838. Her grandfather and grandmother were born on the river Rhine, Germany. His father, William F. Davidson, was born in Pennsylvania June 27, 1798. He emigrated to Butler county, Ohio, and in 1828 settled on Sec. 34, Union township, Montgomery county, Indiana. He came to this county first on foot, in company with John McCane. He was a millwright by trade, and had seven uncles in the revolutionary war. William F. Davidson began in this county with 50 cents in money and became one of the prosperous and successful farmers of the county. He earned the money that he paid for his first land with by working

on the Cincinnati and Dayton canal at \$9 per month. He died February 1, 1864. J. N. Davidson, the subject of this sketch, went to school in the days of log school-houses and slab benches, and when they received the rays of the sunlight through greased paper. He lived at home for many years after he was of age. He was married May 27, 1862, to Miss L. J. Huff. She was born May 27, 1844. They have two children: Julia A., born April 2, 1863; William A., August 27, 1867. Julia is a graduate of the Ladoga Central Normal school. Mr. Davidson is one of the prosperous and successful farmers of Montgomery county. He has a good farm of 284 acres, well fenced, and having about five miles of tile. He has a nice two-story dwelling house, beautifully situated on an elevated spot. Mr. Davidson is president of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society, and has always adhered to the principles of the democratic party. He is liberal, and takes an interest in everything that is for the good and progress of the country. Mr. Davidson is a man of intelligence, honesty, and influence.

David Henry Davidson, farmer and stock raiser, Whitesville, was born July 26, 1852, and is the brother of Jasper N. Davidson. He had a good common education. His mother died when he was two years and six months, and his father when he was eleven years old. At the age of sixteen he went in partnership at farming with his brother, William S. Mr. Davidson now has 201 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres of good land, and resides on the old homestead, the place where he was born. He was married November 12, 1874, to Miss Saloma E. Harshbarger. She was born January 11, 1854. They have three boys: Warner M., born September 23, 1875; Homer J., July 21, 1876; Cline F., August 16, 1879. Mr. Davidson is a member of the Detective Association, a democrat, and has been a successful farmer. He is a great reader and a valuable member of the community in which he lives.

John Speed, deceased, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1801. His father was a miller, but John served a seven years' apprenticeship to a stone-cutter, then two years as a journeyman. He was then considered a master of his trade and entitled to full pay. He was married to Margaret Baxter, who was born in Edinburgh in 1803. Mr. Speed, in 1828, sailed for Newfoundland, leaving his wife and one child, Margaret, in Edinburgh. He worked for a time, but soon set sail in a codfish schooner for Philadelphia. In one year from the time of his departure from Scotland Mrs. Speed and child joined him in Philadelphia. They then departed to Norfolk and remained a few years, and next removed to Washington and lived several years, employed on public buildings. He expended labor on the

stone steps of the Capitol, and also on the east steps of the White House. This was during Jackson's administration. Hearing there was to be a new state house erected in Indiana, he started for that place in a spring wagon over the mountains and rough roads. On arriving at Indianapolis, in 1834, he learned to his sore disappointment that the building was to be of material different from what he had supposed would be used. Disappointed, he wandered over the northern part of the state, and decided to locate at Crawfordsville, which he immediately did by bringing his family hither. News came to him that North Carolina was to have a new state house. He immediately set out on foot and walked to Raleigh, North Carolina, via the Cumberland Gap. While there he superintended the construction of that edifice. He planned the stairs and patented the invention. After completing his work he returned to Crawfordsville on foot. During his absence Mrs. Speed had purchased the town property now occupied by their son, Bruce Speed, and also a large piece of land in Parke county which he had expressed his desire to own when he was looking for a location, on account of the stone he might obtain, but he never quarried it. After returning he superintended the construction of the national macadamized road east of Terre Haute, but the failure to secure appropriations caused the project to be abandoned, and the road thus far constructed was left in an uncompleted state. He closed his career January 1, 1873. He had toiled all through life, yet through his extreme liberality he had amassed but very little of worldly goods. In politics he was a radical Jackson democrat, then became an intense abolitionist, then a whig, and finally a republican. He favored the freedom of the slave, took a large interest in the underground railroad scheme, and in the garret of his house many of those downtrodden people have found shelter from the hand of tyranny. At one time the garret was so full that to prevent suspicion that he was harboring anyone he bought twenty-five cents' worth of bread, then required his children to purchase a like amount each, until he obtained sufficient food for his attic visitors. At the first election for an abolition president, John Speed and Fisher Dougherty cast the only votes in support of that candidate in the county.

Mr. Speed was a man of a wonderful memory; was a great lover of history, a fair architect; was moral, liberal, strict in integrity and true to his country, and was a member of the early lodge of Odd-Fellows of Crawfordsville. Mr. Speed left wife and children. Mrs. Speed died March 1, 1878. She was raised a Scotch Presbyterian, but later in life leaned toward the Church of England, into

which church she had her children baptized. Their children were Margaret (now Mrs. Jesse Cumberland), Cecelia and Frank (deceased), Sidney and Robert Bruce, living in Crawfordsville. Sidney was born June 25, 1846, in Crawfordsville. He was educated in the common schools, also attended Wabash College in 1860 and 1861. In June, 1862, he enlisted in the 18th Ind. Bat. and served three years. He was in the army of the Cumberland, Wilder's brigade, whom the rebels called "Wilder's Hellians." This brigade was transferred to Cook's division, Wilson's cavalry corps. Mr. Speed was in all the battles of the Cumberland army except Nashville and Stone River, as well as a few others. Returning home in 1865, he entered college again, but in 1867 he went west. Returning shortly, he embarked in the manufacture of drain tile, then became a sewing machine agent, then manager of the Howe Sewing Machine company in the cities of Terre Haute, Frankfort, and Logansport, successively. In 1875 he began his present business in stone-cutting and dealing in marble and granite tomb-stones. Later he was also engaged in stone masonry. He was married June 25, 1872, to Margaret Seimantel of Lawrenceburg, Indiana. They have one child, Mabel.

George W. Hutton, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born January 18, 1825, in Rockbridge county, Virginia, and here resided until he was six years old, at which time he was taken to Green county, Ohio, where he remained three years, at the expiration of which time he came to this county. His education is such as might be obtained by an observant scholar at the common schools. He began farming for himself at the age of twenty-one. March 5, 1846, he was married to Minerva J. McDaniel, whose parents, John and Elizabeth McDaniel, came from Kentucky. Mrs. Hutton was born September 4, 1824, and died March 17, 1873. She was first a member of the Methodist church, and then the Christian. They had three children, William P., Tilman H. and Martha E., first two of whom are dead. Mr. Hutton married again, March 25, 1874, Miss Mary E. Deitrick, who was born March 29, 1840. She is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Hutton began farming with comparatively nothing, but by energy, economy and industry he has been quite successful, being the possessor of 173 acres of splendid land. In 1871, when the Crawfordsville and Concord turnpike was built, he invested \$500 in the stock, and has continued to purchase shares until he is the owner of over four-fifths of the capital, the whole being worth over \$5,000. The road was built for the purpose of giving to the citizens a highway that was in a good condition to be traveled upon any season of the year, and has proved a success, having paid for itself and its repairs.

Mr. Hutton is quite a stock raiser and grower of small fruits. His two-story dwelling erected last year is one of the most complete in the neighborhood. He is a member of the Christian church, and a stalwart republican. In January, 1878, he and his wife visited their old home in Virginia and heartily enjoyed the hospitality of many an old "chum." In 1875 he made an extensive tour through the west, and upon his return brought many new, practical ideas of husbandry, which amply repaid every expense.

Isaac Rich, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, in 1812. In 1816 he went with his parents to Warren county, Ohio, and lived there until 1834, when he settled in Montgomery county. He was once justice of the peace two years. He was married in 1833 to Emelia Hall. She died August 8, 1880, and was a member of the Methodist church. They have two children, James and Nancy. The latter was married to Samuel Irwin. He was a republican and a Methodist, and died in 1872, leaving four children: John, Isaac, Mary, and Maggie. Mr. Isaac Rich has 225 acres of land and has given each of his children eighty acres. He is a Methodist, a strong republican, and a much respected old gentleman.

Alexander Thomson, retired, Crawfordsville, was born January 15, 1812, in Hamilton county, Ohio, in a small town called Springfield, since Springdale. His parents, John and Nancy (Steele) Thomson, were among the early settlers of Crawfordsville, having arrived here some time in 1834. John Thomson was born in Pennsylvania, whither his grandparents (Thomsons) had come from Ireland. He then spent some years in Kentucky, and in 1800 emigrated to Ohio, where he spent many years in the Presbyterian ministry in Miami county. Here he labored in the early work of the church for thirty years, until he came to Crawfordsville. His life was unusually long, his death not occurring until he reached his eighty-sixth year. His wife, Mrs. Nancy Thomson, died in her seventy-fifth year. Both were highly respected citizens and earnest Christian people. Alexander Thomson, son of the above, passed many of his youthful days on a farm, but improved a part of each year in storing knowledge and fitting himself for a career of future usefulness. He attended Miami University. In 1835, on account of the sickness of his brother, he was called home to Crawfordsville, and although he had reached the senior year, he never returned to his alma mater. For several years Mr. Thomson clerked, then engaged in the county clerk's office, and afterward studied law, which he made his profession for thirty years, becoming one of the eminent

members of the Crawfordsville bar. For nearly thirty years he has been connected with the board of trustees of Wabash College, and is at present financial agent and treasurer of the same, which position he has filled for fifteen years. Politically, Mr. Thomson was a whig, but with the advent of republicanism he became a staunch supporter of that party. On December 31, 1840, he was married to Miss Crawford, daughter of Alex. Crawford, an early settler of this city. She was born in 1812. They have three children: Everett B., Henry R. and Edwin P. All the family are members of the Presbyterian church. Everett B., now a Presbyterian minister, is located at Piqua, Ohio. Henry R., professor of chemistry, is in Wabash College, and Edwin P. is studying for the Presbyterian ministry.

Samuel W. Austin, bookkeeper, Crawfordsville, a native of Garrett county, Kentucky, was born November 18, 1818. His father, John B. Austin, born in Virginia in 1787, was one of the early school teachers and a Baptist minister. He early went to Kentucky, and in October, 1828, came to Montgomery county, Indiana, and settled one and a half miles west of Crawfordsville. Ill health obliged him to follow light labor. In 1841 he was elected Montgomery county's first auditor, which office he honorably filled for fourteen continuous years. He was a democrat, but whisky or no whisky becoming the issue, and the democracy advocating the former. Mr. Austin left his party and allied himself with the temperance party, which soon after merged into the republican party. He died in September 1868. His wife, Nancy (Vanhook), was born in Virginia in 1788, was also a member of the Baptist church. She died in February 1852. Samuel W. Austin passed the first fourteen years of his life on the farm, and then became a merchant's boy, and in 1841 was employed in the auditor's office with his father, remaining there until 1854. He then became bookkeeper for Campbell, Galey & Harter, and held the situation twelve years. On January 1, 1868, after having been idle for a time, he accepted the position of bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Crawfordsville, which is still his occupation. Although Mr. Austin has used the pen almost continually for over forty years, his nerves are still steady and strong. His knowledge of bookkeeping and commercial forms he has acquired in actual business, never having attended other than the common school, and since his fourteenth year two terms at the county seminary in 1836. Mr. Austin was first a whig in politics and cast his first vote for Harrison, but with the germination of republicanism he adopted its principles, and will never mix his northern oil with southern water.

He sent one son, Archelaus, to the civil war. He has been married three times, lastly, March 5, 1870, to Matilda, daughter of John Swearingen, of Crawfordsville. His first family numbered five children, and his second one child. He is a member of the order of Odd-Fellows.

Joseph Smith, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born near Lebanon, Warren county, Ohio, June 14, 1821. His father, Robert Smith, was born in 1799 and died in 1865. He was a native of North Carolina, but when about twelve years of age, he with his parents, moved to Warren county, Ohio, about ten miles east of Lebanon. His father's name was John and his mother's Phœbe. John died in Ohio, while his wife died in Montgomery county, at the home of her son. Mr. Smith came to this county in 1835, previous to which time he had been engaged in farming and teaming. The journey was made in wagons, occupying fourteen days. Upon his arrival he settled three quarters of a mile southwest of Yountsville, where he had purchased 240 acres of land at \$16 per acre, and here lived until his death. At the age of eighteen he married Hannah Williamson, who was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, in 1790 and died in 1870 a member of the Methodist church. They became the parents of ten children, five of whom came from Ohio in the wagon. Joseph Smith lived with his parents until his twenty-fourth year, and after his marriage moved on Sec. 16, where he resided eighteen months. He then returned to the home place and was engaged in farming fourteen years, having previously purchased the north half of it. He then traded this land and some other property for 433 acres on Mill creek, known as the Herron farm, valued at \$16,000. After residing upon it eight years he moved to his present beautiful and finely located home, in February 1870. The fall of 1873 he erected one of the finest dwellings west of the city, two stories high, 32×46 feet, and other improvements amounting to \$6,000. The home place consists of 212 acres. He also owns 148 acres of the Herron farm, having given the remainder to his children. May 6, 1845, in Ripley township, he was married to Martha J. Gass, who was born in October, 1821, in east Tennessee. They became the parents of six children: Margaret, Howard, Hannah, John B., George W. and Frank, all of whom are married save John and George. Mrs. Smith died May 19, 1870, a member of the United Brethren church. Mr. Smith married a second time, October 20, 1873, Lydia Steel, in Henry county, Indiana, near Knightstown. They became the parents of one child, Claud, who died January 14, 1876. He is a democrat and his wife a member of the Presbyterian church.

William R. Stitt, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born April 3, 1835, in the place where he now lives. He had a common school education and has always been a farmer. He has 120 acres of land one and a half miles from the city. He is a Mason, Odd-Fellow, Good Templar, republican, a member of the Detective Association, and of the Methodist church. Mr. Stitt and his sisters, Sarah R. and Rebecca J., live together on the "old homestead." His father, Judge James Stitt, was the oldest son of Robert and Jane Stitt. He was born in Grayson county, Virginia. He came west at a very early day, and had gone on through the south. He bought land in Washington county, then went to Virginia, and afterward came back to Indiana. He entered 160 acres in this county, where his son now lives. It had upon it a good mill-seat, and he soon built a mill which he ran till the Black Hawk war. He was associate judge of Montgomery county for twenty-one years, and was elected for seven years more, when he died in 1844. He was an able judge, a member of the Methodist church, a strong temperance man, and an honored citizen. He had a good education for his day, and was a man of extensive information. He was married in 1818 to Miss Mary F. Richardson. She was a member of the Methodist church and died in 1871. They had seven children. The Stitts came from Ireland to this country at an early day, and the grandfather of Judge Stitt was in the revolutionary war, and was put in prison, where he suffered much and was liberated by his uncle, an officer in the British army.

James H. Watson, carriage-maker, Crawfordsville, is one of the enterprising firm of Watson, Coutant & Co. This firm manufacture all kinds of carriages and buggies, employing twelve workmen. Their trade has assumed such proportions that they can but little more than supply ordered work. Their establishment is on Green street opposite the city buildings. Mr. Watson is a native of Crawfordsville and was born November 9, 1836. His father, William P. Watson, a tanner by trade, was a native of Ohio, and his mother, Eliza A. (Westlake), was born in New York. In 1836 he came to Crawfordsville and engaged in the dry-goods business. In 1842 he was appointed postmaster, which office he held for ten or twelve years. Leaving the postoffice he opened a tannery, which he continued for ten years, then engaged in the saddlery and harness trade. He died in November 1875. He was a democrat all his life and served two terms as county commissioner. James H. spent fifteen years with his uncle, James Watson, of Crawfordsville, in the pork packing business. In 1861 he enlisted in Co. G, 10th Ind., under

Capt. Manson. Mr. Watson entered the service as first lieutenant, but Capt. Manson being promoted to the position of colonel the first lieutenant was promoted to the captaincy. He enlisted for three months, but was not discharged for four months, or after the battle of Rich Mountain. Leaving the army, Mr. Watson worked one year in a tobacco house in Louisville, returned to his home, and soon after was engaged as clerk for Robins & Reynolds in the hotel at Terre Haute. He then became deputy in the auditor's office, and in November, 1871, was elected county auditor, which office he held till 1879 with honor and credit. After three weeks' vacation he associated himself with his present partners in the carriage business. He has been a life-long democrat. Mr. Watson was married January 15, 1867, to Elizabeth Reynolds, of Fountain county. He is now an officer in the Montgomery County Agricultural Society, and an influential citizen.

Willis Jackman, farmer and stock raiser, Crawfordsville, was born in Union township February 12, 1836. His father, James A. Jackman, settled in this county about 1830. He was a millwright, and built about all the wooden mills on Sugar creek. He learned his trade in Pennsylvania and then emigrated to Indianapolis, Indiana, where he traded for four acres of land which is now the central portion of the city. It was afterward sold for taxes, together with two or three dwellings that had been erected upon it. He was born September 1, 1794, and departed this life February 21, 1878. He was a gallant soldier in the war of 1812, and a man of firmness and positive convictions. He was a staunch member of the Christian church and a member of the whig party until its death, in 1852, at which time he united with that conscientious set of men who afterward joined together and formed the republican party, and was one of the strongest supporters of this organization until his decease. His mother, Hannah (Reed) Jackman, was born in Gerard county, Kentucky, and is still living at the advanced age of seventy-four years. She is also a member of the Christian church. Mr. Jackman's entire life has been spent upon a farm. His educational advantages were meager enough. Only the roughest days of winter was he permitted to sit upon the old slab benches in the pioneer log cabin school-room. He commenced farming for himself at twenty-two, and was married in 1858 to Miss Susau Flanigan, who was born February 26, 1838, and is now a member of the Christian church. By this union they have become the parents of eight children, three of whom are dead: James A., Lillie I., Harrison M., Charles, John M., Frank, Carrie and Archibald. Mr. Jackman began life with

nothing, but now owns 156 acres of land six miles from Crawfordsville and three from Darlington. He is a Good Templar and a member of the Detective Association. Mr. Jackman claims never to have entered a saloon in his life. He is a member of the Christian church and a member of the national party, formerly a republican. He is a well posted, thinking man, quite a reader, and one alive to all questions of public concern.

Samuel M. Hutton, farmer, Crawfordsville, was born near Lexington, Rockbridge county, Virginia, October 23, 1821. At an early age he moved with his parents to Green county, Ohio, and lived there three years, and in 1836 settled on Sec. 28 in Union township. They came in a four-horse wagon, over muddy roads, rough hills, and through the woody wilderness, being twenty-one days on the road. His father's name was William, and he was born in 1777, and died in 1837. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, a Jackson democrat, and was in the war of 1812. His mother's name was Mary. She was born in 1790, and died in 1846. Mr. Hutton's grandfather, William Hutton, was in the revolutionary war. Mr. Hutton having always lived on the farm, had such limited advantages of education as could be obtained from the old log school-house, with its antiquated schoolmaster. He began farming for himself when twenty-one years old, with very little means, but now has a good farm of 202½ acres of good land, and is a successful and enterprising farmer. He was county commissioner three years, is an elder in the Christian church, and in politics is an enthusiastic republican, although he was raised a democrat. When he came to this county the people did all their marketing at La Fayette. Mr. Hutton took two shares in the New Albany railroad, and paid for them in ties hewn from his own timber. He was married February 9, 1843, to Miss Mary Ann Harland, who was born in 1825. They have seven children, James G., Alexander P., John M., Mary M., Emily J., Martha F. and George W. Mr. Hutton has a nice residence, and has lived on his present place twenty years, and is a respected and valued citizen.

John H. Shue, grocer, Crawfordsville, was born March 29, 1821, in Onondaga county, New York, and is the son of Peter and Jane (Hendricks) Shue. His parents were natives of Germany, and came when children, with their parents, to America. Both families settled at Catskill, the Hendricks remaining there, while the Shues removed to Christian Hollow, twelve miles south of Saratoga. In 1836 Mr. Shue's parents came to Montgomery county and settled three miles north of Crawfordsville, where his father, Peter Shue.

died of lung fever. His mother then returned to New York, where she died in January 1837. They were both members of the Baptist church. John H. was fifteen years old when his father died. He earned his livelihood by working on a farm, or anything he could get to do. At seventeen years he became clerk in the store of John Garvey, in the first building erected on the corner of Market and Washington streets. He then taught for a time, but being desirous of a better education, and learning that there was a good high school at Edwardsburg, Michigan, he determined to work his way into and through that institution. Accordingly he went to Edwardsburg, and entering a hotel inquired of the clerk whether or not he knew of any one who wanted some one to do chores for board while he (the boy) might go to school. The clerk replied he did not. A gentleman, whose name John afterward learned was Thomas Edwards, jumping from his seat, asked the youth where he was from. Young Shue answered, from Indiana. "Why," said the gentleman, "do they want to learn anything down in Indiana? You were not born there, were you?" Upon the answer that he was born in New York, the gentleman, pointing to a very nice residence, told the youth to call there at 4 o'clock, and perhaps he could stay there. At the appointed time, young Shue called, and who should meet him at the door but the same gentleman whom he had met in the hotel. Here a pleasant home was found, and for three years John H. Shue lived and attended the high school. Returning to Crawfordsville, Mr. Shue worked for \$10 per month, and taught school till he numbered his thirteenth term. In 1856 he bought the interest of John Robinson in the dry-goods business. In 1866 the stock was burned, but insurance saved him. For the benefit of his health he engaged in farming, but in 1875 he purchased one-fourth interest in the Union Block and opened a grocery store. The firm is now Shue & Dennis. They transact a business of about \$50,000 to \$60,000 per year. Mr. Shue has been three times married; lastly, to Cintha A. Vaughan, of Montgomery county, in 1865. They have one child, Anna. Mr. and Mrs. Shue are members of the Baptist church. He has been a democrat, but is now conservative, voting for men rather than party. He is a member of the Knight's Templar society.

W. J. Krug, sheriff of Montgomery county, Crawfordsville, was born June 3, 1814, in York, Pennsylvania, and is the son of William A. and Elizabeth (Jones) Krug. His father was born in Lancaster, September 17, 1790, and his mother in York, Pennsylvania. The latter died in 1855, but the former still lives in Montgomery county at a very advanced age. Mr. Krug Sr. is a saddler and harness

maker by trade. He was early a whig but later a republican. He emigrated to Ohio in 1821, and to Montgomery county in February, 1838, and settled in Coal Creek township, where he bought a section of land. They had a family of nineteen children. Mr. and Mrs. Krug were Episcopalians. His father came from Germany, and his mother's people from England. William J., son of the above, spent part of his youth on the farm and part in the saddlery and harness shop, beginning the latter trade when fourteen or fifteen years old. He worked at this for thirty years. For some time he solicited subscriptions for tombstones, as agent for Lewis & White, of Indianapolis, and was very successful in the undertaking. In 1876 he was elected, by the republicans, sheriff, by 177 majority over William Lee, a very strong candidate, and in 1878 reelected by a majority of over 700 votes, while the county was about 300 democratic. Mr. Krug is now tired of political life and will retire soon to his farm. During the late war Mr. Krug served about eleven months under Capt. Lily, as senior saddleman in the 18th Ind. Bat. Mr. Krug was married April 13, 1834, to Kezia, daughter of Robert McCain, of Butler county, Ohio. They have had ten children, two dead and eight living. He is a Mason, a Good Templar, and a Son of Temperance. His father was a strong churchman, and a man of strict integrity, whose word was as good as his bond.

J. W. Ramsay, mayor of Crawfordsville, was born June 2, 1839, in Montgomery county, Indiana. His father, Robert M. Ramsay, was born in Kentucky, 1804, became a brick-mason, and afterward a merchant at Parkersburg, then Russellville, and is now a pork packer. He came to Indiana in an early day and settled near Portland mills, Putnam county, and afterward settled in Montgomery county, his residence now being Crawfordsville. The mother of the subject of this sketch, Mavina S. (Harris) Ramsay, was born in Tennessee. Her grandfather was a captain in the revolutionary war. The Ramsays are of Scotch descent. J. W. Ramsay was schooled at Waveland Academy, then Wabash College, and afterward studied law with Hon. Henry S. Lane and Col. Wilson for two years, from 1859 to 1861. April 14, 1861, on the Sunday evening after the American flag was insulted at Fort Sumter, he enlisted in the 11th Ind., Wallace's Zouaves, served three months, was then made adjutant in the 51st Ind., in which position he served two years, and was then detailed as assistant adjutant general to Gen. Harker's staff, in which capacity he served to the end of the war. His Union principles were tried and proven in the battles of Romney, Kelley's Island, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, siege of Corinth, Franklin, Hall's Gap, and

others. At Shiloh he was severely wounded, and still suffers from its effects. At Appomattox Court House he was discharged, at the close of the war, and returned to his home at Crawfordsville. Soon after returning he was elected justice of the peace, for which office his knowledge of law well fitted him. He was continued as such till 1876, when he was elected mayor of Crawfordsville, and reelected in 1878. When he assumed the responsibilities of his office he found the city with a debt of over \$20,000. Under his official supervision this debt has been entirely liquidated, new streets opened, and other improvements made, and the city is more prosperous than ever before. He is now negotiating with different parties for a system of water-works. He has always been active in the republican ranks, a prominent citizen, and has made his own mark in life. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias society, and a Good Templar. In the latter lodge he was grand worthy secretary for two terms, and represented the State of Indiana in the Right Worthy Grand Lodge at Michigan in 1879. October 7, 1872, Mr. Ramsay was married to Miss Alice Rice, daughter of Mrs. Mary Rice, of Crawfordsville.

Robert S. Jones (colored), farmer, Crawfordsville, was born September 2, 1818, in Butler county, Ohio. His father, John Jones, was a native of Kentucky and a slave there until twenty-two years of age, when his master, removing to Ohio, gave him his freedom. His mother was born in Maryland and a slave also until she was eight or ten years old. Her master coming to Ohio, freed her. Her name was Dorthy K. Sampson. John and Dorthy were married in Ohio, and in 1840 emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, and bought six acres of land three-quarters of a mile east of Crawfordsville, where they lived until death. He died in 1853, and she in 1855. Both were Old School Presbyterians, and he was a republican. Robert S. attended school sufficiently to enable him to read, write, and cipher, which little learning he prizes highly. He was married in Ohio, March 10, 1836, to Dilly Henderson, who had been a slave until eight years old, in North Carolina, and had come to the west with her master, with whom she lived until her marriage, at the age of twenty years. In 1839 Mr. and Mrs. Jones moved to Montgomery county, Indiana, bringing two children: John F. and Silva A. They rented eighty acres west of Crawfordsville twelve years. He then bought forty acres in Walnut township, and sold that and bought ninety acres northeast of Crawfordsville. He has since sold seven and one-half acres, rents out part, and farms the balance. His first wife died September 9, 1842, leaving two children, William P. and Abby M., besides the two mentioned. She was a member of the African Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Jones was next married to Susan Mc-

Kee, of Crawfordsville, who died April 5, 1871. She was also a Methodist. There were eight living children in the second family. Mr. Jones was a member of the first African Methodist Episcopal class in Montgomery county, contributed the first timber toward the church, has been trustee over twenty-seven years, and class leader three years. He is a Mason and a warm republican and lover of Lincoln.

Jacob Davis, deceased. Among those men who have left marks of their effort in Crawfordsville, and have figured prominently in the busy streets of this industrious city, the name of Jacob Davis is by no means forgotten. He had worked, not only with muscle, for this had been guided by an active brain, and visible signs of his success in life is shown by a pleasant home and a competency for his family. Jacob Davis was born October 29, 1817, in a rural district of Butler county, Ohio. His parents, Randolph and Abigail (Hoel) Davis, were natives of New Jersey, and came to Ohio prior to their marriage, becoming Ohio farmers. Jacob learned early the real meaning of the word "toil." He grew to manhood, and by improving the limited educational advantages secured education sufficient to enable him to teach public school, which he followed for some time. He became quite an active trader in stock and was for some time a partner of Jacob D. Early, of Terre Haute, in the pork business. In the prime of life Mr. Davis cast his lot in Crawfordsville, first purchasing the warehouse at the north end of Washington street. Here he dealt in grain extensively, first in partnership with John Shwitzer. For eighteen years he owned the warehouse. Toward the close of this period he was associated in the grain trade with his brother, Isaac Davis, and with Gen. M. D. Manson, present auditor of state. He also traded largely in grain in Chicago. During the war Mr. Davis speculated in gold stocks. His life was emphatically one of trade, and by good judgment his trade-life was a grand success. In the winter of 1875 he took a severe cold, producing lung and typhoid fever, which resulted in his death April 21, 1876. A short time before demise he requested the presence of Rev. Reece Davis, a Baptist minister of Indianapolis, whom he greatly admired. At his request also his remains were laid to rest by the Masonic fraternity, in which society he had been a prominent member, and had been worshipful master for years. Although not connected with any church he was a man of strict integrity and morals. In politics he was republican, but never sought political preferment. Prior to his marriage he was colonel of the state militia. March 10, 1853, he was married, at the age of thirty-five, to Elizabeth Allen, daughter of the Hon. Joseph and Margara (James) Allen, and who had, when

ten years of age, been his pupil in the public school. She was born November 21, 1829, in Kentucky, the native state of her parents. The Allens came to Montgomery county in 1833, and settled in Brown township on the farm on which they died. Joseph Allen was a prominent democrat. He served as justice of the peace for many years, was sheriff four years, and represented his friends in the state senate when the constitution of Indiana was revised. He also was a member of the state legislature for some time. He was a prominent Mason. He died January 29, 1871, and his wife followed May 1, 1875. She was a member of the Baptist church. Both were widely known and highly respected citizens. Mrs. Davis now resides in Crawfordsville with her four children: Isaac M., Joseph A., Mary I. and Charles E. An infant, and Jacob F. (three years old), deceased. The children were born in Crawfordsville. Isaac M. was born December 31, 1853. He was educated at Wabash College, and from 1874 to 1875 he read law with White and Cowan. In 1876 he graduated from the law department of the Iowa State University, and the same year settled in Crawfordsville for the practice of his profession. He was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1876, and was the first to be admitted to practice in the new court-house of this city. He has remained alone in his practice and occupies the office in No. 16 Binford's block.

Bartholomew Demoret, farmer, North Union, born in Butler county, Ohio, October 15, 1832, was the son of Samuel B. and Rebecca (Bolsar) Demoret. His grandfather Demoret was a Frenchman. In 1845 the family came to Union township, where his father survives at the advanced age of eighty-three. Except two years that this subject lived in Brown, his home has been in this township since he arrived in the county. He is a republican, "red hot," as he terms his politics. His first marriage was with Mary Ann Whitenack, and occurred February 12, 1856. She was born February 18, 1836, and died November 5, 1864. Her four children were: James Franklin, born August 11, 1857; Samantha Ellen, born October 11, 1859; Samuel B., born March 30, 1861; Francona A., born September 20, 1862. On December 5, 1867, he was married to Phebe T. Eliza Clouse, who was born June 17, 1846. The children by this marriage have been: Sidney, born October 30, 1868; Andrew, born August 25, 1870; Casady, born October 26, 1872; Flora, born September 2, 1874, died November 5, 1874; Icey, born October 22, 1875, and Claud, born September 10, 1879. Mrs. Demoret belongs to the United Brethren church. Her grandfather, George W. Clouse, and Henry Ruffner, came here from Kentucky with Henry Liter, whose biography and portrait will be found in this work.

*Complete history pp 225-607
History of Montgomery Co. - Beckwith.*

WALTER A. WOOD

WORLD-RENOWNED

Harvesting Machines

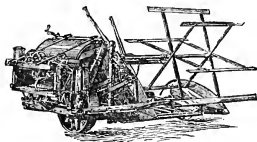
COMPRISING

TWINE SELF-BINDING HARVESTERS,

INDEPENDENT MOWERS,

SELF-RAKING REAPERS

(Single and Combined).



The Wood Machines have stood the test of time, and are built for service. Three Hundred and Fifty-five Thousand of these celebrated machines have been made and sold; over 27,000 made and sold in 1880. They comprise the most complete and most modern line of harvesting machines in the market, and are adapted to the wants of all classes of farmers.

WESTERN BRANCH OFFICE:

80 Taylor St., Chicago, Ill.

FOR SALE BY

S. H. GREGG & SON, Crawfordsville, Ind.

M. STEVENSON, Veedersburgh, Ind.

Descriptive circulars mailed free upon application as above.



MANUFACTURER OF

SILK, CASSIMERE, FELT AND STRAW

HATS

Of the finest qualities and most

Fashionable Styles.

Orders by mail solicited and promptly attended to.

129 Clark Street,

CHICAGO, ILL.

GET THE BEST.



WEBSTER'S UNABRIDGED.

NEW EDITION.

Now added, a **SUPPLEMENT** of over

4600 NEW WORDS and Meanings.

ALSO ADDED, A NEW

Biographical Dictionary

of over **9700 NAMES.**

A NATIONAL STANDARD.

WEBSTER'S is the Dictionary used in the Government Printing Office. Jan. 1879.

Every State purchase of Dictionaries for Schools has been of Webster.

Books in the Public Schools of the United States are mainly based on Webster.

Sale of Webster's is 20 times as great as the sale of any other series of Dictionaries.

THIRTY-TWO THOUSAND COPIES have been placed in the public schools of the U. S.

Engravings—contains 3000, nearly three times as many as any other Dictionary.

Recommended by State Superintendents of Schools in 35 States, and by 50 College Presidents.

Published by G. & C. MERRIAM, Springfield, Mass.

LIGHTNING SEWER



No. 5 OPEN.

**THE BEST
SEWING MACHINE
IN THE
WORLD.**

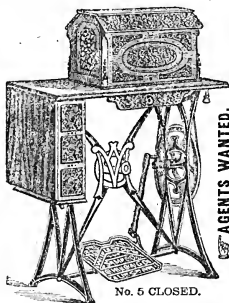
SEND FOR ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE No. 230. IF AN AGENT WILL DELIVER A MACHINE AT YOUR RESIDENCE, FREE OF CHARGE, SUBJECT TO APPROVAL.

ADDRESS WILSON SEWING MACHINE CO.

255 & 257 Wabash Ave., Chicago, Illinois, U.S.A.

WILSON'S NEW

OSCILLATING SHUTTLE SEWING MACHINE



No. 5 CLOSED.

AGENTS WANTED.

HECKMAN

BINDERY, INC.

Bound-To-Please™

APRIL 03

N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA 46962

